



AFRICAN AMERICAN
AND
AMERICAN INDIAN PATRIOTS
IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

NATIONAL SOCIETY DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION



Forgotten P A T R I O T S

AFRICAN AMERICAN AND AMERICAN INDIAN PATRIOTS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

A Guide to Service, Sources and Studies

Eric G. Grundset

Editor and Project Manager

with Briana L. Diaz, Hollis L. Gentry, and Jean D. Strahan

Researchers

©2008

National Society Daughters of the American Revolution

*No portion of this publication may be copied, reproduced, stored in a retrieval system,
transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopy, recorded,
digital image, or otherwise, without the express written approval of the National
Society Daughters of the American Revolution.*

**Dedicated to the memory of the
known and unknown
African American and Native American
Patriots, Soldiers and Seaman
of the American Revolution.**

Acknowledgements

By offering a documented listing of names of African Americans and Native Americans who supported the cause of the American Revolution, we hope to inspire the interest of descendants in the efforts of their ancestors and in the work of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Expanding the historical record with such a publication enriches the history of the American struggle for independence and illustrates the individual efforts of thousands who helped achieve that goal.

Several retired NSDAR employees were involved in the production of the original booklets that led to the 2001 publication *African American and American Indian Patriots in the Revolutionary War*. Those principally involved were Elisabeth Whitman Schmidt, Hazel Fuller Kreinheder, James Dent Walker, and Rita Elaine Souther. Others, including the editor and Jean Davids Strahan, took their work and expanded it into the 2001 publication. That book has served as the basis for this present one, which has been a combined effort by Briana L. Diaz, Hollis L. Gentry, Jean D. Strahan, and the editor, with assistance from other employees, including, Darcie Hind Posz, and Elizabeth Erb Bode.

The editor thanks the following individuals not on the staff of DAR for assistance in this project: Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, R. Andrew Pierce, Henry B. Hoff, Timothy X. Salls, Judith Lucey, Valerie Beaudrault, Sherry L. Gould, John Hannigan, Judith Johnson, Maria Cole, Kenneth Carlson, Edward H. L. Smith, III, Frances Pollard, Suzanne S. Levy, and Minor T. Weisiger. The librarians and archivists of the following research centers have also provided valuable aid in the preparation of this book and in locating materials: Maine Historical Society, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Massachusetts State Archives, Massachusetts Historical Society, Massachusetts State Library, American Antiquarian Society, Rhode Island State Archives, Rhode Island Historical Society, Connecticut State Library, Connecticut Historical Society, New York State Library, New York State Archives, New York Genealogical & Biographical Society, New York Public Library, New Jersey State Library, New Jersey State Archives, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Maryland State Archives, Library of Congress, Fairfax County Public Library, Library of Virginia, Virginia Historical Society, and Swem Library (William & Mary).

Finally, support for this project has spanned several NSDAR Administrations, all of which have contributed to the continuation of the work and to publishing. In all, nine Presidents General, and their Registrars General or Librarians General have supported this project: Sarah McKelly King (1983-1986), Anne Duffey Fleck (1986-1989), Marie Hirst Yochim (1989-1992), Wayne Garrison Blair (1992-1995), Dorla Eaton Kemper (1995-1998), Georgeane Ferguson Love (1998-2001), Linda Tinker Watkins (2001-2004), Presley Merritt Wagoner 2004-2007, and Linda Gist Calvin (2007-2010). Printing and publishing costs were made possible by funding from the Marjorie M. Giinther Library Publications Fund.

Eric G. Grundset
Editor and Project Manager
February 29, 2008

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	i
Part One: The Northern States	1
Section 1: New England	3
Chapter One: Maine	9
Chapter Two: New Hampshire and Vermont	39
Chapter Three: Massachusetts	77
Chapter Four: Rhode Island	187
Chapter Five: Connecticut	253
Section 2: Middle Atlantic States	309
Chapter Six: New York	311
Chapter Seven: New Jersey	373
Chapter Eight: Pennsylvania	399
Chapter Nine: Delaware	431
Part Two: The South	443
Chapter Ten: Maryland	451
Chapter Eleven: Virginia	481
Chapter Twelve: North Carolina	549
Chapter Thirteen: South Carolina	579

Chapter Fourteen: Georgia	609
Chapter Fifteen: The Old Northwest	625
Chapter Sixteen: Miscellaneous Naval and Military Records	651
Chapter Seventeen: Foreign Allies	657
Chapter Eighteen: West Indies	677
Appendix A: Map of the Enslaved Population, 1790 Census	683
Appendix B: Documenting the Color of Participants in the American Revolution	687
Appendix C: Names as Clues to Finding Forgotten Patriots	695
Appendix D: The Numbers of Minority Participants in the Revolution	701
Appendix E: Glossary of Terms Used	709
Appendix F: Master List of Source Abbreviations Used in This Book	723
Appendix G: Contacting the DAR	757
General Bibliography	761
Personal Name Index	813

INTRODUCTION

Since its founding in 1890, the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution has collected and published information about the American Revolution. Included in this tradition have been articles, grave markings, or placement of historical plaques that note the involvement of African Americans and American Indians in the struggle. It is in that vein that this second edition of *Forgotten Patriot* has been developed and published. Expanding by almost five-fold the number of names included in the 2001 edition, the hope is that this current body of work will not only be of interest to students and scholars interested in the important contributions of African Americans and American Indians in the America's fight for independence, but that it will also encourage the female descendants of these patriots to join the important volunteer and educational work of the NSDAR.

Many chapters of the history of the Revolution remain to be written, and the service of those of African, American Indian, and mixed descent deserves continuing attention from scholars. *Forgotten Patriots* provides a solid and extensive base for use by others in their own studies of individuals or of the broader subject. During the course of nearly a quarter century of research, several NSDAR employees have delved into the DAR Library and numerous other research centers in the United States and elsewhere for documents that reveal the names of minority participants in the War for Independence or supplement information on those already identified.

At first glance, the topic of this volume may appear to some readers as very narrow. This is true to a point, for focus on the activities of specific groups of people during the Revolutionary period is only a small part of the history of that era. Concentration on the identification and documentation of the (mostly military) involvement of American individuals of African, American Indian, or mixed descent in the Revolutionary War is indeed very specific. The gathering of accurate historical records needs to be so. As a result, while the listings of individual names are as comprehensive as possible, the text that accompanies each state's section is meant to be a general overview.

When, however, one looks at the expansive nature of the record sources needed to conduct the research behind the stories of these thousands of men (and some women), the scope of this study is much broader and encompasses private, local, state, and federal materials over many decades of the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. In addition, the extensive bibliography – presented in both state and national perspectives – is quite comprehensive. The literature relating to the broad areas of interest fortunately continues to grow at a healthy pace.

The subtitle of this book – *A Guide to Service, Sources, and Studies* – also reveals the several purposes of the publication. No other similar guide exists for the history of the participation of African Americans and American Indians in the Revolutionary War.

The research that has led to this expanded volume is an integral part of DAR's ongoing operations that does not end with this publication. The subject of this book is essential to the work of the DAR to document the history of the role of all individuals in the Revolutionary War and to preserve it for future generations. It is hoped that the information contained herein will spur even further research and discovery that will result in many more names being added to the next edition.

WHY DID MINORITY INDIVIDUALS FIGHT FOR THE AMERICAN CAUSE IN THE REVOLUTION?

During the Public Broadcasting System's series "Slavery and the Making of America," historian James O. Horton makes the statement:

Whether fighting for the British cause or for the American cause, African Americans were fighting for freedom. It was a freedom struggle.¹

This was indeed the case, and this observation summarizes the entire situation not only for African Americans but for American Indians as well. There were many varying sides in the conflict, which for all intents and purposes was a civil war that pitted relatives, neighbors and communities against one another. All in their own way were fighting for freedom and their own well being.

While the exact numbers remain in dispute, a very large number of African Americans fled to the British lines to escape slavery.² Running away from slavery, or "stealing oneself" as slave owners called it at the time, was the ultimate act of a person seeking freedom. The general story and specific stories of many individuals have been told in the many publications that are included in this book's bibliography. The people who fled to the British lines during the Revolutionary War left widely varying histories behind them and created innumerable futures. Many went to Canada, and some eventually settled in West Africa to found the colony of Sierra Leone. Their efforts and stories, however, did not contribute to the independence of the United States, and so they are not a part of this body of work.

For many American Indians, such as the Cherokee, Shawnee, and Creeks, as well as most of the Iroquois, fighting on the British side was the lesser of two evils. Their motivation was to stem the flow of coastal settlers any further into the interior of the continent, and they felt that allegiance to the British crown was the mostly likely way to achieve this goal. Other groups did their best to remain neutral. It was a freedom struggle for all of them as well, albeit an unsuccessful one in most cases.

Of course, not all African Americans and American Indians held the Loyalist sympathies. Thousands participated in the Revolutionary War on the American side. But why? This is a question that goes back to the "freedom struggle" mentioned by Professor Horton. Every individual judged their own circumstances and made decisions based on those and on what they hoped for in life. Their reasons for participating are probably as varied as the individuals themselves, but we can draw some general conclusions from reading the records of their actions and activities. These individuals are, then, the subjects of this study.

At the beginning of the war, most states expressly prohibited the enlistment of free blacks and slaves. The idea of giving weapons to men who might well be tempted to use them against their oppressors was frightening to the establishment. As time progressed, however, and the need for soldiers became more desperate, state after state set in place systems by which slaves could earn their freedom by serving in the military and whereby free men could enlist themselves. Some could serve as substitutes in place of their owner, or someone else, with the promise of emancipation at the end of the war. Many took advantage of this when the opportunity finally arose in their state of residence or in another state nearby. Crossing state lines was particularly common and not all that difficult in terms of distances in the Northeast. The majority of actions resulting in the manumission of an

¹ Interview statement by James O. Horton in the Public Broadcasting Systems' "Slavery and the Making of America," Episode 2.

² Cassandra Pybus. "Jefferson's Faulty Math: The Question of Slave Defections in the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 62:2 (April 2005), 243-264; Cassandra Pybus *Epic Journeys of Freedom: Runaway Slaves of the American Revolution and Their Global Quest for Liberty*. Boston: Beacon Press, 2005.

enslaved man as a result of his military service occurred in the northern states. This is not to say that the practice did not happen in the middle and southern states, but the documentary evidence is much slighter south of New England. Some individuals who did indeed fight in the American forces were denied their freedom after the war, and several law suits resulted from this. Many others probably disappeared back into slavery with no legal or financial means to protest such actions. So, while the hope or dream of personal freedom happened for many who fought for the American cause, not everyone was so fortunate.

Naturally, most hoped for better lives in some way and felt that identifying with the American cause might bring them greater success, freedom from slavery, contacts with others, income, and bounty land. Many, too, were inspired by the rhetoric of the period and held hope that the concept of "all men are created equal" would extend to them when the conflict was over. Their patriotic efforts during the conflict were a step in that direction, but most were, however, terribly disappointed by reality after the war.

American Indians were all born on the North American continent, of course, and the same sentiments and situations were part of their experience as well. This is illustrated by the following statement made (perhaps with American assistance) in 1778 by the leaders of the St. John's Indians in Maine:

The Chiefs, Sachems and young men belonging to the River St. Johns have duly considered the nature of this Great War between American and Old England. They are unanimous that America is right and Old England is wrong. The River on which you are with your Soldiers belongs from the most ancient times to our Ancestors, consequently is ours now, and which we are bound to keep for our posterity. You know we are Americans; that is our native country; you know the King of England with his evil councilors has been trying to take away the Lands and Liberties of our Country, but God the King of the Heaven, our King, fights for us and says America shall be free. It is so now in spite of all Old England and his Comrades can do.³

Those American Indians who did fight for the Americans were mostly from either surviving groups in the east or from areas near the frontier. Some were individuals probably who hoped for better lives for their families and communities based on the messages delivered by the American cause and their own personal beliefs and objectives.

For many native-born African Americans or enslaved men born in Africa, the sea was often a logical way to escape their role in life on the American seacoast or areas just into the interior. Maritime traditions are ancient in African coastal areas, of course, and they remained strong on the other side of the Atlantic as well. The fact that a ship is dependent on its entire crew doing their part was an appeal that brought many men to serve on privateers, merchant ships, and naval vessels. There were also many American Indian men from coastal areas, particularly in New England, who were involved in these same activities.⁴ Naval or maritime participation was a significant contribution to the war effort as well as a search for freedom within the broader context of supporting the American struggle for independence.

Adventure plus the desire to see new places and have new experiences was doubtlessly another factor in the decision of many men to fight on the American side. These surely would combine with the other reasons

³ "To the British Commanding Officer at the mouth of the River St. Johns: --- The Chiefs, Sachems, and Young Men of the River St. Johns have duly considered the nature of this Great War between America and Old England." [August 1778]. The entire quote appears in: W. O. Raymond. "At Portland Point." *The New Brunswick Magazine*, 2:3 (March 1899), 142, along with an discussion that the statement was the work of John Allan, and American emissary, who designed it to create trouble between the British and the Indians.

⁴ Mark A. Nicholas. "'New Maritime History' and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, ed., *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context* (Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005).

mentioned above. They are far more intangible, however, and are only revealed on occasion in pension records and a few other sources. These men, many of whom were young, were simply caught up in the idea of change, war, and adventure.

WHO IS INCLUDED IN THIS PUBLICATION?

This study concentrates on groups defined as African American, American Indian, or identified persons of "mixed descent" with descriptors such as "mulatto" or "mustee." There are also some individuals included in these listings who may have been of African, Iberian (Spanish or Portuguese), Azorean, Latin American or mixed ancestry. They are noted with this comment because research in additional records has not revealed further information about their origins, although their names are strong indicators of a possible African ancestry.

The listings in this book include generic group names, such as "African American" or only "Indian" to describe individuals based on the historical sources. Whenever possible, we have also placed additional descriptive information with the listings, especially to illustrate how an individual was described in an eighteenth-century record. In the same way, if it were clear which American Indian nation an individual belonged to, we included that detail as well since far too many times this additional descriptive material was lacking in the original records.

DOCUMENTING THE COLOR OF PARTICIPANTS IN THE REVOLUTION

In an era when historians, anthropologists, sociologists, and psychologists challenge the very concept of separate races,⁵ it is difficult for modern readers to grapple with the wide variety of terminology used in past centuries to identify persons of varying colors, shades, and complexions. They are often different from terms used today, and they do not always have the same meaning today as they did in the eighteenth century.

It is important to note that for research purposes for the content of this book, any reference that remotely suggested a possible minority patriot was examined at length. The goal of this ongoing effort is to be as inclusive as possible, but this must occur within the constraints of documentation. One of the major challenges is that while there are copious examples where a written description suggests a possible minority patriot when in fact subsequent research proves otherwise, it is much more difficult to identify a minority patriot whose description is devoid of any mention of color and whose name suggests European decadency. Further to this point, just because a person's lineage traced back to a European country did not immediately dismiss them from further research as being minority. It is well documented that by 1700, individuals of African descent had a presence in virtually every European country, often with names reflective of the local populace. Again, this is one more hurdle that researchers faced in attempting accurate documentation for inclusion in this book. Examples of these challenges appear in Appendix B.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Service in the Revolution, both military and non-military, has long been the focus of research for minority individuals. Many interesting and varied activities are represented in the lists of these chapters. Because of the

⁵ Recent among studies are: Robin O. Andreasen. "Race: Biological Reality or Social Construct?" *Philosophy of Science (Proceedings of the 1998 Biennial Meetings of the Philosophy of Science Association, Part II: Symposia Papers*, 67 (September 2000), S653-S666; Bruce Baum. *The Rise and Fall of the Caucasian Race: A Political History of Racial Identity*. New York: New York University Press, 2007; Charles Hirschman. "The Origins and Demise of the Concept of Race." *Population and Development Review*, 30:3 (September 2004), 385-415; Audrey Smedley and Brian D. Smedley. "Race as Biology is Fiction; Racism as a Social Problem is Real: Anthropological and Historical Perspectives on the Social Construction of Race." *American Psychologist*, 60:1 (January 2005), 16-26.

scarcity of records for many men and the infrequency in which they appear in the records that do exist, efforts to collect information have sought to include documentation for *some* service. Rarely is there much further supporting information to go beyond the one or two references which have come to light. Other researchers may locate this information to confirm or deny the involvement of a given individual in the war. There is always the possibility that a person may have become a Loyalist, and in a few instances potential candidates for inclusion were removed because of such later developments found by further research.

NUMBERS OF MINORITY PARTICIPANTS IN THE REVOLUTION

How many individual Americans of African, Native American, or mixed descent participated in the American Revolution in support of the Patriot cause? That is an extremely good question, and one for which there is no firm answer. *Forgotten Patriots* includes the names of over 6,600 individuals. A fuller discussion on this subject appears in Appendix D.

THE TIME PERIOD COVERED

The time period covered also warrants mention. A century ago, the NSDAR set the following dates for its own use as the beginning and end of the American Revolution for determining whether or not the activities of an individual were to be considered for military or patriotic service: April 19, 1775 (the Battles of Lexington and Concord) through November 26, 1783 (the final evacuation of the British from New York City, Evacuation Day).⁶ Based on this practice, this book does not include individuals who may have been involved in activity against the British Crown prior to or after the stated dates. These dates were intended only to establish parameters for determining military participation in the war for membership in the NSDAR, and are not meant to dismiss other interpretations of the time frame of the American Revolution for other purposes.

FINAL THOUGHTS

This second edition of *Forgotten Patriots* documents over 6,600 African American and American Indian patriots of the Revolutionary War. It is an exciting step forward in helping to document a segment of the effort that resulted in the creation of the United States of America. But the work is not done. Undoubtedly there are many other minority patriots who remain undiscovered or for whom documentation does not yet exist. Hopefully the information contained herein will serve as a base for even more individuals being identified for inclusion in subsequent editions. To that end, the NSDAR welcomes additional information concerning any of the individuals identified in this publication or on others that have not been included. Naturally, documentation from original eighteenth-century sources is essential to verify the role of any individual in the Revolutionary War, and we would appreciate receiving copies of such material as well.

The NSDAR has maintained all of its records, compilations, and collections for the use of the American public at the DAR Library in Washington, D. C. since 1896. Recently, a special collection has been started that encompasses much of the documentation related to the subject of minority service in the American Revolution, although much of the information is contained in materials located throughout the Library. Individuals and scholarly researchers alike are encouraged to take advantage of this information that will undoubtedly continue to grow over time.

Untold hours of research for over twenty-four years have gone into the preparation of this book and its predecessor publications. Many individuals beyond those included in the acknowledgments have contributed time and energies as well as personal insights and discoveries in an effort to expand the number of patriots documented in this edition. Long discussions have examined many of the criteria used throughout the book,

⁶ DAR *Handbook and National Bylaws* (Washington, DC: NSDAR, 2005, 28th edition, revised), 41.

and sources have always been studied with an eye to the careful historical documentation of individuals and their roles in the American Revolution.

This is a fascinating and important subject for anyone interested in the period of the American Revolution. Everyone involved in this project at DAR headquarters has found it to be rewarding, informative, and captivating. And while the research to identify and document forgotten patriots will continue as a part of the daily activities of DAR, it is hoped that this work will spur others to undertake an examination of their ancestry and the rich heritage that has come to make up our great nation.

Eric G. Grundset
Forgotten Patriots Editor and Project Manager
Library Director, DAR Library
February 29, 2008



THE NORTHERN STATES (GENERALLY)

The role of Americans of African, Indian, and mixed descent in the American Revolution is best documented in the records of the Northern States, where the record-keeping of the period reveals much information on these individuals. In addition, some nineteenth-century historians incorporated stories about the Revolutionary War and its participants in local histories across the northern part of the country thereby giving modern researchers anecdotes and historical information that would have otherwise been lost. In recent decades, historians and other writers have gleaned much from these earlier sources and produced various regional studies on the subject, many of which are listed below.

THE NORTHERN STATES (GENERALLY)

(See also the individual state, "Mid-Atlantic States," and "New England."

- Blatt, Martin Henry, and David R. Roediger, eds. *The Meaning of Slavery in the North*. New York: Garland Pub., 1998.
- Bolster, W. Jeffrey. "'To Feel Like a Man': Black Seamen in the Northern States, 1800-1860." *Journal of American History*, 76 (March 1990), 1173-1199.
- Breig, James. "Finding Slaves in Unexpected Places." *Colonial Williamsburg*, 28 (Winter 2006), 20-25.
- Calloway, Colin G. "Patriots in Every Way: Northern Indians and the American Revolution." Unpublished paper presented at the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D.C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
- Foos, Paul. "Slavery in the Northern Colonies (1754-1783)". Matthew J. Bruccoli and Richard Layman, eds., *American Eras* (Detroit: Gale Research, 1997), 253-254.
- Franklin, John Hope. "The North, the South, and the American Revolution." *Journal of American History*, 62 (June 1975), 5-23.
- Horton, James Oliver. "Shades of Color: The Mulatto in Three Antebellum Northern Communities." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 8:2 (July 1984), 37-59. [Cincinnati, Buffalo, and Boston] [Includes a section, "Test of Color Accuracy," that examines the various color descriptors found in the federal censuses in 1850 and 1860.]
- Horton, James Oliver, and Lois E. Horton. *In Hope of Liberty: Culture, Community and Protest among Northern Free Blacks, 1700-1800*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1997.
- Horton, Lois E. "From Class to Race in Early America: Northern Post-Emancipation Racial Construction." *Journal of the Early Republic*, 19:4 (Winter 1999), 6129-649; reprinted in Michael A. Morrison and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *Race and the Early Republic: Racial Consciousness and Nation-Building in the Early Republic* (Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 1999, © 2000), 55-73.
- Litwack, Leon. *North of Slavery: The Negro in the Free States, 1790-1860*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1961.
- Melish, Joanne Pope. "The 'Condition' Debate and Racial Discourse in the Antebellum North." in Michael A. Morrison and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *Race and the Early Republic: Racial Consciousness and Nation-Building in the Early Republic* (Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 1999, © 2000), 75-94.
- Melish, Joanne Pope. *Disowning Slavery: Gradual Emancipation and "Race" in New England, 1780-1860*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1998; based on her "Disowning Slavery: Gradual Emancipation and the Cultural Construction of 'Race' in New England, 1780-1860." Ph. D. dissertation, Brown University, 1996.
- Morris, Thomas D. *Free Men All: The Personal Liberty Laws of the North, 1780-1861*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1974.
- Nash, Gary B. "Forging Freedom: The Emancipation Experience in the Northern Seaport Cities, 1775-1820." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, ed., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 3-48; reprinted as "Forging Freedom: The Emancipation Experience in the Northern Seaports, 1775-1820." In Gary B. Nash, ed., *Race, Class and Politics: Essays on American Colonial and Revolutionary Society* (Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 283-321.
- Nash, Gary B. *Urban Crucible: Social Change, Political*

- Consciousness, and the Origins of the American Revolution.* Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1979; abridged edition printed with the title: *Urban Crucible: The Northern Seaports and the Origins of the American Revolution.* Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1986.
- Noel, Janet. *Race and Gender in the Northern Colonies.* Toronto: Canadian Scholars' Press, 2000.
- Reed, Harry. *Platform for Change: The Foundations of the Northern Free Black Community, 1775-1865.* East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 1994.
- Roberts, Rita Jean. "In Quest of Autonomy: Northern Black Activism between the Revolution and the Civil War." Ph. D. dissertation, University of California, Berkeley, 1988.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "Agricultural Slavery in the Northern Colonies and in Classical Athens: Some Comparisons." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 35:3 (July 1993), 551-567; reprinted in: Colin A. Palmer, ed., *The Worlds of Unfree Labour from Indentured Servitude to Slavery* (An Expanding World: The European Impact on World History, 1450-1800 series, vol. 16) (Brookfield, VT: Ashgate/Variorum, 1998), 277-293. [Focus on Connecticut]
- Rossie, Jonathan G. "The Northern Indian Department and the American Revolution." *Niagara Frontier*, 20:3 (Autumn 1973), 52-65.
- Stevens, Paul L. "His Majesty's 'Savage' Allies: British Policy and the Northern Indians during the Revolutionary War-The Carleton Years, 1774-1778." Ph. D. Dissertation, State University of New York at Buffalo, 1984.
- Stewart, James Brewer. "The Emergence of Racial Modernity and the Rise of the White North, 1790-1840." *Journal of the Early Republic*, 18 (Spring 1998), 181-217; reprinted with the title "Modernizing 'Difference': The Political Meanings of Color in the Free States, 1776-1840." In Michael A. Morrison and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *Race and the Early Republic: Racial Consciousness and Nation-Building in the Early Republic* (Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 1999, © 2000), 113-133.
- Sweet, John Wood. *Bodies Politic: Negotiating Race in the American North, 1730-1830.* Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2003.
- Taylor, Alan. *The Divided Ground: Indians, Settlers, and the Northern Borderland of the American Revolution.* New York: Knopf, 2006.
- Taylor, Alan. "'The Hungry Year': 1789 on the Northern Border of Revolutionary America." In Alessa Johns, ed., *Dreadful Visitations: Confronting Natural Catastrophe in the Age of Enlightenment* (New York: Routledge, 1999), 145-181; reprinted in Steven Biel, ed. *American Disasters.* New York: New York University Press, 2001.
- Vivian, James F., and Jean H. Vivian. "Congressional Indian Policy during the War for Independence: The Northern Department" *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 63:3 (September 1968), 241-274.
- White, Shane. "'It Was a Proud Day': African Americans, Festivals, and Parades in the North, 1741-1834." *Journal of American History*, 81:1 (January 1994), 13-50.
- Zilversmit, Arthur. *The First Emancipation: The Abolition of Slavery in the North.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1967.



NEW ENGLAND

Documenting the Revolutionary War service of men of African, Indian, and mixed descent is by far the easiest in the New England states. Of the present six states, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut offer the best information on their soldiers and provide the most records with color descriptors. The New England states are also the best studied of the original states in terms of historians' and genealogists' attention to the subject. The following bibliography lists regional studies.

New England Bibliography

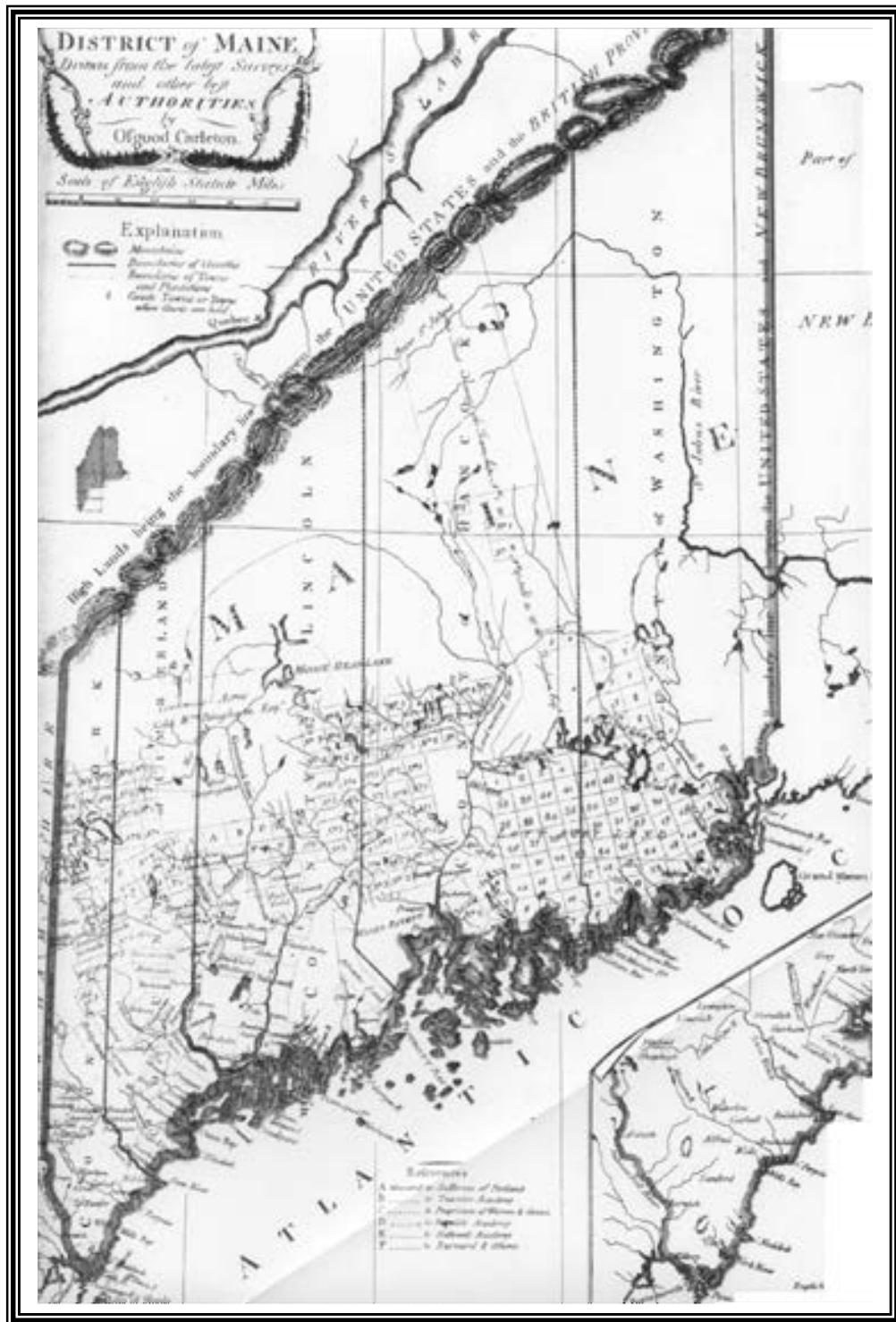
(See also the individual state chapters.)

- Adams, Catherine J. "'What I did is who I am': African American Women and Resistance to Slavery in Colonial and Revolutionary New England." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Illinois (Urbana-Champaign), 2004.
- Adams, John Truslow. "Disenfranchisement of Negroes in New England." *American Historical Review*, 30:2 (April 1925), 543-547.
- Bailey, Richard A. "From Goddess of Love to Unloved Wife: Naming Slaves and Redeeming Masters in Eighteenth-Century New England." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 44-55.
- Baker, Mary Ellen. "Bibliography of Lists of New England Soldiers." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 64:2 (April 1910), 128-135.
- Baron, Donna Keith, J. Edward Hood, and Holly V. Izard. "They Were Here All Along: The Native American Presence in Lower Central New England in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:3 (July 1996), 561-586.
- Barsh, Russel Lawrence. "'Colored' Seamen in the New England Whaling Industry: An Afro-Indian Consortium." In James F. Brooks, ed., *Confounding the Color Line: The Indian-Black Experience in North America* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2002), 76-107.
- Benes, Peter, ed. *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003). Boston: Boston University, 2005.
- Bragdon, Kathleen J. "The Material Culture of the Christian Indians of New England, 1650-1775." In Mary C. Beaudry, ed., *Documentary Archaeology in the New World* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1988), 126-131.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Brodeur, Paul. *Restitution: The Land Claims of the Mashpee, Passamaquoddy, and Penobscot Indians of New England*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1985.
- Cahill, Robert Ellis. *New England's Naughty Navy*. Peabody, Mass.: Chandler-Smith Publishing, 1987.
- Calloway, Colin G. *After King Philip's War: Presence and Persistence in Indian New England*. Hanover: Dartmouth College, 1997.
- Calloway, Colin G. "New England Algonkians in the American Revolution." In Peter Benes, ed., *Algonkians of New England Past and Present* (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 29 and 30 June 1991) (Boston: Boston University, 1993), 51-63.
- Calloway, Colin G., and Neal Salisbury, eds. *Reinterpreting New England Indians and the Colonial Experience*. Boston: The Colonial Society of Massachusetts, distributed by the University Press of Virginia, 2003.
- Campisi, Jack. "The New England Tribes and Their Quest for Justice." In Lawrence M. Hauptman and James D. Wherry, eds., *The Pequots in Southern New England: The Fall and Rise of an American Indian Nation* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990), 179-193.
- Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005.
- "The Catholic Indians and the American Revolution."

- The American Catholic Historical Researches*, 4 (1908), 193-230.
- Chet, Guy. *Conquering the American Wilderness: The Triumph of European Warfare in the Colonial Northeast*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2003.
- Clark, William Bell. *George Washington's Navy: Being an Account of His Excellency's Fleet in New England Waters*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1960.
- Cottrol, Robert J. *From African to Yankee: Narratives of Slavery and Freedom in Antebellum New England*. Armonk, NY: M. E. Sharpe, 1998.
- Den Ouden, Amy E. *Beyond Conquest: Native Peoples and the Struggle for History in New England*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005. [Particularly, Chapter 6: "'Race' and the Denial of Local Histories," 181-208.]
- Desrochers, Robert E., Jr. "Every Picture Tells a Story: Slavery and Print in Eighteenth-Century New England." Ph. D. dissertation, Johns Hopkins University, 2001.
- Donnan, Elizabeth. "The New England Slave Trade after the Revolution." *New England Quarterly*, 3 (1930), 251-278.
- Douglas-Lithgow, R[obert] A[lexander]. *Dictionary of American-Indian Place and Proper Names in New England, with Many Interpretations*. Salem, Mass.: Salem Press, 1909.
- Farr, James. "A Slow Boat to Nowhere: The Multi-Racial Crews of the American Whaling Industry." *Journal of Negro History*, 68:2. (Spring, 1983), 159-170.
- Frisch, Jack A.; foreword by Harold Franklin McGee, Jr. *Cognatic Kinship Organization among the Northeast Algonkians*. (Occasional Papers in Anthropology series, no. 2) Halifax, N. S.: Saint Mary's University, Department of Anthropology, 1977. [Based on the author's M. A. thesis, Indiana University, 1964.]
- Goldenburg, Joseph A. *Shipbuilding in Colonial America*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the Mariners Museum, 1976.
- Goodall, David Joseph. "New Light on the Border: New England Squatter Settlements in New York during the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, State University of New York at Albany, 1984.
- Greene, Lorenzo J. *The Negro in Colonial New England 1620-1776*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1942; reprinted with a new preface by Benjamin Quarles. New York: Atheneum, 1968.
- Greene, Lorenzo J. "The New England Negro as Seen in Advertisements for Runaway Slaves." *Journal of Negro History*, 29:2 (April 1944), 125-146.
- Greene, Lorenzo J. "Slave-Holding New England and Its Awakening." *Journal of Negro History*, 13:4 (October 1928), 492-533.
- Grumet, Robert S. *Historic Contact: Indian People and Colonists in Today's Northeastern United States in the Sixteenth through Eighteenth Centuries*. (Contributions to Public Archeology series) Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1995.
- Grumet, Robert S., ed. *Northeastern Indian Lives, 1632-1816*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1996.
- Hall, Robert L., and Michael M. Harvey, eds., *Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings* (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995).
- Hearn, Chester G. *George Washington's Schooners: The First American Navy*. Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 1995.
- Henry, Lorraine (Rainwaters). *Native American Directory of Maine, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1998.
- Hirschfelder, Arlene B. *Annotated Bibliography of the Literature on American Indians Published in State Historical Society Publications, New England and the Middle Atlantic States*. Millwood, N. Y.: Kraus International Publications, 1982.
- Horton, James O., and Lois E. Horton. *In Hope of Liberty: Culture, Community, and Protest among Northern Free Blacks, 1700-1860*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1997.
- Horton, Lois E. "From Class to Race in Early America: Northern Post-Emancipation Racial Construction." *Journal of the Early Republic*, 19:4 (Winter 1999), 629-649; reprinted in Michael A. Morrison and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *Race and the Early Republic: Racial Consciousness and Nation-Building in the Early Republic* (Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 1999, © 2000), 55-73.
- Howell, Colin, and Richard J. Twomey, eds. *Jack Tar in History: Essays in the History of Maritime Life and Labour*. Fredericton: University of New Brunswick Press, 1991.
- Kaminkow, Marion and Jack. *Mariners of the American Revolution*. Baltimore: Magna Carta Book Company, 1967.
- Kawashima, Yasuhide. "Indian Servitude in the Northeast." In Wilcomb E. Washburn, vol. ed., *Handbook of North American Indians, Vol. 4: History of Indian-White Relations* (Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1988), 404-406.
- Lenz, Peter A. *Colonial New England Slavery: (African, African-American, Indian) in Massachusetts, New*

- Hampshire and Maine.* Norway, Me.: Dawnfire Publishing Collective, 1996.
- Lincoln, Charles Henry. *Naval Records of the American Revolution, 1775-1788: Prepared from the Original in the Library of Congress.* Washington, D.C.: Library of Congress, 1906.
- Lovejoy, David S. "Samuel Hopkins: Religion, Slavery, and the Revolution." *New England Quarterly*, 40 (June 1967), 227-243.
- Maclay, Edgar Stanton. *A History of American Privateers.* New York: D. Appleton and Co., 1899.
- Malloy, Mary. *African Americans in the Maritime Trades: A Guide to Resources in New England.* Sharon, Mass.: Kendall Whaling Museum, 1989.
- Malone, Patrick M. *The Skulking Way of War: Technology and Tactics among the New England Indians.* Lanham, Md.: Madison Books, 1991; reprinted: Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1993.
- Mandall, Daniel R. *Behind the Frontier: Indians in Eighteenth-Century Eastern Massachusetts.* Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1996.
- Mandall, Daniel R. "Shifting Boundaries of Race and Ethnicity: Indian-Black Intermarriage in Southern New England, 1760-1880." *Journal of American History*, 85:2 (April 1998), 466-501.
- Mandall, Daniel R. "'The times are exceedingly altered': The Revolution and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, ed., *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context* (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005).
- Mandell, Daniel R. *Tribe, Race, History: Native Americans in Southern New England, 1780-1880.* Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2007.
- McManus, Edgar J. *Black Bondage in the North.* Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1973.
- McMullen, Ann. "What's Wrong with This Picture? Context, Conversion, Survival, and the Development of Regional Native Cultures and Pan-Indianism in Southeastern New England." In Laurie Weinstein, ed., *Enduring Traditions: The Native Peoples of New England* (Westport, Conn.: Bergin & Garvey, 1994), 123-150.
- Melish, Joanne Pope. *Disowning Slavery: Gradual Emancipation and "Race" in New England, 1780-1860.* Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1998; based on her "Disowning Slavery: Gradual Emancipation and the Cultural Construction of 'Race' in New England, 1780-1860." Ph. D. dissertation, Brown University, 1996.
- Morse, Sidney G. "[Notes and Suggestions:] State or Continental Privateers?" *American Historical Review*, 52:1 (October 1946), 68-73.
- Morse, Sidney Gilbert. "The Fleet." *American Neptune*, 5 (April 1945), 177-193. [Privateers from New England]
- Morse, Sidney Gilbert. "New England Privateering in the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Harvard University, 1941.
- Morse, Sidney Gilbert. "The Yankee Privateersman of 1776." *New England Quarterly*, 17:1 (March 1944), 71-86.
- O'Dea, Michael. "The Negro Governors." *American History Illustrated*, 15:4 (1980), 22-25, 48.
- Pierce, R. Andrew. "A Primer on New England Native American Genealogy." *New England Ancestors*, 8:1 (Winter 2007), 25-29.
- Pierson, William D. "Afro-American Culture in Eighteenth-Century New England: A Comparative Examination." Ph. D. dissertation, Indiana University, 1975.
- Pierson, William D. *Black Yankees: The Development of an Afro-American Subculture in Eighteenth-Century New England.* Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1988.
- Piotrowski, Thaddeus, ed. *The Indian Heritage of New Hampshire and Northern New England.* Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 2002.
- Platt, Orville H. "Negro Governors." *New Haven Colony Historical Society Papers*, no. 6 (1900), 316-335.
- Reidy, Joseph P. "'Negro Election Day' and Black Community Life in New England, 1750-1860." *Marxist Perspectives*, 1:3 (Fall 1978), 102-117.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "Agricultural Slavery in the Northern Colonies and in Classical Athens: Some Comparisons." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 35:3 (July 1993), 551-567.
- Rubin, Julius H. "Samson Occum and Christian Indian Community and Identity in Southern New England after the Great Awakening." In Jack Campisi, ed., *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context* (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005).
- Salisbury, Neal. *The Indians of New England: A Critical Bibliography* (The Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian Bibliographical Series). Bloomington: Indiana University Press for the Newberry Library, 1982.
- Sallient, John. "Slavery and Divine Providence in New England Calvinism: The New Divinity and a Black Protest, 1775-1805." *New England Quarterly*, 68:4 (1995), 584-608.
- Seeman, Erik R. "'Justise Must Take Plase': Three African American Speak of Religion in Eighteenth-

- Century New England." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 56:2 (April 1999), 393-414.
- Silverman, David J. "The Impact of Indentured Servitude on the Society and Culture of Southern New England Indians, 1680-1810." *New England Quarterly*, 75:4 (December 2002), 622-666.
- Simmons, William S. *Spirit of the New England Tribes: Indian History and Folklore, 1620-1984*. Hanover, N.H.: University Press of New England, 1985.
- Springer, James Warren. "American Indians and the Law of Real Property in Colonial New England." *American Journal of Legal History*, 30:1 (January 1986), 25-58.
- Sweet, John Wood. "'More than tears': The Ordeal of Abolition in Revolutionary New England." *Explorations in Early American Culture*, 5 (2001), 118-172.
- Swift, William S. *The Negro in the Offshore Maritime Industry*. (The Racial Policies of American Industry series, Report No. 30). Philadelphia: Industrial Research Unit, The Wharton School, University of Pennsylvania, 1974. [Includes a short section on African Americans in American naval activities during the Revolutionary War.]
- Sylvester, Herbert Milton. *Indian Wars of New England*. 12 vols. Boston: W. B. Clarke Company, 1910.
- Taylor, Alan. "'A Kind of War': The Contest for Land on the Northeastern Frontier, 1750-1820." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 46:1 (January 1989), 3-26.
- Tooker, Elisabeth. *The Indians of the Northeast: A Critical Bibliography*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press for the Center for the History of the American Indian, Newberry Library, 1978.
- Wade, Melvin. "Shining in Borrowed Plumage: Affirmation of Community in the Black Coronation Festivals of New England, 1750-1850." *Western Folklore*, 40:3 (July 1981), 211-231; reprinted in: Robert Blair St. George, ed., *Material Life in America, 1600-1800* (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1988), 171-182.
- Watson, Larry S. *Family History of the Brotherton Indians*. Laguna Hills, Calif.: Histree, 1986. [Originally published as an appendix to William DeLoss Love. *Samsom Occom and the Christian Indians of New England*. Boston: Pilgrim Press, 1899.]
- Wiseman, Frederick Matthew. *Reclaiming the Ancestors: Decolonizing a Taken Prehistory of the Far Northeast*. Hanover, N.H.: University Press of New England, 2005.
- Wyss, Hilary E. *Writing Indians: Literacy, Christianity, and Native Community in Early America*. (Native Americans in the Northeast series). Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2000.





CHAPTER ONE

AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS OF MAINE IN THE REVOLUTION

Any discussion of the minority participation in Maine during the American Revolution must be subject to several considerations. Maine was attached to Massachusetts until statehood was achieved in 1820. Massachusetts governing bodies promulgated all laws and resolutions pertaining to African Americans and Indians. The area between the St. Croix River and the St. John River remained in British control but a large segment of the population; white and Indian, felt a political affinity with the people of Maine. As a result, for the purposes of this study, the land between the Piscataqua River and the St. John River has been included.

During the American Revolution, minority military participation within the area then considered the District of Maine, was defined by the rules and regulations of both the Massachusetts Provincial Congress and the Federal Continental Congress. Indian Tribes had been courted with such overtures as a letter from the Provincial Congress sent in May 1775 to the Penobscots declaring: "...our Liberty and your Liberty are the same, we are brothers and what is for our good is for your good."¹ At just about the same time the Massachusetts Committee of Safety

resolved that: "... no slaves be admitted into this army upon any consideration whatever."²

In July of 1775, instructions from the Headquarters of General Washington at Cambridge prohibited enlistment of any African American. It may also be noted that recruiting officers of the Massachusetts Bay Forces were forbidden to enlist: "... any person who is not an American born, unless such a person has a wife and family and is a settled resident in this country."³

While Revolutionary oratory was flourishing in the Boston area, the residents along the Maine Coast were faced with very difficult decisions. Many merchants and ship owners were not eager to cut ties with Great Britain. Loggers and trappers already operated on a narrow margin of profit and they needed a ready market for their products. Dealing with the English offered a steady economy while that of the American colonies as an independent nation was an unknown quantity. The power of the British fleet headquartered in Halifax, Nova Scotia, was a constant reminder of the vulnerable position of the Maine coastal region, but those in favor of independence set about to prepare for war.

² Paul T. Arnold, "Negro Soldiers in the United States Army," *The Magazine of History*, 10:2 (October 1909), 67.

³ George H. Moore, *Historical Notes on the Employment of Negroes in the American Army of the Revolution* (New York: Charles T. Evans, 1862), 5.

¹ "Regarding Soldiers of the American Revolution, Maine Indians in the Revolution," *Sprague's Journal of Maine History* 6 (Nov-Dec 1918-Jan 1919), 106. (Hereafter cited as *Sprague's Journal*).

The town of York raised a company of militia under Captain Johnson Moulton, and Ceasar, a Negro, was included on the rolls.⁴ At this time color was not an issue in the recruitment of able-bodied men at the local level in Maine.

To the north, the people of Machias had agreed to observe the non-intercourse pledge and would not conduct business to benefit the enemy. In early June of 1775, however, Captain Ichabod Jones, a well-known coastal trader, came to Machias with his sloop *Unity* loaded with articles sorely needed by local residents. His intention was to sell his cargo and purchase lumber to take to the British vessels in the Port of Boston. Another sloop, *Peggy*, accompanied *Unity* and both were escorted by the British armed cutter *Margaretta*. The British had felt that an escort might ensure the satisfactory completion of the mission for the two Maine ships. After an initial interest in the cargo of Captain Jones, the residents became irritated at the presence of the armed cutter and in rather short order, the three vessels were captured by a group of Machias Whigs. Richard Earle, body servant to expedition leader Captain Jeremiah O'Brien, took part in this first naval engagement of the Revolution.⁵ London Atis, slave of the Reverend William Lyons, joined the activity in town as his master gave aid and support to the Americans.⁶ Retaliation for the *Margaretta* attack was swift when British Captain Henry Mowat brought destruction to the village of Falmouth the following October hoping to dampen the ardor of rebellion. Maine harbors continued, however, to offer a safe haven to American privateers as they harassed British shipping. London Atis left Machias to sign aboard the sloop *Winthrop* and used his share of the prize money from captured shipping to purchase his freedom.⁷

African Americans were very active in the crews of privateers. Pompey Sweat of York served aboard

⁴ Charles Edward Banks, *History of York, Maine: Successively known as Bristol 1632, Agamenticus 1634, Gorgena 1642, and York 1652*. (Boston: Calkins Press, 1931), 1:404.

⁵ George W. Drisko, *Narrative of the Town of Machias*. (Machias: Press of the Republican, 1904) 35-49.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 43.

⁷ Revolutionary War Pension File, W23468. Record Group 15. National Archives and Records Administration. (Hereafter cited as RWPF).

*Raleigh*⁸ and the ship on which Peter Tobey served was captured by the British. He was sent to Mill Prison in England, exchanged to France, and returned to Kittery where he died in 1840.⁹ Prince McLellan of Gorham served as a seaman in the frigate *Deane* taking prizes in the waters of the West Indies. He was serving at Martinique when peace was declared, and he returned to Gorham where he applied for a pension in 1821.¹⁰

On land, African American soldiers served with dedication. At Valley Forge, Colonel Benjamin Tupper led his regiment, the 11th Massachusetts, into winter quarters in December 1777. Four of the eight companies in the regiment were almost entirely made up of Maine soldiers including Cato Shaddock of Falmouth,¹¹ and Lewis Shepherd and Junior Boston of Scarborough.¹² London Rhode of Falmouth died just before Colonel Tupper's Regiment reached Valley Forge and Junior Boston did not survive the tragic winter.¹³ In further military activity, Joseph Clark, an African American man, served 354 days under Lieutenant Andrew Gilman in a company of white and Indian soldiers on the Penobscot River in 1777.¹⁴ Primus Stafford, a marine aboard the privateer *General Putnam* participated in the Penobscot expedition witnessing the defeat and disgrace of Commodore Dudley Saltonstall and Lieutenant Colonel Paul Revere in July of 1779.¹⁵

⁸ Oliver P. Remick, Lt., *A Record of the Services of the Commissioned Officers and Enlisted Men of Kittery and Eliot, Maine*. (Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1901), 220.

⁹ *Ibid.*, 189.

¹⁰ RWPF, S37228.

¹¹ *Sons of the American Revolution, Maine at Valley Forge: Proceedings at the Unveiling of the Maine Marker. 17 October 1907: Also, Roll of Maine Men at Valley Forge* (Portland: Maine Society, SAR, 1908), 53.

¹² *Ibid.*, 35.

¹³ *Ibid.*

¹⁴ *Collections of the Maine Historical Society*, 2nd Ser. vol.16 (Portland: Lefavor-Tower Co., 1910), 217. (Hereafter cited as *Maine Historical Society*).

¹⁵ William M. Olin, Secretary of the Commonwealth, comp., *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896), vol. 14, 807. (Hereafter cited as *Mass, Sol. & Sail.*)

Enslaved persons and African American freemen were a small segment of the population of Maine during the era of the Revolution. In the 1771 Tax Evaluation for Massachusetts, not all town lists for Maine were returned, but some general assumptions are apparent. Any one master, as they were titled in the tax list, did not hold the enslaved or servants for life in great numbers. In singles or pairs, they seemed to belong to the households of merchants and members of the clergy. Joseph Weare of York held five servants for life, an unusually high number for Maine.¹⁶

Clustered in the port communities, African Americans often looked to the sea for release from servitude. Crew lists of privateers, and ships of the Continental Navy and of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts did not always qualify the men by color. Even the magnificent research project, *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* does not offer clues to the color of each and every man listed in its seventeen volumes. After the Massachusetts legislature permitted the unrestricted enlistment of African Americans in 1778, various towns, unable to fill their assigned quota of soldiers locally, resorted to bounty payments to men from other areas. York paid Boston Black, a resident of Marblehead, Massachusetts, in 1781, illustrating a good deal of crossing of geographic lines.¹⁷

Following the Revolution, many African Americans came to Maine to settle and their pension application records give an interesting history of the role they played in the struggle for independence. Cuff Chambers, also known as Cuff Blanchard, had been a servant in the Blanchard household in Andover, Massachusetts. He married there in 1762 to Betty and served in the Revolution. He assumed his mother's surname of Chambers when he received his freedom. With his family, he settled in Leeds, Maine, but by 1814 was unable to support himself. The town of Leeds charged the town of Andover for his maintenance until his death in 1818.¹⁸ The grave of Cuff Chambers is one of the

¹⁶ Bettye Hobbs Pruitt, ed., *Massachusetts Tax Valuation List of 1771* (Boston: G. K. Hall & Co., 1978), 766.

¹⁷ Benjamin Quarles, *The Negro in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1961), 76. Also, *Mass. Sol. & Sail.*, 2:93.

¹⁸ RWPF, W23810.

many graves of Revolutionary soldiers noted in the printed collection of the Maine Old Cemetery Association.

In any consideration of the African Americans of Maine and their part in the American Revolution, one must always remember that the British offered constant blandishments for African Americans to join their cause. Nova Scotia, offering freedom, was close at hand. Those who remained to serve with the Americans in any capacity faced all the uncertainties of an unknown future.

When the Massachusetts Provincial Congress addressed the Penobscot Tribe in May of 1775, the goal had been to balance British influence and keep the Indians neutral.¹⁹ The Truck house or supply house system, established under the Royal Government, had dissolved with the first battles of the Revolution. The Indians needed reassurance that the new American Government would continue to meet their needs. Orono, an impressive Chief of the Penobscot Tribe, brought three other Indians with him to present greetings and grievances to the Provincial Congress on 21 June 1775. Trespassing upon Tribal timber lands by whites and the desire to have a Truck house on the Penobscot River were vital issues that needed to be resolved. The Provincial Congress rose to the occasion by appointing trustworthy Captain John Lane of Buxton as Truck master on the Penobscot River. The interpreter, Andrew Gilman, received an honorary commission as Lieutenant, giving him an official position in conducting military affairs. Massachusetts also recognized the claim of the Penobscot Tribe to land at the head of the tide on the Penobscot River extending six miles on each shore.²⁰

The St. John's and Micmac Tribes were represented in a letter to the Honorable Council of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay. Ambroise and Pierre Toma joined their brethren, the Penobscot Indians and declared to the Americans: "We are Brothers of One Father, and God made us all, and we will stand by you, as long as the Almighty will give us strength, and we hope you will do the same for us."²¹

¹⁹ *Sprague's Journal*, 6:106.

²⁰ *Sprague's Journal*, 5:13; 6:106, 107, 110.

²¹ *Journals of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 1775-1776* (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1983) 51:pt.: 1, 148. (Hereafter cited as *Journals of the House*).

The Penobscots continued to be concerned with the American independence efforts. Benedict Arnold's march up the Kennebec River to Quebec gave the tribe their first opportunity to participate in a military expedition. Sewanochett and four tribal members left Fort Halifax on 27 September 1775 serving as guides to the eleven hundred men following Arnold. Despite heavy desertion by the American soldiers, the five Penobscots finished the grueling march arriving opposite Quebec on 9 November.²² Almost a year later, James Bowdoin pointed out that those five were at the siege of Quebec with two wounded and three taken prisoner. Despite promises of compensation for their endeavors, no payment had been received.²³ When Congress proposed to call up the St. Francis, Penobscot, and St. John's tribes in case of real necessity, stiff opposition came from the delegates. A resolution was passed prohibiting employment of Indians except with the consent of Congress and of a General Council of the Tribes involved. A few months later General Washington was given authority to employ Indians whenever he deemed it necessary.²⁴

The inhabitants of Lincoln County did not share any apprehension felt by delegates in Congress on the subject of arming Indians. In a petition to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, they stressed that the St. John's Tribe was in great want of clothing and ammunition. The Government of Nova Scotia had offered the Indians everything they needed, causing the Lincoln County residents to fear a British takeover of the friendly tribe. A request was made for a Truck master and a full complement of supplies for the St. John's tribe.²⁵

The summer of 1776 brought some interesting developments in the relationship between the Government of Massachusetts and the Indians of the area of Maine. A treaty promising cooperation was signed at Watertown by nine Indians representing the St. John's Tribe and the Micmac Tribe. Four of the signers offered to join Washington's army at New York. These men were Peter Andre of La

He've, Sabattis Netoscobut of Gaspee, Francis of St. John's and Joseph Denaquara of Winsor who spoke both English and French.²⁶ When word of this Treaty reached the tribal villages, a great fear came over the older men that they would all be required to take up arms. They wished to honor the spirit of the letter the tribe had received from General Washington, written from Cambridge in February of 1776, and they agreed to keep the chain bright forever. The elders, however, felt that a youthful faction had assumed the character of chiefs and had made a treaty to go to war. John Baptist and Mantua presented the elders' feelings in the statement: "We do not comprehend what all this Quarreling is about. How comes it that Old England and new should Quarrel and come to blows? The Father and Son to fight is terrible -- Old France and Canada did not do so, we cannot think of fighting ourselves till we know who is right and who is wrong."²⁷ The reference to France brought in a clue to the true allegiance of the tribes of northern Maine. Until the end of the French era in 1763, the tribes had been given spiritual guidance by the French Catholic priests and economic support by the French trappers and merchants. The British decade in the history of the tribes was not one of a happy relationship. When the Indians showed a preference for the American's cause, the British retaliation was to prohibit the priests from offering any Catholic sacraments until an oath of support for the King was taken.²⁸

In the fall of 1776, an increasing interest developed among the Americans of the New England coastal region to drive the British from the St. John's River Valley. Colonel Johnathan Eddy led a force of about 80 men against Fort Cumberland, a British stronghold in western Nova Scotia. Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Gorham held out until he was reinforced by troops from Halifax who arrived aboard a British man-of-war. Participating in the attack upon Fort Cumberland were "Governor" Ambroise and 16 Indians who behaved gallantly despite the failure of the campaign.²⁹ Captain Sir George Collier reported to Lord Germain that, while

²² Sprague's *Journal*, 6:108.

²³ *Maine Historical Society*, 2nd ser. vol. 14, (1910), 363.

²⁴ Walter H. Mohr, *Federal Indian Relations, 1774-1788* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1933), 38.

²⁵ *Journals of the House*, 51:pt.2: 245.

²⁶ *Maine Historical Society*, 2nd ser. vol. 14 (1910), 265.

²⁷ Frederic Kidder, *Military Operations in Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia during the Revolution* (Albany: J. Munsell, 1867), 57, 170. (Hereafter cited as Kidder, *Eastern Maine*.).

²⁸ *Ibid.*, 122.

²⁹ *Ibid.*, 71, 78.

he considered “the small numbers of the hastily armed banditti in the environs of Fort Cumberland are not “...of any consequence, yet I am sorry to find a party of Indians with them...” Collier felt that the British failure to pay attention to the local Chiefs had caused this defection of the Indians to the American cause.³⁰

The appointment of John Allan, a recent refugee from western Nova Scotia, as superintendent of the Eastern Indians and Colonel of Infantry in early 1777 brought the backing of the Continental Congress to the Revolutionary effort in Maine. The diary of his journey to Aukpaque on the St. John’s River in behalf of the American cause gives a fascinating glimpse of Indian life on the northeast frontier. With a price on his head, Allan was at the mercy of the Indians for safety and he noted that: “Ambrose and his connections deserves the greatest applause. He is convinced of the nature of the dispute and I assuredly believe he is as Genuine a friend as any in America.”³¹ Allan’s return to his headquarters in Machias was just as the British attacked the village from the sea. In a report of the Battle sent to the Honourable Jeremiah Powell, Allan stated: “...the Indians in this time appeared very eager for fighting; set up the Indian yell which was follow’d by many in different places which no doubt occasioned the enemy to suppose there were some Hundreds.”³² In settling the accounts of the Battle, much credit was given to the Commissioned Indian Leaders. One of the Tribal Captains insisted that no distinction should be made in the pay. The Officers’ “over plus” should be distributed among the soldiers as the honor of being commissioned was enough.³³ Among the pension application papers for Nicholas Hawawas is his certificate of commission from the Council of Massachusetts Bay. Another item of interest in this file is an 1833 deposition as to Hawawas’ service, by his friend, London Atis, the African American pensioner from Machias.³⁴

The British were tireless in their efforts to influence the Northern Tribes. Michael Francklin, British

Agent in Western Nova Scotia wrote to Lord Halifax that the Passamaquoddy, St. John’s and Micmac Tribes were strongly swayed by the letters from Mr. Washington and by considerable presents from the Massachusetts government. He cautioned that provision of a proper fund for the essential service of courting the Indians was necessary.³⁵ This plea was not answered soon enough to prevent a letter from the Indians of the St. John’s River being sent to the British authorities. It was written from both Machias and Aukpaque in August of 1778. The Indians admonished the British saying: “...now as the King of England has no business nor ever had any on this river, we desire you to go away with your men in peace and take all those men that has been fighting and talking against America.” The letter closed with: “Adieu for ever.”³⁶

Still, in the far reaches of Maine, the British continued to lure the Indians. They established a French merchant named Lunier at a Truck house at the head of the Penobscot River.³⁷ Wampum was constantly delivered to the villages with admonitions against the Americans. John Neptune and Orono brought three small strings of wampum to Colonel Allan at Machias. These had been delivered to the Tribe by British agents with the message that the first string was to open their eyes, the second string to help them see a long way and the third string would open their ears and fix their hearts. If gifts didn’t influence the Penobscots, a threat was also enclosed: “The Indians (British) are coming across the woods as soon as the Leaves are as big as our nails, and we are determined to Destroy the White People.”³⁸

The final great military and naval actions of the Revolution in the far north took place in July of 1779. The Americans Expedition to Penobscot had involved Lieutenant Andrew Gilman and his Penobscot Indian unit who were paid fourteen shillings a day. The pay roll for this service lists the names of the men. A monument on Indian Island, Old Town, Maine, erected by the Bangor Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, in 1910, commemorates the support of this tribe.³⁹ With the failure of the Americans to drive the British from the

³⁰ K. G. Davies, ed., *Documents of the American Revolution 1770-1783, Colonial Office*. Series Vol. XII: Transcripts 1776. (Dublin: Irish Academic Press, Ltd. 1976), 252. (Hereafter cited as Davies, *Documents*).

³¹ Kidder, *Eastern Maine*, 200.

³² *Ibid.*, 127.

³³ *Ibid.*, 241.

³⁴ RWPF, S17997.

³⁵ Davies, *Documents*, 15:133.

³⁶ *Ibid.*, 185.

³⁷ Kidder, *Eastern Maine*, 230.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, 263.

³⁹ Sprague’s *Journals*, 6:111.

Majabagaduce Peninsula on the Penobscot River, the northern coast of Maine became isolated and contacts between the tribes became more difficult. Colonel John Allan remained at Machias relying on an occasional privateer to supply the area Truck houses. At last, in desperation, he determined to try to seek the attention of both the Massachusetts and the American governments. The Indians became apprehensive that Colonel Allan was deserting them. In an attempt to allay their fears, Allan left his two oldest sons, William and Mark, as pledges for his return.⁴⁰ For two years the boys remained with their tribal companions. Although the Colonel did return, he was not able to bring any hope of relief for the impoverished residents of Maine. The Revolution had brought the normal Indian economy to a standstill, as there were no markets for their pelts. Hunting seasons were disrupted and supplies of necessities were meager.

In the final days of the Revolution, attention of the governing bodies was far from Maine. When the peace negotiations took place, the hopes of a St. John's River border were dashed as all of the land north of the St. Croix River went to Canada. Maine remained the home of only remnants of two of the tribes who supported the American cause. The Penobscots have a reservation at Indian Island, Old Town, Maine and the Passamaquoddy Tribe Reservation is near Perry, Maine. Few Indians received Federal pensions or any proper compensation for their sacrifices.

⁴⁰ Kidder, *Eastern Maine*, 292.

DAR Memorial Placed in 1916

On June 14, 1916, the Maine Daughters of the American Revolution dedicated a memorial to commemorate the role of Passamaquoddy and other Maine Indians who participated in the Revolutionary War. The following pictures are from the event, and include various American Indians including the elderly man on the left, who may have been 103-year-old Socis Joseph of the Passamaquoddy Nation.¹



Indians present during ceremony



Thoughts relating to Research in Maine Records

Since Maine was a district of Massachusetts until statehood in 1820, many records of importance to research on the Revolution are those of the mother state. Many of these have been published. The small black population in coastal towns and the fluid situation along the frontiers with the Native Americans made for limited numbers of participants of any ethnic background in Maine. As one might expect, the number of American Indian patriots and soldiers from Maine is higher than in some other areas owing to the larger percentage of Indian residents in the district's population in comparison to whites and blacks. Many who did serve did so in New Hampshire and Massachusetts regiments. A goodly number of veterans moved to Maine after the war, and for the most part, record of their

service in this book appears under their original state of service.

Conclusion

The American Revolution left Maine with all of the difficulties of a border area. The British remained a constant threat on the Canadian border by land and at sea. While slavery passed from the scene, economic independence for African Americans was not an easy status to achieve. Hunting and tribal lands of the Indians gave way to the encroachment of settlers to whom farming, logging, and fishing were primary pursuits.

¹ "Dedication of the Indian Memorial Monument at Pleasant Point Reservation, Maine, June 14, 1916." *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 49:3 (September 1916), 163-164.

Abbreviations & Sources

USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.

ARPP	Massachusetts. General Court. <i>The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay.</i> 21 volumes. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1869-1922. [Vol. 19, Resolves, etc., 1775-1776; vol. 20, Resolves, etc., 1777-1778; vol. 21, Resolves, etc. 1779-1780.]
BLWt	Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
CPAR	William Cooper Nell. <i>The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution.</i> Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, N. J.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
DHME	James Phinney Baxter, ed. <i>Documentary History of the State of Maine.</i> vols. 14, 15, 16. Portland: LeFavor-Tower Co., 1910.
FME	John Stuart Barrows. <i>Fryeburg Maine: An Historical Sketch.</i> Fryeburg, Maine: Pequawket Press, 1938.
HBSC	William B. Lapham. <i>History of Bethel Formerly Sudbury Canada; Oxford County, Maine, 1768-1890, With a Brief Sketch of Hanover and Family Statistics.</i> Augusta, Maine: Press of the Maine Farmer, 1891.
KEME	Oliver P. Remick. <i>A Record of the Services of the Commissioned Officers and Enlisted Men of Kittery and Eliot, Maine, Who Served their Country on Land and Sea in the American Revolution, from 1775 to 1783.</i> Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1901.
M881	<i>Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War.</i> Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
MMP	<i>Massachusetts Muster, Payrolls & Various Papers, 1763-1808 of the Revolutionary War.</i> 44 microfilm rolls. Boston: Massachusetts State Archives, 1993. Roll 11: "A muster roll of the Stockbridge Indian Company under the Command of Capt. William Goodrich in Col. Patterson's Regiment." Eight Months Service, Vol. 15: Rolls of the Army at the Siege of Boston, August 1775. [This document is near the front of the roll of microfilm. There are no frame markers or document numbers.]
MOEM	Frederic Kidder. <i>Military Operations in Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia during the Revolution.</i> New York: Kraus Reprint Co., 1971.

- MSS** William M. Olin, Secretary of the Commonwealth, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. 17 volumes. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1908.
- MVBH** H. H. Price and Gerald E. Talbot, eds. *Maine's Visible Black History: The First Chronicle of Its People*. Gardiner, Maine: Tilbury House Publishers, 2006. Includes:
William David Barry. "Slave Times in Maine." 7-15.
Barbara A. Desmaris. "Brunswick's African America Veterans." 177-186.
Marion Barrett Smith. "Black Veterans of Peterborough." 370.
"Some Sketches of Maine Black Revolutionary War Veterans." 370-372.
- NALTY** Bernard C. Nalty. *Strength for the Fight: A History of Black Americans in the Military*. New York: The Free Press, 1986.
- QUIN** George Quintal, Jr.; introduction by Dr. Alfred F. Young. *Patriots of Color, "A Peculiar Beauty and Merit": African Americans and Native Americans at Battle Road & Bunker Hill*. 2nd edition. Gardner, Maine: G. Quintal, 2007.
- SBF** Glenn A. Knoblock. *Strong and Brave Fellow: New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland & Company, Publishers, 2003.
- SJ6** "Regarding Soldiers of the American Revolution, Maine Indians in the Revolution." *Sprague's Journal of Maine History*, 6 (November-December 1918-January 1919), 105-112.
- SSME** Carlton E. Fisher and Sue G. Fisher, comps. *Soldiers, Sailors and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Maine*. Louisville: National Society Sons of the American Revolution, 1982.
- WT76** "Treaty with Massachusetts by Delegates of St. John and Micmac Tribes at the Council Chamber in Watertown, July 19, 1776." *Massachusetts Archives* collection, 25 (Indian Conferences, 1713-1776), 502-529. Massachusetts State Archives, Boston. [The treaty shows the names of the Indian signatories. Massachusetts agreed to provide the Indians with supplies at the Machias Truckhouse, District of Maine, and the Indians agreed to provide support to the Commonwealth against the British.]

Revolutionary War Service in Maine

The inclusion of *some* of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the possibility that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

ABRAHAM, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 ADERTON/ADDITION, BADGER, **, MSS, Harpswell
 AGMABESH, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 AGMABESH, JEAN BAPTIST, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 AGMABESH, NICHOLA, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ALCOMING, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ALCOMING, 1st SON, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ALCOMING, 2nd SON, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ALLOLEWAEYS, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 AMBROICE/AMBROISE, St. John's Indian, SSME, St. John's
 AMBROISE, FRANK JOSEPH, Passamaquoddy Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ANDRE, CHARLES PETER, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ANDRE, PETER, Micmac Indian, SSME, DHME 14, WT76, La He've
 ANDREW, Micmac Indian/St. Johns Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ANSOUNG, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 AREXES, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ARGONTIEN, LOUI, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ASSADEMOUIT, LUIS, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ASSADEMOUIT, NOEL, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ASSONSER/ASSONSES, Penobscot Indian, DHME 15, no residence given
 ASSUEGANSESH, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ATHANES, Passamaquoddy Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ATIENESH, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ATIS/ATUS, LONDON, African American, MSS, SSME, W23468 [married Eunice in the summer of 1791;
 died July 7, 1843], MVBH:13 & 179, also listed as LYON, LONDON, res Machias
 ATLEAN, Penobscot Indian, SJ6, no residence given
 ATLIANIS, JR, Penobscot Indian, SJ6, no residence given
 ATTEA, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, no residence given
 ATTEANIS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, DHME 15, no residence given
 AUGUSTINE/AUGUSTON, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, DHME 16, no residence given
 AUGUSTINE, MICHEL, Micmac Indian, MOEM, no residence given
 AUNICE, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 AUSERY, LEARD, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6; also listed as OSIORO, LEARD, no residence given
 AUSONG, SCARD, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, DHME 16, no residence given
 BAILEY, PRINCE, African American, MVBH:371, Monmouth
 BAPTIST, JOHN, St. Johns Indian, MSS, MOEM, St. John's
 BAPTIST, MICHAEL, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, St. John's

BATIEST, JOHN, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
BATIS/BATTIS, JOHN, Micmac Indian, MOEM, WT76, no residence given
BATTIRET, JEAN, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
BATTIS, JOHN, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
BEAR, AMBROSE, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
BEAR, CHARLES, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
BEASON, SACO/SOCK, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, DHME 16, no residence given
BENNOWOIT, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
BENOLT, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
BENWOIT, BENEDICT, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
BERNARD, JOSEPH, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
BERNARD, JOSEPH, JR., Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
BERTHIAUME, JUPITER, Indian, Penobscot, SSME, no residence given
BLACK, BOSTON, African American, MSS, res York
BLACK, CAESAR, African American, MSS, York
BLACK, CATO, African American, SSME, KEME, res Kittery
BLACK, CICERO, African American, SBF, Kittery
BLACK, DUBLIN, African American, MSS, Berwick, York Co.
BLACK, JOSEPH, African American ("tawny complexion"), SSME, KEME, res Kittery
BLACK, KITTERY, African American, MSS, York
BLACK, PHARAOH, African American, MSS, York
BLACK, PRINCE, African American, MSS, York
BLACK, RICHARD, African American, SBF, MSS ("dark complexion"), res Kittery, Maine
BLACK, SCIPIO, African American, MSS, Wells
BLACKDUCKS, FRANCIS, Indian, SSME, res Machias
BOSTON, GERSHOM, "complexion: dark," MSS, Wells
BOSTON, JUNIOR, African American, MSS, SSME, res Scarborough
BOWES/BOAZ, JAMES, African American, MVBH:371, Falmouth (Portland)
BOWIT, NEPTON, Penobscot Indian, MSS ("Priv. Lt. Andrew Gilman's Co. of Indians"), SSME, SJ6, no residence given
BRADBURY, WINTHROP, "complexion: dark," MSS, Buxton
CAIEPN, JOSEPH, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
CAWQUISH, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
CEASAR, African American, MSS, York
CEASAR, CEASOR, African American, res Machias, MSS, SSME, no residence given
CEZAR, African American, SSME, MVBH:372, York
CHAMBERS, CUFF – see listing in Massachusetts chapter
CHARLES, African American, MSS, SSME, res Kittery
CHARLES/CAPT. CHARLES, Micmac Indian/St. Johns Indian, SSME, MOEM, WT76, no residence given
CLARK/CLERK, JOSEPH, African American, SSME, MSS, Boston
CICERO, African American, SSME, KEME, res Kittery
COLEAN, PIERRE, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
COLEANS/COLEAU, JOHN, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
COOK, JOSEPH, Maliseet Indian, MOEM, no residence given
COOK, JOSEPH, Mohawk Indian, SSME, MOEM; Penobscot, SJ6, no residence given
DEMOUR, ETIENNE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
DENAQUANE/DENAQUARA, JOSEPH, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, DHME 14, WT76, Winsor
DENNEY, JOHNAT, Passamoquoddy Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
DENNY, JOSEPH, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
DENNY, MICHEL, Penobscot Indian, SSME MOEM, no residence given
DICK, BLACK, **, MSS, Kittery
D'ONSET, PRINCE, African American, SSME, res Leeds
DUBLIN, African American, MSS, SSME, res Berwick

EARLE, RICHARD, African American, SSME, MVBH:179, res Machias
 ELDEN, FRANCIS HAVIERE, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM 15, St. John's
 ENCAS/ENEAS, JOSEPH, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 ENCOULER, PIEL, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, DHME 16; also listed as NOCHOTA, PIEL, no residence given
 ENEAS/ENEOS, JOSEPH, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 ESPERNOT, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ETTIENE, JEAQUE, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 ETTINNE, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ETZAN, FRANCIS, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 FACUNDAS/FACUNDUS/FAGENDUS, ABRAHAM, "dark complexion"; "ruddy complexion," MSS, York. This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.
 FALMOUTH, JOSEPH, African American, MSS, SSME, res Falmouth
 FARROW/FOROW [PHAROAH?], African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, York
 FLANDERS, African American, SSME, MVBH:371, Windham
 FORELYS, JEAN BAPTIST, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 FORELYS, MICKEL, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 FOROW, ___, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, York
 FORTUE, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 FORTUNE, AMOS, African American, QUIN, Jaffrey
 FRANCIS, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 FRANCIS, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, DHME 14, no residence given
 FRANCIS, St. John's Indian (Occawa), WT76, St. John's
 FRANCIS, JOHN, St. John's Indian, SSME, St. John's
 FRANSWAY, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 FREDERICK/FREDRICK, PRINCE, African American, MSS, SSME, res, Kittery
 FREEMAN, JOHN – see listing in Massachusetts chapter
 FREEMAN, SAMPSON – see listing in Massachusetts chapter. May have lived later in Peru and Waterville, Maine.
 FROST, CATO, "Other Free", Private, 1790MA, MSS, Cumberland Co.
 FROST, JOHN, Passamaquoddy Indian, Pilot, MOEM, no residence given
 GONDAN, LOUI, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 GONDAN, NICHOLA, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 GONDAN, NICHOLA, JR., Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 GONDAU, ANTOINE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 GOODALE, PRIMUS/PRINCE, African American, MSS, SSME, res Wells
 GREET, MANY, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 GRIFFEN, BRISTO/BRISTOL, "Other Free," 1790 ME, MSS, Georgetown, Cumberland Co.
 GULL, JOE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 GUN, JOE, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 HALT, JOHN, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 HATCH/HOLET, JOSEPH JAMES, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, DHME 15, no residence given
 HAVINE, FRANCIS, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 HAWAWESH, FRANCIS JOSEPH, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 HAWAWESH, JAMES LOUI, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 HAWAWESH, JOSEPH MARIE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 HAWWAHAS, JOSEPH, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 HAWWAHAS, NICHOLAS, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, S17997, St. John's
 HAWWAHAS, TOMMA, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 HAWWAHAS, ZACH PAVIER, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 HETOSCOBUIT, SABATTIS, Micmac Indian, DHME 14, no residence given
 HEUSTON, FRANCIS, African American, MVBH:370, Brunswick
 HOLET, JAM, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 HORRAL, JAMES, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

HURON, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
IGNACE, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
IGNACE, JOSEPH, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JACK, JOHN, **, MSS, Falmouth, Cumberland Co.
JACKSON, CAESAR, African American, MSS, SSME, res N. Yarmouth
JACKSON, ROBERT, "Other Free", 1790MA, MSS, SSME, Scarborough, Cumberland Co.
JACOB, FRANCIS XAVIERE, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JEACK, PIERRE, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JEAQUE, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JEAVIE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JESIAC, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JOE, African American, MSS, SSME, res Machias
JOE STUTTERER, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JOHASHINE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JOHN, GRAND, St. John's Indian, SSME, St. John's
JONG, A., Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JOSEPH, Mohawk Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JOSEPH, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
JOSEPH, FRANCIS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
JOSEPH, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
JOTHAM, CALVIN, African American, MVBH:370, China
JUENNIS, ATT, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
KEHORAT, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
LAPONT/LAPORT, JEAN BAPTIST, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
LAPORT/LEPORT, SABABBIT, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
LAURENT, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
LEEVE, Penobscot Indian, SJ6, no residence given
LEIVEY, COLO, Penobscot Indian, DHME 16, no residence given
LEWE, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, no residence given
LEWEY, OR, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, no residence given
LEWEY, VENISON, Penobscot Indian, SJ6, no residence given
LITTLEBREECHES, AUGUSTIN, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
LONNON, African American, SSME, res Windham
LONSOR, Penobscot Indian, SJ6, no residence given
LUCCADUCK, LUIS, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
LYON, LONDON, see ATIS, LONDON
MAETTEN, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
MAJOR, ANDU, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
MANY/MAREY, SOVISS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
MARIE, JOSEPH, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
MARRIE, JOSEPH, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
MARTEN, ISAAC, African American, MSS, SSME, res Berwick
MATAGONSHO, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
MATAGOSO/ MATIGNOIS/ MATIGUOSO, Penobscot Indian, SSME 18, MSS, no residence given
MATIGNOIS/MATIOUOSO, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SJ6, no residence given
McLELLAN, PLATO, African American, MVBH:371, Falmouth (Portland)
McLELLAN, PRINCE, African American, Seaman, SSME, S37228 [wife Chloe], MVBH:370, Gorham
MEESOR, WINE, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
MESOR/MESSER, FRENCH, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
MICHAEL/MITCHELL, FRENCH, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
MINK, PAUL, African American, MVBH:370, no residence given
MITCHELL, LONDON, **, MSS, Wells
MIXET, WALLY, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

MOHAWK/MOWHAWK, PIEL, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, DHME 16, no residence given
 MOHAWK, PIERRE, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 MOLLEY, LOVISS/SOVISS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 MONGUMERY/MONTGOMERY/MONGOMNRY, CATO, African American ("reported a negro"), MSS, Danvers
 MONTAGUESCO/ MONTAGUESO/ MATIGUOSO, JOSEPH, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, DHME 16
 MOORE, CAMBRIDGE, African American ("reported a negro"), MSS, no residence given
 MOXES/MOXIS, FRANCIS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, SJ6, no residence given
 MOXES, JOSEPH, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NATLANIS/NATTANIS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 NEPTON, FRANS JOST, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 NEPTON/NEPTUNE, JOHN, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, SJ6, [DAR established patriot.], Indian Island
 NEPTUNE, ASSONG, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, AUSSONSES, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, CHARLES, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, J. BAPTISTE, Passamaquoddy Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, JEAN BAPTISTE, St. John's Indian, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, JEQUEVESOM, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, JOSEPH, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, JOSEPH, Maliseet Indian, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, LOUI, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, PAUL SCHESH, Indian, Madawasca, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NEPTUNE, PIERRE/PAUL, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM 19, no residence given
 NETOBCOBROIT/NETOBESTWIT, SABBITS/SABATIS, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, WT76, Gaspee
 NEWCOOK, CHARLES, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NEWELL, LEWIS, St. John's Indian, SSME, St. John's
 NEWELL, NEWELIS, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 NEWELL, PIERRE, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NICHOLA, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NICHOLA, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NICHOLA, JEAN, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NICHOLA, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, MOEM, no residence given
 NICHOLA, PIERRE, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 NICHOLAH, PIEL/PEAL/PEARL Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NICHOLAS, Micmac Indian, WT76, no resident given
 NICHOLS, PETER, African American, MSS, res Taunton
 NICKELSON/NICKERSON, LUKE, African American ("a man of colour"), SSME, S37270, MSS, NALTY,
 MVBH:177-178, res Harpswell
 NICKTOWABOIT, ATTEN, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NOCHOTA, PIEL, see ENCOULER, PIEL
 NOCKTELMUCH, JOHN BAPTIST, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NOELLIS, LOUI, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NOELLIS, NOEL, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 NUMCOOT, ETTIENNE, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 OBOGAN/OHOGAN, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, no residence given
 OHOGAN, Penobscot Indian, MSS, no residence given
 ONTRANCE/ONTRANI, MATTHEW/MATTAHU, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, WT76, no residence given
 ORONO/ORINO, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 OSIORO, LEARD, see AUSERY, LEARD
 OSSON, CHE/ESQ'R/ELQR, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 OSSORO, SCARD, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, no residence given
 PAMONET, JOSEPH, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 PANNIS, BAZIEL, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 PASLET, JOSEPH, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

PAUL, PIERRE, Micmac Indian/St. Johns Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
PAZEL/PAZIL, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
PEACE, JOSEPH, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
PEASE, MICHAEL, African American, MSS, res Nantucket
PEMEAWOIT, JOSEPH, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
PENNEWETT/PERNEWETT, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
PERGNES, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
PERO/PEROWOOD, SIMEON/SIMON, African American, MVBH:371, Monmouth
PETERS, AMOS, African American, MVBH:370, no residence given
PHAROAH, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, York
PHAROAH, WILLIAM, African American ("reported a negro"), SSME, MSS, SBF, res York
PHILIP, CAPTAIN PHILIP, Penobscot Indian, HBSC:423, FME:9
PIECE, LOVISS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
PIERRE, GRAND, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
PISTOLET, Passamoquoddy Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
PLANSAY, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
PORISS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
PORTIUS, RENE, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
PRIEST, NOEL, Passamoquoddy Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
PRINCE, AMESBURY/AMMY, African American, S17027, Pvt. in Capt. Coomb's Co., MSS, res. Cumberland
PRUGWAY/PRUYNAY, PIERRE, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
QUARET, ANDRE, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
QUASINE, JO, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
QUYM, JEAQUE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
RALWATE, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
RHODE, LONDON, African American, MSS, SSME, SJ6, MVBH:371-372, Windham
ROGERS, CATO, African American, MSS, SSME, KEME, res Kittery
ROMEO, African American, SSME, MVBH:372 (may have been Peter Smith below), Windham
ROOT, PETER, African American, MSS, res Billerica
RUBY, African American, MVBH:371, Gray
SABATIS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, DHME 16, SJ6, no residence given
SABATIS, JR., Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
SABITIS/SEBASTIAN/SEBATIS, LITTLE, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, DHME 16, SJ6, no residence given
SACOMICK/SAOCMIEK, Penobscot Indian, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
SACOTEAR/SACOTIAR, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
SALEM/SALOM, African American, SSME, MOEM, MMP:28, res Wells
SALOME/SALOM, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, MSS (complexion given as "black"), Wells
SALOMSES, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
SAMS, EDWARD, African American, MSS, SSME, KEME, res Kittery
SANGSANG, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
SAYWARD, PRINCE, African American, MSS, SSME, W27467 [married Dinah June 1, 1780], res York
SCHESCH, PAUL, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
SCIPIO, African American, MVBH:371, Wells
SEASER/SEASOR/CESAR, African American, MSS, SSME, res York
SENCIER, Penobscot Indian, SSME, no residence given
SESH, TOMMA, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
SEWANOCHEITT, Penobscot Indian, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
SHADOCK/SHATTECK, CATO, African American, MSS, SSME, res Falmouth
SHANNOT, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
SHATTUCK, CATO – see listing in Massachusetts chapter
SHE-GEE-HAS-WA, ASANG, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
SHEPHERD, LEWIS, African American, SSME, MOEM, res Scarborough
SHEPSAWOIT, JOSEPH, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

SHESH, JOSEPH, Passamoquoddy Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 SMITH, PETER, African American, MSS, MVBH:371, SSME, Windham/N. Yarmouth (may have been Romeo above)
 SNELLING, ASA, African American, MSS, SSME, res Penobscot
 SOCK, PIEL/PEARL, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 SOCKNER/SOCTONER, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, no residence given
 SOCTOMAH, SELMORE, Passamoquoddy Indian, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 SOLOMSES, Penobscot Indian, SJ6, no residence given
 SONSEIR/SONSOR, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, no residence given
 SOWARD, PRINCE, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, res York
 SOWNOCKEG/SOWANOCKEG, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 SQUATPAN, TOMO, Maliseet Indian/St. Johns Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 ST. AUBIN, AMBROISE, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 ST. AUBIN, NOEL, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 ST. AUBIN, TOMA, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 STAFFORD, PRIMUS, African American, MSS, MVBH:371, Penobscot Bay area
 STEVENS, RICHARD, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, SSME, Falmouth
 SWARSON/SWASHAM/CAPTAIN SWASSON, Penobscot Indian, HBSC:423, SSME, FME:9, buried in Fryeburg
 SWEAT, POMPEY, African American, MSS, SSME, res Falmouth
 TATAARANCO, LEWIS, Canawago Indian, ARPP:19:25 ["Chapter 48: Resolved Allowing £16.5 to Col^o Jacob Bailey. Resolved that Sixteen pounds five Shillings be paid Oout of the Publick Treasury of this Colony to Co^{ll} Jacob Bailey, in full for his Service 7 the Service of an Indian Chief one Lewis Tataarance of the Canawago Tribe, which Indian as Imploied by S^d Baley [sic] 39 days on a Voy^a to Canada in the Service of this Colony, &c. [Passed August 4, 1775]"]
 TOBEY, PETER, African American, SSME, KEME, res Kittery
 TOCWASCO/TOCWASO, PEAL/PIAL, Penobscot Indian, MSS "pay roll of a number of Indians under Lt. Andrew Gilman," SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 TOGONSHO, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 TOLBOT/TALBOT, ABRAHAM – see listing in Massachusetts chapter.
 TOMAS/TOMASES, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 TOMMA, JACK, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 TOMMA/TOMO, JOSEPH, St. John's Indian, MSS "Capt. Ambrose Bear's detachment of Indians," SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 TOMMA/TOMO, JOSEPH JR., St. John's Indian, MSS "Capt. Ambrose Bear's detachment of Indians," SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 TOMMA, PIERRE, St. John's Indian, MSS, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 TOMMA, PIERRE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 TOMMASH, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 TOMOS, JEAQUE, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 TRASY, JURY, **, MSS, Lincoln Co.
 TRANTAN, JEAN BAPTIST, Maliseet Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 TRASON/TRAFTON, GEORGE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, res Kent & Pownal
 TUENNIS, ATT, St. John's Indian, SSME, MOEM, St. John's
 TUMMICK/TUMENICK, Indian, M881, no residence given
 TURNER, THOMAS, African American, MSS, SSME, res Falmouth
 UNY, ANTOINE, Micmac Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 VAR, AMBRIUS, St. John's Indian (Occawa), WT76, no resident given.
 VINSON/VENISON/VINCENT, LEWEY/LEWIS, Penobscot Indian, MSS, SSME, SJ6, no residence given
 WALDO, LONDON, African American ("reported a free negro"), MSS, SSME, res Falmouth
 WALLIS/WALLACE, NOEL/NEWELL, St. John's Indian (Occawa), SSME, MOEM, WT76, no residence given
 WAMTET, JOSEPH MARIE, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 WASHINGTON, ORGAMETT, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given
 WHITE, FRANCIS, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

WILLIAMS, PETER, "Other Free", 1790MA, SSME, Deer Isle, Hancock Co.

WILLIAMS, URIAH, African American, SSME, res Berwick [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name.]

WINCHEBOO, PETER, **, MSS, no residence given

WONGONET, Penobscot Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

WRIGHT, BOSSON, African American, CPAR, Boston/Portland, ME

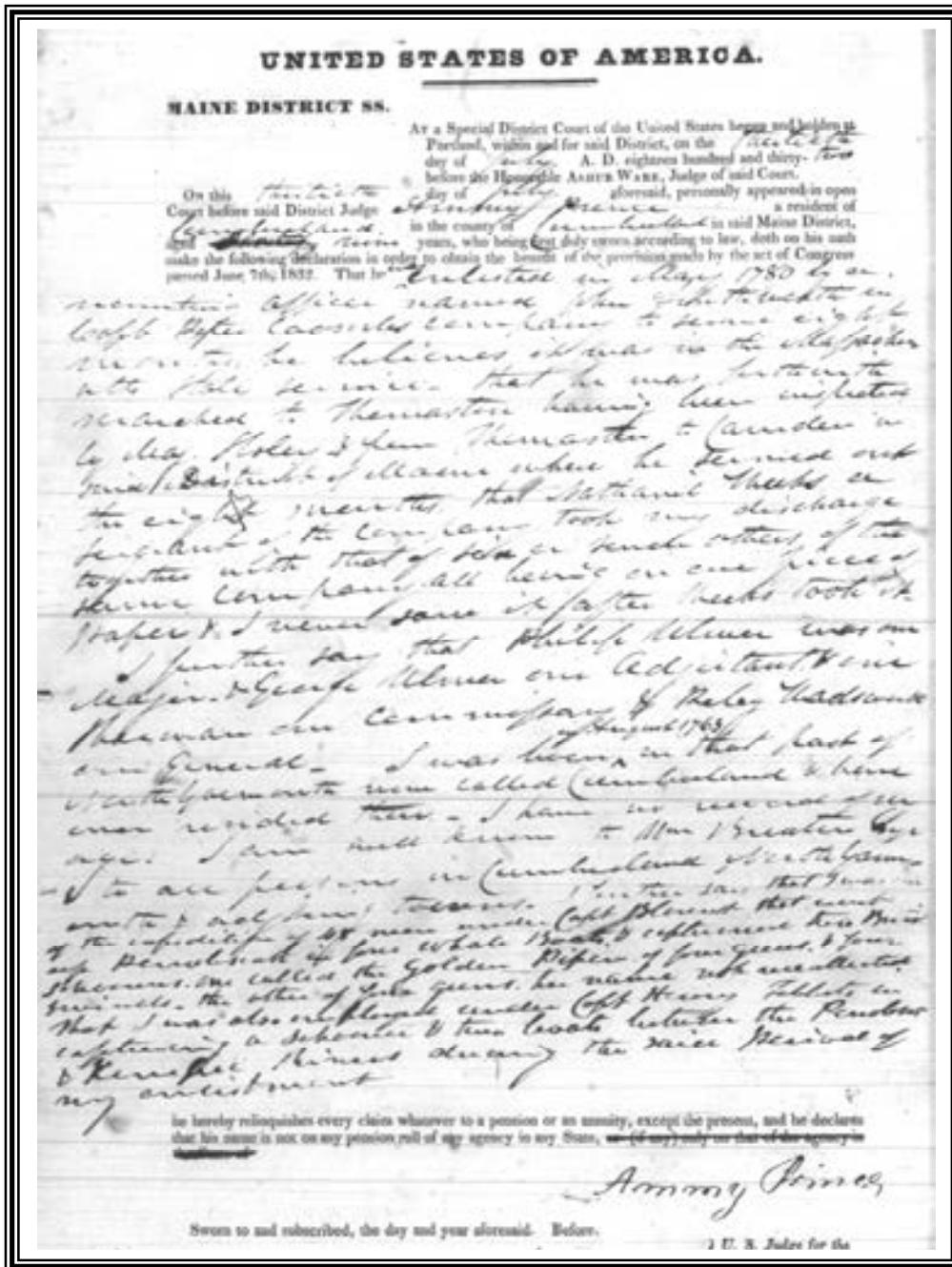
XAVIERE, ANDREW, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

XAVIERE, FRANCOISE, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

XAVIERE, FRANS, Mohawk Indian, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

XAVIERE, HEROD FRANS, Maliseet Indian/Passamaquoddy, SSME, MOEM, no residence given

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Maine Soldiers



Affidavit from the pension file of Ammy Prince of Maine.
 Pension S17027, page 5, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1978)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I John Haven, Pastor of the first Congregational Church and Parish in York, County of York and State of Maine, do hereby certify, you with, that on the records of said church in my possession, and in the well known hand writing of Rev: Grace Lyman, who, as it appears by said records, was Pastor of said church, from the year 1799 to the year 1810, and under the head or before an "Marriage consummated by Deacon Lyman" is the following "June first one thousand seven hundred and forty eight Prince & Diorah servants of Mrs Sayward & Rose"

Which I certify is a true copy of the record, with the exception of the date which is expressed in the calendar in fair legible figures as follows

June 1st 1780

John Haven
Pastor of the first
Church in York

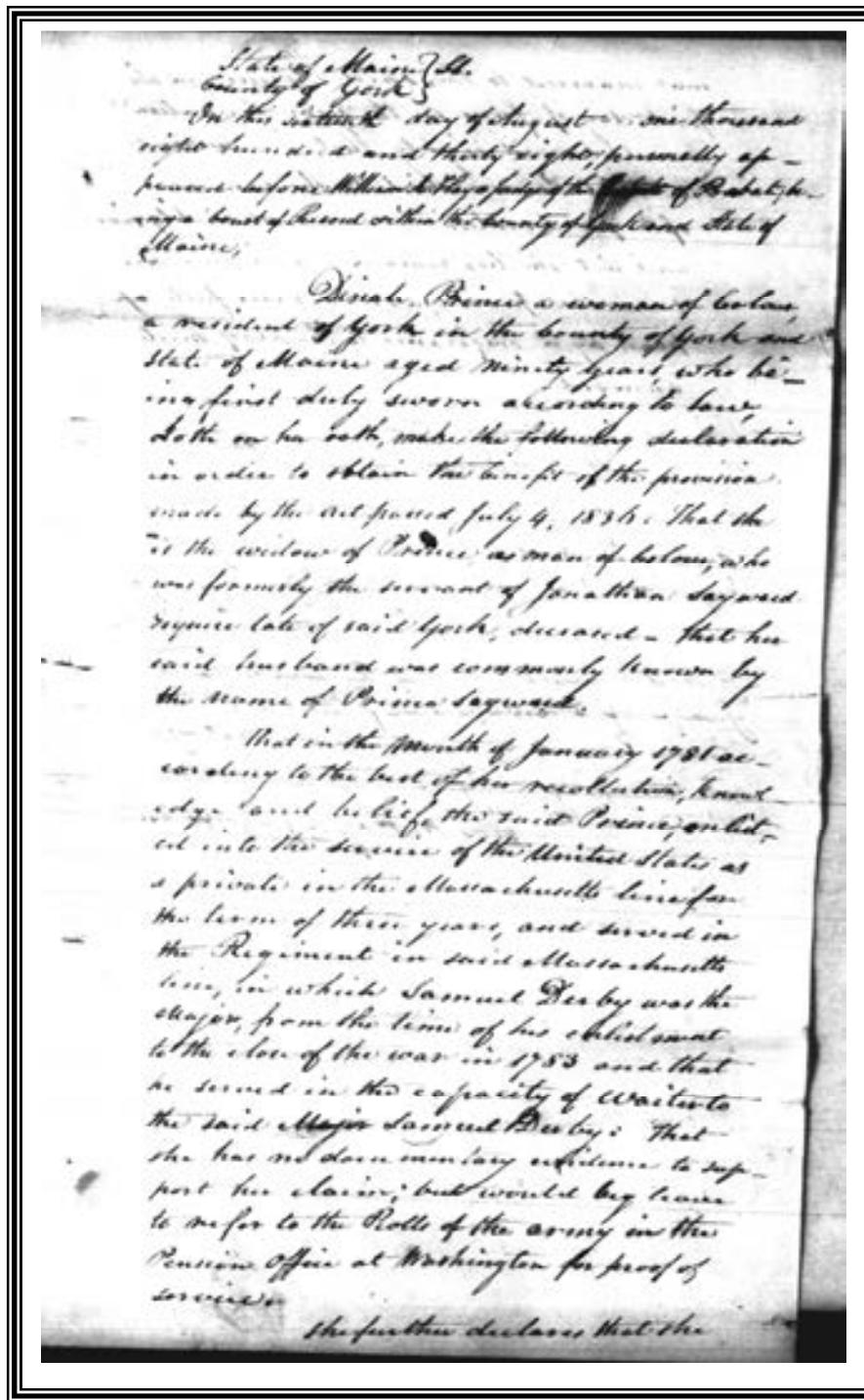
I John Haven above named depone and say that I hold the office of Pastor of the first Congregational Church in York in the County of York and State aforesaid, and that the above is a true ~~copy~~ from the Records of said church, with the exception a name named, as intituled by me.

John Haven
Pastor of the first
Church in York

State of Maine
York County 3d Aug. 14, 1858.

Swear to
Before me Ch. C. Emerson, Justice Peace.

Deposition from the pension file of Prince Sayward of Maine.
Pension W27467, page 4, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 2129)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



Deposition from the pension file of Prince Sayward of Maine.
Pension W27467, page 6, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary
War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 2129)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

was married to the said Prince on the
first day of June in the year seventeen
hundred and eighty, that her husband
the said Prince died in the summer
of the year seventeen hundred and eighty nine
and that she has remained a widow ever
since that period, and will more fully ap-
pear by a reference to the proof here-
 annexed.

Witness Mr. A. Hayes, Deed
Mr. McElroy ^{his} Prince
Mark

I doom to be subscribed on the day and year
before written Before me Mr. A. Hayes judge
of Probate of this State Maine

And I William A. Hayes the before named
judge of Probate certify that the said
Prince by reason of long age
and bodily infirmity is unable to trussel
etc etc etc Mr. A. Hayes judge of Probate

Deposition from the pension file of Prince Sayward of Maine.
Pension W27467, page 7, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary
War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 2129)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

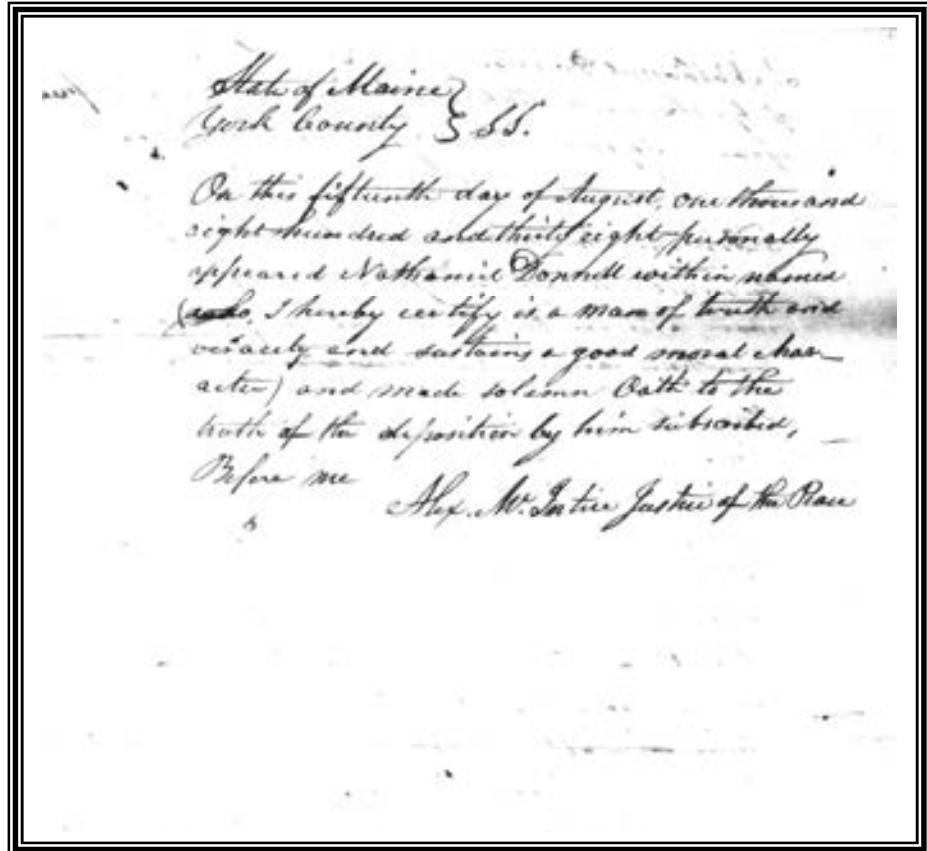
I Nathaniel Donnell of York in the County of York and State of Maine aged about four years, dopon and say, that I was born and have ever lived in said York, and in the immediate neighborhood of Oregon turned Derby an officer of the revolution, was also in the immediate neighborhood of Jonathan Sayward Esqur of said York, deceased. Was well acquainted with Prince a man of color, who was servant of the said Sayward - know that he was in the service of the United States as a waiter to said Major Samuel Derby, for several of the last years of the war of the Revolution, and that he came home with Major Derby at the close of that war - said Prince was a bright, active negro & could not find him well - I employed him soon after his return home at the close of the war, to labor for me.

The said Prince married a woman of color named Violah, a servant of Mr. Robert Rose late of York deceased - she the said Violah is still living in York, and is the widow of said Prince, has never been married since the death of said Prince - Prince lived with Violah but a short distance from my house, till his death, which was I think, about six or seven years after his return home from the United States having died August 15, 1838.

Deborah Donnell
Maria Donnell

Nath'l. Donnell

Deposition from the pension file of Prince Sayward of Maine.
 Pension W27467, page 8, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 2129)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



Deposition from the pension file of Prince Sayward of Maine.
Pension W27467, page 9, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 2129)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

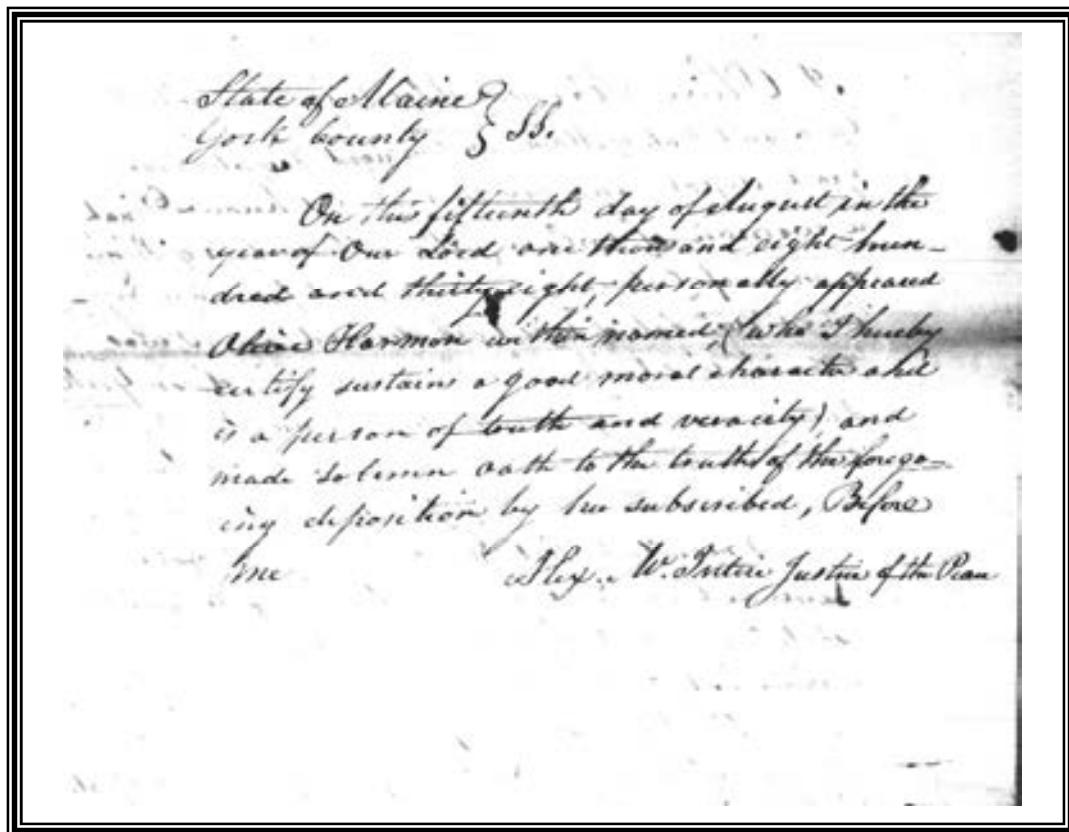
I, Oliver Harron of York, in the County of York and State of Maine, widow, aged eighty-seven years, depose and say, that I well know Dinah a woman of Colone, who is the widow of Prince, a man of Colone and servant of Jonathan Sayward Esq., late of York deceased - I was born in said York and have ever lived in York. I was a near neighbour to Maj. Samuel Derby who served his Country in the wars of the Revolution - was also a neighbour of Jonathan Sayward Esq.

I recollect that Prince, the servant of said Sayward, enlisted into the service of the United States, and went with Maj. Samuel Derby as waiter into the said service - This was I think soon after the marriage of Prince and Dinah, in the last of the year 1780 or the first of the year 1781, when Major Derby came home on a visit to his family, on Furlough.

Prince continued in the service of the United States, as I always understood as waiter to said Derby, to the close of the war - He came home with Maj. Derby after the war ended, I recollect of his wearing soldiers uniform when he returned - He lived six or seven years with said Dinah and died of consumption or bleeding at the lungs. Dinah is still his widow, now having married since the death of Prince - she was a servant of Robert Rose late of York, and is living in York.

Olive Harron
August 15, 1838

Deposition from the pension file of Prince Sayward of Maine.
 Pension W27467, page 10, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 2129)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



Deposition from the pension file of Prince Sayward of Maine.
Pension W27467, page 11, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files,"
(M804, roll 2129)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

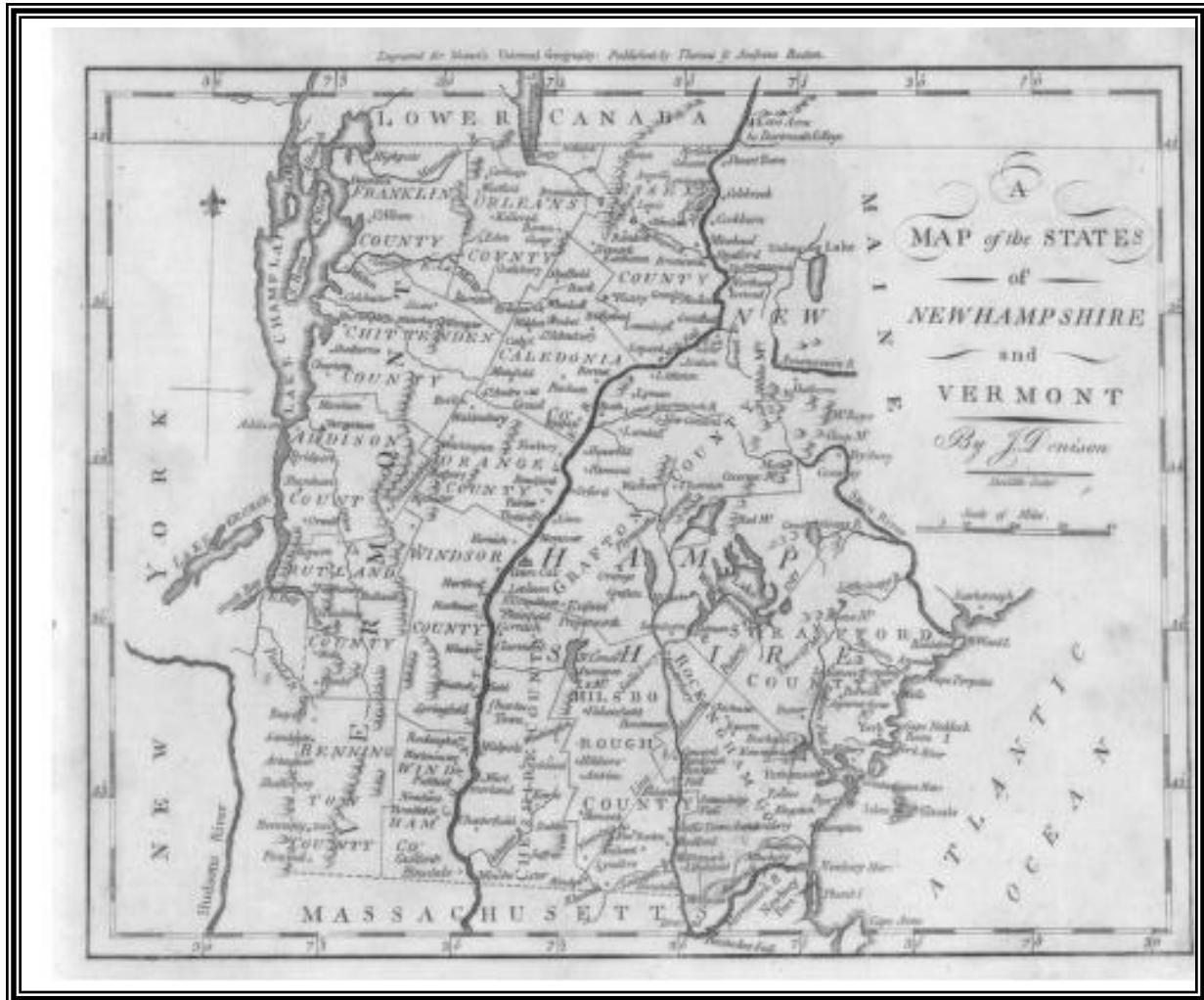
Bibliography of Maine African Americans and American Indians in the Revolutionary Era

(See also "New England" in the main bibliography section.)

- Banks, Charles Edward. *History of York, Maine: Successively known as Bristol 1632, Agamenticus 1634, Gorgena 1642, and York 1652.* vol. 1. Boston: Calkins Press, 1931.
- Barry, William David. "Slave Times in Maine." In H. H. Price and Gerald E. Talbot, eds. *Maine's Visible Black History: The First Chronicle of Its People* (Gardiner, Maine: Tilbury House Publishers, 2006), 7-15.
- Baxter, James Phinney, ed. *Documentary History of the State of Maine.* vols. 14, 15, 16. Portland: LeFavor-Tower Co., 1910.
- Bennett, Randall H. "New England's Last Indian Raid." *New England Galaxy*, 20 (Summer 1978), 45-54. [1781 in Maine and New Hampshire]
- Bock, Philip K. "Micmac." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 109-122.
- Bourque, Bruce J., with contributions by Steven L. Cox and Ruth H. Whitehead. *Twelve Thousand Years: American Indians in Maine.* Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2001.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast.* New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Brodeur, Paul. *Restitution: The Land Claims of the Mashpee, Passamaquoddy, and Penobscot Indians of New England.* Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1985.
- Calloway, Colin G. *Dawnland Encounters: Indians and Europeans in Northern New England.* Hanover: University Press of New England, 1991.
- Canyon Wolf (aka Nancy Lecompte). *Ahnobak: A Story of the Indigenous People in Androscoggin County.* Lewiston, Maine: Penmore Lithographers for Ne-Do-Ba, 2005.
- Chipmunk: Passamaquoddy Boy in the Revolution.* Perry, Maine: Pleasant Point Bilingual Program, 1984? [fictional account of a boy in the Revolutionary period]
- Cogliano, Francis D. "'To Obey Jesus Christ and General Washington': Massachusetts, Catholicism and the Eastern Indians during the American Revolution." *Maine Historical Society Quarterly*, 32:2 (Fall 1992), 108-133.
- Congdon, Isabelle P. *Indian Tribes of Maine, with Particular Reference to Indian Activities in the Regions around the Present Locations of Bath and Brunswick.* Brunswick: Brunswick Publishing Co., 1986, ©1987.
- Day, Gordon. "Identity of the St. Francis Abenaki." *Canadian Ethnology Service Paper*, No. 71, Ottawa, (1991), 43-44.
- Day, Gordon M. "Henry Tufts as a Source on the Eighteenth Century Abenakis." *Ethnohistory*, 21 (1974), 189-197.
- Day, Gordon M. *The Identity of the Saint Francis Indians.* Ottawa: National Museums of Canada, 1981.
- Day, Gordon, M. "Western Abenaki." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 148-159.
- "Dedication of the Indian Memorial Monument at Pleasant Point Reservation, June 14, 1916." *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 49:3 (September 1916), 163-164. [The monument memorializes Passamaquoddy Indians who participated in the Revolutionary War.]
- Desjardin, Thomas A. *Through a Howling Wilderness: Benedict Arnold's March to Quebec, 1775.* New York: St. Martin's Press, 2006.
- Desmarais, Barbara A. "Brunswick's African American Veterans." In H. H. Price and Gerald E. Talbot, eds. *Maine's Visible Black History: The First Chronicle of Its People* (Gardiner, Maine: Tilbury House Publishers, 2006), 177-186.
- Dole, Samuel T. "Windham's Colored Patriot." *Maine Historical Society Collections and Proceedings*, 3rd Series. 1 (1904), 316-321.
- Drisko, George W. *Narrative of the Town of Machias.* Machias: Press of the Republican, 1904.
- Eckstrom, Fannie H. *Old John Neptune and Other Maine Indian Shamans.* Portland: Southworth-Anthoensen Press, 1945; reprinted: Orono: University of Maine at Orono, 1980.

- Erikson, Vincent O. "Maliseet-Passamaquoddy." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 123-136.
- Fisher, Carleton E., and Sue G. Fisher, comps. *Soldiers, Sailors, and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Maine*. Louisville: National Society Sons of the American Revolution, 1982; and, *Supplement to Soldiers, Sailors, and Patriots of the Revolutionary War, Maine*. Rockport, Maine: Picton Press, 1998.
- Francis, Alberta. *Maine Indians: "The People of the Early Dawn."* Perry, Maine: Passamaquoddy-Maliseet Bilingual Program, 1988?
- Ghere, David Lynn. "Abenaki Factionalism, Emigration and Social Continuity: Indian Society in Northern New England, 1725 to 1765." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Maine, 1988.
- Ghere, David L. "The 'Disappearance' of the Abenaki in Western Maine: Political Organization and Ethnocentric Assumptions." In Colin G. Calloway, ed., *After King Philip's War: Presence and Persistence in Indian New England* (Hanover: University Press of New England, 1997), 72-89.
- Ghere, David Lynn. "The Twilight of Abenaki Independence: The Maine Abenaki during the 1750s." M. A. thesis, University of Maine, 1980.
- Hadlock, Wendell S. "The Indians of Maine: Bibliographical Guide." *New England Quarterly*, 46:1 (March 1973), 157-159.
- Hunt, Richard I. "British-American Rivalry for the Support of the Indians of Maine and Nova Scotia, 1775-1783." M. A. thesis, University of Maine, 1973.
- Kelley, Eric P. "The Dartmouth Indians". *Dartmouth Alumni Magazine*, 22(Dec. 1929), 122-125.
- Kidder, Frederic. *Military Operations in Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia during the Revolution*. New York: Kraus Reprint Co., 1971.
- Knoblock, Glenn A. *Strong and Brave Fellow: New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland & Company, Publishers, 2003.
- Leader, Judith C. "An Ethnohistory of the Passamaquoddy." Ph. D. dissertation, Boston University, 1995.
- Leamon, James S. *Revolution Downeast: The War for Independence in Maine*. Amherst: The University of Massachusetts Press, 1993.
- Lecompte, Nancy. *Abenaki People*. 4 vols. [S. l.]: Maine State Organization, Daughters of the American Revolution, 2001.
- Leger, Mary Celeste. *The Catholic Frontier Missions in Maine (1611-1820)*. (Studies in American Church History series, no. 8) Washington, D. C.: Catholic University Press, 1929. [Based on the author's Ph. D. thesis, The Catholic University of America, 1929.]
- Lenz, Peter A. *Colonial New England Slavery: (African, African-American, Indian) in Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine*. Norway, Maine: Dawnfire Publishing Collective, 1996.
- Maine. Secretary of State. *Indian Treaties of the State of Maine*. Augusta: Secretary of State, 1843; reprinted: 1938?
- Massachusetts Muster, Payrolls & Various Papers, 1763-1808 of the Revolutionary War*. 44 microfilm rolls. Boston: Massachusetts State Archives, 1993.
- McLeese, Don. *Crispus Attucks*. Vero Beach, Fla.: Rourke Pub., 2004. [a biography for juvenile readers]
- Miller, Frank Burton. *Soldiers and Sailors of the Plantation of Lower St. Georges, Maine Who Served in the War for American Independence*. Rockland, Maine: F. B. Miller, 1931.
- Morrison, Kenneth M. *The Embattled Northeast: The Elusive Idea of Alliance in Abenaki-Euramerican Relations*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1984.
- Morrissey, Brendan. *Quebec, 1775: The American Invasion of Canada*. Westport, Conn.: Praeger, 2004.
- Nalty, Bernard C. *Strength for the Fight: A History of Black Americans in the Military*. New York: The Free Press, 1986.
- Nelson, Eunice. *The Wabanaki: An Annotated Bibliography of Selected Books, Articles, Documents about Maliseet, Micmac, Passamaquoddy, Penobscot Indians in Maine*. Cambridge, Mass.: American Friends Service Committee, 1982.
- Olin, William M., Secretary of the Commonwealth, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. 17 volumes. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1908.
- Pawling, Micah A. "The Great Council Fire: Examining the Wabanaki Confederacy and Intertribal Alliances." B. A. thesis, University of Delaware, 1996.
- Price, H. H., "Genealogy Shows Blacks Were Early Mainers." *Maine Archives and Museums (MAM) Newsletter*, 3:2 (May 2000).
- Price, Harriet H., and Gerald E. Talbot, eds. *Maine's Visible Black History: The First Chronicle of Its People*. Gardiner, Maine: Tilbury House Publishers, 2006. Includes: "Some Sketches of

- Maine Black Revolutionary War Veterans." 370-372.
- Prins, Harald L. "Two George Washington Medals: Missing Links in the Chain of Friendship between the United States and Wabanki Confederacy." *Maine Historical Society Quarterly*, 28:4 (Spring 1989), 226-234.
- Quintal, George, Jr. *Patriots of Color, "A Peculiar Beauty and Merit": African Americans and Native Americans at Battle Road & Bunker Hill*. Boston: Boston National Historical Park and Minute Man National Historical Park, National Park Service, United States Department of the Interior, 2002.
- Ray, Roger B., comp.; Gretchen F. Faulker, ed. *The Indians of Maine: A Bibliographic Guide*. 4th ed. Portland: Maine Historical Society, 1994.
- "Regarding Soldiers of the American Revolution, Maine Indians in the Revolution." *Sprague's Journal of Maine History*, 6 (November-December 1918-January 1919), 105-112.
- Remick, Oliver P., Lt. *A Record of Services of the Commissioned Officers and Enlisted Men of Kittery and Eliot, Maine, Who Served their Country on Land and Sea in the American Revolution, from 1775 to 1783*. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1901.
- Roberts, Kenneth, ed. *March to Quebec: Journals of the Members of Arnold's Expedition*. New York: Doubleday, Doran & Co., 1938.
- Rodrigue, Barry Hadfield. "An Album in the Attic: The Forgotten Frontier of the Quebec-Maine Borderlands during the American Revolution." *The Journal of the Historical Society*, 3:1 (Winter 2003), 45-73.
- Rolde, Neil. *Unsettled Past, Unsettled Future: The Story of Maine Indians*. Gardiner, Maine: Tilbury House, 2004.
- Shay, Florence Nicola. *History of the Penobscot Tribe of Indians*. [S. l.: s. n.], 194?
- Smith, Marion Barrett. "Black Veterans of Peterborough." In H. H. Price and Gerald E. Talbot, eds. *Maine's Visible Black History: The First Chronicle of Its People* (Gardiner, Maine: Tilbury House Publishers, 2006), 370.
- Snow, Dean R. "Eastern Abenaki." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 137-147.
- Sons of the American Revolution. *Maine at Valley Forge: Proceedings at the Unveiling of the Maine Marker, October 17, 1907; also Roll of Maine Men at Valley Forge*. Augusta: Burleigh & Flynt, 1910.
- Sprague, John Francis. "Colonel John Allan: A Maine Revolutionary Patriot Appointed in 1777 by the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, to Command the Eastern Indians." *Sprague's Journal of Maine History*, 2:5 (February 1915), 233-257.
- Stakeman, Randolph. "The Black Population of Maine, 1764-1900." *New England Journal of Black Studies*, no. 8 (1989), 17-35.
- Stakeman, Randolph. "Slavery in Colonial Maine." *Maine Historical Society Quarterly*, 27:2 (Fall, 1987), 58-81.
- Stinchfield, J.C. *History of the Town of Leeds, Androscoggin County, Maine from its Settlement June 10, 1780*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1996.
- Taylor, Alan. "'A Kind of War': The Contest for Land on the Northeastern Frontier, 1750-1820." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 46:1 (January 1989), 3-26.
- Taylor, Alan. *Liberty Men and Great Proprietors: The Revolutionary Settlement on the Maine Frontier*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1986.
- Taylor, Alan. "Regulators and White Indians: Forms of Agrarian Resistance in Post-Revolutionary New England." *Storia Nordamericana* [Italy], 4:1&2 (1987), 157-171.
- Vetromile, Eugene. *The Abnakis and Their History*. New York: J. B. Kirker, 1866; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1984.
- Walker, Willard. "The Wabanaki Confederacy." *Maine History*, 37:3 (Winter 1998), 110-139.
- Walker, Willard, et al. "A Chronological Account of the Wabanaki Confederacy." In Ernest L. Schusky, ed., *Political Organization of Native Americans* (Washington, D. C.: University Press of America, 1980), 41-84.
- Wetherell, W. D. "On the Trail of Benedict Arnold." *American Heritage*, 58:2 (April/May 2007), 58-68. [Quebec Expedition, 1775]
- Williamson, Joseph, Esq. "Slavery in Maine." *Maine Historical Society Collections*, 7 (1876), 207-216.
- Williamson, William D. "Notice of Orono, A Chief at Penobscot." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 3rd Series, 9 (1846), 82-91.





New Hampshire and Vermont shared many similarities, but also presented contrasts in economic and social approaches to minority participation in the American Revolution. Vermont formed a Constitution in 1777 that prohibited slavery, while New Hampshire did not define anti-slavery legislation until 1854. Both did share an aversion to bondage and an independent spirit was predominant among the residents.

By the era of the American Revolution, Indians of these northern colonies had been reduced to small groups connected with the Abenaki Tribe. Known by various geographic names, they occupied the vast forests of the Canadian border, disregarding any man-made political limitations. New Hampshire and Vermont accepted these Indians as friends or foe, but neither colony offered them much accommodation.

At the time of the American Revolution, New Hampshire was a well-established colony, whereas the area that is now Vermont was claimed by both New York and New Hampshire and was an evolving frontier entity. They shared many similarities, but they had quite separate approaches to reach the common destinies of being part of the United States.

Often the political emotions in the area were just as heated towards neighboring colonies as towards Great Britain. The residents of New Hampshire felt opposing conflicts of loyalty to the older colonies of Connecticut and Massachusetts. Vermont's ties to both Massachusetts and New York led to constant ferment. Some yearnings for a wholly independent

CHAPTER TWO

AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AND VERMONT IN THE REVOLUTION

colony carved from the land west of the Connecticut River, caused both New Hampshire and Vermont to be wary of each other's intentions. They did, however, share a common concern as they reviewed the vast unsettled areas of these colonies that bordered Canada. Because of their shared location New Hampshire and Vermont share this discussion of minority service during the American Revolution.

Neither colony offered an attractive economic basis for African Americans. Free Blacks could only find a market for their artisan skills in the few heavily populated areas. The fiercely independent farmer of small land holdings had no need for slaves. Land was easily available and a constant source of temporary labor was found among young white men willing to work towards purchase of their own land.

From a once flourishing Indian tribe of great geographic scope, the Abenakis had split into small groups such as those known as the St. Francis and the Missisquoi. Both the colonies and the British constantly courted these groups, but they had become pawns in the larger scheme of political events. From their refuge in the great forests of the Canadian border they were often a threat to isolated settlements. Their role as friends or foe largely depended on availability of life supporting supplies. By the time of the American Revolution the tribal structure had been so reduced that it was extremely difficult for them to maintain a simple existence in the northern reaches of New England.

New Hampshire was divided into four diverse areas and each area coped with the rigors of the American Revolution in different ways. On the northern frontier anticipated British invasions from Canada did not materialize, so the borderlands saw no organized military action. Only sporadic Indian raids, inspired by the British, kept the local militia active. In an economy that barely gave subsistence to a farmer's family, African American servants or slaves had no place. The frontiersmen were more concerned with mere survival, and participation in the American Revolution was not a high priority. Along the reaches of the Connecticut River, there was constant difficulty concerning the geographic border between New Hampshire and Vermont. In 1781, 35 towns in Grafton and Cheshire counties turned their backs on New Hampshire and joined the self-styled state of Vermont. Among these individualists of Connecticut origin, however, there was little interest in the emerging New Hampshire government. They maintained their ties to Connecticut by the river route, through trade and travel. To the people of this area Indians were prospects for religious conversion and African American workers, free or slave, were not necessary to the life style of the small farmer.

The Merrimac Valley was originally claimed by the Massachusetts Bay Colony and had been settled by descendants of the Pilgrims and Puritans. Travel by boat from this area to Newburyport, Massachusetts was far easier than the overland routes to Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Thus, politically, economically and socially, the Merrimac Valley settlers were aligned with the Bay Colony. Indians and African Americans felt no encouragement to live among the people whose chief occupations centered around farming and the forests.

In the very limited area of coastal waters allowed to New Hampshire, known as the Old Colony, there thrived two distinct cultural entities. Portsmouth was on the water and through this port the local economy enjoyed closer ties to England than to Boston. Great merchant and shipping fortunes were established by the commerce of this town. The grand manner of living that developed in Portsmouth readily included the services of Free Blacks and slaves.¹ By the time of the American

¹ Valerie Cunningham, "The First Blacks of Portsmouth," *Historical New Hampshire*, 44 (Winter 1989), 182.

Revolution, residents of the town of Exeter were eroding the political strength of Portsmouth. These farm-oriented Congregationalists had roots deep in Massachusetts and easily were swept along on the tide of independence from Great Britain.

AFRICAN AMERICAN RESIDENTS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE

It was against this background of cultural and political diversities that the American Revolution entered the lives of the residents of New Hampshire. In 1775, the census of the cosmopolitan city of Portsmouth listed about 140 African Americans or "slaves for life" among the population. Clues to the actual number of Free Blacks cannot be found in the Census taken that year, as there seemed to be no separate enumeration provision. From the estimated total population of nearly 5,000, Portsmouth had only seen 50 men enter the American Army. There were, of course, many more men active in seafaring capacities. As the enthusiasm for independence sprang from the councils of Exeter, the comfortable life style of Portsmouth began to diminish, and everyone felt the effects. Perhaps most noticeably, the spectacular social gatherings of earlier years, where the slave, Prince Whipple, would act as chief steward, or the cotillions where Cuffee Whipple played the violin for the pleasure of the guests, came to an end.² William Whipple, master of Prince and Cuffee, was commissioned a Brigadier General in Washington's Army and went off to war to ensure freedom for some of the population of New Hampshire.

The time for choices had come and a few families chose to go to England or seek refuge in Loyalist settlements, while others supported the colonial cause. By September of 1776 a new militia system became necessary, and the legislature passed an act to form and regulate the militia and other military units in New Hampshire. All able bodied male persons aged 16 to 50, except certain persons specified, and "Negroes, Indians and Mulattoes", were expected to register for the Training Band. The Alarm List would include all males aged 16 to 65 not included in the Training Band. They were subject to call in the limits of their residence, and their arms and equipment would be inspected every six months. The militia included those on the

² *Ibid.*, 198.

Alarm List. These men could be called out to serve when needed and would muster eight times a year fully equipped at their own expense.³

New Hampshire followed the lead of other colonies in excluding minorities, despite the fact that the British were offering freedom and bounties to African Americans who would join their forces. In Anthony Gilman's pension application is proof that neither the American determination to keep African Americans out of the army nor the British promise of freedom to Blacks who joined their cause, were firm policies. Anthony enlisted as a fifer in a Massachusetts company in December 1775. He was captured in New York, and "as a man of color," the British sold him to John Falkenham. After about a year of servitude, Anthony was sent to Annapolis Royal, Nova Scotia, from where he made a successful escape. He then joined Captain Nathaniel Hutchin's Company in Colonel Joseph Cilley's Regiment and finished his military service with New Hampshire troops.⁴

In early 1777, Massachusetts led the way in abolishing race restrictions for military service. African Americans were openly enlisted and were offered freedom and bounties in all of the northern colonies.

The shipyard of John Langdon in Portsmouth was awarded a contract to build the Frigate *Raleigh*. Sixty days from the date construction began; the ship was launched, on the 21st of May 1777. Helping to bring about this extraordinary feat was Caesar Gerrish, an African American laborer of Portsmouth who worked with master builders, James Hackett, James Hill and Stephen Paul.⁵ Under the watchful eye of Captain Thomas W. Thompson, the crew was carefully selected to ensure the greatest possible strength for the new ship. Several African American men were included in the crew. Pomp Sweat, an ordinary seaman, was

³ Chandler E. Potter, *The Military History of the State of New Hampshire, 1623-1861*. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc, 1972), 280-282.

⁴ Revolutionary War Pension File, S32729. Record Group 15. National Archives and Records Administration. (Hereafter cited as RWPF).

⁵ Julian D. Fischer, "Shipbuilding in Colonial Portsmouth." *Historical New Hampshire*, 42 (Spring 1987), 22.

one of the first men selected, entering on the crew list January 13, 1777.

William Follett must have been especially well qualified as his wages were higher than other African American crew members, Pomp Sweat, Caesar Lear and Peter Adams.⁶ Due to the delay in obtaining guns and other equipment, this proud ship did not reach the high seas as soon as scheduled and only supported the American cause for a year. After a coastal skirmish, she was taken by the British with some of her crew still aboard in September 1778. The memory of *Raleigh* is perpetuated by her likeness on the current New Hampshire State Flag.⁷

By the tenth of January 1778, New Hampshire's Colonel Joseph Cilley had marched his regiment to Valley Forge where they endured a multitude of privations. Records show that some of the African American soldiers assigned to this regiment had not been able to participate in the march. Titus Wilson of Peterborough was a British prisoner while Derrick Oxford of Lebanon and Scipio Brown of Kingstown were left in Albany due to illness.⁸ Gloster Watson of Barrington and Jude Hall of Kensington were members of Colonel Nathan Hale's regiment and remained at Poughkeepsie, listed as sick.⁹ Jude Hall recovered and later applied for a pension based on his military service as a New Hampshire soldier. By 1818, he lived in Exeter, Rockingham County, New Hampshire, with his wife, Rhoda and their children. Hall died a pensioner and in 1839 Rhoda made her home with a daughter, Rhoda Cook, in Belfast, Waldo County, Maine.¹⁰

Other African American pensioners with New Hampshire service tell of their military experiences and give us a glimpse of their later lives. Cato Fiske

⁶ "American Revolution Naval Service: The Continental Frigate *Raleigh*." *The New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, vols. 2, 3, 4 (1905-1907); (reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1988).

⁷ Harry E. Sherwin, "New Hampshire Helps Begin the U.S. Navy." *Historical New Hampshire*, 9 (December 1953), 6.

⁸ Nathaniel Boulon, et, al, eds., *Documents and Records Relating to the Province of New Hampshire 1683-1800*. 15 v. (1873-1940), 434-439. (Hereafter cited as DRNH).

⁹ NHSF 15:44.

¹⁰ RWPF, W23238.

was a drummer in the army and was known as a fiddler in his hometown. His standing in the community of Exeter, New Hampshire was indicated at a church service following his death. The preacher eulogized Cato Fiske and the recently deceased hero of Bunker Hill, the late General Michael McClary. The remarks concerning Cato Fiske were presented first and this was a significant enough event to be mentioned in a deposition in his pension file.¹¹ Pomp Sherburne served with Captain George Reed in the 2nd New Hampshire Regiment. He died soon after the war in the house of Deacon James Pinkerton in Londonderry, New Hampshire. He used his bounty money to buy the freedom of his bride, Flora Taggart, in 1780.¹²

Caesar Wallace enlisted in Newbury, Massachusetts and later served in New Hampshire with Captain Caleb Robinson. He was African born and in 1818 lived in Meredith, Stafford County, New Hampshire with his family.¹³ Archelaus White had been a servant of James White, Esquire, of Plaistow, Rockingham County, New Hampshire. He was with Captain Jeremiah Gilman and later was present at the capture of Burgoyne. White was discharged at Bethlehem, New Jersey, according to papers in his pension file, and his widow, Phyllis, died in Hampton, New Hampshire.¹⁴ Daniel Woodman was in Colonel George Reed's regiment and was discharged at West Point, in June 1780. Mr. James Coe handled his pension payments, an arrangement that did not produce mutual satisfaction. Woodman died in Durham, New Hampshire, 2 December 1838.¹⁵

New Hampshire African American residents gave their measure of support for the American Revolution, but they had a difficult time convincing the governing powers to award them full equality. A petition to grant freedom to slaves was presented to the House of Representatives, signed on November 12, 1779 by nineteen "natives of Africa, now forcibly detained in slavery." Among the signers were Caesar Gerrish, who had helped build *Raleigh*, and Prince Whipple who had served at Saratoga. The petition was read April 25, 1780 and considered again on June 9, 1780. At that time it

¹¹ RWPF, W14719.

¹² RWPF, W17297.

¹³ RWPF, S43250.

¹⁴ RWPF, S43299.

¹⁵ RWPF, S44103.

was stated that: "The House is not ripe for a determination in this matter." It took the legislature until June 26, 1857 to approve an act prohibiting restrictions on citizenship because of race or previous condition of slavery. Also, all slaves brought into New Hampshire, voluntarily, or involuntarily, would be free. The prayers of the nineteen slaves who asked consideration "for the sake of injured liberty, for the sake of justice, humanity and the rights of mankind, for the honor of religion and by all that is dear," finally had a firm commitment from the people of New Hampshire.¹⁶

AFRICAN AMERICAN RESIDENTS OF VERMONT

The area known as Vermont had an unsteady entry into the American state system and it was only at the time of the Revolution that a political entity was formed. Disputes between New York and New Hampshire over the future state made for a very complicated political situation. Slavery was never attractive to the independent settlers. During the historic convention at Windsor in July of 1777 the newly established Vermont Constitution expressly forbade slavery or bondage in any form. At this time no other state or colony had such restrictions written into law, so Vermont was the first of the United States to prohibit slavery even before statehood.¹⁷

The black population of Vermont was certainly low in numbers. The 1771 Census of Cumberland County, New York (which covered a portion of modern Vermont) innumerate only seven African American males and eight African American females.¹⁸ The labor market enjoyed a constant source of white able-bodied men among those seeking funds to purchase their own freehold. An English publication of 1775 described Vermont men in less than glowing terms declaring: "nothing but a

¹⁶ Isaac W. Hammond, "Slavery in New Hampshire." *The Magazine of American History*, 2 (January 1889), 63-65.

¹⁷ "Chapter 1, Sec. 1, *The Constitution of the State of Vermont*. Adopted at Windsor. July 2-8, 1777," *Vermont History*, 45 (Summer. 1977), inside back cover.

¹⁸ Jay Mack Holbrook, *Vermont 1771 Census* (Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Research Associates, 1982), Table 13, xix.

high price will induce men to labor at all with the result that they very soon become farmers, however low they set out in life.”¹⁹

Instances of slavery were exposed in Vermont, and finally in 1786 the legislature enacted another law stating: “the idea of slavery is expressly and totally exploded from our free government.”²⁰ This closed the loophole allowing slaves to be brought in by newly arriving families and held until they reached the age of twenty-one for males or eighteen for females.

During the American Revolution, Vermont African Americans did serve in military units, but they are difficult to detect because of the fluid and unsettled situation in this frontier area. Mingo Black served in Captain Joseph Safford’s militia for eighteen days and marched sixty miles during this period. Primas Black was with Colonel Ethan Allen and the famous Green Mountain Boys at Quebec in 1776, but he may also have been credited to Massachusetts and New Hampshire. Cato Negor and Otto Negor were soldiers in Captain Seth Hodges’ company in 1777. They marched 180 miles and served fifty days. Umph Negro is listed as a Vermont soldier with Captain Enoch Noble in Bennington in 1780. He was paid for sixteen days and sixty miles. Men who responded to the October 1780 Alarm included the names of Zadock Sipeo and Solomon Scipo. There are no clues in published records to the race of these men.

Cato Boston came to Woodstock, Vermont, with Dr. Stephen Powers and was possibly the same Cato Boston who served from Massachusetts.²¹ By the 1790 Census he is listed as head of household of free “all others” in Woodstock. George Knox also appears in the 1790 Census in the same category and his grave in Thetford is marked as a Revolutionary Soldier. He died in 1825 at 92.²²

¹⁹ John Page, “The Economic Structure of Society in Revolutionary Bennington.” *Vermont History*, 49:2 (Spring, 1981), 69.

²⁰ Dana Goodman, *Vermont Saints and Sinners* (Shelburne: New England Press, 1985), 36.

²¹ Henry Swan Dana, *History of Woodstock, Vermont* (Boston & N. Y., Houghton Mifflin and Company, 1889), 349, 459.

²² Robert L. Bacon, comp., *Register of Persons Buried in the Cemeteries of the Town of Thetford, Vermont*

By 1790, the Federal Census indicates that 25 households belonged in the category of all other free persons. A good number of households headed by a white man or woman included people counted as all other free persons. By the turn of the century the African American population of Vermont was, however, growing at a steady pace.

Vermont African Americans can point with pride, however, to several who served in the Revolution from other states, but chose Vermont as their residence. Lemuel Haynes the brilliant mixed descent (“mulatto”) clergyman was a Massachusetts soldier and a pastor in Rutland’s west parish for thirty years.²³ The family of Abijah Prince and his wife Lucy Terry are featured in many histories of Vermont. They came to Guilford, Vermont in the 1760’s, but the family is easily located in the vital records of Deerfield, Massachusetts. Lucy’s determination to provide her sons with an education is an often repeated story. She wanted her son, Festus, to attend Williams College but his application was rejected because of his color. Quoting scripture and delving into legal technicalities, Lucy’s three-hour presentation before the College Trustees was to no avail.²⁴ Festus Prince enlisted from Stockbridge, Massachusetts, in 1779, at the age of 16 but was still in military service in 1781.²⁵ He was reputed to have settled in Sunderland, Vermont. Any list of African Americans who served from Vermont would have to be taken from the published volumes of Vermont Revolutionary Rolls, supplemented by additional unpublished records and supported by documentation from individual town records.

1766-1976. (East Thetford, Vt.: R. L. Bacon, 1977), 37.

²³ Ruth Bogin, “Liberty Further Extended: A 1778 Antislavery Manuscript by Lemuel Haynes.” *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd series, 40:1 (January, 1983), 85.

²⁴ Sharon Carbonti Davis, “Vermont’s Adopted Sons and Daughters.” *Vermont History*, 31:2 (April 1983), 123-125.

²⁵ William M. Olin, comp., *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896), 12:790.

AMERICAN INDIANS IN NEW HAMPSHIRE AND VERMONT IN THE REVOLUTION

The Abenaki Tribe of Indians had been pushed into far northern New England before the onset of the American Revolution thereby abandoning large areas of their ancestral territory. The demands of an ever expanding Anglo-American frontier had taken over the hunting grounds and sugaring areas forcing the remnants of the tribe into fringe areas. While some bands barely moved deeper into the forests, others gathered around the French mission village of Odanak, Quebec. These Indians became known as the St. Francis Tribe and were the most active in relationship to the New Hampshire and Vermont Revolutionary effort.

In the spring of 1775, the New Hampshire Provincial Congress had commissioned Haverhill resident, Timothy Bedel, to form ranger companies. Their first action was seen at the siege of St. John's. The three companies, including a number of Canadians and Indians, left Cohos on September 10 and marched across New Hampshire and Vermont, arriving at St. John's Quebec, eight days later. They captured the town without losing a man. In October, Bedel started to request supplies for his men in the face of a winter campaign. By the second of November, the Colonel wrote a desperate letter, at 8 o'clock at night, asking: "For God's sake let me know how I must supply my men."²⁶ The relationship between Bedel and the legislators at Exeter, New Hampshire, did not improve throughout the war.

Many members of the St. Francis Tribe and a number of border-resident Canadians were predisposed towards supporting the Colonial effort for independence. They carried vivid memories of the savage destruction of the village of Odanak by the English-directed Rogers Rangers in 1759. The loss of the mission church and all of the carefully kept records obliterated much of the written history of the French and Indians of the areas.²⁷ The

²⁶ DRNH, 7:637.

²⁷ John C. Hudon, "The White Chief of the St. Francis Abenakis: Some Aspects of Border Warfare 1690-1790." *Vermont History*, 24:2 (July, 1956), 203. (Hereafter cited as Hudon, "The White Chief of the St. Francis Abenakis")

successful campaign by the English to rest control of Canada from the French had devastated the Abenaki homelands and subjugated the ethnic-French to British rule. To the benefit of the Colonial cause, many of these people were willing to risk the vengeance of the well-entrenched British army to assist their southern neighbors.

In June of 1775, New Hampshire scouts met Black Lewa, a Caugnawago Mohawk, at Lake Umphramagog. He claimed that the Indians and French awaited anxiously for an invitation to join the colonists.²⁸ In opposition, of course, were the multitude of Canadians and Indians who followed the dictates of the British. The actions of Burgoyne's Indians at the Battle of Bennington in August 1777 attest to a diversity of loyalties among the tribal members.²⁹

Another source of Colonial sympathy was developed from former students at Joshua Moore's Indian Charity School in Lebanon, Connecticut. As the Indians retreated further into the northern forests, Moore's successor, Eleazar Wheelock, moved the school in 1769 to Hanover, New Hampshire in the Coos Country of the frontier. There, in connection with Dartmouth College, an effort was continued to teach Indian boys the art of husbandry, the mystery of religion and the essentials of reading and writing.³⁰ In Lebanon, one of the students had been Joseph Brant, brother of Molly Brant, the common-law wife of Sir William Johnson. Joseph Brant was of the Mohawk Tribe, and he retained a great fondness for his schoolmates and for Dr. Wheelock. In his role as a British officer, Joseph Brant has been credited with keeping the Hanover area relatively free of the intense Indian depredations experienced elsewhere on the frontier.³¹ Among students who attended the

²⁸ DRNH, 7:525.

²⁹ Brian Burns, "Massacre or Muster? Burgoyne's Indians and the Militia at Bennington." *Vermont History*, 45:3 (Summer 1977), 134.

³⁰ Frederick Chase and John K. Lord, eds. *A History of Dartmouth College and the Town of Hanover. New Hampshire*. 2 vols. (Cambridge: John Wilson & Sons University Press, 1891), 529. (Hereafter cited as Chase, *A Hist. of Dartmouth Col.*)

³¹ Colin G. Calloway, "The Conquest of Vermont: Vermont's Indian Trouble in Context." *Vermont History*, 52:4 (Summer, 1984), 173. Hudon, "The White Chief of the St. Francis Abenakis." 205.

Hanover establishment, several were extremely helpful to the Americans. Lewis Vincent of the Huron nation had a number of talents that had been used by British Generals Carlton and Woster. Yet, Timothy Bedel wrote to General Gates on March 31, 1779 stating that Lewis "had been a faithful subject to the United States as an interpreter and scout."³² Sons of Joseph-Louis Gill, the white chief of the St. Francis Abenakis, attended Wheelock's school and were strong influence for the Americans when they returned home during the Revolution.³³

The difficulties for the Indians whose villages were under British domination were almost insurmountable. The Americans could hardly counter the British offer of \$8.00 per scalp.³⁴ Countless rumors abounded claiming that the Americans had no money to pay for supplies. The New Hampshire House of Representatives was urged by Jacob Bayley, in 1776-1777, to deflect this influence when he stated: "for if the Indian trade with us, we need no soldiers."³⁵

A similar request to the Committee of Safety from Timothy Bedel brought forth the opinion that: "Any particular colony's making any considerable present to them, we think needless as the Continental Congress have appointed Commissioners to transact those affairs."³⁶ It is interesting to observe that Bedel sought necessary supplies for the Indians while the Committee of Safety thought more in terms of trinkets.

After the defeat of Burgoyne, the theater of the Revolution moved south leaving a much quieter northern frontier. In the winter of 1777, Colonel Bedel was ordered to raise 500 of "the best woodsmen, hunters and Indians" from the northern areas. An invasion of Canada and a recapture of St. John's were planned. Confusion abounded as Bedel

³² Chase, *A Hist. Of Dartmouth Col.*, 1:390.

³³ Hudon, "The White Chief of the St. Francis Abenakis." 339.

³⁴ Earl Morse Wilbur, "Memories of Jericho." *Vermont History*, 24:1 (January, 1956), 13, 14.

³⁵ Colin G. Calloway, "Sentinels of the Revolution: Bedel's New Hampshire Rangers and the Abenaki Indians on the Upper Connecticut." *Historical New Hampshire*, 45 (Winter, 1990), 279. (Hereafter cited as Calloway, "Sentinels of the Revolution")

³⁶ *Ibid.*, 278.

was ordered by Moses Hazen to meet him on the Onion River while General Thomas Conway told the rangers to remain in Haverhill. Next came a message from General Lafayette to march to a rendezvous in Albany. This confusion of directions led to the abandonment of the expedition. The Indians, however, were ready to march and had been given provisions at Bedel's expense. They dared not return to Canada and had to live in the woods near Haverhill.³⁷ The party of St. Francis Indians remained in the area and the Colonel submitted a list of these men dated June 5, 1778, requesting payment for their services.³⁸

During the next year the military forces of New Hampshire and Vermont waited for orders to invade Canada, but in early 1780, Bedel's Regiment was disbanded. Conflicting reports about British activity had filtered from the enemy dominated village of St. Francis (Odanak) leading to charges of Tory sympathies against Bedel and many of his Indians. The same men who had always blocked the efforts of the rangers were now able to use their power to abolish the troop's role in the American Revolution.

That there was still a need for protection on the frontier is proven by several records which contain names of Indian soldiers. In 1780, Caughnawago Captain, John Vincent reenlisted seventeen St. Francis Indians for another year's service.³⁹ From Berkshire County, Massachusetts, Captain Enoch Noble marched a company of militia to Bennington. The payroll dated October 23, 1780 declared the troops served 16 days. A sizeable number of this company were Indians and all were paid by Vermont.⁴⁰

When the Revolution ended, most of the American participants looked forward to a better life. For the African Americans, there was the hope of freedom sparked by the Constitution of the State of Vermont, but for the Indian, the future was bleak.

³⁷ DRNH, 8:89-90.

³⁸ *Ibid.*, 284.

³⁹ Frederick P. Wells, *History of Newbury, Vermont, From the Discovery of the Coos Country to the Present Time* (St. Johnsbury, Vt.: The Caledonia Company, 1902), 409.

⁴⁰ John E. Goodrich, comp., *The State of Vermont Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War 1775 to 1783* (Rutland: The Tuttle Co., 1904), 307.

The Peace of Paris that concluded the American Revolution in 1783 ignored the Indians, just as the previous Peace of Paris in 1763 had. Much attention was given to the protection of fishing rights, but there was no provision for land for the Native Americans. Captain John Vincent was reduced to petitioning the Vermont Assembly for relief, while others built fortunes from land that should have become tribal homes.

Fortunately, today, there is an awareness of the role played by African Americans and Indians in establishing the independence of the United States. New Hampshire and Vermont research studies have resulted in a number of well documented publications, notably those of Robert B. Dishman and Colin G. Calloway.

Thoughts relating to Research in New Hampshire and Vermont Records

New Hampshire has fairly good records to document the participation of its soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Many of these sources have been published. Recent publications have also added considerably to the printed record of African Americans and American Indians from New Hampshire in the conflict, particularly Glenn A. Knoblock's *Strong and Brave Fellow: New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784*. In this study, Knoblock investigated many sources for information on these men and gathered a large quantity of information into one place.

Many New Hampshire men saw service in Massachusetts units, so research in the records of the Commonwealth are essential. Many men were involved in maritime activities before the war and during the conflict served on ships. This is clearly reflected in the service of many of the men listed below.

As a fluid border area, Vermont is a more difficult place in which to document African American and American Indian participants in the war. The former were few in number, while the latter were caught between the warring sides. Documentation of individuals is always difficult in frontier areas, and this was certainly the case for Vermont during the Revolution. Individuals will appear in surviving Vermont records, but those active in this

future state may well only be found in sources for the neighboring states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, or New York.

Abbreviations & Sources

USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

NEW HAMPSHIRE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

**	Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
1790NH	U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of Census. <i>First Census of the United States, 1790, New Hampshire</i> . Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
1800VA	U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. <i>Second Census of the United States, 1800, Accomack County, Virginia</i> . Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
ACB	Augustus C. Buell. <i>Paul Jones: Founder of the American Navy: A History</i> (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1905), 1:51 [reference to Scipio, apparently Scipio Africanus]
BHAM	<i>Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783</i> . New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
BLWt	Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
CPAR	William Cooper Nell. <i>The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution</i> . Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, N. J.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
CSP	Clarence Stewart Peterson. <i>Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783</i> . Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.
DHFWC	David Hackett Fisher. <i>Washington's Crossing</i> (New York: Oxford University Press, 2004), 488, note 2.
DRNH	Nathaniel Bouton, <i>et. al.</i> , eds. <i>Documents and Records Relating to the Province of New Hampshire</i> . Concord, 1873-1849. [Volumes 14-17 include Rolls of Soldiers in the Revolutionary War.]
DTD	David T. Dixon. "Freedom Earned, Equality Denied: Evolving Race Relations in Exeter and Vicinity, 1776-1876." <i>Historical New Hampshire</i> , 61:1 (Spring 2007), 28-47.
FIS	Julian D. Fischer. "Shipbuilding in Colonial Portsmouth." <i>Historical New Hampshire</i> , 42 (Spring 1987), 22.

- FPPV** Manuscript Final Pension Payment Vouchers are located at the National Archives (Record Group 217: Records of the Accounting Officers of the Department of the Treasury, Records of the Office of the Third Auditor 1775-1923, Entry 722 Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, National Archives, Washington, D.C.). The vouchers consist of pension agent files selected by National Archives staff for their genealogical value. The files contain details relating to the final payment to heirs of a pensioner after his death. Details in these accounts may include the name of the spouse, children, and other heirs; the date and place of death; and the date, place and amount of the final pension payment. The vouchers are filed by the state where the pensioner received payment and thereafter alphabetically by surname of the pensioner.
- GWPL** Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. *George Washington Papers, Ser.2, Letterbooks, 1741-1799.* (Library of Congress. <<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwseries2.html>>).
- HGNH** Daniel Lancaster. *The History of Gilmanton.* Bowie, Md.: Heritage Classic, 2001.
- HNHR** Frederic Kidder. *History of the First New Hampshire Regiment in the War of the Revolution.* Hampton: Peter E. Randall, 1973.
- HTO** Charles H Bell. *History of the Town of Exeter, New Hampshire.* Boston: Press of J. E. Farwell & Co., 1888.
- IRWSR** Virgil D. White. *Index to Revolutionary War Service Records.* 4 vols. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.
- JPJ** Joseph G. Sawtelle, ed. *John Paul Jones and the Ranger: Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 12-November 1, 1777, and the Log of the Ranger, November 1, 1777-May 18, 1778.* Portsmouth: Peter E. Randall, Publisher for the Portsmouth Marine Society, 1994.
- M246** *Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records.* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1976.
- M859** Miscellaneous Numbered Records (The Manuscript File) in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records, 1775-1790's. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1970. National Archives Microfilm Publication M859, Citation example: M859:r94:i27343:p6 = M859, roll 94, item 27343, page 6.
- M860** *General Index to Compiled Military Service Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers.* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- M881** *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War.* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MHNH** Chandler E. Potter. *The Military History of the State of New Hampshire, 1623-1861.* Two parts in one volume. Concord: McFarland & Jenks, 1869; reprinted, with added indexes prepared by the staff of the New Hampshire Historical Society. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972.
- MJQ** Maurice J. Quinlan. "George Knox: A Black Soldier of the American Revolution." *Dartmouth College Library Bulletin*, new series, 20 (April 1980), 54-62.
- MOR** Samuel Eliot Morison. *John Paul Jones: A Sailor's Biography.* Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1959; reprinted: New York: Time Incorporated, 1964.

- MSS** William M. Olin, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. 17 volumes. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1906.
- NHGR** "American Revolutionary Naval Service, The Continental Frigate *Raleigh*." *The New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, vol. 2, 3, 4, (1905-1907); reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1988.
- NHSP** Isaac Hammond, ed. *New Hampshire State Papers: Revolutionary Rolls*. v. 14-17. Concord and Manchester: Parsons B. Cogswell, State Printer; John B. Clarke, Public Printer, 1885-1889. And, Frank C. Mevers, comp. *Composite Index to Volumes XIV – XVII (Revolutionary War Rolls) of the New Hampshire State Papers*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1993.
- NTM** George W. Drisko. *Narrative of the Town of Machias*. Machias: Press of the Republican, 1904.
- PBHT** Mark Sammons and Valerie Cunningham. *Portsmouth Black Heritage Trail: Resource Book*. Portsmouth, N. H.: Portsmouth Black Heritage Trail, 1996, 1998.
- PET79** "Petition to the New Hampshire Government, 1779 [for freedom for all slaves in New Hampshire]" Text transcribed and published in: Cunningham, Valerie. "'That the name of the slave may no more be heard': The New Hampshire Petition for Freedom, 1779." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 71-81.
- PWSAR** Bill Belton. "Prince Whipple, Soldier of the American Revolution." *Negro History Bulletin*, 36:6 (October 1973), 126-127.
- QUIN** George Quintal, Jr.; introduction by Dr. Alfred F. Young. *Patriots of Color, "A Peculiar Beauty and Merit": African Americans and Native Americans at Battle Road & Bunker Hill*. 2nd edition. Gardner, Maine: G. Quintal, 2007.
- RFBS** Lynn Clark and Rebecca Courser. "Rural Free Black Settlement in Post-Revolutionary New Hampshire: A Study of Five Towns." *Historical New Hampshire*, 61:1 (Spring 2007), 48-67.
- RSW** Richard S. Walling. "Prince Whipple: Symbol of African Americans at the Battle of Trenton." Online at: <http://www.whipple.org/prince/princewhipple.html>
- RUS** Phillips Russell. *John Paul Jones: Man of Action*. New York: Brentano's Inc., 1927.
- SBF** Glenn A. Knoblock. *Strong and Brave Fellow: New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland & Company, Publishers, 2003.
- SCPR** Stephen Clarkson. *Patriot's Reward*. Portsmouth: Peter E. Randall Publisher, LLC., 2007. [This is a fictional account of the life of Will Clarkson, enslaved man of James Clarkson of Portsmouth. Will Clarkson fought in the Revolution. This title is included because it is one of the few historical novels based on the life of a specific African American Revolutionary War soldier and because it is based on considerable historical research and sources. While not proof of Revolutionary War service itself, Clarkson's participation in the war is documented by actual records from the period.]
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE IN NEW HAMPSHIRE 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation is the responsibilities of the applicant.

ABBOTT, PETER, African American, SBF, no residence given
 ABRAHAM, DAVID, Indian, DRNH:14:325, 463, 578; M860, JAAGHS:5:50-51, no residence given
 ADAMS, PETER, African American, SBF, NHGR 3, Durham
 ADAMS, PETER, African American, DRNH:15, Surry
 AFRICANUS, SCIPIO, African American, Seaman on the *Ranger*, SBF, MOR:114, RUS:43, 63, 83, 105; ACB:1:51,
 JPJ:183&193
 ANTHONY, African American ("a Negro"), M246, 7th Regiment of Militia, Plaistow
 ARCHELAUS, African American, DRNH:15, Plaistow
 BAKER, CATO, African American, SBF, WAL, M246, Dover
 BALDWIN, JOHN, African American, DRNH:15, SBF, Hanover
 BARNARD, SECO/SEEKO, African American, SBF, Hopkinton
 BARNES/BURNES, CAESAR, African American, SBF, WAL, M246, Merrimack
 BARTLETT, PETER/FREEMAN, PETER, African American, SBF, Kingston
 BATCHELDER, PRINCE, African American, SBF, East Kingston
 BATTIS, SAMSON, see MOORE, SAMPSON
 BEARD, PRINCE, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Dartmouth
 BEKY/BOKY, MAGNUS, "dark complexion," MSS, Goffstown/Beverly, Mass.
 BLACK, CAESER, African American, SBF, M881, Kingston/Concord
 BLACK, GEORGE, African American, DRNH:15, SBF, Dover
 BLACK, PRIMUS/PRIMAS, African American, SBF, M881, no residence given
 BLACKMAN, JOHN, African American, SBF, no residence given
 BLANCHARD, GEORGE, African American, SBF, Wilton
 BLANCHARD, PETER, African American, SBF, Canterbury
 BOSTON, ANTHONY, African American, DRNH 15:754, Boscawen
 BOSTON, CATO, African American, SBF, no residence given
 BOSTON, TONE, African American, M881, no residence given
 BREWER, PETER, African American, HNHR, SBF, no residence given
 BREWSTER, NERO, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
 BROWN, JESSE, African American, SBF, Portsmouth
 BROWN, SCIPIO, African American, NHGR 4, Navy, no residence given
 BROWN, SCIPIO, African American, DRNH:15, WAL, M246, M881, SBF, Kingstown
 BURNS, CEASOR, African American, WAL, no residence given
 BUTLER, NEGRO, African American, SBF, Nottingham?
 CARLISLE, CATO, African American, Seaman, SBF, MOR:114, RUS:43, 63, 83, 105; JPJ, ACB:1:51, Portsmouth
 CARTER, JOHN, African American, SBF, Barrington
 CASAR, African American, M881, no residence given

CATO, African American, DRNH:14, Barrington
CATO, African American, DRNH:15, Dover
CATO, African American, SBF, Hampton
CHANDLER, PRIMUS, African American, SBF, Amherst
CHARP, TRIAS, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
CHESLEY, CORYDON, African American, SBF, Newington/Dover
CHESWELL, WENTWORTH, African American, NHSP 7:328, 9:6, SBF, Newmarket [DAR established patriot]
CHRISTO, Indian, NHSP 16:906, Capt. Bell's Company, no residence given
CICERO, African American ("a Negro, srv. in Capt. Follett's Artillerymen in N.H. Troops"), IRWSR 1:497, M246,
no residence given
CLARKSON, WILL, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, SCPR, Portsmouth
CLEMMONS/CLEMENTS, PRINCE, African American, DRNH:16, SBF, Dover
CLOUGH/CLUFF, CAESAR, African American, SBF, WAL, M246, Hampton
COFFIN, PRIMAS, African American, SBF, Durham/East Kingston
COFFIN, PRIMUS see PRIMUS LAIN/LANE
COLBY, SALEM, African American, SBF, RFBS, Rumford
COLEMAN, PLATO, African American, SBF, Newington
COLLINS, DODGE, African American, NHGR:3, SBF, Worcester
COLTON, GARRETT, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
COOK, JOHN, African American, SBF, Pembroke
CORRIDON, African American, DRNH 14, WAR, Sol
COTTON, JOSEPH, African American, NHGR:2, SBF, Rindge
COTTON, JOSEPH, JR., African American, SBF, Portsmouth
CUSH, THOMAS, **, M881, no residence given
CUTLER/CUTTLER, TOBIAS, African American, S457810, FPPV [died September 12, 1831], DRNH:16, SBF,
DTD, Rindge
DAILEY/DAILY/DAYLE, LONDON, African American, HGNH, W5260, BLWt 140-60-55, DRNH:15, SBF, WAL,
M881, 1790, FPPV [died intestate on Saturday June 8, 1822 in Epsom], Gilmantown
DAN, African American, DRNH:15, WAL, Durham
DAVIDSON, DAVID, African American, sailor, Navy, SBF, NHGR 3, no residence given
DEARING, CATO, African American, SBF, Portsmouth
DIAMOND, JOHN-JACK, African American, SBF, Epping
DICKINSON, CASTOR/CAESAR, African American, SBF, Dunstable
DOW, LONDON, African American, SBF, Hanover
DOWNING, SIMON, **, SBF, Newington
DUCE, CATO, African American, SBF, Exeter
DUNKIN, THOMAS, African American, SBF, New Grantham
EVANS, GEORGE, African American, SBF, Dover
FISKE/FISH, CATO, African American, W14719, BLWt 3104; DRNH:16, SBF, WAL, M881, M246, Epping
FOGG, JOCKEY, African American, SBF, Epsom
FOLLETT, WILLIAM, African American, Seaman, Navy, SBF, NHGR 2, no residence given
FORTUNE/FORTUNATUS, African American ("Negro"; "mulatto"), Soldier, IRWSR, Bedel's N. H. Regt., M881,
DRNH:14, SBF, no residence given
FOX, BENJAMIN, African American, SBF, no residence given
FREEMAN, JOHN, African American, SBF, no residence given
FREEMAN, TITUS, African American, M881, NHSP, no residence given
FRENCH, OLIVER, African American, SBF, Epping
FROST, PETER, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
FULLER, EZRA, African American, MSS, SBF, QUIN, New Ipswich
GARDNER, ZEBULON, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
GEORGE, African American, DRNH:14, WAL, Barrington
GERRISH, CAESAR, African American, FIS, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, Portsmouth
GILMAN, ANTHONY, African American, S32729, Plaistow

GLINES, ROBERT, **, R4069 1/2, M881, SBF, Moultonborough/Campton
 GLOSTER, African American, DRNH:14, Barrington
 GRAY, SCIPIO, African American, SBF, Portsmouth
 GRIFFITH, WILLIAM, African American, SBF, New Castle
 HALE, CATO, African American, DRNH:16, M881, Atkinson
 HALL, JUDE, African American, W23238, BLWt 3189-100, SBF, QUIN, WAL, CPAR, Kensington/Exeter
 HALL, SENECA, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
 HANSON, ROBIN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), DRNH:16, Dover
 HAYES, GEORGE, African American, SBF, Rochester, [Note: DAR established patriot.]
 HAZE, JAMES, "complexion: dark," MSS, Exeter
 HILL, DAVID, African American, SBF, Easton
 HONORY, JOCK/JACK, **, M246, no residence given
 HUBBARD, CIPIO, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
 HUBBARD, ELISHA, African American, SBF, MSS, New Ipswich
 HUNKING, RICHARD, African American, SBF, Barrington
 JACK, JOHN, African American, SBF, res Greenland/Hampton, N. H.
 JAMES, Indian, DRNH 15, Dover
 JENNESS, PAUL/LONG, see LONG, PAUL
 JENNESS, PRINCE, African American, SBF, Rye
 KELSEY, ZACH, African American, SBF, Exeter/Gilford; also listed as ROBINSON, ZACH
 KENT, PETER, African American, SBF, North Hampton
 KIMBALL, THOMAS, African American ("Negro"), SBF, DRNH:16, Amherst/Hillsboro
 KINDELL, REUBEN, African American, MSS, Chocsett
 KNIGHT, BONE, African American, SBF, Rochester
 KNOTT, JESSE, **, SBF, Newport?
 KNOX, GEORGE, African American, S40904, SBF, MJQ, SSVT:311, JHN, Hanover
 LAIGHTON/LADEN, JOHN, African American, SBF, Deerfield
 LAIN/LANE, PRIME/PRIMUS, aka PRIMUS/PRINCE COFFIN, African American, S44499, M246, M881, DRNH
 16, WAL, Epping/Exeter
 LANE, PRIMUS, African American, DRNH:16, East Kingston
 LANE, PRINCE, African American, WAL, no residence given
 LEAR, CAESAR, African American, NHGR 3, SBF, Portsmouth
 LEWA, BLACK, Indian, DRNH 7, Caughnawago
 LEWIS, Indian, Ranger, DRNH:14, M881, no residence given
 LIBERTY, PRINCE, African American, SBF, M881, Somersworth?
 LIGHT, PRINCE, African American, S44511, SBF, Exeter/Kingston
 LITTLE, LOT, African American, RFBS, Sutton
 LOCK, NIMSHI, African American, SBF, Rye
 LONG/LONEY, CAESAR, African American, SBF, M881, Hollis/Hampton/Chester
 LONG, PAUL/PETER/JENNES, PAUL, African American, SBF, Rye
 LOUGEE, MOSES, **, fifer, M246, no residence given
 LOVEWELL/LOWELL, STEPHEN, African American, SBF, Dunstable/Litchfield
 MALLY, JOSEPH, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
 MARCY/MERCY, CATO, African American, SBF, M881, Walpole
 MARK, African American, MSS 10, Andover
 MARTAIN, SIDER/MARTIN, SIDON, African American, DRNH:15, SBF, Lee and Durham
 MARTIN, JUBIL, African American, SBF, Epping
 MARTIN, SCIPIO/SIP/SIPPO, African American, SBF, Durham
 MARTIN/WOODMAN/FREEMAN, DAN, African American, SBF (see Dan Woodman), Durham
 McDANIELS, ANDRES, African American, SBF – deserted, Derry
 MCINTYER, PRIMUS, African American, SBF, Portsmouth/York, Maine
 MCINTYRE, PRIMUS, African American, NHGR 3, Old York
 MCLAINE/MACLING, CAESAR, African American, SBF, Hampton

MERCY, CATO, **, M246, CSP, no residence given
MILLER, JONATHAN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), SBF, Hampton Falls
MILLER, ROBERT, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), SBF, Hampton Falls
MOFFATT, WINDSOR, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
MOHAWK, SUSUPH, St. Francis Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
MOORE, FORTUNE/FORTUNATUS/FORTAIN, African American, SBF, M881, Stratham
MOOR/MOORE, SAMPSON, African American, S13961, 1800, SBF, M881, Canterbury/Dunbarton/Loudon [Note:
DAR established patriot.]
MOULTON, CATO, **, M881, fifer, no residence given
NEPTUNE, CHIEF, Quoddy Indian, NTM:56, Machias
NEWMARCH, CATO, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
ODIORNE, JACK, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
OLIVER, African American, DRNH 14, Epping
OLIVER, AARON, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), SBF, QUIN, Temple/New Ipswich
ONASTOSE/ONASTEAS, VINCENT, **, M246, no residence given
OTTO, see CATO
OXFORD, African American, DRNH:14, Newmarket
OXFORD, DERRICK, African American, DRNH 15, SBF, WAL, Lebanon
PAGE, SCIPIO, African American, RFBS, Dunbarton
PERHAM/PURHAM, ASA, African American, SBF, DRNH:15, New Ipswich
PETER, African American, DRNH:15, Epping
PICKERING, BOSTON, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), SBF, Newington
PICKERING, TUMBREL, African American, DRNH 16, SBF, Greenland
POMP, PETER, African American, SBF, IRWSR:3:2154 "in McClary's Regt of NH Mil," M881, M246, CPS, Epsom
POOR/POWER, PETER, African American, SBF, Hollis
PRIMAS, African American, M881, no residence given
PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, 1st N.H. Regt., M881, no residence given
PRINCE, African American, DRNH:15, Albany
PRINCE, African American, DRNH:15, Portsmouth
PRINCE, African American, servant of General Whipple, MHNH:325, 344, M881, no residence given
QUICK, PRIEST, **, M881, no residence given
REED, JOHN, African American, DRNH:15, SBF, RFBS, Croydon and Canterbury
RICHARD, African American, DRNH:15, Barrington
RINDGE, ROMEO, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
ROBERT, REUBEN, African American ("a Negro"), M881, no residence given
ROBIN, African American, DRNH:15, Sandown
ROBINSON, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given
ROBINSON, ZACH, see KELSEY, ZACH
ROGERS, CATO, **, M881, no residence given
ROGERS, PHAROAH, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
RUSSEL/RUSSELL, POMP, African American, SBF, M881, Wilton
RYMES, THOMAS, African American, SBF, Portsmouth
SAMPSON, JOHN, African American, SBF, Portsmouth
SANKEE/SANKEY/SANKOR, CAESAR, African American, S41124, SBF, Dover
SANNO, PETER, African American, NHGR 3, Navy, SBF
SEEKHEEK, HEND'Y, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
SEPEO/SIPPEO, African American, MSS, SBF, Plaistow
SHARPEN/SHARPER, WILLIAM, African American ("Black"), deserted, DRNH:15, NHSP 15:437,
SBF, WAL, Rochester
SHEPARD, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, York Co.
SHEPARD, JOHN, African American, SBF, Rumney
SHERBURNE/SHERBORN, POMP/POMPEY, African American, W17297, SBF, Londonderry
SHERBURNE, QUAM, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given

SHORE, PHAROAH, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
SIPPIO, African American ("Negro"), M881, no residence given
SMALL, CAESAR, African American, DRNH:16, SBF, M881, Hampton
SMITH, CATO, African American, SBF, M881, Brentwood
SQUANT, JOSEPH, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
STEARNs, PETER, African American, SBF, Epping
STEPHENSON, CATO, African American, NHGR:3, SBF, Casco
STEVENS, EPHRAIM, African American, SBF, New Ipswich
STEWART/STEWARD, PRIMUS, African American, SBF, M881, no residence given
STOCKBRIDGE, JOHN, "other free", SBF, 1790NH, Cheshire Co.
SUDRECK/SUDRICK, MICHEL, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), DRNH:16, SBF, Dover
SUDRICK, JOSEPH, **, SBF, Dover
SULLIVAN, NOBLE, African American, SBF, Durham
SWEAT/SWEATT, POMP, African American, NHGR, SBF, Navy
TAMENICK, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
TATTEN, ISAAC, JR., African American, SBF, Lempster
TAYLOR, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given
THOMPSON/THOMSON, PRINCE, African American, SBF, WAL, M246, M881, Canterbury
TOMPSON, CAESAR, African American, SBF, Concord
TUCKERMAN, KITTINDEGE, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
TWILIGHT, ICHABOD, African American, RFGS, Warner
UNDERWOOD, BOSTON, African American, SBF, Kittery
VARRELL, WILLIAM, African American, SBF, Rye
VENTROM, NICHOLAS, African American, SBF, Windham
WALLACE/WALLAS/WALLIS, CAESAR/SEASER, African American, S43250, SBF, WAL, M881, Meredith
WALLEY/WAILES, PRINCE, African American, SBF, M881, Acworth
WALLINGFORD, CATO, African American, SBF, Somersworth
WARNER, CATO, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
WATSON, GLOSTER, African American, DRNH:15, SBF, WAL, M881, Barrington
WEAB, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), DRNH 16, Londonderry, N. H.
WEIR, SAMUEL, African American, DRNH:16, Jaffrey
WENTWORTH, SAMUEL, African American, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, no residence given
WESTON, NATHAN, African American, SBF, QUIN, New Ipswich [Note: DAR established patriot.]
WHEELER/WHEELOR, PLOMER/PLUMMER, **, M881, no residence given
WHEELER/WHELER, PRIMUS/PRIME, African American, SBF, M881, New Ipswich?
WHIPPLE, CUFFEE, African American, SBF, no residence given
WHIPPLE, PRINCE, African American, DRNH:15, SBF, BHAM, PBHT, 1779 Petitioner, PET79, PWSAR, RSW,
 DHFWC, Portsmouth
WHITE, ARCHELAUS, African American, S43299, Brentwood
WHITE, POMP, African American, SBF, M881, no residence given
WHITE, SAMUEL, African American, SBF, Portsmouth
WIER, SAMUEL, African American, SBF, Peterborough
WIGGINS, COOKER, **, M881, no residence given
WILLSON/WILSON, TITUS, African American, DRNH:15, SBF, WAL, Peterborough, N. H.
WINGATE, CESAR/CAESAR, African American, DRNH:15, SBF, M881, Rochester
WISCO, WISSO/WISSOW, LEWIS, **, M881, no residence given
WOOD, CAESAR /CESAR, African American, DRNH:16, SBF, M881, Stratham
WOODMAN, DAN/DANIEL, African American, S44103, SBF, Durham (see Dan Martin)
XERSES, MOSES, **, M881, no residence given
ZACH, African American, DRNH:14, Barrington

*Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to New Hampshire
Soldiers*

I Henry Daley of Boston in the County of Suffolk a Commonwealth of Massachusetts, wife on and after and say, that I am the same person who gave my Deposition, in December last, to the suit to Washington, in support of my Mother's, Cato Fiske's, former petition for for a Pension, an account of her late husband service as a Soldier. Since I gave that Deposition, I have thought more about the time of the death of my father, Mr. Cato Fiske, and recollect some circumstances, which have enabled me to fix the time. He died on, or about the twenty fourth day of March A.D. 1824. I remember, that General Mr. Stearns died, a few days after my father; and the next Sunday the Minister preached a sermon on their death, and mentioned my father, before he mentioned the General, & some people in the Parish were offended at it. I went to church, and remember it was with a heavy walking. I was present at my father's death. He died in Exeter, New Hampshire, on or about the day I have named. He died on Monday,

Deposition from the pension file of Cato Fiske of New Hampshire.

Pension W14719, page 19, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War

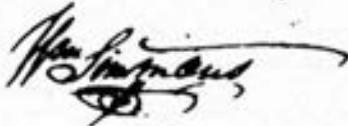
Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 982)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

night about; eight o'clock, or shortly
earlier. He was buried the ~~same day~~
following and the Minister of the Eng-
lish attended the funeral and said a prayer.
The General died the day after my father
was buried, to the best of my recollection.

Nancy ^{her} X Taley
mark

Commonwealth of Massachusetts
Daffld. Co. Boston February the 19th A.D. 1858.
Personally appeared the wife Nancy Taley
before me William Garrison Esq; one
of the Justices of the Justice Court within
and for the County of Suffolk, the same
being a Court of Record, & being duly sworn
to testify the truth, her whole truth dairing
that the truth, gave & delivered to her the person
going deposition before me, which I caused
to writing and to her. And I certify that he
said Nancy is a person of fair reputation
for truth & veracity:



Deposition from the pension file of Cato Fiske of New Hampshire.
 Pension W14719, page 20, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 982)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

<i>Brought over</i>			
<i>Name</i>	<i>Rank</i>	<i>Date</i>	<i>amount in lawfull Money</i>
John Alderson	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Jlijah Farfut	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Thomas George	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
*			
Anthony Gilman	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
William Goggin	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Sam'l. Judkins	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Stephen Lord	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
John Laraby	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Aubon Roberts	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Thom' Scherane	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
John Sweet	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
David Peath	2 ^d	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Jlijah Smart	2 ^d	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Gabell Smart	2 ^d	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Soph'ia Stevens	2 ^d	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Benj'n Sweet	2 ^d	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
David Peart	2 ^d	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Lya Turner	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Ornott Webster	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Thomas Eason	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Crouch West	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Joseph Somburn	1 st	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Jarius Hutchins	2 ^d	1	6 ⁶ / ₁₂ 2-0-0
Total			155 1/2 126:12-0

Muster Roll of "Captain Nathaniel Hutchins Co. in First New Hampshire Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by Col^o Joseph Cilley for the Month of April 1778."

RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783 (M246, roll 44)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I Anthony Gilman, aged 75 years, dolece & say that I am a resident of the United States, that I reside in a village in Manchester in the County of Essex, in the Middle Circuit in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts; That in the latter part of December 1775 I enlisted as a private into the army of the Revolutionary war for the term of one year; I immediately entered the service at that place in Capt. Gilman's Company, in Col. Nixon's Regiment of the Massachusetts Line, and served therein the whole term of one year, when I again enlisted for during the war, & the without leaving the service entered in Capt. Fletcher's Company in Col. Joseph Kelly's Reg't of the New-Hampshire Line, & served therein till when the late General Hull was sent in the command of a detachment of about 1500 men to go to Morristown in N.York State to drive out the Loyalists, or Refugees as they were called, the Term I do not remember, but I was one of the men & was with about 40 more taken by the British & carried into New York, & then left after much torture, & the living a man of colour was sold for a slave to one John Falkins - here, & was kept as a slave more than a year then I was sent to St. John's & to St. Johns-Royal, from whence, after about 17 months I made my escape & came away. The war was then over. I was in the latter of Hartle-Hightop Mountain. I have now no other witness I said services in my power except Wm Greenleaf - I also say that I am, by reason of my advanced circumstances in life, in need of assistance from my country for support.

Anthony Gilman
Testi, Stephen Munt

Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Enry of May 25th 1818. That the above named Anthony Gilman made return and that the above deposition by him subscribed is true before me,

Stephen Munt {Judge of the Court Count of Con-

1. William Greenleaf of Newell depos says that he above named Anthony Gilman, I was in the service in the same Reg't with him, in 1776 & know him, & I know he served that year as I has above stated. I also know he always understood & have no doubt that he afterwards enlisted & served to the end of the war as he states. I also know him to be very poor, & in absolutey in need of assistance for support.

William Greenleaf

Enry of May 25th 1818. That the above named Wm Greenleaf made return and that the above deposition by him subscribed is true, before me,

Stephen Munt {Judge, as aforesaid.

Deposition from the pension file of Anthony Gilman of New Hampshire.

Pension S32729, page 5, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,

"Revolutionary War Pension & Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 1076)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I Jude Hall of Peter in the County of Rockingham an
State of New Hampshire, do testify and declare that I was
in the Army in 1776, and that in the month of December 1776
I enlisted into a Company commanded by Capt Stands
in a Regiment commanded by Col James Reed, that in
the Month of December 1776 I enlisted for three years into
a Company commanded by Capt Gloys in the second
New Hampshire Regiment, that in the month of
December 1779 I again enlisted for and during the War
into a Company commanded by Capt William Rowell
second New Hampshire Regiment commanded by
Lt Col Commandant George Reed of the New Hamp-
shire Line of the Revolutionary Army and continued
in the New Hampshire Line until the Peace and
then was discharged. But by some accident have
lost my discharge, and I do further say that by reason
of my reduced circumstances in Life I stand in need
of support from my Country. April 4th A.D. 1818
Jude Hall

Rockingham S.S. Probate Court at Exeter in said County
April 4th A.D. 1818 Jude Hall being duly examined
and cautioned made solemn Oath that the above
declaration by him signed contained the truth &
the whole truth before me. And it now appears
that the said Jude Hall did serve in the United
States Army on the Continental establishment in the
Revolutionary War until the close of the war. I have
hereunto set my name and caused the Seal of Office to be
affixed. Daniel Grokin Judge of
John J. Parker Rep. Justice. Probate

N.B. The Applicant requests that his pension may be paid in
New Hampshire.

Deposition from the pension file of Jude Hall of New Hampshire.
Pension W23238, page 5, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension & Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1163)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
DISTRICT OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

ON this twentieth day of June A. D. 1880, personally appeared in open court,

before the Hon. JOHN SAMUEL SPENCER, Judge of the District Court of the United States for the New-Hampshire District, being a Court of Record, in and for the said District, having the power of law and judgement,

Jude Hall, aged sixty five years, resident in New Hampshire, in said District, who being first duly sworn according to law, doth, on his oath declare that he served in the Revolutionary War, as follows: viz., I enlisted in June 1775 in Captain Hinds company in the New Hampshire Regiment commanded by Colonel Reid as a soldier and so continued from the time of my said enlistment until the time of my discharge in 1783 when I was regularly discharged -

The date of my original declaration in order to obtain a pension is the 10th day of April 1818. The number of my pension certificate is 8285. I have received a Pension. And I do solemnly swear that I was a resident citizen of the United States on the 10th day of March, 1783; and that I have not, since that time, by gift, sale, or in any manner, disposed of my property, or any part thereof, with intent thereto or to diminish it, so as to bring myself within the provisions of an Act of Congress, entitled "An Act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States, in the Revolutionary War," passed on the 10th day of March, 1818; and that I have not, nor has any person in trust for me, any property or securities, contracts or debts, due to me; nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedule herein annexed, and by me subscribed. My occupation is a labourer - I have not sufficient ability to pursue it.

I have eight family residing with me, my wife, aged fifty-five years, Clarissa aged twenty-eight years & the other children younger down to eleven years -

Their capacity to contribute to their support is such that they have no property & are not possessed of property to support themselves - Jude Hall

New Hampshire 28th at Exeter above said
Swear to and declare at a District Court held in said District, on the thirtieth
Tuesday of June, A. D. 1880, before the Honorable
John S. Spencer, Judge of the said District Court
Attest Peyton Whiteman

I, Peyton Whiteman, Clerk of the District Court of the United States for the New-Hampshire District, do hereby certify that the foregoing declaration and the schedule thereto annexed, are truly copied from the record of the said Court; and I do further certify, that it is the opinion of the said Court that the total amount in value of the property exhibited in the schedule, is Twenty five dollars and 00 cents.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and affixed the seal of the said Court on this 28th day of June A. D. 1880.

Peyton Whiteman Clerk of the said District Court for
the New-Hampshire District.

Affidavit from the pension file of Jude Hall of New Hampshire.
 Pension W23238, page 7, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension & Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1163)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I Enoch Row of Exeter in the County of Rockingham & State of New Hampshire doth depone and testify, That I was acquainted with Jude Hall long before he entered into the Revolutionary Service, and that he continued in the service until the close of the war. That he was a pensioner under the Act of Congress of 1818 and continued so until his death. That he died with Rhoda Hall his reputed wife from about 1786 to the time of his death, which was about twelve years since. They had a number of children prior to the year 1794 and some afterwards. I further say they lived in my house about fourteen years and were reported to be man and wife Enoch Row

State of New Hampshire Rockingham
On the fourth day of October AD 1839 personally appeared thy devisor named Enoch Row and made oath that the above affidavit by him subscribed is true -

Before *John Lawrence Justice of the
Peace & Quorum for said party*

Deposition from the pension file of Jude Hall of New Hampshire.
Pension W23238, page 15, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension & Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1163)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

State of New Hampshire } on this fifth day of October
 County of Grafton } in A.D. 1832 personally appeared
 D. in open Court before the Just
 tress of the Court of Common Pleas for said State now sitting
 in Grafton County for said County Robert Glines aged
 Seventy Years who being duly sworn deposes and says that he
 doth make oath that the following declaration is true
 in so much as he can get the benefit of the act of Congress passed Jan
 t. 1802 that he certifies the facts of the following States
 under the following named officers & persons he has
 infatuated that he enlisted only in the month of June
 in the year 1780 the day he cannot fix with certainty
 the name of the enlisting officer he thinks was a dragoon
 is not certain that he enlisted as one of those men who
 were called for out of the militia of the town of Marlboro
 brought in the said state that they were wanted in
 place of other men years ago whose terms had gone
 time before him not that he enlisted at Fort Stan
 tonbridge for five months that two men of the names of
 Langdon & Neal enlisted with him and went into the same
 service from said town that he used to bring the instead
 state passed enlisting under General Brattle he went as
 from there to West Point joined the regiment under com
 mand of First Lt Henry Dearborn Capt. Smith & some
 more command of the company he joined was removed
 and at West Point went from there but his party
 was at Orange Town Hacking and Ridge & other places re
 tional soon after General Arnold defected to West
 Point after remaining there for little time went into New
 York residing at a place called Soldier's Fortune & was there
 till the first of November 1780 upon which day he was discharged having
 served for months that he used a written discharge which
 does not mention the name of the officer who signed it
 I did not preserve it that he has no documentary evi
 dence of his service & does not know of any testimony
 in his power to procure before the officers he went
 a recruit that he was born at (contesting) in Newbury
 this in the year fourteen hundred & forty two as he be

Deposition from the pension file of Robert Glines of New Hampshire.
 Pension R4069 1/2, page 7, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension & Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1082)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

(See also "New England" in the main bibliography section)

- Adams, Lincoln H. *A Brief History of New Hampshire Indians*. New Durham, N. H.: New Hampshire Archaeological Society, 1958.
- "American Revolutionary Naval Service, The Continental Frigate *Raleigh*." *The New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, vol. 2, 3, 4, (1905-1907); reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1988.
- Bell, Charles H. *History of the Town of Exeter, New Hampshire*. Boston: Press of J. E. Farwell & Co., 1888.
- Belton, Bill. "Prince Whipple, Soldier of the American Revolution." *Negro History Bulletin*, 36:6 (October 1973), 126-127.
- Bennett, Randall H. "New England's Last Indian Raid." *New England Galaxy*, 20 (Summer 1978), 45-54. [1781 in Maine and New Hampshire]
- Bouton, Nathaniel, et al., eds. *Provincial Papers, Documents, and Records Relative to the Province of New Hampshire from the Earliest Period of Its Settlement, 1623-1786*. 33 vols. Concord and Nashua: G. E. Jenks, 1867-1877. [Volumes 14-17 include Rolls of Soldiers in the Revolutionary War.]
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Brown, Louise K. *A Revolutionary Town*. Canaan, N. H.: Phoenix Publishing, 1975.
- Caduto, Michael J. *A Time before New Hampshire: The Story of a Land and Native Peoples*. Hanover: University Press of New England, 2003.
- Calloway, Colin G. "Sentinels of the Revolution: Bedel's New Hampshire Rangers and the Abenaki Indians on the Upper Connecticut." *Historical New Hampshire*, 45 (Winter 1990), 271-295.
- Chase, Frederick, and John K. Lord, eds. *A History of Dartmouth College and the Town of Hanover, New Hampshire*. 2 vols. Cambridge, Mass.: John Wilson & Sons University Press, 1891.
- Clark, Lynn, and Rebecca Courser. "Rural Free Black Settlement in Post-Revolutionary New Hampshire: A Study of Five Towns." *Historical New Hampshire*, 61:1 (Spring 2007), 48-67.
- Clarkson, Stephen. *Patriot's Reward*. Portsmouth: Peter E. Randall Publishers LLC, 2007. [Fictional account of the life of Will Clarkson, an enslaved man who fought in the Revolution.]
- Conkey, Laura E., Ethel Boissevain, and Ives Goddard. "Indians of Southern New England and Long Island: Late Period." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 177-189.
- Cunningham, Valerie. "The First Blacks of Portsmouth." *Historical New Hampshire*, 44:4 (Winter 1989), 180-201; reprinted in Robert L. Hall and Michael M. Harvey eds., *Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings* (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995), 107-120.
- Cunningham, Valerie. "'That the name of the slave may no more be heard': The New Hampshire Petition for Freedom, 1779." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 71-81.
- Dagenais, Mary Ann. "The Black in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 1700-1861." M. A. thesis, University of New Hampshire, 1970.
- Daniell, Jere R. *Experiment in Republicanism: New Hampshire Politics and the American Revolution, 1741-1794*.
- Day, Gordon, M. "Western Abenaki." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 148-159.
- Dishman, Robert B. "'Natives of Africa, Now Forcibly Detained': The Slave Petitioners of Revolutionary Portsmouth." *Historical New Hampshire*, 61:1 (Spring 2007), 6-27.
- Dixon, David T. "Freedom Earned, Equality Denied: Evolving Race Relations in Exeter and Vicinity, 1776-1876." *Historical New Hampshire*, 61:1 (Spring 2007), 28-47.
- Draper, Mrs. Amos G. [Bell Merrill]. *New Hampshire*

- Pension Records.* 101 typescript vols. [Washington, D. C.: B. M. Draper], 1918-1933. [The entire set is located at the DAR Library, Washington, D. C., and a card index provides access to all names mentioned in the pension abstracts.]
- Fisher, Carleton Edward, and Sue Gray Fisher. *Soldiers, Sailors and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Vermont.* Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1992.
- Fisher, Julian D. "Shipbuilding in Colonial Portsmouth." *Historical New Hampshire*, 42 (Spring 1987), 1-35.
- Flannagan, John H., Jr. "Trying Times: Economic Depression in New Hampshire, 1781-1789." Ph. D. dissertation, Georgetown University, 1972.
- Hammond, Isaac, ed. *New Hampshire State Papers: Revolutionary Rolls.* Concord and Manchester: Parsons B. Coggeswell and John B. Clarke, 1885-1889.
- Hammond, Isaac W. "Slavery in New Hampshire." *The Magazine of American History*, 2 (January 1889), 62-65.
- Hammond, Otis G., ed. "Letters and Papers of the Major General John Sullivan Continental Army." *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society*, volume 15. Concord: New Hampshire Historical Society, 1939.
- Hammond, Otis G. *The Tories of New Hampshire.* Concord: New Hampshire Historical Society, 1917; reprinted: Boston: The Gregg Press, 1972.
- Historical Indian-Colonial Relations of New Hampshire: Treaties, Letters of Agreement, Land Sales, Leases & Other Pertinent Information, 17th-18th Centuries.* Manchester, N. H.: Pennacook/Sokoki Inter-Tribal Nation, N.H. Indian Council, 1977.
- Kidder, Frederic. *History of the First New Hampshire Regiment in the War of the Revolution.* Hampton: Peter E. Randall, 1973.
- Knoblock, Glenn A. *Strong and Brave Fellows: New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1774-1784.* Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 2003.
- Lancaster, Daniel. *The History of Gilman.* Gilman, N. H.: Heritage Classic, 2001.
- Lenz, Peter A. *Colonial New England Slavery: (African, African-American, Indian) in Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine.* Norway, Maine: Dawnfire Publishing Collective, 1996.
- Malone, Patrick M. *The Skulking Way of War: Technology and Tactics among the Indians of New England.* Lanham, Md.: Madison, 1991.
- McQuaid, Cate. "Was N. H. Slave Depicted in This Painting?" *Boston Globe*, April 7, 2002, p. M18. [Prince Whipple and Emanuel Leutze's painting "Washington Crossing the Delaware" owned by the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City.]
- Oedel, Howard T. "Slavery in Colonial Portsmouth." *Historical New Hampshire*, 21:3 (Autumn 1966), 3-11.
- Olin, William M., comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.* 17 volumes. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1906.
- Parsons, Langdon B. *History of the Town of Rye, New Hampshire from its Discovery and Settlement to December 31, 1903.* Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1992.
- Pennacook/Sokoki Inter-Tribal Nation. *Historical Indian-Colonial Relations in New Hampshire: Treaties, Letters of Agreement, Land Sales, Leases & Other Pertinent Information, 17th-18th Centuries.* Manchester, N. H.: Pennacook/Sokoki Inter-Tribal Nation, 1977.
- "Petition to the New Hampshire Government, 1779 [for freedom for all slaves in New Hampshire]" Text transcribed and published in: Cunningham, Valerie. "'That the name of the slave may no more be heard': The New Hampshire Petition for Freedom, 1779." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England.* (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 71-81.
- Piotrowski, Thaddeus, ed. *The Indian Heritage of New Hampshire and Northern New England.* Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 2002.
- Potter, Chandler E. *The Military History of the State of New Hampshire, 1623-1861.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972.
- Quinlan, Maurice J. "George Knox: A Black Soldier of the American Revolution." *Dartmouth College Library Bulletin*, new series, 20 (April 1980), 54-62.
- Quintal, George, Jr. *Patriots of Color, "A Peculiar Beauty and Merit": African Americans and Native Americans at Battle Road & Bunker Hill.* Boston: Boston National Historical Park and Minute Man National Historical Park, National Park Service, United States Department of the Interior, 2002.
- Resch, John P. "The Continentals of Peterborough, New Hampshire: Pension Records as a Source for Local History." *Prologue*, 16:4 (Fall 1984), 169-183.
- Resch, John. "The Revolution as a People's War: Mobilization in New Hampshire." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press,

- 2007), 70-102.
- Russell, Phillips. *John Paul Jones: Man of Action*. New York: Brentano's Inc., 1927.
- Sammons, Mark, and Valerie Cunningham. *Black Portsmouth: Three Centuries of African-American Heritage*. Durham: University of New Hampshire Press, 2004.
- Sammons, Mark, and Valerie Cunningham. *Portsmouth Black Heritage Trail: Resource Book*. Portsmouth, N. H.: Portsmouth Black Heritage Trail, 1996, 1998.
- Sanborn, Edwin David. "New Hampshire Men at Bunker Hill and Bennington." *Granite Monthly*, 1 (September 1877), 209-211; (October 1877), 241-244.
- Sherwin, Harry E. "New Hampshire Helps Begin the U.S. Navy," *Historical New Hampshire*, 9:4 (December 1953), 6.
- Smith, Jonathan. "How New Hampshire Raised Her Armies in the Revolution." *The Granite Monthly: New Hampshire State Magazine*, 54 (1922), 7-18.
- Snow, Dean R. "Eastern Abenaki." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 137-147.
- Speare, Eva A[ugusta]. *Indians of New Hampshire*. 4th ed. Littleton, N. H.: Sherwin Dodge Printers for the Old Fort No. 4 Associates, 2003.
- Too Long in the Shadows: The Black Presence in New Hampshire*. Topical issue of *Historical New Hampshire*, 61:1 (Spring 2007).
- Turner, Lynn Warren. *The Ninth State: New Hampshire's Formative Years*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1983.
- Tuveson, Erik R. "'A People of Color': A Study of Race and Racial Identification in New Hampshire, 1750-1825." M. A. thesis, University of New Hampshire, 1995.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, New Hampshire*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, New Hampshire*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- Wadleigh, George. "Slavery in New Hampshire." *The Granite Monthly*, 6 (September 1883), 377.
- Wells, Frederick Palmer. "The Ranger Service of the Coos Country in the Revolutionary War." *Vermont Antiquarian*, 3 (1904-1905), 153-160.
- Winslow, Richard E. "Wealth and Honour": *Portsmouth during the Golden Age of Privateering, 1775-1815*. Portsmouth: Peter Randall Publisher for the Portsmouth Marine Society, 1988.

Abbreviations & Sources

USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

VERMONT

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these.
- BAS** Benjamin F. Prentiss, ed.; introduction by Kari J. Winter. *The Blind African Slave, or, Memoirs of Boyrereau Brinch, Nicknamed Jeffery Brace*. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 2004. [Reprint of the original 1810 edition published in St. Albans, Vermont.]
- HNVT** Frederick P. Wells. *History of Newbury, Vermont, From the Discovery of the Coos Country to the Present Time*. St. Johnsbury: The Caledonia Co., 1902.
- HSD** Henry Swan Dana. *History of Woodstock, Vermont*. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1889.
- JHN** Joann Hesseltine Nichols. "'Other Free Persons' Listed in the 1791 Vermont Census." Unpublished manuscript provided to the editor of this book by Mrs. Nichols of Brattleboro, Vermont, May 2007. Mrs. Nichols is continuing her research for publication at a later date.
- M881** *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- SBF** Glenn A. Knoblock. *Strong and Brave Fellow: New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland & Company, Publishers, 2003.
- SSVT** Carleton Edward Fisher and Sue Gray Fisher. *Soldiers, Sailors and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Vermont*. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1992.
- VTRR** John E. Goodrich, comp. and ed. *The State of Vermont Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War 1775 to 1783*. Rutland: The Tuttle Company, 1904.
- WHC** Walter H. Crockett. *Soldiers of the Revolutionary War Buried in Vermont and Anecdotes and Incidents Relating to Some of Them*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1973. [Originally published in *Proceedings of the Vermont Historical Society*, 1903-1904 and 1905-1906.]

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE IN VERMONT 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation is the responsibility of the applicant.

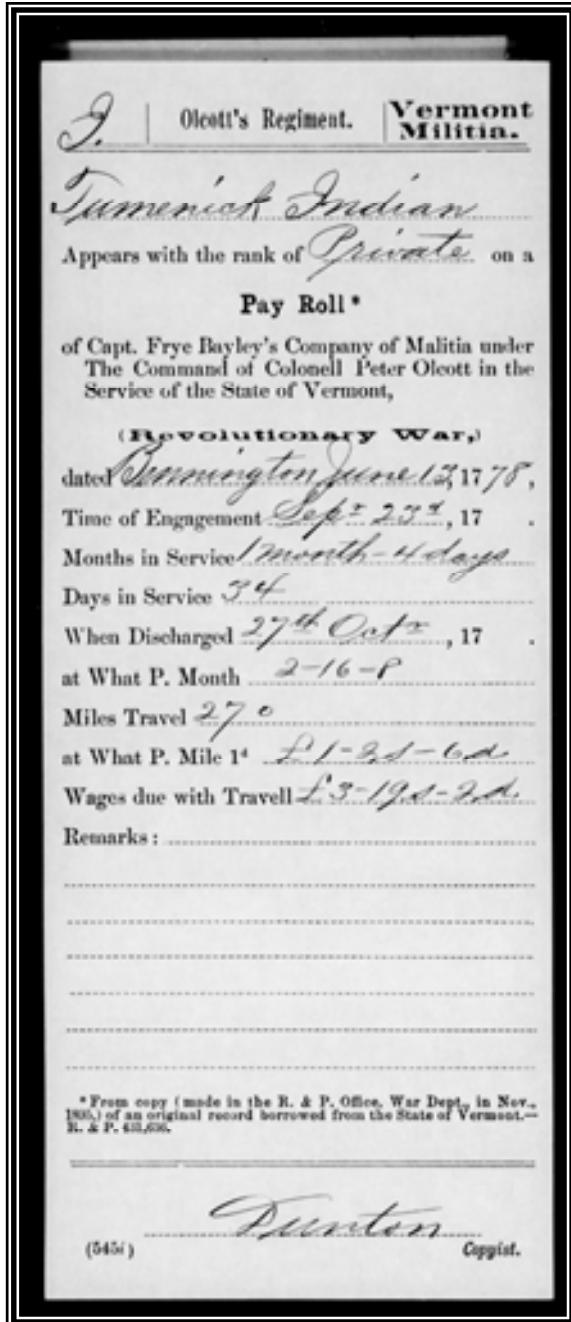
ATTOSKIN, JONA, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
BATTIST, JOHN, Indian, HNVT, SBF, St. Francis
BLACK, MINGO, African American, M881, no residence given
CATO, African American, SSVT:371
CHARLES, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis, Vt.
CONCOPATTS, Indian, VTRR, SSVT:129, Berkshire, Mass.
CONCOPATTS, JOHN, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
DOLBE, EXETER, African American, WHC:18, JHN, SSVT:161 [Military service for this man has not been documented.], Braintree
FREEMAN/FREMAN, PRINCE, African American, SSVT:196-197, M881 (also Connecticut service)
HUKMUK, CORNELIUS, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
INDIAN, JOE, Indian, HNVT, SSVT, Coosuck
INDIAN, ZUMERICK, Indian, VTRR, Sol, no residence given
JOHN, St. Francis? Indian, Capt., SSVT:293, no residence given
JOSEPH, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
LOUIS, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
MOBBONE/MOLBONE/MELBONE, CHRISTOPHER, aka CATO BOSTON, African American, JHN, SSVT:358, HSD:349-350.
NAUNAUNEK, DAVID, Indian, VTRR, SSVT, Berkshire, Mass.
NAUNAUPETONKY, JACOB, Indian, VTRR, SSVT, Berkshire, Mass.
NESANANKKUK, DAVID, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
SABATTIS, BAZIEL, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
SABATTIS, JOHN, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
SABATTIST, APOM, Indian, HNVT:409, no residence given
SABATTIST, JOSEPH, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
SCIEPO, SOLOMON, **, SSVT:461, no residence given
SIPEO, ZADOCK, **, SSVT:473, no residence given
SUSAP, PEAL, Indian, HNVT, Ranger
SUSAP, PEAL, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
SWASHAN, Indian, HNVT, St. Francis
TAMERECK, Indian, HNVT, N. Newbury
TAWPANPUT, PETER, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
THANGOKEHEEK, MOSES, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
TUMALEK/TOOMALEK/TAMELEK/TUMERICK, BENJAMIN, Indian, VTRR, Ranger; Indian scout, SSVT:523, M881, no residence given

UMPH, African American ("Negro"), VTRR, SSVT:371, no residence given
USESULO, JOSEPH, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
VINCENT, JOHN, St. Francis Indian, HNVT, Caughnawaga
WHENNUPPANSUK, CORNELIUS, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
WNAUPEH, ISAAC, Indian, VTRR, Berkshire, Mass.
ZUMERICK/ZUMENICK, Indian, VTRR, SSVT:588, no residence given

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Vermont Soldiers

Men's Names	Quality, Regt., Co., Service, month, day.	Time of Month	Days	When at what Miles at what Days in Service Brought Month Travel, Miles 19. Enclosed	
				27 th	28 th
Frye Bayley	Captain, Drft ²³ 1-4	3rd.	27 th Ad ^r	-	270. 1-2-6 1-2-6
Nathaniel Merrill	1 st Lieut. Drft	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r	-
Robert Huntington	2 nd Lieut. Drft	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r	-
Moses Chamberlin	Sergeant. Drft	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Robert Stinson	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Silvanus Heath	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Stephens Rider	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Bartholomew Summer	Corporal Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Thomas Brock ^r	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Enoch Sawyer	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Duncan McClain	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
William Johnson	Private Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Uriah Chamberlin	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Enoch Brown	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
David Haseltine	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Pelatiah Bliss	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Benjamin Davies	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
David Read	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
John Orr	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
James Orr	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
John Ormond	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
David Whittier	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Peter Johnson	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
Siemonie Indian	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2
John McClain	Dr ^r Dr ^r	1-4	34.	27 th Ad ^r 2-16-8	270. 1-2-6 3-19-2

RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, (M246, Roll 91) "Payroll of Captain Frye Bayle's Company, Colonel Peter Olcott's Regiment, February 21, 1783: Tumerick, an Indian"
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



RG 93, Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers, (M881) "Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War: Tumenick Indian," National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

306

Mens Names and Ranks.	Days of Service	Rations per Day	Amount of Rations Received	Horses per Day	Amount of Horses Received	Trunks per Day	Amount of Trunks Received	Total Amount of Hages, Rations and Trunks
Aaron Demming	9	0-1-40-12-0	60	1-0-0	1	12	0	
Benj Demming	9	0-1-40-12-0	60	1-0-0	1	12	0	
Zebulon Baker	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-0	1	14	8	
Sam ^u Whitcob	8	0-1-40-10-8	60	1-0-0	1	10	8	
Martain Follet	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-0	1	14	8	
Ebenezer Spencer	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-1	1	14	8	
Moses Scott	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-0	1	14	8	
Eliphelet Stickney	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-0	1	14	8	
Henry Parker	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-0	1	14	8	
Robert Cochren	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-0	1	14	8	
Jacob Safford	8	0-1-40-10-8	60	1-0-0	1	10	8	
Nathan Billing	8	0-1-40-10-8	60	1-0-0	1	10	8	
Mofee Robinfon Jr	8	0-1-40-10-8	60	1-0-0	1	10	8	
Samuel Pratt	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-0	1	14	8	
Phelus Orgun	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-0	1	14	8	
David Safford	8	0-1-40-10-8	60	1-0-0	1	10	8	
Peter Smith	15	0-1-41-0-0	60	1-0-0	2	0	0	
Zenus Ashley	14	0-1-40-18-8	60	1-0-0	1	13	8	
Caleb Pratt	11	0-1-40-14-8	60	1-0-0	1	14	8	
Mingo Black	18	0-1-41-0-0	60	1-0-0	2	4	0	
Willard Greene	9	0-1-40-12-0	60	1-0-0	1	12	0	

RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, (M246, Roll 91) "Payroll of Captain Joseph Safford's Company of Militia in Colonel Ebenezer Walbridge's Regiment in an Alarm to Caselton Commencing the 14th Oct 1781 and Ending 31st Both Days Included: Mingo Black" National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF VERMONT AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

(See also "New England" in the main bibliography section.)

- Augur, Leonard A. "St. Francis Through 200 Years." *Vermont History*, 27:4 (October 1959), 287-304.
- Bacon, Robert L., comp. *Register of Persons Buried in the Cemeteries of the Town of Thetford, Vermont, 1776-1976*. East Thetford, Vt.: R.L. Bacon, 1977.
- Bellesiles, Michael A. *Revolutionary Outlaws: Ethan Allen and the Struggle for Independence on the Early American Frontier*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1993.
- Bogin, Ruth. "Liberty Further Extended: A 1778 Antislavery Manuscript by Lemuel Haynes." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd series, 40 (January 1983), 85-105.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Brasser, T. J. "Mahican." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 198-212.
- Buechler, John Lewis. "Brace, Bran, and St. Albans." *New England Galaxy*, 20 (Fall 1978), 35-41. [Boyreseau Brace]
- Burns, Brian. "Massacre or Muster? Burgoyne's Indians and the Militia at Bennington." *Vermont History*, 45:3 (Summer 1977), 133-144.
- Calhoon, Robert M. "The Floridas, the Western Frontier, and Vermont: Thoughts on the Hinterland Loyalists." In Samuel Procter, ed., *Eighteenth-Century Florida: Life on the Frontier* (Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1976), 1-15.
- Calloway, Colin G. "The Conquest of Vermont: Vermont's Indian Trouble in Context." *Vermont History*, 52:4 (Summer, 1984), 173.
- Calloway, Colin G. *The Western Abenakis of Vermont, 1600-1800: War, Migration, and the Survival of an Indian People*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990.
- Crockett, Walter H. *Soldiers of the Revolutionary War Buried in Vermont and Anecdotes and Incidents Relating to Some of Them*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1973.
- [Originally published in *Proceedings of the Vermont Historical Society, 1903-1904* and 1905-1906.]
- Dana, Henry Swan. *History of Woodstock, Vermont*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin and Company, 1889.
- Daniels, Thomas E., Kathleen Rowlands, ed.; Peg Armitage, illus. *Vermont Indians*. Orwell, Vt.: Mrs. T. E. Daniels, 1963.
- Davis, Sharon Carbonti. "Vermont's Adopted Sons and Daughters." *Vermont History*, 31:2 (April 1983), 123-125.
- Day, Gordon. *The Identity of the St. Francis Indians*. Ottawa: National Museums of Canada, 1981.
- Day, Gordon, M. "Western Abenaki." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 148-159.
- Fisher, Carleton Edward, and Sue Gray Fisher. *Soldiers, Sailors and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Vermont*. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1992.
- Gerzina, Gretchen Holbrook. *Mr. and Mrs. Prince: How an Extraordinary Eighteenth-Century Family Moved Out of Slavery and into Legend*. New York: HarperCollins, 2008. [Abijah and Lucy Terry Prince.]
- Goodman, Dana. *Vermont Saints and Sinners*. Shelburne: New England Press, 1985.
- Goodrich, John E., comp. and ed. *The State of Vermont Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War 1775 to 1783*. Rutland: The Tuttle Company, 1904.
- Haviland, William A., and Marjory W. Power. *The Original Vermonters: Native Inhabitants, Past and Present*. Hanover: University Press of New England for the University of Vermont, 1981.
- Holbrook, Jay Mack. *Vermont 1771 Census*. Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Research Associates, 1982. Table 13, xix.
- Huden, John C. "The White Chief of the St. Francis Abenakis: Some Aspects of Border Warfare 1690-1790." *Vermont History*, 24:3 (July 1956), 199-210.

Page, John. "The Economic Structure of Society in Revolutionary Bennington." *Vermont History*, 49:2 (Spring 1981), 69-84.

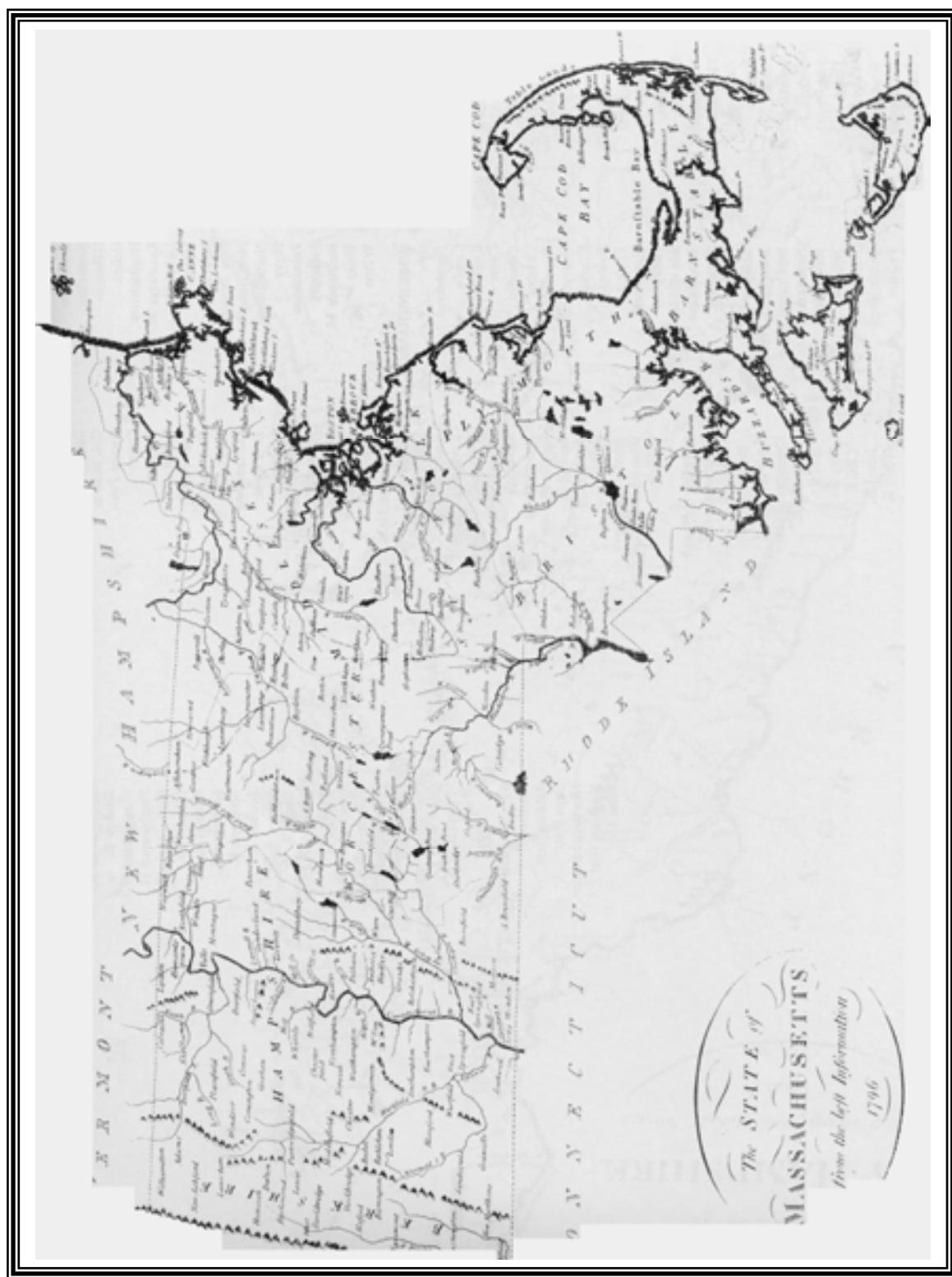
Prentiss, Benjamin F., ed.; introduction by Kari J. Winter. *The Blind African Slave, or, Memoirs of Boyrereau Brinch, Nicknamed Jeffery Brace*. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 2004. [Reprint of the original 1810 edition published in St. Albans, Vermont.]

The Upper Connecticut: Narratives of Its Settlement and Its Part in the American Revolution. 2 vols. (Collections of the Vermont Historical Society, vols. 3 & 4) Montpelier: Vermont Historical Society, 1943.

Wells, Frederick P. *History of Newbury, Vermont, From the Discovery of the Coos Country to the Present Time*. St. Johnsbury, Vt.: The Caledonia Company, 1902.

Wells, Frederick Palmer. "The Ranger Service of the Coos Country in the Revolutionary War." *Vermont Antiquarian*, 3 (1904-1905), 153-160.

Wilbur, Earl Morse. "Memories of Jericho," *Vermont History*, 24:1 (January 1956), 13, 14.





About 1,700 African American and American Indian men have been identified in this study as being among the nearly 68,000 soldiers Massachusetts supplied to the army during the Revolution.¹ General Artemus Ward, George Washington's predecessor as Commander-in-Chief, issued the first general order of the Continental Army in the spring of 1775. That order required that a descriptive return, including "complexion," be made of all men in the army.² Although it was not always followed to the letter, the order has made the task of identifying minority participants in the Revolution less difficult. This chapter includes only the Revolutionary War service of African Americans and Indians who resided within the present day State of Massachusetts. Minority participation from the part of Massachusetts that is now Maine is covered in Chapter One. Since Massachusetts had considerably different positions toward the military enlistment of African Americans and Indians, the two groups are addressed separately.

African Americans of Massachusetts in the Revolution

The first Provincial Congress of Massachusetts meeting in October 1774 reacted to the closing of Boston harbor and other coercive acts of Great Britain by choosing a Committee of Safety which was authorized to muster, arm, and supply a

¹ Benson J. Lossing, *The Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution* (New York: Harper & Brothers, Publishers, 1850), 2:631.

² Joseph T. Wilson, *The Black Phalanx* (Salem, N. H.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986; reprint of Hartford: American Publishing Co., 1890 ed.), 41.

CHAPTER THREE

MASSACHUSETTS AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTION

Militia for the defense and safety of the inhabitants of the province. The Massachusetts Minutemen who were organized as a result of the Committee of Safety's October action responded quickly to the Lexington Alarm on April 19, 1775.³ Among them was Prince Estabrook, an African American from Lexington, who was wounded in that first battle of the Revolution.⁴

Although Massachusetts had considered enlisting Indians in the State's militia prior to the Lexington Alarm, the question of African American participation had not been specifically addressed. Nearly 4,800 African Americans were enumerated in the 1776 Massachusetts census. Over 1,000 were living in Essex County while fewer than 1,000 resided in the three western counties of Worcester, Hampshire and Berkshire. The balance lived in counties on or near the coast.⁵

After the Alarm at Lexington, the Massachusetts Committee of Safety realized the impending danger of further conflict with Great Britain and passed a resolution on May 20, 1775 regarding enlistments into the army. It stated that only freemen were to be enlisted and "that no Slave be admitted into this

³ William M. Olin, Secretary of the Commonwealth, comp., *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896), 1:x. (Hereafter *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*)

⁴ Charles Hudson, *History of the Town of Lexington* (Boston & New York: Houghton Mifflin Co., The Riverside Press, Cambridge, 1913), 1:534.

⁵ Lorenzo Johnston Greene, *The Negro in Colonial New England, 1620-1776* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1942), Appendix A, 337.

Army upon any consideration whatever.”⁶ Although that resolution was set aside for further consideration by the third Provincial Congress to whom it had been referred, it was made effective by an order of the Continental Army issued on July 10.⁷ The order issued at Cambridge by George Washington’s Adjutant, General Horatio Gates, read,

You are not to enlist any deserter from the Ministerial Army, nor any stroller, negro, or vagabond, or person suspected of being an enemy to the liberty of America, nor any under eighteen years of age.⁸

The same order forbade the enlistment of anyone who was not American born.⁹

Gates’ order was reinforced by a conference on October 23 between General Washington and a committee of the Continental Congress at which they decided that the service of African Americans should be rejected altogether.¹⁰ However, African Americans had already been serving in the army as shown in a letter addressed to John Adams dated October 25, 1775 from General John Thomas, commander of the Massachusetts troops at Roxbury. General Thomas deplored the prejudices of some of the Southern colonies and wrote, “We have some negroes, but I look on them, in general, as equally serviceable with other men for fatigue;

and in action many of them have proved themselves brave.”¹¹

As a result of the October conference, Washington issued a general order on November 12, which read: “Neither negroes, boys unable to bear arms, nor old men unfit to endure the fatigues of the campaign are to be enlisted.”¹² Washington partially rescinded that order in General Orders of December 30 when he said,

“As the General is informed that numbers of free negroes are desirous of enlisting, he gives leave to the recruiting officers to entertain them, and promises to lay the matter before the Congress, who, he doubts not, will approve of it.”¹³

Congress did approve of Washington’s action, and on January 15, 1776 decided, “That the free negroes who have served faithfully in the army at Cambridge may be reenlisted therein, but no Others.”¹⁴

In the meantime, Massachusetts set its own criteria for the enlistment of African Americans by passing two acts in 1776, the first on January 26 and the second of November 14 which specifically exempted “Negroes, Indians and mulattoes” from military service.¹⁵ However, faced with difficulty in meeting the State’s quota for the army set by Congress, the legislature passed an act on January 27, 1777, which exempted only Quakers.¹⁶

It is evident that in spite of the resolutions passed in 1776, Massachusetts African Americans were already serving in the army. A June 1, 1777 muster roll of Captain Charles Colton’s 2nd Company in Colonel John Greaton’s 3rd Massachusetts

⁶ Peter Force, ed., *American Archives*. Ser. 4. Vols. 1-3. (Washington, D. C.: St. Clair Clarke and Peter Force, 1839), 2:762. (Hereafter cited as Force, *American Archives*).

⁷ William Lincoln, ed., *The Journals of Each Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1774 and 1775 and of the Committee of Safety* (Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, Printers, 1838), 302. (Hereafter, *Jour. Prov. Cong. & Cmte of Safety*).

⁸ George Livermore, “An Historical Research Respecting the Opinions of the Founders of the Republic on Negroes as Slaves, as Citizens, and as Soldiers.” *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society* (1862-1863), 184.

⁹ George H. Moore, *Historical Notes on the Employment of Negroes in the American Army of the Revolution* (New York: Charles T. Evans, 1862), 5.

¹⁰ Peter Force, ed., *American Archives*, Ser. 4, 3:1161.

¹¹ Livermore, *op. cit.*, 186; published as “Colored Citizen Soldiers of the Revolution.” *The Liberator*, issue 38 (September 18, 1857), p. 152, col. C.

¹² Moore, *op. cit.*, 7.

¹³ *Idem*.

¹⁴ *Ibid.*, 8.

¹⁵ *The Acts and Resolves of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, 1769-1780*. 16 vols. (Boston: Wright & Potter, Printing Co., 1886- 1909), 5:451, 596.

¹⁶ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 1:xxiv.

Regiment included the names of eleven African American men, most of who had enlisted prior to the January 27 act.¹⁷ The Baroness von Riedesel, who was among a group of American-held prisoners being escorted through western Massachusetts in the fall of 1777, wrote in a letter, "...you do not see a regiment in which there is not a large number of blacks. ..."¹⁸

Although a proposal by Thomas Kench to establish a separate company of 200-300 Massachusetts African Americans was tabled in April 1778,¹⁹ it appears that some African Americans did serve in a primarily African American company toward the end of the war. Cicero Sweet, a native of the West Indies, stated in his pension application that he was assigned to "the black company" commanded by Captain Matthew Chambers in Colonel Calvin Smith's 6th Regiment.²⁰

The Massachusetts legislature finally passed a law on April 28, 1778 that permitted the enlistment of African Americans.²¹ In August 1778, 162 were serving in the Massachusetts regiments commanded by Colonels Nixon, Learned and Paterson, which were encamped at White Plains, New York.²²

¹⁷ Joseph Carvalho, "A Revolutionary War Muster Roll, Springfield, Massachusetts." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* 69:1 (March, 1981), 13-14.

¹⁸ Joseph Carvalho III, *Black Families in Hampden County, Massachusetts* (New England Historic Genealogical Society and Institute for Massachusetts Studies, Westfield State College, 1984), 14. (Hereafter, Carvalho, *Black Families*).

¹⁹ Wilson, *op. cit.*, 55-6: *Journal of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 1777-1778* (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1988), 53:part 2: 243.

²⁰ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 15:285; Revolutionary War Pension File, S43189. Record Group 15. National Archives and Records Administration. (Hereafter cited as RWPF).

²¹ Benjamin Quarles, *The Negro in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1961), 54; Paul T. Arnold, "Negro Soldiers in the United States Army." *The Magazine of History*, 10:4 (October 1909), 126.

²² Moore, *op. cit.*, 17.

Two of the best-known African American heroes of the Revolution, Salem Poor and Peter Salem, were from Massachusetts and fought at the Battle of Bunker Hill on June 17, 1775. Salem Poor was a servant of John Poor 3rd of Andover.²³ Six of his commanding officers at the battle sent a "recommendation" concerning his bravery to the General Courts of Massachusetts. The recommendation read in part, "We declare that a Negro man called Salem Poor ... in the late battle of Charlestown behaved like an experienced officer as well as an excellent soldier. ...We would only beg leave to say in the person of the said Negro centres a brave and gallant soldier..."²⁴

Peter Salem of Framingham, a slave, is credited with having shot and killed a British officer, Major John Pitcairn, near the end of the same battle.²⁵ Salem, who was a waiter to Colonel Thomas Nixon of Framingham, served throughout the war and by its conclusion had earned his freedom.²⁶

Among the free Blacks who fought in the Revolution were Pomp Jackson and Cato Prince of Essex County. His master, Jonathan Jackson, manumitted Jackson, who enlisted from Newburyport in 1776 and remained in the army until 1782, in July 1776. Jonathan Jackson manumitted his slave because he "felt, in beholding any person

²³ Edward Moseley Harris, *Andover in the American Revolution* (Marceline, Mo.: Walworth Publishing Co., 1976), 25-26.

²⁴ Sarah Loring Bailey, *Historical Sketches of Andover* (Boston: Houghton, Mifflin and Co.; Cambridge: The Riverside Press, 1880), 324.

²⁵ Mark Mayo Boatner III, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution* (New York: David McKay Co., Inc., 1974), 872.

²⁶ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 13:743-744; William Barry, *History of Framingham, Massachusetts* (Boston: James Munroe & Co., 1847), 64, 94; Emory Washburn, *Historical Sketches of the Town of Leicester Massachusetts* (Boston: John Wilson & Son, Printers, 1860), 266-269.



Battle of Bunker's Hill, Johann Gotthard Müller, after John Trumbull
Engraving, 1798.

Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D. C.

In this famous painting of the Battle of Bunker Hill, the African American on the far right is presumed to be Salem Poor.

in constant bondage, ...more especially at a time when my country is so warmly contending/or liberty every man ought to enjoy, ...and having sometime since promised my negro man, Pomp, that I would give him his freedom, and in further consideration of five shillings paid me by said Pomp, I do hereby liberate, manumit, and set him free."²⁷

Cato Prince, from Marblehead, was a Revolutionary War pensioner. When Prince applied for a pension in 1818, Richard and John Prince attested to his service stating that their father had purchased Cato Prince over fifty years previously, shortly after Cato's arrival from Africa. They also stated that he had lived for many years with their father and had enlisted as a freeman in the service of the United States about 1780 or 1781.²⁸ Another freeman who enlisted was Lemuel Haynes, a native of West Hartford, Connecticut. Haynes, an indentured servant, finished his term of indenture in 1774 and became a free man. He was a resident of Granville when he marched as a minuteman to the Lexington Alarm in April 1775 with Captain Lebbeus Ball's company. Ordained in 1795, Lemuel Haynes was the first Blackman to become a Congregational minister.²⁹

In some instances, the masters of servants who enlisted in the army received payment for the service of those men. Elisha Allis of Hatfield petitioned the legislature in January 1776 for the wages of two slaves who had enlisted the preceding April.³⁰ Dr. John Sprague was paid 66 pounds for the services of his servant, Cuff Sprague, who enlisted for three years in September

²⁷ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 8:685; William C. Nell, *Colored Patriots of the American Revolution* (Boston: J. B. Territor and Sons, 1855; reprinted: Salem, N. H.: Ayer Co., Publishers, Inc., 1986), 42-43.

²⁸ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 12:1789; RWPF, S33513; Samuel Roads, Jr., *The History and Traditions of Marblehead* (Marblehead: N. Allen Lindsey & Co., 1897), 237-238.

²⁹ *Mass. Sol. & Sail.* (1900), 7:39, 227; Carvalho. *Black Families*, 67-68; William B. Sprague, *Sketches of the Life & Character of the Rev. Lemuel Haynes, A.M.* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1837), 45-46.

³⁰ *Journals of the House of Representative of Massachusetts, 1775-1776* (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1983), 51:part 2:209.

1777.³¹ In a somewhat different case, G. Johonnot of Marblehead received an "order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money" on behalf of his servant Romeo who enlisted in 1775 as a private in Colonel John Glover's Marine Company.³²

As the war progressed, Massachusetts's towns found it increasingly difficult to meet their military obligations and turned to African American slaves to fill their quotas. "Felix Cuff, an enslaved African American man, was enlisted by the Waltham town committee in 1780."³³ After the war, Massachusetts paid Cuff "1,500 pounds in currency and 60 bushels of corn" for his service".³⁴

The town of Palmer enlisted two Negro slaves, Primus Jackall and Pelatiah McGoldsmith, in July 1781 in order to meet its quota of three-year men. Primus Jackall received 100 pounds 14 shillings as a bounty for enlisting, and Pelatiah McGoldsmith was paid 92 pounds 10 shillings.³⁵ The latter, who was medically discharged at West Point in 1783, received a federal pension for his service.³⁶ McGoldsmith and Jackall were among the more than 40 African American men who served from that part of Hampshire County which is now Hampden County.³⁷

The Massachusetts Navy appears to have placed fewer restrictions on African Americans who wished to serve as seamen. Five African Americans were given permission in January 1776 to serve on

³¹ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 14:751.

³² *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 13:540; George Athan Billias. *General John Glover and His Marblehead Mariners* (New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1960), 69.

³³ Charles A. Nelson, *Waltham, Past and Present, and its Industries* (Cambridge, Mass.: Thomas Lewis, 1879), 105-6.

³⁴ Kenneth W. Porter, "Three Fighters for Freedom, Maroons in Massachusetts: Felix Cuff and His Friends, 1780." *The Journal of Negro History*, 28:1 (January 1943), 51.

³⁵ J. H. Temple, *History of the Town of Palmer, Massachusetts* (Palmer, Mass.: Published by the Town of Palmer, 1889), 196; *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 8:654-655.

³⁶ RWPF, S36114.

³⁷ Carvalho, *Black Families*, 14.

armed vessels.³⁸ In July of the same year, two Negro slaves were among the crew of the Privateer *Yankey*.³⁹

Captain John Clouston of the Massachusetts Navy brigantine *Freedom* expressed his appreciation for the naval service of African Americans in a letter dated May 8, 1777. He wrote to Robert Treat Paine regarding two African Americans under his command, "...they ship'd on board the Armed Brigantine *Freedom* to fight agt the enemies of America & in that respect have rendered themselves worthy of the Notice of America they were volunteers in the business & ought to be considered in the same light as any other Sailors, by no means liable to be sold merely because they are black & their masters have a property in their servlce."⁴⁰ Among the African Americans who served in the Navy were "Scotipede" Prince of Wellfleet who was on the crew of the ship *America* in 1780⁴¹ and John Jack who shared in prizes taken by the U.S. brig *General Gates*.⁴²

Many African Americans, freemen, servants and slaves served with distinction throughout the Revolution. Some lost their lives. Primus Emanuel of Middleton⁴³ and Julius Caesar, one of fourteen African Americans to enlist from Lancaster, both died in the cause of freedom.⁴⁴

The "Massachusetts Slave Case," Winchendon vs. Hatfield, demonstrates the Revolution's effect on Massachusetts African Americans.⁴⁵ A slave, Edom London, of Winchendon, had run away from his master and enlisted in the army in 1775 for a period

³⁸ William Bell Clark, ed., *Naval Documents of the American Revolution* (Washington, D. C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1968), 832-833. (Hereafter *Nav. Docs. of Amer. Rev.*)

³⁹ William James Morgan, ed., *Nav. Docs. of Amer. Rev.* (Washington, D. C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1972), 516.

⁴⁰ Williams James Morgan, ed., *Nav. Docs. of Amer. Rev.* (Washington, D. C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1980), 930-931.

⁴¹ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 12:793

⁴² *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 8:654.

⁴³ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 5:339.

⁴⁴ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 3:10; Henry S. Nourse, *The Military Annals of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1740-1865* (Lancaster, 1889), 237.

⁴⁵ *Idem*.

of eight months. In July 1776, the same slave was sold to Daniel Goodridge, also of Winchendon. Shortly thereafter, London enlisted in the army for three years and Goodridge received "the whole of his bounty, and part of his wages."⁴⁶ After the war, Edom London lived in both Winchendon and Hatfield. The question considered by the court was, which town was liable for London's support? The Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts finally decreed that neither town was liable because London was a freeman,⁴⁷ stating, "slavery was abolished in Massachusetts by the Declaration of Rights on the adoption of the Constitution of the Commonwealth in 1780."⁴⁸

Although the court did not render its final decision in *Winchendon vs. Hatfield* until 1808,⁴⁹ it appears that most Massachusetts slaves were freed during or immediately after the Revolution. Massachusetts was the only state that did not enumerate any slaves in the first Federal census taken in 1790.⁵⁰

American Indians of Massachusetts during the Revolution

At the outbreak of the Revolution, there were approximately 1,700 Indians living in Massachusetts. While most Indians resided in the counties on or around Cape Cod, over 200 lived near Stockbridge in western Massachusetts.⁵¹

The Bay State had been seeking Indian support for the American cause even before the Lexington

⁴⁶ Rev. A. P. Marvin, *History of the Town of Winchendon* (Winchendon: Published by the Author, 1868), 278.

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 277-9.

⁴⁸ *Massachusetts Digest Annotated* (St. Paul, Minn.: West Publishing Co., 1981), 17A:590.

⁴⁹ *Idem*.

⁵⁰ "Social and Industrial Condition of the Negro in Massachusetts." *Thirty-fourth Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics of Labor* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1904), Part 3, 231.

⁵¹ L. Kinvin Wroth, "Province in Rebellion." in L. Kinvin Wroth, et al., eds. *Province in Rebellion, A Documentary History of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1774-1775* (Cambridge, Mass. London, England: Harvard University Press, 1975), 3. (Hereafter, *Province in Rebellion*); Carter G. Woodson, "The Relations of Negroes and Indians in Massachusetts." *The Journal of Negro History*, 5:1 (January, 1920), 46.

Alarm on April 19, 1775. On April 1, a committee of the Provincial Congress was instructed "to pay the sum of twenty-three pounds, lawful money, into the hands of Colonel John Paterson and Captain William Goodridge, to be employed in purchasing a number of blankets and some ribbons which they are to present to the Indians enlisted."⁵² A few days later, Captain Solomon Uhhaunauwanumt, chief sachem of the Stockbridge Indians, expressed a position favorable to the Americans in a lengthy address to the Provincial Congress.⁵³

The Indian company, which had been formed under the commands of Colonel Paterson, Captain Goodridge and an Indian 2nd Lieutenant, Jehoiakim Mtohksin, marched to the army's headquarters at Cambridge after learning of the Alarm at Lexington.⁵⁴ Their arrival was reported back to England by the British Commander-in-Chief, General Thomas Gage, who wrote on April 30, "A company of Indians are come down from Stockbridge and more are to be provided if they are wanted."⁵⁵

After the events at Lexington and Concord, the second Provincial Congress continued to discuss the question of Indian participation and in May 1775 established a committee comprised of Captain Stone, Colonel Warren and Mr. Sullivan "to take into consideration the expediency of taking measures for raising a company or two of Indians."⁵⁶

Even while those discussions were going on, Indians were fighting on the side of the Americans. One of the first to become involved in battle was Henries Vomhavi who was allowed to keep a little horse which he had taken during skirmishes at Noddles Island, near Boston, in late May and early June. Vomhavi was awarded the horse for the risks

which he had taken and as an incentive to encourage other Indians to join the Americans.⁵⁷

Shortly thereafter, several of the Stockbridge Indians who were encamped at Cambridge addressed a petition, dated June 21, to Joseph Warren, President of the Provincial Congress, setting forth certain terms under which they wished to be paid. On the same day, two men from the company, which numbered about fifty, killed four British regulars. Others from the Stockbridge Company were involved in an incident on July 8, during which the British soldiers who were taking soundings in the river near Cambridge were forced to withdraw.⁵⁸

The Continental Congress considered the employment of Indians in December 1775 and decided that it would call upon the Stockbridge Indians and those of other northeastern tribes "in case of real necessity."⁵⁹ Even though the Stockbridge Indians had seen action during the previous year, President John Hancock, acting on instructions from the Continental Congress, issued an order June 25, 1776 "forbidding the raising the companies of Mohekan and Stockbridge Indians."⁶⁰ Hancock rescinded that order in a letter to George Washington dated August 2, 1776 in which he stated, "The Congress approve of you employing in the Service of the States the Stockbridge Indians, if you think proper."⁶¹

Washington's correspondence between the years 1776 and 1779 indicates that he did continue to employ Stockbridge Indians.⁶² However, in

⁵⁷ Wroth, *Province in Rebellion*, (text-fiche), 2680-2681; William H. Sumner. *History of East Boston* (Boston: J. E. Tillon & Co., 1858), 387.

⁵⁸ Wroth, *Province in Rebellion* (text-fiche), 2480-2481.

⁵⁹ Richard Frothingham, Jr., *History of the Seige of Boston, and the Battles of Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill* (Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1851), 212-3.

⁶⁰ Waller H. Mohr, *Federal Indian Relations, 1774-1788* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1933), 38.

⁶¹ Paul H. Smith, ed., *Letters of Delegates to Congress, 1774-1789* (Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1979), 4:319.

⁶² *Ibid.*, 606.

⁶³ John C. Fitzpatrick, *Calendar of the Correspondence of George Washington Commander in Chief of the*

⁵² Frank A. Gardner, "Colonel John Paterson's Regiment." *The Massachusetts Magazine*, 8:1 (January 1915), 33.

⁵³ Peter Force, ed., *American Archives*, Ser. 4, 2:315-6.

⁵⁴ Gardner, *op. cit.*, 34: *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 11:182.

⁵⁵ Wroth, *Province in Rebellion*, (text-fiche), 1985-1986.

⁵⁶ Lincoln, *Jour. of Prov. Cong. & Cmte of Safety*, 219.

September 1781, he rejected an offer of support from them and stated in a letter to General William Heath that "their services never compensated the expense."⁶⁴ Ironically, just two months previously, the town of Stockbridge had enlisted Benjamin Towsey, a 17 year old Indian, to serve for three years in the Continental Army.⁶⁵

Massachusetts did indeed employ Indians during the Revolutionary War. For example, in May 1775, Abraham Nimham, a Stockbridge Indian, was paid "thirty six shillings lawful mony" by the Receiver General of Massachusetts for carrying a message.⁶⁶ In October 1777, the Continental Congress instructed that 200 dollars be paid Abraham Nimham and his companions "...as an acknowledgment for their zeal in the cause of the United States,"⁶⁷ and for their service under Major General Gates.⁶⁸ The above-mentioned Abraham Nimham was the same "old sachem" that, with a young chief Nimham, was brutally murdered by the British in a skirmish near Kingsbridge, New York on August 31, 1778. A total of 30 Indians were killed in the skirmish and many more were wounded.⁶⁹

One of the most heterogeneous Massachusetts military organizations was a company commanded by Captain John Chadwick of Tyringham in Berkshire County.⁷⁰ Among the members of the company were Agrippa Hull⁷¹ and Frank

Continental Army with the Officers (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1915), 1:171, 735: 2:1056, 1067.

⁶⁴ James F. Vivian and Jean H. Vivian, "Congressional Indian Policy during the War for Independence," *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 63:3 (September 1968), 273.

⁶⁵ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 15:938-939.

⁶⁶ Wroth, *Province in Rebellion* (text-fiche), 2537.

⁶⁷ *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789* (Washington: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1907), 9:840; *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 36, 4, folio 9, (NARA film M247, Reel 43).

⁶⁸ *Idem*.

⁶⁹ Thomas F. DeVoe, "The Massacre of the Stockbridge Indians, 1778." *The Magazine of American History with Notes and Queries* (September 1880), vol. 5, 190-195.

⁷⁰ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 3:237-238.

⁷¹ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 7:64; (1901), 8:477; Pension W760, RG 15, NARA; Emilie S. Piper,

Dunkins,⁷² two African Americans from Stockbridge in Berkshire County. Both Hull and Dunkins were pensioned after the war. Serving in the same company was a group of Indians from Mashpee in Barnstable County, which is located at the opposite end of the State. Two of the Mashpee Indians, Joseph Keeter⁷³ and Job Rimmon,⁷³ had died during the war. Daniel Pocknit, from Mashpee, who also served in Chadwick's company, received bounty land from both the State and the Federal Government after the war.⁷⁵

The Mashpee and Stockbridge Indians suffered heavy losses during the war. Reverend Gideon Hawley, minister to the Mashpee plantation, stated in 1783 "At that time, there were no less than seventy widows on the plantation."⁷⁶ Most of the widows had lost their husbands during the war.⁷⁷

Reuben Baldwin, a lawyer from Sandwich, Massachusetts, and Greene County, New York, assisted Revolutionary War veterans of all colors in receiving their pensions and bounty land warrants. Several of the men were from the Mashpee Plantation/Tribe. The file for Job Hathaway (BLWT-1931-100) contains a letter from Reuben Baldwin, regarding "an application for Bounty Land by the Heirs of 'Six Coloured Men,'" in which the application of Simon Penny is mentioned.⁷⁸ Determining who these six men were was an interesting research project. Simon Penny's (BLWT-1941-100) application also has pages with Reuben Baldwin's forwarding address attached, and Obed Coffin's (W14569) application is identified. *The Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* entry for John

"The Family of Agrippa Hull," *Berkshire Genealogist*, 22:1 (Winter 2001), 3-6.

⁷² *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 5:36, 52-53; Pension S74773, RG 15, NARA.

⁷³ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 9:25-26.

⁷³ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 13:337.

⁷⁵ *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*, 14:487.

⁷⁶ Frederick Freeman, *The History of Cape Cod: Annals of the Thirteen Towns of Barnstable County* (Boston: W.H. Piper Co., 1869), 1:692.

⁷⁷ *Idem*.

⁷⁸ Margot Minardi, "Freedom in the Archives: The Pension Case of Primus Hall." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 134.

Frances (S34887) lists three other men, who all happened to be assisted by Reuben Baldwin: Jacob Keeter (BLWT-1928-100), Francis Keeter (no known pension), James Keeter (S32942), and widow of John Frances, Patience, who at that time was also the widow of Scipio Allen (no known pension.) Reuben Baldwin's initials and notes are also on Primus Jacobs' (W21446) widows claim. There are three other men who Reuben Baldwin lists as assisting: Peter Sears, Peleg Stevens and Jabez Jolley.

By the close of the war, nearly half the Stockbridge Indian men had died or been killed.⁷⁹ In 1785, their survivors migrated to the Oneida reservation at New Stockbridge, New York.⁸⁰ On December 2, 1794, those survivors were parties to a treaty with the United States, which was made as payment for the services of the Indians during the Revolution. The treaty granted the Stockbridge, Oneida and Tuscarora Indians 5,000 dollars, to be divided among the three groups. It also provided that a sawmill, a gristmill, and a church be built in the country of the Oneidas.⁸¹

The impact of the Revolution on Massachusetts's minorities was tremendous. The Indian population was nearly obliterated due to deaths during the war and later removals to the west. The African American population fared better, however. The end of the Revolution brought African Americans the freedom for which those patriots had fought.

Thoughts relating to Research in the Records of Massachusetts

Massachusetts records are the best of any state for investigations into the participation of African American and American Indians in the Revolutionary War. The massive set, *Massachusetts*

⁷⁹ William C. Sturtevant, general ed.; Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed., *Handbook of North American Indians: Northeast* (Washington: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 208.

⁸⁰ Rev. C. M. Hyde and Alexander Hyde, *The Centennial Celebration and Centennial History of the Town of Lee, Mass.* (Springfield: Clark W. Bryan & Co., Printers, 1878), 122.

⁸¹ Charles I. Kappler, comp., *Indian Affairs. Laws and Treaties* (Washington: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1904), 2:37-39.

Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War has served as the basis for all research for this publication. Every page in all seventeen volumes has been studied for all possible clues to a man's ethnicity. In addition, in the Bay State, as well as throughout New England in particular, the use of classical and literary names for enslaved people was very common and *usually* distinct from the traditional English and Biblical names of most men of European backgrounds. This, along with the interesting name combinations that many former slaves employed as self-identification, often serves as a pointer to a person's ethnicity.

Brave Colored Artillerist. Page 23.



Peter Salem, the Colored American, at Bunker Hill. Page 21.

Image from William C. Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution* (Boston: Robert F. Wallcut, 1855), 20.

Abbreviations & Sources

USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) Are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- 1790MA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States of America, 1790, Massachusetts*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- AAR** Edward Moseley Harris. *Andover in the American Revolution: A New England Town in a Period of Crisis, 1763-1790*. Marceline, Mo.: Walsworth Publishing Company, 1976.
- ACB** Augustus C. Buell. *Paul Jones: Founder of the American Navy: A History* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1905), v. 1:51, 52, 63, 136, 212.
- AITR** Martha G. Campbell. *Abington in the Revolution and Earlier Wars*. Abington, Mass.: Bicentennial Committee Abington, Massachusetts, 1975.
- ANOM** "An Alphabetical List of the Names of Officers and Men belonging to the Ship *Boston*." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, October 1921-June 1922*, 55 (1923), 85-89.
- APBBH** Boston City Council. *A Memorial of the American Patriots Who Fell at the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775*. Boston: Printed by order of the City Council, 1896.
- APESS** [List of Mashpee Indians in Col. Bradford's Regiment in 1777]. William Apess. *A Son of the Forest: The Experience of William Apes, A Native of the Forest*. 2nd edition revised and corrected. New York: Apess, 1831. This list is included without attribution to Apess in: Simeon L. Deyo, ed. *History of Barnstable County, Massachusetts, 1620-1890*. (New York: H. W. Black, 1890), v. 2:714-715.
- ARPP** Massachusetts. General Court. *The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay*. 21 volumes. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1869-1922. [Vol. 19, Resolves, etc., 1775-1776; vol. 20, Resolves, etc., 1777-1778; vol. 21, Resolves, etc. 1779-1780.]
- BFN** Bessie F. Nesmith. "Little Known Heroes – They Also Served." *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 95:11 (November 1961), 642. [Parting Ways Cemetery, Plymouth, Mass. and the graves of Prince Cato, Charlie Quam, and Quash Quando]
- BGBR** "Bible Record for the Brister Gould Family, 1760-1859." MSS. C 4632, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.
- BHAM** *Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.

- BIC** RuEllen "Rudi" Serina Hjella Ottery. "Brotherton Indian Collection." Manuscript collection 395, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston. [This collection contains extensive files of genealogical information on the families from New England and from New York associated with the Brotherton Indians. Ottery was the genealogist for the Brotherton Tribe, and she collected a large amount of material now contained in sixty manuscript boxes.] Contents include:
 Subgroup I. Brotherton Indian Records, 1801-1986.
 Series A. Tribal Rolls and Lists, 1833-1986
 Series B. Descents from Brotherton Progenitors
 Series C. Brotherton Enrollment Records
 Series D. Numbered Individual Data Files
 Series E. Historical Records, 1801-1980
 Subgroup II. Source Materials for Brotherton Genealogy, 1839-1893
 Subgroup III. Correspondence on Brotherton Genealogy, 1977-1991
 Subgroup IV. Source Materials for New England Indian History, 1622-1941
 Subgroup V. Graphics
- BLWt** Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
- BOW** John W. Lewis and Arthur Dearing. *The Life, Labors, and Travels of Elder Charles Bowles of the Free Will Baptist Denomination*. Watertown, [Mass.]: Ingalls & Stowell's Steam Press, 1852.
- BPC** Kareem Abdul-Jabbar, with Alan Steinberg; foreword by Henry Louis Gates, Jr. *Black Profiles in Courage: A Legacy of African-American Achievement*. New York: Perennial: An Imprint of HarperCollins Publishers, 1996, 2000. [Provides sketches of the lives of Salem Poor, Peter Salem, James Armistead Lafayette, and Crispus Attucks, as well as a section on the First Rhode Island Regiment.]
- C00482** Transcripts, Military Records, 1774-1786, 2 manuscript volumes. Rhode Island State Archives. Record Group C00482. Entries refer to a volume and page number, i. e. C00482:2:455 = volume 2, page 455. Then, the page number takes you to the portion of the below abstracts in which the citation to an individual appears. The names of many of the men in the service list appear many more times within the set of abstracts, so further reading to obtain every reference for every individual would be needed to find every instance for an individual's service.
 Pages 501a, part 31, "Providence Town Papers"
 Pages 517-528, part 32. "Providence Town Papers"
 Pages 529-544, part 33, "Providence Town Papers"
 Pages 545-568, part 34, "Providence Town Papers"
- CGW** Carter G. Woodson. "An Important Revolutionary Record of a Negro Soldier." *Journal of Negro History*, 17:4 (October 1932), 379-381. [Jacob Francis]
- CHSP** "Col. Henry Vassall." *Cambridge Historical Society Publications*, 10 (January 26, 1915-October 26, 1915), p. 74, note 4: mentions Edom London has having enlisted twice in the Continental Army.
- CLK** Charles L. Hill. "Slavery and Its Aftermath in Beverly, Massachusetts: Juno Larcom and Her Family." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 116:2 (April 1980), 111-130, specifically 118-119, with a reference to this source: Beverly Carlman. "Soldiers and Sailors of Beverly,

Massachusetts, Who Served in the Revolutionary War, as Compiled by Beverley C. Carlman, 1965-1970." Unpublished manuscript, Beverly Historical Society, pp. 22, 42, 169.

- CPAR** William Cooper Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*. Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, N. J.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
- CRS** Charles R. Smith *Marines in the Revolution: A History of the Continental Marines in the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Marine Corps. History and Museums Division, 1975.
- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.
- CUR** John J. Currier. *History of Newburyport, Mass., 1764-1905*. Newburyport: J.J. Currier, 1906.
- DAL** David Allen Lambert. "Salem Poor (1743/44-1802): A Forgotten Hero of Bunker Hill Rediscovered." *New England Ancestors*, 8:4 (Fall 2007), 40-41.
- DARM54** "Red Cherry, A Naval Hero." *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 54:2 (February 1920), 96.
- DEE** James Deetz. *In Small Things Forgotten: The Archaeology of Early American Life*. Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Books/Anchor Press/Doubleday, 1977. [Chapter Seven: "Parting Ways," provides details of the life of Cato Howe.]
- DEN** Frederic Denison. *Westerly and Its Witness, for Two Hundred and Fifty Years, 1626-1876*. Providence, R. I.: J. A. & R.A. Reid, 1878.
- DMR** D. Michael Ryan. *Concord and the Dawn of Revolution: The Hidden Truths*. Charleston, S. C. and London: History Press, 2007. [Includes: "A Matter of Color: Slaves and the Two Fights for Freedom," 97-104. Discusses Concord-area residents Prince Estabrook, Peter Salem, Eli Burdoo, Caesar Jones, Caesar Bason, Cambridge Moore, Caesar Prescott, Jeffrey Hemenway, Philip Barrett, Brister (Cuming) Freeman, Caesar Minot, Pompey Blackman (Pompey Fortune, Pomp Freeman), and Caesar Augustus.]
- DRM** Daniel R. Mandall. "'The times are exceedingly altered': The Revolution and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 160-190
- DTVH** Daniel T. V. Huntoon. *History of the Town of Canton, Norfolk County, Massachusetts*. Cambridge: John Wilson and Son, University Press, 1893.
- DVS** Donna Valley Stewart. "The Abrahams of Natick and Grafton, Massachusetts," *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 5:2 (Summer 1984), 47-52.
- EAS** Hosea Easton; George R. Price and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *To Heal the Scourge of Prejudice: The Life and Writings of Hosea Easton*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1999.
- FAD-1** Franklin A. Dorman. "Researching Descendants of Nantucket Slaves," *New England Ancestors*, 1:4 (Fall 2000), 9-16.

- FAD-2** Franklin A. Dorman. *Twenty Families of Color in Massachusetts, 1742-1998*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1998.
- FCP** Frederick Clifton Pierce. *History of Grafton, Worcester County, Massachusetts*. Worcester, Mass.: Press of C. Hamilton, 1879; reprinted: Grafton, Mass.: Town of Grafton, 1983; (2 volumes) Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2001.
- FIA** Margot Minardi. "Freedom in the Archives: The Pension Case of Primus Hall." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 128-140. This article contains references to the Revolutionary War service of several other veterans including several Mashpee Indians.
- FOL** Gary Nash and Graham Russell Gao Hodges. *Friends of Liberty: Thomas Jefferson, Thaddeus Kosciuszko, and Agrippa Hull: A Tale of Three Patriots, Two Revolutions, and the Tragic Betrayal That Divided a Nation*. New York: Basic Books, 2008.
- GAB** George Athan Billias. *General John Glover and His Marblehead Mariners* (New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1960), 69-70.
- GARVPPF** Virgil D. White. *Genealogical Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files*. 4 vols. Waynesboro, Tenn.: National Historical Publishing Co., 1990.
- GDR** Samuel Abbot Green. *Groton during the Revolution*. Groton, Mass.: University Press, 1900.
- GH1776** Gideon Hawley. "Letter to Thos. Cushing, Mashpee, 24th June 1776." [Attached to the letter is a census of the Mashpee Indians providing considerable detail about them: "Number of the Indians mulatoes [sic] and Negroes belonging to the Mashpee June 24th 1776."] In "Gideon Hawley Letters, 1754-1807." MSS. N-1379, Box 1 ("Gideon Hawley Typescripts"), Massachusetts Historical Society.
- GH1793** Gideon Hawley. "An Account of the Number of Indian Houses in Mashpee Taken This 1st July 1793 at the Desire of the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians and Others by the Missionary to Those Indians, Which Is Humbly Addressed to the Society." The original document is in the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" collection, Autograph File (Gideon Hawley), Houghton Library, Manuscript Collection, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. A handwritten transcription of this document is available in the R. Andrew Peirce Collection, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.
- GH1800** Gideon Hawley. "Mr. Hawley's Acct. of the Indians at Mashpee, Nov. 5, 1800." Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts collection, MSS #48, Box 2, folder 16, Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.
- GWPL** Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. *George Washington Papers, Ser.2, Letterbooks, 1741-1799*. Library of Congress. <<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwseries2.html>>.
- GWPW** Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. "George Washington to Phillis Wheatley, February 28, 1776." *George Washington Papers, Series 3, Varick Transcripts*. Library of Congress. <<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwseries3.html>>.

- HATW** Rufus P. Stebbins. *Historical Address Delivered at the Centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town of Wilbraham, June 15, 1863; with an appendix.* Boston: George C. Rand & Avery, 1864.
- HBAM** James Avery Smith. *The History of the Black Population of Amherst, Massachusetts, 1728-1870.* Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1999.
- HBCM** Simeon L. Deyo. *History of Barnstable County, Massachusetts.* New York: H.W. Blake, 1890.
- HGC** "A Roll of the Militia Company of Brookline Which Marched against the Ministerial Troops on the 19th of April 1775 under the Command of Capt. Thomas White in Co. Wm. Heath's Regiment." *Muster Rolls of the Revolutionary War, Volume 12: Lexington Alarm, 1775.* Massachusetts Archives, Boston. In 1901, the Hannah Goddard Chapter, Massachusetts DAR, Brookline, erected a plaque on a wall of the Brookline Public Library listing the names of all of the men that appeared in the muster roll. A photograph of the plaque appears in *Fifth Annual Report of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, October 11, 1901-October 11, 1902* (57th Congress of the United States, 2d Session, Senate Document No. 210) (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1903), 177 and plate 47 on page opposite.
- HIN** Alice M. Hinkle. *Prince Estabrook: Slave and Soldier.* Lexington, Mass.: Pleasant Mountain Press, 2001.
- HMF** Harriette Merrifield Forbes. *The Hundredth Town: Glimpses of Life in Westborough, 1717-1817.* Boston: Press of Rockwell and Churchill, 1889.
- HNM** Michael J. Crawford. *History of Natick, Massachusetts, 1650-1976.* Natick: Natick Historical Commission, 1978.
- HTLM** Charles Hudson. *History of the Town of Ledyard, 1650-1900.* Norwich, Conn.: Noyes & Davis, 1901.
- HTSM** William A. Benedict and Hiram A. Tracy, comp. *History of the Town of Sutton, Massachusetts, from 1704 to 1876; including Grafton until 1735, Millbury until 1813; ad Parts of Northridge, Upton and Auburn.* Worcester, Mass.: Sanford & Company, 1878.
- ILB** *Independent Ledger* (Boston), September 9, 1782, vol. 5, issue 226, p. 3
- IRWSR** Virgil D. White. *Index to Revolutionary War Service Records.* 4 vols. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.
- JBR** Francis E. Blake. "James Barrett's Returns of Men Mustered into Service, 1778." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 50:1 (January 1896), 15-19.
- JCD** John C. Dann, ed. *The Revolution Remembered: Eyewitness Accounts of the War for Independence* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1980), 390-399.
- JHN** Joann Hesseltine Nichols. "'Other Free Persons' Listed in the 1791 Vermont Census." Unpublished manuscript provided to the editor of this book by Mrs. Nichols of Brattleboro, Vermont, May 2007. Mrs. Nichols is continuing her research for publication at a later date.
- JPCM** William Lincoln. *The Journals of Each Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1774 and 1775, and of the Committee of Safety.* Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, 1838.

- JRAHA** *Joseph Rubinfine American Historical Autographs, List 150: The American Revolution, A Catalog of Manuscripts.* West Palm Beach, Fla.: Joseph Rubinfine, 2004? [Entry 68 contains the text of a 1779 manuscript listing the names of Charles Ralf, an "Indian" of Sandwich, and of Cato Brewer a "Negro" of Newton: "A Descriptive List of Men engaged to Serve in the Continental Army for Nine Months agreeable to a Resolve of the Genl. Court of Massachusetts Bay June ye 9th 1779." Springfield, 1779. [A copy of the catalog is in DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.]
- JVB** Judith Van Buskirk. "Claiming Their Due: African Americans in the Revolutionary War and Its Aftermath." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 132-160.
- KINGM** Bradford Kingman. *History of North Bridgewater, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, from Its First Settlement.* Boston: B. Kingman, 1866; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1991.
- KMG** Kathryn McPherson Gunning. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864: Rhode Island.* Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 1999.
- KWP** Kenneth W. Porter. "Three Fighters for Freedom, Maroons in Massachusetts: Felix Cuff and His Friends, 1780," *The Journal of Negro History*, 28:1 (January 1943), 51-72.
- LEAV** Sarah Leavitt. "'She Hath Left My Bed and Board' Runaway Wives in Rhode Island, 1790-1810." *Rhode Island History*, 58:3 (August 2000), 91-104.
- LLM** Linda L. Mathew. "Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: Providence Town Council Records, 1770-1788." *Rhode Island Roots: Journal of the Rhode Island Genealogical Society: Special Bonus Issue*, (April 2006), 104-105. [Provides a post-war reference to the service of Cato Freeman of Cambridge, Massachusetts dated February 1787.]
- LM** Email dated April 8, 2005 from Linda Mathew to Eric G. Grundset relating to Revolutionary War service for five men who appear in warnings out in the Town Council Records of Providence, Rhode Island, v. 5 and v. 6. Copy on file in the DAR Library's Forgotten Patriots Research Collection.
- M246** *Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records.* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1976.
- M881** *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War.* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MA188** "Petition to the General Court of Massachusetts by Stephen Webb, Salem, for pay for services of himself and man Primus & supplies at the Fort with a letter, an account & certificate, Sept. 25, 1782." *Massachusetts Archives* collection, 188 (Revolution – Petitions to the General Court, 1782-1783), 134-136; Massachusetts Archives, Boston. [Stephen Webb served as a sergeant at the forts at Salem and his "man" Primus served as a soldier from 22nd November 1781 to the 22nd May 1782. Webb was petitioning the General Court for payment for their services.]
- MBNP** Margaret Bruchac. "Native Presence in Nonotuck and Northampton." In Kerry W. Buckley, ed. *A Place Called Paradise: Culture & Community in Northampton, Massachusetts, 1654-2004* (Northampton, Mass.: Historic Northampton Museum and Education Center in association with University of Massachusetts Press, 2004) Chapter 2, 18-38, specifically, 28-33

- MCO** Massachusetts DAR, Genealogical Records Committee. *Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 171: Massachusetts Civil Officers, 1775-1783* (unpublished typescript, 1937-1938, DAR Library, Washington, D. C.).
- MGC** Margaret G. Campbell Papers, MSS 388, Sub-group 1; Series J "Historical Collections"; Sub-group 2; Box 7, folder 46: "Persons of Color" R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.
- MHS625** "Miscellaneous Massachusetts Militia Records." Ms. S-625, Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston. The item in this file is an undated scrap of paper containing a partial pay list to soldiers that includes the following names: Pomp Magus and Isaac Munro, fifer. There is no identifying information on the piece of paper in terms of a date, location, etc.
- MJE-1** Marcia J. Eisenberg. "Honoring Afro-Americans Who Served in the American Revolution." *JAAHGS*, 6:2 (Summer 1985), 74-75.
- MJE-2** Marcia J. Eisenberg. "Finding Your Revolutionary War Ancestor and His Family." *JAAHGS*, 7:1 (Spring 1986), 17-23.
- MMP** *Massachusetts Muster, Payrolls & Various Papers, 1763-1808 of the Revolutionary War*. 44 microfilm rolls. Boston: Massachusetts Archives, 1993.
Roll 11: "A muster roll of the Stockbridge Indian Company under the Command of Capt. William Goodrich in Col. Patterson's Regiment." Eight Months Service, Vol. 15: Rolls of the Army at the Siege of Boston, August 1775. [This document is near the front of the roll of microfilm. There are no frame markers or document numbers.]
- MMP-STOCKB** "A muster roll of the Stockbridge Indian Company under the Command of Capt. William Goodrich in Col. Patterson's Regiment." Eight Months Service, Vol. 15: Rolls of the Army at the Siege of Boston, August 1775. *Massachusetts Muster, Payrolls & Various Papers, 1763-1808 of the Revolutionary War*, Roll 11 [This document is near the front of the roll of microfilm. There are no frame markers or document numbers.] 44 microfilm rolls. Boston: Massachusetts Archives, 1993.
- MPRWR** *Muster and Pay Rolls of the War of the Revolution, 1775-1783, reprinted from Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Years 1914 and 1915*. New York, 1916; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- MSB** Patrick Frazier. *The Mohicans of Stockbridge*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1992.
- MSS** William M. Olin, Secretary of Commonwealth, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, Vols. I-XVII. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1906.
- MSS+** *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors: Appendix to the Published 17 Volumes from the Massachusetts State Archives*. Microfilm (7 rolls)
- MVBH** H. H. Price and Gerald E. Talbot, eds. *Maine's Visible Black History: The First Chronicle of Its People*. Gardiner, Maine: Tilbury House Publishers, 2006. Includes:
William David Barry. "Slave Times in Maine." 7-15.
Barbara A. Desmaris. "Brunswick's African America Veterans." 177-186.
Marion Barrett Smith. "Black Veterans of Peterborough." 370.
"Some Sketches of Maine Black Revolutionary War Veterans." 370-372.

- NAT** "Natick Company of Minutemen: Muster Roll of the Lexington Alarm." <<http://members.aol.com/kaltofen/aolarchive.html>> (as of January 3, 2008)
- NBG** John E. Sterling. *North Burial Ground: Providence, Rhode Island: Old Section, 1700-1848.* Greenville, R. I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2000.
- NMS** *The Negro in the Military Service of the United States, 1639-1886.* National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm publication M858, Roll 1 [includes the American Revolution]
- NOU** Henry S. Nourse. *Military Annals of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1740-1865.* Lancaster, 1889.
- NVSR** Sidney Kaplan. "A Negro Veteran in Shay's Rebellion." *Journal of Negro History*, 33:2 (April 1948), 123-129. [Moses Sash of Worthington, Hampshire County]
- NYHS** New York Historical Society. *Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Years 1826-1829, Vol. 5.* New York: AMS Press, 1829.
- NYRB** David Brion Davis. "It Wasn't Peter Salem." *New York Review of Books*, 36:8 (May 18, 1989). [Discusses the traditionally held belief that Peter Salem is the African American man in John Trumbull's famous painting of the Battle of Bunker Hill. This does not, however, attempt to dispute Salem's service in the Revolution, only his appearance in the painting.]
- PEACH** Joy Peach. *Stories of Lancaster's African Americans, 1700s-1800s.* Devens, Mass.: Freedom's Way Heritage Association, 2001. For additional information on these men and their families, see also: Joy Peach. *African Americans in Lancaster's History, A Genealogy.* Devens, Mass.: Freedom's Way Heritage Association, 2001.
- PFM77** "A Petition for Freedom in Massachusetts." In Roy E. Finkenbine, ed., *Sources of the African-American Past: Primary Sources in American History* (New York: Longman, 1997), 23-24. An earlier version of this petition without the names of the petitioners appeared in "Negro Petitions for Freedom." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 5th Series, 3 (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society), 432-437. [The DAR does not generally consider petitions to state legislatures as patriotic service unless the petition "acknowledged the new government's right to represent the people. The content and wording of the petition must demonstrate loyalty to the cause of American independence." [See: *Is That Service Right?* (Washington, D. C.: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, 2005), 16.] This petition, and others like it sought freedom from slavery for large groups of people, acknowledges the authority of the state legislature, and espouses some of the leading principles endorsed by the Founding Fathers and extends them to the enslaved population.
- PHM** "In Their Own Write: Native American Documents from the Collections of the Pilgrim Hall Museum," Plymouth, Massachusetts; online at: <www.pilgrimhall.org/natamdocs.htm>. Includes: Jeremy D. Bangs. "Revolutionary War Document (1776-1781) Listing Names of Black & Native American Soldiers [from Plymouth County]."
- PIP** Emilie S. Piper. "The Family of Agrippa Hull." *The Berkshire Genealogist*, 22:1 (2001), 3-6; and, Emilie S. Piper. "The Family of Agrippa Hull: Notes and Sources." *The Berkshire Genealogist*, 22:2 (2001), 53-55.
- PIR** L. Kinvin Wroth, ed. *Province in Rebellion: A Documentary History of the Founding of Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1774-1775.* 31 microfiche and printed guide. Cambridge: Harvard University, 1975.

- PTCR1** Linda L. Mathew. *Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: Providence Town Council Records, 1770-1788*. Special Bonus Issue 2006 of *Rhode Island Roots: Journal of the Rhode Island Genealogical Society*, 2006.
- PTCR2** Linda L. Mathew. *Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: Providence Town Council Records, 1789-1801* Special Bonus Issue 2007 of *Rhode Island Roots: Journal of the Rhode Island Genealogical Society*, 2007.
- PVMA** Phinehas Field. "Slavery in Massachusetts." [paper presented at the 10th Annual Meeting, 1879]. *History and Proceedings of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association* (Deerfield, Mass.: The Association, 1890), 480-486.
- PWBAR** Betsy Erkkila. "Phillis Wheatley and the Black American Revolution." In Frank Shuffelton, ed. *A Mixed Race: Ethnicity in Early America* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1993), 225-240.
- QUIN** George Quintal, Jr.; introduction by Dr. Alfred F. Young. *Patriots of Color, "A Peculiar Beauty and Merit": African Americans and Native Americans at Battle Road & Bunker Hill*. 2nd edition. Gardner, Maine: G. Quintal, 2007.
- RAP1** R. Andrew Pierce. "Sharper Michael, Born a Slave: First Islander Killed in the Revolution." *The Dukes County Intelligencer: Journal of History of Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands*, 46:4 (May 2005), 147-152, ibc.
- RAP2** R. Andrew Pierce. Selections from manuscript of a forthcoming book, tentatively titled *Wampanoag Families of Martha's Vineyard*, provided by Mr. Pierce to the editor of this book, May 2007. Projected publication of this title is in 2008 by Heritage Books, Westminster, Maryland. Maps by Dr. Jerome D. Segel.
- RDNV:1** Maureen Alice Taylor. *Runaways, Deserters, and Notorious Villains from Rhode Island Newspapers, Volume 1: The Providence Gazette, 1762-1800*. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1994.
- RFBS** Lynn Clark and Rebecca Courser. "Rural Free Black Settlement in Post-Revolutionary New Hampshire: A Study of Five Towns." *Historical New Hampshire*, 61:1 (Spring 2007), 48-67.
- SARBW** Robert G. Carroon. "Soldiers of the American Revolution Buried in Wisconsin." *Historical Messenger of the Milwaukee County Historical Society*, 31:1 (Spring 1975), 2-25.
- SBF** Glenn A. Knoblock. *Strong and Brave Fellow: New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland & Company, Publishers, 2003.
- SCSM** "Lt. Col. Silas Cobb's account with Silas Morey, 1774-1780, includes entries for salt, pine boards, surveying, deed writing, legal actions, and travel to Taunton to hire and muster Morey's slave for service in the Continental Army during the Revolution." Massachusetts Historical Society, Miscellaneous Manuscripts (Misc. 1774).
- SPP** Electa F. Jones. *Stockbridge, Past and Present, or, Records of an Old Mission Station*. Springfield, Mass.: Samuel Bowles & Company, 1854.
- SS** James C. Neagles. *Summer Soldiers: A Survey and Index of Revolutionary War Courts-Martial*. Salt Lake City: Ancestry, 1986.
- SSVT** Carleton Edward Fisher and Sue Gray Fisher. *Soldiers, Sailors and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Vermont*. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1992.

- SUMN** William H. Sumner. *A History of East Boston; with Biographical Sketches of its Early Proprietors, and Appendix.* Boston: J. E. Tilton and Co., 1858.
- TJFBH** Thomas J. Fleming. *Now We Are Enemies: The Story of Bunker Hill.* New York: St. Martin's Press, 1960.
- TRDM** Edith Whitney Shaw and Elizabeth Janet MacCormick. *Town Records, Dighton, Massachusetts.* 3 volumes. E. J. MacCormick & E.W. Shaw, 1939-40.
- TWHA** Donna Keith Baron, J. Edward Hood, and Holly V. Izard. "They Were Here All Along: The Native American Presence in Lower-Central New England in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:3 (July 1996), 561-586.
- VRAND** Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Andover, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, volume II: Marriages and Deaths.* Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1912.
- VRBEV** Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, volume II: Marriages and Deaths.* Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1907.
- VRFRE** Helen Gurney Thomas, comp. *Vital Records of the Town of Freetown, Massachusetts, 1686 through 1890.* Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1988.
- VRLEX** *Vital Records of Lexington, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849.* Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Research Institute, 1997.
- VRMED** Jay Mack Holbrook. *Vital Records of Medford, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849.* Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Institute, 2005.
- VRNAN** *Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts to the Year 1850: Volume 3: Marriages; Volume 5: Deaths.* Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1928, 1929.
- VRNAT** Jay Mack Holbrook. *Vital Records of Natick, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849.* Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Institute, 2001.
- VRSAL2** *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, vol. II – Births.* Salem: The Essex Institute, 1918.
- VRSAL4** *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, vol. IV – Deaths.* Salem: The Essex Institute, 1925.
- VRSTO** *Vital Records of Stoneham, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849.* Salem: The Essex Institute, 1918.
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications.* Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- WFH** William F. Hanna. *A History of Taunton, Massachusetts.* Taunton, Mass.: Old Colony Historical Society, 2007.
- WHP** "Letter of John Jacobs to William Heath regarding the status of Phelix Cuff, 26 August 1780." In the "William Heath Papers," Massachusetts Historical Society.
- WYSS** Hilary E. Wyss. *Writing Indians: Literacy, Christianity, and Native Community in Early America.* Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2000.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE MASSACHUSETTS 1775-1783

The inclusion of *some* of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

- AARON, JOSEPH, Nipmuc Indian (Hassanamisco), MSS, Grafton, 1790MA, HMF:170, TWHA, FCP:114, 121;
DRM:172; Grafton/Stockbridge
- ABBOT, CATO, African American, MSS, MSS+:1-12, IRWSR, Chelmsford
- ABBOT, PHILIP, African American, MSS, QUIN, Andover
- ABEL, ABEL, Indian, RAP2 (prisoner on the prison ship *Jersey* in New York harbor), no residence given
- ABEL, BENJAMIN, Indian, MSS:1:22, DRM:174, Dartmouth
- ABEL/ABLE/ABELL, CAIN, African American, MSS, DRM:174, Dartmouth
- ABEL, GEORGE, Indian, RAP2 (prisoner on the prison ship *Jersey* in New York harbor), no residence given
- ABIJAH, African American, ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Springfield
- ABRO, JABEZ, African American, MSS, Pittsfield
- ABRAHAM, DAVID, African American, DVS, Grafton
- ACCRO/ACROW, ISRAEL/ISRAEL, "complexion: dark," MSS, Springfield
- ACCROW/ACKRO, SILAS, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, PHM, Plymouth
- ADAM/ADOMS, PETER, African American, MSS, WFH, Taunton/Raynham
- ADAMS, BOSTON JACK/ADAM, JACK, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Roxbury
- ADAMS, CHARLES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Concord
- ADAMS, JOHN, African American, MSS, MJE-1, White Creek/Great Barrington
- ADAMS/ADDOMS, SCIPIO/SIPPO, African American, MSS, IRWSR, MPRWR, Shrewsbury
- ADDAMSON, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
- ADDERTHORN, SAMUEL, African American, MSS, MJE-1, Sheffield
- ALBERTSON, PLATO, "dark complexion," Seaman, MSS, no residence given
- ALLEN, BOSTON, African American, Shrewsbury, MSS, no residence given
- ALLEN, JACK, African American, Boston, MSS, no residence given
- ALLEN, POMP, African American, MSS
- ALLEN, PRINCE, African American, MSS, Middleborough
- ALLEN, RICHARD, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Mariner, no residence given
- ALLISON, PLATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Mariner
- ALMEY/ALMY, PRINCE, African American, ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Dartmouth
- ALVORD, DANIEL, African American, MSS, Northampton [Note: Pension S45183 is for another man with the same name.]
- AMERRY, JACK, **, MSS, no residence given
- AMES, PRIME, **, MSS, Dartmouth

AMES, PRINCE, aka PRIMUS AMES & PRINCE ALEXANDER AMES, African American, W23439 [married Eunice Russ in Andover on November 24, 1784], CPAR, TJFBH, MSS, 1790MA Andover, AAR:163, Andover [Note: DAR established patriot.]

AMOS, African American, MSS, servant of Lebree Simmons, Middleborough

AMOS/AMES, ISAAC, Indian, MSS, GH1793, Middleborough/Mashpee

AMOS, JACK/JACOB, African American, MSS, Freetown

AMOS, JOSEPH, Mashpee Indian, MSS, GH1793, Bridgewater/Mashpee

AMOS, THOMAS, African American, MSS (also listed as serving with the 1st Rhode Island Regiment – see Chapter Four), Freetown

ANDRES, POMP, **, MSS, Marshfield

ANDREW, Indian, MSS+1-606, Capt. Ambrose Bears Company of Indians, no residence given

ANDREWS, ENEAS/NEOS/NEOT, African American ("black complexion"), MSS, Dighton

ANDREWS, TONY, **, MSS, QUIN, Billerica

ANDROSOGS/ANDROSOGUS, JULIUS, **, MSS, no residence given

ANGER, DANISH, **, MSS, Pepperell

ANNUM, CUFF, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Worcester

ANTHONY, African American, MSS, drummer, Swansey

ANTHONY, JAMES, "complexion: dark," MSS, QUIN, Natick

ANTHONY, JAMES, African American ("black man"), S38494, res Smithfield, R.I.

ANTHONY/ANTONY/ANTURNY, JOHN, "complexion: dark," MSS, Seaman, Boston; also listed as drummer on the Brigantine *Freedom* and on the Brigantine *Massachusetts*

ANTHONY, JONATHAN, JR., African American, MSS, VRMED, 1790MA, QUIN, Medford

ANTHONY, JOSEPH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), QUIN, FCP:113,114 &120, Grafton

ANTHONY, MARK, **, "reported a servant," MSS, QUIN, Newbury

ANTHONY, WILLIAM, African American, MSS, VRMED deserted, Medford

ARCHELUS, African American, MSS, Plaistow

ARCHER, JACK, **, Seaman, MSS, no residence given

ARCULES/ARCHELAUS, JAMES, African American, S32658, MSS, QUIN, Medfield

ARMSBY, SHEM, **, MSS, Medfield

ARMSBY, TITUS, **, MSS, Taunton

ASHLEY, GILLAM, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Westfield

ASHPORT, CUFF, see MITCHELL, CUFF

ASKING, SAM, **, MSS+, Suffolk Co.

ASHUR, CHURCH, Mashpee Indian, MSS, CPAR, APESH, no residence given

ASHUR, JOSEPH, Mashpee Indian, MSS, CPAR, APESH, no residence given

ATKINS, PRIMUS, **, MSS, Seaman, Lincoln

ATKINSON, ANTHONY, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given

ATWOOD, FREEMAN, **, MSS, Seaman, Eastham

ATWOOD, PRINCE, **, MSS, Seaman, no residence given

AUGUSTUS, ___, African American ("Negro"), MSS, no residence given

AUGUSTUS, CAESAR, **, MSS, Newbury

AUGUSTUS, CAESAR, African American, MSS, Plymouth Co

AUGUSTUS, CAESAR, African American, DMR, Dorchester

AUGUSTUS, JOHN, **, MSS, Salem

AUPAUMUT, HENDRICK, Indian, MSS, WYSS, SARBW:7-8, Stockbridge

AUSONG, SCARD, Penobscot Indian, MSS, MMP, Boston

AUSTIN, CATO/CODY, **, MSS, CRS, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:85, no residence given

AUSTIN, JACK, (Woburn), see RAND, JACK

AUSTIN, PASCO, **, MSS, seaman on the Brigantine *Massachusetts*, no residence given

AVANS, MAYBERY, **, MSS, Sharon

AYRES, PETER, African American, QUIN, NOU, PEACH, Lancaster

BABBITT/BABTIST, JOHN, African American, MSS, "residence: France," seaman on the brig *Adventure*,

BABCOCK/BADCOCK, ABRAHAM, African American, MSS, Granville

BABCOCK/BADCOCK, AMOS, Mashpee Indian, MSS, CPAR, APESS, GH1793, GH1800, Mashpee/Sandwich
BABSON, LONDON, MSS, see ROBINSON, LONDON
BABSON, SAM, **, MSS, seaman on the ship *Vengeance*, no residence given
BACCHUS, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Grafton
BACCHUS, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Reading
BACHELOR, PRINCE, **, MSS, Amesbury
BACON, PRINCE, "complexion: "dark," MSS, Nantucket/Sandwich/Barnstable
BAILEY, ISAIAH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), QUIN, Stoneham
BAILEY/BALEYS/BALIS, LONDON, African American ("black complexion"), MSS, "servant to an officer," Dighton
BAILEY, PRINCE, African American, MSS, W17230 [wife Hannah Woods; died February 9, 1838], Hanover
BAKER, SIM, **, MSS, Watertown?
BALDWIN, POMP, **, MSS, no residence given
BALEY, CAESAR, see DICKINSON
BALIS/BALLIS/BAYLES/BAYLIES/BAYLIS/BAYLOS, LONDON, African American, MSS, WFH, Taunton/ Easton/ Dighton
BALL, BOSTON, **, MSS, Concord
BALLARD, BOSTON, **, MSS, Boston
BALLARD, BRISTOL, African American ("complexion: Negro, black"), MSS, Boston
BAMBO, THOMAS, **, MSS, no residence given
BANCROFT, ESAU, African American, MSS, Lynn, seaman on the ship "Pilgrim", no residence given
BAND/RAND/ROND, WARF/WHIFF, **, MSS, Lunenburg
BANNISTER, PETER, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Rehoboth
BAPTISE, JOHN, ** ("brown complexion," 25 years old in 1780), MSS, Boston
BAPTIST, JOHN, Indian, "Capt. Ambrose Bears's Co. of Indians," MSS, no residence given
BAPTIST, MICHAEL, Indian, "Capt. Ambrose Bears's Co. of Indians," MSS, no residence given
BARBADOES, ISSAC, African American ("colored"), MSS, died in service, CSP, VRLEX, FAD-2, Lexington/Woburn/Shrewsbury
BARBER, JOHN, African American, sailor, SBF, MSS, res Portsmouth/Lyman, N. H.
BARD, PRINCE, African American, MSS, Dartmouth
BARDECK, FREEDOM, **, MSS, Richmond
BARJONAH, ISSACHAR/ISIAH/ISAIAH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, QUIN, Stoneham
BARKER, CAESAR, African American, MSS, AAR, VRAND:357, no residence given
BARKER, JOHN, Indian, (reported a servant to Amos Nelson), MSS, PHM, Middleborough
BARKER, JOHN, Indian, PHM, Rochester
BARNABA, JACK, **, MSS, Freetown
BARNABAS, ISAAC, Indian, MSS, died in service, RAP2 (deserted), SS (court-martialed), Natick/Nantucket
BARNARD, RICHARD, African American, MSS, Worcester
BARNES, CROMWELL, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Boston
BARNET, CASTEL/CASTELO, Mashpee Indian, MSS, VRLEX, FAD-2, CPAR, APESS, no residence given
BARNEY, PAUL, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Rehoboth
BARNEY, PRINCE, **, MSS, 1790MA, Swansey
BARNEY, WHEATON, **, MSS, Swansey
BARNES, CROMWELL, African American, MSS, Boston
BARRETT, JOSHUA, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Boston
BARRETT, PHILIP, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, DMR, Concord
BARSE, PRINCE, **, MSS, no residence given
BARTLET/BARTLETT, SCIPIO/SIP, "other free," R4010 [married Cate Green February 6, 1787], MSS, Beverly
BASON, CESAR, African American, APBBH, QUIN, TJFBH, DMR, Westford/Concord
BASSET, ZEBULON, African American, MSS, Harwich
BASSETT, ZEBULON, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Hardwick
BATCHELOR, PRINCE, **, MSS, Amesbury
BATTLE, CAESAR, **, MSS, no residence given

BAXTER, PRINCE, **, MSS, Barnstable Co./Yarmouth
 BEACHMAN/BEACKMAN, POMP, **, MSS, Woburn
 BEALS, CATO, **, MSS, Watertown?
 BEAR/BEARS, CHARLES, Indian, "Capt. Ambrose Bears's Co. of Indians," MSS, no residence given
 BEARD, PRINCE, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Dartmouth
 BEAVER, MEVUS, **, MSS, no residence given
 BEAVER, POMP, African American, MMP:28, Rehoboth
 BEBE, SOLOMON, "brown complexion," MMP:28, Ludlow
 BECKY'S BOSTON, African American, NOU, PEACH, Lancaster
 BEKY/BOKY, MAGNUS, "dark complexion," MSS, Goffstown, N. H./Beverly, Mass.
 BELL, BOSTON, **, MSS, Ipswich
 BELL, BOSTON, African American, SBF, MSS, Bedford, N. H./Methuen, Mass.
 BEMBO, JACK, **, MSS, Bellingham
 BENGLARUS, POMP, **, MSS, "reported killed," Worcester [Also listed as Glaris, P'n to Ben.]
 BENNET, BRISTER/BRISTOL, African American, SBF, MSS, VHG:3:417, Cheshire/Berkshire Co./New Providence
 BENSON, ABEL, African American ("complexion: yellow; reported a Negro"), MSS, 1790MA Framingham
 BENSON, AQUILLA, **, MSS, Middleborough
 BENTON, BEZAR, **, MSS, Ashfield
 BENWAY, JOSEPH, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, France/Warren
 BERDICK, FREEDOM, "dark complexion," MSS, Richmond
 BERRY, ___, Punkapoag Indian, DRM:177, Grafton
 BERRY, SHEARS, **, MSS, 1790MA, Oakham [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name who died in Salem, N. Y.]
 BESS, PETER, African American, petitioner to the General Court, patriotic service, PFM77, no residence given
 BETTIS, JOHN, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Waltham/Roxbury
 BICK, LANCASTER, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Newbury
 BILL, BOSTON, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Concord
 BILSTON, PRINCE, **, MSS, Dorchester?
 BIMBO, JACK, **, MSS, Bellingham
 BIRDEN, CODJO, **, MSS, no residence given
 BLACK, BOSTON, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Marblehead
 BLACK, CAESAR, **, MSS, M881, Hingham
 BLACK, CATO, African American ("Free Black"), W17313 [married Rebecca Wallace], res Granby, Hartford Co.
 BLACK, CUFF, **, MSS, Gloucester
 BLACK, EBENEZER, African American, SBF, MSS, Sandwich
 BLACK, FORTUNE, African American, MSS, WAL, M881, Braintree/Uxbridge, 1790MA, Braintree
 BLACK, JOEL, "dark complexion," MSS, Attleborough
 BLACK, PHARARH, African American, M881, no residence given
 BLACKAMORE, HOLTON, **, MSS, Ware
 BLACKE, CAESAR, **, MSS, no residence given
 BLACKING, CATO, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, volunteer on the ship "*Deane*,"
 BLACKMAN, KEMER/KEMOR/KAMER, **, MSS, 1790MA, Woburn
 BLACKMAN, POMP, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, WAL, M881, Concord & Lexington
 BLACKMAN, POMPEY, (aka FORTUNE, POMPEY; FREEMAN, POMP), African American, MSS, SBF, QUIN,
 DMR, Woburn
 BLACKMAN, SAMUEL, "complexion: dark," MSS, Northampton
 BLACKMOR, HOLLAND, **, MSS, no residence given
 BLACKMORE, JOHN, "complexion: dark," MSS, Dartmouth
 BLACKNEY, CATO, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, volunteer on the ship "Deane" and
 landsman on the brig *Prospect*, Boston
 BLAK, CAESAR, **, MSS, no residence given
 BLAKE, CAESAR, African American, MSS, Hingham
 BLAKELY, PERO, African American, MSS, PHM, Plymouth

BLANCHARD, CUFF, see CHAMBERS, CUFF
BLANCHARD, LYSISAS, "complexion: dark," MSS, Harvard/Littleton
BLANCHARD, NERO, **, MSS, Braintree
BLANCHARD, ROBBIN, **, MSS, no residence given
BLANCHARD, SIMEON, African American? ("complexion: black"), MSS, Belchertown
BLANCHARD, WILLIAM, "complexion: dark," MSS, Wrentham
BLANDING, ORESTO, **, MSS, Rehoboth
BLEW, CUFF, African American, MSS, seaman on the ship *Franklin*, Marblehead
BLOOD, PRINCE, **, MSS, no residence given
BLY, LOT, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Rochester
BLY/BLYE, WILLIAM, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, PHM, Plymouth Co./Rochester
BOB, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, seaman on the sloop *Safety*, no residence given
BOOMER/BOMER, SHARP, African American, MSS, 1790MA Freetown
BOOTH, PETER, African American, PHM, Plymouth Co./Marshfield
BORDMAN/BOARDMAN, CATO, African American, MSS, QUIN, Cambridge
BORSES, JAMES, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Plymouth
BOSTON, African American ("Negos"), MSS, Charlton
BOSTON, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881, MPRWR, no residence given
BOSTON, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, no residence given
BOSTON, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Mariner, no residence given
BOSTON, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Scarborough
BOSTON, ANTHONY, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, SBF, WAL, M881, Boscawen
BOSTON, ANTHONY, African American, MSS, WAL, Newburyport
BOSTON, BACCHUS, African American, MSS, M881, MPRWR, Lancaster
BOSTON, BACCHUS, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Springfield
BOSTON, BOSTON, **, MSS, Seaman, Boston
BOSTON, CAESAR, African American, MSS, WAL, M881, Framingham
BOSTON, CATO, African American, MSS, SBF, Hardwick
BOSTON, DANIEL, **, MSS, Sanford, Maine
BOSTON, EDWARD, **, MSS, Ipswich
BOSTON, JACOB, **, MSS, no residence given
BOSTON, JOHN, **, MSS, Seaman, no residence given
BOSTON, JOSHUA, African American, MSS, 1790MA, Hadley
BOSTON, JUNIOR/JUNIER, African American, MSS, WAL, M881, CSP, Scarborough
BOSTON, NEIL/NELL, **, MSS, M881, CSP, Scituate
BOSTON, PETER, African American, MSS, W3650 [wife Rhoda], seaman on the *Hazard*, the *Confederacy*, and the *Aurora*, Nantucket
BOSTON, PHILIP, African American, MSS, Carlisle
BOSTON, PHILLIP, African American, SBF, Holden
BOSTON, SILAS, African American, MSS, FAD-2, VRNAN 3, seaman on the *Hazard*, Nantucket
BOSTWAIN, WINTER, **, MSS, Roxbury
BOURN/BOURNEX, FORTUNE, **, MSS, Berkshire Co.
BOWERS, JAMES, African American, MSS, Cambridge
BOWERS/BOWES, JAMES, African American, MSS, PHM, Plymouth
BOWLES, CATO, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Wrentham
BOWLES, CHARLES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), S44640, SBF, MSS, CPAR, BOW, Salem & Warren, N. H.
BOWRS, PRIMUS, "complexion: dark," MSS, Swansey?
BOYLSTON, PRINCE, African American, HGC ("Esquire Boylston's Prince"), Brookline
BRADLEY, THOMAS, African American, SBF, Portsmouth, N. H.?
BRAPAUMET, HENDRICKS, Indian, Selectman, MCO, Stockbridge
BRAY, ZACHARIAH, African American, MSS, 1790MA, AAR, Danvers
BREWER, CATO, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, JRAHA, Newton
BREWSTER, PRINCE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Medway

BRICK, JOHN, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
 BRIENT/BRIANT, JACK, aka JACK THARE, African American, MSS, QUIN, Stoneham
 BRIFFIN, ANTHONY, African American/Portuguese, MSS, Dartmouth
 BRILL, aka CYPHA, African American, ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Barre
 BRISTER, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, MJE-1, Cheshire/New Providence
 BRITON, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, no residence given
 BRITON, CAESAR, **, MSS, Framingham
 BRITON, CAPE, **, MSS, Seaman in 1776, no residence given
 BROOK, SIMON, African American, MSS Grafton, 1790MA Worcester
 BROOKS, BOSTON, **, MSS, Salem
 BROWN, ANDREW, Nipmuc Indian (Hassanamisco), MSS, FCP:11, HMF:171, DRM:172, Grafton
 BROWN, CALLA, African American, PHM, Scituate
 BROWN, CYRUS, **, MSS, volunteer on the ship *Deane* "complexion: dark," res R. I.
 BROWN, DAN, African American, MSS, 1790MA Swansey
 BROWN, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Upton/Hopkinton
 BROWN, JOHN, **, "complexion: dark," MSS, Seaman, Freetown
 BROWN, JOHN, **, "complexion: dark," MSS, Seaman, Salem
 BROWN, PRINCE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Falmouth
 BROWN, PRINCE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Grafton
 BROWN, PRINCE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Newbury
 BROWN, SAMBO, **, MSS, Leicester
 BROWN, SAMPSON, **, MSS, Wenham
 BROWN, SCIPPIO, African American, Seaman, SBF, no residence given
 BROWN, THOMAS, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, no residence given
 BROWNELL, PRINCE, **, MSS, Dartmouth
 BRUNE, ANTONY, **, MSS, Seaman, no residence given
 BRUSTER, PRINCE, **, MSS, Medway
 BUCKLAND/BUCKLEN, LONDON, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Attleborough & Northampton
 BUKER/BAKER, WINSOR/WINDSOR, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Hanover & Scituate
 BUMPO/BUMPAS, MICAH/MIKE, "man of color," QUIN, Waltham, 1790MA, Waltham
 BUNN, alias SAMUEL BROWN, **, "complexion: brown," MSS, Brookfield
 BURD, PRINCE, **, MSS, no residence given
 BURDEN, CUDJO, **, MSS, Dartmouth
 BURDUN, CATO, **, MSS, Newport? Falmouth?
 BURDOO, ELI, "man of color," QUIN, Lexington
 BURDOO, SILAS, African American ("Free Black"), S21099, SBF, MSS, SSVT:84, JHN, DMR, Medford/
 Lexington/Reading
 BURNEE, FORTUNE, JR., Nipmuc Indian (Hassanamisco), MSS, FCP:11, HMF:171, QUIN, DRM:172, Grafton
 BURNIX/BURNOX/BUNROCK, FORTUNE, African American, MSS, BLWt 3796, Haverhill
 BURR, SEYMOUR, African American, W23726, MSS, CBS, CPAR, BHAM, Norton
 BURZIE, BELA, **, MSS, deserted, George/Georgetown
 BUTLER, JACK, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Mariner, no residence given
 BUXTON, PETER, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Danvers
 BUXTON, PRINCE, African American, MSS, QUIN, Danvers/Andover
 CAESAR, JONATHAN, **, CSP
 CAESAR, JULIUS/JULY/JULIAN, African American, ("reported a Negro"), MSS, MMP:29, Lancaster
 CAESAR/CEASOR, THOMAS/TOM, Indian, MSS, GH1793 ("mixt blood"), GH1800, Barnstable/Sandwich/
 Mashpee
 CAESOR, African American, NMS, Mass. Arch.:203, no residence given
 CALDWELL, ADAM, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Woburn
 CALDWELL, MEDFORD, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Billerica, Charlestown, &
 Williamsburg
 CALVIN, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Middleborough/Plymouth Co.

CAMBRIDGE, CAESAR, **, MSS, South Hadley
CAIN, ABLE, **, CSP
CANADY, JACK, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Roxbury and Canada
CAPH, JOHN, Indian, PHM, Rochester
CARREY, WILLIAM, African American, MSS, Fitchburg
CARTER, JOHN, African American, NOU, PEACH, LM (Providence, v. 5:340) Lancaster
CARTRITE/CARTRIGHT, TONEY D., African American, MSS, BLWt 3906, Charlestown
CARTWRIGHT, African American, MMP:29, Middlesex Co.
CARY /CAREY, WINDHAM/WENHAM, African American, MSS, Boston
CASWELL, PRINCE, African American, MSS, 1790MA Taunton
CATO, African American, IRWSR, 3rd Regt. Mass. Militia, M881, no residence given
CATO, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR 4th Mass. Regt., M881, no residence given
CATO, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR 9th Mass. Regt., M881, no residence given
CATO, African American ("Negro"), MMP:29, Springfield
CATO, African American, MSS, no residence given
CATO, African American, MSS, no residence given
CATO, African American, MSS, Andover
CATO, African American, MSS, Falmouth
CATO, African American, MSS, Lanesborough
CATO, African American, MSS, Marblehead
CATO, African American, MSS, Mariner
CATO, African American, MSS, Salem
CATO, African American, MSS, Springfield
CATO, African American, MSS, Mariner
CATO, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Mariner, no residence given
CATO, JAMES, African American, MSS, no residence given
CATO, PRINCE, African American, BFN, Plymouth
CEASAR, African American, MSS, no residence given
CEASAR, African American, MSS, no residence given
CEASAR, African American, MSS, Braintree
CEASAR, African American, MSS, Pembroke
CEASAR/CESAR, JESSE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, M881, Edgartown
CEASAR, JULIUS, Negro, MMP, MSS, NOU, PEACH, Lancaster
CEASOR/CAESAR, TOM, Mashpee Indian, CL, HBCM, MSS, CPAR, APESS
CEASOR, SCIPIO, African American, MSS, Littleton
CHAMBERS, CUFF, aka BLANCHARD, CUFF, African American, MSS, W23810, AAR, SBF, MVBH:371 (later
lived in Leeds, Maine), QUIN, Andover
CHAMPLAIN, CUDJO, **, MSS, no residence given
CHAMPLIN, JACK, **, MSS, no residence given
CHAMPLIN, JULY, **, MSS, no residence given
CHAMPLIN, SHARPER, **, MSS, no residence given
CHAMPLIN, YORKE, **, MSS, no residence given
CHARLES, JOSEPH, African American ("complexion, Negro"), MSS (on ship *Protector*), no residence given
CHARLES, MOSES, Indian, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
CHASE, JOSEPH, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, no residence given
CHASE, SIPIO, African American, MSS, MMP:29, Littleton
CHEENEQUAN, JOSEPH, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge
CHEESE, JERRY, Indian, MSS, Rehoboth
CHEESEBROUGH, CUFF, **, MSS, no residence given
CHEESELONG, JOSEPH, African American, MSS, Salem
CHENEQUIN/CHENEQUUN, JOSEPH, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of
Indians), Stockbridge
CHOWEN, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), QUIN, Lancaster

CHRISHBY, REGEMALIA H., **, "Brown complexion," MMP:28, Weymouth
 CHURCH, CAESAR, African American, MSS, Dighton
 CHURCH, JOB, African American, SBF, Newbury, Mass.
 CIPIO, African American, MSS, Berkshire Co.
 CIRCUM, CEASAR, **, IRSWR 1:497, NAT, Natick
 CITIZEN, LONDON, **, QUIN, Andover
 CLAP, CUFF, African American, MSS, Scituate
 CLAP, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Easton
 CLAP, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Mansfield
 CLARK, ANTHONY, African American, RFBS, Dracut
 CLARK, PRINCE/PRIME, African American, MSS, M881
 CLARK, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Northampton
 CLARK, TONY/ANTHONY, African American, MSS, SBF, Dracut
 CLEVER, ANTHONY, African American, MSS, Ashford & Pittsfield
 CLOAS, ENOCH, Indian, deserted (*New-England Chronicle*, July 11, 1776, v. 8, issue 412, p. 4), Nantucket
 COBAS/COBUS/CABUSS/COBURN, PRIMUS, African American ("free man of colour"), MSS, S34703, PHM,
 Bridgewater/Abington, res Baltimore, Md. in 1818
 COBIN, TITUS, African American, MSS, TJFBH, Wilmington
 COBURN, SAMPSON, "colored," QUIN, Cape Ann
 COBURN, SMITH, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Dracut
 COBURN/COLBURN, TITUS, African American, SBF, MSS, QUIN, CPAR, Andover/Shirley
 COFF, THOMAS, **, MSS, Harwich
 COFFE/COFFEE/CUFFEE, ISHMAEL, African American, MSS, 1790MA, Medway
 COFFEE, MICHAEL, **, MSS, seaman on the ship *Protector*, no residence given
 COFFEY, JOHN, **, MSS, Berkshire Co./Worcester
 COFFIN, OBED, African American ("Negro" or Mashpee Indian), W14569, MSS, FIA, Mashpee
 COGNEHEW/COGNEE/COCKNEHU, JOHN, Mashpee Indian, MSS:3:718, Sandwich
 COGNEHEW, THOMAS, Mashpee Indian, MSS:3:718, DRM:171, Sandwich
 COGSWELL, CAESAR, African American, MSS, M881, Andover
 COLE, BARNABAS, "Brown complexion," MMP:28, Northampton
 COLE, THOMAS, African American, SBF, MSS, res Somersworth, N. H.
 COLLINS, DODGE, African American, SBF, Worcester
 COMECHO, ISAAC, Indian, QUIN, NAT, Dedham/Natick
 COMECHO/COMMECHEW, SAMUEL, Indian, QUIN, NAT, MPRWR, Sherborn/Natick
 COMPSETT/COMITT, JOSHUA, Matakeesett Indian, PHM, DRM:174, Scituate
 CONANT, JOSEPH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Sandwich
 CONDO, WILLIAM, African American, MSS, Pelham
 CONGO, JACK, African American?, CSP, no residence given
 COOK, HENRY, African American, PHM, Bridgewater
 COOKE, HENRY, African American ("a Negro man"), PTRC1:82-83 (Born in Barbados), Boston
 COOK, POMP, **, MS, M881, CSP, no residence given
 CORCK, SAMUEL, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
 CORDNER, AMOS, African American, MSS, 1790MA Bridgewater
 CORNWALLIS/CORNELIUS, African American, MSS, Braintree
 CORTER, JOHN, African American, MSS, Lancaster
 COUNT, JESSE ABNER, African American/Indian, MSS, Edgartown & Nantucket
 COURT, TOM, **, MSS, Suffolk Co.
 COUSINS/COUSAND, CUFF, see TINDY, CUFF
 COWELL, JOHN, "Brown complexion," MMP:28, Northampton
 COWEN/COWIN, TABOR, **, MSS, seaman on the ship *Proctor*, Boston
 COWIT, EBENEZER, African American? MSS, Eastham
 COWITT, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Mariner, Eastham
 COZZENS, COFFE, **, MSS, Suffolk Co.
 CRAFT, SAMUEL, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Lexington

CRANK/CRANKS, PELEG, African American, MSS, Freetown
CROCKER, JEREMIAH, African American, MSS, Medway
CROCKER, KENELM, **, MSS, no residence given
CROCKER/CROKER, JEREMIAH, African American, SBF, Bellingham
CROOK, JAMES, Indian, MSS, Harwich
CROSBY, LONDON, African American ("Negro"), barber, ILB (deserted from the Continental Frigate *Deane*), no residence given
CROSBY, SPARROW, **, MSS, Harwich
CROSBY, TULLY, **, MSS, Harwich
CROSBEY/CROSBY, LONDON, **, MSS
CRUFT, MONDAY, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
CUDDY, PORTER, African American ("Negro"), MSS, QUIN, Sudbury
CUDGE, JUBE, **, MSS, Mansfield
CUDGE, REUBEN, **, M881, no residence given
CUDJO, JOHN, **, M881, no residence given
CUFF, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, "guard at Taunton in 1776," no residence given
CUFF, FELIX/PHELIX/PHILICKS, African American, MSS, WHP, KWP, Suffolk Co.
CUFF/CUFFS, JAMES, **, MSS, M881, Boston
CUFF, JAMES, **, MSS, "reported a transient," Ipswich
CUFF, THOMAS, African American, MSS, WAL, M881, Harwich & Eastham
CUFF, WILL, **, MSS, Suffolk Co.
CUFF, WILLIAM, **, MSS, M881, Plymouth
CUFF, WILLIAM, African American, MSS, M881, Worcester
CUFFE, WILL, **, MSS, Boston
CUFFEE/CUFFIE, PAUL, African American, MSS, CPAR, M881, Falmouth
CUFFERRIN/CUFFREER, POMP, **, MSS, WAL, Leominster
CUFFREY/CUFFWER, POMP, African American, M881, CSP, no residence given
CUFFS, WILLIAM, **, MSS, Boston/Wellfleet
CUMING/CUMMINGS/CUMENS/COMMINGS, BRISTOL/BRISTER (aka Brister Freeman), African American, MSS, M881, DMR, GDR, Concord/Groton
CUMMINGS/CUMMINS/CUMMIS, NOBLE, "complexion: dark," Dighton
CURRIER, ROBIN/ROBERT, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Amesbury
CURTIS, ELISHA, African American, MSS, BLWT 3869-100, Bridgewater
CURTIS, PRINCE, **, MSS, Hanover
CURTIS, ROBIN, **, MSS, Seaman, Marblehead?
CUSHING, PERO, **, MSS, CSP, Hanover
CUSHMAN, PRIMUS, African American, MSS, Lynn
CUSSKUS, JOHN, Indian, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
CUTLAR/CUTLER, PRINCE, African American, MSS, Cambridge
CUTLER, ISHMAEL, African American, MSS, Cambridge
CUTLER, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given
CUTT/COAT, JOSEPH, African American, MSS, Wilbraham
CUZENS/CUZZEN, CUFF/CLOUGH, **, MSS, Middlesex Co./Holliston
CYRUS, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, MJE-1, Cheshire/New Providence
DAGO/DAGOR/DAGS/DAYGO/DEGO/DIDDO/DIGGO, PETER, African American ("Negro"), MSS, NAT, Natick & Mendon
DAGO/DEGO, PETER, African American ("Negro"), SBF, MSS, res Somersworth, N. H., Stockbridge, Mass., & Hartwood, Mass., deserted
DAGO, PETER, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Pittsfield
DAGO/DIGO, PETER, Indian? MSS, Stockbridge
DAN, African American, MSS, Plymouth
DANE, PRINCE, **, MSS, Seaman, no residence given
DANFORTH, DICK, **, MSS, no residence given

DANFORTH, JACOB, African American, SBF, res Hollis & Portsmouth, N. H.

DANIEL, ANTHONY, **, MSS, Seaman, Suffolk Co.

DANIELS, TABER, Indian, MSS, Dartmouth

DARBY, PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), MSS, M881, Dorchester

DAVID, African American, MSS, Rehoboth

DAVID, SAMPSON/SAMUEL, **, MSS, Middleborough

DAVIDS, BRISTOL, Indian, PHM, Bridgewater

DAVISON, WILLIAM, African American, SBF, MSS, res Rye, N. H.?

DAVIS, FRANCIS, African American, MSS, PEACH, 1790MA Lancaster

DAVIS, NEWPORT, **, MSS, seaman on the brigantine *Rising Empire*, Bristol Co., 1790MA, Boston

DAVIS, PHIL, **, MSS, no residence given

DAVIS, RUFUS, **, MSS, no residence given

DAVIS, SAMUEL, "complexion: dark," MSS, Stockbridge/Barrington

DAWES/DAWS, CATO, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, BLWt 99-100, Worcester

DAY, CAESAR, **, MSS, Boston

DEAN, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Berkley

DEAN, THOMAS, African American, waggoner, MSS, Dighton

DEBARROW/DEBARROWS, ANDREW, African American, MSS, Mariner, Plympton,

DEBLOIS, NEWPORT, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Freetown/Boston

DECOST/DECOSTER, TEMPLE, "light complexion," MSS, Boston

DECOSTER, JACOB, "complexion: dark," MSS, Bridgewater

DECOSTER, JOSEPH, "complexion: dark," MSS, Boston

DEGO, PETER, African American ("Negro"), M881, Cambridge

DELEMONS, CHOVIER CARDOZO, "complexion: brown," MSS, Boston

DEMAH, PRINCE, **, MSS, no residence given

DEMARANVILLA/DEMARONVILLA/DEMENRANVEL/DEMERENVELA/DEMORANVILLE, LUES/LUIS/LEWIS, "complexion: dark," MSS, Dartmouth/Freetown. This name may have been Azorean or Portuguese, no residence given

DEMMON, RICHARD, African American, MSS, Sandwich

DEMUS, ABRAHAM, Indian, MSS, Sandwich

DEMUS/DEMAS, JOSEPH, African American, MSS, QUIN, Amesbury/Salisbury

DENNA/DENNIE, BARNA/BARNE, "complexion: dark," MSS, seaman on the sloop *Morning Star*, mariner on the brigantine *Cutter* privateer, Salem

DENNIS, CATO, African American ("Negro"), MSS, no residence given

DENNY, DICK, **, MSS, Leicester

DEO, CHARLESTOWN, African American, MMP:29, Groton

DERBY, PRINCE, African American, MSS, Dorchester

DERRY/DEREY, LONDON, African American, MSS, Bridgewater, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:89; CRS, also listed as TERRY, LONDON

DEVERUX, CATO, **, MSS, from Scarsdale, N. Y.

DEWEY, ELIAS, African American, MSS, Conway

DIBBILL/DIBBLE, CATO, "complexion: dark," MSS, Worcester

DICK, African American ("Negro"), MMP:29, Worcester Co.

DICK, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Colrain

DICK, African American, MSS, Dartmouth

DICK, African American, MSS, Hampshire Co.

DICK, African American ("also reported a Negro"), MSS, West Springfield

DICK, African American, MSS, Worcester/Leicester

DICK, African American, MSS, Worcester

DICK, EXETER, **, MSS, Bristol Co. 1790MA Westport

DICK, JACOB, **, MSS, Sandwich

DICK, JACOB, **, MSS, seaman on the sloop *Republic*, no residence given

DICK, SAMUEL, JR., "complexion: dark," MSS, Western

DICK, SOLOMON, African American ("complexion Negro"), MSS, Dartmouth, PHM, Middleborough
DICK/DIK, WARWICK, African American ("a Negro"), MSS, Sturbridge
DICKE, EZEKIEL, "complexion: dark," MSS, Hallowell
DICKENSON/DICKERSON, CAESAR/CAESAR BAILEY, African American, MSS, R371, QUIN, Deerfield/
Amherst
DICKINSON, NATHANIEL, African American, MSS, Whately
DIKE, HERCULES, "complexion: dark," MSS, Tewksbury
DIMMACK/DIMUCK, PRINCE, **, MSS, no residence given
DINNIS, CATO, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, seaman on the ship "Pilgrim," Salem/Cambridge
DINNIS, JAMES, **, MSS, seaman on the brig "Freedom," no residence given
DINNIS, JOHN, "complexion: dark," MSS, seaman on the schooner "Resolution," Boston/Marblehead
DIPPO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, West Springfield
DISEO/DISKO, PROVIDENCE, **, MSS, Barnstable Co./Falmouth
DODGE, HAMPSHIRE, **, SBF, CRS, seaman on the Continental frigate Boston, no residence given
DODGE/LEE, SCIPIO, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Wenham
DOLE, CUFF, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Rowley, 1790MA, Andover
DONE, CATO, African American ("Negro"), MSS, seaman on the ship "Franklin," Boston
DONE, FREEMAN, **, MSS, Chatham
DONSETT, CATO, "Free Person of Color," MSS, Pelham
DOP, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Hampshire Co.
DORITY/DOROTHY/DOROTHY, THOMAS, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Natick, 1790MA, Natick
DOUGLAS, PRINCE, **, MSS, Hancock
DOWNES/DOWNS/DONE, PRINCE, **, MSS, Barnstable
DOWREY, CUFF, African American, MSS, Newbury
DOWRY, CUFF, African American, MSS, Oxford
DRAKE, BRISTOL, **, MSS, Bridgewater
DREWERY, MICHAH, African American, MSS, 1790MA, Framingham
DRIVER, JOHN/JACK, African American, SBF, MSS, Salem?
DUBLIN, African American, MSS, Berwick
DUCKENFIELD, THOMAS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, VRSAL2, Salem
DUGLAS/DUGLASS, PRINCE, **, MSS, Hancock, Berkshire Co.
DUNBAR, JOSHUA, African American, MSS, W19188, Bridgewater & Hingham
DUNBAR, SAMPSON, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, EAS, no residence given
DUNBAR, SAMUEL, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, S15106, Braintree
DUNCAN/DUNKINS, FRANK, African American, MSS, S34773, MJE-1, West Stockbridge
DUNHAM, MANASSEH, African American, MJE-1, Sandisfield
DUNSETT, CATO aka CATO GRAY, African American, W14659, MSS, M881, Pelham
DURFEE/DURPHY, BOSTON, **, MSS, Bristol Co.
DURFEE, JACK, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Taunton
DYER, JACK, African American, MSS, Mariner, Boston
DYKE, ARCHELAUS, African American, MSS, Tewsbury
EADS/EDES, POMP, **, MSS, Medford/Boston
EAGER, FREEMAN, **, MSS, no residence given
EAGER, ZERUBBABEL, African American, WAL, no residence given
EASTERBROOK/ESTABROOK, PRINCE, African American, MSS, MMP:29, HIN, QUIN, DRM, Lexington
EASTON, JAMES, African American, see Joshua Dunbar pension: W19198, CPAR, EAS, KINGM, Bridgewater
EATON, CATO, **, MSS, Reading
EATON, ISRAEL, **, MSS, Reading
EATON, PRINCE, **, MSS, Woburn
EAVLATH, ZIMRI, **, MSS, drummer, no residence given
EBET, WILLIAM, African American, MSS, Holden
EDDY, ROBIN, African American, WFH, Taunton
EDES, CHARLESTON, African American, MSS, GDR, Groton

EIGHTEN, PRENS/PRINCE, **, MSS, Woburn
 ELIOT, JOHN, African American, MSS, Northampton
 ELLEGE, FLORIA, **, MSS, seaman on the ship "Alfred," no residence given
 ELLERY, FORTUNE, African American, MSS, Ipswich
 ELLES/ELLIS, FLORAS/FLORER, **, MSS, deserted, no residence given
 ELLIS, JACK, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Mariner, Beverly
 ELSBERRY, CAESAR, African American, MSS, Freetown
 ELY/ELLES, JUBE, "complexion: dark," MSS, W. Springfield
 EMANUEL, PRIMUS/PRINCE, African American, MSS, Middleton
 EMERSON, FRANK, **, Slave, PIR, no residence given
 ENTHARO/FRETHARO/INTHARO, MANWIL/MANWELL/MANUEL, **, MSS [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.] Marblehead
 EPHRAIM, ABEL, Indian, QUIN, Hopkinton
 EPHRAIM, EBENEZER, Indian, QUIN, NAT, Worcester/Natick
 EPHRAIM, SAMUEL, Indian, MSS, East Sudbury
 EPHRAIM, SIMON, Indian, NAT, Natick
 ERVING, WILLIAM, African American, MSS, Stockbridge
 ESOP, ISAAC, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge
 ESPANIOLE, JOSEPH, **, MSS, landsman on the frigate "Boston." [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.] No residence given
 ESTAVACHO, JOHN, **, MSS, seaman on the frigate "Boston." [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.] No residence given
 EVERALL, BISTER, African American, MSS, Middleton
 EVERET/EVERAT/EVERETT, CATO, African American, MSS, Wrentham
 EVERS/EWER/EWERS, PRINCE, "complexion: dark," MSS, Barnstable
 EWING, WILLIAM, African American, MMP:29, Amherst
 EZRA, African American ("Negro/Negrow"), IRWSR, M881, MSS, Yarmouth
 FACHELL, WASSALL, **, MSS, marine on the ship "Protector," no town given
 FACSON, PRINCE, **, MSS, Middlesex Co.
 FAGINS, ROBERT, Indian, MSS, Mariner, Conn.
 FAGINS, WILLIAM, Indian, MSS, Mariner, Conn.
 FAHANDO, CHAVAT, **, MSS, seaman on the frigate "Boston." [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, African or French descent.] No residence given
 FAIR/FARE, CATO, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Natick
 FAIRSERVICE, CAESAR, African American, MSS, Watertown
 FAIRWEATHER, CAESAR, African American, Seaman, SBF, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:86
 FALES, LONDON, African American, MSS, WFH, Taunton
 FALL, ADAM, African American, MSS, Chatham
 FALMOUTH, JOSEPH, African American, MSS, Hingham & Falmouth
 FARIS, JACK, African American? CRS (seaman on the *Ranger*)
 FARNANDO/FERNANDO, ANDREW, **, MSS, seaman on the sloop "Providence," Boston. [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.] No residence given
 FEEN, CASE, African American, MSS, Concord
 FELTON, FORTUNE, African American, MSS, Danvers
 FERDINAND, ANTHONY, **, MSS, Marblehead. [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, African or French descent.] No residence given
 FERNANDO, FRANCIS/FRANCISCO, **, MSS, Stoughtonham
 FERREN/FEARING, PRINCE, African American, MSS, Franklin
 FERRIT/FERATE, CAESAR/ELEAZAR, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, VRNAT, HNM, QUIN, DRM:171, NAT, Natick
 FERRIT, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, VRNAT, HNM, QUIN, NAT, DRM:171, Natick
 FERRIT, THOMAS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, QUIN, NAT, Dedham
 FESTUS, African American, MSS, Berkshire Co.
 FINCH, PERO, **, MSS, Bristol Co.

FISHER, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Dighton
FISK, POMPEY/POMP, "Colored," QUIN, GDR, Charlestown/Lexington/Groton
FISKE, POMP, "Colored," HTLM, Lexington
FITCH, BENJAMIN, Indian, M881, RDNV:1:112 (deserted), (East Greenwich, R. I., served in the 12th MA Regt.)
FLAGG, ANTHONY, African American ("complexion: dark"), MSS, Swansey/Bristol Co.
FLEMING, WILLIAM, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge
FLETCHER, ARCHELAUS, African American, MSS, S44822, 1790MA, res Ontario Co., N.Y.
FLETCHER, OZIAS, African American, MSS, West Springfield
FLETUS, African American, MSS, Granville
FOGG, FORTUNE, African American, SBF, Great Barrington
FORD, PRINCE, **, MSS, M881, Bridgewater
FOROW, JACK, **, MSS, Chatham
FORTIN/FORTUM/FORTUNE, CATO, **, MSS, M881, MJE-1, CSP, Tyringham
FORTIN/FORTUNE/FORTUM, ENOCH, **, MSS, M881, Stockbridge
FORTONATUS/FORTUNATAS, CATO, **, MSS, M881, Upton
FORTUNE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, WAL, Lynn
FORTUNE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, seaman or marine on the brigand "Hazard," no residence given
FORWARD, DAN, **, MSS, Western
FOSTER, BOSTON, African American, MSS, Boston
FOSTER, CATO, African American ("black complexion"), MSS, BLWt 365, drummer, M881, Andover & Salem
FOWLER, JOSEPH, African American, PHM, Pembroke
FOY/FOYE, BOSTON, **, MSS, Bridgewater
FOY, CATO, **, MSS, Bridgewater
FOY, JOHN, African American, MSS, Bridgewater
FOY, LOVIS, **, MSS, no residence given
FOY, SYLVANUS, **, MSS, no residence given
FOY, WILLIAM, **, MSS, Seaman, no residence given
FRANCES, JAMES, Indian, MSS, Taunton
FRANCIS, CHARLES, African American, MSS, Marblehead
FRANCIS, JACOB, African American, MSS, W459, WAL, CGW, JCD:390-399, Cont. Line-N. J. & Mass., Stoughton [Also listed in the New Jersey chapter.]
FRANCIS, JOHN, African American ("Mulatto" or Mashpee Indian?), MSS, FIA, Mashpee & Sandwich
FRANCIS, JONATHAN, Indian, MSS, Brookfield
FRANCOIS, ("a French Negro"), deserted (*New-England Chronicle* (Boston), May 15, 1777, v. 9, issue 456, p. 3; deserted from the *Alfred* ship of war).
FRANK, African American, MSS, Westfield
FRANKLIN, CATO, **, MSS, "landsman on the frigate 'Boston,'" no residence given
FRANKLIN?, PETER, African American, NOU, PEACH, Lancaster
FRANKSON, ENOS, African American, MSS, Worcester
FREE, JUPITER, **, MSS, WAL, M881, Attleborough
FREEMAN, ADAM, African American?, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:86, no residence given
FREEMAN, ANTONEY, **, M881, no residence given
FREEMAN, ARTILLO, African American, MSS, S44853, WAL, GREE, Roxbury
FREEMAN, ASHER, African American, MSS, S34890, PHM, Scituate
FREEMAN, BRISTER/BRISTOL/BRISTO – see CUMING, BRISTER
FREEMAN, CAESAR, African American, MSS, Hadley
FREEMAN, CAESAR, **, MSS, Reading
FREEMAN, CAESAR, **, MSS, Hampshire Co.
FREEMAN, CAESAR AUGUSTUS, **, MSS, Dorchester
FREEMAN, CATO [NOTE: Three men with this name appear in M881. They are likely one of the men listed below. The name also appears as Cato Freemand/Freeman.]
FREEMAN, CATO, African American, LLM, Cambridge

FREEMAN, CATO, African American, MMP:29, Concord

FREEMAN/LIBERTY, CATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, QUIN, Andover

FREEMAN, CATO, African American, MSS, Northborough

FREEMAN, CATO, African American, MSS, Rowley

FREEMAN, CATO, **, MSS, served in New York, no town shown

FREEMAN, CATO, **, MSS, Stoneham

FREEMAN, CATO, **, MSS, Watertown

FREEMAN, CATO, **, MSS, Westborough

FREEMAN, CATO, **, MSS, Middlesex Co./Newton

FREEMAN, CORNWALLIS, **, MSS, Braintree

FREEMAN, CUFF, African American, Seaman, SBF, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:86

FREEMAN, CUFF, **, MSS, M881, Dedham

FREEMAN, CUFF, **, MSS, Norton/Bristol Co.

FREEMAN, DOSS, African American ("complexion: black; hair: wool"), MSS, W14760, BLWt 1981-100, WAL,
Reading

FREEMAN, FORTUNE/FORTAIN/FORTIN [NOTE: Three men appear in M881 with this name. They are likely
one of the men listed below.]

FREEMAN, FORTUNE, **, MSS, Grafton/Haverhill

FREEMAN, FORTUNE, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Hingham

FREEMAN, FORTUNE, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Topsfield/Salem

FREEMAN, FORTUNE, **, MSS, Tyringham

FREEMAN, FORTUNE, **, MSS, Newbury

FREEMAN, FORTUNE, African American, S43572, Boston

FREEMAN, JACK, African American ("colored"), HTHM, Hingham

FREEMAN, JOHN, African American, S18410, MVBH:370, Ipswich (later lived in Bath, Maine)

FREEMAN, JONAS, African American, MSS, Reading

FREEMAN, JOSEPH, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given

FREEMAN, JUBE/JUBAL, **, MSS, Hingham

FREEMAN, NERO, African American, Seaman, SBF, CRS, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:86

FREEMAN, PRIMUS, **, MSS, M881, JBR:17, Medford

FREEMAN, PRINCE, **, MSS, M881, Boston

FREEMAN, REUBEN, African American ("complexion black"), MSS, Ipswich

FREEMAN, SALISBURY, **, MSS, Bellingham

FREEMAN, SAM, **, MSS, Mendon

FREEMAN, SAMPSON/SAMSON, African American, S17419, LM (Providence v. 5:269), RIHSRWPI, PTRC1:72,
Salem/Beverly, [later moved to Johnston and Providence, Rhode Island, and then to Peru and
Waterville, Maine.]

FREEMAN, SCIPIO/SIP, African American, MSS:6:52, VRBEV, Beverly

FREEMAN, SHARPER, African American, MSS, S34891, M881, Stoneham

FREEMAN, SIMEON, African American, MSS, Sandisfield

FREEMAN, TITUS, African American, ("reported a Negro"), MSS, SBF, Boston

FREMAN, CAESAR, **, MSS, no residence given [This may be one of the men listed above as "Freeman."]

FREMAN, DICK, **, MSS, no residence given

FREMAN, FORTUNE, **, MSS, no residence given [This may be one of the men listed above as "Freeman."]

FRETO, EMMANUEL/ENTHARO, MANIWELL, **, MSS, Marblehead. [This individual may have been of
African, Azorean or Iberian descent.] No residence given

FRISHER, THOMAS, African American, MMP:29, Dighton

FRIZELL, CATO, African American, MSS, Mansfield

FROST, CATO, **, MSS, M881, no residence given.

FROST, NEPTUNE, African American, MSS, QUIN, Cambridge

FROTHINGHAM/FROTHINHAM, CATO, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Watertown

FRY/FRYE, CATO, African American, MSS, GDR, M881, Groton/Andover

FRYE, CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Andover

FRYE, PRINCE, **, MSS, Andover/Holliston
FRYE/FRY, ROZIER/ROZER/ROIWER, **, M881, no residence given
FULLER, JULIUS, **, MSS, Ashfield
FULLER, PETER, African American, MSS, Danvers
FULLER, TITUS, African American ("reported a Negro"), W21501, MSS, Berkley
FUNELO, NERO, African American, petitioner to the General Court, patriotic service, PFM77, no residence given
FYAS, JOHN, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
GAD, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, no residence given
GAGE, PRINCE, **, MSS, Martha's Vineyard
GAINS, POMP B./B. POMP, **, M881, CSP, no residence given
GARDNER, ADAM, African American, HGC (Squire Gardner's "Adam"), MSS, Brookline
GARDNER, JACK, see SLADE, JACK/JOHN
GARDNER, MOSES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Boston
GARDNER, SHARP, African American ("recorded a Negro"), MSS, Boston
GARDNER, THOMAS, African American ("recorded a Negro"), MSS, Boston
GARE, GEORGE, African American ("Negro"), [soldier ill in Providence, Rhode Island and supported by the town.] C00482:2 (Providence Town Papers)
GARY, CAESAR, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Reading
GAWEN, PRINCE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, seaman on the ship "Protector," no residence given
GEORGE, BENJAMIN, Indian, MSS, Franklin
GEORGE, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
GEORGE/GEORGES, GIDEON, African American. MSS, NOU, PEACH, Bolton & Lancaster [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name from Haverhill, MA.]
GEORGE, PRINCE, **, MSS, Boston
GEORGE, SAMUEL, African American, MSS, Freetown & Taunton
GHANT, PRIMUS, **, MSS, Springfield
GIBBS, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Sunderland
GIDGER [GIGGER], NICODEMUS, **, MSS, HMF, TWHA, Sudbury
GILBERT, PRINCE, African American, Seaman, SBF, MSS, CRS, seaman on the frigate "Boston", ANOM:86, no residence given
GILES, CAESAR, **, MSS, Boston?
GILL/GILLS, JOEL, African American, MSS, SBF, Medfield/Stoughton
GILL, QUINTUS, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, seaman on several ships, Boston
GILLMORE/GILMORE, TOBEY, **, MSS, Raynham
GILMAN, ANTHONY, African American, fifer, MSS, S32729, SBF, North Castle
GLASGO/GLASGOW, CATO, **, MSS, Plympton
GLOVER, CAESAR, ("colored"), S32738, res. Boston
GODFREY, CAESAR, African American, Waiter & Mariner, MSS, S32739, res. Boston
GOING, PRINCE, **, MSS, Newton
GOLD/GOULD, BENJAMIN, African American, MSS, Wareham
GOODALE, PRIMUS/PRINCE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, no residence given
GOODING/GOODWIN/GOING, CUFF, African American, MSS, TRDM, M881, Dighton
GOTT, CAESAR/CUFF, **, MSS, Lynn
GOULD, BENJAMIN, African American, PHM, Wareham
GOULD, BRISTER, African American, MSS, MGC [former enslaved man of Squire Torrey; married January 10, 1797 to Phebe Rowsel/Rosier (Indian); died August 28, 1823 age 64], BGBR, Abington
GOULD, CAMARALZAMAN/CAMARAMSAWDE, African American ("Negro"), MSS, PHM, Wareham
GOULD, CHARLES, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
GOWEN/GOING, PRINCE, **, MSS, M881, Waltham
GRAY, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
GRAY, CATO see CATO DUNSETT

GRAY, CYPRUS, **, MSS, Amesbury
 GRAY, SCIPIO, African American, QUIN, Amesbury
 GREEN, CATO, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, MSS, Stoneham
 GREEN, JACK, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, MSS, Reading
 GREEN, JOHN/JACK, African American, SBF, MSS, res Henniker, N. H. & Westmoreland, Mass.
 GREEN, JOSEPH, African American, MSS, W27415, Easton
 GREEN, NEWPORT, African American, MSS, Medfield
 GREEN, PETER, African American ("b. in Africa"), VRSAL4, Patriotic Service, servant of Maj. Gen. N. Green,
 Salem
 GREEN, POMP, **, QUIN, MSS, Stoneham
 GREEN, PRIMUS/PRIMAS, African American, MSS, M881, Beverly
 GREEN, ROBERT, African American, MSS, Ware & Bradford
 GREEN, WARWICK/NORWICH, African American, MSS, Medfield
 GREEN, WILLIAMS, African American, MSS, Adams
 GREENE, CUFF, **, MSS, no residence given
 GREENE, JOHN, African American ("a Negro man"), PTCR2:5 (born on Antigua, West Indies; seaman on the
 privateer *Rattlesnake* out of Boston), Boston and Providence, R. I.
 GREGER/GRIGER/GRIGGER/GRAGER, CATO, African American, ("reported a Negro"), MSS, W2731, BLWt10,
 GARWPF:2:1442, Williamstown/Hancock
 GRIFFIN, THOMAS, African American, SBF, MSS, res Sandown/Chester, N. H. and Salisbury, Mass.
 GRINNELL, CAMBRIDGE, **, MSS, "boy, sloop *Providence*," no residence given
 GROUNSILL, TITUS, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
 GRUSHA/GERUSHA, BLANEY/BRINNEY, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Framingham
 GUNDWAY, RICHARD, African American, MSS, Scituate
 GUNN, MOSES, Indian? MJE-1, Stockbridge
 GUNN, PETER, African American, MSS, Paxton
 GUY, African American, MJE-1, Sheffield
 HABENS, WM., "dark complexion," MSS, Salem
 HABINS, THOMAS, "dark complexion," MSS, Salem
 HACAKET, JOHN, **, MSS, Middleborough
 HACSTER, African American, MSS, Sultan
 HADAD, BENJAMIN, **, MSS, Westfield
 HAFFORD, PRINCE, African American, SBF, Chester/Salem
 HAGGON, LONDON, **, MSS, Taunton
 HAISE, CUFF, **, MSS, Charlestown
 HALE, AESOP, African American, SBF, Marblehead?
 HALL, AGRIPPA, see HULL, AGRIPPA
 HALL, BOSTON, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, seaman on the ship "Protector," no residence
 given
 HALL, CAESAR, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Salisbury/Berkshire Co.
 HALL, JAMES, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Swansey/Taunton
 HALL, JUPITER, **, MSS, Worcester Co.
 HALL, PERO/PEER/PETER, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, SBF, QUIN, M881, Newbury
 HALL, PRIMUS, aka PRIMUS TRASK, African American, W751, BLWt 26340-160-55, CPAR, JVB, FIA, Boston
 HALL, PRINCE, **, MSS, M881, Dartmouth
 HALL/HULL, PRINCE, African American, MSS, VRMED, JBR:17, petitioner to the General Court, patriotic
 service, PFM77; GDR, CSP, Medford/Groton (See the bibliography for some of the considerable
 literature on Prince Hall.)
 HALL, SPINE?, "complexion: brown," MSS, seaman on the brig "Union" privateer, residence Virginia
 HAMBLETON/HAMBLTON/HAMELTON/HAMILTON/HAMLETION, YORK, African American, MSS, Palmer
 HAMELTON, YORK, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Westford, Middlesex Co.
 HAMILTON, YORK, African American ("complexion: black") Shrewsbury, Worcester Co.
 HAMLEN/HAMLIN, YORK, **, MSS, no residence given

HAMMON/HAMMOND, CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), MSS, QUIN, PEACH, Holliston/Hopkinton/
Lancaster
HAMMON, JACK, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, West Springfield/Hampshire Co.
HAMMOND, JACK, African American, PHM, Bridgewater
HAMMOND, PRINCE, **, MSS, Dartmouth
HAMON, JOHN, African American, MSS, ARPP, Medford/Southborough
HANDY, FREEMAN, **, MSS, Plymouth
HANEY, SAMUEL, Indian, deserted (*New-England Chronicle* (Boston), v. 9, issue 448, p. 3), Martha's Vineyard
HANKER, CATO, **, MSS, Medford
HANNET, SAMUEL, Indian, MSS, RAP2, Cape Cod
HANOBEL, African American, MSS, no residence given
HANSON, LUKE, African American, MSS, Mariner, Pa.
HARDEN, ADONIS, African American ("reported a Negro slave"), MSS, Taunton
HARDEN, AESOP, African American ("reported a Negro slave"), MSS, Taunton
HARDEN/HARDN, "CHARLSTOWN"/CHARLESTOWN/CHARLS, African American ("reported a Negro"),
MSS, NAT, Natick
HARDEN, PRINCE, **, MSS, no residence given
HARRASE, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Worcester
HARRIS, VALENTINE, ("dark complexion"), MSS, Colrain
HARSCOL/HASKELL/HASKEL, CICERO, African American ("complexion: Negro"), MSS, Boxford
HART/HARTS/HEART/HEARTS, CATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, QUIN, Framingham
HART, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Rowley
HARTWELL, JEFFREY/JESSE FREEMAN, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Bedford
HARVEY, JOHN, African American, SBF, MSS, res Portsmouth
HASE, PLINY, **, MSS, Southampton
HASSENS, WILLIAM, Indian, MSS, Mariner, res Conn.
HASKALL/HASKELL, BAR'S, **, MSS, seaman on the brigantine "Tyrannicide", Boston
HASKALL, PETER, African American, MSS, PHM, Rochester
HASKEL/HASKELL, CICERO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, M881, Newbury/Newburyport
HASKELL/HASKILL, CHARLES, African American, ("man of color"), S38817, (private in the Massachusetts Line
in the Continental Army), LEAV, NBG, KMG, res. in Providence, R. I.
HASKELL, PETER, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Plymouth Co.
HASKILL, CABINAH, **, M881, no residence given
HATCH, DAVID, Mashpee Indian, MSS, HBCM, CPAR, APESH
HATCH, THOMAS, Indian? MSS (Hanover), GH1793, Mashpee
HATHAWAY, JOB, Mashpee Indian, MSS, BLWt 1931-100, WAL, FIA, Mashpee/Rehoboth/Dighton
HATHAWAY, PRINCE, **, MSS, Barnstable Co./Bristol Co.
HAWKINS, ___, Punkapoag Indian, DRM:177, Grafton
HAWWAHAS, JOSEPH NICHOLAS, Indian, S17997 [The pension references father and son as having service
under numerous names (HAWAS, NICHOLAS; OVAS, NICHOLAS; NICHOLAS, JOSEPH; NICHOLS,
CAPT.; HAWWAHAS, NICHOLAS), but did not clarify the service performed by each man under
these names.], no residence given
HAWWAHAS, NICHOLAS, Indian, Lieutenant, S17997, res Perry, Maine
HAY/HAYS, CUFF/CUST, **, MSS, QUIN, Charlestown/Cambridge
HAYARD, BENJAMIN, African American, MJE-1, Adams
HAYNES/HAINS/HANES, LEMUEL/LAMUEL, African American, MSS, CPAR, BHAM, Granville
HAYWARD, BRISTOL, **, MSS, Bridgewater
HAYWARD, TITUS, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Acton
HAZARD, BENJAMIN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Adams/Lenox
HAZARD, JAMES, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Berkley
HAZARD/HAZZARD, JEFFREY/JEFRAL/JEFFRY/JEFFERY, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, M881,
Pittsfield
HAZARD/HAZZARD, PETER, African American, MSS, M881, Sandwich

HAZARD, QUASHY, African American, CRS, seaman on the Continental frigate *Boston*, no residence given
 HAZARD/HAZZARD/HASZARD, THOMAS, African American, S29213, Shirley [Col. Ebenezer Sprout's Regt.]
 HAZE, "JERIM," ("complexion brown"), from Virginia, Seaman, MSS, no residence given
 HAZE, PLINY, **, MSS, Southampton
 HAZELTINE/HAZELTON/HEZZLETON, PRINCE, "complexion: dark/black; hair: wool," S32282, BLWt 922-100, M881, MSS, Upton
 HAZZARD, LEVI, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Bolton
 HEART/HEARTS, CATO, **, MSS, Framingham
 HECTOR, JOHN, African American, MSS, Sutton
 HECTOR, MONDAY, **, MSS drummer, Mansfield
 HEMINGWAY/HEMENWAY, JEFFREY, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, QUIN, DMR, Worcester/
 Framingham
 HEMPHILL, CUST, **, MSS, Newburyport
 HENDERSON, DAVID, African American, MSS, Needham
 HENDRICK, BENJAMIN, African American, MSS, Acton
 HENDRICK, CAESAR, African American, MSS, CUR p. 69-70, Newburyport
 HENDRICK, CHARLES, Indian, MSS, Westminster
 HENRY, CHARLES, African American, MSS, NOU, PEACH, Lancaster
 HERRICK, CHARLES, African American, MSS, Ashby
 HERRICK, SCIPIO/SIP, African American, MSS, M881, Beverly
 HIBBERY/HIBRAY, ABNER, African American, MSS, SBF, Brookfield
 HICH/HITCH, PLEASANT, African American, MSS, Dartmouth
 HICKS, "CASHAM," **, Seaman, MSS, no residence given
 HICKS, "CHAICE," **, MSS, Rehoboth
 HIGGINS, PRINCE, **, MSS, M881, Eastham
 HIKUMON, THOMAS, Indian, MMP:11 (2nd sergeant in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
 HILL, BILLIOUS, "dark complexion," carpenter; MSS, born Connecticut, resident of Lenox, enlisted for Shrewsbury
 HILL, DAVID, African American ("Negro"), cook, MSS, no residence given
 HILL, JAMES, African American, MSS, Swanzye
 HILL, JOHN, Indian, MSS, Mariner, res. Conn.
 HILL, LANCASTER, African American, petitioner to the General Court, patriotic service, PFM77
 HILL, PRIMUS, **, MSS, M881, Murrayfield
 HILL, PRINCE, **, MSS, Malden
 HILL, RICHARD, African American, MSS, S39687, SSVT:256, "colored," JHN, Leicester
 HILL, SAMUEL, African American, MSS, Petersham
 HILL, TOWER, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS [23 years old in 1781], SBF, Wilbraham
 HILL, WILLIAM, Indian, MSS, Mariner, Conn.
 HILMAN, "SASH," **, MSS, Freetown
 HINKLEY, ADINO, **, MSS, Barnstable Co.
 HITCH, PLEASANT, African American, MMP:29, MSS, deserted, Dartmouth
 HOARE, BRISTOL, **, MSS, Lincoln
 HOBBY, RICHARD, African American, MSS, Concord
 HODGDON/HODGEDON, CAESAR, African American, SBF, Newington/Newbury
 HODGE, CATO, **, MSS, landsman frigate "Boston," no residence given
 HOLLAN, JEPtha, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Great Barrington
 HOLLAND, CAESAR, **, MSS, Billerica
 HOLLAND, FORTUNE, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Springfield
 HOLLAND, FORTUNE, African American, MSS, Sandwich
 HOLLAND, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Braintree
 HOLMES, PLINY, **, MSS, no residence given
 HOLMAN/HOMAN/HOMER, TITUS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Worcester/Barre
 HOMER, FORTUN/FORTUNE, **, MSS, M881, CSP, Sudbury
 HOMER, TITUS, African American, S38834, no residence given

HON/HORN/ORNE, CAESAR, African American, MSS, Salem
HOPKINS, PRINCE, **, MSS, Barnstable Co.
HOPKINS, SCOTTO, **, MSS, Barnstable Co.
HORDAIN, AESOP, **, MSS, no residence given
HORN, CAESAR, African American, "birthplace: Guinea," MSS, no residence given
HORSEWIT/HOSWIT, ABEL, Mashpee Indian, MSS, CPAR, APESH, Mashpee
HORTON, SQUIER/SQUIRE, **, MSS, no residence given
HOSWITT, JONAS, Indian, RAP2 (Seaman on the Connecticut privateer *American Revenue*), Martha's Vineyard
HOW/HOWE, CATO, African American, W2354, BLWt 12829-150-55, MSS, CPAR, M881, DEE, PHM, TJFBH,
Plymouth Co.
HOW/HOWE, QUASH/SQUASH, **, MSS, M881, Plymouth
HOWARD, BRISTOL, African American, MSS, PHM, Bridgewater
HOWARD, YORK, **, MSS, no residence given
HOWLAND, FORTIN/FORTUNE, African American, MSS, S32861, BLWt 849-100, M881, Sandwich
HOWLIN, FORTUNE, **, MSS, Sandwich
HUBBARD/HUBBRT, CATO/KETO, **, MSS, Tewksbury
HUBBARD, HUMPHREY, African American, MSS, MJE-1, Sheffield
HUBBARD, ISAAC, African American, MMP:29, MSS, Granville
HUBBEL/HUBBLE, CATO, **, MSS, M881, CSP, no residence given
HULL, AGRIPPA, African American, MSS, W760, PIP, WAL, MJE-1, FOL, Stockbridge
HULL, AMOS, African American, MSS, Hadley
HULL, CUFF/COFFEY/CUFFE, African American, MSS, M881, CSP, Spencer
HULL, FLEET/FLETUS, African American, MSS, Granville
HULL, PRINCE, **, MSS, QUIN, Pittsfield
HUMPHREY, African American, MSS, Berkshire
HUMPHREY, THOMAS, Indian, PHM, Bridgewater
HUMPHREY/HUMPHRY/HUMPRY, TOWER, **, MSS, Western/Warren
HUNAVEL, ZADOK, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Montague
HUNT, CATO, African American, MSS, M881, Rehoboth
HUNT, FORTUNE/FOSTER, African American ("complexion: black; hair: wool"), MSS, M881, Salem
HUZZA/HUZZEY/HUSSEY, JAMES, African American, MSS, SBF, QUIN, Conway/New Marlborough
HYDEN, EBENEZER, African American, MSS, Stoughton
IDE, SQUIRE, **, MSS, Rehoboth
INCRES, CATO, African American, MSS, Boston
ISAAC, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Methuen
IVES, SIPP, **, MSS, New Providence
JABEZ, JOLLY, African American, WAL, no residence given
JACK, African American, MSS, Leicester
JACK, African American, MSS, Sandwich
JACK, African American, NMS, MMP:40, Mariner, no residence given
JACK, JOHN, African American, MSS, seaman brigantine "Tyrannicide", Suffolk Co.
JACK, JOHN, **, MSS, Ipswich
JACK, JOHN, African American ("Negro"), MSS seaman brig "General Gates," no residence given
JACK, PETER, **, MSS "boy" brigantine "Active", no residence given
JACKALL, PRIMUS, African American, MSS, Palmer
JACKSON, JOHN, African American, MSS, Holliston
JACKSON, POMP/POMPEY, African American ("born: Africa"), MSS, SBF, CPAR, M881 fifer, Newbury/
Newburyport
JACKSON, POMP, African American, MJE-2, Berkshire Co.
JACKSON, PRINCE, **, MSS, Sandwich
JACKSON, PRINCE, **, MSS, no residence given
JACOB/JACOBS, AESOP, African American, MSS, Hanover/Scituate
JACOBS, PRIMUS, African American, MSS, W21446, M881, Danvers

JAHIA, ELIAKIM, African American, MSS, Sherburne
 JAHAR/JAHOR/JEHAH/JEHAR, CAESAR, **, MSS, Sherburne/Natick
 JAKCLIN, POMP, African American, M881 fifer, no residence given
 JAMES, Mashpee Indian, GH1776, no residence given
 JAMES, JAMAICA, aka JAMES JAMAICA, African American, S44984, QUIN, Boston; later lived in Orange Co., New York.
 JAMES, SAMUEL, Indian, MSS:8:710, DRM:174, 177, Bridgewater
 JANES, CHAMP, **, MSS, South Brimfield
 JARVIS, CHARLES, African American, MSS, QUIN, Newbury
 JEAN, JULIAN, African American, MSS, Boston
 JEFFERS/JEFFERY, BENJAMIN, African American/Indian, MSS, PHM, Kingston
 JEFFERY, African American, MSS, Sandwich
 JEFFS, HAZARD, **, MSS, M881, no residence given
 JENK, PRIMUS, **, MSS, Rehoboth
 JENKINS, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
 JENKINS, BACCHUS, **, MSS, Seaman, schooner "Active," no residence given
 JENKS, PRIMUS, **, MSS, Douglas
 JENNENGNS, SOLOMON, African American, MSS, Sutton
 JEPHTHAH, African American, MSS, Salem
 JEREMIAH, ANTHONY, aka "RED JERRY" or "RED CHERRY," Narragansett Indian, DARM:54, ACB
 JEWELL, BOSTON, **, MSS, Warwick
 JOB, JEREMIAH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Chesterfield, Mariner
 JOB, MOSES (DEACON), Mashpee Indian, GH1776 no residence given
 JOE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, no residence given
 JOEL, RICHARD, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Halifax
 JOHN, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS (on the brig *Hazard*), no residence given
 JOHNS, ISAAC, Indian, MSS, Upton
 JOHNSON, CATO, **, M881, no residence given
 JOHNSON, CATO, **, MSS, Stoughtonham/Stoughton
 JOHNSON, JACK, African American, MMP:29, Kingston
 JOHNSON, PHAROAH, **, MSS, Lynn?
 JOHNSON, WILLIAM, African American, MMP:29, Berkshire Co.
 JOHNSON, WILLIAM, African American, MSS, Newport & Lanesborough
 JOHNSON/JOHNSTON, PRIMUS, **, MSS, Dracut
 JOHNSTON, GEORGE, Indian, RAP2 (Privateer), Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard
 JOHONNOT/JOHONNOT/JONHONOT/JONNOT, PRINCE, African American, SBF, MSS, QUIN, Boston/
 Methuen/Andover
 JOLI, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Suffolk Co.
 JOLLEY, JABEZ, African American, MSS, Barnstable
 JONAH, DAVID, African American, MSS, Sherburne
 JONAH, JEREMY, African American, CPAR:22, no residence given
 JONAH, THOS., African American, MMP, Sherburne
 JONAS, JACOB, African American, MSS, Framingham
 JONAS, THOS., African American, MMP:29, Sherburne
 JONES, BENJAMIN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Sandwich
 JONES, CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), MSS, QUIN, DMR, Bedford
 JONES, JEREMIAH, African American, PHM, Bridgewater
 JONES, JETHRO, African American, MSS, Leicester
 JONES, NATHANIEL, African American, LM (Providence v. 6:2-3), Johnston
 JONSTON, GEORGE, African American ("complexion, Negro"), MSS, Salem
 JOSEPH, African American, MSS, Barnstable & Marshfield
 JOSEPH, "DOMINDO," ("complexion: dark"), MSS, seaman brig "Julius Caesar." [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.] No residence given.

JOSEPH, FRANCIS, Indian, MSS, no residence given
JOTHAM, CALVIN/LUTHER, African American, MSS, W9911, BLWt 100391-160-55, Bridgewater
JOY, CAESAR, **, MSS, "boy" brig "Hazard," Boston
JUCHES, CATO, African American?, CSP, no resident given
JUPITER, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Worcester
JUSNUCK/TUSNUCK, JACOB, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge
KAUKEWENAUNAUNT, BENJAMIN, Indian, MSB:198, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
KAUNKAUPOT, JACOB, Indian, Soldier, MSB:198, MSS, Stockbridge
KEDER, JAMES, Indian, MSS, Mashpee
KEETER/KETOW, ELISHA, Mashpee Indian, MSS, HBCM, CPAR, APESS, no residence given
KEETER/KETOW, JACOB, Mashpee Indian, MSS, BLWt 1928-100, APESS, Mashpee & Sandwich
KEETER/HEATER/KETOW, JAMES, Mashpee Indian, S32942, MSS, CPAR, APESS, Mashpee/Sandwich
KEETER/KETOW, JOSEPH, Mashpee Indian, MSS, CPAR, APESS, Sandwich
KEETHER, JOHN, Mashpee Indian, MSS, no residence given
KENDALL, African American, MMP:29, Deerfield
KENDALL?, REUBEN, African American, NOU, PEACH, Lancaster
KENEBEC, "DOUBLIN," **, MSS, died in service, Becket
KENT, CYRUS, African American, MSS, Boston
KETH, FREEMAN, **, MSS, Easton
KETTLE, CAESAR, **, MSS, Concord
KIETHER, JAMES, African American, MSS, Sandwich
KILBURN/KILBORN, YORK, African American, MSS, MJE-1, Great Barrington/Sandwich/Sandisfield
KIMBLE, JOHN, African American, MSS, Newburyport
KINDELL, REUBEN, African American, MSS, Chocsett
KINGS, BANGS, **, MSS, seaman on the ship "Essex," Salem
KINGWOOD, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
KINNECUT, ANTHONY, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Mariner, R. I.
KITRIDGE/KITTEREDGE/KITTERIDGE, CATO, **, MSS, Springfield?/Chatham?
KITTLE, CAESAR/CEZAR, African American, MSS, M881, Concord
KITTRIDGE, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Boston
KNOCK, DISCO, **, MSS, no residence given
KNOX, JAMES, African American, MSS, Salisbury
KONKAPOT/KONKPOT, JACOB, Indian, MSB, Stockbridge (Capt. William Goodrich's Company of Indians)
KONKHAUPOT, DAVID, Indian, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
KONKKAUPOT/KONKPOT, ABRAM/ABRAHAM, Indian, MSS, SPP, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), SARBW:16, Stockbridge; also listed as RONKOPORT, ABRAHAM
KONKOPOT, JOHN, Indian, Constable, MCO, Stockbridge
LAMB, POMP, **, MSS, wagoner, no residence given
LAMBERT/LAMBORD, PLATO, "colored," QUIN, Natick
LAMSON, DAVID, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), QUIN, Arlington
LARCOM, CESAR, see THISTLE, CESAR
LATHROP/LOTHROP, BACKUS/BACCHUS, **, M881, no residence given
LATHROP, CATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, seaman on the ship "Protector," no residence given
LEE, CAESAR, African American, MSS, Manchester
LEE, CAESAR, African American, seaman on the brig "Union," SBF, no residence given
LEE, CAESAR, African American, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:87
LEE, JUPITER, African American, MSS, Hardwick
LENOX, CORNELIUS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), QUIN, Woburn
LEONARD/LEANORD/LENARD, CUFF, African American, MSS (on "list of men entitled to honorary badges for faithful service; "entitled to 1 and 2 stripes."), M881, S32982, BLWt 1044-100, 1790MA, Raynham & Taunton
LEVITT, PERO, **, M881, no residence given

LEW, BARZILLAI, African American, fifer/musician, MSS, W20461, SBF, QUIN, CPAR, BHAM, TJFBYH, Chelmsford/Andover

LEWIS, ASA, African American, MSS, Northampton

LEWIS, CAIN, African American, NOU, PEACH, Lancaster

LEWIS, CATO, African American, MSS, Northampton

LEWIS, DAVID, African American, MSS, Freetown

LEWIS, JOB, African American, NOU, PEACH, CPAR, Lancaster

LIBERTY, DICK, **, MSS, Colrain

LIBERTY, FRANCIS, African American, MSS, Woburn

LIBETY, CATO, **, MSS, no residence given

LINCOLN, CUFF, African American, M881, no residence given

LINDAL, CATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Mariner, R. I.

LINDSEY/LINZEE, THOMAS, Indian? MSS (Bristol), GH1793, Mashpee

LINES/LYNDES, CHARLES/CHARLESTOWN, African American ("Negro"), MSS, QUIN, Malden/Charleston/Charlton

LINKHORN/LINKON, COFFEE, **, MSS, Taunton

LINKON, FREEMAN, **, MSS, Taunton

LINDON, MACEY/MACY/MASA, **, MSS, Taunton?

LION/LIONS, LONDON, **, MSS, seaman on the sloop "Defence," no residence given

LIONARD, PLINY, **, MSS, Hampshire Co.

LISCOMB, AESOP, **, MSS, private on the brigantine "Freedom," no residence given

LITTLE, WINSOR, African American, PHM, Scituate

LITTLEMAN, SAMUEL, Indian, MSS, Watertown

LOCK, CAESAR, **, MSS, Chesterfield

LOGAN, QUASH, **, MSS (Col. Thomas Poor's Regt.), M881, no residence given

LOMBERT/LOMBOARD, PLATO, **, MSS, Cambridge?

LONDON, African American, MSS, Leicester

LONDON/LOUDON, EDEN/EDOM, African American ("Mulatto", "Negro"), MSS, QUIN, NOU, PEACH, CHSP, Lancaster/Fitchburg/Cambridge

LONDON, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Barnstable

LONDON, SAMPSON, African American ("complexion black, hair: wool"), MSS, Reading, M881, CSP, died in service, no residence given

LONG, JOB, Indian, MSS, Hanover

LOOK, ADAM, Indian, MSS, MGC, Abington and Rochester

LOOK, JAMES, Indian, MSS, MGC, Abington and Rochester

LOOK, JOB, African American, petitioner to the General Court, patriotic service, PFM77

LOPE, JOHN, African American, MSS, Bridgewater

LOREEM/LORAM/LORING/LOROM/LORUM, POMP [also an entry under just "Pomp" with a reference to Lorom, Pomp], **, MSS, M881, CSP, Sturbridge/Western

LOT, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Haverhill

LOUDEN, EPHRAIM, Indian, MSS, Milton

LOUDER, CHANDLER, African American, MSS, Dorchester

LOVEJOY, DICK, African American, MSS, Andover

LOVEJOY, POMP, African American, MSS, Andover

LOVEJOY, PETER, African American, MSS, Andover

LUMMIX, SCIPIO, **, MSS, Martha's Vineyard?

LUNNOX, ORNELIUS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Woburn

LUWIS, JOB, African American, MSS, Lancaster

LYNDE, CHARLESTOWN, **, MSS, Boston

MACEY, SOVIS, Indian, MSS, no residence given

MAGOS/MAGUS/MUNGUS, POMP, African American ("Negro"), MSS, S33059, MHS625, Malden

MAKEPIECE, CESAR, **, M881, no residence given

MALCOLM/MALCOME, CAESAR/CASAR, African American, MSS, M881, Stoneham

MAMANASH/MAMINASH, JOSEPH, Indian, MSS, MPNP, Hadley
MANAUSSETT, EBENEZER, Stockbridge Indian, MSS, Stockbridge
MANIUEL/MANUEL/MANUELL, ANTONA/ANTHONY, "complexion: dark," MSS, Martha's Vineyard?/
Boxford [This individual may have been of African, Azorean or Iberian descent.]
MANLEY, MONDAY, African American, MSS, Lanesborough
MANN, CHRISTOPHER, African American, SBF, Pembroke, N. H./Lexington, Mass.
MANNOLA, ANTONA, "complexion: dark," MSS, sailor on the brigantine "Murr," Salem. [This individual may
have been of African, Azorean or Iberian descent.]
MANTOHKAMUN/MANTOSKANMUN/MATTUCKMAN/METACAMEN, BENJAMIN, Indian, MSS,
Stockbridge
MAPIA/MAPIX, JOHN, Mashpee Indian, MSS, HBCM, CPAR, APESS, Barnstable
MARK, African American, MSS, Andover
MARK, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881, no residence given
MARK, African American ("Negro/Negrow/Mashpee Indian"), HBCM, CPAR, APESS, MSS, Sandwich
MARK, THATCHER, **, MSS, seaman on the ship "Lion," Boston
MARTEN, ISAAC, African American, MSS, Berwick
MARTRICK/MAVERICK, QUORCK/QUACK, African American, S11039, 1790MA, CPAR,
Bridgewater/Stoughton/Suffolk Co.
MASON, CATO, African American "Black" ("reported a Negro"), MSS, seaman on the ship "Protector," no
residence given
MATHROK, QUASH, African American, PHM, Bridgewater
MATTESSE, BENJAMIN, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
MAUNAIMEPETH, JEHOIKIM/JOHOIKIN, Indian, Selectman & Assessor, MCO, Stockbridge
MAUNAUSET, EBENEZER, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians),
Stockbridge
MAUSARD, FRANCIS, African American, MMP:29, Marlborough
MCCARTER, JOHN, African American, PHM, Marshfield
MCLELLAN, PLATO, African American, MSS, HTHM, WAL, Hingham
MCGARGER, THOS., African American, MMP:29, Colerain
McGOLDSMITH, PELATIAH, African American, S36114, Goffstown,
MCGREGOR, LONDON, African American, SBF, MSS, no residence given
McNEAL, PRINCE, African American, MSS, Framingham
MEAD/MEED, CATO, "complexion: copper colored; hair black," MSS, M881, Norwich, Conn.
MEAD, GEORGE, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
MECKROFF, PETER, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
MEESOR, "WINE," Indian, MSS, no residence given
MEFRICKS, JOHN, Indian, MSS, Marshfield & Wareham
MELOOS/MELOSSE, ANDREW, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians),
Stockbridge
MERCO, PRINCE, **, MSS, residence: Fryeburg/engaged for the town of Woburn
MEREIA, CESAR, Indian, PHM (drummer), Pembroke
MEROE, PRINCE, **, CSP, no residence given
MERRILL, CAESAR, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Amesbury
MERRIL/MERRILL, JUBA, African American ("reported a Negro"), died in service, MSS, Newbury
METHRICKS, JOHN, see SOUL, JOSIAH
MEUSARA, FRANCIS, African American, MSS, Marlborough
MHTOCHAIN/MTOKSEN/MTOCKSIN/MTOHKSIN, JOHOCKIM/JAHOIAKIM/JOHANNISS, Indian, Select-
man, SPP, MSB, MCO, MSS, (2nd lieutenant in Capt William Goodrich's Company of Indians),
MMP:11, Stockbridge
MHTOCKSIN, WHARNNUSS, Indian, Selectman, MCO, Stockbridge
MICHAEL, SHARPER, African American, RAP1, Martha's Vineyard
MICHEL, CATO, **, MSS, Bridgewater
MICHELL, LONDON, **, M881, no residence given
MILLER, TORTUNATUS/FORTUNATUS, **, M881, no residence given

MILLS, CAESAR, African American, MSS, M881, Watertown
 MINGO, CHARLES, African American ("reported a mulatto," "reported a Negro"), MSS, M881, Wrentham
 MINGO, ROBIN, **, MSS, Mendon
 MINGO, SAMUEL, African American/Indian, MSS, M881, PHM, Bridgewater
 MINGO, THOMAS, **, MSS, seaman on the privateer "Thomas," Nantucket
 MINGO, WILLIAM, African American, SBF, MSS, seaman on the sloop "Providence," Dartmouth
 MINOR, DROVER, African American, SBF, Falmouth
 MINOT, CAESAR, African American, MSS, DMR, Concord
 MIRICK, RICHARD, African American, MSS, Leicester & Brookfield
 MIRICK/MIRRICK, CAESAR, African American, HATW, Wilbraham
 MITCHELL, ABNER, African American, MSS, PEACH, Lunenburg/Townsend/Lancaster/Shirley
 MITCHELL/MITCHEL, CUFF, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, W27332, M881, PHM, Bridgewater
 MITCHELL, ISAAC, African American, MSS, Boston
 MITCHELL, PETER, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Medford
 MOHEGH/MOHIGH, PHILIP, Indian? MSS:10:866, Marblehead
 MOHHEWCH, ANDREW, Stockbridge Indian, MSS, Stockbridge
 MOHO/MAHO, ASA, Ponkapoag Indian, DTVH:26, MSS:10:867, DRM:172, Canton
 MOHO, GEORGE, Ponkapoag Indian, DTVH:26, MSS:10:867, DRM:172, Canton
 MOHO/MOHOW, JEREMIAH, Ponkapoag Indian, BLWt 1991-100, WAL , DTVH:26, MSS:10:867, DRM:172,
 Canton
 MOHO/MOHOW, JOHN, Ponkapoag Indian, DTVH:26, MSS:10:867-868, DRM:172, Stoughton
 MOHO, SAMUEL, Ponkapoag Indian, MSS:10:868, Stoughton
 MOHO, WILLIAM, Ponkapoag Indian, DTVH:26, MSS:10:868, DRM:172, Canton
 MOLTON, CAESAR, **, C&P, no residence given
 MONTGOMERY, CATO, African American, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
 MOODY, PERO, **, M881, no residence given
 MOOR/MOORE, CAMBRIDGE, African American ("Negro"), MSS, QUIN, DMR, Bedford
 MOREY, ___, African American (enslaved man of Samuel Morey), SCSM, Taunton [Note: This entry is likely for
 one of the three men that follow. The man's first name is not given in the record.]
 MOREY, ANTHONY, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, M881 fifer, Norton
 MOREY, CAESAR/CASAR, African American, MSS, S38951, 1790MA, M881, Bristol Co.
 MOREY, LONDON, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, M881, Norton
 MORILL/MORRELL/MORRILL, JUBA, **, MSS, no residence given
 MORSE/MORES, CAMBRIDGE, **, MSS, JBR:17, Bedford
 MORTON, African American, MJE-1, Great Barrington
 MOSES, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, ("on the brigantine *Hazard*"), no residence given
 MOSES, ELI, Indian, MSS, Sandwich
 MOSES, SAMUEL, Mashpee Indian, MSS, HBCM, CPAR, APESS, Sandwich, died April 1, 1779 [Note: Not to
 be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name from Warwick.]
 MOUTH, PARM, Indian, PHM, Bridgewater
 MUMFORD/MUMFREE/MUMFREY, CATO, African American, MSS, Stockbridge
 MUNFORD, CUFF, **, MSS, Bristol Co.
 MUNRO, ISAAC, **, MHS625 (fifer), no town given. [This man's name is included because the surname spelled
 "Monro" is one of several African American families in eighteenth and nineteenth century
 Massachusetts.]
 MURCOCK, PEDRO, Indian, MSS, Pembroke, Plymouth
 MURDER/MURDOCK/MURDUCK, PERO/PEDRO, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Plympton/Pembroke
 MURPHY, MILAN, ("colored"), S33146, Danvers
 MUSSUS, "FORTUS," African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, on U. S. brig "General Gates," no residence
 given
 NANHAND, ZACHEUS, Mashpee Indian, GH1776 no residence given
 NASH, JOSEPH, Indian, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
 NATTANIS, Indian, MSS, no residence given

NAUCHUTWAT/NAUKAUWOT/NAUNKAUWAT, ABRAHAM/ABRAM, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
NAUNAUMELRINK, JEHOIKIM, Indian, Constable, WAL, SPP:76, Stockbridge
NAUNAUMPHTANKY/NAUNAUAPATED, JEHOIAKIM/JOHOIKIM, Indian, Selectman, MSB:198, WAL, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
NAUNAUNECK/NAUNAUNECKAUNUCH/NAUNAUNECKNACK/NAUNECHNAUWEET/NAUNAUNEE-NAUNECT/NAWNAWNICKENUCK/NAUNECHNAUWIST, DAVID, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
NAUNAUPHTAUNK/NAUNAUPHTONKY, ABRAHAM, Indian, Soldier, MSB:198, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
NAUNAUPHTAUNK, JEHOIAKIM, Indian, MSB, Stockbridge
NAUNPAUH, JACOB, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge
NAUNAUPETONK/NAUNAUPTONKY, JACOB, Indian, MSS, M881, Stockbridge
NAWNOHNSTENSH, JACOB, Indian, M881, no residence given
NEDD, REUBEN, **, MSS, Hardwick
NEAHROMPOT, PETER, Indian, MSS, (probably) Stockbridge
NEMRO/NIMROO, CUFF, **, MSS, MPRWR, Deerfield
NEPO, PETER, African American, MSS, West Springfield
NEPTEY, PETER, **, MSS, Great Barrington
NEPTON/NEPTUNE, JOHN, Indian, MSS, (Lt. Andrew Gilman's Company of Indians), Indian Island, Maine
District [Note: DAR established patriot]
NEPTON, PETER, **, MSS, Hancock
NEPTUNE, African American, NMS, Mass. Arch.:233, MSS, Boxford
NERCHWAT, ABRAHAM, Indian, MSS, Ipswich
NERO, **, MSS, "boy, ship 'Mars,'" no residence given
NEROW, FESTUS, African American, MSS, Leicester
NESANAUKHAH/NESANAUHHUK, DAVID, Indian, MSS, IRWSR, Sheffield
NEWCOMB, CATO, **, MSS, Medway
NEWELL, CATO, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, MSS, Charlestown
NEWPORT, African American, MSS, Leicester
NEWPORT, DANIEL, African American, MSS, Western (Warren)
NEWPORT/NEWGORT, PRINCE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, M881, PHM, Plympton
NEWPORT, WILLIAM, African American ("complexion black"), MSS, Taunton
NEWTON, PRIMUS, **, MSS, Shrewsbury
NICHELS, ISAAC, African American, MSS, Worcester
NICHOLS/NICHOLES, BRITTON/BRITAIN, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Cohasset
NICHOLS/NICOLS, PETER, African American, MSS, WFH, Taunton
NICKELS, ISAAC, African American ("complexion black"), MSS, Uxbridge
NICKELSON, LUKE, African American, S37270, no residence given
NICKERSON, PRINCE, **, MSS, M881, Cambridge?
NICKOLS, BACCHUS, **, MSS, Malden
NICKOLS, BRITAIN/BRITTON, **, MSS, M881, Cohasset
NIG/NIGH, JACK, **, MSS, no residence given
NIMHAM, ABRAHAM, Indian, PIR
NIMHAM, DANIEL, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge & Newbury
NIMHAM, JOHN, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
NIMROD/NIMROE/NIMROO, CUFF, **, QUIN, MSS, M881, Sudbury
NINCAMHO, MOSES, **, MSS, seaman on the brig "Hazard," no residence given [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.]
NOBLE, PAUL, African American, MMP:29, Westfield
NOCHOTA, PIEL, Indian, ("reported an Indian"), MSS (Lt. Andrew Gilman's Company of Indians) (see also Piel Encouiler), no residence given
NOCAKE, JAMES, Mashpee Indian, MSS, CPAR, APESS, Falmouth

NOKES, TIMOTHY, **, Epping, NH, SBF, MSS, no residence given
 NOOK, ESQUIRE, **, MSS, Boston
 NORTHGATE, ABRAHAM, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Boston, Mariner
 NOTANKSION/NOTANKSIN, WILLIAM, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge/Middlesex Co.
 NOTANKSION/NOTONKSHON/NOTONKSIN, WILLIAM, JR., Indian, MSS, MSB:198, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
 NOWELL/NEWELL, KITTERY, African American, ("reported a Negro"), MSS on ship "America," no residence given
 NYE, ICHABOD, African American ("Complexion: Black, Hair: Black"), S9444, MSS, Hadley [Note: DAR established patriot. His service record describes him and several other men from Hampshire Co. as black, although all census records from 1790 to 1840 in Ohio describe his family as being white.]
 OBADIAH/OBEDIAH, BENJAMIN, Indian, DRM:174, MSS:11:607, Dartmouth
 OBSCOW, JONAS, Indian, Natick, NAT
 OCKER, JEREMIAH, Indian, MSS, Newton
 OLIVER, AARON, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, QUIN, Temple [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name who was from Athol, Worcester Co., Mass.]
 OLIVER, BENJAMIN, African American, MSS, Salem
 OLIVER, CROMWELL, **, MSS, Barre
 OLIVER, PETER, African American ("Negro"), MSS, QUIN, Littleton/Carlisle/Lincoln
 ONESIMUS, African American ("Negro"), HTSM:782, Sutton
 ORR, BOSTON, **, MSS, Bridgewater
 ORMSBY, TITUS, African American, WFH, Taunton
 OSBORN, BOSTON, **, QUIN, Ipswich
 OSGOOD, PRIMUS, **, MSS, Middleton
 OVERHILL, BRISTER, **, MSS, no residence given
 OVID, SCIPIO, **, MSS, CSP, no residence given
 OXFORD, LUKE, African American, MSS, Shelburne
 PAIN, EDWARD, African American, MSS, Beverly
 PALMER, PRINCE, **, MSS, Scituate
 PANE/PAINE, CHARLES, African American, MSS, S33418, Franklin
 PAPOON, BENJAMIN, Indian, MCO, Stockbridge
 PARKER, CHESTER, African American ("Negro"), MSS, QUIN, Dracut
 PARKER, ROBERT, African American, MSS, Templeton
 PARKS, CUFFIE, African American, MSS, Ward & Auburn
 PARMER, SCIPIO, **, MSS, Bridgewater
 PARSONS, POMP, **, MSS, on board the sloop "Defence," no residence given
 PARSONS, SAMUEL, African American, SBF, Marblehead
 PAUGENIT, JOSEPH, see POGNET/POGNIT/POGNOT, JOSEPH
 PAUNCE, SCIPIO, **, MSS, Bridgewater
 PAUPAUMHAM, CORNELIUS, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
 PAUTAUPEET/PATAUWANPEET/PAULAUWAUPEET, JACOB, Indian, MSS, killed in service, Stockbridge
 PEARCE, JOHN, Mashpee Indian, MSS, HBCM, CPAR, APESH, no residence given
 PEARCE/PEIRCE, PRINCE, African American ("complexion: black, 44 years old"), MSS, Dighton
 PEARCE, SQUIRE, **, MSS, Rehoboth
 PEARPOINT, JACK/JOCK, **, MSS, Cambridge?
 PEASE, HONYOST, **, MSS, Capt. Benjamin Hick's Co., Col. Goose Van Schaick's (1st New York Regt)
 PEASE, MICHAEL, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Nantucket
 PEAUGE, DAVID, Indian, PHM, Plymouth
 PEBODY/PEEBODY, ICK, "dark complexion," MSS, Rehoboth
 PECKHAM/PECKHUM/PECKUM, POMPEY, African American, MSS, Dartmouth
 PEENEY/ PENNEY/PERPEANEY, SIMON, Mashpee Indian, MSS, BLWt 1941-100, Mashpee

PEGIN/PEAGIN, ROBERT, Indian, MSS, PHM, DRM:174, Bridgewater
PELHAM, CATO, African American, MSS, Medford
PEMBLETON, CATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, volunteer on the ship "Deane," no residence given
PEPENA/PEPENO/POPPENY/PERPEANEY, SIMON, Indian, MSS, BLWt, GARWPF:3:2661, Sandwich
PEPENO/PEPERA/PEPENER, JOHN, **, MSS, seaman on the brigantine "Freedom," Sandwich/Eastham
PEPENER, SOLOMON, **, MSS, seaman on the brigantine "Freedom," no residence given
PEPOON, SILAS, Indian, Constable, MCO, Stockbridge
PEREGRINO, MANUEL, **, MSS, Boston [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.]
PERO/PEROW, PRINCE, **, MSS, Plymouth Co./Braintree/Hanover
PERRY, CAESAR, African American ("reported a Negro"), "a servant to Col. Gimot," "on a list of men who were entitled to honorary badges for faithful service – entitled to 1 & 2 stripes," MSS, Rehoboth & Taunton
PERRY, CUFF, African American, MSS, M881, CSP, Rochester
PETER, African American, MSS, no residence given
PETER, African American, MSS, no residence given
PETER, African American, MSS, Andover
PETER, African American, MSS, Dedham
PETER, African American, MSS, Lancaster
PETER, African American, MSS, WAL, MJE-1, Lee
PETER, African American, MSS, WAL, Plymouth
PETER, JOHN, African American, MSS, Worcester
PETER, JONATHAN, African American, MSS, Hanover
PETER, MOSES, Indian, deserted (*New England Chronicle/Independent Chronicle and Universal Advertiser*, March 20, 1777, v. 9, issue 448, p. 3)
PETER/PETERS, POMPEY, African American, MSS, S45062, Worcester Co.
PETER, PRINCE, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Northampton
PETERS, JOHN, Indian, MSS, Southwick
PETERS/PETIBUS, POMP, African American, MMP:28, Charlton
PETERS, POMP, African American, MMP:29, S45062, BLWt 110-100, WAL, Western
PETERS, POMP, African American, MSS, SBF, Charlton
PETERS, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Hampshire
PETTERS, POMP, African American, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:88
PETTIBONE, PRINCE, **, MSS, Southampton
PHILIPS/PHILLIPS, BOSTON, **, MSS, M881, Holden
PHILLIPS, JACK, **, MSS, seaman on the ship "Mars" and on the state ship "Tarter," no residence given
PHILLIS/PHILES, POMP/POMPEY, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, M881, GDR, Pepperell/Groton
PICKHORN, POMP, **, MSS, Dartmouth
PIERCE, PRINCE, African American, MSS, Dighton
PIERCE, TITUS, African American, MSS, Medford
PIERPONT, JACK, African American, petitioner to the General Court, patriotic service, PFM77
PITTMAN, WILLIAM, African American, PHM, Bridgewater
PITTS, BOSTON, African American, MSS, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:88, Boston
PLATITO, African American ("reported a Negro"), seaman on the sloop "Republic," MSS, no residence given
PLATO, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Bolton
POGNET/POGNIT/POGNOT/POQUET, JOSEPH, Indian, MSS, QUIN, CSP, Boston/Suffolk Co./Framingham
POGNET, ROBERT, Indian, MSS, no residence given
POCKNETS, JACOB, Mashpee Indian, MSS, Mashpee
POCKNETT/POCNUTT/POCONOT/POCCONOTT, SAMUEL, Indian, M881, no residence given
POCKNIT/POGNIT/POGNET, DANIEL/DAVID, Mashpee Indian, MSS, CPAR, APESH, DRM:174-175, CSP, Barnstable/ Mashpee

POGNIT/POCKNOT/POKNET, HOSEA, Mashpee Indian, MSS, HBCM, CPAR, M881, APESH, DRM:174-175, CSP, Mashpee

POGNIT/POCKNIT/POCKNETT/POCKENUT, JOSHUA, Mashpee Indian, MSS, HBCM, CPAR, M881, DRM:174-175, APESH, Framingham/Mashpee/Plymouth

POHTAUWAUPEET/POHTOHWAUPUT/PAHTOHWAUPUT, JACOB, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge

POLAINA, JOHN, African American, MMP:29, Waltham

POLLEY/POLLOY, QUASH/SQUASH, **, cook's mate on the Continental frigate "Deane," Boston

POMP, aka POMP ALLEN, African American, MSS, no residence given

POMP, African American, MSS+, no residence given

POMP, African American ("a Negro"), MSS, Danvers

POMP, African American, MSS, Sturbridge

POMP/POMPY/POMPEY/POMPE, CATO, African American, MSS, Deerfield

POMP, POLLAS/POWLAS, **, MSS, New Windsor

POMP, TITUS, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Stockbridge

POMPY, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Braintree

POMPY, ANDRES, African American, PHM, Bridgewater

PONCE, SCIPIO, **, MSS, M881, Bridgewater/Providence

POND, JOHN, African American, MSS, MMP:28, Northampton

POND/PONS, PETER, African American?/Indian?, MSS:12:536, DRM:174, Dartmouth

PONN, PETER, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Worcester Co.

PONNEE, SCIPIO, **, MSS, Boston

POOR/PORE, SALEM, African American, served at the Battle of Bunker Hill, 1775, MSS, QUIN, WAL, M881, BPC, PTRC1:78, DAL, Andover (later lived in Providence, Rhode Island)

POPOONUCK, EBENEZER, **, "reported died in the service," MSS, Pittsfield

PORISS, Indian, MSS, Lt. Andrew Gilman's Company of Indians, no residence given

PORTER, CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), MSS, SBF, QUIN, Andover

PORTER, NEPTUNE/NIP/NEPTUEN, **, MSS, M881, Boxford

PORTER, SCIPIO/SIPEO, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, M881, Wenham

POTAMEA, SILUS, African American, NYHS:1, MPRWR ("black Sutter" [sutler?]), no residence given

POTAMIA/POTAMI, TITUS, African American, MSS, QUIN, Stoneham

POTEIMA/POTAMIA/POTAMIE/POTAMY/POTAMYA/PUTAMY, JOHN, African American, MSS, Waltham/Stoneham

POTOMIA/POTAMIA/POTANA/POTYMY/PURTAMEY/PURTOMY, JOB, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, VRSTO, QUIN, Boston/ Stoneham/Cambridge/Menotomy

POTOMIA, TITUS, African American, QUIN, Stoneham

POTTER, PRINCE, **, MSS, Dartmouth

POWAREY/POWER, CAESAR, African American ("Negro man"), MSS; FCP:114, 121; Grafton

POWARS/POWER/POWERS, CAESAR/CEASAR/CESAR, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, M881, Franklin

POWARS/POWER(S), PRINCE, African American, MSS, M881, Grafton

POWERS, THOMAS, African American, SBF, no residence given

PRAT/PRATT, CAESAR, **, MSS, Amherst

PRATT, BRISTOL/BRISTER, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, M881, Malden

PRESCOT/PRESCOTT/PRESCUTT, FORTUNATUS, **, MSS, M881, Paxton

PRESCOTT/PRESCUT, CAESAR/CEASAR, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, QUIN, M881, DMR, Bedford

PRICE, JABEZ, African American, WAL, no residence given

PRICE, PETER, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Chesterfield

PRIME, QUASH, African American, M881, no residence given

PRIMOR, CATO, **, MSS, no residence given

PRIMOS, African American, ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Plymouth Co.

PRIMUS, African American, MSS, WAL, Middleton

PRIMUS, JEFFREY, **, MSS, collier and woodcutter, no residence given
PRINCE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Pittsfield?
PRINCE, African American, MSS, Amesbury
PRINCE, African American, MSS, QUIN, slave of Joshua Boylston, Brookline
PRINCE, African American, MSS, Suffolk Co.
PRINCE, African American, NMS:1, JPCM:678-679, Lexington
PRINCE, African American, MSS, York
PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), MSS, MJE-1, Pittsfield
PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Suffolk Co.
PRINCE, CAESAR, **, MSS, M881, no residence given
PRINCE, CATO, African American, MSS, S33514, M881, Essex Co.
PRINCE, EBENEZER, African American/Indian, MSS, Dartmouth
PRINCE, FESTUS, African American, MSS, MJE-2, Stockbridge
PRINCE, SALEM, African American ("Negro"), PIR, no residence given
PRINCE, SCOTIPEDE, African American, MSS, Mariner, Wellfleet
PROVIANDO, FERDINANDO, **, MSS, Boston, [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.]
PRUTHER, FORTIN, African American, MSS, Marblehead
PRUTT, CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, HBAM, Amherst
PRUTT, JOHN, African American, MSS, Pelham
PRUTT, LEVI, African American/Indian ("Mustere"), S33497, MSS, Hadley
PURTAMCY/PURTAMEY/PURTAMY, JOB, **, M881, no residence given
PUTMAN/PUTNAM, SCIPIO, **, Boston?
PUTNAM, PRIMUS, African American, MSS, M881, Lanesborough
PUTNUM, PRIMUS, African American, MSS, Lunenburg
QUACO/QUOKA, CAESAR, **, MSS, Concord
QUAGO, GEORGE, **, MSS, Boston
QUAM, CHARLIE, African American, BFN, Plymouth
QUAM, PRINCE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, seaman on the ship "Protector," no residence given
QUAM, SHARP, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, seaman on the ship "Protector," died in service, no residence given
QUAMHOS/QUAMHOUSE/QUAMHOUS, JAMES, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
QUAMM, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Plymouth
QUANDO, QUASH, African American, BFN, Plymouth
QUAPESH/QUAPISH, ALEXANDER, Indian, MSS, QUIN, NAT, Dedham/Natick
QUARQUO, THOMAS, **, MSS, seaman on the State Sloop *Winthrop*, no residence given
QUASH, **, MSS, Plymouth
QUASH, PHINEHAS/PRIMUS/PRIME, **, MSS, M881, Petersham
QUASH, QUOMOY/QUAMONY, African American, R18097, waiter to Col. Theodore Cotton, PHM, Plymouth
QUASMAS, JOHN, African American?, CBAN, M881, no residence given
QUAWCO, CAESAR, **, QUIN, Concord
QUINEGUOM, JOSEPH, **, MSS, no residence given
RAINEY, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Mariner, Salem
RALPH, CHARLES, Indian, MMP:29, JRAHA, Sandwich
RALPH, CHARLES, Indian/African American, MSS, Swanzey
RAND, JACK, African American, MMP:29, Medford
RAND, JACK, African American, MSS, S41092, Mystic
RAND, JACK/AUSTIN, African American, MSS, SBF, Woburn
RANDALL, ROBERT, African American, SBF, Virginia, Massachusetts, New Hampshire
RANDOL, JACK, **, MSS, no residence given
RANDOL, WATERMAN, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, seaman on the ship *Deane*, Malden

RANFREE, JOHN, African American, MSS, Malden
 RANKEN, DANIEL, African American, MSS, Pelham
 RANNEY, RICHARD, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
 RASARY/RAZARAY, CUFF, **, MSS, Abington
 RAWSON, CATO, African American, MSS, Braintree
 RAYMOND, CAESAR, African American, MSS, Beverly
 RAYMOND, POMP, **, MSS, Ticonderoga
 READ, WILLIAM, African American, MSS, Freetown
 REAVES, POMP, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Hatfield
 REAVES, POMP, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Rehoboth
 RECKARDS, JACK, **, MSS, no residence given
 REDINGTON, DANIEL, "Brown complexion," MMP:28, Wenham
 REDWOOD, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given
 REED, HEZEKIAH, African American, MSS, Hatfield
 REED, SIMEON, African American, MSS, Freetown
 REMMON, JAMES, African American, MSS, Falmouth
 REPNEY, ARABEL, "Brown complexion," MMP:28, Southampton
 REUBEN, African American, MSS, Brookefield
 REUBEN, African American, MSS, Lancaster
 REUBEN, SIMEON, Indian, MSS, Long Island
 REVES, POMP, **, MSS, Rehoboth
 RHODE/RHODES, LONDON, **, MSS, Windham
 RICHARD, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Plymouth
 RICHARD, DICK, **, MSS, Worcester
 RICHARD/RICHARDS, JUPITER, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, no residence given
 RICHARDS, ISHMAEL, Indian, MSS, Richmond
 RICHARDS/RECHARDS, JUPITER/JUBITER, African American, MSS, PHM, Bridgewater
 RICHARDS, PRINCE, African American, CPAR, East Bridgewater, 1790MA, 1820MA
 RICHARDS, SAMUEL, Indian? MSS (Roxbury), GH1793, Mashpee [It is not clear if the military record for the man in Roxbury is for the man with the same name in the 1793 Mashpee census.]
 RICHERSON, ALLEN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Andover
 RICHMOND, LONDON, **, MSS, Dighton
 RIGHT, COFFEE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS [Col. Ebenezer Sprout's Regt.], Middleborough
 RILY, WILLIAM, African American, MMP:29, Rochester
 RIMMON, JOB, African American, MSS, Mashpee
 RIMMON/RIMOND, JAMES, Mashpee Indian, HBCM, MSS, CPAR, APESS, Mashpee
 RIMMON/RIMOND, JOB, Mashpee Indian, MSS, CPAR, APESS, died in service, Mashpee/Sandwich/Middlesex Co.
 RIPLY, PRIMUS, **, MSS, Scituate/Hanover
 RIPPLE/RIPLEY, JOB, African American, MSS, W1487, BLWt 920-100, no residence given
 ROBBINS/ROBINS, CAESAR, **, MSS, Acton?
 ROBBINS, JOSHUA, Indian, MSS, Falmouth
 ROBBY, RICHARD, African American, MMP:29, Concord
 ROBERS, PTOLOMEW/PTOLOMY, **, M881, no residence given
 ROBERTS, CUFF, **, MSS, no residence given
 ROBERTS, FORTUNE, **, MSS, seaman on the brigantine "Hazard," no residence given
 ROBERTS, REUBEN, **, SBF, no residence given
 ROBIN/ROBEN, African American, MSS, SBF, Sandown
 ROBIN/ROBINES, SAMUEL, Indian, MSS (Middleborough), GH1793, Mashpee
 ROBINS, CESAR, African American, GDR, Groton
 ROBINSON, ISAAC, African American ("reported a slave to Capt. Brown"), MSS, Leicester
 ROBINSON, JACK, African American, SBF, Andover, Mass.
 ROBINSON/BABSON, LONDON, **, MSS, no residence given

ROBINSON, PETERS, African American, SBF, Newmarket & Gilmanton,
ROGER, ISAAC, Indian, M881, RDNV:1:110, deserted, Charlestown, R. I.
ROGER/ROGERS, LONDON, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Newbury
ROGERS, CATO, African American, Durham, SBF, MSS
ROGERS, CRISP, **, MSS, no residence given
ROGERS, PERLEY, African American, NOU, PEACH, Lancaster
ROMEO, African American, MSS, GAB, Marblehead
RONKOPORT, ABRAHAM, see KONKKAUPOT/KONKPOT, ABRAM/ABRAHAM
ROSE, TONY, African American, MSS, M881, PHM, Middleborough. See also: Rhode Island entry for this man.
ROSIER/ROSAREA/ROCERCY/ROSARY/ROZARO/ROZERY/ROSERCY/ROSEREY, CUFF, SR., African American, MSS, AIRT, Abington
ROSIER, CUFF, JR., African American, AIRT, Abington
ROSIER/ROSARRA/ROSEREY/ROSARY/ROSEREY/ROZERY, SILAS, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, AIRT, Abington
ROVARDIE/REVANDE, FERDINANCO, **, MSS, no residence given, [This man may have been of Iberian, Azorean, or African descent.]
ROWE, TONY, **, MSS, Littleton
ROYAL, SAMUEL, African American, MSS, deserted, Mystic
ROYAL, SILAS/RYAL VARNUM, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Dracut
RUGGLES/RUGLES, YORK, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Cambridge/Boston/Waltham
RUSSEL/RUSSELL, CAESAR, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, M881, Andover [Note: DAR established patriot]
RUSSELL, CATO, **, MSS, seaman on the State Ship *Tartar*, no residence given
RUSSELL, POMP, African American, MVBH:371, Charleston; later lived in Weld, Maine
RUSSELL, PRINCE, **, MSS, Dartmouth
RYALL, CAESAR, **, MSS, Stoughton?
SABBINS/SABENS/SABINS, ISAAC, **, M881 drummer 2nd Mass, no residence given
SABY, JONATHAN, African American, MSS, Mariner, Boston
SACHAMUS/SACHEMUS/SACHMUS/SECHEMIN/SECHEMUS, JEFFREY/JEFF, Indian ("reported an Indian"), MSS, Rochester/Freetown/Roxbury
SALEM, PETER, African American, served at the Battle of Bunker Hill, 1775, MSS, QUIN, BPC, BHAM, THFBH, NYRB, DMR, Framingham
SAMBO, African American, deserted (*Massachusetts Spy* (Worcester), June 25, 1778, v. 8, issue 373, p. 4; "belonging to the Continental Army."), Leicester
SAMBO, NEWPORT, African American, MSS, Leicester
SAMBO, THOMAS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Mariner, no residence given
SAMMS, EDWARD, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Springfield
SAMPSON, BENJAMIN, **, CSP, no residence given
SAMPSON, SETTO, **, CSP, no residence given
SAMPSON/SAMPSSON/SAMSON, STUDLEY, ("complexion: dark"), MSS, Duxbury, sailor on the brigantine *Dolphin*, no residence given
SAMPSON/SAMSON, NEHEMIAH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, PHM, Scituate
SAMS, CATO, **, MSS, no residence given
SAMSON, **, MSS, Stoughton
SANDS, EDWARD, African American ("colored"), W16148, SBF, no residence given
SANFORD, PHOENIX, **, MSS, Berkley
SANQUERQUOT, JOSEPH, Indian, Constable, WAL, Stockbridge
SANQUESQOT, JOSIAH, Indian, Selectman, SPP:76, WAL, no residence given
SAPAWAMKEN, JOHN, Indian, CSP, no residence given
SARRAGOSHAH, ___, **, MSS, "born: Marblehead," seaman on the ship *Franklin* [This name may be Zarragosa and the man perhaps of Iberian or African origin.]
SASH, MOSES, African American, MSS, NVSR, Cummington/Worthington
SAUQUESQUOT, JOSEPH, Indian, SPP, Stockbridge
SAUSONKHOK, AARON, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (2nd corporal in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
SAVAGE, JUBE, African American, SBF, MSS, Lincoln

SAYWARD, PRINCE, African American, W27467, no residence given
 SCHIAPUCH/SCHEEBUCK, JOHN, Indian, Constable, WAL, SPP:76, Stockbridge
 SCIPIO, African American, MSS, no residence given
 SCIPIO, African American, MSS, Middleton
 SCIPIO, ISAAC, **, MSS, "boy on brigantine *Hazard*," Plymouth
 SCIPIO, JOHN, **, MSS, Boston
 SCIPIO, SALEM, **, MSS, Woburn
 SCIPPEO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Littleton
 SCOTT, CAESAR/CEAZR, **, MSS, M881, Chesterfield/Hingham, died in service
 SCOTT, JOSEPH, African American, MSS, MMP:29, Hatfield
 SCOTT, PRINCE, **, MSS, Boston
 SEAPIT/SEPET/SEPIL/SEPIIT/SCEPIT, ISRAEL, **, MSS, Bridgewater
 SEASOR, THOMAS, **, M881, no residence given
 SECHEMUS, JEFFREY, Indian ("complexion: black, reported an Indian"), MSS, Roxbury
 SEENAH, JOSEPH, African American, MMP:28, Charlton
 SEENAH, STEPHEN/STEPNEY, African American, MSS, Charlton
 SEMOR, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Bridgewater
 SEPIT, ISRAEL, Indian, MSS, Bridgewater
 SEWARD, CATO, **, MSS, M881, Essex Co.
 SEWELL, ELIAS, African American, MSS, no residence given
 SEXTON, ABNER, African American, MMP:29, Westfield
 SHACTON, BARNABAS, African American ("complexion, black; reported a Negro"), MSS (mariner on the ship *Deane*), no residence given
 SHADOC/SHADOCK/SHADOOK, SHATTECK/SHATTUCK/SHDOCK, CATO, African American, MSS, Newburyport/Falmouth
 SHADWICK, CATO, **, MSS, Falmouth/Newbury
 SHARON, PETER, African American, MSS, Lincoln
 SHARP, African American, MSS, Mariner, Salem
 SHARP, **, MSS, Bridgewater
 SHARPER, African American, DRM:176, Gay Head, Martha's Vineyard
 SHASWELL, ANTHONY, **, QUIN, Charlestown
 SHATTUCK, CATO, African American, WAL, MVBH:371, later lived in Falmouth (Portland), Maine
 SHAW, SCIPIO, African American ("Negro"), MSS, QUIN, Danvers
 SHAWN/SHAUN, GEORGE, Mashpee Indian, MSS, HBCM, CPAR, APESS, no residence given
 SHEAKHEAKKAUWOH/SHUKHUKWAN, HENDRICK, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
 SHED, MARCUS, **, QUIN, Tewksbury
 SHEFFIELD, THOMAS, Indian, MSS, Mariner, no residence given
 SHELDON, PLINY, **, MSS, Southampton, fifer
 SHEPAWBWEENK, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge
 SHEPHERD, LEWIS, African American, W24944, MVBH:371, later lived in Falmouth (Portland), Maine
 SHERRON, PETER, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Middlesex Co.
 SHUPAUMWAUNHUN, DAVID, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge
 SILAS, African American ("reported a servant"), MSS, Leominster, no residence given
 SILAS, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Plymouth
 SILAS, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS (seaman or marine on the sloop *Tyranicide*), no residence given
 SIMMONS, SIP, African American? MSS, Danvers
 SIMON/SIMONDS, BENJAMIN, JR., Indian, PHM, BFN, MSS, Middleborough/Assawompsett
 SIMONS, JAMES, Indian, PHM, Plymouth
 SIMMONS, BENJAMIN, African American, MJE-2, Berkshire Co. [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot Colonel Benjamin Simmons from Williamstown, Berkshire Co., Mass, QUIN, Lincoln
 SISCO, FRANCIS, African American, MSS, Taunton

SLENSER, BRISTER, African American, petitioner to the General Court, patriotic service, PFM77
SMALL, NATHANIEL, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS:14:316, Gloucester
SMITH, CAESAR, African American? MSS, GH1793, GH1800, Plympton/Falmouth/Mashpee
SMITH, PELATIAH, African American, MSS, Palmer
SMITH, PRIMUS, **, MSS, Providence
SMITH, THOMAS, African American, MSS, MJE-1, Richmond
SMITH, THOMAS, African American, Mariner, MSS, SBF, QUIN, Chesterfield, N. H./Richmond, Mass.
SMITH, TOBY, **, MSS, no residence given
SNELL, GEORGE, African American, SBF, MSS, no residence given
SOCIDIX, JEFFREY, Indian? MSS:14:631, seaman on the sloop *Providence*, no residence given
SOLOMEN/SOLOMON/SOLOMEN, SCIPIO, African American? MSS:14:635, Bridgewater
SOLOMON, JOHN, Indian, MSS:14:636, Dartmouth
SOLOMONS/SOLOMON/SOLMON, SOLOMON, Indian? MSS:14:636, Richmond
SOMERSETT, CUFF, **, MSS, no residence given
SOODUCK, EPHRAIM, Indian, Natick, NAT
SOTO, MANUEL, **, MSS, Marblehead
SOUCSONKHOK, AARON, Indian, MSS:14:645, Stockbridge
SOUL, JOSIAH, aka JOHN METHRICKS, Indian, PHM, Plymouth/Rochester
SOWARD, CATO, **, MSS, Newbury
SOWOMOG, JETHRO, Indian, DRM:177, Falmouth and Martha's Vineyard
SPARGE/SPRAGUE, CUFF/CAFFE, African American, MSS, CSP, Rochester
SPEAN/SPEEN, JACOB, African American ("Negro"), MSS, QUIN, Natick/Sudbury, NAT
SPEIN, SAMUEL. **, MSS, No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
Hampshire Co. [The surname Spein sometime occurred among Native Americans in Southern New England.]
SPENCER, SHUBAEL, African American, MSS, Western
SPRAGUE, CAESAR, **, MSS, M881 (also Corps of Invalids in Continental Troops), Boston
SPRAGUE, CUFF, African American ("Negro servant of Dr. John Sprague"), MSS, Dedham
SPRAWHAK, TIMOTHY, **, M881, no residence given
SPYWOOD, NEHEMIAH, African American? MSS, CBAN, M881, Sherburne
SQUATPAN, TOMO, Indian, MSS, (private, Capt. Ambrose Bear's detachment of Indians), no residence given
SQUEYAH, DANIEL, Indian, MSS, no residence given
SQUIBB/SQUIBS, DEMPS, Mashpee Indian, HBCM, CPAR, APESS, no residence given
SQUINTOOP/SQUUNTROP, SAMUEL, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
SQUIRE, African American, HTHM, Hingham
SQUNKUNKUM, CARRILEAUS, Indian, MSS, Berkshire Co.
STACEY/STACY, OLIVER, African American, MSS, Belchertown
STAFFORD, PRIMUS, **, MSS, marine on the ship *General Putnam*, no residence given
STAFFORD, PRINCE, **, MSS, M881, Essex Co.
STARNS, EPHAIM, African American, MSS, New Ipswich
STEDMAN, CATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, QUIN, Cambridge
STEPNEY, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Barre/Worcester Co.
STEVENS, CUFF, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, seaman or marine on the sloop ('brigantine')
Tyannicide, no residence given
STEVENSON, JAMES, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Plymouth
STEWARD, CESAR, African American, PHM, Pembroke
STEWART, PELEG, African American/Indian ("Mulatto"), MSS, PHM, Rochester
STILLMAN, ROBIN, "complexion: dark," MSS, Sandisfield
STOAKHAM/STOKEHAM, JUSTUS, **, West Stockbridge
STONE, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Gloucester
STONE, ZUBAL, African American, MSS, Stow
STOREY/STORY, PRIMUS, **, Topsfield/Ipswich

STORM, JAMES, African American, MSS, MJE-1, Sheffield

STRANGE, JACK, **, MSS, no residence given

STUART, CHARLES, African American, NOU, PEACH, Lancaster

SUCCE/SUSSUCEE/SUSSUE/SUSSUSE/SUSSUSEE/SUSUCEE, FRANCES, Indian? MSS:14:241,263-264, Bolton/Harvard

SUCKAMUG/SUGARMUG/SHUGARMON/SUCKERMUG/SUGERMON/SUGERMUG/SUGERMOR/-SUGERMOR/SUGGAMOG/SUGMAG/SUGMUG, JOEL, African American, MSS, Bridgewater

SUCKONASH, MOSES, Indian, MSS, Bristol or Barnstable Co.

SUMERSETS/SUMERSETT/SUMMERSET, CUFF, **, MSS, Billerica?

SUMNER, NEWPORT, African American, petitioner to the General Court, patriotic service, PFM77

SUMNER, SAUL, African American, MSS, Spencer

SUNAX, WILLIAM, Indian? MSS:15:261, Suffolk Co.

SUNCOSON/SUNSCON, JAMES, Indian? MSS:14:261, 262, Barnstable Co.

SUNJUICE/SUNJUSE, ROBIN, **, MSS:14:261, Norwich

SUPPAWON/SUPPOSON/SUPPOSITION/SUSPASON/SOPPOSSEN, ABEL/ABIEL, Indian, MSS:14, RAP2 (private on the Connecticut armed sloop *American Revenue*), MSS, Pembroke/Barnstable or Plymouth Co.

SURCOMB/CIRCUM, CAESAR, **, MSS, Boston

SUSSEX/SUSSOX, ISAAC, Indian? MSS:14:263, Falmouth

SUTTON, PRINCE, African American ("reported a mulatto"), MSS, QUIN, WAL, M881, Woburn

SUTTON, Zeba, African American, PHM, Scituate

SWEAT/SWEATT/SWEET/ SWET/SWETT, CICERO/CISCERO, African American, MSS, S43189, SBF, Marblehead/Billerica-/Woburn

SWEATON/SWEETEN/SWEETON/SWEETING, CAESAR, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Bellingham

SWIFT, ISAAC, Indian, BLWt 1926-100, no residence given

SYMMES/SYMS, FORTUNE, **, MSS, "cook on brig *Hazard* and on State Ship *Protector*," no residence given

SYMONDS/SIMONS, POMP, African American ("Mulatto") and ("complexion: yellow"), MSS, Danvers

SYMONDS, SYP, **, MSS, Danvers/Marblehead

SYPHAX, CAREY, **, CSP, no residence given

SYPHAX, PRICE, **, M881, no residence given

TACKANASH/TUCKANASH, JOHN, Indian, RAP2

TALBERT/TOLBOT/TALBOT, ABRAHAM, African American, MVBH:370 [later lived in China, Maine]

TALBERT/TARBET/TARBETT/TARBIL/TARBIT/TARBOL/TARBOT, TOBY, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, MVBH:370 [father of Abraham], Bridgewater

TALBOT, CAESAR, "Other Free," MSS, Swansey/Dighton

TAMPUM, JOB, Indian, MSS, Mashpee

TANTOR/TAYUTER, STEPHEN, **; FCP:115, 117, drummer; Grafton

TARBIL, TOBY, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Bridgewater

TASH, OXFORD, African American, Newmarket, W16155, SBF

TASHARO, GEORGE, **, MSS, no residence given

TATTEN, ISAAC, African American, Lempster, SBF

TAUPAUPEET, PETER, Indian, M881, no residence given

TAY, JACK, see TOY, JACK

TAYLOR, PRINCE, African American ("complexion: black"), S42463, MSS, SBF, Lunenburg

TAYLOR/TAYLER, THOMAS, African American ("Negro"), MSS, Charlestown

TERRY, LONDON, see DERRY/DEREY, LONDON

TERRY, THOMAS, African American, MMP:29, Medford

TEW, URIAH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, deserted, Dighton

THARE, JACK, see BRIENT/BRIANT, JACK

THATCHER/THACHER, CAESAR, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Dorchester

THAUGOKEHEEK, MOSES, Indian, M881, no residence given

THISTLE, CESAR, African American, "lost at sea while serving as a privateer cook in the Revolution," CLH, Beverly

THISTLE, JETHRO, African American, CLH, MSS, Beverly
THOMAS, African American "Negro," MSS, ["a Negro to David Dean"], Dighton
THOMAS, African American, MSS, Westfield
THOMAS, BENJAMIN, Indian, MSS, Natick
THOMAS, BENJAMIN, Indian, NAT, Natick
THOMAS, CAESAR, **, MSS, no residence given
THOMAS, EDMUND, African American, MSS, Reading
THOMAS, JAMES, African American, MSS, Newburyport
THOMAS, MARGARET, "free person of color," GWPL, servant, no residence given
THOMAS, PETER, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Manchester
THOMAS, SCIPIO, **, MSS, Swansey
THOMPSON/THOMSON, CAESAR, African American, MSS, NAT, M881, Natick
THOMPSON, JACK/JOCK, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Kingston
THOMPSON, PRINCE, **, MSS, Leicester
THOMPSON, PRINCE, **, MSS, Paxton
THOMPSON, THOMAS, African American, SBF, Durham, N. H.
THONKPOTT, ABRAHAM, Indian, Constable, MCO, Stockbridge
TIGH, OXFORD, **, MSS, Newburyport
TILDEN/TILDREN, CUFF, African American, MSS, CSP, Hanover
TILE/TITE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Andover
TILER, JAMES, Indian, RAP2 (seaman on the Nantucket brig *Hanover*), Nantucket
TINDY, CUFF, aka CUFF COUSINS/COUSAND, African American, S33804, MSS, PEACH, GREE, Hopkinton/
Holliston/Lancaster
TING/TYNG, BOSTON, **, MSS, M881, Dunstable
TING, CORNWELL, **, MSS, Dunstable/Metheun
TING, ROBERT, **, MSS, Dunstable
TINGE, ADAM, **, MSS, musician, no residence given
TINGLE, JOHN, "Colored," HTLM, Lexington
TITUS, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, no residence given
TITUS, African American, "reported a servant to William Burt," MSS, Harvard
TITUS, African American, MSS, Capt. Edward Hurcum "sent his negro man Titus and is credited with 1 turn"
TITUS, African American, MSS, MJE-1, Pittsfield
TITUS, TIMOTHY, African American, MSS, Boston
TOB, MOSES, **, CSP, no residence given
TOBEY, African American, MSS, Andover
TOBIAS, JOB, Indian/African American, MSS, BLWt 1927-100, Barnstable
TOBY, ABSALOM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, M881, Harwich
TOBY, VERNON, **, CSP, no residence given
TOLBERT, TOBY, African American, PHM, Bridgewater
TOLBUT, CAESAR, **, MSS, "on brigantine *Freedom*," no residence given
TOM, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Berkshire Co.
TOM, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS (cook for sail and tent makers), no residence given
TOM, JAMES, Mashpee Indian, MSS, Mashpee
TOMASES, Indian, MSS "pay roll of a number of Indians under Lt. Andrew Gilman," no residence given
TOMPSON, GEOR, African American, MSS, Newbury
TOMS, CAESAR, **, MSS, "boy on brigantine *Tyannicide*," no residence given
TOMS, JUPITER, **, MSS, "seaman on brigantine *Tyannicide*," no residence given
TOMSON, JACK, African American, MSS, PHM, Kingston
TOMSON/TOMPSON, JOHN, ("complexion: brown"), MSS, Salem
TONY, MARK, **, M881, no residence given
TORBIT, TOBY, **, MSS, Bridgewater
TORREY, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Medford
TOUNGHAM, GIDEON, Mashpee Indian, MSS, no residence given
TOUPAUPEET, PETER, **, MSS, Sheffield
TOWNSAND/TOWNSEND, JETHRO, **, MSS, Chelsea; 1790MA (Woburn)

TOWNSEND, CUFFEY/CAFFEY, African American, MSS, M881, CSP, Boston
 TOWSEY, BENJAMIN, Indian, MSS, West Stockbridge
 TOY, JACK, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Woburn/Middlesex Co.
 TRAIN, PRIMUS, **, MSS, no residence given
 TRAIN, ROBERT, **, MSS, Stockbridge
 TRASSON, GEORGE, African American ("reported a mulatto"), MSS, Kent
 TRASY, PRINCE, **, MSS, Newburyport
 TREE, JUPITER, "Colored," HTLM, Lexington
 TROY, JOHN, African American, PHM, Bridgewater
 TUDOR/TUDA, CATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Lexington
 TUDOR, CAESAR, **, MSS, Boston
 TUFTS/TURFTS, CATO, African American, SBF, MSS, QUIN, Medford
 TUMPUM, GIDEON, Mashpee Indian, MSS, CPAR, APESH, Mashpee/Sandwich
 TURNER, ISHMAEL, African American (enslaved man of Seth Field), MSS, SBF, JHN, PVMA:1:483, Northfield
 TURNER/TUNER, PLATO, African American, MSS, S33832, M881, PHM, Plymouth
 TURNER, THOMAS, African American, MSS, Falmouth
 TUSNUCK, JACOB, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (1st corporal in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
 TUTTLE, ADAM, African American, MSS, Chelsea
 TUTTLE, ADAM, African American, MSS, Medford
 TUTTLE, TITUS/TITUS____, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Harvard
 TWILIGHT, ICHABOD, African American, SBF, MSS, Boston/Newburg
 TYNG, BOSTON, **, MSS, Dunstable
 TYNG, CORNWELL, **, MSS, Dunstable
 TYNG, PRIMUS, African American, RI0795, no residence given
 UHHAUNAUWANUMT, CAPTAIN SOLOMON, Indian, MSB, Stockbridge-Mohican
 UMPAUMUT, HENDRICK, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians),
 Stockbridge
 UMPH'Y, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881, no residence given
 UNCILLS/UNCLES, WILLIAM, **, MSS, drummer, Boston
 UNDERWOOD, CATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Needham/Natick
 UNKET/UNKETT/UNCKET, BENJAMIN, Indian ("reported an Indian"), MSS, PHM, Pembroke
 UPTON, CESAR, African American, MSS, Essex
 UPTON, JUBA/JUBE, African American, MSS, Danvers
 VAN HUFF, JOHN, African American, MSS, Richmond, Mass. & Kinderhook, N. Y.
 VANDOOSSEN/VANDOOSER, PRINCE, **, MSS, no residence given
 VARNON, JAMES, African American, MSS, Newbury, Mass. & Newport, R. I.
 VELSON, PLATO, **, MSS, crewman on the ship *Auror*, no residence given
 VIBRIGE/YBRIGE, DOMINA, **, MSS, boy on the brigantine *Independence*, Plymouth/Brookline [This man may
 have been of African, Iberian, or Azorean descent.]
 VOMHAVI, HENRIES, Indian, SUMN:387, no residence given
 VORCE, FRANCH, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, seaman on the ship *Pilgrim*, no residence
 given
 WADSWORTH, PRINCE, **, MSS, Sandwich/Plymouth
 WAIT, SAMBO, African American, MSS, marine on the brig *Hazard*, Suffolk Co.
 WALKER, MINGO, **, MSS, no residence given
 WALKER, POMP, **, MSS, private on the brigantine *Freedom*, no residence given
 WALKER, PRINCE/PRIMUS/PRENTICE, African American ("complexion: dark"), SBF, Andover/Amesbury
 WALLACE, CAESAR, "Man of colour," S43250, QUIN, Newbury
 WALLEE, POMP, **, MSS, Boston
 WALLIS/WALES, POMPEY/POMP, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, M881, Stoughton/Dedham
 WAMLEE, JAMES, African American, MSS, Dartmouth

WAMPEE/WOMPEE/WAMPA/WOOMPEE, JOHN, African American, MSS, M881, deserted (*New England Chronicle/Independent Chronicle & Universal Advertiser* (Boston), June 5, 1777, v. 9, issue 459, p. 4)
Medway

WAMPEE/WAMPEY, SAMUEL, **, MSS, Sandwich/Falmouth

WAMSQUAM/WAMSQUAN/WAMZQUAM/WORMAGURN, SOLOMON, ("complexion: dark"), MSS, NAT, drummer, M881, Needham

WANNEHNAUWEET/WAUNICHORUWEET, BENJAMIN, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge

WANNUTT/NORMETT/NORNELL/VEMOTT/VOMELL/VOMETT/WOMMETT, JOSEPH, **, MSS, Boston

WANT, POMP, ("complexion: dark"), MSS, landsman on the brig *Prospect*, Boston

WANTON, PRINCE, African American ("complexion: dark"), MSS, Berkley

WARD, CUDJO, African American, Patriotic Service, slave and servant of Governor Samuel Ward, DEN:109, 1790RI, Westerly

WARD, JACOB, African American, SBF, MSS, Springfield

WARD, JEPTHAH, African American, MSS, Salem

WARREN, MORDECAI, African American, MSS, Middleborough, Mass. & Amenia, N. Y.

WARREN, PETER, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Medfield

WARWICK/WARRICH, JOSEPH, African American ("Mulatto") and ("Indian"), MSS, PHM, Marshfield

WASHBURN, SALMON, African American, PHM, Bridgewater

WATERMAN, BENJAMIN, African American, MSS, Freetown

WATERMAN, ISRAEL, African American, MSS, Freetown

WATERMAN, SILAS, African American, MSS, Greenwich

WATERS, SCIPIO, African American? MSS, Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

WATTS, CHARLES, African American, MSS, Lynn

WAUMANKEY/WAUMANKY/WAMONKY/ WAUMOHHEWEH, ANDREW/ANDRES, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge

WAUNECHNAUWEET, BENAJAMIN, Indian, M881, no residence given

WAUPEEK/WAUPICK/WAYPICK, ISAAC, Indian, MSS, M881, Stockbridge

WAURVAUMANT, DANIEL, Indian, MSS, Stockbridge

WAUTAUNKAUWOT/WAUTONKAUWOT, HENDRICK, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge

WAUTONQUAT, TIMOTHY, **, MSS, Stockbridge

WAUWAUMPEQUUNAUNT/WAUVAUMPEQUEMNANT/WAUWAUMPEQUINNAUNT/WAUWAUPU- QUENONT/WAUWAMPEGUNT, DANIEL, Indian, Soldier, MSB:198, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge

WAY, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, South Hadley

WAY, RALPH, "Other Free," MSS, 1800MA, Hadley

WEAOUMP/WEAUMP/WEAUOMP/WEYUMP, DAVID, Indian, M881, no residence given

WEARE, SCIPIO, **, MSS, Andover

WEBB, JOHN, African American, MSS, SBF, no residence given

WEBB, JOHN, African American, MSS, Stoneham

WEBB, PRIMUS, African American, MA188:134-136, soldier, Salem

WEBBSTER, PRIME, **, MSS, Dartmouth

WEBQUISH//WEBSQUISH/WEPQUISH, FRANCIS, Mashpee Indian, MSS, HBCM, CPAR, APESS, Sandwich

WELDING, BOSTON, **, MSS, Worcester

WELF, SAMUEL JAMES, African American, MSS, West Springfield

WELLINGTON, POMP, African American, MSS, Cambridge

WELLS, PRINCE, **, MSS, seaman ship *Protector*, no residence given

WENAUMPEH/ WENAUPEH/WENAUMPEN, ISAAC, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge

WENAUMPEH, JACOB, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge

WENCH, CHARLES, African American, MSS, Framingham

WERCK, CHARLES, African American, MMP:29, Framingham [May be same as the preceding.]

WETHERBEE/WEATHERBEE, CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, GDR, Stow/Groton
 WEYUMP, DAVID, African American, MSS, Marlborough
 WHEATLEY, PHILLIS, African American, (wrote a patriotic poem complimenting Gen. George Washington),
 PWBAR, GWPW [The literature on Philis Wheatley is extensive.]
 WHEATLEY/WHEATLY/WHELLEY, PRINCE, **, MSS, M881, Suffolk Co.
 WHEELER, FORTUNATUS, **, MSS, Marlborough
 WHEELER, JOHN, African American, W14148, Belchertown
 WHELLEN, BOSTON, **, MSS, no residence given
 WHENUPPUSEK/WHENUPPAUSUK, CORNELIUS, **, MSS, M881, Sheffield
 WHITCOMBE, PETER, African American, MSS, New Braintree
 WHITE, ARCHELAUS, African American, S43299, SBF, Plaistow, N. H.
 WHITE, BOSTON, **, MSS, no residence given
 WHITE, CAESAR, **, MSS, no residence given, seaman on the State sloop *Winthrop*
 WHITE, LEVI, African American, SBF, MSS, Lancaster?
 WHITE, PETER, African American, HGC, Brookline
 WHITE, PLINY, **, MSS, Hampshire and Worcester Co.
 WHITE, REUBEN, African American, MSS, WFH, Dighton
 WHITE, SUNDARY, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS (seaman on the frigate *Boston* and on the ship
Protector), no residence given
 WHITE, TOBY, **, MSS, South Hadley
 WHITEMORE/WHITMORE/WHITTERMORE/WHITMORE, CUFF, aka CARTWRIGHT/DE CARTERET,
 African American ("reported a Negro"), Baker, MSS, S33896, QUIN, TJFBH, Cambridge/Arlington/
 Ipswich/res. Dartmouth
 WHITENEY/WHITNEY, CASE, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, PEACH, Lancaster
 WHITIMON/WHITMAN, PRINCE, **, MSS, Dartmouth
 WHITING, PRINCE, **, MSS, Suffolk Co.
 WHITNEY, ROBERT, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge
 WHOMPEG/WHOMPIG, SAMUEL, **, MSS, Falmouth
 WICKET, OBED/OBADIAH, Indian, S34535, MSS, Sandwich
 WICKHAM/WICKUMS, ISAAC, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"; Mashpee Indian), S34534, BLWt 5277 and 906-100,
 MSS, PHM, DRM:173, Pembroke/Marshpee
 WIER, SCIPIO, **, MSS, Roxbury
 WIGGIN, COCKER/COOKER, African American, Stratham, N. H.
 WILKINS, SAMBO, **, MSS, no residence given
 WILL, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Oxford
 WILLARD, PETER, African American, MSS, Marlborough
 WILLIAMS, BENONI, African American, MSS, Dighton
 WILLIAMS, ISAAC, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, Dedham
 WILLIAMS, JOHN, Indian, MMP:29, PHM, Kingston
 WILLIAMS, PLATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Mariner, no residence given
 WILLIAMS, POMP/POMPEY/POMPH, African American, MSS, Sandwich/Falmouth
 WILLIAMS, PRINCE, **, MSS, Boston/Sandwich
 WILLIAMS, PRINCE, **, MSS, Weston
 WILLIAMS, PRINCE, **, MSS, seaman on the sloop *Providence*, also a marine on board the ship *Alfred*, no town
 given
 WILLIAMS, URIAH, African American, MSS, Berwick
 WILLIAMS, URIAH, African American, PHM, Middleborough
 WILLINGTON, POMP, African American, MSS, Middlesex Co.
 WILLS, LONDON, **, MSS, seaman on the State brig *Hazard*, Boston
 WILLSON/WILSON, MYRICK, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MSS, no residence given
 WILSON, DICK, **, MSS, Lincoln
 WIMAN, CAESAR, **, MSS, Woburn
 WIND, THOMAS, Indian, MSS, MMP:11 (private in Capt. William Goodrich's Co. of Indians), Stockbridge

WINDSOR/WINSOR, CUFF, **, MSS, no residence given
WINGFIELD, NEPHENE, African American ("complexion: black"), gentleman soldier, MSS, Boston
WINSLOW, JAMAICA, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, Freetown
WINSLOW, PETER, African American ("reported as a Negro"), MSS, Dighton
WINSOR, ANTHONY, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Freetown
WINSOR/WINSOUR, DUTY, **, MSS, Rehoboth
WITE, ABIJAH, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Monson
WITHEREL/WITHERELL/WITHERLY/WITHREL/WITHRELL, PRINCE, **, MSS, Taunton/Plymouth
Co.
WITT/WITTES, SCIPIO, African American ("complexion: black"), "reported a servant to Maj. Rice," MSS,
Brookfield
WNAUMPEY/WNAUPEEK/WNUNPEY/WUNAUMPEE, ISAAC, Indian ("reported an Indian"), MSS,
Watertown/Stockbridge
WOBBIN/WOBBON/WOBEN, JOHN, African American, MSS, Conway/Worcester Co./Petersham
WOLLIS, POMPEY, **, MSS, Boston
WONTON, PRINCE, **, MSS, no residence given
WOOD, ASAHEL, African American ("Negro"), S33947, QUIN, MSS, Hatfield/Hampshire Co.
WOOD, CATO, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, SBF, M881, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:89,
CRS, Ipswich
WOOD, CATO, African American, MSS, QUIN, WAL, GREE, Charlestown
WOOD, CUFF, African American, Seaman, SBF, QUIN, marine on Frigate *Boston*, ANOM:89, Charlestown
WOOD, EBER/ALLIS, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Hatfield
WOOD/WOODS, PRIMUS/PRIMOS, African American, MSS, M881, Bridgewater
WOODARD/WOODWORTH, TOPSAL/TOPSAIL, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, NOU,
PEACH, Lancaster
WOODBURY/WOODBRY/WOODBRRY, PRINCE, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS,
cook on the ship *Resource*, Beverly
WOODWARD, POMPEY, African American, W4867, BLWt 26731-160-55, SBF, no residence given
WORD, SAMUEL, Indian, PHM, Bridgewater
WORTON, TOBIAS/BACCHUS/BACKUS, African American ("African"), QUIN, Newburyport
WRENTHAM, PRINCE, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Wrentham
WYATT, NERO, **, MSS, no residence given
WYMAN, CAESAR, African American, MSS, M881, Reading
WYMAN, CATO, African American ("complexion: black"), MSS, MMP:29, Woburn
WYMON, POMPE, **, MSS, Woburn
YARNEY, SAMBO, **, MSS, no residence given
YOKUN/YOUKON, TIMOTHY, Indian, Soldier, MSS, MSB:198, MMP:11 (1st sergeant in Capt. William
Goodrich's Company of Indians), Stockbridge
YORK, LIVY/LEVI, **, MSS, marine on the *Lincoln Galley*, no residence given
YOUNG, JOSEPH, African American, MMP:29, Amherst, no residence given
ZEBULON, Indian, MSS, Hampshire Co.
ZON/XONE/ZOR, LEWIS, Indian ("reported an Indian"), MSS, Rehoboth, Swansey, & Freetown

MASSACHUSETTS SOLDIERS AND SAILORS DESCRIBED WITH "BROWN" COMPLEXIONS

Throughout the monumental publication *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution*, one will notice descriptions of men having a "brown complexion." Such a color descriptor may or may not indicate that this individual was of African or Indian descent, but without further proof it is impossible to say one way or the other. Given the vagaries of these uses of color from the eighteenth century, modern researchers cannot definitively state that such a description from over 225 years ago means the same as it does now.

In surveying the vast quantities of records that have been studied during this long project, the use of specific colors to describe an individual is usually the observation of a "white" man describing another man and trying to create distinctions between individuals. Because *specific and designated* terms such as "Negro," "mulatto," "mustee," "black man," etc., were used to describe individuals of African descent or partial African descent, the use of terms such as "ruddy," "sandy," "light," "dark," etc. usually refers to someone of European descent in an attempt to describe better the variations in skin tone lumped together by some as "white." One likely explanation for the use of "light" and "dark" in descriptions of the same man in many records in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* is that the observer was noting the shade of another "white" man's skin during different seasons when exposure to the sun or lack thereof would result in a change in skin tone. Such descriptions as "light" and "dark" often appear in the same record for the same man in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors*.

Similarly, one "white" man exposed to the sun for long periods of time often tans to a "brown" complexion while another may turn bright red from sunburn. Such variations in Caucasian skin tones must also be taken into account when studying older records and cannot be dismissed out of hand. These possibilities only add to the confusion when attempting to interpret eighteenth-century sources and lead to the requirement for further documentation to be located.

We include here the following names of men listed in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* as having brown complexion, and separate from the preceding list, because either we have determined that they were of European descent using existing records from their places of residence or we have not been able to find any other information about them. The DAR would appreciate receiving documentation relating to the ethnicity of any of these men from interested readers.

The notation in the following listings, "No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution" results from searches of census records for the years 1790 to 1850. Variations in spellings of surnames were also checked. Indexes and online versions of pension records were also examined. The vital records on <www.newenglandancestors.org> were checked for more information regarding each man. If descriptions provided in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* listed the birthplace, the vital records book for that particular town was checked for further information on this individual.

ANGERSBACH/ANGERSBACK, JOHN. Boston. No census, no pension or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution. The surname suggests that he was likely of German origin.

ARMSTRONG, JOHN. Boston. The 1790 census for Massachusetts lists only one John Armstrong, and he was white and a resident of Boston.

AVARY, TIMOTHY. Temple. Died 7 August 1775, 21 years old. No further information found.

AVREY, DAVID. New Ipswich, New Hampshire. In the 1790 census there are two men with the name David Avery in New Hampshire, both white. Townsend, Massachusetts Vital Records: David Avery, b. 4 August 1737.

BADGER, JOHN. Boston. The 1790 census for Boston lists a man with this name as white.

BAKER, JOHN. There are twenty-four men with this name listed in the 1790 Massachusetts census.

- BALLARD, EBENEZER. Boston. There is no man with this name in the 1790 census of Massachusetts. An Ebenezer Ballard does appear in the 1800 census of Haverhill, Massachusetts as white.
- BARRETT, THOMAS. Boston. The three men with this name in the 1790 Massachusetts census are listed as white. In addition one of these men was a Revolutionary War pensioner (W679; BLWT 3869-160-55. These sources do not give a skin color for the pensioner.)
- BARTLEY, JOHN. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution in Massachusetts. There is a John Bartley in New York in the 1800-1820 censuses, and he is listed as white.
- BASS, SAMUEL. Boston. There are four men with this name in the 1790 Massachusetts census living in Boston, and they are all listed as white.
- BAYLEY/BAILEY, JAMES. Woolwich [Lincoln Co., Maine]. No man with this name appears in the 1790-1810 censuses in this area. Everyone with this name in Lincoln Co. in the census is listed as white.
- BENNETT, WILLIAM. Boston. The only man with this name in the 1790 census for Boston is listed as white.
- BICKNALL/BICKNELL, SAMUEL. Hingham. There is a Samuel Bicknell in the 1810 census in Plymouth Co., Massachusetts, who is listed as white. There are several men with the name Samuel Bicknell listed in Rhode Island vital records.
- BIRD, EDWARD. Boston. Two white men with this name appear in the 1790 census for Boston, and only one man with this name appears in the 1800 and 1810 censuses and is listed as white.
- BLANBAN, SAMUEL. West Springfield. No further information has been found on this man.
- BLISS, THEODORE. Boston. The 1790 census listed only one man with this name in Boston as white.
- BLUNT, JONATHAN. Palmer. Pension S44634 does not give a color. He is living in Genesee Co., New York, in the 1820 census and is listed as white.
- BOOTH, ROBERT. Boston. Booth appears in MSS, and his complexion is given as both "red" and "brown." These comments are not sufficient information to classify him as American Indian or African American.
- BOYINGTON, JACOB. Watertown. Complexion given as "light" and "brown." There is no subsequent census record for a man with this name in Massachusetts.
- BRADFORD, SAMUEL. Plymouth. The only man with this name in Plymouth in the 1790-1810 censuses is listed as white.
- BREED, JOHN. Packersfield, N. H. Pension S12344 does not give a color. In the 1790 census for this town, the only man with this name was white.
- BREEDER, SAMUEL. Temple. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- BRIDGE, SAMUEL. Kittery [York Co., Maine] There is no census information for Samuel Bridge in Maine, but there are three men with the same name in Massachusetts in the 1790 census. All three are listed as white.
- BROADBECK, MICHAEL. Boston. MSS: "Complexion: black. Nationality: German."
- BROWN, JOHN (2). Boston. There are five men with this name listed in the 1790 census. One is listed as "other free person." One of the men listed in MSS: "occupation: "gentleman soldier." No pension.
- BROWN, NATH. Salem. MSS: "2nd mate on the brig *Union*." No pension. There are fourteen Nath(anial) Browns in the 1790 census in Massachusetts.
- BROWN, RICHARD. Boston. No 1790 census record. No pension.
- BROWN, SAMUEL. Boston. There were two men listed in the 1790 census for Boston, and both were white.
- BRYANT, JAMES. Boston. The 1790 census for Boston listed one white man with this name.
- BURCHHARDT/BURKHARDT, GEORGE. Boston. No census records. The surname suggests that this man was German.
- BURHANS, EDWARD. Ulster Co., N. Y., Pension W16876 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. His widow was in the 1810 census in Roxbury, Delaware Co., New York, and was white.
- BUTTERIE, EDWARD. Grafton. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- CALERVAN, MICHAEL. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- CAMBRIDGE, CHARLES. Boston. The only man with this name in the 1790 and 1800 censuses was listed as white.
- CARRELL, JOHN. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CARROL, MORRIS. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CASSIDY/CASSADY/CASSIDAY, ANDREW. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CATO, HENRY. Barre. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CAVENDER, JOHN. Littleton. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CHACE/CHASE, DAVID. Harwich. No pension. There are over fifteen census entries for men with the same name in 1790. There are over 20 entries in the Harwich vital records for a David Chase/Chace. None of these sources reveals a color. The absence of a color descriptor in the vital records usually means the person was of European descent.

CHANDLER, SAMUEL. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CHAPER, WILLIAM. Marblehead. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CHAPPEL, SAMUEL (alias SAMUEL JONES)

CHURCHWED/CHURCHWARD, ARTHUR. Temple. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CLARK, GEORGE. Boston. There are three men in the 1790 census in the state of Massachusetts with this name, and they were all listed as white.

CLARY, JOB. Sunderland. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CLEMENTS, SAMUEL. Berwick [Maine]. The 1790 census for Berwick only lists one white man with this name.

COLEMAN, WILLIAM. Ipswich. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

COLLINGS, JAMES. Boston. The 1800 and 1810 censuses list a James Collings in Massachusetts as white.

COLLINS, DANIEL. Boston. No pension. The 1790 census for Boston listed one man with this name as white.

COLMAN, STEPHEN. Ipswich. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

COLTON, EDWARD. Wilbraham. No pension. The 1790 census for Wilbraham lists one man with this name as white.

CONDON, PATRICK. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

COOPER, THOMAS. Boston. No man with this name appears in the census for Boston until 1820 census. That census lists that man under "other Free Persons" with no age information (of course) for comparison.

COREY, EDMUND. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CRAFTS, GEORGE. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CREIGER/GRAGER, JOHN. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

CUSHING, REGEMMELECH. Braintree. Pension S34726 does not give a color, and the vital records for Braintree do not reveal one either.

CUTTER, BENJAMIN. New Ipswich, N. H. Pension W18987 does not give a color. No census records found.

DAMON, EBENEZER. No further information found on this man.

DAVENPORT, JAMES. Dorchester. Pension S34304 does not give a color descriptor for the pensioner.

DAVIS, ELIJAH. New Ipswich, N. H. There are two entries for men named Elisha Davis in the Concord vital records: Elijah Davis, b. 26 March 1746, Concord. Elisha Davis, b. 22 August 1747, Concord.

DAWSON, JOHN. Boston. No census or pension.

DENNISON, PRINCE. New Windsor, N. Y. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

DEWEY, GIDEON. Conway. Pension W1155 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. His widow is in Canandaigua, Ontario Co., New York, in the 1860 census and is listed as white.

- DINSMORE, ABRAHAM. Temple, N. H. Pension S12777 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1790 census he is listed as white in Reading, Windsor Co., Vermont.
- DONOHEW/DONOHUE, ELISHA. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- DOUBLEDAY, BENJAMIN. Boston. Pension BLWT1829-100 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. By 1790, Benjamin Doubleday is deceased, but his wife, Mary, is listed as white in the 1790 and 1800 census in Newport, Newport Co., Rhode Island.
- DUMOND/DU MOND, PETER. Ulster Co., New York. A Peter Dumond is listed in the 1790 census as white living in Kingston Township, Ulster Co., New York.
- DURHAM, NICHOLAS. Leominster. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- EDDY, CALEB. Providence, R. I. Pension S39485 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1790 census, he was living in Scituate, Providence, Rhode Island and described as white.
- ENGLISH, JOHN. Boston. No census. No pension. Five marriages appear for men with this name in Boston with no colors given.
- ENTWISHILL/ENTWISTLE, EDMUND. MSS: "2nd corporal; occupation: gentlemen soldier." No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- FIFFER, WILLIAM. Ulster Co., New York. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- FILSINGHAM/FILZHINGHAM, JOSEPH/ANDREW JOSEPH. Boston. MSS. Appearance also listed as "light" in MSS.
- FITCH, ZABDIEL. Boston. No census or pension listed. Boston vital records lists a Zabdiel Fitch born in 1736, but no color is given.
- FOUGETTE, JULIAN. Boston. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution. The surname suggests that he was either French or French Canadian.
- FOVELL, FRANCIS. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- FOWLE, JOHN. Boston. There are four 1790 census entries for a John Fowle in Massachusetts, and all four are listed as white.
- FRANCES/FRANCIS, JOSEPH. Boston. No pension. No vital records. The 1790 census for Boston lists one man with this name as white.
- FRANKS, DAVID SALSBERY. Boston. Also given as Philadelphia. Pension BLWT742-400 (Aid de Camp) does not give a color.
- GALLEY, JOHN. Dedham. His complexion is described as "light" twice in the MSS entry as well as brown.
- GARDNER, JONATHAN. Salem. In the 1790 census, he is listed as white and living in Salem, Essex Co., Massachusetts.
- GAY, JOSEPH. Hopkinton. Land warrant 4274 is left to heir, Jonathan Gay. No census or vital records were located.
- GIGUEL, WILL. Needham. No definitive census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- GOMEY, JOHN. MSS lists this man as "Portuguese."
- GOOD, ROBERT. Beverly. No pension or vital records could be found for this man in Beverly.
- GORDON, THOMAS. Boston. No definitive census, pension or vital records appear for his man after the Revolution.
- GOSS, THOMAS. Salem. The only man listed in the 1790 census for Salem with this name was white.
- GRANGER, FREDERICK. West Springfield. Pension S32769/BLWT7-100 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1810 census he is listed as white.
- GRAY, EDWARD. Boston. In the 1790 census there is an Edward Gray living in Boston who is listed as white. In the 1810 census there are two Edward Grays' living in Boston, who are listed as white.
- GREACE/GRAVE, JAMES. Boston. No definitive pension, census, or vital records appear for this man in Boston, Massachusetts.
- GREEN, JOHN. Boston. The 1790 census lists a John Green, white, living in Boston.
- GREEN, JOHN, JR. Boston. The 1790 census lists a John Green, Jr., white, living in Boston.

- GREEN, RICHARD. Suffolk Co. There is an entry in the 1790 and 1810 census that lists Richard Green as white and living in Boston.
- GREEN, SAMUEL. Boston. Pension R4269 and W14814 does not give a color. There was a Samuel Green living in Boston in the 1790 census, who was listed as white.
- GREEN, THOMAS. Boston. The 1790 census for Boston, lists him as white.
- GRIFFITH, JOHN, JR. Boston. The 1790 census for Boston, lists him as white.
- HALL, DANIEL. New Ipswich, N. H. Listed as a Pensioner in Berkshire Co., Mass., in 1810 and 1832 and as white.
- HAMLEN, AFRICA. Pembroke. Hamlen was white. He had brothers named Europe and Asia.
- HANDERSON, DAVID. Hampshire Co. No census. There are pensioners in states other than Massachusetts with this name.
- HANDRICKS/HENDRICKS, JOHANNES. Kingston, R. I. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- HANSCOMB, STEPHEN. Springfield. Pension W24401 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1790 census, a man with this name is listed as white in Kittery, York Co., Maine.
- HANSON, ISAAC. Berwick, York Co. In the 1790 census for Berwick, a man with this name is listed as white.
- HAPPY/HOBBE, JOHN GEORGE. Ulster Co., N. Y. Pension W17047 does not give a skin color for the pensioner.
- HARDY, JOSHUA. Boston. This man's complexion also given as "light" in the same record in MSS. Pension W21277 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. The pension states that in 1818, Joshua Hardy is living in Suffolk Co., Massachusetts. There are two in the Suffolk Co., Massachusetts area in the 1810 census, and both are listed as white.
- HASTON, BERNHARDT, CHRIST' O. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- HAWKINS, ROBERT. Boston. No pension. There was a Robert Hawkins living in Brookhaven, Suffolk Co., Massachusetts in the 1790 and 1800 census and listed as white.
- HAYDEN, EBENEZER. Stoughton. In the 1800 census he is listed as white in Stoughton, Norfolk Co.
- HENDERSON, WILLIAM. Danvers. MSS lists hair and complexion also as "light" in the same record.
- HENLEY, JOHN. Boston. He is listed in the 1790 census in Boston as white.
- HILL, JOHN. Suffolk Co. In the 1790 census in Boston, he is listed as white.
- HINKLEY, EBENEZER. Boston. No pension. In the 1790 census, there is an Ebenezer Hinkley in Maine who is listed as white, and one in Massachusetts listed as white.
- HODGKINS, JOSEPH. Great Barrington. Born: London, Great Britain. In the 1790 census for Massachusetts, a Joseph Hodgkins is listed as white. In Maine in 1790, there are two men with the name, and both are recorded as white. In the 1800 census there are three men with this name listed as white living in Massachusetts. No pension has been found.
- HODGKINS, MOSES. Ipswich. Ipswich Vital records: Moses, baptized 8 June 1760 (no color given). No pension has been found.
- HOLLAN, REUBEN, Great Barrington. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- HOLLES, EBENEZER. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- HOLLOWAY, SAMUEL. Pembroke. No census (in Massachusetts) pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- HOLMES, EBENEZER. Plymouth. In the 1790 census for Plymouth, Ebenezer Holmes is listed as white.
- HUBBARD, JOSHUA. Boston. In the 1790 census, there is one Joshua Hubbard in Massachusetts, and he is listed as white. There is also a man with this name listed as white in the 1800 census in Massachusetts.
- HUCHENS, SAMUEL. Temple, N. H. *MSS*: Described as having "blue" eyes. *MSS*: Complexion: brown; occupation: carpenter; birthplace: Concord. A061236
- HUNTER, PETER. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- HUNTLEY, NOAH. Suffolk Co. No census or pension for this man after the Revolution. A Noah Huntley is mentioned in "John Huntley and Descendants" in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 101:1 (January 1947), 57.
- HUTTER, JOHN. Boston. There is no pension or census information for this man. There are several entries for a John Hutter in the Boston Vital records for births and marriages, but none give a skin color.

- INDICOTT/ENDICOTT, JAMES. Boston. No pension. In the 1790 and 1810 census, there is a James Endicott in Massachusetts and is listed as white. In the 1790-1800 censuses in Connecticut there is a James Indicott that is listed as white.
- INGALS, JAMES. Middlesex Co. Pension S32882 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1790-1810 censuses there is a James Ingals living in Middlesex Co., and he is listed as white.
- IRWIN/ERWIN, ROBERT. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- JACOBS, JAMES. Worcester. No pension. There are no entries for James Jacobs in the 1790 census in Worcester Co, Massachusetts. In 1790-1820 censuses there is a James Jacobs in Scituate, Plymouth Co., Massachusetts, who is listed as white.
- JAMES, WILLIAM. Salem. No pension. There are no entries for this man in the 1790 census in Massachusetts. In the 1800 census there are two men with this name in Massachusetts, and both are listed as white.
- JENNISON/JEMISON, NATHANIEL. Suffolk Co. No pension. In *Massachusetts History* edited by Justin Windsor, the case of Nathaniel Jennison for attempting to hold a "negro" (Quock Walker) as a slave in Massachusetts, in 1781, is discussed. The Nathaniel Jenisson in this case is listed in the 1790 census in Barre, Worcester Co., Massachusetts as white and also in the 1810 census in the same area. Vital records for Barre list Nathaniel's marriage to Isabel Caldwell in 1769.
- JENNISON, WILLIAM. Boston. No pension. There are two William Jennisons' in the 1790 and 1800 census in Worcester Co., Massachusetts, and both are listed as white.
- JEPSON, JOHN. Boston. He is listed as white in the 1790 census in Boston.
- JOB, JEREMIAH. Barre. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- JOHNS, SAMUEL. Grafton. In the 1790 census, there are several Johns, but none in Grafton.
- JOHNSON, WILLIAM. Newport/Lanesborough. Further information for this man in this area could not be found.
- JOHNSTON, WILLIAM. Salem. There are several men with this name listed in the Salem vital records, and none were clearly identifiable as the man in MSS.
- JONES, JEREMIAH. Boston. No pension. In the 1790 census, there is a Jeremiah Jones listed as white in Plymouth Co., Massachusetts.
- JONES/CHAPPEL, SAMUEL. Boston. No pension or other information on this man has been found.
- JONES, WILLIAM. Boston. This may be the same person in Pension R5736, but this pension does not give a skin color for the pensioner.
- JORDON, JOHN. Born Ireland; complexion black, listed as Irish for nationality.
- KIDDER, WILLIAM. Temple, N. H. In the 1800 and 1810 censuses, a man with this name was listed as living in New Hampshire and was white.
- KING, BENJAMIN. Mason, NH. MSS: This man is described as having "blue" eyes. *Worchester Vital Records*: b.25 March 1722, s. of Peter and Elizabeth, page 157. MSS: Complexion: brown; eyes: blue; occupation: farmer; birthplace: Worcester.
- KING, CHARLES. Needham. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man in Needham after the Revolution.
- KING, JOHN. Dorchester. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- KNIGHTS, GEORGE. Salem. No census or pension. Salem Vital records: George Knights, b. 1745, gives no color information.
- KNOX, JOHN. Boston. There are four men named John Knox in Massachusetts in the 1790 census, and they are all listed as white.
- LAW, BENJAMIN. Cape Ann. No census, pension, or records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- LAWRANCE, JOHN. Walpole. No census or pension. His birth is listed in the Walpole Vital Records, b. 8 May 1764 but with no color description given.
- LEAVITT, JOTHAM. Suffolk Co. In the 1790 census in Boston, he is listed as white.
- LEE, JOHN. Newburyport, Essex Co. All men of this name listed as white in the 1790 Essex Co. census.
- LEFOUNT, JOHN. Salem. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- LEMON/LEMMON, JOHN. From Pennsylvania. No pension. In Essex Co., Massachusetts in 1790 and 1800 census, the men listed with this name are both listed as white.

LEWIS, JOHN. Boston. Pension W15028 does not list a skin color for the pensioner. In that pension he is listed as living in 1792 in Boston. In the 1790 census there are three men with this name living in Boston, and they are all listed as white.

LOTHROP, TOM. Barnstable. No pension. There are two men with this name in the 1790 census in Massachusetts and all are listed as white. There is one man with this name in Massachusetts in 1800, and he is also listed as white.

LOWE, THOMAS. Boston. No pension. No census in Boston, but one man with this name appears in Ipswich in 1790 and is listed as white.

LOWEL/LOWELL, PETER. Camden, Maine. Pension S13785 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. The 1790 census for New Hampshire lists a white man with this name.

LUZIGNANT, JOHN FRANCIS. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

MACEY, JOHN. Andover. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

MACKAY/MCKAY, JNO. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

MALCOLM, JOHN REED. Marblehead. He is listed as white in the 1790 census in Marblehead, Essex Co.

MALCOMB, MICHAEL. Deserter. No further information on this man has been located.

MALVEIN, JOHN. Falmouth [Maine or Mass.?] No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

MARCHEL/MARSHALL, DAVID. Temple, N. H. No pension. In the 1790 census, there are several men with this name living in Pennsylvania and New York, but none in New Hampshire or Massachusetts. A David Marshall was born on 13 December 1750 in Holliston according to the town's vital records.

MARTEN/MARTEREIN, JOHN. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

MAYNARD, PETER. Westborough. No pension. In the 1790 census, there is an entry for a Peter Maynard in Stockbridge, Berkshire Co., and he is listed as "negro." These may be the same man.

MCCLURE, RICHARD, JR. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

MCCULLEY, JAMES. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

MCCUNE, RICHARD. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

MCINTASH, JOHN. Boston. No pension. There are several men with this name in the 1790 census in Massachusetts, but none in Boston.

MCKAWES, HUGH. Chelmsford. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
MSS: "occupation: gentleman soldier."

MCLELAND, ALEXANDER. Boston. No pension. One man with this name appears in the 1800 census in Pennsylvania, and he is listed as white. There are two men with this name in the 1810 census in Pennsylvania, and both are also listed as white.

MCLELLAN, JOSEPH. Woburn. No pension. There are two entries in the 1790 census in Maine for this name, and they are listed as white. In the 1800 census there are two white men with this name in Maine, and one white man in Pennsylvania.

MCCARTER, JOHN. Plymouth. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

MELVIN, DAVID. New Ipswich, N. H. Pension S37240 does not give a skin color for the pensioner.

MILBURN, ROBERT/REUBEN. Pittsfield. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution in New England.

MILLER, PHILIP. Ulster Co., N. Y. In the 1800 and 1810 censuses in Ulster Co., he is listed as white.

MILLER, SAMUEL. Newton. Pension S33109 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. Newton vital records show a Samuel Miller, b. 12 May 1750 but with no color description.

MITCHEL, SAMUEL. Peterborough, N. H. Pension W26262 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1820 census, a white man with this name is listed in Franklin Co., Vermont.

MOROSON, THOMAS. Peterborough, NH. MSS: Eyes described as "light." In the 1790 census, he is listed in Peterborough, New Hampshire as white. MSS: Complexion: brown; eyes: light; occupation: farmer; birthplace: Peterborough.

MORTE, HENRY. Boston. Pension S33119 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In Dorchester, where the pensioner lived, there are two marriage intentions by a man of this name but no color references.

MURPHY, JAMES. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

- NASH, ENOCH. Braintree. No pension. There is an entry for a Enoch Nash in the Braintree vital records, b. 1762, but with no reference to skin color.
- NELSON, URIAH. Falmouth [Maine or Mass.?] No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- NORDMEYER, HEN. Boston. MSS: "occupation: gentlemen soldier." No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- OLIVER, ADAM. Suffolk Co. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- ORCUTT, STEPHEN. Hampshire Co. No pension. There is an entry for a person of the same name in the 1800 and 1810 census in Hampshire Co., Massachusetts, listed as white.
- PACKER, ISAAC. Andover. No pension. Andover vital records show an Isaac Parker, b. 29 August 1749, but with no color given. In the 1790 and 1800 censuses there is an Isaac Parker in New York, listed as white. In the 1790 census there is an Isaac Parker living in Boston and listed as white.
- PAGE, SIMON/SIMEON. Harpswell, Me. Land Bounty Warrant 4887, issued to Evander Childs, 30 December 1796 does not give a color. In the 1790 census there are two entries in Massachusetts; he is listed as white. *MSS*: Complexion: brown; occupation: blacksmith.
- PAIN, NATHAN. Boston. No pension. In the 1790 census, there is one entry for a white man with this name in Rhode Island and for another white man in Massachusetts.
- PALEY, THOMAS. Suffolk Co. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- PALFRAY, HUNLOCK. Salem. He is listed in the 1790 census in Salem as white.
- PALMER, ZADOX/ZADOCK/ZADOCH, alias JOHN SMITH. Westfield. In *MSS* he is described as having "light" hair and eyes. Pension W8298. He married in Westfield in 1784 and this record shows no color information. In the 1830 census he is living in Clermont Co., Ohio and listed as white.
- PARKER, JOHN. Boston. In the 1790 census, he is listed as living in Boston and white. There are several birth, marriage and death entries relating to him in Boston vital records.
- PARKHAM, THOMAS. New Braintree. Pension W18690/BLWT870-100 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1840 census, his widow, Hannah Parkman, is living in Hudson, Ward 1, Columbia Co., New York and listed as white.
- PARSONS, JOSIAH. Salem. In the 1790 census he is listed as living in Salem and as white.
- PATERSON, THOMAS. Temple, N. H. *MSS*. Eyes were described as "light." *MSS*: Complexion: brown; eyes: light; occupation: farmer; birthplace: Shirley. *Shirley Vital Records*: Patterson, Thomas, s. of James and Elizabeth, March 25, 1759, pg. 77.
- PERKINS, THOMAS. Boston. In *MSS*, his complexion is described as "light." In the 1790 census there are three men of this name in Boston, and all three are listed as white. There are several Boston births that are around the right period for children with this name.
- PERRY, WILLIAM. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- PETTY, ABIEL. Walpole. Land Warrant #7637 (N. Y.) does not give a skin color for this man. No census.
- PIERPOINT, JOSEPH. Boston. In the 1790 census, there is one man with this name in Massachusetts (listed as white,) two in Connecticut (both listed as white,) and one in Maine (listed as white.)
- PLATT, SAMUEL. Suffolk Co. Pension W12980 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1820 census, he is listed as living in Litchfield Co., Connecticut and as white.
- POLAND, SAMUEL. Suffolk Co. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution. There are several Poland family entries in the Wenham Congregational Church records.
- POLAND, WILLIAM. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- PORTER, EZRA, Sunderland. No pension. There are two entries in the 1790 census in Connecticut for Ezra Porters, and both are listed as white.
- POTTER, EPHRAIM. Shelburne. In the 1790 census, he is listed as living in Shelburne, Hampshire Co., Massachusetts and as white.
- PRESSON, SIMON. Taunton. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- PRESTON, JOHN. Boston. In the 1790 census, he was living in Boston and listed as white.
- PRESTON, SAMUEL. Dorchester. No pension. There is an entry for a Samuel Preston in the 1800 census in Hampshire Co., Massachusetts, and he is listed as white.
- PRICHARD, JEREMY/JEREMIAH. New Ipswich, N. H. Pension X602 does not give a color. In the 1790 and 1800 censuses, he is listed as living in New Ipswich, New Hampshire and described as white.

- PRINCE, BLACKINBERY. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- PURRINGTON, HEZEKIAH. In the 1790 census in Massachusetts, he is listed as white, and in the 1800 census he is listed as white and living in Maine.
- QUINER, WILLIAM. Suffolk Co. No pension. In the 1810 census, there is a man with his name living in Boston and recorded as white.
- RANKEN/RANKIN, JAMES. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- READ, BRACKLEY. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- READINGTON, AARON. Andover. MSS. Complexion described as "sandy," a term that does not indicate African ancestry. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- REED, JAMES. Charlestown. MSS. Complexion described as "red." There are census entries for men with this name in Massachusetts, but none for Charlestown, making it difficult to determine which man served in the Revolution.
- REMAGE, ANTHONY, Salem. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- RENDELMAN, JOHN. Boston. No pension. There are two entries in the 1800 census for John Rendelmans in North Carolina who is identified as white and as owning slaves.
- RICE, NATHANIEL. Suffolk Co. No pension. There is a Nathan Rice in Suffolk Co. in the 1790 census, who is listed as white.
- ROBEE, JOHN. Newbury. No pension. In the 1790 and 1800 censuses, a man with this name is listed as living in New Hampshire and as white.
- ROBINSON, OBED. Pownalborough. Pension W15281 does not give a skin color for the pensioner.
- ROGERS/RODGERS, THOMAS. Westborough. No pension. There are seven men with this name in the 1790 census in Massachusetts, and all listed as white.
- ROLINGS/RAWLINGS, ELIPHALET. Boston. Pension W26944 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1790 census there are two men with this name in Massachusetts, all are white, and three men with this name in New Hampshire who are also listed as white. In the 1800 census, there is one man listed in Massachusetts, who was white and two white men in New Hampshire.
- ROSS, ALEXANDER. Plymouth Co. In MSS, he is listed as "A foreigner from England." Pension X663 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1790 census there are three men with this name in New York and one in Massachusetts, and all are listed as white. There is one white man with this name in Maine in the 1800 census, and in New York City, there is one man with the name who is listed as owning an enslaved person.
- RUSSEN, ANDREW. Wareham. Russen is listed in MSS as "Portuguese." Russen is reported to have deserted, so there is no pension for him, and he does not appear in vital records. Not until the 1820 census does a man with this name appear in the federal census for Massachusetts, and he was listed as white.
- SADLER, WILLIAM. Boston. Land Warrant #4996, issued 28 July 1795 to George Brewer, Jr., does not give a skin color for the claimant. In the 1790 census, in Essex Co., Massachusetts, he is listed as white, and in the 1800 census in Maine, he is listed as white.
- SAMSON, CALEB. Plymouth. No pension. In the 1790 census in Maine, he is listed as white and in the 1800 and 1810 census in New York he is listed as white.
- SANDERS, WILLIAM. Suffolk Co. No pension. In both the 1790 and 1800 censuses, he is listed as white.
- SAVAGE, DANIEL. Boston. No pension. In the 1790 census, there were two men with this name in New York who were recorded as white, and one in Connecticut who was recorded as white. There were two in New York in the 1800 census recorded as white and one in Maine also recorded as white.
- SCOTT, JOHN. Boston. Pension W24918 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1790 census, there are five men with this name Massachusetts, and all are white. In the 1800 census, there are seven white men with this name Massachusetts.
- SCOTT, JOHN. Boston. Census information is the same as for the man in the preceeding entry.
- SEVERANCE, DANIEL. Camden, Me. In MSS, he is described as having "light" eyes. In the 1790 census in New Hampshire, he is recorded as white. There are two entries for white men with this name in the 1820 census in Massachusetts and one other in New Hampshire listed as white with one slave. *MSS:* Complexion: brown; eyes: light; occupation: blacksmith; birthplace: Groton.

- SHANEWAY, REUBEN. Hampshire Co. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- SHERIDAN, THOMAS. Boston. The 1790 census for Boston listed one man with this name as white.
- SIMMONS, JOHN, Suffolk Co., No pension. In the 1790 census, there is one entry for a man with this name in New Hampshire (listed as white) and two in New York (also listed as white.) In the 1800 census, there were three men in Massachusetts: two listed as white and another listed as having four free persons of color.
- SIMON, CLEMENT. MSS: Ship: "Rambler." Complexion: brown; birthplace: Ipswich.
- SINCLAIR, JOHN. Salem. In MSS, Sinclair is described as a "foreigner" and his complexion is described as "light." MSS: v 14, Page 262, 4th entry.
- SLAITOR, BAR. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- SMITH, BENJAMIN. Temple, N. H. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- SMITH, JAMES. Boston. No obvious census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- SMITH, JOHN. Boston. In MSS, Smith is described as a "gentleman soldier; complexion, brown." There is no other way to match him up with subsequent census, pension or vital records owing to his common name.
- SMITH, JONATHAN. Boston. MSS. Complexion listed as "dark" and "brown." No pension with matching date and state can be located.
- SOPER, SAMUEL. New Ipswich, N. H. There is only one man with this name listed in the 1790 census for New Hampshire, and he was shown as white.
- STANFORD, JAMES. Suffolk Co. No pension. In the 1800 census in Essex Co., Massachusetts, there is a man with this name listed as white. In 1810 there are men with this name in Kentucky, Ohio, and Georgia.
- STANHOPE, ISAAC. Parkersfield, N. H. No pension. In the 1820 census there is a white man with this name in Vermont. In the Sudbury, Mass. vital records, an Isaac Stanhope was born 15 October 1755, but there is no color given for him.
- STARNS, TIMOTHY. New Ipswich. No pension. In the 1810 census there is a man with this name living in Lancaster, Worcester Co., Massachusetts who is listed as white. In the 1820 census there is a man with this name living in Guilford, Windham Co., Vermont who is listed as white. MSS: Complexion: brown; eyes: black; occupation: farmer; birthplace: Harvard. *Harvard Vital Records*: Sterns, Timothy, s. of Timothy and Dinah, Dec. 15, 1742, page. 97.
- STARR, WILLIAM. Boston. MSS. Described as "ruddy." There are four William Starrs' in the 1790 census in Connecticut, who are listed as white. In the 1800 census, there is one white man with this name in Massachusetts and five in Connecticut.
- START, JOHN. Temple, N. H. No pension. In the 1790 and 1820 censuses, a white man with this name is living in Temple, Hillsborough Co., New Hampshire.
- STEBBINS/STEBBENS, DARIUS. Hampshire Co. Pension W19411 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1810 census there is a white man with this name living in Berkshire Co., Massachusetts.
- STEWART, CHARLES. Pittsfield. No pension. There is no census information for this man in Pittsfield.
- STODDARD, EBENEZER. Pittsfield. No pension. In the 1790 census, there is one white man in Massachusetts with this name. There are four entries for white men with this name in Connecticut for the same year. In the 1800 and 1810 censuses, there are entries for white men in Connecticut with this name.
- STONE, JOSIAH. Temple, N. H. No pension. In the 1790 and 1800 census, a man with this name was living in Hillsborough Co., New Hampshire and identified as white.
- STRATTON/STROTON, JOSEPH. Sheffield. No pension. In the 1790 census, there is an entry for a white man with this name. In the 1800 census, there are two white men with this name in Connecticut.
- STULL/HULL/SHELL, GIDEON. Boston. This may be the same man listed in Stryker's *New Jersey in the Revolutionary War*, page 773 as Gideon Stull. No census or pension has been found. MSS: Nationality: American; complexion: brown.
- TAYLOR, GEORGE. Boston. No census, pension (in the correct state with the correct date), or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- TAYLOR, JAMES. Northampton. No census, pension (in the correct state with the correct date), or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.

- THOMAS, ARTHUR. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- THOMAS, JAMES. Boston. Deserter. In the 1790 census, there are three men with this name in Massachusetts, and all are identified as white. In the 1800 census, there are two men with this name, and they are identified as white.
- THOMAS, WILLIAM. Boston. No pension. In the 1790 census, there are twelve men with this name, none living in Boston, and all identified as white. In the 1800 census, there are 10 men in Massachusetts with this name, all are identified as white, and none were living in Boston.
- THOMPSON, GEORGE. Plymouth. Deserter. In the 1800 census, there are two men with this name in Massachusetts: one is white and the other, living in Nantucket, is listed as two free blacks and two slaves.
- THOMPSON, JAMES. Hampshire Co. No census, pension (in the correct state with the correct date), or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- THOMPSON, STEPHEN. No census, pension (in the correct state with the correct date), or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- THORNER, WILLIAM. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- TOMSON/TOMPSON, JOHN. Salem. No census record has been found for a man with this name in Salem
- TOWER, JAMES, Suffolk Co. In the 1790 census, a man with this name is listed as living in Braintree, Suffolk Co., Massachusetts and as white. In the 1820 census, he is living in the same area and still listed as white.
- TRASH/TRASK, DAVID. Woburn. No pension. In the 1790 census, there are two men with this name in Massachusetts, and both are identified as white. There are two men in Maine in the 1800 census with this name, and both are identified as white.
- TRAYNER, FRANCIS. Hadley. In the 1790 census, he is listed as white and living in Hadley, Massachusetts.
- TURNER, ELISHA. Weymouth. No pension. In the 1790 census, there are three men in Massachusetts with this name; two are white, the other is identified as white with one check for "All other free persons" in the household. In the 1800 census there are three in Massachusetts and all are listed as white.
- UNDERWOOD, DAVID. Boston. No pension. In Worcester Co., Massachusetts, in the 1790 and 1800 censuses, there is a man with this name listed as white.
- UPTON, TIMOTHY. Middlesex Co. No pension. In Hampshire Co., Massachusetts there is a man with this name in the 1790, 1800, and 1810 census listed as white.
- USHER, HENRY. Boston. No pension. There are two men with the name "H. Usher" in the 1810 census in New York, but no Henry Ushers in previous Massachusetts censuses.
- VAN STEENBERGH, ABRAHAM. Ulster Co., N. Y. In the 1790 census he was living in Ulster Co., New York and identified as white.
- VEAZIE, JOSEPH. Falmouth, Maine. In the 1800 census in Cumberland Co., Maine he is listed as white.
- VOSE, SAMUEL. Boston. In the 1790 census, there is an entry in Suffolk Co., Massachusetts, and he is listed as white. In the 1800 census, there are two with this name in Norfolk Co., Massachusetts, and both are listed as white. In the 1810 census, there is one man in Boston, identified as white, and another in Norfolk Co., also listed as white.
- WAKEFIELD, JOSEPH. Boston. Pension W15458 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In his pension, he is listed as living in Suffolk Co. in 1818 and 1820. In the 1810 and 1820 censuses, he is listed as living in Boston and identified as white.
- WAKEFIELD, MATTHEW. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- WALKER, JOHN. Boston/Brookline. Pension W25909 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the pension, his widow, Nancy is identified as living in Anson, Somerset Co., Maine. In the 1830, census she is living in Somerset Co., Maine and listed as white.
- WARREN, AARON. Berwick, ME. Pension W25913 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the pension, the widow is listed as living in York Co., ME. In the 1790 and 1800 censuses, he is living in York Co., Maine and is identified as white. In the 1810 and 1820 censuses, he is living in York Co., Maine, identified as white with two slaves.
- WAY, FREDERICK. MSS: West Springfield. Deserted in June 1780. Age: 16; stature: 5 ft 10 inches; complexion: black. There are two entries for this man in MSS, v 16, p 727. He is listed as "reported deserted" after June 1780, but in the next entry there is mention of the "return of 3 and 6 months men raised in Hampshire Co. from (late) Col. Moseley's regt. By order of Brig. Gen. Danderson

- (Danielson), dated Hampshire Co., Oct. 26, 1780." Frederick Way is also identified as reinforcement for the Continental Army during 1780.
- WEARE/WEAR/WARE/WEIR/WIRE, JOHN. Boston. No pension. In the 1790 census, there are three men with this name in Massachusetts, all white. In the 1800 census, there are three living in Massachusetts with this name, all white. In the 1810 census, there are two men with this name, again both were white. In the 1820 census, there is one man with this name in Massachusetts, who is listed as white.
- WELCH, DENNIS. Boston. BLW 5336 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. No census records have been found for this man.
- WELCH, JAMES. Marblehead. No pension. In the 1790 census, there is a man with this name in Massachusetts, listed as white. In the 1810 census, there are three men in Massachusetts, and all are listed as white. In the 1820 census, there are two men in Massachusetts, and all are listed as white.
- WELCH, TITUS. Hampshire Co. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- WELCH, WILLIAM. Boston. No pension. In the 1810 and 1820 census, there are three men with this name in Massachusetts, and all three are identified as white.
- WELLMAN, SILAS. Mansfield. Pension S43261 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the pension, he is listed as living in Laurens, Otsego Co., New York in 1818. In the 1820 census, he appears in Laurens, Otsego Co., New York and is identified as white.
- WELLS, JACOB. Ulster Co., N. Y. No pension. In the 1800 census for Ulster Co., New York, he is listed as white.
- WELSH, JOSEPH. Philadelphia, Pa. In the 1790 census, he is listed as living in Water Street, E. Side, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania and as white.
- WENDELL, JACOB. In MSS, he is described as "ruddy." In the 1790 and 1800 censuses, there is one man in Massachusetts with this name, and he is listed as white.
- WESTON, NATHAN. New Ipswich, N. H. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- WHEIDEN, ICHABOD. Pension W26013/BLWT17898-160-55 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1790 census, there is an entry for a man with this name in Lee, Strafford Co., New Hampshire, and he is listed as white.
- WHITEMORE, PELATIAH. New Ipswich, N. H. Pelatiah Whittemore. *MSS*: Complexion: Brown; eyes: blue; Occupation: farmer; Birthplace: Malden. *Malden Vital Records*: Whittemore, Peletiah, s. of Peletiah and Deborah, March 3, 1739/40.
- WHITMARSH, SAMUEL. Weymouth. In the 1800 census, he was living in Weymouth, Norfolk Co., Massachusetts and identified as white.
- WHITMORE, ENOCH. Needham. Pension S33904 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the 1800 and 1810 censuses, he was living in Royalston, Worcester Co., Massachusetts and listed as white.
- WIGEON, FRANCIS. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- WILD(E), PHILIP. Suffolk Co. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution.
- WILLARD, PETE. Lancaster. In the 1790 census, he is listed as white and living in Lancaster, Worcester Co., Massachusetts.
- WILLIAMS, JOHN. Needham. He was reported as deserted Oct. 13, 1782. *MSS*: Complexion: brown; occupation: Mariner, age: 33. Descriptive list for a muster dated 25 June 1780.
- WILLIAMS, JOHN. Ulster Co., N. Y. Born Germany. There are seven pensioners for Massachusetts and New York, but not one has the correct dates served to match the listing in MSS.
- WILLMS/WILLIAMS, JOHN. Boston. There are seven pensioners for Massachusetts with this name and not one has the correct dates of service to match the listing in MSS.
- WISWALL, DANIEL. Dorchester. In the 1790 census he is listed as living in Dorchester Township, Suffolk Co., Massachusetts and identified as white.
- WITHINGTON, JAMES. Dorchester. In the 1790 census, he is listed as living in Dorchester Township, Suffolk Co., and identified as white.
- WOODARD/WOODWARD, TOPSAL/TOPSAIL. Worcester Co. Pension S33941 does not give a skin color for the pensioner. In the pension, in 1818 he listed his residence as Belcherstown, Hampshire Co., Massachusetts. No census found. There is a probate for him in 1820 in Worcester Co., Massachusetts.

WOODEN, JAMES. Suffolk Co. No pension. There are two entries for men with this name in New York in the 1790 census, and they are identified as white. There are three entries in New York for white men with this name in the 1800. There are two white men with this name in the 1820 census in New York.

YEATEN/YEATON, JACOB. Boston. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution in Massachusetts. There is, however, an 1830 census entry in Maine for a white man with this name. *MSS*: Yeaten entry: Dated: 5 Jan. 1781; Description: age: 44; complexion: brown; Yeaton entry: Description: hair: brown; eyes: grey; complexion: dark.

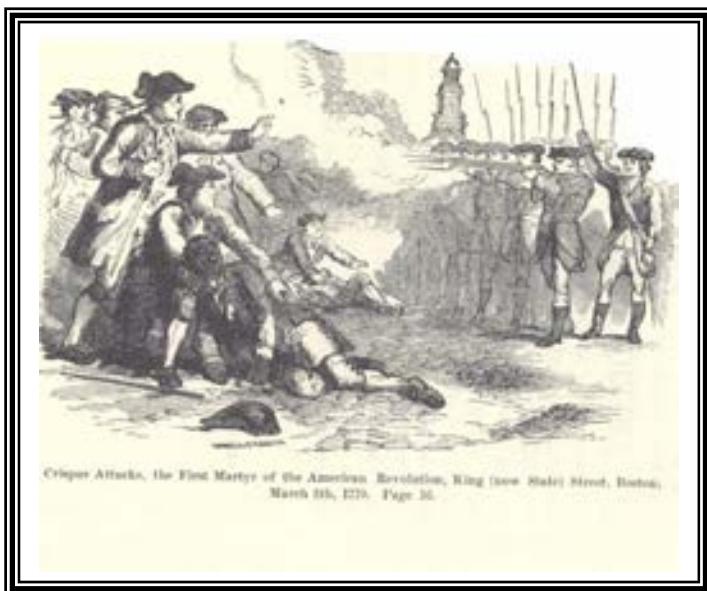
YORK, JOHN. No census, pension, or vital records appear for this man after the Revolution in Massachusetts.

YOW/YAW/YEAW, OLIVER. Woburn. No pension. In the 1820 census, there is an entry for a man with this name in Vermont, who is listed as white.

OTHER NOTABLE MINORITY PERSONS FROM MASSACHUSETTS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

For the general purposes of identifying the **military** service of all patriots in the American Revolution for membership purposes, the Daughters of the American Revolution has set the dates of the conflict to be April 19, 1775 (Battles of Lexington and Concord) through November 23, 1783 (evacuation of British troops from New York City). Because of this focus on military service and other patriotic activities *during the armed conflict*, individuals involved in other events and activities before or after these dates are not in the general list of patriots above. Included in this situation are involvement in the Boston Massacre (1770), the Boston Tea Party (December 16, 1773) (and other similar protests), and the Battle of Point Pleasant (1774, Dunmore's War).

The following individuals from the Revolutionary Era are well-known in history and appear in many accounts of the period. They appear in this section based on activities outside of the beginning and ending dates of the Revolution or on the fact that no documentary proof of Revolutionary War service can be found despite extensive research to discover it.



Crispus Attucks, the First Martyr of the American Revolution, King (now State) Street, Boston, March 5th, 1770. Page 36.

Image of the Boston Massacre, showing Crispus Attucks in the foreground, from William C. Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution* (Boston: Robert F. Wallcut, 1855), 20.

CRISPUS ATTUCKS

Attucks' involvement in the Boston Massacre is the subject of many studies, articles, books, and media presentations. Several of these publications appear after this paragraph. No one disputes Attucks' involvement and death in the event. The massacre occurred on March 5, 1770, five years prior to the start of the actual military phase of the War for Independence.

For more on Crispus Attucks see:

- Abdul-Jabbar, Kareem, with Alan Steinberg; foreword by Henry Louis Gates, Jr. *Black Profiles in Courage: A Legacy of African-American Achievement*. New York: Perennial: An Imprint of HarperCollins Publishers, 1996, 2000. [Provides sketches of the lives of Salem Poor, Peter Salem, James Armistead Lafayette, and Crispus Attucks, as well as a section on the First Rhode Island Regiment.]
- Beier, Anne. *Crispus Attucks: Hero of the Boston Massacre*. New York: Rosen Publishing Group, 2004. [a biography for juvenile readers]
- Belton, Bill. "The Indian Heritage of Crispus Attucks." *Negro History Bulletin*, 37:5 (November 1972), 149-152.
- Bolton, Ted. "Coin Honoring Attucks Unveiled as Massacre is Commemorated." *Boston Globe*, March 6, 1998, E13.
- "Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770: Commemorative Festival at Faneuil Hall." *The Liberator*, March 12, 1858, p. 42, col. C.
- "A Bridge for Attucks." *Boston Globe*, February 17, 2000, p. A22 (editorial) [Discusses naming a bridge in Framingham for Crispus Attucks.]
- Browne, Stephen H. "Remembering Crispus Attucks: Race, Rhetoric, and the Politics of Commemoration." *Quarterly Journal of Speech*, 85 (1999), 169-187.
- "Crispus Attucks." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 13:4 (October 1859), 300.
- "Crispus Attucks, with Paul Revere's View." *Negro History Bulletin*, 34:3 (March 1971), 52-54.
- Curley, Edmund F. *Crispus Attucks: "The First to Die."* Philadelphia: Dorrance & Company, 1973. [fictionalized account]
- Danker, Anita C. "A Bridge for Crispus Attucks." *Historical Journal of Massachusetts*, 36:1 (Winter 2008), 56-70.
- "Description of the Attucks Monument in Boston." *Negro History Bulletin*, 33:3 (March 1970), 68.
- Dobbs, John Wesley. "Crispus Attucks: One of America's First and Noblest Heroes." *Negro History Bulletin*, 34:3 (March 1971), 55-56.
- Emanuel, Myron. *Faces of Freedom: Crispus Attucks, Benjamin Banneker, Gabriel Prosser, James Forten*. New York: Firebird Books, 1971.
- Fisher, J. B. "Who Was Crispus Attucks?" *American Historical Record*, 1 (January 1872), 531-533.
- Fiske, John. "Crispus Attucks." *Negro History Bulletin*, 33:3 (March 1970), 58-68.
- Fiske, John. "Crispus Attucks, King George, and the Tea Party; Fourth Public Address before the Massachusetts Society Sons of the Revolution, March 4, 1899." *Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the Revolution Register*, (1899), 104-126.
- Fogg, John S. H. "Inquest on Michael Johnson Alias Crispus Attucks." *New England Historic Genealogical Register*, 44 (1890), 382-383.
- Freeman, Dale H. "The Crispus Attucks Monument Dedication." *Historical Journal of Massachusetts*, 26 (1997), 125-138.
- Harris, Janette H. "A Lesson Plan on Crispus Attucks." *Negro History Bulletin*, 33:3 (March 1970), 69.
- Horton, James Oliver. "The Old State House: Crispus Attucks and the Boston Massacre." In *Landmarks of American History*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2004.
- Lanning, Michael Lee. *The African-American Soldier: From Crispus Attucks to Colin Powell*. Seacaucus, N.J.: Carol Publishing Group, 1997.
- "Martyrdom of the Colored American Crispus Attucks, March 5th, 1770, the day which history selects as the dawn on the American Revolution: The 93d anniversary will be commemorated on Thursday eve'g, March 5th, 1863. At Tremont Temple, by exercises of speaking and music, in which the following friends are expected to participate..." Boston: Press of C. C. Mead, 1863. [broadside]
- McLeese, Don. *Crispus Attucks*. Vero Beach, Fla.: Rourke Pub., 2004 [a biography for juvenile readers]
- Memorial of Crispus Attucks, Samuel Maverick, James Caldwell, Samuel Gray and Patrick Garr, from the City of Boston*, A. Boston: Printed by order of the City Council, 1889; reprinted: Miami: Mnemosyne Pub., Inc., 1969.
- Morse, C. H. "Crispus Attucks." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 13 (1859), 300.
- Neyland, James. *Crispus Attucks: Patriot*. Los Angeles: Melrose Square, 1995.
- Nyong'o, Tavia. "'The Black First': Crispus Attucks and William Cooper Nell." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 141-152.
- Orations Delivered at the Request of the Inhabitants of the Town to Commemorate the Evening of the Fifth of March 1770*. Boston: Peter Edes, 1785. [Boston Massacre]
- Payne, Samuel B., Jr. "Was Crispus Attucks the First to Die?" *The New England Journal of History*, 57:2 (Winter 2001), 1-10.

- Quarles, Benjamin. "Crispus Attucks." *American History Illustrated*, 5:7 (1970), 38-42.
- Ruffin, George L. *Crispus Attucks*. Philadelphia: The Langston Civic Club of America, 1942.
- Ryan, Dennis P. "The Crispus Attucks Monument Controversy of 1887." *Negro History Bulletin*, 40:1 (January-February 1977), 656-657.
- Ward, Kyle. *History in the Making: An Absorbing Look at How American History Has Changed in the Telling over the Last 200 Years*. New York and London: The New Press, 2006. [See particularly, Chapter 11, "The Boston Massacre."]
- Wemms, William. *The Trial of the British Soldiers of the 29th Regiment of Foot for the Murder of Crispus Attucks, Samuel Gray, Samuel Maverick, James Caldwell, and Patrick Carr on Monday Evening, March 5, 1770, Before the Honorable Benjamin Lynde, John Cushing, Peter Oliver, and Edmund Trowbridge, Esquires, Justices of the Supreme Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Goal [sic; i.e. Gaol] Delivery, Held at Boston, by Adjournment, November 27, 1770*. Boston, 1770; reprinted: Boston, 1807; Miami: Mnemosyne Pub., Inc., 1969.
- Wesley, Charles H. "Editorial: The Boston Massacre and Crispus Attucks." *Negro History Bulletin*, 33:3 (March 1970), 56-57.
- Wood, Gordon S. "A Note on Mobs in the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 23:4 (October 1966), 635-642; reprinted in part without footnotes and with the title "The Crowd in the American Revolution." In James Kirby Martin and Karen R. Stubaus, eds., *The American Revolution: Whose Revolution?* (Huntington, N. Y.: Robert E. Krieger Publishing Company, 1981), 56-61. [Includes discussion of Crispus Attucks.]

BUCKS OF AMERICA

See the following discussion on George Middleton.

GEORGE MIDDLETON

Proof of any involvement by Middleton in the Revolution cannot be found despite extensive research in Massachusetts records. Some writers have mistakenly associated him with the Battle of Groton Heights in September 1781, and therefore placing the Bucks of America at that battle in Connecticut. (See: C. R. Gibbs. "The First Black Army Officer." *Armed Forces Journal International*, 112:10 (June 1975), 24, in particular for this erroneous interpretation.) The existence of an eyewitness account of the battle by a local resident, twelve-year-old George Middleton (later mayor of Newark, New York), explains this confusion (See:

Charles Allyn. *The Battle of Groton Heights* New London: Charles Allyn, 1882).⁷⁹

Additional information on George Middletown is also available on the website of the Boston African-American National Historic Site at: <www.nps.gov/archive/boaf/>. The editor's research at the Massachusetts State Library, the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Massachusetts Archives, and the Rare Books and Special Collections Department of the Boston Public Library has not yielded further information on Middleton or the Bucks of America. A staff member who specializes in the American Revolution at the Massachusetts Archives has stated that he has never seen a reference to this group in the governor's and council's records in their collections, through which he had read to the year 1800.⁸⁰ Most online information about Middleton is vague or illusive as to any military role he played during the Revolution. Contemporary newspapers in Boston for this time period do not mention Middleton or the Bucks of America unfortunately.

According to tradition, John Hancock, as governor of Massachusetts (1780-1785), presented a flag to the Bucks of America at some point during his governorship, and it is now owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society. Attempts by the staff of the historical society to document military service for Middleton and the Bucks of America have also been unsuccessful. An unpublished analysis of this overall topic has been prepared by Anne E. Bradley, Art Curator, Massachusetts Historical Society. "History of 'Bucks of America' as It Appeared in Print and Chronology of George Middleton's Life in Boston, 1778-1815." (1991). For a black and white image of the flag, see: Richardson, Edward W. *Standards and Colors of the American Revolution*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania and the Pennsylvania Society of Sons of the Revolution and Its Color Guard, 1982. [See specifically, "Bucks of America," 98.] Another historian made the following observations about the Bucks of America:

The story of the Massachusetts Bucks is hidden in controversy. It may not have

⁷⁹ "Mistaken Identity at Fort Griswold" available at: <<http://boston1775.blogspot/search/label/bucks%20of%20America>>. See also this George Middleton's obituary: "Marriages and Deaths [1860-1861]." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 15:2 (April 1861), 187.

⁸⁰ Personal conversation between the editor and John Hannigan, Reference Archivist, Massachusetts Archives, Boston, September 28, 2007.

been a military unit. Instead, it was a group of "Protectors" who guarded the property of Boston merchants against Tory sabotage.⁸¹

Also see the following article, which mentions the Bucks of America flag and the woman who gave it to William C. Nell (She cannot be clearly traced unfortunately.): "Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770: Commemorative Festival at Faneuil Hall." *The Liberator*, March 12, 1858, p. 42, col. C.

DEBORAH SAMSON/SAMPSON GANNETT

Some writers have stated that Deberoa Samson/Sampson Gannett was of African descent because William C. Nell included her in his book *Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*. Nell mentioned her in the book as someone well-known who was an anomaly as a female soldier and because she served with African American troops at the Battle of Monmouth, but not because she herself was of African descent. A careful reading of Nell reveals this clearly as his intention.⁸²

AFRICAN AMERICAN TROOPS WITH "MAJOR" SAMUEL LAWRENCE OF GROTON

In 1913, the following quote appeared in an article about black soldiers during American wars and in this instance, the Revolution specifically:

Samuel Lawrence, a prominent white citizen of Groton, Massachusetts, lead a company of Negroes to the Battle of Bunker Hill.⁸³

⁸¹ Oscar Reiss. *Blacks in Colonial America* (Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland & Company, 1997), 240. A careful reading of newspaper articles that mention "The Protectors" implies that this group and the Bucks were *different* organizations. See: [William C. Nell?] "The Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770: Commemorative Festival in Faneuil Hall." *The Liberator*, issue 11 (March 12, 1858), 42, col. C.

⁸² Linda Grant DePauw. "[Response to inquiry as to whether Deborah Sampson Gannett was an African American.]" Online at: <www.h-net.org/~women/threads/discfemamerrev.html>. Alfred F. Young. *Masquerade: The Life and Times of Deborah Sampson, Continental Soldier* (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2004), 294, 297-302, 390n-2n.

⁸³ "Negro Soldiers and Heroes: Negro Soldiers." *Negro Year Book* (Tuskegee, Ala.: Tuskegee Institute, Department of Records and Research, 1913), 102.

Five years later, a similar statement appeared in another article:

[African Americans] "served usually in the ranks with the other soldiers, but it is recorded that Major Samuel Lawrence of Groton, Mass., raised a command composed entirely of free negroes."⁸⁴

While information exists on the military service of Lawrence (who apparently only attained the rank of corporal with "major" being a later honorific title) researchers have not discovered any evidence to support this undocumented statement.⁸⁵ The listings of men in units with Lawrence give no indications of color and all have English names typical of Groton and vicinity during this time period. A search of the online version of *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* does not reveal, unfortunately, the names of any soldiers connected with Lawrence thereby reconstructing his unit which did fight at Bunker Hill.

What was the origin of this story? A likely answer is found in a 1904 genealogy of the Lawrence family. Published nine years prior to the 1913 article, the book contains the following statement:

At the battle of Quaker Hill [emphasis added], in Rhode Island, Aug. 29, 1778, Samuel Lawrence narrowly escaped being captured by the enemy, having become separated from his command. His rescue was due to the gallant conduct of a company of negro troops, who hastened to his support.⁸⁶

If this account is the source of the story, clearly someone misread or conveyed it improperly and confused the event with the Battle of Bunker Hill. The unit mentioned is very likely the mostly-African-American First Rhode Island Regiment.

⁸⁴ Walter Clark. "Negro Soldiers." *North Carolina Booklet*, 18:1 (July 1918), 58.

⁸⁵ See the various index entries for Lawrence in Samuel Abbott Green. *Groton during the Revolution*. Cambridge, Mass.: John Wilson and Son, University Press, 1900. These entries also include a short biography of Lawrence and his reminiscence of the Battle of Bunker Hill. Neither include any reference to his command of an all-black unit.

⁸⁶ Robert Means Lawrence. *The Descendants of Major Samuel Lawrence of Groton, Massachusetts* (Cambridge: Riverside Press, 1904), 8. An earlier and enhanced version of this appears in: Robert W. Lawrence. *Historical Sketches of Some Members of the Lawrence Family* (Boston: Rand Avery Co., 1888), 106-108.

*Selected Revolutionary War Records Relating to Massachusetts
Soldiers*

<p style="text-align: center;">District of Massachusetts.</p> <p>BENEFITS COURT</p> <p>On the <u>27</u> day of <u>April</u> in the year of our Lord <u>1868</u>, before the subscriber, <u>John Hooker</u>, Clerk of the Court, in the County of Berkshire, Massachusetts, in years, resident in the Town of <u>Stockbridge</u>, in the said District—who being by me first duly sworn according to law, doth, on his oath, make the following declaration, in order to obtain the provisions made by the late act of Congress, entitled "An act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the revolutionary war." That he the said <u>Francis Duncan</u>, enlisted in <u>Fighting 4th Mass</u> in the State of <u>Massachusetts</u>, in the company commanded by Captain <u>Andrew C. Anderson</u>, of the Regt. commanded by Colonel <u>Paul Revere</u>, R. of Penn. Batt. in the month of May 1777, for one That he continued to serve in the said corps, in the service of the United States, until the 1st of Oct. was when he was discharged from service at West Point in the State of New York, <u>1783</u>. And by <u>John Hooker</u> & others in <u>1784</u>— That he was in the battle of <u>Platoga & Monmouth</u>, so called—and that he is in reduced circumstances, and stands in need of the assistance of his Country for support. <u>Frank Duncan</u> And that he has no other evidence now in his power of his said service. Swear to and declare before me the day and year aforesaid. <u>John Hooker</u> <u>Frank Duncan</u> </p> <p>I, <u>John Hooker</u>, do certify that the said <u>Frank Duncan</u>, do certify that it appears to my satisfaction that the said <u>Frank Duncan</u>, did serve in the revolutionary war, as stated in the preceding declaration, against the common enemy, and I now transmit the proceedings and testimony taken and had before me, to the Secretary for the Department of War, pursuant to the directions of the aforesaid act of Congress.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><u>John Hooker</u></p> <p>I, JOSEPH WOODBRIDGE, Clerk of the <u>Commonwealth of Massachusetts</u>, do certify and attest, that the aforesaid <u>John Hooker</u> is <u>signature</u> of <u>Frank Duncan</u>, and that the foregoing is his signature. In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of said Court, the <u>1</u> day and year first above written.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><u>J. Woodbridge</u></p>
--

Affidavit from the pension file of Francis Duncan of Massachusetts.
 Pension S4773, page 4, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 863)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Agrippa Hall of Stockbridge in the County of Berkshire being duly sworn deposes & saith that he has been acquainted with Francis Duncan for more than forty years past, that he knew him which he knew with Col. William Williams at West Stockbridge, previous to the revolutionary war - that he was known to the said Francis Duncan, doing duty as a soldier in the service of the United States in the revolutionary war at the close of the war & for about two years preceding thence - that for the most part of the time he served with men in the same company, part of the force commanded by Capt. John Braden & afterwards by Lt. John Williams, in the Regiment commanded by Col. Grant, that he never saw the said Duncan except for a person heard it suggested that he deserted - that he is well satisfied that he never did desert, as he is of any fact which he knows for a certainty. — Agrippa Hall —

Berkshire, October 28th 1818 I certify that Agrippa Hall this day before me the subscriber one of the justices of the peace within & for the County of Berkshire make solemn oath to the truth of the above affidavit by him signed, & I further that I am well acquainted with the said Agrippa Hall & that he is a man of truth & veracity.

Robt. Kellogg
H.

Deposition from the pension file of Francis Duncan of Massachusetts.
 Pension S4773, page 10, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 863)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I, John Dugforth of Pittsfield in the County of Berkshire
and Commonwealth of Massachusetts before I say that
in the year seventeen hundred and eighty three I was paymaster of
the Second Massachusetts regiment, commanded by Col.^r
William Brewster, that it appears by the books & documents
in my possession, that Frank Duncan was at the close
of the revolutionary war, & previous thereto a soldier under
the continental establishment, in said regiment, commanded
by said Brewster in the service of the United States. That
after the close of the Revolutionary War, I as Paymaster
of said regiment paid to said Frank Duncan for his
said service the sum of twenty eight dollars & 78 cents
in final settlement notes & took his receipt therefor.

John Dugforth

Berkshire p. September 10th 1818 I certify that John Dugforth
of this day before me this subscriber one of the Justices of
the peace within & for the County of Berkshire make
solemn oath that the foregoing affidavit by him now
contains the truth & nothing but the truth & I further
certify that I am well acquainted with the said John
Dugforth Esq; & that his standing in society render him
beyond suspicion & that he is a man of truth & veracity.

Robtina Hellegey

Commonwealth of Massachusetts
Berkshire County p. Sept. 10/1818 Joseph
Woodbridge Clerk of the County Court of
Probate for said County do certify that Robtina
Hellegey Esq; is a Justice of the peace within & for the
County of Berkshire duly commissioned & qualified & that
the afformentioned the Labour & Armed Majority are
his signatures - In testimony whereof I have hereunto
set my hand & affixed the seal of said Court the
day and year above written

J. W. Woodbridge P.R.

Deposition from the pension file of Francis Duncan of Massachusetts.
Pension S4773, page 11, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 863)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES Form 10-61 (Rev. 1-2)		Division of Veterans' Administration Archives
BOUNTY LAND WARRANT RECORD CARD*		
<i>Hull, Agrippa</i> <i>Private</i> <i>Massachusetts</i>		
Bounty Number	<i>4326</i>	Serial No.
<i>Wt. 32-60-55</i>		Issue Date <i>July 1, 1789</i>
To _____ <i>not shown</i>		
<small>The information concerning the issuance of warrants carried on this form is found in volumes 4 to 9 of "Land Warrants Issued Prior to 1802" which are registers of bounty land warrants issued to non-commissioned officers and dragoons under congressional resolutions of September 30, 1776, and subsequent dates. Other records relating to the applications for warrants appear to have been destroyed in the War Department fire of December 18, 1890. Information concerning warrants surrendered to the Federal Government is to be found in General Land Office records in The National Archives.</small>		

Bounty Land Warrant Record Card from the pension file of Agrippa Hull of Massachusetts.
 Pension W760, page 18, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1363)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

District of Massachusetts.

BERKSHIRE COUNTY, MA.

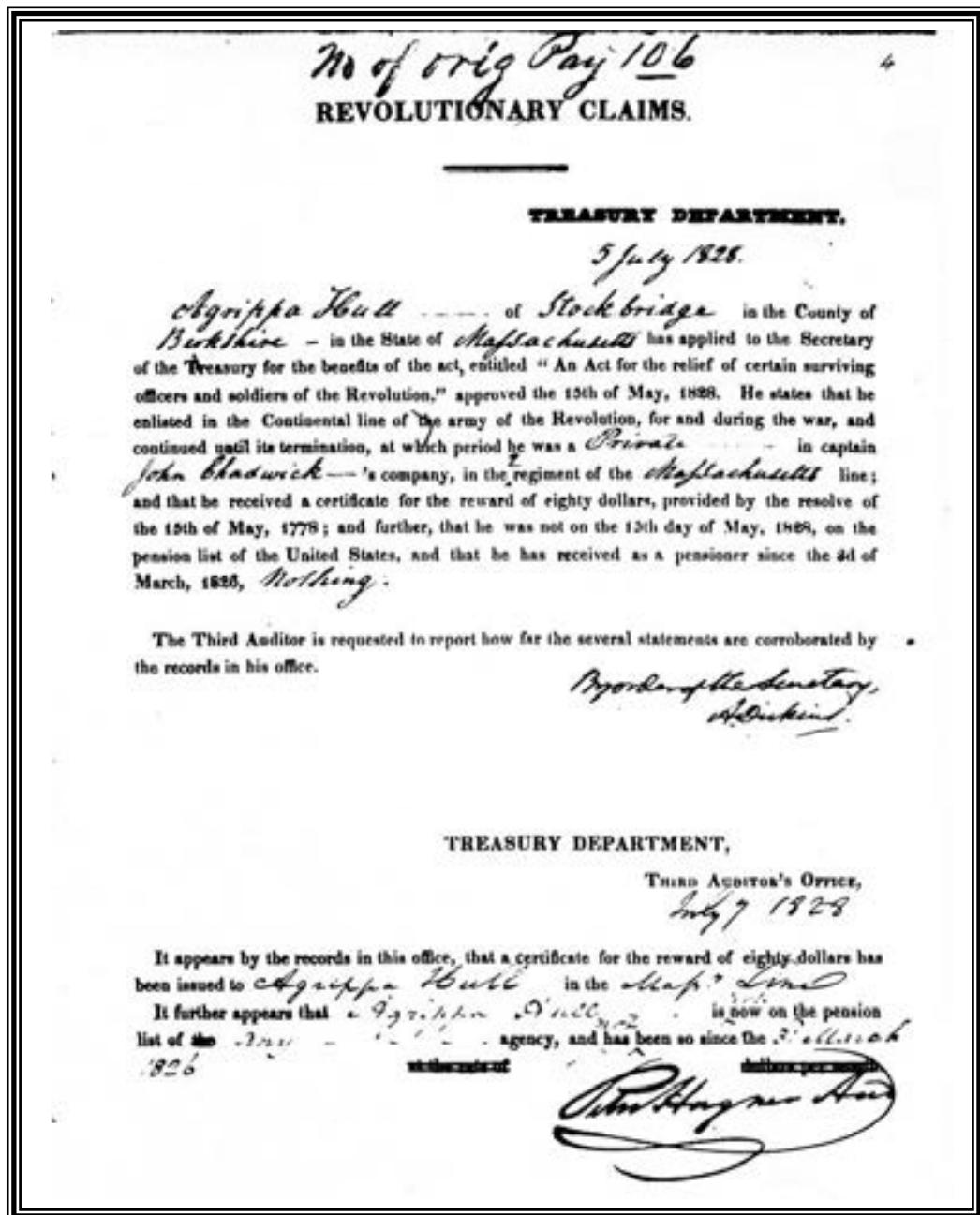
On this 27th day of April, in the year of our Lord 1778
 before the subscriber,
 personally appeared Agrippa Hull, aged 70 years
 years, resident in the Town of Stockbridge, in the County of Berkshire aforesaid, in
 the said District—who being by me first duly sworn according to law, doth, on his oath, make the following
 declaration, in order to obtain the provisions made by the late act of Congress, entitled "An act to provide for
 certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States in the revolutionary war." That he the
 said Agrippa Hull, enlisted in May 1777 at Stockbridge, in the company commanded by Captain John Chadricks
Captain Bennington of the Brigade of General Putnam of the Republic
Line for Volunteering the war.
 That he continued to serve in the said corps, in the service of the United States, ~~and~~
 was two years as Pensioner to General Putnam and
 the remaining time ~~as~~ ~~two months as~~ Ensign to General
Shadrack Tresselt ~~which~~ ~~he was discharged from service in~~ Newbury or at their
Headquarters in New York as will fully appear by his discharge
which signed by General Washington 26 Feb 1783
 That he was in the battle ~~so called~~—and that he is in reduced circumstances, and stands in need of the
 assistance of his Country for support.
 And that he has no other evidence now in his power of his said services.
 Sworn to and declared before me the day and year aforesaid.
John Hooton Agrippa Hull

I, John Hooton, Clerk Justice of Peace,
 do certify that it appears to my satisfaction that the said Agrippa Hull
 did serve in the revolutionary war, as stated in the preceding declaration, against the common enemy, and I
 now transmit the proceedings and testimony taken and had before me, to the Secretary for the Department of
 War, pursuant to the directions of the aforementioned act of Congress.
John Hooton

I, John Woodbridge, Clerk of the Court for the County
of Berkshire ~~and~~ of the County of Franklin,
 do certify and attest, that the abovesigned
Agrippa Hull is before Justice of Peace
 and that the foregoing is his
 signature.
 In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of said Court, the day and
 year first above written.

John Woodbridge

Affidavit from the pension file of Agrippa Hull of Massachusetts.
 Pension W760, page 9, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1363)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



Revolutionary Claims Treasury Certificate from the pension file of Agrippa Hull of Massachusetts. Pension W760, page 19, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1363) National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I Agrippa Hull of Stockbridge in the County
of Berkshire in the State of Massachusetts do hereby
declare that I enlisted in the Continental line of the
Army of the Revolution for & during the war &
confin'd in its service until its termination at
which period I was a private in Capt. John
Chadwick's Company in the second Massa-chusett's
Regiment of the Massa-chusett's line. And I also
declare that I afterward received certificates for
the reward of eighty dollars to which I was
entitled under a resolve of Congress passed the
15th day of May 1778.
and I further declare that I was not on the
fifteenth day of May AD 1828 on the pension
list of the United States.

Witness my hand this twelfth day of June
in the year of our Lord one thousand eight
hundred & twenty eight.

Agrippa Hull

I before me Charles Sedgwick a Justice of the Peace
only empowered to administer oaths in the County
of Berkshire State of Massachusetts, personally
appeared this day Joseph Tucker Esq. & David Williams Esq.
of Lenox in said County, respectable persons to me well known
who did generally make oath that Agrippa Hull
by whom the foregoing declaration was subscribed
is generally reput'd to have been a soldier
in the army of the Revolution in manner as
therein stated.

Witness my hand this 12th day of June AD
one thousand eight hundred & twenty eight
Chas. Sedgwick J. Peace. —

I Charles Sedgwick Clerk of the Supreme Judicial
Court of the Commonwealth aforesaid a Justice
within the County of Berkshire do certify that the
said Sedgwick before whom the said Joseph Tucker
& David Williams Esq.s were sworn was at the time a
Justice of the Peace within & for said County & duly
empowered to administer oaths.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set
my hand & affixed the seal of said Court
the 12th day of June AD 1828.

Charles Sedgwick Clerk

C

Deposition from the pension file of Agrippa Hull of Massachusetts.
Pension W760, page 21, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1363)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Sir. I perceive by an advertisement of yours in Miles' Register
 that the Pensioners of the U.S. claiming under the Law of 1820
 can (if allowed) have their money transmitted to them at
 the place of their residence. I am reluctant to impose
 any unnecessary burden upon yr department, but am
 induced by the wish to serve one of the most respectable
 survivors of the Rev^r arm, a colored man to avail
 myself of the privilege there offered & request that
 his money may be transmitted to him at Stockbridge by
 mail (an order forwarded to some Bank in Boston or
 at York) — I enclose his discharge & take the
 liberty to request that it may be returned — and also
 to mention as an interesting fact in regard to this man
 & as his side a personal communication to you
 that I have obtained his permission to send it into
 great difficulty. In declaiming that he had rather
 forego the pension than lose the discharge —

Dated June 12. 1820.

I am Sir, with great respect
 Your Obedt Servt
 Cha^r. L. Sponnick

Hon W. P. Fitch. —

Hon. W. P. Fitch is agreeable to the rule of your department.
 I should consider it a favor that if the amt of my pension (provided
 it be obtained) could be credited to me now thereafter as it may
 fall due at Stockbridge thru the Post Office — by means
 of a draft on Boston or York —

S^r
 Agrippa Hull
 June 12. 1820.

I have the honor to be
 with great respect
 yr Obedt Servt:
 Agrippa Hull.

Deposition from the pension file of Agrippa Hull of Massachusetts.
 Pension W760, page 22, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1363)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Received of James L. Edward, the Discharge
of Agrippa Hull, upon what a pension
has been granted - Said Discharge
Signed by Geo. Washington & dated in
June 1783 - G. Washington

Receipt for Agrippa Hull's Discharge, Signed by George Washington.
Pension W760, page 25, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1363)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I Cato Prince of Marblehead in the County of Essex and common
wealth of Massachusetts Labourer, upon oath make the following
declaration. That I was a Soldier in the American Revolutionary War
and on or about the latter part of December A.D. fourteen hundred & eighty
or the beginning of the year following, I was enlisted as a private for and
during the war by Ensign Hendrick and Marched with him to New
York, and there was placed in Capt Smith's Company Col Jackson's
Regiment on the Continent established, and that this Regt
faithfully served during said term, and that when the Peace took
place in the year seventeen hundred & eighty three I was Honorabley
Discharged during the whole time. ~~It was no service for men~~

That I this Declarant Received a written Certificate of my
Discharge and that I have lost the same by time and accident
That I am Twenty years old and inform, as I from my reduced
circumstances in Life am now in need of assistance from my
Country for Support. and that I hereby relinquish my claim to
any Pension heretofore allowed me by the laws of the United States.

Signed before
S. Putnam

Cato J. Prince
mark

Deposition from the pension file of Cato Prince of Massachusetts.
Pension S33514, page 5, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1978)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

2) John Prince of Marblehead in the county of Essex and Common
wealth of Massachusetts say On Oath Depose testify and say that
Cato Prince who has made the aforesaid Declaration, was a soldier
in the American Revolutionary War on the Continental establish-
ment, and enlisted to serve for the term of three years or during the war;
that from time on or about the end of the year seventeen hundred
and eighty, or the beginning of the year following, he marched from
Marblehead to join the Army, and I verily believe he continued
in the service of the United States until the War ended, having been
absent from said Marblehead for more than two years and I believe
that the aforesaid Declaration made by the said Cato is true

John Prince

I Jacob Angle of Marblehead in the County of Essex aforesaid Depose
on oath Depose testify and say that I was soldier in the late Revolutionary
War on the Continental establishment and belonged to Col Harry Drift's
Regiment in the year seventeen hundred Eighty two and continued in
the service during the war and until peace took place and that I well
know Cato Prince a man of Boston who was a soldier in the same Regiment
and served in said Regiment during said year and until the war ended
and I further say that I well know the said Cato Prince having lost
in Marblehead the same place with him for a number of years previous
to going into the Army. — *Jacob Angle*

Spots G. Marblehead August 25-1818 Then personally appeared Jacob Angle
above named and made solemn Oath to the truth of the above
affiant by him subscribed —

*Before me Nathan Downer Justice of the Peace
for County of Essex*

Deposition from the pension file of Cato Prince of Massachusetts.
Pension S33514, page 6, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1978)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Taunton, Bristol County, Mass^{ts}
March 28th 1877.

Sir

I herewith transmit the papers in relation to the claim for Bounty Land by the Heirs of Job Hathaway a colored man, late of Sington in said County; deceased. said Job was a private in Colonel Henry Jackson's Regiment of the Mass^{ts} Regt in the Army of the Revolutionary War. an authentic copy of his service, also the Depo^t of Luther Lincoln re to the pension and service of said Job is enclosed. I would here remark that the ignorance of the Depo^t has led him into an error as to the No of the heirs of said Job, he supposing the surviving children to be the only heirs at least But on comparing with the Rec^r of the Registry of Bristol County (formerly a Revolutionary Office) found there were others, the grand children of said Job, two living - the family of his widow who was perfectly well acquainted with most of the heirs, and they have each & every one been numerous in the probate subjects

If this claim should be considered admissible you will please to issue a Warrant in satisfaction thereof, and forward the same directed to me at Sandwick, Mass^{ts}; whether on my return I anticipate the receipt of your answer to the application for Bounty Land by the ~~the~~ Heirs of the ~~the~~ Colored Men enclosed in my communication of 3^d of May last past.

Very respectfully Sir, I am
your Obedient Servt

Rubens Baldwin

Hon Secretary of War
Washington

P.S. I suggest it for the consideration ^{to the Dept} whether it would not be proper to omit ~~the~~ ^{the} name in the Warrant & the name of the absentee Mr Henry Williams whose place of residence, has not to his knowledge been known for twelve years last past; yours respectfully

Rubens Baldwin

Correspondence from a Pension Agent to the Pension Office Mentioning Job Hathaway's
Bounty Land Warrant Application. Bounty Land Warrant #1931-100, page 3,
RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1223)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Sir

Dept^r of War, Bounty L^t. Office
April 8th 1888

Yours of the 28th ult. respecting the requisite evidence in support of the claim for bounty land by the heirs of Job Hathaway is recd & referred to this office. I therefore herewith send you Land Warrant No^o 1931, for 100 acres of land on their names the receipt whereof you will please acknowledge.

Your letter of the 2^d inst is also received, and in reply thereto, I have to state that, due consideration will be given to such further evidence as you may think proper to adduce in order to identify Simon Pea Penny, deceased, as the soldier mentioned on the records in this office, under the name of Simon Penny; particularly, to attest copies of the evidence upon which land was recently granted to his heirs by the Commonwealth of Mass^t.

In reply to your inquiry relative to George Read, I have to inform you that his name is not retained either on the records of the Mass^t Line, or on those of the Sappers and Miners, as being entitled to land bounty from the U. States — Readman has been held to his destination since 7th April 1818, now on file in the Pension Office, wherein he states that, he first enlisted in 1775 for one year, and at the expiration of that term, re-enlisted under Capt Ball in Col^t Shapards Regt Mass^t Line for three or during the war, and served out his 3 years — This statement, taken in connection with our records, clearly shows that Geo. Read did not serve to the close of the war in 1783, under an engagement for "during the war" consequently that he is not entitled to land bounty from the U. States.

Mr. Paulin Baldwin
Sandwich
Mass^t

Young P.
W. Gordon

Correspondence from a Pension Agent to the Pension Office Mentioning Job Hathaway's Bounty Land Warrant Application. Bounty Land Warrant #1931-100, page 6

RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1223)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I Cicero Swett a Resident Citizen of the United States of the Town of Wrentham in the County of Middleborough in the State of New-Hampshire
 Labourer now in my sixty third year of age do solemnly declare that about some time in the spring of the year seventeen hundred and seventy eight as well as my memory sometime recollects I was enlisted a private soldier in Capt. Danforth's Company in the sixth Regiment in the Massachusetts Line for the term of three years and joined my said Regiment at a place called Fishkill in New York under the command of Col: Thomas Nixon in which Regiment I served till the end of the war, as after my three years enlistment I waited for the sum of during the way & was sometime after discharged from my company into what was called the black Company commanded by Capt Matthew Thompson in the same sixth Regt & commanded them by Lt Col: Linsley & I faithfully served out my time in Massachusetts after the Year 1783 my discharge was signed by Gen: George Washington our Commander in Chief when I discharged I left with one Joshua Reed of the town of Wrentham whom I served & he paid me the rest of the discharge & I know not what became of it I further declare that I am in poor circumstances and stand in need of assistance from my Country for my support.

Deposition from the pension file of Cicero Swett of Massachusetts.
 Pension S43189, page 8, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 2332)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

not being the owner of any property but
a few scanty articles to cover my wants &
no ship & am dependent on my labors
for a poor support which is not sufficient to
make me comfortable. When I received my
discharge I was at a place called Newburgh
opposite Hock Hill - ^{his} Cicero & Swett
made the signature to me
John W. Swett
William A. Elton

Sworn to this 13th day of April, A.D. 1810
Before me, J. W. Smith, Comptroller of the
Contingent Expenses.

I David Rogers of Newhurt in said County of
Hillsborough do solemnly swear that I am
well acquainted with the aforesaid Cicero Swett
and know that he faithfully served three
years in the same Company Regiment
with me in the continental establishment who
was in Capt. Eliziel Danforth Company in the
sixth Regiment in the Mass. Line commands
by Col. Thomas Nixon - And that about the
time I left the service which was in Apr. 1780 said
Swett enlisted for during the war & I am well
knowing that the signature & mark a bone mark
of Cicero Swett is by the same Cicero Swett whom
I knew in the service his name was in the year
1777, 1778 & 1779 - David Rogers
July 1810 before J. W. Smith

Deposition from the pension file of Cicero Swett of Massachusetts.
Pension S43189, page 9, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 2332)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

APPLICATION FOR A NEW CERTIFICATE.

County of Hillsborough - ss.

On this 18th day of September 1826, before me, the subscriber, a Justice of the Peace for the said county of Hillsborough - personally appeared *Cicero Swett* who, on his oath, declares that he is the same person who formerly belonged to the company commanded by Captain *Matthew Chapman* in the regiment commanded by Colonel *Morris McCormick* in the service of the United States; that his name was placed on the pension roll of the state of New Hampshire that he received a certificate of that fact, under the signature and seal of the Secretary of War; which certificate, on or about the *Seventh* day of June 1826, at or near Amherst on the road leading from Amherst to Merrimack ^{he left the same from his pocket & that he had lost it} ^{the same} lost never had for anything of it.

Sworn and subscribed to, before me, the day and year aforesaid. *Cicero Swett*

James W. Parker -
Notary Public
for said Co. - 9th Hilbrough 1st Attest Cleaser Roby

Notes.—The last four blanks are left for the applicant to set forth the time, place, and manner of the loss or destruction of the original certificate.

The oath to be taken before a duly qualified magistrate, whose official character and signature must be properly authenticated.

If the pensioner has never received a formal certificate, but has drawn his pension on a mere notification, as was the case in a few instances many years ago, he should leave out the above words in italicics, and insert, in lieu thereof, "but has never received a formal certificate, and now wishes to obtain one."

The pensioner's oath must be supported by the evidence of another person as to identity. The person must swear that he well knows him to be the same person described in the above affidavit. The magistrate must certify that the deponent is a person of veracity. This oath must also be authenticated by the certificate of the proper officer, under his seal of office, setting forth that the officer before whom the affidavit may be made is a Justice of the Peace, Judge, or Notary Public, as the case may be.

When a person acting as an Agent or Attorney for a Pensioner, loses the certificate, the affidavit of that person is also required, which must be authenticated as above.

Application for a new Pension Certificate from the pension file of Cicero Swett of Massachusetts.

Pension S43189, page 13, RG 15, Records of the Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 2332)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MASSACHUSETTS AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

(See also "New England" in the main bibliography section.)

- Abdul-Jabbar, Kareem, with Alan Steinberg; foreword by Henry Louis Gates, Jr. *Black Profiles in Courage: A Legacy of African-American Achievement*. New York: Perennial: An Imprint of HarperCollins Publishers, 1996, 2000. [Provides sketches of the lives of Salem Poor, Peter Salem, James Armistead Lafayette, and Crispus Attucks, as well as a section on the First Rhode Island Regiment.]
- Adams, Randolph G. "New Light on the Boston Massacre." *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, 47 (1937), 259-354.
- Allen, Gardner Weld. *Massachusetts Privateers of the Revolution*. Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1927; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1998.
- Allison, Robert J. *The Boston Massacre* (New England Remembers series). Beverly, Mass.: Commonwealth Editions, 2006.
- Almeida, Deirdre. "The Stockbridge Indians in the American Revolution." *Historical Journal of Western Massachusetts*. IV: 2 (Fall 1975), 34-39.
- "An Alphabetical List of the Names of Officers and Men belonging to the Ship *Boston*." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, October 1921-June 1922*, 55 (1923), 85-89.
- Apess, William. *Indian Nullification of the Unconstitutional Laws of Massachusetts Relative to the Marshpee Tribe; or, the Pretended Riot Explained*. Boston: Press of Jonathan Howe, 1835; reprinted: Stanfordville, N. Y.: E. M. Coleman, 1979; also reprinted in the following publication.
- Apess, William. *A Son of the Forest: The Experience of William Apes, A Native of the Forest*. 2nd edition, revised and corrected. New York: Apess, 1831
- Apess, William; edited with an introduction by Barry O'Connell. *On Our Own Ground: The Complete Writings of William Apess, a Pequot*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1992.
- Asbury, Howard D. "Negro Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution: Descriptions Taken Beier, Anne. *Crispus Attucks: Hero of the Boston Massacre*. New York: Rosen Publishing Group, 2004. [a biography for juvenile readers]
- Belknap, Jeremy, and Jeremiah Morse. "Report on the Oneida, Stockbridge, and Brotherton Indians, 1796." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 5 (1798), 12-32; reprinted: (*Indian Notes and Monographs*, no. 54, 1-39)
- from: *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. Unpublished manuscript; copy housed at the Wareham Public Library, Wareham, Massachusetts. [No date]. The Wareham Public Library's catalog indicates that the compilation was made in 1905, but that is in error. The cover of Ashbury's study states that the material was taken from the published set *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. Boston: Wright and Potter Co., State Printers, 1905, hence the confusion in the cataloging record. The work was more likely prepared in the 1930s.].
- "Assessors' 'Taking Books' of the Town of Boston, 1780." *The Bostonian Society Publications*, 9 (1912), 9-59. [Includes a fold-out map, "Price's Map of Boston," in 1769 with the wards marked in colors.] [Copies of many "Taking Books" for the town of Boston from 1780-1821 (with missing years) are available at Boston Public Library's Rare Books Department, Central Library, Copley Square.]
- Bacon, Oliver N. *History of Natick from Its First Settlement in 1651 to the Present Time*. Boston: Damrell & Moore, 1856.
- Bailey, Sarah Loring. *Historical Sketches of Andover*. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin and Co., 1880.
- Barber, Norman. "The Colonies of New Guinea at Plymouth, Mass.: From Slavery to Freedom: African American Patriots in the American Revolution." Online at: <www.Caboverdeonline.com>.
- Baron, Donna Keith, J. Edward Hood, and Holly V. Izard. "They Were Here All Along: The Native American Presence in Lower-Central New England in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:3 (July 1996), 561-586.
- Barry, William. *History of Framingham, Massachusetts*. Boston: James Munroe & Co., 1847.
- Beck, Horace. *The American Indian as a Sea Fighter in Colonial Times*. Mystic, Conn.: Marine Historical Association, Inc., 1959. (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1955.
- Belton, Bill. "The Indian Heritage of Crispus Attucks." *Negro History Bulletin*, 37:5 (November 1972), 149-152.
- Benedict, William A. and Hiram A. Tracy, comp. *History of the Town of Sutton, Massachusetts, From 1704 to 1876; including Grafton until 1735*,

- Millbury until 1813; ad Parts of Northridge, Upton and Auburn.* Worcester, Mass.: Sanford & Company, 1878.
- Bihldorff, Jennifer Elizabeth. "Resistive Accommodation: A Study of Cultural Persistence in the New England Praying Town of Ponkapoag." B. A. thesis, Harvard University, 1995.
- Billias, George Athan. *General John Glover and His Marblehead Mariners.* New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1960.
- Blake, Francis E. "James Barrett's Returns of Men Mustered into Service, 1778." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 50:1 (January 1896), 15-19.
- Blanck, Emily V. "Revolutionizing Slavery: The Legal Culture of Slavery in Revolutionary Massachusetts and South Carolina." Ph. D. dissertation, Emory University, 2003.
- Blanck, Emily V. "Seventeen Eighty-Three: The Turning Point in the Law of Slavery and Freedom in Massachusetts." *New England Quarterly*, 75:1 (March 2002), 24-51.
- Begin, Ruth. "'Liberty further extended': A 1776 Antislavery Manuscript by Lemuel Haynes." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 40:1 (January 1983), 85-103.
- Begin, Ruth. "'The Battle of Lexington': A Patriotic Ballad by Lemuel Haynes." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 42:4 (October 1985), 499-506.
- Bolton, Ted. "Coin Honoring Attucks Unveiled as Massacre is Commemorated." *Boston Globe*, March 6, 1998, E13.
- Boston. City Council. *A Memorial of the American Patriots Who Fell at the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.* Boston: City Council of Boston, 1896.
- Boston. Registry Department. *A Volume of Records Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing Boston Marriages from 1752 to 1809.* (Boston Record Commissioners' Reports, vol. 30). Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1903. [The index to this volume, as is typical of many of the published volumes of Massachusetts town vital records, includes a separate index for "Negroes," 690-702. It is an important listing of Boston African Americans and can be especially useful in determining the color of an individual with a common English name.]
- "Boston Massacre, March 5, 1770: Commemorative Festival at Faneuil Hall." *The Liberator*, March 12, 1858, p. 42, col. C.
- Boucher, Ronald L. "The Colonial Militia as a Social Institution: Salem, Massachusetts, 1764-1775." *Military Affairs*, 37:4 (December 1973), 125-130.
- Bourne, Russell. *Cradle of Violence: How Boston's Waterfront Mobs Ignited the American Revolution.*
- Hoboken, N. J.: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 2006.
- Bowen, Joseph D. "Massachusetts Indian Reservations: Models for the History of the Indian Problem." A. B. honors thesis, Harvard University, 1984.
- Bowles, Francis T. "The Loyalty of Barnstable in the Revolution." *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, 25 (1922-1924), 265-345.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast.* New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Bragdon, Kathleen J. "The Material Culture of the Christian Indians of New England, 1650-1775." In Mary C. Beaudry, ed., *Documentary Archaeology in the New World* (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1988), 126-131.
- Bragdon, Kathleen J. "Native Christianity in Eighteenth Century Massachusetts: Ritual as Cultural Reaffirmation." In Barry Gough and Laird Christie, eds., *New Dimensions in Ethnohistory: Papers on the Second Laurier Conference on Ethnohistory and Ethnology* (Papers of the Canadian Ethnology Service series, no. 120) (Hull, Quebec: Canadian Museum of Civilization, 1991), 117-126.
- Bragdon, Kathleen J. "Native Economy on Eighteenth-Century Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket." In William Cowan, ed., *Actes du Dix-Septième Congrès des Algonquins* (Ottawa: Carleton University Press, 1986), 27-42.
- Brasser, T. J. "Mahican." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 198-212.
- Breen, T. H. "Making History: The Force of Public Opinion and the Last Years of Slavery in Revolutionary Massachusetts." In Ronald Hoffman, Mechal Sobel, and Fredrika J. Teute, eds., *Through a Glass Darkly: Reflections on Personal Identity in Early America* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1997), 67-95.
- Brenner, Elise. "To Pray or Be Prey, That is the Question: Strategies for Cultural Autonomy of Massachusetts Praying Town Indians." *Ethnohistory*, 27 (1980), 135-152.
- "A Bridge for Attucks." *Boston Globe*, February 17, 2000, p. A22 (editorial) [Discusses naming a bridge in Framingham for Crispus Attucks.]
- Brodeur, Paul. *Restitution: The Land Claims of the Mashpee, Passamaquoddy, and Penobscot Indians of New England.* Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1985.
- Brooke, John L. "To the Quiet of the People: Revolutionary Settlements and Civil Unrest in Western Massachusetts, 1774-1789." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 46:3 (July 1989), 425-462.

- Brooks, Joanna. "Prince Hall, Freemasonry, and Genealogy." *African American Review*, 34:2 (Summer 2000), 197-216.
- Brown, Richard David. "'Not only extreme poverty, but the worst kind of orphanage': Lemuel Haynes and the Boundaries of Racial Tolerance on the Yankee Frontier." *New England Quarterly*, 1 (December 1988), 502-518.
- Browne, Stephen H. "Remembering Crispus Attucks: Race, Rhetoric, and the Politics of Commemoration." *Quarterly Journal of Speech*, 85 (1999), 169-187.
- Bull, Lisa. "The Negro." In Frederick F. Harling and Martin Kaufman, eds., *The Ethnic Contribution to the American Revolution* (Westfield, Mass.: Westfield Bicentennial Committee and the Historical Journal of Western Massachusetts, 1976), 67-74.
- Byers, Edward. *The "Nation of Nantucket": Society and Politics in an Early American Commercial Center, 1660-1820*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1987.
- "Calendar of the Pickering Papers." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 58 (1896). [Thomas Pickering]
- Camerota, Michael. "Westfield's Black Community, 1755-1905." *Historical Journal of Western Massachusetts*, 5 (Spring 1976), 17-27.
- Campbell, Martha G. *Abington in the Revolution and Earlier Wars*. Abington, Mass.: Bicentennial Committee Abington, Massachusetts, 1975.
- Campisi, Jack. "A Changing World." In Jack Campisi, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 8-18.
- Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005.
- Campisi, Jack. *The Mashpee Indians: Tribe on Trial*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1991.
- Carathan, Wiley J. "American Negro Slavery during the Revolutionary Era." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Texas, 1949.
- Carr, Jacqueline Barbara. *After the Siege: A Social History of Boston, 1775-1800*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 2005 [Based on her Ph. D. dissertation "A Cultural History of Boston in the Revolutionary Era, 1775-1795." University of California-Berkeley, 1998.]
- Carr, Jacqueline Barbara. "A Change 'as Remarkable as the Revolution Itself': Boston's Demographics, 1780-1800." *New England Quarterly*, 73:4 (December 2000), 583-602.
- Carvalho, Joseph. "A Revolutionary War Muster Roll, Springfield, Massachusetts." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 69:1 (March 1981), 1, 13-14.
- Carvalho, Joseph, III. *Black Families in Hampden County, Massachusetts, 1650-1855*. Boston and Westfield: New England Historic Genealogical Society and Institute for Massachusetts Studies, Westfield State College, 1984.
- Cary Memorial Library, Lexington, Mass. ["Collection of newspaper clippings from the Lexington Minuteman about Prince Estabrook and other African-Americans who participated in the American Revolution."] [The only copy is at the Cary Memorial Library.]
- "Case of Nathaniel Jennison for attempting to hold a negro as a slave in Massachusetts in 1781." In Justin Winsor, ed. *Justin Winsor Papers*. ca. 1875-1897. 43 record cartons. Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston. [The collection consists of letters, printed papers, pamphlets, and Winsor's published work.]
- Cavaan, Azell Murphy. "Ex-Slave's Story Links Family, Past." *The Springfield Republican*, February 22, 2005. [Jeffrey Brace]
- Chan, Alexandra A. "The Slaves of Colonial New England: Discourses of Colonialism and Identity at the Isaac Royall House, Medford, Massachusetts, 1732-1775." Ph. D. dissertation, Boston University, 2003.
- Clark, Walter. "Negro Soldiers." *North Carolina Booklet*, 18:1 (July 1918), 57-62.
- Cogliano, Francis D. "'To Obey Jesus Christ and General Washington': Massachusetts, Catholicism and the Eastern Indians During the American Revolution." *Maine Historical Society Quarterly*, 32:2 (Fall 1992), 108-133.
- Coil, Henry Wilson, Sr., and John MacDuffie Sherman, with the assistance of Harold Van Buren Voorhis. *A Documentary Account of Prince Hall and Other Black Fraternal Orders*. St. Louis: Missouri Lodge of Research, 1982.
- Collections of the Massachusetts Archives: Colonial and Revolutionary Records*. Boston: Massachusetts Archives, Office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, 200?
- Conkey, Laura E., Ethel Boissevain, and Ives Goddard. "Indians of Southern New England and Long Island: Late Period." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians*, Volume 15: *Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 177-189.
- Cooley, Timothy Mather. *Sketches of the Life and Character of the Rev. Lemuel Haynes, A. M., for Many Years Pastor of a Church in Rutland, Vt. and Late in Granville, New York*. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1837.
- Crawford, George Williamson. *Prince Hall and His*

- Followers: Being a Monograph on the Legitimacy of Negro Masonry.* New York: The Crisis, 1914; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1971.
- Crawford, Michael J. "Indians, Yankees, and the Meetinghouse Dispute of Natick, Massachusetts, 1743-1900." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 132:3 (July 1983), 278-292.
- Crawford, Michael J. *History of Natick, Massachusetts, 1650-1976*. 3 books. Natick: A.J. Wright, 1850.
- "Crispus Attucks." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 13:4 (October 1859), 300.
- "Crispus Attucks, with Paul Revere's View." *Negro History Bulletin*, 34:3 (March 1971), 52-54.
- Cromwell, Adelaide M. *The Other Brahmins: Boston's Black Upper Class, 1750-1950*. Fayetteville: University of Arkansas Press, 1994.
- Cuffee, Paul, Jr. *Narrative of the Life and Adventures of Paul Cuffe, a Pequot Indian: During Thirty Years Spent at Sea, and in Travelling in Foreign Lands*. Vernon, [N. Y.?]: Horace N. Bill, 1839.
- Curley, Edmund F. *Crispus Attucks: The First to Die*. Philadelphia: Dorrance & Company, 1973. [fictionalized account]
- Currier, John J. *History of Newburyport, Mass., 1764-1905*. Newburyport: J.J. Currier, 1906.
- Cushing, John D. "The Cushing Court and the Abolition of Slavery in Massachusetts: More Notes on the 'Quock Walker Case'." *American Journal of Legal History*, 5 (1961), 118-144.
- Danker, Anita C. "A Bridge for Crispus Attucks." *Historical Journal of Massachusetts*, 36:1 (Winter 2008), 56-70.
- Daniels, John. *In Freedom's Birthplace: A Study of Boston Negroes*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1914. [Includes a very brief analysis of African-American names based on the 1790 census, p. 25.]
- Davis, Mary B. *Stockbridge Indian Papers in the Huntington Free Library: A Guide to the Microfilm Edition*. Bronx, N. Y.: Huntington Free Library, Museum of the American Indian, 1987.
- Davis, Thomas J. "Emancipation Rhetoric, Natural Rights, and Revolutionary New England: A Note on Four Black Petitions in Massachusetts, 1773-1777." *New England Quarterly*, 62:2 (1989), 248-263.
- Day, Gordon, M. "Western Abenaki." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 148-159.
- Deetz, James. *In Small Things Forgotten: The Archaeology of Early American Life*. Garden City, N. Y.: Anchor Books/Anchor Press/Doubleday, 1977. [Chapter Seven: "Parting Ways," provides details of the life of Cato Howe and compatriots.]
- "Description of the Attucks Monument in Boston." *Negro History Bulletin*, 33:3 (March 1970), 68.
- Desrochers, Robert E., Jr. "Slave-for-Sale Advertisements and Slavery in Massachusetts, 1704-1781." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 59:3 (July 2002), 623-664.
- DeVoe, Thomas F. "The Massacre of the Stockbridge Indians, 1778." *The Magazine of American History with Notes and Queries*, 5 (September 1880), 190-195.
- Deyo, Simeon L. *History of Barnstable County, Massachusetts*. New York: H.W. Blake, 1890.
- Diamond, Arthur. *Prince Hall: Social Reformer*. New York: Chelsea House Publishers, 1992.
- Dickerson, Oliver M. "The Commissioners of Customs and the 'Boston Massacre'." *New England Quarterly*, 27 (1954), 307-325.
- Dobbs, John Wesley. "Crispus Attucks: One of America's First and Noblest Heroes." *Negro History Bulletin*, 34:3 (March 1971), 55-56.
- "Documents relating to Negro Masonry in America." *Journal of Negro History*, 21:4 (October 1936), 411-432.
- Dorman, Franklin A. "Researching Descendants of Nantucket Slaves." *Historic Nantucket*, 49:4 (2000), 9-16; *New England Ancestors*, 1:4 (Fall 2000), 9-16.
- Dorman, Franklin A. *Twenty Families of Color in Massachusetts, 1742-1998*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1998.
- Doughton, Thomas L. *The Indian Reservation at Hassanamesit and the People of Hassanamesit, Later Grafton, Massachusetts*. Worcester: Nipnet Press, 1990.
- Doughton, Thomas L. "'Like the shadows in the stream': Local Historians, The Discourse of Disappearance and Nipmuc Indians of Central Massachusetts." Online at: <<http://geocities.com/quinnips/history/shadowstreams.html>>.
- Doughton, Thomas L. "Unseen Neighbors: Native Americans of Central Massachusetts, a People Who Had 'Vanished'." In Colin G. Calloway, ed., *After King Philip's War: Presence and Persistence in Indian New England* (Hanover: University Press of New England, 1997), 207-230. [A longer version of this article is online at: <<http://geocities.com/quinnips/history/unseen.html>>.] See also: Thomas L. Doughton. *Unseen Neighbors: Native Americans of Central Massachusetts, A People Who Had "Vanished."* Hanover, N. H.: University Press of New England, 1997.
- Earle, John Milton. *Massachusetts Commissioner to Examine into the Condition of All Indians and the Descendants of Indians Domiciled in This Commonwealth: Report to the Governor and Council concerning the Indians of the Commonwealth, under the Act of April 6, 1859*. (Massachusetts General Court. Senate.

- Document 96) Boston: William White, 1861.
- Eisenberg, Marcia J. "Finding Your Revolutionary War Ancestor and His Family." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 7:1 (Spring 1986), 17-23. [Focuses on Massachusetts sources.]
- [Eisenberg, Marcia J.]. "Honoring Afro-Americans Who Served in the American Revolution." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 6:2 (Summer 1985), 74-75.
- Elliott, Barbara Kent, and Janet W. Jones. *Concord: Its Black History, 1636-1860*. Concord: Concord Public School System, 1976.
- Elting, John R. *The Battle of Bunker's Hill*. Monmouth Beach, N. J.: Philip Freneau Press, 1975.
- Emanuel, Myron. *Faces of Freedom: Crispus Attucks, Benjamin Banneker, Gabriel Prosser, James Forten*. New York: Firebird Books, 1971.
- Erkkila, Betsy. "Phillis Wheatley and the Black American Revolution." In Frank Shuffelton, ed. *A Mixed Race: Ethnicity in Early America* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1993), 225-240.
- Farr, James. "A Slow Boat to Nowhere: The Multi-Racial Crews of the American Whaling Industry." *Journal of Negro History*, 68:2 (Spring 1983), 159-170.
- Finkenbine, Roy E. "Belinda's Petition: Reparations for Slavery in Revolutionary Massachusetts." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 54:1 (January 2007), 95-104.
- Fischer, David Hackett. *Paul Revere's Ride*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1994.
- Fisher, J. B. "Who Was Crispus Attucks?" *American Historical Record*, 1 (January 1872), 531-533.
- Fiske, John. "Crispus Attucks." *Negro History Bulletin*, 33:3 (March 1970), 58-68.
- Fiske, John. "Crispus Attucks, King George, and the Tea Party; Fourth Public Address before the Massachusetts Society Sons of the Revolution, March 4, 1899." *Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the Revolution Register*, (1899), 104-126.
- Fogg, John S. H. "Inquest on Michael Johnson Alias Crispus Attucks." *New England Historic Genealogical Register*, 44 (1890), 382-383.
- Forbes, Harriette Merrifield. *The Hundredth Town: Glimpses of Life in Westborough, 1717-1817*. Boston: Press of Rockwell and Churchill, 1889.
- Frazier, Patrick. *The Mohicans of Stockbridge*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1992.
- Freeman, Dale H. "The Crispus Attucks Monument Dedication." *Historical Journal of Massachusetts*, 26 (1997), 125-138.
- Freeman, Frederick. *The History of Cape Cod: Annals of the Thirteen Towns of Barnstable County*. Boston: W. H. Piper Co., 1869.
- Frothingham, Richard, Jr. *History of the Siege of Boston, and the Battles of Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill*. Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1851.
- Gardner, Frank A. "Colonel John Paterson's Regiment." *The Massachusetts Magazine*, 8:1 (January 1915), 33.
- Gardner, Russell Herbert. *The Cape Cod-Nantucket-Martha's Vineyard Connection: A Traditional Lineage from Sachems of the Cape and Islands*. (Nantucket Algonkian Study no. 15). Nantucket, Mass.: Nantucket Historical Association, 1994.
- Garnett, Edna Bailey. *West Stockbridge, Massachusetts, 1774-1974*. Great Barrington, Mass.: Berkshire Courier, 1976.
- Gibbs, C. R. "The First Black Army Officer (Col. Middleton, Revolutionary War)." *Armed Forces Journal International*, 112 (June 1975), 24. [States that George Middleton of Massachusetts was the "Col Middleton" at the Battle of Groton, thereby placing The Bucks of America at that event. The article helped create confusion over the identity of Col. George Middleton of New York at the Battle of Groton.]
- Green, Samuel A. "Slavery at Groton in Provincial Times." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 42 (1909), 196-202.
- Green, Samuel Abbot. *Groton during the Revolution*. Groton, Mass.: University Press, 1900.
- Greene, Lorenzo J. "Prince Hall: Massachusetts Leader in Crisis." *Freedomways*, 1 (Fall 1961), 238-258.
- Gunning, Kathryn McPherson. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864: Rhode Island*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 1999.
- Hancock, Scott. "'The Law Will Make You Smart': Legal Consciousness, Rights Rhetoric, and African American Identity Formation in Massachusetts, 1641-1855." Ph. D. dissertation, University of New Hampshire, 1999.
- Hanna, William F. *A History of Taunton, Massachusetts*. Taunton, Mass.: Old Colony Historical Society, 2007.
- Harling, Frederick F., and Martin Kaufman, eds. *The Ethnic Contribution to the American Revolution*. Westfield, Mass.: Westfield Bicentennial Committee and the Historical Journal of Western Massachusetts, 1976.
- Harris, Edward Moseley. *Andover in the American Revolution: A New England Town in a Period of Crisis, 1763-1790*. Marceline, Mo.: Walsworth Publishing Company, 1976.
- Harris, Janette H. "A Lesson Plan on Crispus Attucks." *Negro History Bulletin*, 33:3 (March 1970), 69.
- Hawley, Gideon. "An Account of the Number of Indian Houses in Mashpee Taken This 1st July 1793 at the Desire of the Society for

- Propagating the Gospel among the Indians and Others by the Missionary to Those Indians, Which is Humbly Addressed to the Society." Manuscript, Houghton Library, Harvard University.
- Hawley, Gideon. "Letter to Thos. Cushing, Mashpee, 24th June 1776." [Attached to the letter is a census of the Mashpee Indians providing considerable detail about them: "Number of the Indians mulatoes [sic] and Negroes belonging to the Mashpee June 24th 1776."] In "Gideon Hawley Letters, 1754-1807." MSS. N-1379, Box 1 ("Gideon Hawley Typescripts"), Massachusetts Historical Society.
- Hawley, Gideon. "Mr. Hawley's Acct. of the Indians at Mashpee, Nov. 5, 1800." Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts collection, MSS #48, Box 2, folder 16, Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.
- Hayden, Robert C., and Karen E. Hayden. *African-Americans on Martha's Vineyard & Nantucket: A History of People, Places and Events*. Boston: Select Publications, 1999.
- Hayden, Robert C., and the Staff of the Museum of Afro-American History, 1987. *The African Meeting House in Boston: A Celebration of History*. Boston: Museum of Afro-American History, 1987.
- Hayden, Robert C.; foreward by Joyce Ferriabough. *African Americans in Boston, More than 350 Years*. Boston: Trustees of the Public Library of the City of Boston, 1991.
- Henretta, James A. "Economic Development and Social Structure in Colonial Boston." *William and Mary Quarterly, 3rd Series*, 22:1 (January 1965), 75-92.
- Hill, Charles L. "Slavery and Its Aftermath in Beverly, Massachusetts: Juno Larcom and Her Family." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 116:2 (April 1980), 111-130.
- Hill, Lancaster, et al. "A Petition for Freedom in Massachusetts." [1777] In Roy E. Finkenbine, ed., *Sources of the African-American Past: Primary Sources in American History* (New York: Longmans, 1997), 23-24.
- Hinkle, Alice. "Conducting a Historic Recount: A New Study Finds Many More Soldiers of Color at Bunker Hill." *Boston Globe*, March 3, 2002, p. 1.
- Hinkle, Alice. "New Face on the Revolution: Study Counts Many More Patriots of Color in War." *Boston Globe*, March 17, 2002, p. 1.
- Hinkle, Alice. "Portraying Slave Adds Meaning for Reenactor." *Boston Globe*, April 19, 2000. [Charles H. Price, Jr., and his depiction of Prince Estabrook]
- Hinkle, Alice. *Prince Estabrook: Slave and Soldier*. Lexington, Mass.: Pleasant Mountain Press, 2001.
- Hinkle, Alice. "Walking in Peter Salem's Footsteps: Freed Slave Was Hero in Revolution." *Boston Globe*, July 2, 2000, p. 1.
- Hinks, Peter P. "John Marrant and the Meaning of Early Black Freemasonry." *William and Mary Quarterly, 3rd Series*, 64:1 (January 2007), 105-116.
- History of the Town of Hingham, Massachusetts*. Hingham, Mass.: The town, 1893.
- Hoerder, Dirk. *Crowd Action in Revolutionary Massachusetts, 1765-1780*. New York: Academic Press, 1977.
- Horton, James Oliver. "Generations of Protest: Black Families and Social Reform in Antebellum Boston." *New England Quarterly*, 49:2 (June 1976), 242-256.
- Horton, James Oliver. "The Old State House: Crispus Attucks and the Boston Massacre." In *Landmarks of American History*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2004.
- Horton, James Oliver, and Lois E. Horton. *In Hope of Liberty: Culture, Community and Protest among Northern Free Blacks, 1700-1800*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1997.
- Horton, Lois E., and James Oliver Horton. "Power and Social Responsibility: Entrepreneurs and the Black Community of Antebellum Boston." In Conrad Edick Wright and Kathryn P. Viens, eds., *Entrepreneurs: The Boston Business Community, 1700-1850* (Boston: Northeastern University Press for the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1997), 325-341.
- Howard, Brett. *Boston: A Social History*. New York: Hawthorne, 1976.
- Howe, Octavius T. *Beverly Privateers in the American Revolution*. Boston: The Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1922.
- Hudson, Charles. *History of the Town of Lexington, Middlesex County Massachusetts from its First Settlement to 1868*. 2 vols. Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1913.
- Humphreys, Frank Landon. *Life and Times of David Humphreys*. 2 vols. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1917.
- Hyde, Rev. C.M. and Alexander Hyde. *The Centennial Celebration and Centennial History of the Town of Lee, Mass.* Springfield, Mass.: Clark W. Bryan & Co., 1878.
- "In Their Own Write: Native American Documents from the Collections of the Pilgrim Hall Museum," Plymouth, Massachusetts; online at: <www.pilgrimhall.org/natamdocs.htm>. Includes: Jeremy D. Bangs. "Revolutionary War Document (1776-1781) Listing Names of Black & Native American Soldiers [from Plymouth County]."

- Jacobs, Donald Martin. "A History of the Boston Negro from the Revolution to the Civil War." Ph. D. dissertation, Boston University, 1968.
- Jellison, Richard M., ed., *Society, Freedom, and Conscience: The American Revolution in Virginia, Massachusetts, and New York*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1976.
- Johnson, Robert, Jr. *Nantucket's People of Color: Essays on History, Politics and Community*. Lanham, Md.: University Press of America, 2006.
- Jones, Douglas L. "The Strolling Poor: Transiency in Eighteenth Century Massachusetts." *Journal of Social History*, 8 (1975), 28-54.
- Jones, Douglas L. *Village and Seaport: Migration and Society in Eighteenth Century Massachusetts*, Hanover, N. H.: University Press of New England, 1981.
- Jones, Electa F. *Stockbridge, Past and Present, or, Records of an Old Mission Station*. Springfield, Mass.: Samuel Bowles & Company, 1854.
- Joseph, Stanley. "A Dutchman in Indiantown: A Perspective on the Stockbridge Indians." In Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 2: The Challenge: An Algonquian Peoples Seminar* (New York State Museum Bulletin, no. 506) (Albany: University of the State of New York, 2005), 19-30.
- Joseph Rubinfine American Historical Autographs, List 150: *The American Revolution, A Catalog of Manuscripts*. West Palm Beach, Fla.: Joseph Rubinfine, 2004? [Entry 68 contains the text of a 1779 manuscript listing the names of Charles Ralf, an "Indian" of Sandwich, and of Cato Brewer a "Negro" of Newton: "A Descriptive List of Men engaged to Serve in the Continental Army for Nine Months agreeable to a Resolve of the Genl. Court of Massachusetts Bay June ye 9th 1779." Springfield, 1779. [A copy of the catalog is in DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.]
- "Journal of a Cruise in 1777 in the Privateer Brig Oliver Cromwell." *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 45:3 (July 1909), 245-255.
- Journals of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 1777-1778*. Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1988.
- Kaplan, Sidney. "Blacks in Massachusetts in Shay's Rebellion." In Sidney Kaplan; Allan D. Austin, ed., *American Studies in Black and White: Selected Essays, 1949-1989* (Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1991), 33-44. [Discusses the petitions of African Americans to the Massachusetts legislature in the 1770s-1790s.]
- Kaplan, Sidney. "A Negro Veteran in Shay's Rebellion." *Journal of Negro History*, 33:2 (April 1948), 123-129. [Moses Sash of Worthington, Hampshire County]
- Karttunen, Frances. "Speaking African Nantucketers' Names Once More." *Historic Nantucket*, 47 (Spring 1947), 39-41.
- Kawashima, Yasu. "Jurisdiction of the Colonial Courts over the Indians in Massachusetts, 1689-1763." *New England Quarterly*, 42 (1969), 532-550.
- Kawashima, Yasu. "Legal Origins of the Indian Reservation in Colonial Massachusetts." *American Journal of Legal History*, 13 (1969), 42-56.
- Kellogg, Louise Phelps. "The Paul Revere Print of the Boston Massacre." *Wisconsin Magazine of History*, 1 (1918), 377-387.
- Kendrick, Stephen, and Paul Kendrick. *Sarah's Long Walk: The Free Blacks of Boston and How Their Struggle for Equality Changed America*. Boston: Beacon Press, 2004.
- Kermes, Stephanie. "'I wish for nothing more ardently upon earth, than to see my friends and country again': The Return of Massachusetts Loyalists." *Historical Journal of Massachusetts*, 30:1 (Winter 2002), 30-49.
- Kidder, Frederic. *History of the Boston Massacre*. Albany: Joel Munsell, 1870.
- Kingman, Bradford. *History of North Bridgewater, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, from Its First Settlement*. Boston: B. Kingman, 1866; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1991.
- Knoblock, Glenn A. *Strong and Brave Fellow: New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland & Company, Publishers, 2003.
- Kugler, Richard C. "The Whale Oil Trade, 1750-1775." In Philip Chadwick Foster Smith, ed., *Seafaring in Colonial Massachusetts* (Boston: Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 1980), 153-173.
- Kulikoff, Allan. "The Progress of Inequality on Revolutionary Boston." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 28:1 (June 1971), 375-412.
- Lambert, David Allen. "Salem Poor (1743/44-1802): A Forgotten Hero of Bunker Hill Rediscovered." *New England Ancestors*, 8:4 (Fall 2007), 40-41.
- Leavitt, Sarah. "'She Hath Left My Bed and Board' Runaway Wives in Rhode Island, 1790-1810." *Rhode Island History*, 58:3 (August 2000), 91-104.
- Lenz, Peter A. *Colonial New England Slavery: (African, African-American, Indian) in Massachusetts, New Hampshire and Maine*. Norway, Maine: Dawnfire Publishing Collective, 1996.
- "Letter of John Jacobs to William Heath regarding the status of Phelix Cuff, 26 August 1780." In the "William Heath Papers," Massachusetts Historical Society.
- Levesque, George A. *Black Boston: African American Life and Culture in Urban America, 1750-1860*.

- New York: Garland, 1994.
- Lewis, John W., and Arthur Dearing. *The Life, Labors, and Travels of Elder Charles Bowles of the Free Will Baptist Denomination*. Watertown, [Mass.]: Ingalls & Stowell's Steam Press, 1852.
- Lincoln, William. *The Journals of Each Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1774 and 1775, and of the Committee of Safety*. Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, 1838.
- Little, Elizabeth A., and Marie Sussek. "Nantucket Indians Who Died of the Sickness, 1-8mo-1763 to 2mo.-1764." *Nantucket Algonquian Studies*, no. 1 (1979), 1-23.
- Luttrell, Martin. "Cemetery Gives Up Its 'Heroes': Ceremony Honors the Distinguished Dead." *Telegram & Gazette* [Worcester], February 10, 2003. [Includes Jeffrey Hemerway, buried in Hope Cemetery, Worcester.]
- Lynch, Matthew Hayward. "The Mashpee Indians from 1600 to 1870: The Survival of the Native American in Massachusetts." A. B. honors thesis, Harvard University, 1979.
- Maas, David Edward. "The Massachusetts Loyalists and the Problem of Amnesty, 1775-1790." In Robert M. Calhoon, Timothy M. Barnes, and George A. Rawlyk, eds., *Loyalists and Community in North America* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1994), 65-74.
- Maas, David Edward. "The Return of the Massachusetts Loyalists." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin, 1972; published: New York: Garland Publishing, 1989.
- MacCormick, Elizabeth Janet, and Edith Whitney Shaw. *Town Records, Dighton, Massachusetts, 1714-1780*. 3 vols. E. J. MacCormick & E.W. Shaw, 1939-1940.
- MacEacheren, Elaine. "Emancipation of Slavery in Massachusetts: A Reexamination." *Journal of Negro History*, 55:4 (October 1970), 289-306.
- Mandell, Daniel. *Behind the Frontier: Indian Communities in Eighteenth-Century Massachusetts*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1996.
- Mandell, Daniel R. "Change and Continuity in a Native American Community: Eighteenth Century Stockbridge." M. A. thesis, University of Virginia, 1982.
- Mandell, Daniel R. "The Saga of Sarah Muckamugg: Indian-African American Intermarriage in Colonial New England." In Martha Hodes, ed., *Sex, Love, Race: Crossing Boundaries in North American History* (New York: New York University Press, 1998), 72-90.
- Mandall, Daniel R. "'The times are exceedingly altered': The Revolution and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 160-190.
- Mandell, Daniel. "'To Live More Like My Christian English Neighbors': Natick Indians in the Eighteenth Century." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 48:4 (October 1991), 552-579.
- Mandell, Daniel R. *Tribe, Race, History: Native Americans in Southern New England, 1780-1880*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2007.
- Mandell, Daniel R. "'We, as a tribe, will rule ourselves': Mashpee's Struggle for Autonomy, 1746-1840." In Colin G. Calloway and Neal Salisbury, eds., *Reinterpreting New England Indians and the Colonial Experience* (Boston: The Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 2003), 299-340.
- Martin, Karen. "'Parting Ways' Links Africa with America's Hometown." *The Massachusetts Teacher*, 60 (May/June 1981), 20-22.
- "Martyrdom of the Colored American Crispus Attucks, March 5th, 1770, the day which history selects as the dawn on the American Revolution: The 93d anniversary will be commemorated on Thursday eve'g, March 5th, 1863. At Tremont Temple, by exercises of speaking and music, in which the following friends are expected to participate..." Boston: Press of C. C. Mead, 1863. [broadside]
- Marvin, Rev. A.P. *History of the Town of Winchendon*. Winchendon: Rev. A.P. Marvin, 1868.
- Massachusetts DAR, Genealogical Records Committee. *Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 171: Massachusetts Civil Officers, 1775-1783* (unpublished typescript, 1937-1938, DAR Library, Washington, D. C.).
- Massachusetts Digest Annotated. St. Paul, Minn.: West Publishing Co., 1981.
- Massachusetts Muster, Payrolls & Various Papers, 1763-1808 of the Revolutionary War. 44 microfilm rolls. Boston: Massachusetts Archives, 1993.
- Massachusetts. General Court. *Acts and Laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1780-1789*. Boston: Benjamin Eades and Sons, 1781-1783; Adams and Nourse, Printers, 1783-1789.
- Massachusetts. General Court. *The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay*. 21 volumes. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1869-1922. [Vol. 19, Resolves, etc., 1775-1776; vol. 20, Resolves, etc., 1777-1778; vol. 21, Resolves, etc. 1779-1780.]
- McKenzie, Matthew G. *Barefooted, Bare Leg'd, Bare Breech'd: The Revolutionary War Service of the Massachusetts Continental Line*. [S. I.]: Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, 1995.
- McManemin, John A. *Revolution on the High Seas: A History of Maritime Massachusetts during the*

- Revolutionary War. Spring Lake, N. J.: Ho-Ho-Kus Publishing Company, 1998.
- McMullen, Ann. "'What's wrong with this picture?' Context, Conversion, Survival, and the Development of Regional Native Cultures and Pan-Indianism in Southeastern New England." In Laurie Weinstein, ed., *Enduring Traditions: The Native Peoples of New England* (Westport, Conn.: Bergin & Garvey, 1994), 123-150.
- McQuaid, Kim. "William Apes, Pequot: An Indian Reformer in the Jackson Era." *New England Quarterly*, 50:4 (December 1977), 605-625.
- McQuaid, Kim. "William Apes, Pequot: An Indian Reformer in the Jackson Era." *New England Quarterly*, 50 (December 1977), 605-625.
- Memorial of Crispus Attucks, Samuel Maverick, James Caldwell, Samuel Gray and Patrick Garr, from the City of Boston*, A. Boston: Printed by order of the City Council, 1889; reprinted: Miami: Mnemosyne Pub., Inc., 1969.
- Merritt, Bruce G. "Loyalism and Social Conflict in Revolutionary Deerfield, Massachusetts." *Journal of American History*, 57 (1970), 277-289.
- Miles, Lion G. "Indian Landownership in Colonial Stockbridge, Massachusetts, 1739-1818." *New England Quarterly*, 47 (1994), 46-76.
- Miles, Lion G. "The Red Man Dispossessed: The Williams Family and the Alienation of Indian Lands in Stockbridge, Massachusetts, 1736-1818." *New England Quarterly*, 67:1 (March 1994), 46-76; reprinted in: Alden T. Vaughan, ed., *New England Encounters: Indians and Euroamericans ca. 1600-1850: Essays Drawn from The New England Quarterly* (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1999), 276-302.
- Minardi, Margot. "Freedom in the Archives: The Pension Case of Primus Hall." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 128-140.
- Mochon, Marion Johnson. "Stockbridge-Munsee Cultural Adaptations: 'Assimilated Indians'." *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 112 (1968), 182-219.
- Mochon, Marion. "Stockbridge-Munsee Cultural Adaptations: Assimilated Indians." *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 112:3 (1968), 182-219.
- Moore, George H. *Notes on the History of Slavery in Massachusetts*. New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1866.
- Morison, Samuel Eliot. *The Maritime History of Massachusetts*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1921.
- Morris, Richard. "Urban Population Migration in Revolutionary America: The Case of Salem, Massachusetts, 1759-1799." *Journal of Urban History*, 9:1 (November 1982), 3-30.
- Morrison, Allan. "Negroes Who Fought at Bunker Hill." *Ebony*, 19 (February 1964), 44-53, 75.
- Morrissey, Brendan. *Boston, 1775: The Shot Heard around the World*. London: Osprey Military Messenger, 1995.
- Morse, C. H. "Crispus Attucks." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 13 (1859), 300.
- Moskow, Kenneth Andrew. "The Historical Validity of the Massachusetts Indian Land Claims." A. B. honors thesis, Harvard University, 1983.
- Moss, Hilary J. "The Tarring and Feathering of Thomas Paul Smith: Common Schools, Revolutionary Memory, and the Crisis of Black Citizenship in Antebellum Boston." *New England Quarterly*, 80:2 (June 2007), 218-241.
- Muster and Pay Rolls of the War of the Revolution, 1775-1783, reprinted from Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Years 1914 and 1915*. New York, 1916; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- "A muster roll of the Stockbridge Indian Company under the Command of Capt. William Goodrich in Col. Patterson's Regiment." Eight Months Service, Vol. 15: Rolls of the Army at the Siege of Boston, August 1775. *Massachusetts Muster, Payrolls & Various Papers, 1763-1808 of the Revolutionary War*, Roll 11 [This document is near the front of the roll of microfilm. There are no frame markers or document numbers.] 44 microfilm rolls. Boston: Massachusetts Archives, 1993.
- Mynter, Ken. "Leaving New England: The Stockbridge Indians." In Richard G. Carlson, ed. *Rooted Like the Ash Trees* (Naugatuck, Conn.: Eagle Wing Press, Inc., 1987), 30-32.
- Nash, Gary, and Graham Russell Gao Hodges. *Friends of Liberty: Thomas Jefferson, Thaddeus Kosciuszko, and Agrippa Hull: A Tale of Three Patriots, Two Revolutions, and the Tragic Betrayal That Divided a Nation*. New York: Basic Books, 2008.
- "Natick Company of Minutemen: Muster Roll of the Lexington Alarm." <<http://members.aol.com/kaltofen/aolarchive.html>> (as of December 1, 2007).
- Nelson, Charles A. *Waltham, Past and Present, and Its Industries*. Cambridge, Mass.: Thomas Lewis, 1879.
- Newman, Richard. *Lemuel Haynes: A Bio-Bibliography*. N. Y.: Lambeth Press, 1984.
- Neyland, James. *Crispus Attucks: Patriot*. Los Angeles: Melrose Square, 1995.
- Nicholas, Mark A. "'New Maritime History' and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot

- Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 212-230.
- Nipmuc Place Names in New England* (Historical series, no. 3). [S. l.]: Nipmuc Indian Association of Connecticut, 1995.
- Nourse, Henry S. *Military Annals of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1740-1865*. Lancaster, Mass., 1889.
- "Number of Negro Slaves in the Province of Massachusetts-Bay, 1754-1755." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Series 2, 3 (1815), 95-97.
- Nyong'o, Tavia. "'The Black First': Crispus Attucks and William Cooper Nell." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 141-152.
- O'Brien, Jean. "'They are so frequently shifting their place of residence': Land and the Construction of Social Place of Indians in Colonial Massachusetts." In Martin Daunton and Rick Halpern, eds., *Empire and Others: British Encounters with Indigenous Peoples, 1600-1850* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1999), 204-216.
- O'Brien, Jean M. *Dispossession by Degrees: Indian Land and Identity in Natick, Massachusetts, 1650-1790*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997.
- O'Brien, Jean Maria. "Community Dynamics in the Indian-English Town of Natick, Massachusetts, 1650-1790." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Chicago, 1990.
- O'Brien, William. "Did the Jennison Case Outlaw Slavery in Massachusetts?" *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 17:2 (April 1960), 219-241.
- O'Connell, Barry. "William Apess and the Survival of the Pequot People." In Peter Benes, ed., *Algonkians of New England: Past and Present* (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 1991). (Boston: Boston University, 1993), 89-100.
- Olin, William M. Secretary of the Commonwealth, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. 17 vols. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1906. And: *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors: Appendix to the Published 17 Volumes from the Massachusetts State Archives*. Microfilm (7 rolls)
- Orations Delivered at the Request of the Inhabitants of the Town to Commemorate the Evening of the Fifth of March 1770*. Boston: Peter Edes, 1785. [Boston Massacre]
- Paine, Ralph D. *Ships and Sailors of Old Salem*. New York: Outing Company, 1909; Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Co., 1912.
- Parm, Melissane. "The Forging of Political Autonomy: The Mashpee Indians, Gideon Hawley, and the Balance of Power, 1788-1796." In Jack Campisi, ed., *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context* (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 191-211.
- Parsons, William S. *The African Meeting House in Boston: A Sourcebook*. Boston: Museum of Afro-American History, 1988.
- Paullin, Charles Oscar. "Administration of the Massachusetts and Virginia Navies in the American Revolution." *Proceedings of the U. S. Naval Institute*, 32, no. 117 (1906), 131-164.
- Payne, Samuel B., Jr. "Was Crispus Attucks the First to Die?" *The New England Journal of History*, 57:2 (Winter 2001), 1-10.
- Peach, Joy. *African Americans in Lancaster's History, A Genealogy*. Devens, Mass.: Freedom's Way Heritage Association, 2001.
- Peach, Joy. *Stories of Lancaster's African Americans, 1700s-1800s*. Devens, Mass.: Freedom's Way Heritage Association, 2001.
- Pencak, William. *War, Politics, and Revolution in Provincial Massachusetts*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1981.
- Peters, Russell M. *The Wampanoags of Mashpee: An Indian Perspective on American History*. Jamaica Plain, Mass.: Indian Spiritual and Cultural Training Council, 1987.
- Philbrick, Nathaniel. *Abram's Eyes: The Native American Legacy of Nantucket Island*. Nantucket, Mass.: Mill Hill Press, 1998.
- Pierce, R. Andrew. "Sharper Michael, Born a Slave: First Islander Killed in the Revolution." *The Dukes County Intelligencer: Journal of History of Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands*, 46:4 (May 2005), 147-152, ibc.
- Pierce, R. Andrew. Selections from manuscript of a forthcoming book, tentatively titled *Wampanoag Families of Martha's Vineyard*, provided by Mr. Pierce to the editor of this book, May 2007. Projected publication of this title is in 2008. Maps by Dr. Jerome D. Segel.
- Piper, Emilie S. "The Family of Agrippa Hull." *Berkshire Genealogist*, 22:1 (Winter 2001), 3-6; and, Piper, Emilie S. "The Family of Agrippa Hull: Notes and Sources." *Berkshire Genealogist*, 22:2 (2001), 3-5.
- Piper, Emilie S.; Bernard A. Drew, ed. *Americans of African Descent: An Annotated Bibliography of Berkshire County, Massachusetts, and Some Connecticut & New York Historical References through the Civil War Period*. Pittsfield: Berkshire Athenaeum Local History Department, 2005.
- Plane, Ann Marie, and Gregory Button. "The Massachusetts Indian Enfranchisement Act:

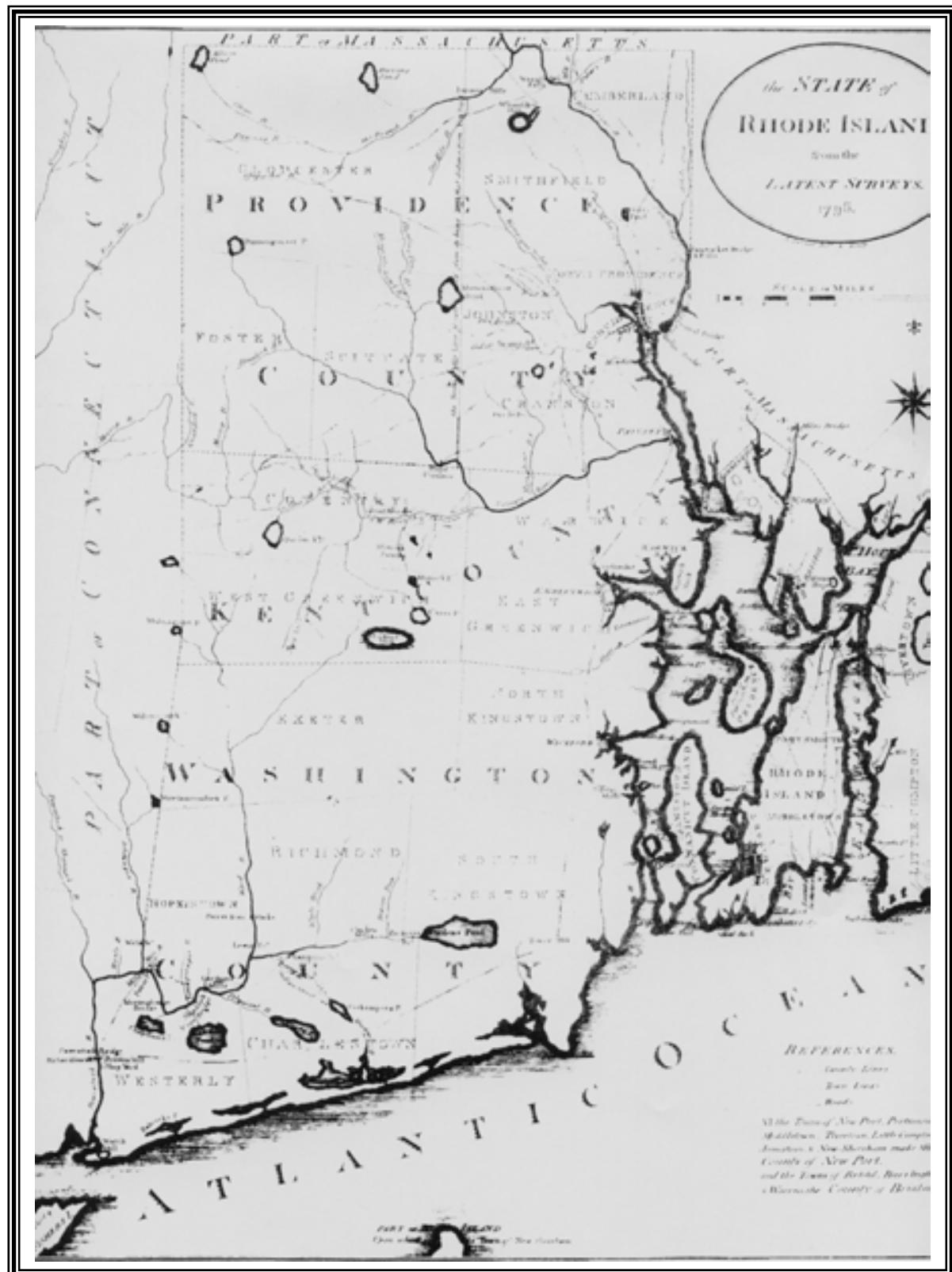
- Ethnic Contest in Historical Context." *Ethnohistory*, 40:4 (Autumn 1993), 587-618.
- Pope, Franklin Leonard. *The Western Boundary of Massachusetts: A Study of Indian and Colonial History*. Pittsfield: F. L. Pope, 1886. [Contains an appendix: "Treaty between the Mohawk and Stockbridge Indians.]
- Porter, Kenneth W. "Three Fighters for Freedom, Maroons in Massachusetts: Felix Cuff and His Friends, 1780," *The Journal of Negro History*, 28:1 (January 1943), 51-72.
- Potter, Janice. *The Liberty We Seek: Loyalist Ideology in Colonial New York and Massachusetts*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1983.
- Prince, Linda E. "White Community, Black Compromise: Blacks and the Experience of Interraciality in Boston from Slavery to Freedom, 1693-1815." Ph. D. dissertation, Harvard University, 2002.
- Pruitt, Bettye Hobbs, ed. *Massachusetts Tax Evaluation List of 1771*. Boston: G.K. Hall & Co., 1978.
- Putney, Martha S. "Blacks Who Served in the Revolutionary War (from Massachusetts)." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 7:1 (Spring 1986), 12-16. [Extracts from *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, vols. 1, 3, 4, 7, 8, and 12]
- Quarles, Benjamin. "Crispus Attucks." *American History Illustrated*, 5:7 (1970), 38-42.
- Quintal, George, Jr. *Patriots of Color: "A Peculiar Beauty and Merit": African Americans and Native Americans at Battle Road and Bunker Hill*. Boston: National Park Service, U.S. Department of the Interior, Boston National Historical Park and Minute Man National Historical Park, 2002; 2nd edition. Gardnier, Maine: G. Quintal, Jr., 2007.
- "Quock Walker Cases." *Massachusetts Law Quarterly*, 2:2 (May 1917), 437-441.
- "Quock Walker Cases." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 2nd Series, 13 (April 1874), 292-304.
- Rantoul, Robert S., Sr. "Negro Slavery in Massachusetts." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 14 (1887), 81-108.
- Reid, Alexander. "Custody of Colonial Black Artifacts Disputed." *Boston Globe*, June 11, 2000, p. 1. [Examines the story of the Parting Ways Cemetery, Plymouth, and disputes over ownership of various materials.]
- Reno, Stephen J., in collaboration with Zara Ciscoe Brough *A History of the Nipmuc Indians of Central Massachusetts*. [S. I.: s. n.], 1984.
- Richardson, Edward W. *Standards and Colors of the American Revolution*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania and the Pennsylvania Society of Sons of the Revolution and Its Color Guard, 1982. [See specifically, "Bucks of America," 98.]
- Richmond, Trudie Lamb. "A Native Perspective of History: The Schaghticoke Nation, Resistance and Survival." In Laurie Weinstein, ed., *Enduring Traditions: The Native Peoples of New England* (Westport, Conn.: Bergin & Garvey, 1994), 103-112.
- "Riot and the Rule of Law: The Boston Massacre, John Adams, and the Trial of 1770." Brochure to accompany an exhibit at the Boston Public Library, January 14-March 6, 2005. Boston: Boston Public Library, 2005.
- Roads, Samuel, Jr. *The History and Traditions of Marblehead*. Marblehead: N. Allen Lindsey & Co., 1897.
- Roberts, Rita. "Patriotism and Political Criticism: The Evolution of Political Consciousness in the Mind of a Black Revolutionary Soldier." *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 27:4 (Summer 1994), 569-588. [Lemuel Haynes]
- Robertson, Tatsha. "A Rare Lineage: A Black Family Boasts Early Mass. Roots." *Boston Globe*, February 21, 1999, A1. [A descendant of Barzillai Lew discusses the family history.]
- Robinson, Barbara. *Creating Community: The African Experience in Massachusetts*. Boston: Commonwealth Museum at Columbia Point, 1989?
- Ronda, James P. "Generations of Faith: The Christian Indians of Martha's Vineyard." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 38 (1981), 369-394; reprinted in: In Peter C. Mancall and James H. Merrill, eds., *American Encounters: Natives and Newcomers from European Contact to Indian Removal, 1500-1850* (New York and London: Routledge, 2000), 137-160.
- Ronda, Jeanne, and James P. Ronda. "'As They Were Faithful': Chief Hendrick Aupaumut and the Struggle for Stockbridge Survival, 1757-1830." *American Indian Culture and Research Journal*, 3 (1979), 43-55.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "Agricultural Slavery in the Northern Colonies and in Classical Athens: Some Comparisons." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 35:3 (July 1993), 551-567.
- Ruchames, Louis. "Race, Marriage, and Abolition in Massachusetts." *Journal of Negro History*, 40 (1955), 250-273.
- Ruffin, George L. *Crispus Attucks*. Philadelphia: The Langston Civic Club of America, 1942.
- Runyan, Timothy J., ed. *Ships, Seafaring, and Society: Essays in Maritime History*. Detroit: Wayne State University Press, 1987.
- Russell, Donna Valley. "The Abrahams of Natick and Grafton, Massachusetts." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 5:2 (Summer 1984), 47-52.

- Ruttenber, Edward W. *History of the Indian Tribes of Hudson's River*. Albany: Joel Munsell, 1872.
- Ryan, D. Michael. "Concord, Slaves, and Two Fights for Freedom" The Concord Fight Virtual Booklet, June 1998. Concord Magazine. <<http://www.concordma.com/magazine/june98/slaves.html>>.
- Ryan, D. Michael. *Concord and the Dawn of Revolution: The Hidden Truths*. Charleston, S. C. and London: History Press, 2007. [Includes: "A Matter of Color: Slaves and the Two Fights for Freedom," 97-104. Discusses Concord-area residents Prince Estabrook, Peter Salem, Eli Burdoo, Caesar Jones, Caesar Bason, Cambridge Moore, Caesar Prescott, Jeffrey Hemenway, Philip Barrett, Brister (Cuming) Freeman, Caesar Minot, Pompey Blackman (Pompey Fortune, Pomp Freeman), and Caesar Augustus.]
- Ryan, Dennis P. "The Crispus Attucks Monument Controversy of 1887." *Negro History Bulletin*, 40:1 (January-February 1977), 656-657.
- Sabin, Douglas P. "The Role of Blacks in the Battle of April 19, 1775." Unpublished manuscript at Minute Man National Historical Park Library, Concord, Massachusetts, n.d.
- Salvador, George. *Paul Cuffe, The Black Yankee, 1759-1817*. New Bedford: Reynolds-DeWalt Printing, 1969.
- Sanderson, Howard Kendall, comp. *Lynn, Massachusetts in the Revolution*. 2 vols. Boston: W. B. Clarke Co., 1909.
- Sargent, Walter. "Answering the Call to Arms: The Social Composition of the Revolutionary Soldiers of Massachusetts, 1775-1783." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Minnesota, 2004.
- Sargent, Walter. "The Massachusetts Rank and File of 1777." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 42-69.
- Schaaf, Gregory. *Wampum Belts and Peace Trees: George Morgan, Native Americans, and Revolutionary Diplomacy*. Golden, Colo.: Fulcrum Press, 1990.
- Sedgwick, Sarah Cabot, and Christina Sedgwick Marquand. *Stockbridge, 1739-1939: A Chronicle*. Great Barrington, Mass.: Berkshire Courier, 1939.
- Segel, Jerome D., and R. Andrew Pierce. *The Wampanoag Genealogical History of Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, Volume 1: Island History, People and Places from Sustained Contact through the Early Federal Period*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2003; vols. 2 and 3 projected for publication in 2007.
- Sesay, Chernoh Momodu, Jr. "Freemasons of Color: Prince Hall, Revolutionary Black Boston, and the Origins of Black Freemasonry, 1770-1807." Ph. D. dissertation, Northwestern University, 2006.
- Shaw, Edith Whitney, and Elizabeth Janet MacCormick. *Town Records, Dighton, Massachusetts*. 3 volumes. [No place: no publisher], 1939-40.
- Sheldon, George. "Negro Slavery in Old Deerfield." *New England Magazine*, 14 (March 1893), 49-60.
- Sherman, John M. "More Data on Prince Hall Brought to Light: Copy of Notarial Records Are Interesting." *The Philalethes*, 16 (April 1963), 32.
- A Short Narrative of the Horrid Massacre in Boston*. Boston: Town of Boston, 1770; reprinted: New York: John Doggett, 1849.
- Silverman, David J. "Conditions for Coexistence, Climates for Collapse: The Challenges of Indian Life on Martha's Vineyard, 1524-1871." Ph. D. dissertation, Princeton University, 2000.
- Silverman, David J. *Faith and Boundaries: Colonists, Christianity, and Community among the Wampanoag Indians of Martha's Vineyard, 1600-1871*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2005. [Appendix B: A cross-comparison of Indian race descriptions, 1823.]
- Simmons, William S. "Red Yankees: Narragansett Conversion in the Great Awakening." *American Ethnologist*, 10 (1983), 253-271.
- Simmons, William S. "The Great Awakening and Indian Conversion in Southern New England." *Papers of the Tenth Algonquian Conference* (Ottawa: Carleton University, 1979), 25-36.
- Smith, James Avery. *The History of the Black Population of Amherst, Massachusetts, 1728-1870*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1999; a revision of an 1984 publication titled: *Black People in Early Amherst: Persons of African Ancestry Who Lived in Amherst, Massachusetts from 1728 through 1870*.
- Smith, Jonathan. "How Massachusetts Raised Her Troops in the Revolution." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 3rd Series, 55 (1923), 345-370.
- Speck, Frank Gouldsmith. *Territorial Subdivisions and Boundaries of the Wampanoag, Massachusetts, and Nauset Indians*. (Indian Notes and Monographs, Miscellaneous Series, no. 44) New York: Museum of the American Indian and the Heye Foundation, 1928.
- Spector, Robert M. "The Quock Walker Cases: Slavery, Its Abolition, and Negro Citizenship in Early Massachusetts." *Journal of Negro History*, 53:1 (January 1968), 12-32.
- Stackpole, Edward A. "The Fatal Indian Sickness of Nantucket That Decimated the Island Aborigines." *Historic Nantucket*, 23:4 (1975), 8-13.

- Stackpole, Edouard A. *Nantucket in the American Revolution*. Falmouth, Mass.: Nantucket Historical Association, 1976.
- Stark, James H. *The Loyalists of Massachusetts and the Other Side of the American Revolution*. Boston: W. B. Clarke, 1907.
- Stebbins, Rufus P., D.D., *Historical Address Delivered at the Centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town of Wilbraham, June 15, 1863*. Boston, Mass.: George C. Rand & Avery, 1864.
- Sterling, John E. *North Burial Ground: Providence, Rhode Island: Old Section, 1700-1848*. Greenville, R. I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2000.
- Stewart, Donna Valley. "The Abrahams of Natick and Grafton, Massachusetts," *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society* Vol. 5 (Summer 1984), 47-52.
- Stewart, Ted. "Boston Blacks in the Revolution," *Sepia*, 25 (May 1976): 58-62+.
- Sumner, William H. *History of East Boston*. Boston: J.E. Tilton & Co., 1858.
- Sussek, Marie. "Zaccheus Macy's 1792 Account of the Indians of Nantucket: Three Versions." *Nantucket Algonquian Studies*, 7 (1981), 1-17.
- Swain, Philip. "Who Fought? Boston Soldiers in the Revolutionary War." Honor's thesis. Tufts University, May 18, 1981. (Copy at New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston.)
- Sweet, John Wood. "'More than Tears': The Ordeal of Abolition in Revolutionary New England." *Explorations in Early American Culture*, 5 (2001), 118-172.
- Sycks, Stephen M. "Quock Walker and Slavery in Massachusetts." In *American Studies Seminar Research Papers*, 1990 (Worcester, Mass.: American Antiquarian Society, 1990). (compilation of unpublished student papers)
- Tager, Jack. *Boston Riots: Three Centuries of Social Violence*. Boston: Northeastern University Press, 2001.
- Tanner, Herbert Battles. *History of Kaukauna's Revolutionary Hero*. Kaukauna, Wisc.: Kaukauna Times, 1948. (Originally published serially in the *Kaukauna Times*, August and September 1928.)
- Taylor, Maureen Alice. *Runaways, Deserters, and Notorious Villains from Rhode Island Newspapers, Volume 1: The Providence Gazette, 1762-1800*. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1994.
- Taylor, Robert J. "Western Massachusetts in the Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Brown University, 1952.
- Temple, J.H. *History of Framingham, Massachusetts, 1640-1880*. Framingham, Mass.: The Town, 1887.
- Temple, J.H. *History of the Town of Palmer, Massachusetts*. Palmer, Mass.: Town of Palmer, 1889.
- The Stockbridge Story, 1739-1989*. Stockbridge, Mass.: [Town of] Stockbridge, 1989.
- Thomas, Helen Gurney, comp. *Vital Records of the Town of Freetown, Massachusetts, 1686 through 1890*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1988.
- Thomas, Lamont D. *Rise to Be a People: A Biography of Paul Cuffe*. Urbana: University of Illinois, 1986; reprinted with the title *Paul Cuffe: Black Entrepreneur and Pan-Africanist*, 1988.
- Travers, Milton A. *One of the Keys, 1676-1776-1976: The Wampanoag Indian Contribution: A List of Words and Definitions from the Language of the Historical Indians of Southeastern Massachusetts, Cape Cod, Martha's Vineyard, Nantucket, and Rhode Island*. Dartmouth, Mass.: Dartmouth, Massachusetts Bicentennial Commission for the Wampanoag Nation, 1975.
- Travers, Milton A. *The Wampanoag Indian Tribute Tribes of Martha's Vineyard: The Story of the Capowacks of Nope, the Takemmy-Wampanoags, the Numpaug-Wampanoags, the Aquinnah-Wampanoags of Catachukutcho (Gay Head Tribe), the Chappaquiddick-Wampanoags*. New Bedford: M. A. Travers, 1960.
- Trumbull, Joan. "Concord and the Negro." B. A. Thesis, Vassar College, 1944. [Copy in the "Joan Trumbull Papers," Special Collections, Concord Free Public Library, Concord, Massachusetts; accession number 91395.]
- Twombly, Robert. *Black Resistance to Slavery in Massachusetts*. New York: City College 1971; reprinted in William L. O'Neil, ed., *Insights and Parallels: Problems and Issues of American Society History* (Minneapolis: Burgess, 1973), 13-56.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Massachusetts*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Massachusetts*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- Uscilka, Jane M., with Rosemarie Greene. *The Newburyport Black Heritage Trail: Searching for African-American History in Newburyport*. Newburyport: J. M. Uscilka, 2002.
- Van Buskirk, Judith. "Claiming Their Due: African Americans in the Revolutionary War and Its Aftermath." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 132-160.
- Vickers, Daniel F. *Farmers and Fishermen: Two Centuries of Work in Essex County, Massachusetts*,

- 1630-1850. Chapel Hill: University of Massachusetts Press, 1994.
- Vickers, Daniel F. "The First Whalemen of Nantucket." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 40: 4(October 1983), 560-583; reprinted in: In Colin G. Calloway, ed., *After King Philip's War: Presence and Persistence in Indian New England* (Hanover: University Press of New England, 1997), 90-113; and in Peter C. Mancall and James H. Merrill, eds., *American Encounters: Natives and Newcomers from European Contact to Indian Removal, 1500-1850* (New York and London: Routledge, 2000), 261-282.
- Vickers, Daniel F. "Maritime Labor in Colonial Massachusetts: A Case Study of the Essex Cod Fishery and the Whaling Industry of Nantucket, 1630-1775." Ph. D. dissertation, Princeton University, 1981.
- Vickers, Daniel F. "Nantucket Whalemen in the Deep-Sea Fishery: The Changing Anatomy of an Early American Labor Force." *Journal of American History*, 72:4 (September 1975), 277-296.
- Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts to the Year 1850. Volume 3: Marriages; Volume 5: Deaths.* Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1928, 1929.
- Von Lunkhuyze, Harold W. "A Reappraisal of the Praying Indians: Acculturation, Conversion and Identity at Natick, Massachusetts." *New England Quarterly*, 62 (1989), 396-428.
- Waling, Richard S. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications.* Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- Walkes, Joseph A., Jr. *Black Square and Compass: 200 Years of Prince Hall Freemasonry.* Chicago: Charles T. Pownier Co., 1979; 6th rev. ed. Richmond: Macoy Publishers & Masonic Supply Co., 1994.
- Wallace, Maurice. "'Are We Men?': Prince Hall, Martin Delany, and the Masculine Ideal in Black Freemasonry, 1775-1865." *American Literary History*, 9:3 (Fall 1997), 396-424.
- Wallace, Teresa. "Peter Salem." Unpublished manuscript, Minute Man National Historical Park Library, Concord, Massachusetts, 2000.
- Walsh, Evelyn Marie. "Effects of the Revolution upon the Town of Boston: Social, Economic, and Cultural." Ph. D. dissertation, Brown University, 1964.
- Ward, Kyle. *History in the Making: An Absorbing Look at How American History Has Changed in the Telling over the Last 200 Years.* New York and London: The New Press, 2006. [See particularly, Chapter 11, "The Boston Massacre."]
- Ward, William Edward. "An Appraisal of the Law and the Free Negro in Provincial and Revolutionary Massachusetts: Black Separatism: A Case Study of Negro Education in Boston, 1789-1830." M. A. thesis, Clark University, 1972.
- Warden, G. B. "Inequality and Instability in Eighteenth-Century Boston." *Journal of Interdisciplinary History*, 6:2 (April 1976), 585-620.
- Warner, Madeline S. "The Indian." In Frederick F. Harling and Martin Kaufman, eds., *The Ethnic Contribution to the American Revolution* (Westfield, Mass.: Westfield Bicentennial Committee and the *Historical Journal of Western Massachusetts*, 1976), 39-51.
- Washburn, Emory. *Historical Sketches of the Town of Leicester, Massachusetts.* Boston: John Wilson & Son, 1860.
- Wehtje, Myron F. "The Fear of British Influence in Boston, 1783-1787." *Historical Journal of Massachusetts*. 18:2 (Summer 1990), 154-163.
- Weinstein, Laurie Lee. "'We're Still Living in Our Traditional Homeland': The Wampanoag Legacy in New England." In Frank W. Porter, III, ed., *Strategies for Survival: American Indians in the Eastern United States* (New York: Greenwood Press, 1986), 85-112.
- Weintraub, Elaine Cawley. "The African-American History of Martha's Vineyard." *New England Journal of History*, 50:2 (1993), 34-47.
- Weintraub, Elaine Cawley. "Lost Histories and Lost Heroes: The African-American Heritage Trail of Martha's Vineyard." Ed. D. dissertation, The Fielding Institute, 2000.
- Wemms, William. *The Trial of the British Soldiers of the 29th Regiment of Foot for the Murder of Crispus Attucks, Samuel Gray, Samuel Maverick, James Caldwell, and Patrick Carr on Monday Evening, March 5, 1770, Before the Honorable Benjamin Lynde, John Cushing, Peter Oliver, and Edmund Trowbridge, Esquires, Justices of the Supreme Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Goal [sic; i.e. Gaol] Delivery, Held at Boston, by Adjournment, November 27, 1770.* Boston, 1770; reprinted: Boston, 1807; Miami: Mnemosyne Pub., Inc., 1969.
- Wesley, Charles H. "Editorial: The Boston Massacre and Crispus Attucks." *Negro History Bulletin*, 33:3 (March 1970), 56-57.
- Wesley, Charles H. "The Negro's Struggle for Freedom in Its Birthplace." *Journal of Negro History*, 30:1 (January 1945), 62-81.
- Wesley, Charles H. *Prince Hall: Life and Legacy.* Washington, D. C.: United Supreme Council, Southern Jurisdiction, Prince Hall Affiliation, 1977; 2nd ed. 1983.
- Westport Historical Society. *A Man Born on*

- Purpose: Captain Paul Cuffe of Westport: Mariner, Educator, African American, 1759-1817. Westport, Mass.: Westport Historical Society, 1997.
- Whipple, Chandler. *First Encounter: The Indian and the White Man in Massachusetts and Rhode Island*. Stockbridge, Mass.: The Berkshire Traveller Press, 1973?
- Whipple, Chandler. *The Indian and the White Man in Massachusetts & Rhode Island*. Stockbridge, Mass.: Berkshire Traveller Press, 1974.
- White, Arthur O. "The Black Leadership Class and Education in Antebellum Boston." *The Journal of Negro Education*, 42:4 (Autumn 1973), 504-515.
- Wild, Helen Tilden. *Medford in the Revolution: Military History of Medford, Massachusetts, 1765-1783*. Medford: J.C. Miller, Jr., 1903.
- Wilder, Katherine A. "Captain Paul Cuffee, Master Mariner of Westport, Massachusetts." *Old-Time New England*, 63:3 (January-March 1973), 78-80.
- Winarski, Douglas L. "Popular Religion in New England's Old Colony, 1670-1770." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 84-113.
- Woodson, Carter G. "The Relations of Negroes and Indians in Massachusetts," *The Journal of Negro History*, 5:1 (January 1920), 45-57.
- Woolhouse, Megan. "Honors for 21 Forgotten Soldiers." *Boston Globe*, May 28, 2006, p. 1. [Discusses members of the Natick Praying Indians who fought in the American Revolution and a new memorial to them.]
- Wroth, L. Kinvin, ed. *Province in Rebellion: A Documentary History of the Founding of Commonwealth Massachusetts, 1774-1775*. 31 microfiche and printed guide. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University, 1975.
- Wyss, Hilary E. "Captivity and Conversion: William Apess, Mary Jemison, and Narratives of Racial Identity." *American Indian Quarterly*, 23:3&4 (1999), 63-82.
- Wyss, Hilary E. *Writing Indians: Literacy, Christianity, and Native Community in Early America*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2000. [Includes: Chapter Three: "Captivity and Christianity: Stockbridge, New Stockbridge, and the Place of History," 81-122; and Chapter Four: "'One Head, One Heart, and One Blood': Christian Community and Native Identity at Brotherton," 123-153.]
- Zemaitis, Beth. "Elizabeth Freeman: Free at Last." In *American Studies Seminar Research Papers, 1990* (Worcester, Mass.: American Antiquarian Society, 1990) (compilation of unpublished student papers)
- Zilversmit, Arthur. "Quock Walker, Mumbet, and the Abolition of Slavery in Massachusetts." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 25:4 (October 1968), 614-624.
- Zobel, Hiller B. *The Boston Massacre*. New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1970.
- Zuckerman, Michael. "The Social Context of Democracy in Massachusetts." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 25:4 (October 1968), 523-544.





The 1774 Census of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations showed 59,678 inhabitants (54,435 whites, 3,761 blacks, and 1,482 Indians).¹ Though proportionately small in number, the African Americans, both free blacks and enslaved, and Indians, resided in every county and were occupied in commerce, agriculture, and many trades. Rhode Island's minority population was deeply affected by the rapid series of Parliamentary Acts and American retaliations in the early 1770s that transformed civil strife into open warfare in 1775.

The contentions between Colonies and King were almost as long and fierce as were the loyalties. When the Rhode Island Assembly met on 15 June 1774 to consider the consequences of Parliament closing the port of Boston, there was much deliberation. After all, what had happened in one colony could happen in another. Rhode Island's capital, Newport, was second only to Boston in maritime activity on the Atlantic seaboard, and its own economy had to be protected. On the other hand, all American colonists were being seriously affected by Great Britain's unreasonable taxes, no parliamentary representation, and losses of property and liberty.

The Assembly finally resolved "...that a firm and inviolable union of all the colonies, on councils and measures is absolutely necessary for the preservation of their rights and liberties."² Stephen

¹ John Russell Bartlett, Secretary of State, ed., *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, v. VII, 1770-1776 (Providence, R. I., 1862), p. 253. (Hereafter cited as Bartlett. *Records VII*)

² *Ibid.*, 246.

CHAPTER FOUR

RHODE ISLAND AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTION

Hopkins and Samuel Ward were then appointed to represent Rhode Island at the Continental Congress. At this time, independence was not the open objective. The representatives were admonished to petition the King regarding the grievances of his faithful American subjects and to use all "reasonable and lawful measures"³ to secure their rights and liberties.

Throughout 1774 the talk in Rhode Island was of reconciliation, but the preparations were for war. Independent militia companies were established: the Newport Light Infantry, Providence Grenadier Company, Kentish Guards, Pawtuxet Rangers, and a Gloucester Company of Light Infantry.⁴ The officers commissioned in 1774 became outstanding figures in Rhode Island and in American Revolutionary War history: Nathaniel Greene, his cousin Christopher Greene, Daniel Hitchcock, James Mitchell Varnum and Jeremiah Olney, to name a few.⁵

A general muster of the militia held on 3 April 1775 had fifteen hundred men reporting for duty in Kent County and two thousand in Providence.⁶

³ *Ibid.*, 247.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 259-260.

⁵ Joseph Jencks Smith, comp., *Civil and Military List of Rhode Island 1647-1800* (Providence: Preston and Rounds Co. 1900), 304-309. (Hereafter cited as Smith. *Civil and Military List*)

⁶ Florence Parker Simister, *The Fire's Center: Rhode Island in the Revolutionary Era, 1763-1790*. (Providence: Rhode Island Bicentennial Foundation, 1979), 66.

Surname	Whites		South Kingstown		Indians		Blacks		Total
	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males	Females	
Andrews	1	0	1						3
Joseph Carpenter	2	2							8
Christopher Williams	3	0					1		9
Daniel Williams	1	0	2	1					7
Jonathan Williams	1	0	3	0					3
Christopher Wilson	1	0	3	0			4	4	17
Brown Williams	1	0	1	0			2	2	10
Samuel Lock	1	1	2						3
Jonathan Lock	1	1	1						7
Joseph Collins	0	6	0	1					10
Sylvester Thompson	1	1	1						4
John Robinson	1	7	2	1			0	0	10
Robert Chapman	2	1	2	0		1	1	4	10
Benjamin Anthony	1	0	1	0					1
John Miles	1	4	4	3	3	3	1	4	27
Joseph Hazard Jr.	2	0	0	0			1	1	5
Christopher Hazard	1	1	1	2					3
William Hollings	1	0	1	1					7
Samuel Hazard	1	3	1	1			1	1	8
Nathaniel Hollings	1	2	2						5
Edgar Hazard	1	2	0	0					2
Samuel Robinson					1	1	1		3
Billy Channing					1	2			6
Robert Chapman	2	1	1				1		7
Joseph Longdon	2	2					1	2	8
Josiah Clarke	1	2	2						0
George Hazard	1	2	2				1	2	5
Samuel Longdon	2	1	2	0	2		2	1	14
Nathaniel Chapman	3	0	1	1	1		1	1	13
	29	42	60	55	39	0	4	10	14290

A page from the 1774 Rhode Island census for the town of South Kingstown illustrates the valuable information collected during this survey of the population relating to the color of residents just prior to the beginning of the Revolutionary War.

Source: "Census of the Colony of Rhode Island, 1774." Rhode Island State Archives, Providence.

Disquieted by the news of the Battles at Lexington and Concord on 19 April 1775, the General Assembly met on 22 April and passed a series of resolutions that were designed not only to protect the vulnerable little Colony, but to set Rhode Island's future course. A committee was appointed to proportion 2,500 pounds of powder, lead, bullets and flints belonging to the Colony among the several towns.⁷

Declaring they were at a dangerous crisis in American affairs, and surrounded by armies and navies that threatened their destruction, the Assembly authorized an "army of observation" of fifteen hundred good, effective men to be raised and properly armed and disciplined. A standing army was considered illegal. The army was to protect the people of Rhode Island and, if necessary, to march to defend neighboring colonies.⁸ Each man would receive a bounty of four dollars and a monthly wage of one pound sixteen shillings. If an enlisted man brought his own gun, bayonet and other accoutrements, he received a bounty of forty shillings.⁹

Early in 1776, Governor Nicholas Cooke detailed the deteriorating conditions in Rhode Island in letters to General Washington, Stephen Hopkins and Samuel Ward. Rhode Island had sent a large number of troops to the Continental Army, which not only greatly reduced its manpower at home, but also created a deficiency in arms. Rhode Island had more than 400 miles of seacoast to defend; the few arms available had to go to the state's militia and could not be spared to the Continental Army.¹⁰ Prices were inflated, and half the militia was destitute. The crisis alluded to earlier had become a reality to both citizens and militia.

On 4 May 1776, the General Assembly officially repealed all allegiance to King George III. Declaring that since he was endeavoring to destroy rather than protect the colony, they were "...obliged to use every means, with which God and Nature have furnished us, in support of our invaluable rights and privileges; to oppose that power which is exerted only for our destruction."¹¹ Two months

⁷ Bartlett, *Records VII*, 307.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 310, 311 & 340-343.

⁹ *Ibid.*, 316.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, 501-505.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 522.

later, the Continental Congress declared independence on behalf of the thirteen United States.

Though small in size, Rhode Island furnished more than its share of fighting men. In 1776 it had five regiments in service: three in the Continental Army and two in the state. By the end of 1777, half of the available men in Rhode Island were in arms. Fifteen hundred men had enlisted for 15 months in the Continental Army and the entire state militia had been called up.¹²

A census was taken early in 1777 to discover how many men over age 16 were able to bear arms. The census showed that by 1777 many African Americans and American Indians were already serving in the Continental Army or the state militia.¹³ By the end of 1776, the British had captured Newport – the great slave port and commercial center – as well as a large portion of Rhode Island's rich farmland.¹⁴ Rhode Islanders already in military service had not been paid for months and there was no money in the treasury to pay bounties for new recruits. When General Washington called for another battalion from Rhode Island, the prospects for filling it were bleak.

Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum then suggested to Washington that a battalion of slaves could be raised. If the two small battalions already in the Continental Army were combined, then one

¹² William R. Staples, and by Reuben Aldridge Guild, eds., *Rhode Island in the Continental Congress with the Journal of the Convention that Adopted the Constitution 1765-1790* (Providence: Providence Press Co., 1870), 220-221 (Hereafter cited as RICC)

¹³ Mildred M. Chamberlain, trans., *The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., for the Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 1985), introduction. Although the Colonial and Revolutionary records tend to use the terms "black," "slave," and "colored" interchangeably, the term "negro" seems to consistently refer to free blacks rather than to slaves in Rhode Island.

¹⁴ Lorenzo J. Greene, "Some Observations on the Black Regiment of Rhode Island in the American Revolution," *The Journal of Negro History*, 37: 2 (April 1952), 147. (Here after cited as Greene. "Black Regiment")

corps of officers could return to Rhode Island and recruit troops from the slave population.¹⁵

With Washington's approval and support, the Rhode Island Assembly passed an unprecedented resolution in February 1778. "Every able bodied negro, mulatto, or Indian man slave" could enlist in the Army for the duration of the war. They would be entitled to the same bounties and wages allowed any other soldier enlisting in the Continental Army. Upon passing muster, a slave would be "...immediately discharged from the service of his master or mistress, and be absolutely *free*, as though he had never been encumbered with any kind of servitude or slavery."¹⁶

Since slaves were considered the property of their owners, the state would pay the masters up to four hundred Continental dollars (clothing included in the evaluation) for each slave who enlisted. If the slave were unable to maintain himself through illness or injury, the state -- rather than the former master -- would support him.¹⁷

Enlistments began as soon as the slaves received permission from their masters.¹⁸ Cuff Green, Dick Champlin and Jack Champlin were the first to enlist on 25 February 1778. Enlistments were slow at first because the owners were hesitant to release their human property without first receiving compensation. Masters were issued promissory notes for the value of the slaves, payable on demand at six percent interest.

Unfortunately, the Continental Congress, while responsible for the payments, was short of funds and slow to pay. The Rhode Island Treasurer began to pay the masters in October 1778 with a promise from Congress that it would reimburse the state treasury.¹⁹ A year later the delegates to Congress informed the Rhode Island Assembly that there

¹⁵ RICC, 641. The 1st Rhode Island Regiment was often referred to as a battalion in the Revolutionary records.

¹⁶ John Russell Bartlett, Secretary of State, ed., *Records of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, VIII, 1776-1779 (Providence: Cooke, Jackson, & Co., 1863), 359. (Hereafter cited as *Records VIII*)

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 360.

¹⁸ Greene, "Black Regiment," 156-157.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 166-167.

was little hope of procuring the balance of the account.²⁰

The second major reason for a relatively small number of enlistments was that a large slave population was residing in the British-held territory around Newport.²¹ Colonel Christopher Greene, an experienced field officer, was in charge of recruiting and training the new regiment, designated as the 1st Rhode Island. At least 74 slaves had enlisted by October 1778.²² Not all enlistees serving in this regiment were minorities, however, and the records of the unit include many of European descent who served throughout the remainder of the war.

The General Assembly found the Act to enlist slaves to be expensive and impractical. Calling it a temporary measure, they repealed the Act, effective 10 June 1778.²³ This did not stop enlistments, however, and Colonel Greene and his officers continued to train the African American and American Indian infantrymen.

Their efforts paid off when the Regiment participated in the Battle of Rhode Island in August 1778. Wave after wave of Hessian and British soldiers were repulsed as the 1st Rhode Island defended the right flank of the American Army. At the end of the battle, the British had 248 dead or wounded, the Americans 167. Of the Americans, eleven were from Colonel Greene's Regiment.²⁴

The Regiment actively served for five consecutive years, one of the few units that enlisted (and served) for the duration of the war. Not only did it defend the home state, but the 1st Rhode Island also participated in the battles of Red Bank, Points

²⁰ RICC, 250.

²¹ Greene, "Black Regiment," 166.

²² *Ibid.*, 157.

²³ John Russell Bartlett, Secretary of State, ed., *Records of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, X, 1784-1792. (Providence: Providence Press Co., 1865), 86. (Hereafter cited as *Records XI*)

²⁴ Paul F. Dearden, *The Rhode Island Campaign of 1778 Inauspicious Dawn of Alliance* (Providence: The Rhode Island Bicentennial Foundation for the Rhode Island Publications Society, 1980), Chapter 8, especially 126-127.

Bridge, and Fort Oswego and at the Siege of Yorktown.²⁵

After Christopher Greene was killed in 1781, Jeremiah Olney of Providence assumed command of the 1st Rhode Island. He remained with them until the Regiment was disbanded on 13 June 1783 at Saratoga, New York.²⁶

Throughout the war, officers commended the Black Regiment for its valor in battle and its patience under desperate circumstances. Rhode Island Governor William Greene, in an effort to obtain more money from the Continental Congress, stated the original four hundred dollars per slave was inadequate considering the benefit the men were to the United States. They "...are good soldiers and serve during the (entire) war without any other allowance than what is paid them by the Continent [sic]...."²⁷

Lieutenant Colonel Olney in his farewell address to the Regiment praised the men for their unprecedented fortitude and patience throughout the long war and for their conduct on and off the field of battle. Because of the affection and esteem he held for the corps, "...which no time nor circumstance can eradicate," he volunteered to continue to use his influence to obtain their just dues.²⁸

After the war, the General Assembly tried to obtain the wages and bounties due to the Revolutionary troops. Special attention was given to the needs of the 1st Rhode Island Regiment when a committee was appointed in 1784 to inquire into the circumstances of "the negroes who were slaves" who had previously enlisted in the Continental Army but were now incapable of maintaining themselves.²⁹ This resulted in legislation in 1785 directing the town councils, in the towns where the former slaves had enlisted, to take care of and provide for the ex-soldiers as they would for any other pauper in their town. The accounts for their

²⁵ Greene, "Black Regiment," 170.

²⁶ Smith, *Civil and Military List*, 444.

²⁷ RICC, 250.

²⁸ Greene, "Black Regiment." 171-172 (citing: Sidney S. Rider. "The Black Regiment of the Revolution." *Rhode Island Historical Tracts*, No.10 (Providence, 1880), 84-86.

²⁹ Records X, 44.

maintenance were to be given over to the Assembly and paid out of the general treasury.³⁰

It was little enough compensation for men who, after five years of active service, had been demobilized hundreds of miles from home without wages and without much hope for receiving the balance due to them. However, members of the 1st Rhode Island Regiment did receive one precarious benefit that could not be measured in bounties or wages --freedom.

Thoughts on Research in the Records of Rhode Island

Records at the state and local levels in Rhode Island have been critical sources of information on the minority participants in the Revolution. Rhode Islanders made a particular effort to record the race or color of many of the men in their military units, but there are many for which such descriptors are absent. These records are also quite voluminous, and in many respects better than those of neighboring states and certainly moreso than the states beyond New England.

The Rhode Island State Archives and the Rhode Island Historical Society, both in Providence, contain the bulk of the material relating to the Ocean State's involvement in the Revolution and to the African American and American Indian men who participated in the war. Yet another repository of pertinent information is the Rhode Island Black Heritage Society, 65 Weybosset Street at the Arcade, Suite 29, Providence, RI 02903.

The sources for service and the bibliography of studies for Rhode Island listed below provide ample evidence of the richness of Rhode Island's documentation of the activities of minority men in the conflict. Individuals researching the families of these men will find much material in the town and state records and in abstracts of records being published in such genealogical journals as *Rhode Island Roots*.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, 85.

Abbreviations & Sources

USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- 1777** Mildred Mosher Chamberlain, trans. *The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company for the Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 1985.
- 1774RI** "1774 Census of Rhode Island." Rhode Island State Archives, C00197. [There have been two abstracts of this census: John R. Bartlett. *Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 1774*. Lambertville, N. J.: Hunterdon House, 1958; reprinted, 1984. The main concern with this abstract of the 1774 census is that it does not list African American and American Indian residents of Rhode Island, although they do appear in the original records. *Rhode Island Roots*: Beginning in 2003 (v. 29), *Rhode Island Roots* has published complete abstracts by town of this census including all residents listed. Citations in the list of Rhode Island soldiers below to individuals appearing in this census are for listings in these newer abstracts.
- 1776RI** Ronald Vern Jackson. *Rhode Island 1776 Military Census*. North Salt Lake, Utah: Jacksonian International Inc., 1988.
- 1782RI** Jay Mack Holbrook. *Rhode Island 1782 Census*. Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Research Institute, 1979.
- 1790RI** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Rhode Island (Providence)*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1800RI** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Rhode Island (Providence)*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- AKPW** Colin G. Calloway. *After King Philip's War: Presence and Persistence in Indian New England*. Hanover: Dartmouth College, 1997.
- ARN** James N. Arnold. *Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636-1850*. 21 vols. Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing, 1891-1912.
- BAM-1** Manuscript: Cherry Fletcher Bamberg. "Some Black and Indian Revolutionary War Soldiers from Warwick, Rhode Island." Provided by Mrs. Bamberg, of Marlboro, MA, for citation on March 19, 2007 prior to its publication in *Rhode Island Roots* later in 2007.
- BAM-2** Manuscript: Cherry Fletcher Bamberg. "Rufus Barton of Warwick: His Family and His Slaves."

Provided by Mrs. Bamberg, of Marlboro, Mass., for citation on January 18, 2007. The reference to Simon Barton's Revolutionary War service is from: *Regimental Book, Rhode Island Regiment, 1781-1783*, p. 29. Rhode Island State Archives, Providence [LDS microfilm 945935 item 1]

- BAM-3** Cherry Fletcher Bamberg. *Elder John Gorton and the Six Principle Baptist Church of East Greenwich, Rhode Island.* (Special Publication 6) Greenville, R. I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2001.
- BBP** Document dated 1778 "on which Brown drafted a letter to the new government regarding his slave Sipio, who had enlisted in the army." Beriah Brown Papers (Mss. 109), Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- BHAM** *Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783.* New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
- BIC** RuEllen "Rudi" Serina Hjella Ottery. "Brotherton Indian Collection." Manuscript collection 395, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston. [This collection contains extensive files of genealogical information on the families from New England and from New York associated with the Brotherton Indians. Ottery was the genealogist for the Brotherton Tribe, and she collected a large amount of material now contained in sixty manuscript boxes.] Contents include:
Subgroup I. Brotherton Indian Records, 1801-1986.
 Series A. Tribal Rolls and Lists, 1833-1986
 Series B. Descents from Brotherton Progenitors
 Series C. Brotherton Enrollment Records
 Series D. Numbered Individual Data Files
 Series E. Historical Records, 1801-1980
Subgroup II. Source Materials for Brotherton Genealogy, 1839-1893
Subgroup III. Correspondence on Brotherton Genealogy, 1977-1991
Subgroup IV. Source Materials for New England Indian History, 1622-1941
Subgroup V. Graphics
- BLWt** Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
- C00101** "Black Americans Revolutionary War Documents; Back Pay, Service & Supplies, Revolutionary War, 1795-1819, Manuscripts." Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00101. There are often multiple references to the named individuals throughout this collection of records.
- C00247** "Military Papers, French and Indian & Revolutionary Wars," 19 manuscript volumes; vols. 1-6 are for the French and Indian War; vols. 7-16 are for the Revolutionary War. Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00247. LDS microfilm numbers 953925-953937, 954952-954955
- C00253M** "Minutes of the Council of War, 1776-1784," 4 manuscript volumes. Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00253M.
- C00482** Transcripts, Military Records, 1774-1786, 2 manuscript volumes. Rhode Island State Archives. Record Group C00482. Entries refer to a volume and page number, i. e. C00482:2:455 = volume 2, page 455. Then, the page number takes you to the portion of the below abstracts in which

the citation to an individual appears. The names of many of the men in the service list appear many more times within the set of abstracts, so further reading to obtain every reference for every individual would be needed to find every instance for an individual's service.

Contents of this collection of abstracts:

Volume 1

Pages 1-23, part 1, "Rolls in Possession of Hannah Read, Newport, RI, Wm. E. Davis, Providence, RI, and Thomas W. Bicknell"

Pages 24-48b, part 2, "Rolls in Possession of Thomas Bicknell and Fred A. Arnold."

Pages 49-70, part 3, "Rolls of General W. Olney, Mrs. Hannah Carr, General Carr, Newport Historical Society, Fred W. Cady."

Pages 71-94, part 4, "Military Papers, vol. 1, pp. 1-134"

Pages 95-106, part 5, "Military Papers, vol. 1, pp. 136-214"

Pages 107-125, part 6, "Military Papers, vol. 1, pp. 211-227"

Pages 127-146, part 7, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 227-258"

Pages 147-166, part 8, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 259-305."

Pages 167-186, part 9, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 303, 310-413"

Pages 187-206, part 10, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 410b, 413-452"

Pages 207-226, part 11, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 407-502"

Pages 226-246, part 12, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 499-549"

Pages 247-266, part 13, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 529-543"

Pages 267-286, part 14, "Military Papers, vols. 3 & 4, pp. 544-596"

Pages 287-306, part 15, "Military Papers, vol. 4, pp. 597-625"

Pages 307-326, part 16, "Military Papers, vols. 4-5, pp. 626-633; vol. 5, pp 25-47"

Pages 327-341, part 17, "Military Papers, vol. 5, pp. 49-35" [sic]

Pages 343-360, part 18, "Military Papers, vol. 5, pp. 37-58"

Pages 361-380, part 19, "Muster & Size Roll of Recruits Inlisted [sic] to Serve in the Rhode Island Regiment, The Campaign of 1782, Military Papers, Rhode Island Historical Society, v. 5, p. 69"

Pages 381-397, part 20, "Rhode Island Regiment Casualties, etc.; Angell's Regiment, 1781, pp 381-394

Pages 401-420, part 21, "Pensions, Manuscript Rhode Island Historical Society, March 18, 1818; 1820 Applicants, and some muster rolls; accounts, pp 416-420"

Pages 421-439, part 22, "Names of Officers and soldiers in the Regiments Commanded by Colonels Robert Elliott, John Topham, and Archibald Crary, In the Rhode Island State Service with their Balances of Depreciation, so called, reported to be due by a committee in October 1785." {Topham's, pp 423-429; Elliott's, pp. 430-431; Crary's, pp. 432-439}

Pages 1-20 [at back of vol. 1], part 23, "Book of Returns; Returns of the Rhode Island Regiment, 1779-1781" [These pages are also lettered. The names in this list are numbered. This number appears in the entries below instead of the page numbers. An example of an entry for this section would be: C00482:1:S23:#394 = Vol. 1, section 23, entry number 394.]

Volume 2

Pages 441-459, part 24, "Papers of Randolph"

Pages 460-479, part 25, "Hospital Papers"

Pages 480-499, part 26, "Hospital Papers"

Pages 500-516, part 27, "Return Book"

[no page numbers], part 28, "Extracts from Colonial Records, 1784-1792, Vol. X"

[no page numbers], part 29, "Roll and Letters from Tiverton"

[no page numbers], part 30, "Rhode Island Manuscripts, Rhode Island Historical Society"

Pages 501a, part 31, "Providence Town Papers"

Pages 517-528, part 32, "Providence Town Papers"

Pages 529-544, part 33, "Providence Town Papers"

- Pages 545-568, part 34, "Providence Town Papers"
Pages 569-578, part 35, "Military Papers, State Archives, No. 1 Folio"
Pages 588-607, part 36, "Military Papers, State Archives, No. 2 Folio"
Pages 608-623, part 37, "16th Congress Letters"
Pages 624-643, part 38, "List of Persons, 23rd Congress, vol. II"
Pages 644-656, part 39, "List of Persons, 23rd Congress, vol. II"
Pages 657-676, part 40, "Revolutionary Navy"
Page 676a, part 41, "Revolutionary Navy"
Pages 677-689, part 42, "List of Pensioners"
Pages 690-701, part 43, "Returns of Enlistments"
Pages 702-721, part 44, "Deserters from Rhode Island Regiment"
Pages 722-741, part 45, "Deserters from Rhode Island Regiment"
Pages 742-751, part 46, "Pardon Gray's Papers"
Pages 752-777, part 47, "Samuel Aborn's Papers"
- C00486** "Military Returns, Revolutionary War." Rhode Island State Archives. Record Group C00486.
Entries refer to volume and page number, i. e. C00486:1:4 = vol. 1, page 4
- C00842** "Papers, Various – Narragansett & Pequaot [sic] Native American, 1858-1979." Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00842.
- CBSL** "Claims Barred by the Statutes of Limitation, 11th Congress, 3d Session, No. 216" includes: "A statement of all of the claims which have been adjusted and allowed at the Treasury Department, and for which certificates of registered debt issued, in virtue of a law entitled 'An act providing for the settlement of claims of persons under particular circumstances barred by limitations heretofore established.' Passed on the 27th of March, 1792." *American State Papers: Documents, Legislative, and Executive of the Congress of the United States from the First Session of the First to the Second Session of the Seventeenth Congress, Inclusive: Commencing March 4, 1789, and Ending March 3, 1823.* vol. 9 (Washington, D.C.: Gales and Seaton, 1834), 386-406.
- CFP** *Ethan Clarke Ledger/Account Book, vol. 1 (1771-1779)*, p. 143, Clarke Family Papers (1676-1914), MSS. 351, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence
- COWELL** Benjamin Cowell. *Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island, or, Sketches of the Efforts of the Government and People in the War of the Revolution.* Boston: A.J. Wright, printer, 1850. Indexed by: James N. Arnold. *Vital Records of Rhode Island 1636-1850*, Vol. XII, pp. 91-298. Cowell's listings of men in specific units, and particularly in the long list for the Rhode Island Regiment, 1 February, 1781, on pages 217-223 (620 names) appears to be grouped by color in a couple of sections without stating so. This lack of color descriptors makes it difficult to determine the color of all of them men in this list. Because this regiment was not entirely African American in its composition, the list complicates identification of some men.
- CPAR** William Cooper Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution.* Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, N. J.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
- CRS** Charles R. Smith. *Marines in the Revolution: A History of the Continental Marines in the American Revolution, 1775-1783.* Washington, D. C.: U. S. Marine Corps. History and Museums Division, 1975.
- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.

- CTM** Henry P. Johnston, ed. *The Record of Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service during the War of the Revolution 1775-1783*. Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1889.
- DARFP** File: "Rhode Island Soldiers – Men of Color," DAR Library "Forgotten Patriots" File Collection.
- DBC-PR** *Deed Book Collection – Providence*, v. 2, MSS. 378, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence V. 2, p. 135: "Receipt given by Henry Bacon who agrees to hold Mingo Bentley 'free negroman of Providence' the amount of his soldier's bounty."
- EGC** *Bill dated 1781 to the State of Rhode Island from Elizabeth Greene of Warwick for boarding and nursing of Nathaniel Wickes, a black soldier in Col. Christopher Greene's Regiment*, MSS 9001-G, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- FPPV** Manuscript Final Pension Payment Vouchers are located at the National Archives (Record Group 217: Records of the Accounting Officers of the Department of the Treasury, Records of the Office of the Third Auditor 1775-1923, Entry 722 Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, National Archives, Washington, D.C.). The vouchers consist of pension agent files selected by National Archives staff for their genealogical value. The files contain details relating to the final payment to heirs of a pensioner after his death. Details in these accounts may include the name of the spouse, children, and other heirs; the date and place of death; and the date, place and amount of the final pension payment. The vouchers are filed by the state where the pensioner received payment and thereafter alphabetically by surname of the pensioner.
- GH1793** Gideon Hawley. "An Account of the Number of Indian Houses in Mashpee Taken This 1st July 1793 at the Desire of the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians and Others by the Missionary to Those Indians, Which Is Humbly Addressed to the Society." The original document is in the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" collection, Autograph File (Gideon Hawley), Houghton Library, Manuscript Collection, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. A handwritten transcription of this document is available in the R. Andrew Peirce Collection, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.
- GREE** Robert Ewell Greene. *Black Courage, 1775-1783: Documentation of Black Participation in the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: NSDAR, 1984.
- GTA** Rhode Island. Treasurer. *General Treasurer's Accounts, 1761-1781. Alphabet Book No. 6, 196-197* (C#00614). Rhode Island State Archives, Providence.
- HEG** Martha R. McPartland. *The History of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, 1677-1960, with Related Genealogy*. East Greenwich: East Greenwich Free Library, 1960.
- HWRI** Virginia Baker. *The History of Warren, Rhode Island in the War of the Revolution, 1776-1783*. Warren, R. I.: V. Baker, 1901.
- IRWSR** Virgil D. White. *Index to Revolutionary War Service Records*. 4 volumes. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.
- JCP** *Crew List, c. 1776-1781*, Joseph Crawford Papers (1737-1796), MSS. 982, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- JH** Jeffrey Howe. *The History and Genealogy of Descendants of Slaves and Indians from the Island of "Manisee," Block Island*. Riverside, R. I.: J. Howe, 1997.

- JLB** Joseph Lee Boyle. *Writings from the Valley Forge Encampment of the Continental Army, December 19, 1777-June 19, 1778.* 5 vols. (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2000-2005), 2:99.
- JOL** "Letter of Jeremiah Olney to Arthur Fenner, 18 May 1791, relating to Jack Champlin 'a pensioner of the United States said to be unlawfully held at Hispaniola.'" MSS 18, Rhode Island Historical Society.
- LG** Lorenzo J. Greene. "Some Observations on the Black Regiment of Rhode Island in the American Revolution," *The Journal of Negro History*, 37: 2 (1952), 142-172.
- LM** Email dated April 8, 2005 from Linda Mathew to Eric G. Grundset relating to Revolutionary War service for men who appear in warnings out in the Town Council Records of Providence, Rhode Island, v. 5 and v. 6. Copy on file in the DAR Library "Forgotten Patriots" File Collection.
- M246** *Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records.* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1976.
- M881** *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War.* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MSS** William M. Olin, Secretary of the Commonwealth, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, Vols. I-XVII. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1908.
- PTCR1** Linda L. Mathew. *Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: Providence Town Council Records, 1770-1788.* Special Bonus Issue 2006 of *Rhode Island Roots: Journal of the Rhode Island Genealogical Society*, 2006.
- PTCR2** Linda L. Mathew. *Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: Providence Town Council Records, 1789-1801.* Special Bonus Issue 2007 of *Rhode Island Roots: Journal of the Rhode Island Genealogical Society*, 2007.
- PTPC** Providence Town Papers Collection
1. "Oath of Allegiance, 21 June 1780" [including the name of Pomp Reaves; mustered into Continental service], Providence Town Papers Collection, MSS 214 sg 1, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
2. "Receipt dated 15 July 1780 by Nicholas Power who received bounty from John Brown for Negro Caesar for his enlisting into a battalion with permission from Power." Providence Town Papers Collection, Series 1, v. 5, no. 2131, MSS 214 sg 1, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- RAP2** R. Andrew Pierce. Selections from manuscript of a forthcoming book, tentatively titled *Wampanoag Families of Martha's Vineyard*, provided by Mr. Pierce to the editor of this book, May 2007. Projected publication of this title is in 2008 by Heritage Books, Westminster, Maryland. Maps by Dr. Jerome D. Segel.
- RBRIR** "Regimental Book, Rhode Island Regiment, 1781-1783." On microfilm at Rhode Island State Archives and through the Family History Library (film number 954935)
- RDNV:1** Maureen Alice Taylor. *Runaways, Deserters, and Notorious Villains from Rhode Island Newspapers, Volume 1: The Providence Gazette, 1762-1800.* Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1994.

- RDNV:2** Maureen Alice Taylor and John Wood Sweet. *Runaways, Deserters, and Notorious Villains from Rhode Island Newspapers, Volume 2: Additional Notices from The Providence Gazette, 1762-1800 as well as Advertisements from All Other Rhode Island Newspapers from 1732-1800*. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 2001.
- RIHS18** "Jeremiah Olney Papers." Rhode Island Historical Society. MSS. 18.
 B1:F11: "Letter, Providence, 2 April 1794." Box 1, folder 11 "Claims by six Negro soldiers for depreciation on their monthly pay" [Box 1, folder 11]
 B3:F8: "List of Officers and men belonging to the Continental Brig't Resistance, Capt. Chew, who are intitled to Shares in the Prize Ship *Mermaid*, cargo taken by said Brig't May 5th, 1778." [Box 3, folder 8]
- RIHS231** "Petition of the Narragansett Tribe in Charlestown, Rhode Island, Read to the General Assembly in February 1785 and referred to the June 1785 Session" ["regarding land taken from Indians and given to others while the original owners were away as soldiers in the Continental service."] "Rhode Island State Records Collection," MSS231 sg3, Series I: General Assembly, Box 3, folder 15 (1785): Petitions: Narragansett.
- RIHS455** "Papers of Col. Christopher Greene (1737-1781). Book of Returns (July 24, 1777 to July 29, 1780)." Rhode Island Historical Society, microfilm roll 3 of this collection, pp. 98-103.
- RIHS673** "Rhode Island Military Papers: Colonial Militia Collection." Rhode Island Historical Society. MSS673. [This collection is divided into subgroups. The following subgroup references with a letter designation are to enable citation of specific documents in this list. The letters added to the reference do not appear on the actual documents. Sample citation: RIHS673;SG1:A = subgroup 1, document A.]
SG1:A: "Receipt, 7 August 1778, by Esek Hopkins for bounty paid for enlistment of his 'Negro Loser' [Losher?] in the 1st Rhode Island Regiment, Providence County Militia (Mathewson's Regiment, Jencks' company.)
SG2:A: "Size Roll and Returns, Col. Christopher Greene, 1780." Bound volume. Pages 1-2 and left-hand portion of page 3 are missing.
SG2:B: "Return of the Men's Names that are free and enlisted [sic] for term of 3 years in the 2nd Company of Foot commanded by Lieutenant Burlingame, Dec'r 1777 [Foster]; and, "Return of the Men's Names who were slaves and enlisted [sic] during the war in the 2nd Company of Foot commanded by Lieutenant Burlingame." [one document]
SG2:C: "Book of Returns, Returns of 2nd Rhode Island Battalion, Late Regiment, commanded by Col. Angell [February 1780-April 1782]"
SG2:D: "A Guide to the 'List of Men in Angell's Regiment, also Size and Muster Roll of Enlistments for Nine Months for Campaign of 1782.' [Essentially the same listing as in SG2:C]
SG2:E: "Pay at Camp Rhode Island Village, 10 February 1781, Col. Chr. Greene."
SG2:F: "Amount of Money Paid by the State of Rhode Island to Soldiers in the Revolutionary War, 1781 February 3."
- RIHS789** "Transcripts of the Logs of the Sloop Providence (September 1779)" in the "Richard Waterman Family Papers, MSS 789, folder 22a, pp. 75 and 83, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- RIHS828** "Log of the Sloop of War Independence, 1776." Ships' Log Collection, MSS 828, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence. [On the last page of this log book is a crew list for another vessel, the brigantine *Famey*, and this list includes the names of five African Americans. The log book does not, however, include a crew list for the *Independence* itself unfortunately.]

- RIHS9001-B** "Deeds from Japheth Bicknell of North Kingstown, Rhode Island to Sampson Gardner (alias Samson Chaucum, a free black man), 1788-1791." Rhode Island Historical Society MSS 9001-B (Bicknell)
- RIHS9003** "Statement of the Settlement at the Treasury of the Claims on the following persons for services during the late war in the Rhode Island line of the Army." Rhode Island Historical Society. MSS 9003, "Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, Providence, Statement" vol. 7, p. 59.
- RIHS9006** "Shepley Collection," MSS 9006, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence. Includes:
"Petition of Harry Niles to the Honble. Committee Appointed to Settle Indian Affairs in Charlestown requesting land on the basis that his mother was 'one of the Tribe of Indians', 14 December 1792." In the Shepley Collection, MSS 9006, v. 6, p. 112
"Petition of Continental Army soldier Plato McClellan [who] signs his petition to the Rhode Island Assembly for relief for a disability incurred in service; dated March 1789." In the Shepley Collection, MSS 9006, v. 13, p. 141.
- RIHSM** Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts
1. "Receipt dated 4 January 1781, Levi Caesar from Col. Daniel Manton for wages for services as a soldier." Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, MSS. 9003, v. 18, p. 97, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
2. "Receipt dated 24 February 1781, Jeremiah Caesar signed order assigning his wages for service as a soldier to John Waterman." Rhode Island Historical Manuscripts, MSS. 9003, v. 18, p. 97, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- RIHSRWPI** "Rhode Island Historical Society Revolutionary War Papers [Card] Index." A reference in this card index in the reading room of the Rhode Island Historical Society's Library provides additional references to the military service for the man whose name appears on the card. Often, but not always, a description will also appear for the man's color or ethnicity. The following sources are those most frequently cited in this index. (The codes following the title are those used on the cards but not in this publication.)
Anonymous typescript headed "Rhode Island Muster and Pay Rolls, Revolutionary." **1907**
"Size and Muster Roll of Enlistments for Campaign of (May) 1782 [Angell's Regiment]." **V**
"Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Muster Rolls, 1774-1782." **Sh**
"Sloop Providence's Muster Roll, ... 1777." **PRV**
"Size Roll and Return Col. Christopher Greene 1st [Black] Regiment, 1780." **Gr80**
"Military Papers." **MP** [RIHS MSS. 673]
- RIHT-10** Sidney S. Rider. *An Historical Inquiry Concerning the Attempt to Raise a Regiment of Slaves by Rhode Island During the War of the Revolution*. Providence: S.S. Rider, 1880.
- RIMN** *Rhode Island Military and Naval Records, 1774-1805*, 21 microfilm rolls, Rhode Island State Archives, Providence. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- RIRWNI** "Rhode Island Revolutionary War Names Index, 1776-1780." Card index at the Rhode Island State Archives; also available on microfilm. There are two manuscript boxes (A-M and N-Z) sitting on top of the card catalog cabinet for the RIRWNI at the Rhode Island State Archives labeled "Revolutionary War Minority Participant Index." The material in these boxes is composed of photocopies of cards from the main index arranged alphabetically. RIRWNI cites many sources at the state archives and at the Rhode Island Historical Society.
- RIS91** *Rhode Island Schedules [Acts of the General Assembly]*, May 1791-February 1793, May 1791 session, p. 19: "It is voted and resolved, that twelve pounds five shillings and fourpence

halfpenny, Specie, be allowed to Mr. Robert Rodman; it being the Amount of his Account for the Board of Mingo Rodman, late a Soldier in Col. Green's Battalion, and now a State Pauper, from October 11, 1790, to April 11, 1791, and for Cloathing provided for him; and that the same be paid Robert Rodman out of the General Treasury, in the Bills of Credit emitted by the State at the established Rate of Exchange."

- RSRI** John Russell Bartlett, ed. *Records of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*. Providence: Alfred Anthony, Printer to the State, v. 9 (1864), v. 10 (1865).
- SBF** Glenn A. Knoblock. "Strong and Brave Fellow": *New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784*. Jefferson, N. C. & London: McFarland & Company, Publishers, 2003.
- SECT** Barbara W. Brown and James M. Rose. *Black Roots in Southeastern Connecticut, 1650-1900*. Gale Genealogy and Local History Series, Vol. 8. Detroit: Gale Research Company, 1980.
- SLG** Shirley Louise Green. "The Ties That Bind and Set Loose: The Story of the Franck Brothers in the Era of the American Revolution." M. A. thesis, University of Toldeo, 2005.
- SPB** "Bond of Samuel Perry of South Kingston to the town council as administrator of the estate of William Greene, a black Revolutionary War veteran," MSS 9001-P, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- WGSP** Samuel Perry. "Agreement by Samuel Perry to administer the estate of William Greene, a deceased Negro veteran of the Revolutionary War, South Kingston, Rhode Island, February 4, 1784." Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, MSS9001-P-Box 5 – Perry.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE RHODE ISLAND 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the possibility that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

- AARON/ARON, BENEDICT/BENEDICK, Indian, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, RIMN, M881, C00247:9:23,233 & 245, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Charlestown
- AARON/ARON, THOMAS, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- ABORN, ANTHONY, African American, 1776RI, 1777, 1782RI Cranston
- ACKMAN/AICKMAN, WILLIAM, African American, C00101, RIRWNI, Bristol
- ACTIUM, PASQUE, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- ADAMS, SCIPIO, African American, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- ADAMS/ADDAMS, THOMAS, African American, W13615 [married Abigail Larkin July 10, 1764; died summer 1810 in Charlestown; children: Mary Johnson, Simon Adams and James Adams], (1st Rhode Island Regiment), 1777, IRWSR, RIHS455 (deserted), RIHS455 (joined March 7, deserted June 9), Charlestown
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (enslaved man of Mary Franklin of Jamestown; not named), RSRI:9:172 &727, Jamestown
- ALBRO, WEIGNO, **, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), Kings Co.
- ALDRICH, STEPHEN, African American, C00101, [Note: Two men of the same name are DAR established patriots. These men are listed as white in federal censuses in Smithfield and Gloucester, Kent Co., and are probably not the same as this man.]
- ALLEN, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:63 (waiter to Committee of Congress) , no residence given
- ALLEN, JACK, African American, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), died at Valley Forge, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- ALLEN, JAMES, Indian, RDNV:1:90, deserted, C00482:2:722 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 28 March 1778), no residence given
- ALLEN, JOHN, African American, ISWSR, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment and 2nd Rhode Island Regiment), no town given
- ALLEN, PARDON, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- ALLEN, POWER, African American, ISWSR, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given
- ALLEN, PRINCE, African American, M881, 1777, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Gloucester
- ALLEN, RICHARD/DICK, African American ("Negro"), RIMN, ISWSR, COWELL, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00101, C00486:3:25, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Charleston/Barrington
- ALLEN, ROBERT, African American, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment and 2nd Rhode Island Regiment), BLWt 1-100 in 1842, no residence given
- ALLEN, RUFUS, African American, M88, ISWSR, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment and 2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#418 (died January 1, 1782), PTRC1:70, no residence given
- ALLEN, WALLEY/WILLEY, African American, ISWSR, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS18:B1:F11, East Greenwich

ALMEY/ALMY, JACK/JACKS/JAMES, African American ("Negro"), 1777:106, M881, ISWSR, M246, C00482:1:S23:#450 (deserted April 1, 1781), C00486:3:10, Tiverton

ALMY, SHARPER, African American ("Negro"), M881, 1777, RIRWNI (served on the privateer *Lady Washington*), RIHSRWPI, Tiverton

AMOS, THOMAS/TOM, African American ("black"), COWELL, MSS, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:2:493, C00486:3:10, RIRWNI (laborer), RIHS455, Tiverton

ANDREW, SILAS, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

ANDREWS, JONATHAN, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:47 (waiter)

ANDREWS/ANDREW, THOMAS, African American, ISWSR, M881 (1st and 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), 1777, no residence given

ANGEL, LEPARD, African American ("negro boy"), sailor on a privateer, JCP, Providence

ANGELL, PRIMUS, African American, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

ANGELL, PRINCE/PEARCE, African American ("Negro"), drummer, COWELL, MSS, ISWSR, RIRWNI, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#551 ("promoted to drummer November 24, 1781; died December 9, 1781."), RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, 1774 RI (Johnston), Cranston/Johnston

ANGELL, RUFUS, African American, M881, no residence given

ANGELL, STUKLEY, African American? RIHSRWPI, no residence given

ANGLE, THOMAS, African American? C00482:1:S23:#521 (prisoner of war May 15, 1781; exchanged; joined September 1, 1781)

ANN, ANTHONY, **, M246, C00247:9:245, RIRWNI, no residence given

ANTHONY/ANTENY, EDWARD/NED, Mixed descent ("Mustee"), 1777, COWELL, MSS, RIMN, M881, C00486:2:138 (died or deserted 1 November 1780), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, South Kingstown

ANTHONY, ELISHA/ELISA, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"; also described as "Negro"), RIHS673:SG2:F:9 (age 17, born South Kingston, resident of Johnston, enlisted there)

ANTHONY, JAMES, Indian, RIHS673:SG2:F:9 (age 39, born South Kingstown, resident of Johnston, enlisted at Johnston), Johnston

ANTHONY, JAMES, African American ("Negro"), RIHSRWPI, no residence given

ANTHONY, JOHN/JACK, Indian, 1777, RIRWNI, ISRWR, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), BLWt 297-110, RIHS673:SG2:E:1, 1774RI (Charlestown), RIRWNI

ANTHONY, JOSEPH, Indian, 1777, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), died in service in the year 1777, RIRWNI, no residence given

ANTHONY, MICHAEL, Spanish, BLWt 6736-100, ISWSR, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI ("Spanish-born"; wife Margaret was an Indian from Charlestown, Rhode Island; married in 1788; moved to Smithfield, Mass. in 1813. She received a widow's pension, moved back to the reservation in Charlestown with her children, and died in 1848.)

ANTONIO, JOHN, **, C00247:7:23 (recruit), Johnston

APIS, SAMUEL, Indian? COWELL:150, no residence given

ARNOLD, BRISTOL/BRISTER/BRISTON, African American, RIMN served, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS, died in service, C00247:7:31&33, C00482:1:S23:#373 (died 29 November 1781), C00486:3:23, COWELL, C00101, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Warwick/Foster

ARNOLD, CUFF, African American ("Negro"), 1777, COWELL, BAM-1, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:7:33, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#620 (died June 4, 1782), C00486:2:123, C00101, RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIRWNI, RBRIR (trade: labourer; born Warwick, Kent Co., Rhode Island; resident of same; black hair; complexion Negro; enlisted 10 Sept. 81 Providence for 3 years), Warwick

ARNOLD, JOSIAH, African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI (over 60 in 1777 military census; had a substitute named Chas. Douglas; troops were stationed and quartered in Arnold's house in East Greenwich during the war.) [Note: DAR established patriot]

ARNOLD, PRINCE, African American ("Negro") C00247:9:125, C00486:3:10, RIHS673:SG2:F:7 (age 26, born Smithfield, resident there), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

ATKINS, PRIMUS, African American ("Negro"), MSS, RIRWNI, M881, C00247:9:133, RIHS673:SG2:F:9 (age 40, born Africa, resident of Johnston, enlisted there), RIHSRWPI, Johnstown

AUSTON/AUSTIN, PASCO/PICUS, **, C00247:9:205, 213, 215, no residence given

- BABCOCK, ASA, Indian, COWELL, RIRWNI, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#455, RIHS673:SG2:F:82, RIHS673:SG2:F:4 (age 17, born Westerly), RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 18; 5'7"; trade: labourer; born Westerly, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of same; hair black; complexion Indian; enlisted '81 in Westerly for 3 years), Westerly
- BABCOCK, CEASAR/CARSAR, African American ("Man of colour," "Negro"), a slave of and substitute for Hezekiah Babcock, RIMN, 1777, 1782RI, R339, RIRWNI (substitute for Hezekiah Babcock; born 1758; pensioner – Rhode Island Pension Book VI; lived in Newport when pensioned in 1835.), South Kingston
- BABCOCK, PRIMUS/PRIAMUS/PRIME, African American ("Negro" "Man of color"), S37698, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, LG, GTA, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), CBSL:403, CPAR, CTM, C00247:9:221, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#452, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:E:1, RIRWNI (cobbler, pensioner – Rhode Island Pension Book VI; born 1741 Hopkinton), RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 38; 5'4"; trade: cobbler; born Westerly, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of Hopkinton, Washington Co.; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in Hopkinton for the [duration of the] war.)
- BABCOCK, PRINCE, African American? C00247:7:41 (1st Rhode Island Regiment)
- BALONTINO, WILLIAM, African American, GREE, no residence given
- BANNISTER/BARRISTER/BANISTER/BARNSTED/CANISTER, CATO, African American, COWELL, MSS, M246, LG, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00101, C00247:7:43&49, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#375 (killed May 14, 1781), C00486:2:138, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIHS18:B1:F11, RIRWNI (slave enlisted into Continental Battalion in 1778), RIHSRWPI (deserted), RIHS455, Barrington/Newport/Foster; from Montville, New London Co., Conn.
- BANNISTER, TONY, African American? C00247:16, no residence given
- BAPTIST/BAPTEST/BAPTISS/BATISSL, FRANCIS, **, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:9:245, no residence given
- BARBER, ELLICK. African American, RIHS455 (dead), RSRI:9:675 (enslaved man of John Barber) , no residence given
- BARNEBY/BARNEYBEE/BARNABE, JACK, African American? RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- BARTON, HAMPTON, African American, RIMN, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), COWELL:186, C00247:9:125,233&245, RIRWNI (slave enlisted into Continental Battalion in 1778), RIHS455, Warren
- BARTON/BASTON, PERO, African American ("Negro"), BAM-1, RIRWNI (sailor in 1777), Warwick; 1774RI, Providence, lists a Pero Barton as an Indian.
- BARTON, SIMON/SIMEON, Mixed descent ("Mustee"), BLWt 2976-100, COWELL, MSS, BAM-2, C00482:2:734 ("Negro," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 13 April 1783), C00842:2:734, RIRWNI (slave enlisted into Continental Battalion in 1778), RIHS455, RBRIR (age 33; 5' 3 1/4"; trade: labourer; born Warwick, Kent Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Mustee; enlisted '78 in Warwick [for the duration of the] war), Warwick
- BATES, BENONI (1), African American ("man of color"), S38515, BLWt 2971-100, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS673:SG2:E:1, 1790RI, RBRIR (age 21; 5' 7 3/4"; trade: labourer; born Newport, Newport Co., Rhode Island; resident of Providence, Providence Co.; hair dark; complexion yellow; enlisted in Providence for 3 years.), RBRIR (age 21; 5' 7 3/4"; trade: labourer; born Newport, Newport Co., Rhode Island; resident of Providence, Providence Co.; hair dark; complexion yellow; enlisted in Providence for 3 years.), FPPV [died January 22, 1838 in Cranston, RI; left no surviving widow; Dennis Bates surviving lawful heir], Providence, res. Warwick
- BATTEY/BATTY, WILLIAM, African American ("Negro"), 1777, RIRWNI, Jamestown/Scituate [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name who pensioned under W1208.]
- BEAMUS, ABRA'M, African American? RIHS455 (deserted) , no residence given
- BEN, African American, crew member of the brigantine *Famey* (1776), RIHS828, no residence given
- BENJAMINS, SAMUEL, African American? C00482:1:S23:#565 (died December 18, 1781), no residence given
- BENNETT, MERRICK, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), RIRWNI (age 15, on the Sloop *Success*, 1781), no residence given
- BENNETT, SAMUEL, African American, 1777, M881, RIRWNI, Warwick [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name who was pensioned under S37743.]
- BENNETT, WILLIAM, Indian, BLWt 1590-100, (1st and 2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00842:2:726, no residence given

BENT, PRINCE, African American, S38541, BLWt 2983-100, COWELL, CBSL:403, M246, MSS, LG, GTA, M881, C00247:7:71, C00247:9:221, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#378, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIRWNI, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 20, 5' 4"; trade: labourer; born Guinea; resident of Westerly, Washington Co., Rhode Island; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Westerly for 3 years.), FPPV [died April 24, 1833; wife Betsy died July 1833; Prince & Martha Bent surviving children], Westerly

BENTLY, MINGO/MENGO, African American ("Negro"), M881, DBC-PR:2:135, C00247:7:71, C00247:9:125, C00486:3:40, RIHS673:SG2:F:4 (age 37, born Newport, resident of Providence, enlisted at Providence), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Providence.

BESAYADE/BIZEAR/BESEAR, LUIS, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

BICKNELL, PERO, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

BILLING, ___, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:63 (waiter to Committee of Congress), no residence given

BLACK, CUPID, **, M881, C00247:10:167&171, no residence given

BLACKAMORE, JOHN, African American, C00482:2:595, no residence given

BLACKMAN/BLACKMORE/BLACKMAR, CUFF/CUFFS, African American, COWELL, M881, C00247:9:35, C00482:1:432, 437; C00486:2:95, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

BLACKMAN, JACOB, **, C00247:9:129, no residence given

BLACKMAR, ABNER, African American? C00482:1:S23:#558, no residence given

BLACKMARR, ABNER, JR., African American? C00482:1:S23:#586, no residence given

BLINK/BLINKS, JACK, African American, COWELL, M881 (1st and 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:7:79, C00247:10:5, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#454, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:F:81, RIRWNI (tailor from Swansea, Mass.), RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 19; 5'7"; trade: taylor; born Swansey/Tanton [sic], Massachusetts; resident of same; black hair; complexion Negro; enlisted 1 March 81 in Warren for 3 years), Warren

BLOOD, PRINCE, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

BOONEY/BOOSSEY, JAMES, Indian, RDNV:1:111, deserted, C00482:2:726 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 19 May 1781), C00482:1:S23:#593 ("deserted from Sgt. Dexter on the road.") South Kingston

BOOSE/BOURS/BOURSE, CATO, African American, SI5342, RIHT-10, COWELL, M246, M881, MSS, LG, GTA, C00101, C00247:7:85, C00247:16, RIRWNI (enlisted slave; died in Providence February 28, 1839), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Newport

BOOTH, RICHARD, Indian, RDNV:1:110, deserted, C00482:2:727 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 7 April 1781), C00482:1:S23:#518 (deserted March 2, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:23A, RIRWNI (Indian; native of Long Island), RIHSRWPI, Richmond

BOURN, FRANK, African American ("Negro"), COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, RIHS455 (dead), Bristol

BOURNE/BOUR/BOWEN, CATO, African American, C00486:2:138 (died 5 October 1780), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

BOWEN, CAIN, African American ("Negro"), M881, Kingstown, 1790 Smithfield

BOWEN, FRANK, African American, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, Foster

BOWERS, JOHN, African American, C00101, no residence given

BOYER/BOWYER, JOSEPH, African American ("Negro"), fifer, COWELL, MSS, M881, C00482:1:S23:#453, RIRWNI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 18; 5'4.5"); trade: labourer; born N. Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted N. Kingston for [the duration of the] war), North Kingstown

BRADLEY, NED, African American, see Pension of PETER JENNINGS (S4436) with whom he served, no residence given

BRENTON/BRINTON, DUBLING/DUBLIN/DUBLON, African American? C00486:3:40, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

BRIGGS, DUBLIN, African American ("a Negro"), M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:7:99, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#552 (died December 10, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIHSRWPI, Little Compton

BRISTER/BRISTOL/BRISTOR, JOHN, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00247:7:113, C00247:9:133, C00482:1:S23:#419 (died January 22, 1782), RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

- BRISTOL, PETER, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), died in service, C00247:9:245, C00482:2:607, C00486:1:84, RIHSRWPI (died June 6, 1778), no residence given
- BRITAIN, DAVID, African American? RIHSRWPI (died April 1, 1782) , no residence given
- BRITTAINE, African American ("Captain's boy," "a Negro"), C00482:2:660, RIRWNI (captain's "boy" on the ship *Alfred* and on the ship *Trumbull* in 1776 and 1777), RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- BROOKS, JOHN/JACK, Mixed descent ("Mulatto'), M881, 1777, C00247:10:235, C00247:7:113, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#456, RIHS673:SG2:F:81, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 40; 5'3 1/4"; trade: labourer; born Tiverton, Newport Co., Rhode Island; resident of same; black hair; complexion Molatto; enlisted 19 Jan'y 81 in Tiverton for 3 years), Tiverton
- BROWN, CATO, African American, COWELL, MSS, M246, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), C00101, C00247:7:115, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#369 (fifer; died December 8, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- BROWN, CUDGE/CUDGO, African American, C00247:16, 1790RI, Johnston
- BROWN, ESEK, African American ("Negro"), C00486:1:1, RIRWNI. [Note: There were two Esek Browns and both are listed in the 1790 Census as head of white household in Gloucester, R. I. Both privates have pensions, S21079 and S26172 (son of Col. Chad Brown). Not the same as DAR established patriot of the same name.]
- BROWN, JAMES, African American, RIRWNI, 1777, 1782RI, 1790RI, 1800RI South Kingston
- BROWN, JOHN, [This was likely one of the two men that follow.] RIHS673:SG2:C:23A (deserted 21 June 1781), RIRWNI, no residence given
- BROWN, JOHN, Indian, 1777, 1782RI, 1790RI Charlestown
- BROWN, JOHN, Indian, W14357, 1777, M881, Jamestown
- BROWN, JOSEPH, African American, W1543 [born a slave on November 18, 1749 in North Kingston, R. I.; married Lucretia Thomas on January 5, 1794 in Marblehead, Essex Co., Mass.; died April 1, 1834, 1777;], BLWt 26918-160-55, (enslaved man of Beriah Brown, sheriff of King's Co., R. I., who served as a substitute for Christopher Brown, Beriah's son), North Kingston
- BROWN, JOSHUA, African American ("Negro"), S21661, 1777, M881, RIRWNI, FPPV [died March 3, 1850 in Washington Co.; left no widow, but children: Daniel Brown, Charles Brown, Marcy Brown and Martha Lawton wife of Samuel H. Lawton], South Kingston
- BROWN, JOSIAH, African American, M881, C00482:1:S23:#420 (died January 20, 1782), RIRWNI, Kingstown
- BROWN, POMPEY, African American, C00247:16, no residence given
- BROWN, PRIMUS/PRIAMUS, African American, 1777, COWELL, RIHT-10, MSS, M246, LG, GTA, M881, C00247:9:37, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#451 (died January 10, 1782), RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, RIRWNI (enslaved man of Gideon Brown), RSRI:9:708 (enslaved man of Gideon Brown), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Johnston
- BROWN, PRINCE, African American, 1777, COWELL, MSS, M881, C00247:7:123&125, C00486:1:53, RIRWNI, South Kingston
- BROWN, SAMBO, African American, 1777, RDNV:1:42, deserted, C00486:1:5, RIRWNI, South Kingston
- BROWN, SCIPIO/SIPO/SIPPIO/SIPEO/SIPIO, African American, S38584, MSS (drummer, 1st Rhode Island Regiment), BLWt 2973-100, M881 (drummer/fifer), CBSL:403, CPAR, COWELL, M246, RSRI:9:582 (slave of Beriah Brown), GREE, BBP, C00247:7:125, C00247:9:129, C00247:16, C00482:1:403, C00482:1:S23:#445 (drummer), C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, (drummer, musician), RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI (slave), RBRIR (age 18; 5'2"; trade: labourer; born North Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of North Kingston; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 E. Greenwich for the war), Kingstown/Scituate
- BROWN, SHARP/SHARPO, African American ("Free African American"), 1790RI, IRWSR, M881, C00247:9:123, C00482:2:475, C00486:3:66, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Newport/Scituate
- BROWN, THOMAS, African American, M881 (drummer/fifer), COWELL, MSS, CPAR, RSRI:9:582 (slave of Beriah Brown), RIHS673:SG2:F:124 (drummer), RIRWNI, RBRIR (age 19; 5' 4 1/2"; trade: labourer; born North Kingstown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion "yellow"; enlisted in North Kingston [for the duration of the] war.), North Kingstown
- BROWN, TOBY/TOBIAS, African American ("Negro"), RDNV:1:50, deserted, C00482:2:705 (deserted, "Negro," Providence Gazette, 22 February 1777), RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Cumberland

BROWNING, LAY, African American ("Negro"), RIHS673:SG2:F:7 (age 22, born Newport, resident there, enlisted there), Newport

BUCKLIN, LONDON, African American, MSS, RIRWNI, Providence

BUCKLIN, PRINCE, African American, COWELL:187, MSS, M246, M881, C00247:7:131, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#367, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:F:126, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RSRI:9:675&705 (enslaved man of Joseph Bucklin), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 40; 5' 2"; trade "B. maker"; born Kingston, Jamaica; resident of Providence, Providence Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Providence [for the duration of the] war.), Providence

BUCK/BOURN/BURKE/BUSH, AFRICA/AFFRICA, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, LG, M246, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, C00247:7:131&133, C00482:1:S23:#376 (killed May 14, 1781), C00486:2:138, C00486:3:23, C00101, RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIHS455, RIRWNI, Providence

BURRELL, CUDJO, African American, RIHSRWPI (seaman on the Sloop *Independence* in 1776), no residence given

BURRINGTON, JACK, **, RIHSRWPI (boatman Munro), no residence given

BURROUGHS/BOROUGHBS/BURROWS, JOHN/JACK/TACK, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, M246, M881, C00482:1:S23:#374 (deserted 17 June 1781), C00486:2:138, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (listed with no descriptive or identifying information), Newport

BURTON, JOB, African American ("Negro"), RIMN, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS18:B1:F11, RIHS455, Foster

CADEY/CADIE/CADY/KADY, CAESAR/CASAS, African American, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00101, C00247:7:147, C00247:16, RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Killington, Conn.

CADY, DARIUS, African American, BLWt 3900-100, M881, RIRWNI, no residence given

CAESAR, African American, 1777, COWELL, RIRWNI, no residence given in these records; 1774RI Johnston lists an African American man named Caesar and his family, but there is no direct evidence that the soldier is the same man.

CAESAR/SEASOR/COEZAR, EBENEZER, African American, MSS, M246, COWELL:186, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:7:159, C00247:9:233&245, C00247:16, C00482:2:581, C00486:1:36, 37; C00486:3:26, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, North Kingstown

CAESAR/CEASOR, JEREMIAH, Indian/African American, 1777, RIHSM-2, C00247:9:133, RIHS673:SG2:F:9 (age 25, born Johnston, resident there, enlisted there), RIRWNI, Johnston

CAESAR, JOHN, African American, 1777, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CAESAR/CEZAR, JOSEPH, African American, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CAESAR/CASOR/CEASOR, LEVI, African American/Indian, S39269, COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIHSM-1, C00247:7:157&161, C00247:9:133, 163 & 167, C00247:16, C00247:10:5, C00482:1:S23:#421, C00482:1:404, 409; C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:F:9 (age 17, born Johnston, resident there, enlisted there), RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 16; 5' 7 1/4"; trade: labourer; born Johnson, Providence Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Cranston for 3 years.), Johnston

CAESAR/CEASAR/CESEAR, SAMUEL, African American, M881, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CAESAR, SAUL, African American? "waggoner," C00482:2:515, RIHS673:SG2:C:2 (waggoner), RIRWNI, no residence given

CAESAR/CESAR/SEESER, SOLOMON, Indian, COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:7:161, C00247:10:5, 47, 221, & 235, C00247:16, C00482:2:605, C00482:1:S23:#424, C00486:1:75, C00486:2:123, C00486:6:2, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (listed with no descriptive or identifying information), RSRI:9:618, Bristol

CAESAR/SAEZAR, WILLIAM, African American, C00247:16, 1774RI (Providence) lists a William Casar and family as Indians.

CAPWELL, JAMES, African American, 1777, M881 [Note: Not the same as DAR patriot of the same name pensioned under S39329.], no residence given

CARBIT, FRAGIT, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CARPENTER, CUDJO, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, South Kingstown

CARPENTER, JEMMY/JAMES, African American, M881, 1777, C00482:1:S23:#382 (died December 25, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:E:1, RIRWNI, RIHS455, South Kingstown

CARR, BRISTOL/BRISTON, African American ("Free Black"), 1790RI, IRWSR, M881, C00486:3:40, no residence given

CARR, QUAM/QUISH/QUASH, African American, M881, 1777, RIHSRWPI, South Kingstown

CARTER, JOHN, African American ("a Negro man"), PTRC1:84 (born in Guinea), no residence given

CASAR, African American, RIMN, RIRWNI (free Negro seaman on Privateer Joseph, 1777), no residence given

CASE/CAVE, PRINCE, African American, 1777, COWELL, MSS, M246, M881, C00101, C00247:16, C00486:2:138 (died 26 December 1780), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RSRI:9:675 (enslaved man of Joseph Case), South Kingstown

CASE, TOM, African American? C00247:16, no residence given

CEASOR, African American, RIRWNI (enslaved man of Nicholas Power, 1780-1781, for military service), no residence given

CEASOR, JOSEPH, African American? RIRWNI, no residence given

CHACE, CATO, African American, C00482:2:493, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CHACE, PRINCE, African American? RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CHADSEY, WILLIAM, African American, C00101, C00482:1:S23:#523 (died May 4, 1781), no residence given

CHADWICK, QUAKO/QUACO, African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI (landsman on the Sloop *Fly*), RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CHAMPLIN, ASA, African American, M881, 1777 Charlestown [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name from Stonington, Conn.]

CHAMPLIN/CHAMPLAIN, CUDGO/CUDD/CUDGE, African American, 1777, COWELL, MSS, M246, M881, C00247:7:169&171, C00482:1:S23:#380 (died 22 Jan'y 1782), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIHSRWPI (slave), RIHS455, Newport/Foster

CHAMPLIN, DEWEY, African American? RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

CHAMPLIN, DICK/RICHARD, African American, LG, GTA, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, M881, (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, South Kingstown

CHAMPLIN, EDWARD, **, C00247:7:171, no residence given

CHAMPLIN, JACK, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, M881, M246, MSS, LG, GTA, JOL, C00247:7:171&173, C00247:9:161&167, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#461, C00486:2:123, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 21; 5'6"); born Newport, Newport Co., Rhode Island; resident of South Kingston, Washington Co.; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in S. Kingston for [the duration of the] war), South Kingstown

CHAMPLIN, JULY, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, M246, LG, GTA, M881, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#457 (died June 11, 1781), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, South Kingstown

CHAMPLIN, NEWPORT, African American, 1777, BLWt 1768-100, RIHT-10, COWELL, LG, GTA, M246, M881, C00247:7:173, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#460, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 16, 5' 3 1/4"); born S. Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in S. Kingston for [the duration of the] war), South Kingstown/Foster

CHAMPLIN, SHARPER/SHARPO, African American, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (drummer 1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00101, C00247:7:177, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#368 (drummer; died 16 March 1782), C00486:3:24, RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Newport

CHAMPLIN, WILLIAM, **, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment) [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name who lived in Newport, R. I. during the war.], no residence given

CHAMPLIN, YORK, African American, S34689, BLWt 3046-100, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, M246, LG, GTA, CPAR, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), CBSL:403, C00247:8:383, C00247:7:177, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#458, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIRWNI (born Africa), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 17; 5' 4 3/4"); trade: labourer; born Africa; resident of South Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in S. Kingston for [the duration of the] war), South Kingstown

CHAPMAN, RUFUS, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), no residence

CHARLES, EPHRAIM, Indian, 1777, COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#464, RIHS673:SG2:F:82, RBRIR (age 37; 5' 4"; born Charlestown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of same; hair black; complexion Indian; enlisted '81 in Charlestown for 3 years), Charlestown

CHARLES, JOHN, Indian, DARFP, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, RIHS455, no residence given

CHARLES, STEPHEN, Indian, COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#462 (died December 15, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, no residence given

CHASE, CATO, African American, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

CHEESEBOROUGH, CUFF, African American, M881, C00486:3:23, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CHEESEBOROUGH, PETER, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CHEW, PRINCE, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CHICKNOW, CHARLES, Indian? RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CHILD, NAIL, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CHILD, JEREMIAH, **, RIHSRWPI (boatman), no residence given

CHILD/CHILES, PRINCE (1), African American, COWELL:186, MSS, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:7:181&183, C00247:9:233&245, C00247:16, C00482:2:734 ("Negro," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 13 April 1783), C00486:2:138, C00101, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Newport. [Clearly, there were two men with this name based on the 1783 desertion date for one and the 1781 death date for the other. Determining which record citations go with which man has proven very difficult.]

CHILD/CHILES, PRINCE (2), African American, C00482:1:S23:#459 (died of his wounds May 23, 1781), C00842:2:734, RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, RIHSRWPI, RIRWNI, no residence given

CHILD, WILLIAM, **, RIHSRWPI (boatman), no residence given

CHOTTER, JOHN, Indian? RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (seaman on the ship *Independence*), no residence given

CHUNKS, GEORGE, Indian, C00247:16, C00486:1:49, 96, C00486:2:29, RIRWNI, no residence given

CLARK/CLERK/CLARKE, CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), 1777, C00486:2:18, RIRWNI (born Africa), RIHSRWPI, Warwick

CLARK/CLARKE, JAMES, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, LG, GTA, C00482:1:S23:#381 (died Feb'y 1, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:E:1, RIHS455 (deserted), South Kingstown

CLARK, JAMES/JEMMY, African American, RIHT-10, 1776, MSS, LG, M881, RIRWNI, RIHS455, South Kingstown

CLARK, JOHN, African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI (cook on the Sloop *Fly*, Continental Navy), RIHSRWPI

CLARK, PRIME, African American, C00247:16, RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIHSRWPI (died January 27, 1782)

CLARK, PRINCE, African American, COWELL, MSS, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00247:7:187&191, C00247:16, RIHS673:SG2:C:18A, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (died January 15, 1782)

CLARKE, BERIAH, African Ameican? RIRWNI, no residence given

CLEAR, PANAM, **, C00247:7:191, no residence given

CLEAR/CLARE, PRINCE/PUNCE, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:7:183, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#422 (died January 15, 1782), C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:F:67, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

COCK/COOK, JOHN, African American ("Negro"), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RDNV:1:68, deserted, C00482:2:707 (deserted, "Negro," 4 June 1777 and 12 June 1777), RIRWNI, no residence given

CODDINGTON/CODINGTON, JACK, African American, RIHT-10, MSS, LG, GTA, M246, M881, C00247:7:193&195, C00247:9:41, C00247:16, C00486:2:138 (died 15 October 1780), C00486:3:23, C00101, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Newport/Foster

COESAR, JEREMIAH, Indian, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

COGGANY/COGGERY, PETER, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"/Indian, RDNV:1:58, deserted, C00482:2:707 (deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 12 April 1777), C00842:2:707, no residence given

COGGESHALL, ISAAC, African American? RBRIR (age 19; 5' 3"; trade: labourer; born Newport, Newport Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Newport for 3 years.), Newport

COLE, CAESAR, African American, M881, C00247:9:145, C00247:16, C00486:1:4, RIRWNI (slave of Benja Cole of Warren), RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), PTCR1:73, Warren

COLE, LEVI, African American? C00247:16, no residence given
CONGDELS/CONGDON, STUTELY, **, C00247:9:121&123, no residence given
CONGDON, BRISTER/BRISTOL/BRISTON, African American ("Negro"), RIMC:13, M881, C00247:9:23, RIRWNI,
RIHSRWPI (deserted), South Kingston/New Shoreham
CONGDON, STUCKELY, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
CONGLE, BRISTER, African American, RIHSRWPI (*Sloop Providence*), no residence given
CONYA, PETER, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
COOK, ABRAHAM/ABRAM, African American ("Negro"), S5019, TVTN:363, M881, RIRWNI (Mariner), 1790RI
Tiverton
COOK, CAESAR/SESER, African American, COWELL, WAL, M246, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment),
C00247:16, Providence
COOK, SESAR, African American, RIHSRWPI (seaman on the *Sloop Independence*), no residence given
COOK, DANIEL, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
COOK/COCK, JOHN, African American ("Negro"), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RDNV:1:68, deserted,
C00482:2:707 (deserted, "Negro," 4 June 1777 and 12 June 1777), RIRWNI, no residence given
COOK, MINGO, Indian? C00247:16, no residence given
COOK, QUOM, African American, C00247:16, no residence given
COOK, SIMEON, African American ("black"), RIRWNI (Mariner)
COOK, SIP, African American, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
COON, WILLIAM, African American, 1777, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIRWNI,
Hopkinton
COOPER, ADAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), M881, no residence given
COOPER/COOPEN/COOPON/COOPPER/COWPEN/COOPING/COPIN, WILLIAM, Indian, COWELL, M881
(1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), C00247:9:245, C00247:12:319, C00482:1:194, 195; C00486:1:93,
RIHS455 (dead), C00486:2:137, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Charlestown
CORDIZ, JOSEPH, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
COREY, TAYBOR, African American? C00482:1:S23:#571, no residence given
CORNETT/CORNET, JOSIAH, Indian, RDNV:1:63, deserted, C00482:2:708 (deserted, "an Indian," *Providence Gazette*, 10 May 1777), C00842:2:708, no residence given
CORY/COREY/CORREY, PARIS, African American, M881, C00482:1:404, West Greenwich [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name pensioned under W1238.]
CORY, PARDON, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
CORY, TABOR, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
CORY, WILLIAM, Indian, C00842:2:732 (deserted; *Providence Gazette*, June 8, 1782), RIHSRWPI, North Kingstown [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name pensioned under W17662.]
COUCHOP/COUCHAP/COWSHIP, JOSEPH, Indian? RIHSRWPI, no residence given
COUCHUP/CONCHUP/COUCHEP/CONCHOP/CONCHUSS, JEFFREY/JEPHRY/JOPHREY, Indian?
RIHSRWPI, no residence given
COUCHUP/CUTCHUP, PETER, Indian? RIHSRWPI (seaman on the *Sloop Independence*), no residence given
COWELL, African American? RIRWNI, MSS, musician/fifer, ARN:12, ARN:21, CPAR, GREE, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), Newport
COY, ELISHA, Indian? RIRWNI, no residence given
COY/COYS/COYE/COYES/COYHIS/COIS/COYHEAS/CHOYES, TOBY, Indian, COWELL, MSS, M246, M881
(1st Rhode Island Regiment), RDNV:1:60 (deserted), C00247:7:213, C00247:9:127,233&245, C00247:16,
C00482:2:708 (deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 26 April 1777), C00482:1:S23:#463 (died January 14, 1782),
C00486:1:46, 73; C00101, RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, RIHS455, RSRI:9:618, Charlestown
COZENS/COZZENS/COUSINS/COUZENS, RICHARD/DICK, African American, W9817 [married Julia Kinnicut
on September 15, 1801], BLWt 3045-100, C00247:7:215, C00247:10:235, C00247:16, C00482:1:408,
C00486:3:23, CBSL:403 (musician), RIHS673:SG2:F:124 (fifer), RIHS673:SG2:B:1 (fifer),
RIHS673:SG2:C:14A, RIRWNI, RIHS9003, RBRIR (age 24; 5' 7 3/4"; trade: distiller; born Guinea; resident
of Newport, Newport Co., Rhode Island; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Newport [for the
duration of the war.], FPPV [died in Providence on December 24, 1829; wife Julia died in Providence

on June 18, 1859; children: Martha Willis widow of George Willis, Albert Cozzens, Charles Cozzens and George Cozzens, all of Providence], Providence

COZZENS/COZZINS, DAVID, African American? RIHSRWPI, no residence given

COZZENS, SAMPSON, African American/Indian, COWELL, C00247:7:217, C00247:9:33, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#423 (died December 20, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, no residence given

COZZENS, SAMUEL, African American? C00247:9:31, RIHSRWPI (died December 20, 1781), no residence given

COZZENS, WILLIAM, African American? C00247:9:225, no residence given

CRANDALL, CHRISTOPHER, **, RIHSRWPI (seaman on the Sloop *Fly*), no residence given

CRANDALL, JAMES, **, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

CRANDALL, MINTAS, **, C00247:16, RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

CROMWELL, JAMES, African American, SECT:96, Middletown

CROSS, JAMES, African American, C00101, no residence given

CROUCH, PETER, African American ("a Negro"), COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:7:229&231, RIRWNI (born African/Guinea), RBRIR (age 20; 5' 5 ¾"; trade: labourer; born Guinea; resident of Providence, Providence Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Providence for 3 years), Providence

CUFF, African American ("Negro"), RIHS18:B3:F8 (marine on the brigantine *Resistance*), no residence given

CUFF/CUFFY, WILLIAM, Indian, RDNV:1:77 deserted, C00482:2:708 (deserted, "an Indian," *Providence Gazette*, 13 September 1777), C00842:2:708, RIRWNI, no residence given

CUFFEE, AMOS, African American, C00482:2:466, 467 ("among those brought from the Enemy's prison ship"), RIRWNI, no residence given

CUPID, African American, crew member of the brigantine *Famey* (1776), RIHS828, no residence given

CUTAWOM/CUTTOWOM, JOSHUA, Indian, M881, no residence given

DAILEY/DALEY, EMOR, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), no residence given

DAILEY, FIELD, Mixed descent ("Mustee"), M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:2:464, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

DAILEY, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mustee"), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, RIHS455, no residence given

DAILY/DAILEY/DALEY/DAYLY, PETER, Indian ("Indian," "yellow complexion"), RIMN, BLWt 3076-100 and 3068-100, COWELL, (1st Rhode Island Regiment), 1790RI, C00482:1:S23:#383 (taken prisoner May 1781; exchanged and rejoined September 1781), RIHS673:SG2:F:125, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIRWNI, RIHS455 (deserted), RBRIR (age 20; 5' 8 ¼"; trade: labourer; born Cranston, Providence Co., Rhode Island; resident of Warwick; hair black; complexion "yellow"; enlisted in Warwick [for the duration of the] war.), Warwick

DANIEL, JAMES, Indian, 1777, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, 1774RI (Charlestown)

DANIELS, JOHN, Indian, 1777, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RDNV:1:60 (deserted), C00482:2:708 (deserted, "an Indian," *Providence Gazette*, 26 April 1777), C00842:2:708, RIRWNI, 1774RI (Charlestown)

DANMOUTH, P(H)ARON, **, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment)

DAVENPORT/DEVENPORT/DIVENPORT, POMP, African American ("Negro"), RIMN, MSS, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:433, C00486:3:25, RIRWNI, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (dead), N. Kingstown

DAVID/DAVIDS, SOLOMON, Mixed descent ("Mustee," "Negro"), 1777, M881, RIRWNI, 1790RI Tiverton

DAVIDS, BRISTOL, African American, M881, no residence given

DAVIDS, JACOB, Indian/African American ("Negro"), 1774RI, RIRWNI, 1777, RIHSRWPI, Tiverton

DAVIS, BILL, **, RIHSRWPI (seaman on the Sloop *Independence*), no residence given

DAVIS, HENRY, **, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS455, no residence given

DAYTON, BENEDICK, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

DEMOS, ABRAHAM, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

DEMOS, JOSEPH, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

DEWOLF/DEWOLPH, SCIPIO/SIPIO/SEIPOI D. WOLF, African American, W2562, M881 (1st & 2nd

Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:7:245, C00247:8:445, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#555 (died December 10, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, (substitute for Moses Davis of Bristol, a "Friend"), Barrington

DEXTER, PELEG, Indian, RDNV:1:112 deserted, COWELL, 1782RI, C00482:2:727 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 19 May 1781), C00482:1:S23:#426 (deserted March 3, 1781), C00842:2:727, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Scituate

DIAMOND/DIMON, EZEKIEL/EZEK, **, C00482:1:S23:#384, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS455, no residence given

DICK, JOSHUA, African American, COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00247:7:249, C00247:9:59, 89,109,121 & 123, C00247:16, C00482:1:437, C00482:1:S23:#425 (died December 24, 2781), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Tiverton

DICK, MILFORD/MILLFORD/MILLARD, African American, RIMN, COWELL, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:9:233, C00247:16, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (deserted), GH1793, East Milford

DICK, THOMAS, African American, 1777, M881, Jamestown

DIMON/DIMOND, PETER, Indian, RAP2, (seaman on the *Alfred* and the *Providence*), Martha's Vineyard, Mass.

DOBAGO, SIMON, **, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

DONGARON/DONJERON, JOSEPH, African American, 1774RI, 1776RI Newport

DOTTY, BRISTER, **, MSS, 1st Rhode Island Regt., no residence given

DUNBAR, CHRISTOPHER, **, RIHSRWPI, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments – consolidated), RIHS455

DUNBAR, JOHN, African American? C00482:1:196, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, M881, RIRWNI, no residence given

DYAR, ANDREW, **, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

DYE, FIRMAN, **, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIHSRWPI, no residence given

EAGOR, LORABLE, **, RIHSRWPI (fifer), no residence given

EARL, DOMINE, African American ("black"), C00482:2:493, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

EASON, CAESAR/CESAR, African American, M881, RIHSRWPI, 1790RI Providence

EASTERBROOK, EDWARD, African American, C00101, no residence given

EASTERBROOKS, BENJAMIN, African American? RIHSRWPI, no residence given

ELDRIDGE/ELDRIGE, CAESAR, African American, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, no residence given

ELLERY, POMP/POMPEY, African American, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, ("negro boy" on the Ship *Columbus*; died), no residence given

EPHRAIM, MICHAEL, Indian, RDNV:1:110 deserted, C00482:1:S23:#516 (deserted, *Providence Gazette*, April 7, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:23A, RIHSRWPI, Charlestown

EWING, DIXO, **, RIHSRWPI (seaman on the Ship *Alfred* in 1776), no residence given

FAIRCHILD, PERO, African American, M881, RIHSRWPI (drummer), no residence given

FARNUM, CATO, **, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, no residence given

FENNER, ABRAHAM, African American ("Negro"), RIHS18:B1:F11, no residence given

FENNER, BRISTER, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

FILLARIDA, JOSEPH, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

FINCH, CAESAR, Indian, BLWt 3-100, MSS, M246, COWELL, 1st Rhode Island Regiment, BAM-1, 1777, Warwick, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:7:289, C00247:9:233, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#465, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:25, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, 1774RI (Coventry), Warwick/Coventry

FINCH, PERO/PEROW, African American, COWELL, M881, (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:7:289, C00247:9:145, C00247:16, RIHS673:SG2:C:2&72, RIRWNI, RBRIR (age 23; 5'8"; trade: labourer; born Warwick, Kent Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Mustee; enlisted '78 in E. Greenwich for [the duration of the] war), Warwick

FITCH, BENJAMIN, Indian, C00482:2:728 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 19 May 1781), C00482:1:S23:#516 (deserted March 31, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:23A, no residence given

FOAY, BOSTON, **, MSS, Bristol, R. I.

FONES/FOMES, JACK/JOHN, African American, RIHT-10, MSS, COWELL, LG, M246, GTA, M881 (1st and 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIHS673:SG2:C:63 (waiter to Field officers), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, North Kingston

FORTUNE/FORTIN, ANTHONY, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

FORTUNE, JAMES, **, RIHSRWPI (deserted April 1, 1781), no residence given

FORTUNE/FORTIN/FORTEN/FORTEEN/FORTING/PROCTOR, JOSEPH, **, M881, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

FORTUNE, THOMAS, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

FOSTER/FOSTER, JACK, **, M246, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

FOWLER, JAMES, Indian, IRWSR, RIRWNI, South Kingstown

FOYE, BOSTON, African American? RIHSRWPI, no residence given

FRANK, ANDREW, African American ("man of color"), S21207, RIRWNI (pensioner 1834; Rhode Island Pension Book XXXIII), Johnston

FRANK/FRANCK, BENJAMIN, African American, RIMN, M881 (1st and 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), SLG, RIRWNI, RIHS455 (deserted), no residence given

FRANK/FRANCK, WILLIAM, African American ("Negro"), BLWt 3127, COWELL, MSS, M881, C00482:1:S23:#385, RIHS673:SG2:F:125, RIRWNI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 21; 5' 5 ¾"; trade: labourer; born Providence, Providence Co., Rhode Island; resident of Johnson, Providence Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Tiverton [for the duration of the] war)

FRANKLIN, SQUIRE, **, C00247:9:129 [Note: Not to be confused with DAR patriot of the same name pensioned under S21206.], no residence given

FREE, SILAS, African American, RIHS18:B3:F8 (ordinary seaman on the brigantine *Resistance*), no residence given

FREEMAN, CATO, African American, BLWt 4158-100, 1790RI, Providence

FREEMAN, CHARLES, African American, S38711, M881, drummer, (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments – consolidated), RIRWNI, no residence given

FREEMAN, JOHN, **, C00247:9:107&237, RIHSRWPI, M881, no residence given

FREEMAN, KEDAR, **, CSP, no residence given

FREEMAN, PETER, African American, S36521, pvt. in Capt. Willis' Co., no residence given

FREEMAN, SALISBURY/SALISBY, African American, W8206 [married Mrs. Rhoda Irons May, 1842 in Gloucester], BLWt 178-160-55 and 3117-100, M246, M881 (Pvt. in 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), C00247:7:307, C00247:9:245, C00482:1:411, RIHSRWPI, FPPV [died February 6, 1854 in North Providence], Cumberland

FREEMAN, THOMAS, African American, M881, RIHSRWPI, no residence given. [Note: The Thomas Freeman with pension W289 and bounty land warrant 34275-160-55 does not appear to be this man. The 1820 Census in Attleboro, Bristol Co., Mass., listed a white head of household with this name. His pension (taken in 1818) states that he was residing in Attleboro at that time. He died in 1822 or 1823.]

FRINK, CAESOR, **, RIRWNI, no residence given

FROST, FANTEE, African American, M881, no residence given

FRY, WINZOR/WINDSOR, Mixed Descent, Indian ("Mustee," "man of colour"), S38709, BLWt 3126, COWELL, MSS, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:8:383, C00247:9:233, C00482:1:402, C00482:1:S23:#466, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIRWNI, RIHS455 (deserted), RBRIR (age 22; 5' 10 ½"; born E. Greenwich, Kent Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Mustee; enlisted '77 in E. Greenwich for [the duration of the] war), FPPV [died Saturday February 1, 1823], East Greenwich

FURNACE/FURNESS/FREEMAN, MANUEL/EMANUEL, **, C00247:10:235, C00247:16, C00486:1:111, C00486:2:123, no residence given

GARDINER, CUFF, African American, COWELL, 1777:99, South Kingstown

GARDINER/GARDNER, SHARPER UTTER, African American, BLWt 619-100, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), M246, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, RIHS455 (deserted), South Kingstown

GARDNER, ASA, African American, COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, RIHS455, no residence given

GARDNER/GARDENER, CAESAR, African American, 1777, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00101, C00247:7:313, C00247:16, RIRWNI, no residence given

GARDNER, CUFF, African American ("Negro"), 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (fifer, 1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, M246, GTA, C00247:7:313, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#446 (fifer; died December 26, 1781), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, South Kingstown

GARDNER, DAVID, **, C00247:7:313, no residence given

GARDNER/GARDENER/GARDINER, HERCULES/HARK/HARCOLIS/HERCULAS/HIERCULES, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:7:315, C00486:2:138, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, North Kingstown

GARDNER, HANSAN, African American ("man of color"), RIRWNI, no residence given

GARDNER, JOSIAH, **, C00247:7:315, no residence given

GARDNER, MINTUS/MINTIE/MINTIL, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, M246, MSS (Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (slave), RIHS455, South Kingstown/Foster

GARDNER, POMPEY, African American, cook on the sloop *Providence*, RIHS789, no residence given

GARDNER, PRIMUS/PRIAMUS, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00486:2:138 (died 20 October 1780), RIRWNI, South Kingstown

GARDNER/GARDENER, PRINCE, African American, 1777, COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00101, C00247:16, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, South Kingstown

GARDNER, RUTTER/RUTTEE, African American, RIHT-10, MSS, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:7:315&317, RIHSRWPI, Exeter

GARDNER, SAMSON/SAMPSON, aka SAMSOM CHAUCUM, African American, 1777, RIHS9001-B, 1782RI South Kingston

GARDNER, SANFORD, **, C00247:7:317, no residence given

GARDNER, SHARPER/SHARPO, African American, M881, (1st Rhode Island Regiment; 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiment – consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#392 ("joined from desertion," March 1, 1781; deserted June 1, [1781]"), C00247:7:317, C00247:16, C00486:3:25, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

GARDNER/GARNER, TOM/THOMAS, Mixed descent ("African American"/"mulatto"), W7500, BLWt-31-60-55, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, Gloucester

GARRISON, JOHN, African American, C00101, no residence given

GASGO, JACOB, **, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

GAULME, CESAR, **, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

GAVETT/GAVIT/GARRETT, JOHN, African American, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00101, Westerly/New Milford, Conn. [Note: Not to be confused with DAR patriot of the same name.]

GEORGE, JOHN, "Indian," "coloured man", W13248 [wife Bridget; Skesuck, COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated) C00482:1:S23:#470 (prisoner, May 14, 1781; exchanged and joined September 1, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:F:83, RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, RIHSRWPI (seaman on the Ship *Alfred*), RBRIR (age 39; 5' 6"; trade labourer; born Charlestown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Indian; enlisted 22 Dec'r 80 in Charlestown for 3 years), Charlestown]

GEORGE, SAMPSON/SAMSON, African American ("Negro"), M881, RDNV:1:92 deserted, C00247:16, C00482:2:723 ("Negro," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 18 April 1778), C00486:2:28, 48; no residence given

GIDEON, HARRY, Indian, COWELL, no residence given

GOODWIN/GOODIN/GOODEN/GOODING, PRINCE, African American, COWELL, RIRWNI, M881, C00247:16, C00482:1:423, C00482:2:578, C00486:1:23, 113; C00486:2:10, 23, 64, 72; Providence

GORTON/GORDON, PROSPER/PROSPEROUS, African American ("Negro"), 1777, S38741, COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, BAM-1, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#391, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHSRWPI (as Gorton Prosper), RIHS455, RBRIR (age 30; 5' 6 1/2"; trade: labourer; born Scituate, Providence Co., Rhode Island; resident of Warwick, Providence Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Warwick [for the duration of the] war.), FPPV [died March 13, 1833; left no widow; heirs: Flora Profit wife of John Profit of Cranston, Jeremiah Prosper and Warwick]

GORUM/GORHEM/GORAM, ROBERT, African American, COWELL, M881 (1st and 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), C00482:1:S23:#386 (died 2 Jan'y 1782), RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIHS673:SG2:E:1, RIHS455, no residence given

- GOULD/GOLD, FRANK/FRANCIS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIHS455 (deserted), RBRIR (age 23; 6' 4"; trade: Mariner; born N. York, N. York Co., N. York; resident of Newport, Newport Co., Rhode Island; hair black; complexion Molatto; enlisted 15 June '77 in Providence [for the duration of the] war.), Newport
- GRAY, EBENEZER, African American, RIHT-10, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), Little Compton
- GREEN, CATO, African American ("Negro"), RIHS9003; CBSL:403, RBRIR (age 50; 5' 5"); born Africa (also adds N. Kingston); resident of Mendon, Worcester Co., Massachusetts; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in Providence [the the duration of the] war), RSRI:9:566. [This entry is for one of the two men listed below.]
- GREEN/GREENE, CUFF/CUFFE, African American ("Negro," "of colour"), CPAR, S38758, BLWt 3160, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, LG, GTA, BAM-1, M246, M881(1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), CBSL:403, C00247:7:341, C00247:9:221, C00247:16, C00482:1:404, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 36; 5' 6 1/2"; trade labourer; born Warwick, Kent Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted 28 Feb'y 1778 in East Greenwich [for the duration of the] war.), FPPV [died July 4, 1819], Warwick
- GREEN/GREENE, JACK, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIRWNI, LG, GTA, M246, HEG:69, BAM-1, C00101 (died 19 Jan'y 1782), C00247:7:343, C00247:10:235, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#389, RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Warwick/East Greenwich
- GREEN/GREENE, JAMES, African American, RIMN, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIHSRWPI, Warwick
- GREEN/GREENE, NEWPORT, African American, RIMN, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101 ("free black man"), C00482:1:S23:#388 (died December 3, 1781), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, PTCR2:61, Providence
- GREEN/GREENE, PRIMUS/PRIME, African American, seaman on the sloop *Providence*, RIHS789, RIHSRWPI
- GREENE, CATO/CATOR. African American ("man of colour"), 1777, S38753, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, LG, GTA, RIMN, CPAR, M246, BAM-1, HEG:69, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:195, 402, 409; C00482:1:S23:# 592 (jo[ined] fr[om] Desertion June 1, 1781), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Warwick/East Greenwich/Cranston/Foster
- GREENE, CATO/CATO W./WM., African American, BAM-1, 1777, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), BAM-1, COWELL, C00247:7:339, C00247:9:221, C00247:10:235, C00247:16, C00482:1:195, RIHS455, C00482:1:S23:#469, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHSRWPI (slave), Warwick/Foster
- GREENE, JEREMIAH/JERE, African American, 1777, COWELL, MSS, RIA, BAM-1, C00482:1:S23:#467 (killed May 15, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:E:1, RIHS455, Warwick/Foster
- GREENE, JOHN, **, RIHS455, PTCR2:5 (born on Antigua, West Indies; seaman on the privateer *Rattlesnake*)
- GREENE/GREEN, PERO/PEROAH/PEROH/PERRY, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, M881, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, BAM-1, HEG:69, M246, C00247:16, C00486:3:24, C00101 (died 10 June 1781), C00247:7:347, C00482:1:S23:#387 (died June 10, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:19A, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS455, Warwick/East Greenwich
- GREENE, PRINCE, African American ("man of colour"), S38754, COWELL, M881, M246, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, BAM-1, CPAR, C00247:7:349&351, C00247:9:161&167, C00247:10:235, C00247:16, C00482:1:405, C00482:1:S23:#390, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, CBSL:393, RIHS673:SG2:F:127, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 33; 5'5" trade: labourer; born Warwick, Kent Co., Rhode Island; residence Coventry, Kent Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Warwick [for the duration of the] war.), FPPV [died January 21, 1825 intestate], Warwick
- GREENE, ROBERT/PRINCE, African American, S33268, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments- consolidated), RIA, Coventry
- GREENE, WILLIAM, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, LG, GTA, SPB, WGSP, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS455, RIHS455, South Kingstown/Foster
- GRIER, JOHN, African American? RIHSRWPI [killed May 14, 1781]

GRiffin/GRIFFITH, ANTHONY/TONE, African American, C00482:1:S23:#468 ("taken by his master, September 9, 1781"), RIHS673:SG2:C:2, RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, JLB

GRINNELL, CAMBRIDGE, African American, MSS, RIRWNI, no residence given

HALL, CAESAR, African American, BLWt 13231, M881, no residence given

HALL, JOSEPH, African American, C00101, South Kingstown

HALL, LONDON, African American, BLWt 3234, COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, M246, M881(1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), CBSL, C00247:8:383, C00247:7:367, C00247:16, RIHSRWPI, C00482:1:S23:#472, C00486:2:123, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 40; 5' 7 ¾"; born N. Kingston, Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in E. Greenwich [for the duration of the] war), North Kingstown

HALL, NATHANIEL, African American, M881 fifer and drummer 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIHSRWPI (deserted), no residence given. [Note: Pension W7637 belonged to another man with the same name.]

HALL, PRIMUS, African American, W751, BLWt 26340-160-55, North Kingstown

HAMMOND/HAMMAND, PRINCE, African American, BLWt 3237, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), CBSL, C00247:7:371, C00247:10:235, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#394, C00486:2:123, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 49; 5' 6 ½"; trade: labourer; born North Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in North Kingston [for the duration of the] war.), North Kingstown

HANABELL/HANOVER/HANNOBLE, YORK, African American, COWELL:73, LM (Providence v. 5:392-393), C00486:3:10, PTCR1:97-98 (born Accomack Co., Virginia), PTCR2:34 (estate settlement 1793), Newport/Tiverton.

HANLY, CHARLES, African American? RIHS455 (died in service)

HARRIS, CAESAR, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, LG, GTA, C00486:3:24, Cranston, RIHS455, 1790RI RIHSRWPI, CSP, Johnston

HARRIS, PETER, African American ("Negroe/black man"), RIMN, COWELL, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00101, C00482:1:S23:#473 (died January 2, 1782), RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIHS18:B1:F11, RIHS455, Providence

HARRY, ANDREW, **, RIHS455 (died June 1/80), IRWSR

HARRY, CHRISTOPHER, Indian, 1777, 1782RI, RIRWNI, Charlestown

HARRY, DANIEL, Indian, 1777, 1782RI, RIRWNI, Charlestown

HARRY, EDWARD, Indian, RIRWNI, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), no residence given

HARRY, GIDEON, Indian, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), C00486:3:26, C00482:1:S23:#475 (deserted May 16, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIHS455 (deserted), 1774RI (Charlestown)

HARRY, JOHN, Indian, drummer, S38786, COWELL, RIRWNI, M881 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#427, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RBRIR (age 18; 5' 7"; trade: labourer; born Charlestown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion yellow; enlisted in Charlestown for 3 years.), Charlestown

HARRY, SILAS, Indian, 1777, RIRWNI, no residence given

HART, JOB, African American ("Negro"), M881 (Topham's), (living in Westport, Mass. in 1790), RIHSRWPI, HASSARD/HAZARD/HAZZARD/HAZOARD, BACCHUS/BACKUS/BARCUS/BACCUS/BACHUS, African American, RIHT-10, MSS, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, MSS, C00247:9:41, C00486:3:23, RIHSRWPI, West Greenwich

HASSARD, BRISTOL, African American? C00247:9:15

HASZARD/HAZARD/HARZARD, DICK/RICHARD, African American ("Negro"), COWELL (Duke), RIRWNI (Richard), MSS, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment - Corps of Invalids), CBSL:403, C00486:3:24, East Greenwich, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, 1790 Charlestown

HASZARD, DUKE, African American? COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment)

HASZARD, FREEBORN, African American? C00247:9:261&263

- HASZARD/HASARD, JACOB, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, LG, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#519 (died February 15, 1781), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, East Greenwich
- HASZARD/HAZARD/HAZZARD, PETER, African American, 1777, BLWt 3235-100, RIHT-10, COWELL, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, MSS, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#474 (joined from desertion March 20, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:2, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (deserted), RBRIR (age 21; 5' 9"; trader labourer; born South Kingstown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in N. Kingston [for the duration of the] war.), South Kingstown
- HASZARD/HAZARD/HAZZARD, PHAROAH/PHARAAH/PHAROH/PHARAH, Indian, 1777, COWELL, RIRWNI, MSS, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 2nd Rhode Island Regiment, (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:9:233&245, C00247:16, C00486:2:123, C00482:1:S23:#527, RIHSRWPI, RIRWNI, RIHS455 (died), RBRIR (age 53; 5' 9"; trade "S. Waite"; born South Kingstown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of North Kingstown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; hair grey; complexion Molatto; '78 in N. Kingstown [for the duration of the] war.), North Kingstown
- HASZARD/HAZARD/HAZZARD, SAMPSON/SAMSON/SAMPSOM, African American, BLWt 3236, COWELL:186, RIRWNI, CBSL:405, CPAR, MSS, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:7:397, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#87, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 22; 5' 3 1/2"; trade:labourer; born North Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Providence [for the duration of the] war.), North Kingstown
- HASZARD, SYLVESTER, African American? C00247:9:259&265
- HATHAWAY, BENN/BENONE/BENON/BENNOI, African American ("negroman"), RIMN, COWELL, M881 1st Rhode Island Regiment, (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00482:1:S23:#393 (died December 13, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, no residence given
- HAVENS, PERO, African American, M881, C00247:7:385, C00247:9:261&263, C00486:2:4, C00486:3:40, no residence given
- HAVENS, PERO, ** RIHSRWPI
- HAVENS, SYLVESTER, **, C00247:9:261&263
- HAZARD, BENJAMIN/BEN, Indian, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:2:702 (deserted, "an Indian," *Providence Gazette*, 5 January 1776), CBSL:396 (marine on the *Confederacy*)
- HAZARD, HARRY, Indian, 1777, C00247:9:237
- HAZARD, HARRY, JR., Indian, 1777, RIRWNI
- HAZARD/HASZARD/HAZZARD, HENRY, African American/Indian, 1777, RIMN, MSS (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:194&195; RIHS455, East Greenwich/Jamestown
- HAZARD, JABIN, African American, 1777, RIHT-10
- HAZARD/HASARD/HAZZARD, JACK, African American, 1774RI (South Kingstown), 1777, RIRWNI, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment)
- HAZARD/HASZARD, JACOB, African American, LG, GTA, COWELL, RIHS673:SG2:C:23A, North Kingstown
- HAZARD/HAZZARD, JAMES, African American, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment)
- HAZARD, LONDON, African American/Indian, S17463 [served as a substitute for Samuel Hazard, a relative of his master Godfrey Hazard; given his freedom after the war], FPPV [res. South Kingston 53 years], GREE, South Kingston
- HAZARD, MOSES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), RDNV:1:84 (deserted), C00482:2:711 (deserted, "mulatto," *Providence Gazette*, 15 November 1777), C00256M:2:7 ("Indian")
- HAZARD, QUACO/ZUACO, African American ("Negro"), 1777, 1800RI, South Kingstown
- HELLE, PRIMUS, African American, C00482:2:657, 660 (died April 9, 1776 – p. 657), RIHSRWPI (seaman on the Ship *Alfred*)
- HELMES, PELEG, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:42
- HENLEY/HENDLY/HANDLEY/HENLY, CHARLES, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), no residence given
- HERCULES/ARCHULES, JAMES, African American? RIHSRWPI

HICKS, DOBBIN, African American? RIHSRWPI

HICKS, WILLIAMS/WILLIAM, African American? C00482:1:S23:#476 (deserted May 16, 1781), RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS673:SG2:C:22A

HITT, JAMES, African American? C00482:1:S23:#524

HOLBROOK, FELIX, African American ("Negro"), RIHS673:SG2:F:4 (age 37, born Boston, resident of Providence, enlisted at Providence), RIHSRWPI ("black")

HOLDEN, JACOB, African American? RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment)

HOLLEY, MANCHESTER, African American? C00482:1:434, no residence given

HONEYMAN, QUACO, African American, spy, BHAM, no residence given

HOPKINS, AMHERST, African American? RIHSRWPI, C00101, C00248:9:35

HOPKINS, LOSHER/LOSER, African American, RIHS673:SG1:A, RIHSRWPI (The card for Hopkins contains the following reference at the Rhode Island Historical Society: MSS673, sg2, Box 3, folders 69 and 69a, August 30, 1778)

HOPKINS, PRIMUS, African American, C00247:16

HOPKINS, TIBBITS F., African American, C00101, C00482:1:434, Portsmouth

HOPPS/HOPS, EDWARD, African American, W10111, SECT:186, no residence given

HORSLEY/HUSSEY, JOHN, African American, C00101, also known as BLACKAMORE, JOHN, African American, C00482:2:595 587 (died December 17, 1781), North Kingstown

HOSMER, TITUS, African American, ("colored"), S38834, C00482:1:411

HOWARD, QUAM, African American? C00247:9:133, RIHSRWPI

HOWLAND, DAVID, aka DAVID SPENCER or DAVID DOMINE, "a colored man", W22290 [born a slave; married Phebe ___ December 1779; died November 8, 1800], FPPV [surviving children: James Spencer Howland, Louisa Simmons (widow), Hannah Halsey (widow); wife died June 15, 1839], Tiverton

HOWLAND, FORTUNE, "other free," RIHSRWPI, 1820MA, testified on service of another in pension S33268

HOWLAND, ROBIN/ROBERT, African American ("Negro"), RIMN, 1777, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), 1777, C00101 ("negroman"), C00482:1:194, 195; C00482:1:S23:#471 (died December 13, 1781), C00486:3:26, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Warwick/Jamestown

HUNT, BENONI, African American, S44954, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments), 1777, COWELL, C00101, North Kingstown, res. Madison Co., N.Y. in 1820

HUNT, CHRISTMAS, African American, ARN:12, ARN:13; ARN:18, Rehoboth

INCHEN, RHODES, **, RIHSRWPI

INCHEES, ISHMAEL, **, RIHSRWPI

INGRAHAM/INGRAM, PRINCE, African American, RIMN, MSS, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:7:431, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#477 ("transferred to ye Corps of Sap's & Min'rs June 12, 1781"), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIHSRWPI, (slave), RIHS455, Foster

INON/RVION/INYON, BENJAMIN, Indian, C00248:9:128&212, 1790 Census, Charlestown (Indian)

JACKLIN, EDWARD, African American ("Negro"), RDNV:1:109 deserted, C00482:2:729 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 10 March 1781), C00486:2:111, Coventry

JACKSON, PRINCE, African American? M881, M246 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:16, C00482:2:455, 595, 607; C00486:1:84, RIHSRWPI, CSP, Newport

JACKWAYS, JOSEPH, **, C00247:9:213&215

JACOB, African American, crew member of the brigantine *Famey* (1776), RIHS828, no residence given

JACOBS, SILAS, African American? RIHS455 (joined 29 March 1780; deserted June 7)

JACOBS, TOBE, African American, C00486:1:5, RIHSRWPI (seaman on "PRV sloop")

JAMBELL, FRANCIS, African American, RIHS455

JAMES, JAMES, African American, see pension of Peter Jennings S4436, with whom he served, no residence given

JAMES, PHILIP, African American, see pension of Peter Jennings S4436, with whom he served, no residence given

JAMES, WILLIAM, African American, C00482:1:S23:#395 (deserted March 18, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:E:1, RIHS455 (deserted June 3/80 & joined July 1st)

JANG, MALICA, **, C00247:9:241

JEFFERS, JONATHAN, Indian, C00247:7:439, RIHSRWPI
 JEFFERS, WILLIAM, **, C00247:9:127
 JEFFERY/TEFFERY, DANIEL, Indian, RDNV:1:63 (deserted), C00482:2:712 (deserted, "Indian," *Providence Gazette*, 10 May 1777), C00842:2:712, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
 JEFFREY, JOSEPH, Narragansett Indian, RIHS231, RIHSRWPI, Charlestown
 JENCKS/JENKS/JINKS, PRIMUS, African American, M881, (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RSRI:9:582 (slave of John Jenckes), COWELL, CSP, 1790RI Smithfield
 JENCKS/JENKS, PRINCE, African American, 1777 (Prim), BLWt 3253-100, COWELL, RIRWNI, M881, MSS (drummer 1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), CPAR, M246, RSRI:9:582 (slave of John Jenckes), C00247:7:441&443, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#396 (drummer; reduced April 1, 1781; prisoner, May 14, 1781; joined September 1, 1781), C00247:9:161,165&167, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:24, CPSL:393, RIHS673:SG2:F:124, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 20; 5' 6"; trade: labourer; born Guinea; resident of Providence, Providence Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Providence [for the duration of the] war.), Providence
 JENKS, ANTHONY, **, C00482:1:S23:#443
 JENNINGS, PETER, African American, S4436, GREE, no residence given
 JESUPS/JESSUP/GESOP, CATO, African American? C00247:10:121,129,133,137,147&231, C00482:1:424, C00486:3:10, RIHSRWPI
 JILSON, SQUIRE, African American? C00482:1:434
 JOHNSTON/JONSTON/JOHNSON SAMUEL, African American? S43717 [The pension does not give any color for this man.], RIHSRWPI
 JONES, EDWARD, Indian? RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00248:9:125
 JONES, J./JACK, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:55 (waiter to Major Bradford), RIHSRWPI
 JONES, NATHANIEL, African American ("a Free Negro Man"), PTCR1:108-109, Johnston
 JOYE, JOE/JOHN, **, RIHSRWPI
 KADY, CAESAR, African American? RIHSRWPI (died February 13, 1782)
 KEATCH, JACK, African American? C00486:3:38
 KEEN/KEENE, PRINCE, **, C00247:16, RIHSRWPI
 KEESICK, MOSES, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:24A (died 26 December 1781)
 KING, WILLIAM, African American, C00101
 KINGSTON, REDS, **, RIHSRWPI
 LABIUS, CAESAR, African American, C00482:1:196
 LAMPHEAR, SCIPIO, African American, C00247:16
 Langley, PAUL, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#480 (died January 2, 1782), RIHSRWPI, no residence given
 LANGWORTHY/LONGWORTHY, SOUTHCOAT/SOUTHCATE, African American, C00247:8:17&21, C00247:9:161,167&245, C00482:1:S23:#91, RIHSRWPI
 LAWRENCE, AMOS, African American? RIHS673:SG2:E:2 [Note: Not to be confused with DAR patriot of the same name pensioned under S40074 who died in Blairsville, Pa.]
 LATANIFF, EVE, **, RIHSRWPI
 LeFAVOUR, THOMAS, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, LG, GTA, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (deserted), Bristol
 LEWIS, JOHN, Indian, 1777, M881 (Topham's), COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#479 (died December 24, 1781), RIHSRWPI, Charlestown
 LIMAS/LIMERS/LIMUS/LYMOS/LEMIUS, PRINCE, African American, BLWt 3293, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, M246, C00247:8:37, C00247:9:233, C00247:16, C00486:2:123, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), BAM-3, C00482:1:S23:#488, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 25; 5' 2 1/2"; born N. York; no residence given; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in East Greenwich [for the duration of the] war), East Greenwich
 LINCOLN, FREEMAN, **, C00247:16
 LIPPIT, LONDON, African American, C00482:1:424, C00486:3:59
 LIPPITT, JUBA, African American, RIMN, 1777, Warwick

LIPPITT/LIPPETT, PRINCE, African American, 1777, RIRWNI, RIMN, M246, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, Warwick

LOVETT, PETER, Indian, 1777, COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS455, no residence given

LUTHER, BRISTER/BRISTOL, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:8:43, C00482:1:S23:#575 (died November or December 30, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

LYNDAL/LYNDALL/LINDALL/LYNDON/LINDON, CATO, African American, M881 (Topham's), C00247:16, C00486:2:28, 95&96; C00486:3:10, RIHSRWPI, Providence

MAKEPEACE, COESER, African American, RIHSRWPI

MARTHER/MARThA, SOLOMON, African American? C00482:1:S23:#399 (died February 5, 1782), RIHS673:SG2:C:20A

MASON, WARREN, African American, RIHT-10, LG, GTA, HWRI:25, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), Warren

MATTHEWS/MATTHEW, HENRY/HENERY, Indian, 1774RI (South Kingstown), 1777 Charlestown, BLWt 3350 and 3345, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#482, RIHS455, RIRWNI, RBRIR (age 16; 5' 1 1/2"; trade: labourer; born Charlestown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Indian; enlisted '79 in Newport [for the duration of the] war), 1782RI, Charlestown

MCCALL, WILLIAM, African American, C00101

McCLANNING/McCLELLAN/MCCLANNIN/MCCLANNELL, PLATO, African American, COWELL, RIRWNI, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIHS9006, C00247:9:161&167, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#483, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:F:82, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 26; 5' 4 3/4"; trade labourer; born Affirca; resident of Providence, Providence Co., Rhode Island; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted 24 Jan'y '81 in Providence for 3 years.), Providence

MCDONNAGH, JOHN, African American, C00101

MCELAVIN, CATO, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), no residence given

MCSPARROW, JAMES, African American? C00482:1:S23:#486 (died December 12, 1781) RIHSRWPI

MERRY, JOSEPH, African American, C00101

MICHAELS, ISAAC, African American? C00482:1:S23:#485 (died February 7, 1782)

MILLER, BRISTOL, African American? C00247:9:125, RIHSRWPI

MINGO, WILLIAM, Indian, C00482:1:101 RIRWNI

MINTURN/MINTHORN/MINTHOM, JACK, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, LG, GTA, C00247:8:81&83, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#397 (killed May 14, 1781), C00486:2:138, C00101, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Newport

MINTUS, Indian? C00482:1:195

MIX, JOHN, Indian, C00842:2:714

MOCAN, ANTHONY, Indian? RIHSRWPI

MOLIER, LEWIS, **, RIHS455

MORGAN, JOHN, **, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

MORRIS, HARRY, African American ("Negro"), COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#428, RIHS673:SG2:F:7 (age 22, born Guinea, resident of Newport; enlisted at Newport), RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI (born Guinea; resident of Newport); RBRIR (age 24; 5' 4"); trade: labourer; born Guinea; resident of Newport, Newport Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Newport for 3 years.)

MORRIS, MOWREY, **, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), no residence given

MORRIS, PHILLIP, African American, S28815, M881 (Crary's Regiment 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments consolidated), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Cranston. [Note: The Philip Morris identified in pension S28815 served as a teamster under Capt. John Stafford and later under Capt. Jeremiah Olney. The pension did not reveal his race and Philip Morris did not appear in any federal census. Thus the race of the pensioner remains unknown.]

MORY/MAUREY, CAIN, **, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, no residence given

MOULEN, LEWIS, **, RIHS455

MOUNNEY/MANNEY/MAWNEY/MAUNY/MAUNNEY/MONNY, CYRUS/SIAS/SILAS, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, LG, GTA, MSS, HEG:69, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00101, C00482:1:S23:#398 (died May 7, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, East Greenwich

MOWHAWK, PETER, Indian, M881, no residence given

MOWNEY/MORNEY/MAWNEY/MOREY, CAZAR/CAESAR, Mixed descent ("Mustee"), S38951, BLWt—4670-100, 1790RI, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st and 2nd Rhode Island Regiments – consolidated), C00482:1:408, 411; RIRWNI (pension 1819, 56 years old), RBRIR (age 26; 5' 7"; trade: labourer; born Smithfield, Providence Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Mustee; enlisted '78 in Providence [for the duration of the] war.), Smithfield

MOWNEY/MAWNEY, CUTS/CATO? African American, ("other free persons"), M881 (Lippitt's Regiment), RIHSRWPI, 1790RI Providence

MOWREY, ESECK, African American? C00482:1:424

MOWREY, JOHN, African American? C00247:8:93&95

MOWREY, PETER, African American? RIRWNI

MOWRY/MOREY/MONEY/MORWRY, PERO/PEROY, African American ("man of color"), 1777, S38952 , RIHT-10, LG, GTA, M246, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), BAM-3, C00247:8:93, C00247:9:221, C00247:16, C00482:1:402, C00482:1:S23:#481, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, CBSL:405 (private and corporal, R.I. line), Smithfield/Cranston/Foster

MUMFORD, CATO, African American ("a Negro man"), C00247:16, PTCR2:58&64 (born "on the coast of Africa," lived in Newport and Providence; mentions his family), Newport

MUMFORD, EBENEZER, **, RIMN, COWELL, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, RIHS455, no residence given

MUMFORD, JOHN, Indian, M881 (Allen's Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), COWELL 1st Rhode Island Regiment, C00482:1:S23:#484, RIHS673:SG2:F:83, RIRWNI, RBRIR (age 18; 5' 6"; trade: labourer; born S. Kingston, Washington Co., R. I.; resident of the same; hair black, complexion Indian; enlisted 6 Jan'y '81 in S. Kingston for 3 years), South Kingstown

MUNRO/MUNROW/MONROE, JOHN, African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI [Note: Pension W24022 is for a John Monroe/Munrow who served in the 9th MA Regiment under Capt. John Blanchard and Col. Weston. He was also awarded bounty land. The pension does not reveal the pensioner's race. However two of his children, son John Munroe and daughter Anna Munroe Simmons, were in the 1850 Washington Co., Maine census and enumerated as white. No John Munro of color (of variant spellings) appeared in any census in Rhode Island from 1790 to 1840 that was of age to have served in the war. Thus, the African American patriot was not pensioned under this number.]

NED/NEDD/NEDEM, JACOB/JACK, **, RIMN, MSS, COWELL, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:97, C00482:1:S23:#400 (died December 30, 1781), C00486:3:25, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, no residence given

NED, SOLOMON, Indian, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

NEGARS/NIGGARS/NEGUS, BENJAMIN, African American, ISWSR, C00482:1:430, C00486:2:71, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

NEGERS, ISAAC, African American, IRWSR, no residence given

NEGERS/NIGARS/NIGUS, NOLES, African American, IRWSR, M881 (Topham's Regiment), C00486:3:7&11, no residence given

NEGERS/NEGROS/NUGROS/NEGUS/NEGRO, WILLIAM, African American, IRWSR, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101 ("a Negro"), C00247:8:97&99, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#429 (died December 24, 1781), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Tiverton

NEGRO, POMP, African American, RIHSRWPI (seaman on the Sloop *Independence*, 1776)

NERO/NAURO, ENOS, African American? C00482:2:475, M881, CBSL:395 (marine on the *Confederacy*)

NEWPORT, RUFUS, African American? C00486:2:137

NIC/NICE, MAGNOUS/MAGNUS, **, C00247:16, C00486:2:105&108

NICHOLS, POMP, African American, see pension of Peter Jennings S4436 with whom he served, no residence given

NICHOLS, THOMAS, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, GTA, BAM-1, HEG:69, M881 (1st

Rhode Island Regt.), C00482:1:S23:#514 (transferred to corps of Invalids, March 1, 1781), RIRWNI, RIHS455, Warwick [Note: Possibly the Stratford, Fairfield Co., Conn. resident in the 1790 census who is listed as Thomas (Neg.) Nichols. Not the same as DAR established patriot from East Greenwich.]

NILES, BENJAMIN, African American, C00486:1:19, 20, 21

NILES, GEORGE, African American? C00247:16, RIHSRWPI

NILES, HASZARD, African American? C00247:9:261&263

NILES, HENRY, Mixed descent (African American or "Mustee"), M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIHS9006, C00247:8:101, C00247:9:221, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#490, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:F:84, RIRWNI, 1790CT, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 16; 5' 7 ¾"; trade labourer; born S. Kingstown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Mustee; enlisted 1 Jan'y/81 in S. Kingstown for 3 years), South Kingstown/Charlestown

NILES, JALEB, **, C00247:9:261&263

NILES/NILDS, JAMES, Narragansett Indian , 1774RI (Charlestown), M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:8:101&103, C00247:16, C00486:2:123, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Charlestown

NILES, JAMES, JR., Narragansett Indian, C00482:1:S23:#554 (died November 24, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIRWNI

NILES, MARTIN, Indian? C00247:16

NILES, MINGO, Indian? 1777, 1782RI, 1790RI South Kingston

NILES, ROBERT, **, S5828. [Note: The Pension does not mention his color, but does say he was born in Kingston, Jamaica. He cannot be found in the census because he moved so often between PA, RI, MA, and VA.]

NILES, SAMUEL, Narragansett Indian, AKPW:139, fn 57; COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:103, C00247:9:31,33,75&131, C00247:10:131,151,155, 161,169,191&251, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#488 (died February 7, 1782), IRWSR, RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Charlestown. [Note: Pension W1463 was for another man with this name in Massachusetts.]

NILES, SAMUEL, JR., Narragansett Indian, RIHSRWPI, IRWSR

NILES, SILAS, Indian? C00247:16

NILES, SIMEON, **, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:16, no residence given

NILES, SPENCER, **, C00247:16, C00486:2:53

NISHUEMOND/NISHNUMAN, ISAAC, Indian? C00482:1:95, RIHSRWPI

NOCAKE/NOCACK, GIDEON, Indian, 1777 Charlestown, M246, M881 (Lippitt's Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS231, C00247:8:103, C00247:9:133, C00247:16, C00482:1:101, C00482:1:S23:#489, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:F:83, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 35; 5' 8 ¼"; trade: labourer; born S. Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Indian; enlisted Jan. 7/81in Charlestown for 3 years), South Kingston

NOCAKE, JAMES, Indian, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:10:131,169,191&251, RIRWNI, RIHS455 (deserted July 3/80), no residence given

NOCAKE, JOHN, Indian, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

NOCAKE/NOCAGE, JOSEPH, Indian, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 2nd Rhode Island Regiment), CRS, C00247:16, RAP2 (seaman on the *Alfred* and on the *Providence*), RIHSRWPI, RIHSRWPI, CSP, Cape Cod, Mass.

NOCAKE, JOSIAH, Indian, C00247:16, RIHSRWPI

NOKEHEG/NOKEHIG/NOKEGE/NOKEAG/NOCAKE, ROBERT, Indian, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:9:75, RIRWNI, no town given

NORSA, African American ("Negro"), C00247:9:241

NORTHRUP/NORTHUP, ICABOD/ICHABOD, African American ("man of colour"), W20279 [married Marcy_ in November 1786; he died September 5, 1821; she died September 1838; children: Anne Northup, Phebe Northup, Lucy Northup, Ichabod Northup, Sarah Richardson (a widow), Cato Northup, Marcy Hunt (a widow), Hannah Northup, Penelope Northup, Eliza Perry (wife of Jacob Perry), Priscilla Jackson, James Northup, and Juda Northup], BLWt 3368, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS, CPAR, (1st Rhode Island Regiment), CBSL:403, C00482:1:S23:#487 (prisoner May 14, 1781; "claimed by the enemy."), RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIRWNI, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, 1790, East Greenwich

NORTHRUP, JAMES, African American ("Negro"), C00482:1:S23:#528 (fifer; transferred to Invalids May 1, 1781), RIHS18:B1:F11, RIRWNI

NORTHRUP, STUTELY, African American? C00482:1:435, no residence given [Note: Not to be confused with DAR patriot of the same name pensioned under S38966.]

NORTHUP, JAMES, African American, M881 (fifer/drummer 1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

OAKMAN, SAMPSON/SAMUEL, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:63 (waiter to Gen'l Green), RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (listed with no descriptive or identifying information)

OLNEY, BRISTOL, African American ("Negro"), COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, M881 (Olney's Regiment), C00247:9:131, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#491 (died January 2, 1782), RIHS673:SG2:F:9 (age 16, born Rehoboth, resident of Cumberland, enlisted there), RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIHSRWPI, Cumberland

OLNEY, JOHN, Indian, RIRWNI, 1777, M881, Charlestown

PADDOCK, APOLOS/APPOLLOS, African American? C00247:16, C00486:2:25, 28

PAGAN/PAGON/PEGGIN/PIGGIN, THOMAS, Indian, RIHS673:SG2:F:9 (age 28, born Killingly, Conn., resident of Providence, enlisted there), RIRWNI (age 26, on the Sloop *Success*) RIHSRWPI

PAGE, DANIEL, Narragansett Indian, COWELL:150, W26845, BLWt-9409-160-55, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

PAGE, PRIMUS, African American? C00247:16, no residence given

PALL, JAMES, Narragansett Indian, RIHS231, Charlestown

PEARCE, WARWICK, **, C00486:1:5, no residence given

PECK, BRISTOL, African American, C00247:9:123, C00486:1:5, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

PECK, GAIUS, **, C00247:9:119, no residence given

PECKHAM, CUFF, African American, 1777, COWELL, M246, IRWSR, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments, consolidated), C00247:9:245,293&295, C00482:2:455, C00486:1:86, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, South Kingstown

PENNY, DANIEL, Narragansett Indian, RIHS231, Charlestown

PERIGO/PARIGO/PERRIGO, JOSEPH H., **, M881 (fifer/musician 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#567 (fifer), RIHSRWPI, no residence given

PERKUNNUT, JOSHUA, Indian, C00486:1:84, no residence given

PERO, NATHAN/NATHANIEL, African American ("Negro"), 1777, COWELL, M881 (Lippitt's Regiment, Crary's Regiment), C00482:1:435, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Scituate

PERO/PEROW, PRINCE, African American, M881 (Crary's Regiment), C00247:9:55, C00482:1:438, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

PERO, WILLIAM, African American ("Negro"), 1777 Scituate, M881 (Topham's Regiment; Elliott's Regiment Artillery), C00482:1:425&430, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Scituate

PERRY, ABRAM, African American, COWELL, C00482:1:S23:#430 (died December 9, 1781), no residence given

PERRY, DANIEL, African American/Indian, 1777 Charlestown, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#493, RIHS673:SG2:F:84, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 22; 5' 7"; trade labourer; born Charlestown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Indian; enlisted 28 Dec'r 80 in Charlestown for 3 years), Charlestown

PERRY, GARRET/NARRANGANSET/GANSET, African American, 1777, RIHT-10, LG, GTA, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, South Kingstown

PERRY, JOHN, Indian, M881 (Lippitt's Regiment, Noyes' Regiment, 1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIRWNI, Charlestown

PERRY, JOHN, Indian? RIHSRWPI (seaman on the Ship Alfred)

PETERS, AARON, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), C00482:1:S23:#494, RIHS673:SG2:F:84, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 19; 5' 9"; born Lebanon, Windom [sic] Co., Connecticut; resident of S. Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; hair black; complexion Molatto; enlisted 2 Jan'y 81 in S. Kingstown for 3 years), South Kingstown.

- PETERS, AARON, **, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment)
- PETERS, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RDNV:1:51 (deserted), C00482:2:716 ("mulatto," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 22 February 1777), C00842:2:716, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- PHILLIPS/PHILOPS, PHILO/PHILON/PHILLOP/PHILOUGH, African American ("Negro"), S39013, RIHT-10, COWELL LG, GTA, MSS, CPAR, CBSL:403, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:402, RIRWNI, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 29; 5' 7 1/8"; trade: tanner; born N. Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in E. Greenwich [for the duration of the] war); North Kingstown/ Providence
- PHILLIPS/PHYLIPS/PHILLOPS, TONEY, **, MSS, RIMN, COWELL, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:9:233, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#401, C00482:1:S23:#492, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (listed without any descriptive or identifying information), Foster
- PIERCE/PEIRCE, TITUS, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, LG, RIMN, GTA, HEG:69, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:196, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (slave), RIHS455, East Greenwich
- PISQUISH/PISQUISH/PISGUSK, HENRY, Indian, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), CSP
- PISQUISH, HOSEA, Indian, C00247:16
- PISQUISH, MOWRY, Indian, RIHSRWPI
- PISQUISH, JOSHUA, Indian, C00247:16
- POCK, FREDERICK, **, CSP (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given
- POLOCK/POLLOCK/POLUCK/POLLUCK, ASHER, African American, BLWt 3410, COWELL, RIRWNI, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- POMP/(POMEROY?), African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI (died as a prisoner of war at Halifax between November 23, 1776 and December 26, 1777, *Providence Gazette*; V. R. XIV:190)
- POMP/POMPE, JEHU/JEHUE, African American, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), IRWSR, M246, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:8:147&149, C00247:10:29&235, C00482:2:595 588, C00486:1:22&79, C00486:2:76, C00486:2:123, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RSRI:9:618, RBRIR (age 23; 5' 4"; trade: labourer; born Stonington, New London Co., Connecticut; resident of the same; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Stonington for 3 years.), Stonington, Connecticut
- POMP, JOHN, African American? RIMN, COWELL:186, 1st Rhode Island Regt., C00482:1:195, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- POMP, JOSHUA, African American, IRWSR, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regt.), RIRWNI, no residence given
- POMP, RICHARD, **, IRWSR, M246, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:16, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, CSP, New Shoreham
- POMPA, African American ("Negro"), C00247:9:241
- PONCE, SCIPIO, African American, RIRWNI
- POTTER, DAVID, African American, S22445, RIHT-10, COWELL, LG, GTA, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#402, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RBRIR (age 21; 5' 6"; born Cranston, Providence Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion "yellow"; enlisted in Greenwich [for the duration of the] war.), Cranston
- POTTER, MINGO, African American, 1777, 1782RI South Kingston
- POTTER, PRINCE, African Ameican? RIRWNI
- POTTER, RICHARD, African American, R8380, COWELL, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (deserted), no residence given
- POUCHATOUCH/PACHETONCH/POCHATAUCH/PONCHALANCH/POWHATAUCH/POUCHATO/POSH TUWS/POSHTOOSH, CHARLES, Indian, M881 (Topham's Regiment), RDNV:1:110 deserted, C00247:8:153, C00247:9:33, C00247:16, C00482:2:730 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 7 April 1781), C00486:2:111, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, South Kingston

POWER/POWARS, CAESAR/CESAR, African American ("Negro"), CPAR, M881, PTPC-2, C00247:9:125, RIHS673:SG2:F:6 (age 23, b. Africa, resident of Providence, enlisted at Providence), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, PTRC1:83 (Died in service.), Providence

POWER, PRINCE, African American, COWELL, MSS, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00247:8:153&155, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#550 (died November 27, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

POWERS, SCIPIO, African American, RIRWNI

PRICHARD, RICHARD, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:55&72 (waiter to Gen'l Green)

PRIME, BRISTOL, African American ("Negro"), RDNV:1:90, deserted (*Providence Gazette*, April 4, 1778, v. 15, issue 744, p. 4), C00486:1:53, C00486:2:45, no residence given [same man as Bristol Prince?]

PRIME, THOMPSON, African American? RIRWNI

PRIME, TITUS, African American? RIRWNI

PRIMOS, PETER, African American? RIRWNI

PRIMUS, EDWARD, African American? RIRWNI (seaman on the *Pigot Galley*)

PRIMUS, JABEZ, Indian, RIHS673:SG2:F:4 (age 17, born Stonington, Conn., resident there, enlisted in Westerly), RIHSRWPI

PRIMUS, NEGRO, African American, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

PRINCE, African American, RIMN, 1777, no residence given

PRINCE, African American ("colored"), RIRWNI (obituary in the *Providence Gazette*; Vital Records v. 11, p. 603; v. 14, p. 201; "battered the door down with his head during the capture of Gen. Prescott with Col. Barton"; age 78)

PRINCE, African American, RIRWNI (seaman; prisoner exchanged)

PRINCE, BRISTOL, African American, M881 (Talman's Regiment), C00482:2:590, 724 ("Negro," *Providence Gazette*, 28 March 1778), C00486:3:41, 42, 54; RIRWNI, no residence given [Same man as Bristol Prime?], RIHSRWPI

PRINCE, TITUS, African American, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

PROCTOR, CESARUS/CYRUS, African American ("Negro"), C00247:8:161, RIHS673:SG2:F:9 (age 25, born Boston, resident of Providence, enlisted there), RIHSRWPI (slave)

PROPHET/PROFIT, JAMES, Indian (also "man of color"), BAM-1, RIRWNI, 1790RI, Warwick

PROPHET, THOMAS, Indian, IRWSR, RIRWNI, 1774RI (Warwick)

PUTNAM, PRIMUS, African American, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

QUACHO, JOHN, African American? RIRWNI

QUACO, FORTUNE, African American? CBSL:396 (marine on the *Confederacy*)

QUACO/QUACKO/QUACEO/QUACHOE/QUACHO, JEHU/JAHEW/JEHUE, African American? RIMN, M246, M881 (Allen's Detachment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:8:165, C00247:9:99&221, C00247:16, C00482:1:425, C00482:2:589, C00482:1:S23:#431, C00486:1:49, C00486:2:28, 29, 58, 123; C00486:3:10, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 21; 5' 9 1/2"; born Westerly, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Westerly for 3 years.), Westerly

QUAKO/QUACO/QUOCKE, JAMES, African American? M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:16, C00486:2:11, 76; RIRWNI, CSP:139, CSP, Westerly

QUAM, EDWARD, African American, RIRWNI

QUAM, JAMES, African American, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment)

QUAM, JOSHUA, Indian, C00486:1:5, RIRWNI, 1774RI (Barrington)

QUANWELL/QUANNAWELL/QUANAWAY/QUONNWIN, PETER, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), RAP2, Tiverton

QUARY, GEORGE, African American? RIRWNI

QUARREY/QUARRY/QUERY, RICHARD, African American? RIRWNI (deserted), RIHSRWPI

QUAS/QUASH, GIDEON, African American, RIMN, R8539, RIRWNI, no residence given

QUASH, BURKE, African American, see pension of Peter Jennings S4436 with whom he served, no residence given

QUOS/QUAS/QUAWS/QUASH, JAMES, Indian, M881 (Topham's Regiment), C00482:1:425, C00486:1:93, RIRWNI, no residence given

- RANDAL/RANDALE/RANDALL, PRINCE, African American ("black"), RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#404 (died 30 December 1781), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Cranston
- RANDALL, JACK, African American, S35593, RIRWNI (from Middlesex Co., Conn.), 1782RI Cranston
- RANDALL, ROBERT, African American, S45165 [Note: The 1810 New Hampshire Census listed a man with this name as an "other free person" in Lebanon, Grafton Co., which is the same place his pension claimed he was living in 1818.]
- RATHBUN, PARIS, African American? M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment). [Note: Pension W24897 says that a man with this name was residing in Exeter, R. I. till 1805 when he moved to Chenango, N.Y. In the 1820 Census it listed him as living in Oxford, Chenango, N. Y. as white head of household. His son, Gideon Rathbun (also mentioned in his pension), 1790 & 1800 Census in Exeter, Washington Co., Rhode Island listed him as white head of household.]
- RATHBURN, SCIPIO, African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI ("boy" on the ship *Columbus*; died at New Providence, March 3, 1776), RIHSRWPI
- RAY, JACK, Indian? C00486:1:84
- RAY, THOMAS, Indian (also "man of color"), 1790RI, W13843, M881 (Elliott's Regiment Artillery), JH:149, New Shoreham (Block Island) (b. 11 October 1752; d. 21 March 1837), RIHSRWPI, Westerly
- READ/REED, JOHN/JACK, African American, C00101, RIHSRWPI
- READAN, KIAIS, **, C00486:2:36
- REDWOOD, PRINCE, African American ("black"), COWELL, MSS, RIRWNI (Mariner), RIHSRWPI, ("Negro boy on the Ship *Columbus*; died), RIHSRWPI, Boston/Bridgewater
- REEVES/REAVES/RIVERS, POMP/POMPEY, African American ("Negro"), W12762, MSS, RIRWNI, M881 (12th Massachusetts), PTPC-1, C00247:8:167, C00247:9:121&125, C00247:10:235, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#564, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIRWNI, RBRIR (listed without any descriptive or identifying information), Providence
- REMINGTON, ACRO, African American, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- REMINGTON, ASA, **, RIRWNI, RIHS455
- REMINGTON, BENJAMIN, African American ("Negro"), C00247:16, 1777, Exeter [Note: Pension S21937 is for a different Benjamin Remington who lived in Warwick, R. I. all his life and is listed as white head of household in the 1810 Census in the same area.]
- REMINGTON, JABEZ/JABIN, African American ("black complexion"), RIMN, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), BLWt-7-100 [The bounty land warrant cover sheet did not provide any additional information on the color of Jabez/Jabin Remington.], C00482:1:S23:#406, C00482:1:S23, RIHS673:SG2:F:127, RIHS673:SG2:E:1, RIHS18:B1:F11, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 22; 5' 1 1/4"; trade: labourer; born Jamestown, Newport Co., Rhode Island; resident of West Greenwich, Kent Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in West Greenwich [for the duration of the] war.), West Greenwich.
- REYNOLDS, MINGO, African American ("Negro"), 1777, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), captured, prisoner of war, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00486:3:23, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, South Kingstown
- REYNOLDS/RAYNOLDS, SAMPSON, African American ("Negro"), S21442, 1777, COWELL, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:16, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, South Kingstown
- REYNOLDS, TOM/THOMAS, African American, W17524, 1777, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#499 (transferred to Invalids May 1, 1781), RIRWNI, 1777, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, South Kingstown
- RHODES/RHODS, BRISTOL/BRISTER, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, BAM-1, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:179&183 (invalid), RSRI:9:604, C00247:9:161,165&167, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#403, C00486:2:123, CBSL:393, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (listed without any identifying or descriptive information), Cranston/Warwick
- RHODES, DICK/RICHARD, African American, W22060, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), COWELL, CBSL:405, C00247:8:183, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#405, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:F:126, RIRWNI (born Guinea/Africa; resident of

Cranston), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 20; 5' 9 1/2"; born Guinea; resident of Cranston, Providence Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Warwick [for the duration of the war.], 1790RI Warwick, FPPV [he died January 17, 1827; wife died February 20, 1841, left no children], Cranston

RHODES, PETER, Indian, IRWSR, RIRWNI, 1774RI (Providence)

RHODES/RHODS, PRIMUS/PRIME/PRIAMUS, African American ("Negro"), BLWt 3457, RIHT-10, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, BAM-1, CPAR, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:9:221, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#498, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI (distiller), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 20; 5' 4 1/2"; trade: distiller; born Cranston, Providence Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in Warwick [for the duration of the] war; Cranston/Warwick/Foster

RHODES, PRINCE, African American? C00247:8:185, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

RHODES, SAMUEL, African American, R8732, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, LG, GTA, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI (seaman on the Galley *Spitfire*), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Cranston

RICE, H. PISQUISH, Indian? C00247:16

RICHMOND, EBENEZER, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, LG, GTA, Little Compton

RICHMOND, SIGBY, African American, 1777, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:193, C00482:1:S23:#515, RIHS673:SG2:F:127, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Cumberland

ROBBINS, GEORGE, African American, C00482:1:S23:#500 (died July 20, 1781)

ROBERTS, CUFF/CUFFEE, African American ("black complexion;" "man of color"), S33586, BLWt 3459, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:9:233, C00247:8:193, C00482:1:S23:#407, C00482:1:409, C00482:1:401, C00486:2:123, RIRWNI (pensioner: Rhode Island Pension Book LX), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 17; 5' 8"; trade: labourer; born in Coventry, Kent Co., Rhode Island; resident of West Greenwich, Kent Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in West Greenwich [for the duration of the] war.), West Greenwich

ROBERTS/ROBERT, ESEK, African American, W2351, COWELL, RIRWNI, M881 (Tophams' Regiment), RIHSRWPI, FPPV [died September 9, 1849; wife Delany Roberts], no residence given

ROBERTS, REUBEN, African American, S39834, BLWt 3461, COWELL, MSS, CPAR, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:8:193, C00482:1:196, C00482:1:S23:#408 (deserted June 1, 1781; joined 10 July 1782), RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Foster

ROBIN, African American, crew member of the brigantine *Famey* (1776), RIHS828

ROBIN, GEORGE, African American? RIHSRWPI

ROBINSON, AMOS, African American, S36265, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, 1777, South Kingstown

ROBINSON/ROBERSON/ROBERTSON, MINGO, African American ("Negro"), 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:8:203, C00247:9:43, C00482:1:S23:#497 (died February 26, 1782), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIRWNI, RIHS455, South Kingstown/Foster

ROBINSON, QUACO, African American? CBSL:396 (marine on the *Confederacy*)

ROBINSON, PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), R8894, RIRWNI, no residence given

RODMAN, CAESAR, Indian, RIHSRWPI, 1774RI (Charlestown)

RODMAN, ISAAC, African American ("Negro"), 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, South Kingstown

RODMAN, MINGO, African American ("Negro"), BLWt 1687-100, RIHT-10, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, M246, M881 (fifer 1st Rhode Island Regiment, drummer/fifer 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments (consolidated), RSRI:10:83 (former slave of William Rodman), RIRWNI, C00247:8:203, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#496 (died December 9, 1781), C00486:2:123, C00486:3:25, RIRWNI (born South Kingston), RIHSRWPI (slave), RIHS455, RBRIR (age 16; 5' 4 1/4"; trade cobler [sic]; born S. Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of South Kingstown; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in E. Greenwich [for the duration of the] war.), South Kingstown

- RODMAN, PHILIP, African American ("colored"), S39835, COWELL, LG, GTA, M881 (Lippitt's), RIRWNI (North Kingston; pension suspended under act of May 1, 1820), RIHSRWPI [Note: DAR established patriot]
- RODMAN, POLYDORE, African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI
- RODMAN, PRINCE, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments -consolidated), LG, GTA, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#409, (died 24 November 1781), C00486:3:25, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Rochester/North Kingstown/Foster
- RODMAN, SIAS, African American, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#432 (died January 18, 1782), RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, RIHSRWPI
- ROFY/ROFEY/ROPHEY/ROFEE/ROPBEE, SOLOMON, **, MSS 1st Rhode Island Regt., C00247:8:205, C00247:9:125&245, RBRIR (age 20; 5' 7 1/2"; trade blacksmith; born Bristol, Bristol Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair Light Sandy; complexion Light; enlisted April '81 in Warren for 3 years.), RSRI:9:618, Bristol. [Solomon Rofy's inclusion in this list is because of conflicting information as to his color. His listing in the *Regiment Book of the Rhode Island Regiment* as "Light complexion" is problematic for his inclusion in this list considering that in the same list in the same handwriting many other men are listed as "Negro" if they were of African descent, as "Indian" if of Native American descent, or as "Molatto" or "Mustee" if of mixed descent. This and other listings in the *Regiment Book* lend support to the interpretation that the writer was describing the various skin-color shades of European Americans by labeling their complexions as "brown," "light," or "dark", thereby making a distinction from "Negro," "Indian," "mulatto", "black," or "mustee." The members of the Rhode Island Regiment were not all of African or Indian descent.]
- ROGER/ROGERS, BENJAMIN, Mixed descent ("Mustee"/Indian, RDNV:1:110 (deserted), C00482:2:730 ("mustee," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 7 April 1781), C00842:2:730, RIRWNI, Charlestown/North Kingstown
- ROGERS, EPHRIAM, Indian? RIHS455
- ROGERS, GEORGE, **, RIMN, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (deserted), no residence given
- ROGERS, ISAAC, Indian, C00482:2:730 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 7 April 1781), C00486:2:111, RIRWNI, Charlestown
- ROGERS, JOHN, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:43 (waiter to Col. Lawrence)
- ROSBOOTHAM, PRIMUS, African American, C00482:2:572, COO486:1:4, RIRWNI
- ROSE, ABRAHAM, **, C00247:8:209, C00247:9:245
- ROSE/ROVE, CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), LG, GTA, C00101, C00247:8:209&211, C00247:9:43, C00247:16, C00486:3:25, RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIRWNI, RIHS455, RIHSRWPI, South Kingstown
- ROSE, NED/EDWARD, African American ("Negro"), 1777, RIHT-10, COWELL, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:9:43, C00486:3:25, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (dead), South Kingstown
- ROSE/ROSS/ROZE, TONEY/JONAS, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00486:3:23, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, South Kingstown
- RUNNELS, PELEG, African American ("colored"), W15295, SBF, RIRWNI (born ca. 1752; died November 11, 1833; Rhode Island Pension Book LX), no residence given
- SABENS/SABINES/CAZAR/CEZAR, African American, COWELL, DARFP, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:16, C00247:9:221&233, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (deserted), RBRIR (age30; 5' 4 1/4"; trade labourer; born Newport, Newport Co., Rhode Island; resident of Providence, Providence Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Providence for 3 years.), Providence
- SACHEM, THOMAS, Narrangansett Indian, AKPW:139, fn 57; 1777; COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:9:31,33&131, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#504 (died April 15, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Charlestown

- SAILES/SAYLES, FORTUNE, African American, C00482:2:464, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI
- SAILES/SAILER, PROSPER, African American, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), CSP, no residence given
- SALTENSHALL/SALTONSTALL/SALTONSTON/SALTERSON/SALTINORS, BRITTON/BRITTAIN, African American, COWELL, DARFP, BLWt 3520, 1790RI, LG, GTA, LM (Providence v. 5:279), MSS, M246, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:217&221 (invalid, Newport), C00247:9:161,165&167, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#412, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, CBSL:393, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 19; 5" 3 1/4"; trade: labourer; born New London, New London Co., Connecticut; resident of Westerly, Kent [sic] Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Westerly [for the duration of the] war.), PTCR1:74 & 84, Westerly
- SAM, African American ("Negro boy Sam"), crew member of the brigantine *Famey* (1776), RIHS828, no residence given
- SAMBO/SIMBO, GEORGE, African American, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIMN, C00247:8:223, C00247:9:233&245, C00247:16, C00486:3:26, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- SAMBO/SAMBOW, THOMAS, African American, MSS, COWELL, M881 (Lippitt's, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments – consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#435 (died February 19, 1782), C00247:8:221&223, C00247:16, C00486:1:46, 90; C00486:2:71, C00486:3:15, 18; RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- SAMPSON, SANDERS, African American? RIRWNI, RIHS455
- SARLE/SAYLES/SEALES/SERLE/SEARLES/SEARLS, PRIMUS/PRIMAS/PRINCE, African American, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00247:8:227&229, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#411 (died 30 December 1781), C00482:2:581, C00486:1:36, 37; C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Charlestown/Warwick/Cranston/Foster
- SASAR, African American, RIMN (slave of Esek Hopkins), no residence given
- SAUNDERS/SANDERS, SAMPSON, African American, RIMN, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, (1st Rhode Island Regt.), LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regt.), C00486:3:25, RIHSRWPI (slave), Westerly
- SCHUYLER/SKYLER, CHARLES, African American, COWELL, M881 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments (consolidated), RIHS673:SG2:C:24A (deserted 24 July 1781; joined again 1 March 1782), RIRWNI (born Hell Gate, N. Y., shoemaker, resident of New London; deserted), RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 29; 5' 5"; trade show maker; born Hell Gate, New York, New York; resident of New York, New York; hair black; complexion "Black"; enlisted April '81 in N. Kingston for 3 years; listed again with essentially the same information but with the trade of labourer and residence in New London, Connecticut), New York, New York or New London, Connecticut
- SEAMANS/SIMMONS, JOHN, **, M881 (fifer and private, 2nd Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- SEAMANS, PERO, African American, C00482:1:425, RIRWNI
- SHARP/SHARPE, DANIEL, Indian, COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00482:1:S23:#434 (died December 30, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, RIHSRWPI, Rehoboth
- SHARP, SAMUEL, African American, BAM-1, Warwick
- SHARP/SHARPER, WILLIAM, African American, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI (one source says he died October 22, 1777, but another lists him in January 1778; perhaps there were two men?), no residence given
- SHELDON/SHELDRING, CAESAR, African American, S19764, RIHT-10, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regt.), C00247:8:243, C00247:16, C00486:2:138 (died 9 December 1780), C00486:3:23, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, South Kingstown
- SHELLEY, ELIPHLET/ELIPHALET, African American? C00482:1:S23:#410 (died December 12, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455
- SHERMAN, BRISTEL, African American, C00486:2:1
- SHERMAN, JACK, African American? C00247:16, C00486:2:27, 38, 56
- SHERMAN, NED, Indian, see pension of Peter Jennings S4436 with whom he served, no residence given
- SHOTE, JAMES, Indian, CFP, Newport
- SIMES, SAMPSON, **, C00486:1:4, 5

- SIMMONS, ICHABOD, African American, C00101 [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name from Tiverton, Newport Co., R. I.]
- SIMONS/SIMMONS, ABRAHAM (alias SOLOMON SIMONS), Indian, RDNV:1:76 (deserted), C00482:2:718 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 16 April 1777), C00842:2:718, no residence given
- SIMONS, QUAM/QUOM/QUEAN, African American, M881 (Topham's), C00486:2:10, 95; RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- SIMONS/SIMONDS, SIM/SIMEON, African American, SECT:379, (lived in Norwich after Revolution.), M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments (consolidated), R9587, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#503, RIHS673:SG2:F:85, RIRWNI (Mixed descent "mustee"; said to be a Wampanoag, born Norwich, Conn., resident of Stoning-ton), RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 16; 5' 5 3/4"; trade labourer; born Norridge, N. London Co., Connecticut; resident of Stonington, N. London Co., Connecticut; hair black; complexion Mustee; enlisted '81 in Stonington for 3 years.), Stonington, Conn.
- SIMS, SAMSON/SAMPSON, Indian, C00842:2:718
- SINGLETON, JAMES, African American, C00101, North Kingstown
- SISCO/SISKO/SISCOW, EBENEZER, African American ("colored"), COWELL, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- SISCO, MOSES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), RIRWNI
- SISCO, NOAH, **, C00247:10:3
- SISKO/CISCO/CISCAO/SISCOW, JOSEPH, African American, C00247:16, C00486:1:46, C00486:2:71, C00486:3:18, RIHSRWPI
- SISSON, GEORGE, **, RIHS455
- SISSON, TACK/JACK/TASK, African American, RIMN, MSS, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment) ("the black, and boat steerer"), BHAM, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments (consolidated), C00101, C00247:8:257 (of New Shoreham, Newport Co.), C00247:16, C00482:2:515 (waggoner), C00482:1:S23:#501 (died December 25, 1781), C00486:3:24, RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Tiverton
- SKEEZOUCKS/SKESUCKS/SHEEZUCK, MOSES, Indian, C00247:8:259
- SKESCOCKS/SKESUCKS/SKESUX/SKESUCK/SHESOCKS, JOHN, Indian, 1774RI (Charlestown), RIMN, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, C00482:1:426, C00482:2:475, 476, BIC:sgI:serB:box9:file120, Tiverton
- SKESUCK/SKESUX/SKESCOCKS, DANIEL, Indian, RIMN, 1777, C00247:9:21, RIRWNI, Block Island
- SLADE/SLAED/SLAID/SLAIDS/SLAYDE, CUFF, African American, S33684, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), GREE, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments consolidated), C00247:8:259, C00247:9:233, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#502 (joined from desertion March 1, 1781), C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIRWNI (free man of color, born Swansea, Mass., resident of Tiverton; Rhode Island Pension Book LXIV), RIHSRWPI (slave), RIHS455, RBRIR (age 19; 5' 10 3/4"; trade labourer; born Swansy, Taunton Co. [sic], Massachusetts; resident of Tiverton, Newport Co., Rhode Island; hair black; complexion Negro: enlisted '78 in Trentown [?] [for the duration of the] war.), Bristol Co., Mass./Foster, R. I.
- SLOCUM, LONDON, African American ("a negro man"), COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00247:8:267, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#433 (killed October 17, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:F:81 (fifer), RIHS673:SG2:C:21A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Tiverton
- SLOCUM, PERO, African American, 1777, 1782RI Warwick
- SLOCUM, POMP, African American, MSS, no residence given
- SLOCUM/SLOCUMB, PRIME/PRIMUS, African American ("a black man"), S39844, MSS, M881 (musician Allen's Rhode Island attachment, 1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:8:267, C00247:16, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIRWNI (born Rehoboth, resident of Providence, died Seekonk November 3, 1826, obituary, *Providence Gazette*, Vital Records v. 13, p. 28)
- SLOCUM, PRINCE/PRIME, African American, COWELL, C00486:2:123, C00482:1:S23:#436, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 25; 5' 5 1/2"; trade: labourer; born Rhehoboth [sic], Taunton Co. [sic], Bay [state; i.e. Massachusetts]; resident of Providence, Providence Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Providence for 3 years.
- SMITH, ABRAHAM, African American, C00101

SMITH, AMOS, African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI (born South Kingstown, ca. 1751; pensioner, Rhode Island Pension Book LXIV), RIHSRWPI, M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), South Kingstown [Note: Pension S19092 is for another man with the same name.]

SMITH, CHANCE, African American? RIHSRWPI (discharged December 24, 1776)

SMITH, JOSEPH, African American? C00482:1:S23:#449 (died December 29, 1781)

SMITH, JUBE/JUBA/JUBY, African American ("Negro"), RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:9:45, C00486:3:25, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIRWNI ("slave of Josiah Smith of Bristol, enlisted into Continental Service, 1778), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (dead), Bristol/Foster

SMITH, POMP, African American, C00247:9:125

SMITH, THOMAS, **, RIMN, S21985, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (deserted), no residence given

SMITH, TOBEY, African American, C00486:2:96

SNOW, ___, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:47 (waiter to Lt. Wheaton) (same as next man?)

SNOW, AARON, African American? RIHSRWPI (same as preceding?)

SOLE, ADAM, **, C00482:1:S23:#437 (died July 12, 1781)

SOLE, JOSIAH, **, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (deserted)

SOLE/SOUL, JOSIAH, **, RIMN, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given

SONK/SUNK, JOSEPH, Indian RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

SPENCER, THOMAS, **, RIMN, W22285, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, (no residence given)

SPRAGUE, BENJAMIN, African American, C00101

SPRAGUE, PERO, African American, C00482:1:S23:#547 (deserted September 5, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:23A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, 1774RI, Smithfield

SPYWOOD, JONATHAN, Indian, RIHSRWPI, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:9:127

SPYWOOD, SAMSON/SAMPSON, Indian, 1774RI, 1777 Warwick

STADELAND, FORTUNE, African American? RIHSRWPI

STAFFORD, PRIMUS, African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI, 1777, Tiverton

STAKE/STOKES, BRIDGET, African American, C00101, C00482:1:S23:#553 (died April 7, 1782), RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIHSRWPI

STANDLEY/STANLEY, CATO, African American, COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00101, C00247:8:301, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#591, RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

STODARD/STODDARD, FORTUNE, African American, COWELL, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:9:127&221, C00482:1:S23:#576, RIHS673:SG2:C:24A, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (Listed without any descriptive or identifying information.), no residence given

STREETER, BARZILLAR, African American, SBF, RIHSRWPI, Cumberland. [Note: Pension W16076 is for a man with the same name living in New Hampshire and who was listed as a white head of household in the 1810 census.]

SUCKKUSH, AARON, Indian, C00482:2:742, RIRWNI (born in Little Compton), RIHSRWPI

SUCKNESH/SUKINASH/SUCKINASH/SOWNISHJ/SECONISH, MOSES, Indian, M881 (Crary's Regiment), C00482:1:436, C00486:3:40, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

SUCKNESH/SUCKENASH/SUCUMUSH/SOUNACK/SOCONOSH/SOWNISH, SIMON, Indian, M881 (Crary's Regiment), C00482:1:436, C00486:3:46, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

SUNCHIMAN, AARON, Indian, C00247:9:75

SUNDAY, JOHN, **, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

SUPONDES, NATUS, Indian? C00247:10:121,129,133&147

SWEET, BENJAMIN/BENAJAH, African American, C00101, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI. [Note: Pension W39859 is for another man who was living in Kent Co., Rhode Island and is listed in the 1790 census as white.]

SWEET, CICERO/CISROK, African American, RIHSRWPI

SWEETING/SWEETEN, QUERY, African American, RIHT-10, MSS, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, C00247:9:45, RIHSRWPI, Providence

TABER/TABOR, HENRY, African American ("man of color"), W1331 [born in Africa; slave of Judge Constant Taber of Newport; received freedom for his service as a private under Capt. Dexter, Col. Greene in Olney's Rhode Island Regiment; married Esther Waterman on October 2, 1814 in Providence; died June 18, 1822], BLWt 27-60-55, FPPV [wife Esther died June 29, 1856; children: Christiana Nedson wife of Joseph Nedson, Jane B. Collyear wife of John A. Collyer and Henry Taber], Providence

TABER, JACK, African American? C00247:9:59&109

TABOR/TABOUR/TAYBOR/TAYBOUR/TAYBOAR, HENRY/HARRY, African American ("black"; "man of color"), W1331, BLWt 27-60-55, CBSL:403, COWELL, MSS, CPAR, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00482:1:S23:#413, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:F:126, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIRWNI, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI (slave), RIHS455, RBRIR (age 20; 5' 4"; born Guinea; resident of Tiverton, Newport Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Tiverton [for the duration of the war.], Tiverton

TALBOT, E. **, RIHS455

TALBOT/TALBUT, SIGBY, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, LG, GTA, Providence

TALBURY/TALBOT/TALBUT, SIMON, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), ARN:2:57, 1777, BAM-3, East Greenwich/Warwick

TALBUT/TALBOTT/TAULBERT/TALBERT, CAESAR, African American, M881 (Crary's Regiment), C00247:9:125, C00486:2:95, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

TALMAN, SEASER, African American? C00247:9:91

TANER/TANNER, QUAM/QUOM, African American, S42445, BLWt-1636-100, RIHT-10, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), prisoner of war, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00486:3:23, RIRWNI, Hopkinton

TANNER, BRISTER/BRISTOW, African American, M881 (Lippitt's Regiment), RIHSRWPI, no residence given

TANNER, JOSEPH, African American, C00101

TANNER, QUAM, African American, RIHSRWPI

TAYBOUR, NOEL, African American, C00482:1:S23:#448 ("transferred to Invalids, March 1, 1781")

THOMAS, JOHN, African American, C00101, Portsmouth

THOMAS, SCIPIO, African American, RIHSRWPI

THOMPSON, JOSHUA, African American ("Negro"), 1777, RIRWNI, Westerly. [Note: Pension W22400 is for a man living in Westerly with this name, and who appears in the 1790 census as white.]

THOMPSON/THOMSON, LOWDEN/LONDEN, Mixed descent ("Mustee"), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RDNV:2:87, C00247:16, C00482:2:577, C00486:1:22&23, C00486:2:76 (deserted), RIHSRWPI, no residence given

THOMPSON, PRINCE/PRIME, African American ("Negro"), COWELL, MSS, M881 (Elliott's Rhode Island Regiment Artillery, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:10:29, C00247:16, C00482:1:431, C00482:1:S23:#439, C00486:2:71, 97; C00486:2:123, RIRWNI (drummer), RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 23; 5' 8"; born Providence, Providence Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Providence for 3 years.), Providence [Note: Pension W2273 does not appear to have been for this man.]

THURSTON, LEVI, African American ("Negro"), RDNV:1:111 (deserted), C00482:2:731 ("Negro," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 19 May 1781), RIRWNI (deserted, 1781, "before he joined"), Hopkinton

TIFFERNEY, PRINCE, African American? C00482:2:570

TILLINGHAST, CATO, African American, COWELL, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

TILLINGHAST, CUFF, African American, RIHT-10, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:431, CSP, West Greenwich

TILLINGHAST, LIMBRICK/LEINBUCK, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:9:131, C00482:1:S23:#440, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (listed without any descriptive or identifying information), no residence given

TITUS, SETH, **, RIRWNI

TITUS, SIMEON, **, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Tiverton. [Note: Pension S11556 is for a man with this name who resided in Sterling, Windham Co., Conn., in 1832 at the age of 80. In the 1830 Sterling, Windham Co., Conn. Census he appeared as a 70 to 80 year old white head of household.]

TOBIAS, JOB, African American, C00482:1:S23:#438, (deserted February 26, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:21A

TOBY, PETER, aka JOHN, Indian, M881, RDNV:1:76 (deserted), C00482:2:720 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 16 August 1777), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given [Pension W2196 appears to be for another man with the same name who lived in Massachusetts and later in Maine.]

TOMPKINS, SOMERSET, African American? RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Portsmouth

TONE, African American, ("Negro"), WAL, C00247:12:167, no residence given

TONE/TON, LOC, African American, C00486:1:113, C00486:2:23

TRAIN, PRIMUS, African American ("black"), C00482:2:493, RIRWNI

TRIPP, CAESAR, African American? C00247:9:221

TURLEY/TULEY, JOHN, African American? RIHS673:SG2:C:43 (waiter to Col. Olney), RIHS673:SG2:C:63 (waiter to field officers)

TWOGOOD/TEWGOOD/TOOGOOD, SAMUEL, Indian, M881 (Crary's Regiment, Topham's Regiment), RIRWNI, 1777, RIHSRWPI, Warren

UPDIKE/UPDIK/UPDICK, CAESAR/CEASOR/CESAR, Mixed descent ("Mustee"), S39871, BLWt 3542, RIHT-10, CBSL:403, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS, RIRWNI, LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:8:367, C00247:9:45, C00247:10:235, C00247:16, C00482:1:403, C00482:1:S23:#505, C00486:2:123, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 23; 5' 5 1/4"; trade labourer; born N. Kingstown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Mustee; enlisted '78 in East Greenwich [for the duration of the] war.), North Kingstown

UPDIKE, JAMES, African American, S22028, 1790RI. [Note: 1790 RI Census listed as a "Negro" res. in N. Kingstown and in the 1820 RI Census listed as "free colored". His pension states that he was still living in that same area in 1831.]

UPDIKE, MOSES, African American, RIHT-10, LG, GTA, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, North Kingstown (slave of Lodowick Updike of North Kingstown; enlisted 1778)

VAN DOORN, ANTHONY, African American? C00247:16

VANDORUM/VANDOROM/VANDORON/ VAN DORN/VANDOORN, PLATO, African American ("Negro"), BLWT 3543, RIMN, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), COWELL, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#414, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:C:13A, RIRWNI, 1777, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 23; 5' 1 3/4"; trade: taylor; born Guinea; resident of Bristol, Bristol Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Bristol [for the duration of the] war.), Bristol

VARNUM/VERNON, CATO, African American ("free black man"; another source lists him as a slave), RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), CBSL:403, C00101, COWELL:186, C00247:8:373, C00247:9:207, C00247:16, C00486:2:123, C00482:1:S23:#111, RIRWNI (born Newport ; resident of East Greenwich; slave of William Varnum of Newport), RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 19; 5' 3 1/2"; trade: "S. carpenter"; born Newport, Newport Co., Rhode Island; resident of East Greenwich, Kent Co.; hair black; complexion black; enlisted March? 78 in East Greenwich [for the duration of the] war.), East Greenwich

VAUGHN, PRINCE, African American (black complexion; "man of color"), S42603, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, CPAR, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), CBSL:403, C00247:8:369&371, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#415, C00482:1:404, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:F:125, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 19, 5' 4 1/2"; trade: labourer; born North Kingstown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in North Kingston [for the duration of the] war.), North Kingstown

WAGGS/WAGGO, ELIJAH, Indian? RIMN, BLWt 3595-100, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), COWELL, M246 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:373&445, C00247:9:221,233&245, C00486:3:26, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 22; no other descriptive or identifying information given), East Greenwich

WAGGS, SIMON, Indian? C00482:1:426

WALTON, JACK, **, C00486:1:58

WAMPHY/WARMSLEY, FULLER, **, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI

WAMPPY/WAPPY/WHARPY/WHAPPY/WAPEYE/WHOMPY/WAMPOG, JOHN, Indian, 1777, RIMN, M881 (Lippitt's Regiment), C00482:1:96, C00486:2:25, 38, 42, 61; C00486:3:10, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, Charlestown

- WAMPY, SAMUEL, ("Indian"), M881 (2nd Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:2:589, C00486:1:52, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- WANTON, JEREMIAH, African American, 1777, RIRWNI, 1790RI Tiverton
- WANTON, PRINCE, African American, M881 (Col. Barton's Lt. Corps), C00247:10:121,129,133,155,161,165&251, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- WANTON, QUACO/QUACHO, African American, C00486:1:74, RIRWNI
- WANTON, SAUL, African American, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- WANTON, SOLOMON, African American, RIMN, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), COWELL:186 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:S23:#510 (died December 28, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:23A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (deserted; taken, 5 Dec. /80 joined), Tiverton
- WANTON, WILLAM, African American ("Negro"), 1777, S22035, COWELL, GREE, M881 (Topham's), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, FPPV [died in Newport on October 9, 1832; his "wife died before him leaving no legal children;" Phebe Wanton of Providence, his sole sister testified that he had "no brother, wife, father or mother living at the time of his decease"], Newport
- WAPPY, JAMES, Indian, RIHSRWPI, RIRWNI
- WARD, JACK, **, M246 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:375, C00247:16, no residence given
- WARD, QUORKO/QUACKO/QUACHO, African American, C00482:2:577, C00486:1:22, 79 RIRWNI
- WARDEN/WORDEN, CEASOR/SEZER, African American, RIRWNI
- WARDEN/WARDEEN, JACK, African American? C00247:8:377, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#512 (died February 16, 1782), RIHS673:SG2:C:23A, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455 (joined March 22; deserted May 14/80)
- WARDWELL, BRISTOL, African American, C00247:8:377
- WATE, TOBY/JOB, African American, C00486:1:76, C00486:2:39, 42
- WATERFORD, African American ("Negro"), RIHS18:B3:F8 (able seaman on the brigantine *Resistance*)
- WATSON, FORTUNE/FORTING/FORTIN, African American, RIHT-10, MSS, LG, GTA, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00486:2:138 (died 22 August 1780), C00486:3:24, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, North Kingstown
- WATSON, GUY/GUG, African American ("Negro"), S39874, 1777, RIMN, C00482:1:S23:#511, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), CPAR, CBSL:403, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments (consolidated), RIHS673:SG2:F:80, C00247:8:379&383 (mentions his invalid pension), C00247:9:160,167&221, C00247:16, RIRWNI, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 25; 5 7 1/2"; trade labourer; born S. Kingstown, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in S. Kingstone [for the duration of the] war.), South Kingstown See also: Esther Bernon Carpenter. "Traditions of Narragansett Servitude." In her *South County Studies of Some Eighteenth Century Persons, Places & Conditions in that Portion of Rhode Island Called Narragansett* (Boston: Merrymount Press, 1924), 211-212. Carpenter mentions "Old Guy, who gained his freedom as a volunteer in the Continental Army..." and refers to his being a pensioner. See also: Daniel Stedman; transcribed and introduced by Henry Clay Oatley, Jr.; Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, ed. *Daniel Stedman's Journal, 1826-1859* (Greenville, R. I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2003), 150 for the following entry: March 1837, 3d. "I and Wm. Nichols went to the Funeral of Guy Watson (a man of Color), one of the old pensioners. He died at Alex P. Hazard's his son in law. He was buried on J. B. Dockey's place near Kingstone. Sermon by Elder Crandall.", FPPV [died March 2, 1837 leaving no widow; left one heir, daughter Sarah Hazard wife of Alexander P. Hazard], S. Kingstown
- WATSON, JACK/JOHN/TACK, African American, S36366, CTM, 1777, SECT:427, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), CBSL:403, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments consolidated), (lived in Connecticut after the Revolution.), C00247:8:383, C00247:9:221, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#508, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIRWNI, RIHS9003, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 34; 5'5"; born S. Kingstown, Washington, Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in So. Kingstone [for the duration of the] war.), South Kingstown
- WATSON, JOAB, African American, RIRWNI, no residence given
- WATSON, POMP, African American, RIMN, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, COWELL:186, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:385&387, C00247:9:233&245, C00247:16, C00486:3:26, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

WATSON, PRIMAS/PRIMUS/PRIME, RIMN, African American ("Negro"), MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment, 1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments (consolidated), COWELL:186 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), RIHS673:SG2:F:80, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#506 (prisoner of war, April 15, 1781; joined September 1, 1781), C00486:2:123, 138; C00486:3:26, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (slave), RIHS455 (deserted, taken, joined 2d Sept.), RBRIR (age 23; 5' 6 ½"; trade labourer; born South Kingston, Washington Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '78 in S. Kingston [for the duration of the] war, South Kingstown

WATSON, PRINCE, African American, RIMN, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), 1777, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:387, C00482:1:S23:#417 (died March 1, 1781), C00486:3:26, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (slave), South Kingstown

WATSON, THOMAS, **, 1777, RIRWNI (last pension payment 1822), res. South Kingstown, Coventry [Note: This man may have been the same as the Thomas Watson listed in the Connecticut Chapter with pension W22550 and BLWt 10221-160-55, M881, enlisted at Stonington.]

WEASEL/WESEL/WESSEL, CAESAR, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:393, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#513 (died July 22, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:C:23A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

WEAVER, DUTY, African American? S21563, RIHSRWPI

WEAVER, GEORGE, Indian, 1774RI (Charlestown), IRWSR, RIRWNI

WEBSTER, CATO, African American, RIHSRWPI (1st Rhode Island Regiment)

WEEDEN, AMINTUS, African American, (slave of Peleg Carr; served with his master), R11276, 1800RI, TFCM, no town given

WELCH, PRINCE, **, M881 (Topham's Regiment), no residence given

WELLS/WELLES/WILLS, CAESAR/CESAR, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL, MSS, 1st Rhode Island Regiment, LG, GTA, MSS, M246, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments - consolidated), C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#416 (died January 11, 1782), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:C:20A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHSRWPI, C00247:8:395, RIHS455, Hopkinton

WEST, BENONI, Indian, RIHSRWPI, 1777, Warwick

WEST, CUDJO, African American, RIHSRWPI

WEST, ISHMAEL, Indian, 1774RI (Warwick), 1777, 1790RI, RIRWNI, Warwick

WEST, NATHAN, African American, COWELL, RIRWNI, no residence given [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriots from Bristol Co., R. I. or Essex Co., N. Y.]

WEST, SAMUEL, **, RIHS455

WEST, TIMOTHY, Indian, S17765, RIRWNI (seaman on the Sloop *Success*, 1781), Westerly

WESTCOT, CHARLES, African American, RIHS673:SG2:C:23A (deserted, 22 March 1781)

WHEATON, CAESAR/CESAR, African American, RIMN, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00486:3:23, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given

WHEEDON, DANIEL, African American ("Negro"), 1777, RIRWNI

WHEELER, JOSEPH, African American? ("black complexion"), BLWt-5-100 Special Act of June 4, 1842, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI [Note: The Special Act of June 4, 1842 relates to the claim of the heir of Israel Pierce, Mrs. Mary M. Telfair, and does not provide any information as to the color of Joseph Wheeler or others listed in her petition. Israel Pierce was an assignee of Joseph Wheeler's bounty land, and his daughter attempted to obtain monies due that her father never received.]

WHEELER/WHEALER/WHEALOR, PLATO, African American, M881 (1st & 2nd Rhode Island Regiments (consolidated), Allen's Detachment), C00247:8:403&407, C00247:16, C00247:9:161, 167, C00486:2:123, RIHS673:SG2:F:85, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 38; 5' 8 ½"; trade labourer; born Stonington, N. London Co., Connecticut; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted 5 May 81 in Stonington for 3 years), Stonington, Connecticut

WHIPPLE, SIMON, African American ("Negro"), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RBRIR (age 35; 5' 4"; trade labourer; born in N. Providence, Providence Co., Rhode Island; resident of the same; hair black; complexion Negro; enlisted '81 in N. Providence for 3 years), North Providence [Note: Not to be confused with any of the four DAR established patriots from Attleborough, Mass., Smithfield, R. I., Cumberland, R. I. or Grafton, Mass.]

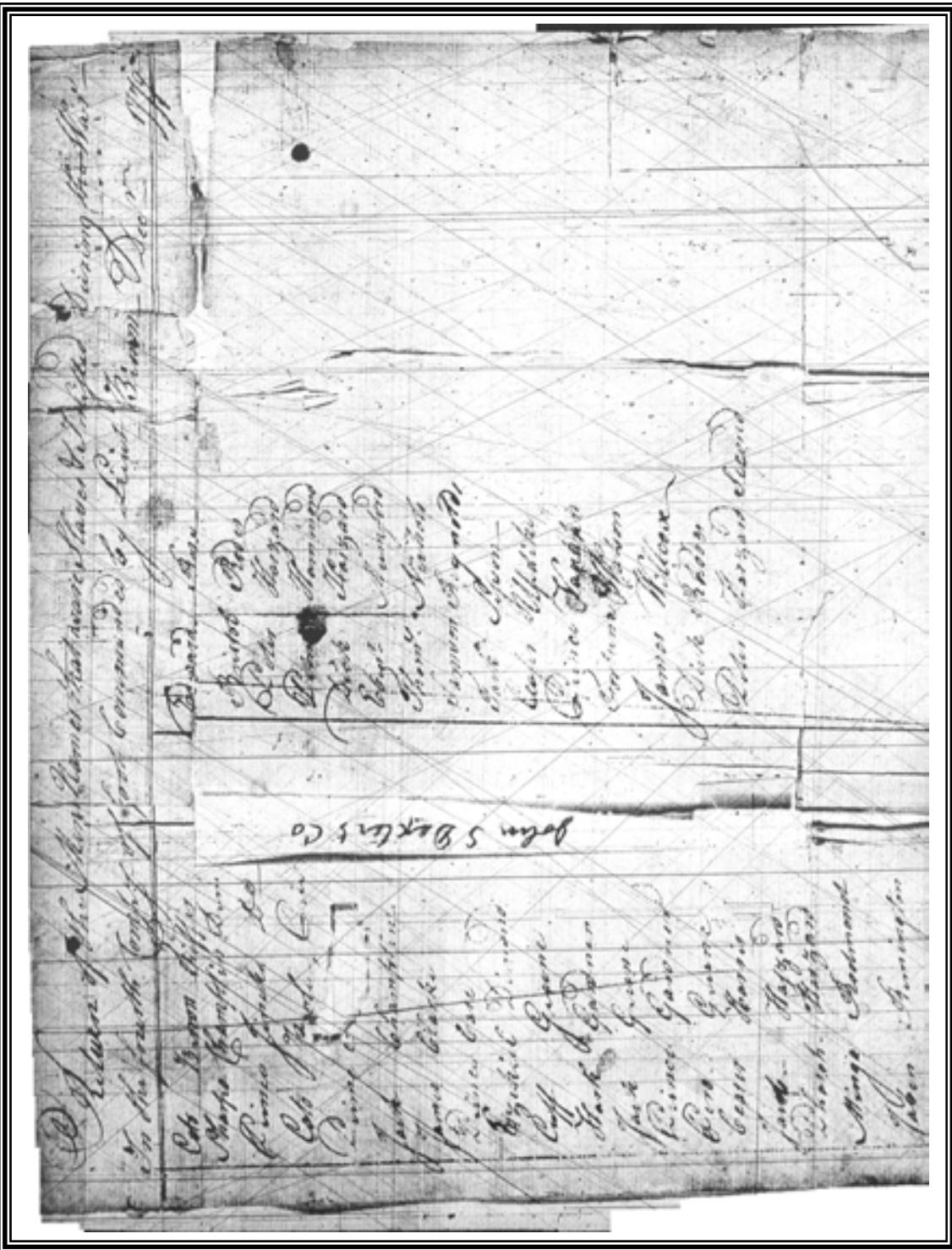
- WICKET, BENJAMIN, Indian, RDNV:1:72 (deserted), C00482:2:721 ("Indian," deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 5 July 1777), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (seaman on the Sloop *Independence*), no residence given
- WICKET/WICKETT, OBADIAH, Indian, RDNV:1:108 (deserted), C00482:2:732, (native of Massachusetts, "an Indian," enlisted for North Providence for Col. Greene's Regt, age 27, height 5' 6", deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 10 March 1781), C00486:2:111 ("Indian"), RIRWNI, North Kingstown/North Providence
- WICKS/WEICKS/WEERS/WEEKS, NAT/NATHANIEL, African American, RIHT-10, LG, COWELL, LG, GTA, HEG:69, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), EGC, C00101 ("late a servant of John Wickes"), C00482:1:S23:#507 (died of his wounds May 18, 1781), RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIHS673:SG2:E:1, RIRWNI (enslaved man of John Weeks of Warwick), RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, Warwick/Foster
- WICKS/WEICKS, SAUL, African American, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), no residence given
- WILBOUR/WILLBOUR/WILBER/WILBOR/WILBON, BOSTON, African American, RIHT-10, COWELL (1st Rhode Island Regiment), MSS (1st Rhode Island Regiment), LG, GTA, M246, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regiment), C00247:8:423&425, C00482:1:S23:#509 (died January 15, 1782), C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RIHS673:SG2:C:22A, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (slave), RIHS455, Little Compton/Foster
- WILCOX/WILLCOX, JAMES/JOHN, **, RIMN, COWELL, MSS (1st Rhode Island Regt.), RIRWNI, RIHS455 (deserted), no residence given. [Note: Pension W9019 is for a man who lived in Farmington, Hartford, Conn. and later in Ontario, Wayne Co. N. Y. (res. in 1818). He died in West Walworth, Wayne Co., N. Y. in 1833. In the 1790 Farmington, Hartford, Conn. Census this man was listed as a white head of household. In the 1830 Walworth, Wayne Co., N. Y. he appears as a 70-80 years old white head of household.]
- WILKERSON/WILKINSON, CUDJO, African American, M881 (matross, Elliott's Rhode Island Regiment), C00482:1:431, C00486:2:66, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, South Kingstown
- WILLIAMS, FRANCIS, African American? RIHS673:SG2:E:2, RIHSRWPI
- WILLIAM, PRINCE, African American, C00482:2:666, RIHSRWPI (landsman on the Sloop *Providence*)
- WILLIS, JESSE, **, RIMN, 1st Rhode Island Regt., RIRWNI (deserted), RIHSRWPI, 1777, RIHS455 (deserted), no residence given
- WILSON/WILLSON, JOHN, African American, C00101, RIHSRWPI
- WILSON, KUDGO, African American, RIHSRWPI
- WILSON, WILLIAM, African American? COWELL, M881, 1790RI [Note: There are 5 William Wilsons in the 1790 Rhode Island census. Only one living in Newport was listed in the "other free" column in 1790. When pension S11822 was given in 1831 to a William Wilson, the "other free" man in 1790 was living in South Kingstown, Washington Co.] FPPV [died February 27, 1846 leaving no widow], S. Kingstown
- WINSLOW/WINDSLOW, PERO, African American, M881 (Lippitt's Regiment), C00482:2:571, C00486:1:4, RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, no residence given
- WINTER, LEVI, African American ("Negro"), C00482:1:S23:#526 ("deserted fr. Sgt. Sheldon on the road April 4, 1781, not included in the returns."), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI (died May 4, 1781), Johnston
- WIRE, ROBERT, Indian, RDNV:1:109 (deserted), C00482:2:732 ("an Indian, age about 27, deserted, *Providence Gazette*, 17 March 1781), RIRWNI (deserted), Gloucester
- WISEL, CEZAR, African American, C00101
- WISTCOT, CHARLES, African American? C00482:1:S23:#520 (deserted March 22, 1781)
- WORDEN, JOHN/JACK, African American ("a black man"), C00101, C00247:9:121&123, Tiverton
- YAMMAS, BRISTOL, African American? C00247:16
- YORK/YORKE, JOHN, **, C00247:8:383, C00247:9:5&245, RIHS673:SG2:C:14-16, North Kingstown
- ZACKO, JOSHUA, Indian? C00482:1:426
- ZON/ZONE, LOUI/LEWEE/LUIE/LOE/LEW, Indian? C00247:9:109, C00482:1:426, C00486:2:28, 64&72, RIHSRWPI

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Rhode Island Soldiers

Muster Roll of "Captain Dexter's Co. in the First Battalion of the Rhode Island Troops in the Service of the United States Commanded by Col^o Greene for the Month of January 1779." RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls, (M246 Roll #85).

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Pay Roll of "Captain Dextor's Co. in the First Rhode Island Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by Col^o C. Greene for the Month of January 1781." RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls, (M246 Roll #85). National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.



"Return of the Men's Names that were Slaves & Inlisted During the War In
the fourth Comp'y of foot Commanded by Lieut. Brown, Dec'r 1779."

RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls, (M246, Roll #85)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.

On the fourteenth day of January in the year of the act entitled "An act for the relief of certain surviving officers and soldiers of the Army of the Revolution," approved on the 15th of May 1828. I Peter Jennings
(A black man) of the County of Johnston and State of Connecticut
do hereby declare, That I enlisted in the Continental Army
of the Army of the Revolution, for and during the war, and custom
made in the service until its termination; at which period
I was a Private in Captain Edgar's Company of Regulars, in
the first Regiment of Infantry of the Continental Army.
And I further declare, That I was not on the 15th day
of May 1828 on the frontier line of the United States
Abiding my hand, this 15th day of August in the year 1828.

Peter Jennings
W. D. Christy
John B. Abbott

I Peter Jennings (A black man) do hereby submit to the Hon.
Richard Rush agent for the Survey of officers and soldiers
of the Revolution the particulars of my services &c during
my time of service on the Revolution. I don't believe
Regiment (With black man) Major Tammis, Captain
Edgar Company as above named. There was in the same
Regiment Lieutenant Pike, Lieutenant Ray - Many
& Jackson - with Capt. Richardson & Brooks, and several
other Captain and Lieutenants that I cannot at this present
mention. I served about four years before the taking of
Lord Cornwallis, and about two months afterwards before the
close of the War and the issue of my discharge from Major Tammis.
I was discharged at the town of New York in the
State of Connecticut, - four months after the taking of Lord Stingo
on Long Island &c - and on our way to said State for Provost
was wounded in the Belly by the Doctor left Haste & Company
who no doubt supposed that he was after them but the Dragoon
did not prove mortal, and the Drills here mention some
of the persons who were in the part of the Company with me
and whose names may be enrobed on the list of Revolutionary
soldiers. James Jones, Philip Jones, Nathan, & Ned Bradley,
John Blackstone, also Company whole from New Haven.

Deposition from the pension file of Peter Jennings of Rhode Island.

Pension S4436, page 16, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,

"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll #1413)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF RHODE ISLAND AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

(See also "New England" in the main bibliography section.)

- Abbass, D. K. "Endeavour and Resolution Revisited: Newport and Captain James Cook's Vessels." *Newport History*, 70:1 (1999), 1-19.
- Account Book, vol. 1 (1771-1779)*, Clarke Family Papers (1676-1914), MSS. 351, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Adams, Gretchen A. "'Deeds of Desperate Valor': The First Rhode Island Regiment." Online at: <http://revolution.h-net.msu.edu/essays/adams_2.html>.
- Agar, Marc. "The Black Regiment of Rhode Island and Humanitarian Mythology." Unpublished paper at the Rhode Island Black Heritage Society, Providence.
- Albee, Allisson. "The Defenses of Pines Bridge (Part Four): Rhode Island Village, Col. Greene's Colored Regiment, Smallpox in the Highlands." *The Westchester Historian*, 35:2 (April, May, June 1959), 35-41.
- Allen, Zachariah. *Defence of the Rhode Island System of Treatment of the Indians, and of Civil and Religious Liberty: An Address Delivered before the Rhode Island Historical Society, April 10th, 1876*. Providence: Providence Press, 1876.
- Angell, Israel; Edward Field, ed. *Diary of Colonel Israel Angell, Commanding the Second Rhode Island Continental Regiment during the American Revolution, 1778-1781; transcribed from the original manuscript, together with a biographical sketch of the author and illustrative notes*. Providence, 1899; reprinted: New York Arno Press, 1971.
- Angell, Israel; Joseph Lee Boyle, ed. "The Israel Angell Diary, 1 October 1777-28 February 1778." *Rhode Island History*, 58:3-4 (November 2000), 106-138.
- Archambault, Alan H. "The Second Rhode Island Regiment of the Continental Line, 1775-1777." *Military Collector and Historian*, 28 (Fall 1976), 133.
- Archambault, Alan H., and Marko Zlatich. "Rhode Island Regiment, 1781-1783." *Military Collector and Historian*, 36 (Summer 1984), 77.
- Arnold, James N. "The Causes of the Popularity of the Revolutionary Movement in Rhode Island." *Narragansett Historical Register*, 4 (1885), 81-85.
- Arnold, James N. *Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636-1850*. 21 vols. Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing, 1891-1912.
- Austin, Annie. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Barrington." *Rhode Island Roots*, 33:2 (June 2007), 90-92.
- Austin, Annie. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Warren." *Rhode Island Roots*, 33:1 (March 2007), 23-27.
- Baker, Virginia. *The History of Warren, Rhode Island in the War of the Revolution, 1776-1783*. Warren, R. I.: V. Baker, 1901.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: North Providence and Cumberland." *Rhode Island Roots*, 32:2 (June 2006), 73-85.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "1774 Census of Rhode Island: Warwick." *Rhode Island Roots*, 30:4 (December 2004), 194-203.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Coventry." *Rhode Island Roots*, 31:1 (March 2005), 23-31.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Providence." *Rhode Island Roots*, 31:2 (June 2005), 66-87.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Tiverton." *Rhode Island Roots*, 33:4 (December 2007), 194-201.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "Caesar, Murry, and William Lippitt of Warwick, Rhode Island." *Rhode Island Roots*, 33:2 (June 2007), 57-89; additions and corrections, *Rhode Island Roots*, 33:4 (December 2007), 206-208.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. *Elder John Gorton and the Six Principle Baptist Church of East Greenwich, Rhode Island*. (Special Publication 6) Greenville, R. I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2001.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "Rufus Barton of Warwick: His Family and His Slaves." Provided by Mrs. Bamberg, of Marlboro, Mass., for citation on January 18, 2007. The

- reference to Simon Barton's Revolutionary War service is from: *Regimental Book, Rhode Island Regiment, 1781-1783*, p. 29. Rhode Island State Archives, Providence [LDS microfilm 945935 item 1]
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "Some Black and Indian Revolutionary War Soldiers from Warwick, Rhode Island." Provided by Mrs. Bamberg, of Marlboro, MA, for citation on March 19, 2007 prior to its publication in *Rhode Island Roots* later in 2007.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher. "Some Early R. I. Census Returns." Unpublished manuscript provided by Mrs. Bamberg, of Marlboro, Mass., to the editor.
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher, and John E. Sterling. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: A New Look at an Old Friend." *Rhode Island Roots*, 29:3 (September 2003), 164-166.
- Bartlett, Irving H. *From Slave to Citizen: The Story of the Negro in Rhode Island*. Providence: Urban League of Greater Providence, 1954.
- Bartlett, John Russell, Secretary of State, ed. *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, vol. 7, 1770-1776. Providence, R. I.: A. Crawford Greene, State Printers, 1862.
- Bartlett, John Russell, Secretary of State, ed. *Records of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, vol. 8, 1776-1779. Providence, R. I.: Cooke, Jackson & Co., Printers to the State, 1863.
- Bartlett, John Russell, Secretary of State, ed. *Records of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, vol. 9, 1780-1783 (Providence, R. I.: Alfred Anthony, Printer to the State, 1864).
- Bartlett, John Russell, Secretary of State, ed. *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, vol. 10, 1784-1792. Providence, R. I.: Providence Press Co, 1865.
- Bartlett, John, ed. *Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations Taken by Order of the General Assembly, in This Year 1774*. Providence: Knowles, Anthony & Co, 1858; reprinted: Lambertville, N. J.: Hunterdon House, 1984. [The main concern with this abstract of the 1774 census was that it did not list African American and American Indian residents of Rhode Island although they do appear in the original records. Beginning in 2003 (v. 29), *Rhode Island Roots* has published complete abstracts by town of this census including all residents listed.]
- Bates, Frank Greene. *Rhode Island and the Formation of the Union*. New York: Columbia University, 1898; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1967.
- Battle, William. *The Negroes on the Island of Rhode Island*. Newport, 1932; reprinted: Newport: The Black Museum, 1971. [Aquadneck Island]
- Bicknell, Thomas Williams. *Barrington Soldiers in the War of the Revolution, the Dorr War and the War of the Rebellion*. Providence: Snow & Farnham, 1898.
- Bill dated 1781 to the State of Rhode Island from Elizabeth Greene of Warwick for boarding and nursing of Nathaniel Wickes, a black soldier in Col. Christopher Greenes's Regiment, MSS 9001-G, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Bjerregaard, Marcia and Marty Jones. *First Heroes for Freedom*. New York: Silver Moon Press, 2000. [Fictionalized account of the story of the First Rhode Island Regiment written for young readers]
- Boishevain, Ethel. "Narragansett Survival: A Study of Group Persistence through Adapted Traits." *Ethnohistory*, 6:4 (Autumn 1959), 347-362.
- Boishevain, Ethel. "The Detribalization of the Narragansett Indians: A Case Study." *Ethnohistory*, 3:3 (Summer 1956), 225-245.
- Boisvert, Donald J. "The Storm that Changed the Course of History." *Yankee*, (August 1970), 62-65, 160, 162, 164 [The Battle of Rhode Island, August 1778]
- "Bond of Samuel Perry of South Kingston to the town council as administrator of the estate of William Greene, a black Revolutionary War veteran," MSS 9001-P, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Bowman, John Elliot. *Some Rhode Island Veterans of the American Revolution*. New Ipswich, N. H.: J. E. Bowman, 1928.
- Bradby, Marie A. "In 1778, Former Slaves Saved the Day." *Rhode Islander (Providence Journal)*, August 24, 1975, 14-16.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Breton, Joseph W. "A Short History of the First Rhode Island Regiment." Online at: <www.firstrhodeisland.org>.
- Breton, Joseph W. "African Soldiers of the Rhode Island Regiment at the Battle of Fort Mercer, October 22, 1777." *Bulletin of the Gloucester County Historical Society*, 24:4 (June 1994), 25, 28-29.

- Brennan, Linda Crotta, illustrated by Cheryl Kirk Noll. *The Black Regiment of the American Revolution*. North Kingstown, R.I.: Moon Mountain Pub., 2004. [a book for teenage readers].
- Brooks, George E., Jr. "The Providence African Society's Sierra Leone Emigration Scheme, 1784-1795: Prologue to the African Colonization Movement." *International Journal of African Historical Studies*, 7:2 (1974), 183-202.
- Brown, Barbara W., and James M. Rose. *Black Roots in Southeastern Connecticut, 1650-1900*. Gale Genealogy and Local History Series, Vol. 8. Detroit: Gale Research Company, 1980.
- Brown, John B., III, and Paul A. Robinson. "The 368 Years' War: The Conditions of Discourse in Narragansett Country." In Jordan E. Kerber, ed., *Cross-Cultural Collaboration: Native Peoples and Archaeology in the Northeastern United States* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2006), 59-62.
- Bruce, Iain H. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: East Greenwich and West Greenwich." *Rhode Island Roots*, 30:3 (September 2004), 142-159.
- Calloway, Colin G. *After King Philip's War: Presence and Persistence in Indian New England*. Hanover: Dartmouth College, 1997.
- Campbell, Jaquelyn. "When is an Indian not an Indian? In South County, It's When He's a Negro." *Rhode Islander*, (February 22, 1970), 12-14, 16, 18.
- Campbell, Paul R., and Glenn W. LaFantasie. "Scattered to the Winds of Heaven: Narragansett Indians, 1676-1880." *Rhode Island History*, 37:3 (August 1978), 67-83.
- Campisi, Jack. "A Changing World." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 8-18.
- Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005.
- Carlsen, Kenneth S. "Rhode Island Slaves Enlisted into Continental Battalions, 1778." Unpublished typescript at the Rhode Island State Archives, Providence. [The list is taken from C#00614, General Treasurer's Accounts, Alphabetical Book #6, pp. 196-196, Rhode Island State Archvies. It has been published in other studies in the past. See "A List of Negro Slaves... (below).]
- Carpenter, Esther Bernon. "Negro Slavery in the Colony of Rhode Island." In her *South County Studies of Some Eighteenth Century Persons, Places & Conditions in that Portion of Rhode Island Called Narragansett* (Boston: Merrymount Press, 1924), 195-210.
- Carpenter, Esther Bernon. "Traditions of Narragansett Servitude." In her *South County Studies of Some Eighteenth Century Persons, Places & Conditions in that Portion of Rhode Island Called Narragansett* (Boston: Merrymount Press, 1924), 211-221.
- Chamberlain, Mildred Mosher, trans. *The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1985. [The appearance of a man's name in this census indicates that he was either eligible or exempt from military service. It does not mean that all of the men listed served in the Revolution. This source must be used in tandem with military and other records to prove military service. It does contain, however, many references to the ethnicity of many of the men living in Rhode Island in 1777.]
- Chudacoff, Nancy Fisher. "The Revolution and the Town: Providence 1775-1783." *Rhode Island History*, 35:3 (August 1976), 71-89.
- Cohen, Joel A. "Lexington and Concord: Rhode Island Reacts." *Rhode Island History*, 26:4 (October 1967), 97-102.
- Cohen, Joel A. "Rhode Island Loyalism and the American Revolution." *Rhode Island History*, 27:4 (October 1968), 97-112.
- Cohen, Joel Alden. "Rhode Island and the American Revolution: A Selective Socio-Political Analysis." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Connecticut, 1967.
- Coleman, Peter J. "The Insolvent Debtor in Rhode Island, 1745-1828." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 22:3 (July 1965), 413-434.
- "Conduct of the Black Regiment in the Action of August 29th, 1778, on Rhode Island, as Given by the Orderly Books of the Army." *Rhode Island Historical Tracts* 6. Providence: Sidney S. Rider, 1877.
- Conforti, Joseph. "Samuel Hopkins and the Revolutionary Antislavery Movement." *Rhode*

- Island History*, 38:2 (May 1979), 39-49.
- Conkey, Laura E., Ethel Boissevain, and Ives Goddard. "Indians of Southern New England and Long Island: Late Period." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 177-189.
- Conley, Patrick T. "Revolution's Impact on Rhode Island." *Rhode Island History*, 34:4 (November 1975), 121-128.
- Conlon, Noel P. "Rhode Island Negroes in the Revolution: A Bibliography." *Rhode Island History*, 29:1-2 (February & May 1970), 52-53.
- Cottrol, Robert J. *The Afro-Yankees: Providence's Black Community in the Antebellum Era*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood, 1982.
- Coughtry, Jamie, and Jay Alan Coughtry. "Black Pauper Burial Records: Providence, Rhode Island, 1777-1831." *Rhode Island History*, 44:4 (November 1985), 109-119; reprinted in Robert L. Hall and Michael M. Harvey, eds., *Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings* (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995), 83-95.
- Coughtry, Jamie, and Jay Alan Coughtry. "Black Pauper Burial Records: Providence, Rhode Island, 1777-1831." *Rhode Island History*, 44:4 (November 1985), 109-119.
- Coughtry, Jay. *The Notorious Triangle: Rhode Island and the African Slave Trade, 1700-1807*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1981.
- Cowell, Benjamin. *Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island, or Sketches of the Efforts of the Government and People in the War of the American Revolution. Together with the Names of Those Who Belonged to Rhode Island Regiments in the Army, with Biographical Notices*. Boston: A. J. Wright, Printer, 1850; Index in James N. Arnold. *Vital Records of Rhode Island: 1636-1850*. vol. 12. (Providence, R. I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1901), 91-298.; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1973.
- Crane, Elaine Forman. "The Black Community of Newport, Rhode Island." In Robert L. Hall and Michael M. Harvey eds., *Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings* (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995), 40-48.
- Crane, Elaine Forman. "From the Four Winds of the Earth: Newport, Rhode Island 1760-1776." Ph. D. dissertation, New York University, 1977.
- Crane, Elaine. "'The First Wheel of Commerce': Newport, Rhode Island, and the Slave Trade, 1760-1776." *Slavery and Abolition*, 1:2 (September 1980), 178-198.
- Crane, Elaine. *A Dependent People: Newport, Rhode Island, in the Revolutionary Era*. New York: Fordham University Press, 1985.
- Crew List, c. 1776-1781*, Joseph Crawford Papers (1737-1796), MSS. 982, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Cuffe, Paul; Rosland Cobb, ed.; introduction by Rhett S. Jones. *Paul Cuffe Papers*. Washington, D. C.: Howard University Press, 1995.
- Dalton, Ed. "First Rhode Island Regiment." *Old Rhode Island*, 2 (June 1992), 17-19.
- Dearden, Paul F. "The Siege of Newport: Inauspicious Dawn of Alliance." *Rhode Island History*, 29:1&2 (1970), 17-35.
- Dearden, Paul F. *The Rhode Island Campaign of 1778: Inauspicious Dawn of Alliance*. Providence, R. I.: The Rhode Island Bicentennial Foundation, 1980.
- Deed Book Collection – Providence*, MSS. 378, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence
- Denison, Frederic. *Westerly (Rhode Island) and Its Witnesses for Two Hundred and Fifty Years, 1626-1876*. Providence: J. A. & R. A. Reid, 1879.
- Deutsch, Sarah. "The Elusive Guineamen: Newport Slavers, 1735-1774." *New England Quarterly*, 55 (1982), 229-253.
- Document dated 1778 "on which Brown drafted a letter to the new government regarding his slave Sipio, who had enlisted in the army." Beriah Brown Papers (MSS. 109), Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Donnan, Elizabeth. "Agitation against the Slave Trade in Rhode Island, 1784-1790." In *Persecution and Liberty: Essays in Honor of George Lincoln Burr* (New York: The Century Co., 1931), 473-482.
- Dorman, Franklin A. *Twenty Families of Color in Massachusetts, 1742-1998*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1998.
- Dorr, Henry Crawford. "The Narragansetts." *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections*, 7 (1885), 135-237.
- Echevarria, Durand. "The Iroquois Visit Rochambeau at Newport in 1780, Excerpts from the Unpublished Journal of The Comte de Charles." *Rhode Island History*, 11:3 (July 1952), 65-81.
- Ferraro, William Michael. "Localism in Portsmouth

- and Foster during the Revolutionary and Founding Periods." *Rhode Island History*, 54:3 (August 1996), 67-89.
- Field, Edward. *Revolutionary Defences of Rhode Island: An Historical Account of the Fortifications and Beacons erected during the American Revolution, with Muster Rolls of the Companies Stationed along the Shores of Narragansett Bay*. Providence: Preston and Rounds, 1896.
- Final Report of "Blacks in Rhode Island": A Heritage Discovered*. Providence: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1976.
- Fitts, Robert K. "Inventing New England's Slave Paradise: Master/Slave Relations in Eighteenth-Century Narragansett, Rhode Island." Ph. D. dissertation, Brown University, 1995.
- Fitts, Robert K. "The Landscapes of Northern Bondage." *Historical Archaeology*, 30:2 (1996), 54-73.
- Fitts, Robert K. *Inventing New England's Slave Paradise: Master/Slave Relations in Eighteenth-Century Narragansett, Rhode Island*. New York: Garland, 1998.
- Fitts, Robert. "Slavery in Eighteenth Century Narragansett, Rhode Island." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 16:1 (1997), 1-20.
- Foster, Laurence. *Negro-Indian Relations in the South-East*. Philadelphia: L. Foster, 1935.
- Gardiner, Asa Bird. *The Rhode Island Line in the Continental Army, and Its Society of the Cincinnati: A Paper Read before the Rhode Island Historical Society, April 20, 1878*. Providence: Providence Press Co., Printers, 1878.
- Golway, Terry. *Washington's General: Nathanael Greene and the Triumph of the American Revolution*. New York: A John McCrae Book, Henry Holt and Company, 2005.
- Grandchamp, Robert. *"With Their Usual Ardor": Scituate, Rhode Island and the American Revolution*. Westminster, Md.: Heritage Books, 2006.
- Green, Shirley Louise. "The Ties That Bind and Set Loose: The Story of the Franck Brothers in the Era of the American Revolution." M. A. thesis, University of Toledo, 2005.
- Greene, George Washington. *The Life of Nathanael Greene: Major-General in the Army of the Revolution*. 3 vols. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin, 1897-1900.
- Greene, Lorenzo J. "Some Observations on the Black Regiment in the American Revolution." *Journal of Negro History*, 37:2 (April 1952), 142-172; reprinted in: Robert L. Hall and Michael M. Harvey eds., *Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings* (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995), 49-70.
- Greene, Mary A. "Christopher Green: The Hero of Red Bank." *American Monthly Magazine* [DAR], 2 (May 1893), 521-526.
- Greene, Nathanael; Richard K. Showman, ed. *The Papers of General Nathanael Greene*. 13 vols. to date. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Rhode Island Historical Society, 1976- .
- Gunning, Kathryn McPherson. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864, Rhode Island*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 1999.
- Harbold, Judith C. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Hopkinton." *Rhode Island Roots*, 30:1 (March 2004), 24-34.
- Harbold, Judith C. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Johnston." *Rhode Island Roots*, 32:4 (December 2006), 187-192.
- Harbold, Judith C. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Cranston." *Rhode Island Roots*, 32:1 (March 2006), 23-32.
- Hawes, Alexander Boyd. *Off Soundings: Aspects of the Maritime History of Rhode Island*. Chevy Chase, Md.: Posterity Press, 1999. [Chapter Two: "Privateers and the Rhode Island Navy," 63-102.]
- Herndon, Ruth Wallis. "The Domestic Cost of Seafaring: Town Leaders and Seaman's Families in Eighteenth-Century Rhode Island." In Margaret S. Creighton and Lisa Norling, eds., *Ironmen, Wooden Women: Gender and Seafaring in the Atlantic World, 1700-1920* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1996), 55-69.
- Herndon, Ruth Wallis. "Governing the Affairs of the Town: Continuity and Change in Rhode Island." Ph. D. dissertation, American University, 1992.
- Herndon, Ruth Wallis. "On and Off the Record: Town Clerks as Interpreters of Rhode Island History." *Rhode Island History*, 50:4 (November 1992), 103-115.
- Herndon, Ruth Wallis. *Unwelcome Americans: Living on the Margin in Eighteenth-Century New England*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2001.
- Herndon, Ruth Wallis. "Women of 'No Particular Town': Town Leaders and Female Transients in Rhode Island, 1750-1800." In Larry D.

- Eldridge, ed., *Women and Freedom in Early America* (New York: New York University Press, 1997), 269-289.
- Herndon, Ruth Wallis, and Ella Wilcox Sekatau. "Colonizing the Children: Indian Youngsters in Servitude in Early Rhode Island." In Colin G. Calloway and Neal Salisbury, eds., *Reinterpreting New England Indians and the Colonial Experience* (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press for the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 2003), 137-173.
- Herndon, Ruth Wallis, and Ella Wilcox Sekatau. "Pauper Apprenticeship in Narragansett Country: A Different Name for Slavery in Early New England." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 56-70.
- Herndon, Ruth Wallis, and Ella Wilcox Sekatau. "The Right to a Name: The Narragansett People and Rhode Island Officials in the Revolutionary Era." *Ethnohistory*, 44:3 (Summer 1997): 433-462; reprinted in Peter C. Mancall and James H. Merrill, eds., *American Encounters: Natives and Newcomers from European Contact to Indian Removal, 1500-1850* (New York and London: Routledge, 2000), 426-451.
- Hitchcock, Dan. "So Few the Brave (The Second Rhode Island 1777-1781). *Military Collector and Historian*, 30 (1978), 18-22.
- Holbrook, Jay Mack. *Rhode Island 1782 Census*. Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Research Institute, 1979.
- Hutchins, Francis G. *Mashpee: The Story of Cape Cod's Indian Town*. West Franklin, N. H.: Amarta Press, 1979.
- Indians of Little Compton: An Interim Report*. Little Compton, R. I.: Little Compton Historical Society, 1988.
- Jackson, Ronald Vern. *Rhode Island 1776 Military Census*. North Salt Lake, Utah: Accelerated Indexing Systems International, 1988.
- Johnson, Maria Miro. "Digging Deep for Indian Roots." *Providence Sunday Journal*, October 23, 1994, E1 & E5.
- Johnston, William D. "Slavery in Rhode Island, 1755-1776." *Rhode Island Historical Society Publications*, 2 (1894), 114-127.
- Johnston, William D. "Slavery in Rhode Island, 1755-1776." *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections*, new series, 2:2 (1894), 113-164.
- Jones, Peter E. "Grant us commission to make reprisals upon any enemies shipping." *Rhode Island History*, 34:4 (November 1975), 105-119. [Privateering]
- Jones, Rhett S. "Miscegenation and Acculturation in the Narragansett Country of Rhode Island, 1710-1790." *Trotter Institute Review*, 3 (1989), 8-16.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Plantation Slavery in the Narragansett Country of Rhode Island, 1690-1790: A Preliminary Study." *Plantation Society in the Americas*, 2:2 (1968), 157-170.
- Kiven, Arline Ruth. *Then Why the Negroes: The Nature and Course of the Anti-Slavery Movement in Rhode Island, 1637-1861*. Providence: Urban League of Rhode Island, 1973.
- Knoblock, Glenn A. "Strong and Brave Fellow": *New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784*. Jefferson, N. C. & London: McFarland & Company, Publishers, 2003.
- Lamar, Christine. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Little Compton." *Rhode Island Roots*, 34:1 (March 2008), 26-31.
- Lamar, Christine. "Revolutionary Pension Correspondence from Rhode Island Archives." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 146:4 (April 1992), 135-142.
- Leavitt, Sarah. "She Hath Left My Bed and Board' Runaway Wives in Rhode Island, 1790-1810." *Rhode Island History*, 58:3 (August 2000), 91-104.
- Lemons, Stanley J. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Smithfield." *Rhode Island Roots*, 31:3 (September 2005), 128-141.
- Lemons, Stanley, J. "Rhode Island and the Slave Slave Trade." *Rhode Island History*, 60:4 (October 2002), 94-104.
- Lippincott, Bertram, III. "The Wanton Farm of Jamestown, Rhode Island." *Newport History*, 58 (September 1985), 73-78. [Discusses the confiscation of the property of Loyalist Joseph Wanton, Jr.]
- "A List of Negro Slaves in the Revolutionary War." *Rhode Island Roots*, 6:3 (Fall 1980), 56-57. [See also Carlsen, Kenneth S., above.]
- Lorenzo, Greene. "Some Observations on the Black Regiment of Rhode Island in the American Revolution." *The Journal of Negro History*, 37: 2 (1952), 142-172.
- Lovell, Louise Lewis. Israel Angell: Colonel of the 2nd Rhode Island Regiment. New York: The Knickerbocker Press (G. P. Putnam's Sons), 1921.

- Loxton, George R. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: North Kingstown." *Rhode Island Roots*, 30:2 (June 2004), 87-98.
- Luker, Ralph E. "'Under our own vine and fig tree': From African Unionism to Black Denominationalism in Newport, Rhode Island." *Slavery & Abolition*, 12 (September 1991), 23-48.
- MacPartland, Martha R. *The History of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, 1677-1960, with Related Genealogy*. East Greenwich: East Greenwich Free Library, 1960.
- Mandall, Daniel R. "'The times are exceedingly altered': The Revolution and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 160-190.
- Mandell, Daniel R. *Tribe, Race, History: Native Americans in Southern New England, 1780-1880*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2007.
- Mandeville, Frances Wharton. *The Historical Story of Charlestown, Rhode Island, 1669-1976*. Charlestown: Charlestown Historical Society, 1979.
- Mason, George C[hamplin]. "The British Fleet in Rhode Island." *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections*, 7 (1885), 299-325.
- Masur, Louis P. "Slavery in Eighteenth-Century Rhode Island: Evidence from the Census of 1774." *Slavery and Abolition*, 6:2 (1985), 139-150.
- Mathew, Linda L. "Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: Providence Town Council Records, 1770-1788." *Rhode Island Roots: Journal of the Rhode Island Genealogical Society: Special Bonus Issue*, (April 2006), 1-150.
- Mathew, Linda L. "Manumissions in Providence, 1784-1800." *Rhode Island Roots*, 32:4 (December 2006), 193-196. [The abstracts are from volumes 5, 6, and 7 of *Providence Town Council Records*, City Archives, Providence City Hall.]
- Mathew, Linda L. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Richmond." *Rhode Island Roots*, 30:1 (March 2004), 35-40.
- Mathew, Linda L. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Scituate." *Rhode Island Roots*, 32:3 (September 2006), 135-150.
- Mathew, Linda L. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: South Kingstown." *Rhode Island Roots*, 30:2 (June 2004), 99-108.
- McBurney, Christian M. *A History of Kingston, R. I., 1700-1900: Heart of Rural South County*. Kingston: Pettaquamscutt Historical Society, 2004.
- Menard, Russell R. "Slavery, Economic Growth, and Revolutionary Ideology in the South Carolina Lowcountry." In Ronald Hoffman, John McCusker, Russell R. Menard, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The Economy of Early America: The Revolutionary Period, 1763-1790* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1987), 224-274.
- Millar, John Fitzhugh. "The Black Privateersman." *Newport History*, 54 (1981), 51-57. [Includes an image of a painting of an African-American man in Revolutionary War navy uniform.]
- Nadalin, Christy Millard. "The Last Years of the Rhode Island Slave Trade." *Rhode Island History*, 54:2 (May 1996), 35-49.
- Nicholas, Mark A. "'New Maritime History' and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 212-230.
- Niles, Robert. "1774 Census of Rhode Island: Bristol." *Rhode Island Roots*, 33:3 (September 2007), 138-143.
- "Number of Indians in Rhode Island' from an 'Account of the Number of Inhabitants of That Colony Taken between the 4th of May and the 14th of June, 1774, and Ordered to be Printed by the General Assembly'." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Series 1, 10 (1809), 119.
- "Oath of Allegiance, 21 June 1780" [including the name of Pomp Reaves; mustered into Continental service], Providence Town Papers Collection, MSS 214 sg 1, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Olney, Jeremiah. "Letter of Jeremiah Olney to Arthur Fenner, 18 May 1791, relating to Jack Champlin 'a pensioner of the United States said to be unlawfully held at Hispaniola'." MSS 18, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Olin, William M., Secretary of the Commonwealth, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, Vols. I-XVII. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1908.
- Palin, Raymond, Jr. "Revolutionary Cumberland: A Note on a Historical Controversy." *Rhode Island History*, 51:4 (November 1993), 129-133.

- Palin, Raymond, Jr. "Revolutionary Cumberland: Loyalist or Patriots." *Old Rhode Island*, 2 (December 1992/January 1993), 20-23.
- Parson, Usher. *Indian Names of Places in Rhode Island: Collected by Usher Parson, M. D. for the Rhode Island Historical Society*. Providence: Knowles, Anthony & Co., Printers, 1861.
- Platt, Virginia Bever. "'And Don't Forget the Guinea Voyage': The Slave Trade of Aaron Lopez of Newport." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 32 (October 1975), 601-618.
- Polishook, Irwin H. *Rhode Island and the Union, 1774-1795*. (Northwestern University Studies in History, no. 5). Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, 1969.
- Preston, Howard W. *Rhode Island and the Sea*. Providence, R. I.: State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, Office of the Secretary of State, State Bureau of Information, 1932.
- Puckrein, Alexander; introduction by Rhett S. Jones. *The Black Regiment in the American Revolution*. Providence: Afro-American Studies Program, Brown University and the Rhode Island Black Heritage Society, 1978.
- Rappleye, Charles. *Sons of Providence: The Brown Brothers, the Slave Trade, and the American Revolution*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 2006.
- "Receipt dated 15 July 1780 by Nicholas Power who received bounty from John Brown for Negro Caesar for his enlisting into a battalion with permission from Power." Providence Town Papers Collection, Series 1, v. 5, no. 2131, MSS 214 sg 1, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- "Receipt dated 24 February 1781, Jeremiah Caesar signed order assigning his wages for service as a soldier to John Waterman." Rhode Island Historical Manuscripts, MSS. 9003, v. 18, p. 97, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- "Receipt dated 4 January 1781, Levi Caesar from Col. Daniel Manton for wages for services as a soldier." Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, MSS. 9003, v. 18, p. 97, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- Rhode Island Military and Naval Records, 1774-1805*, 21 microfilm rolls, Rhode Island State Archives, Providence. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- Rhode Island. General Assembly. House of Representatives. Committee of Investigation on the Narragansett Tribe of Indians: *Narragansett Tribe of Indians: Report of the Committee of Investigation: A Historical Sketch, and Evidence Taken, Made to the House of Representatives, at Its January Session*. A. D. 1880.
- Rhode Island. Treasurer. *General Treasurer's Accounts, 1761-1781. Alphabet Book No. 6* (C#00614). Rhode Island State Archives, Providence.
- "Rhode Island Soldiers – Men of Color," file, DAR Library "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
- "Rhode Island's Negro Soldiers Again." In Justin Winsor, comp. *American Revolution: Political Aspects* [Collection of Pamphlets and Articles in Various Publications at the Massachusetts Historical Society]
- Rider, Sidney S. "Historical Inquiry Concerning the Attempt to Raise A Regiment of Slaves by Rhode Island During the War of the American Revolution, with Several Tables Prepared by Lt. Col. Jeremiah Olney, Commandant." *Rhode Island Historical Tracts*, 10 (1880), 1-86.
- Rider, Sidney S. "Rhode Island's Negro Soldiers Again." *Book Notes: Historical, Literary, and Critical Conducted by Sidney S. Rider*, 5:10 (May 12, 1888); also available as part of a compilation of historical articles by Justin Winsor. *American Revolution: Political Aspects*: No. 8; copy available at the Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston.
- Robinson, Paul A. "Narragansett History from 1000 B. P. to the Present." In Laurie Weinstein, ed., *Enduring Traditions: The Native Peoples of New England* (Westport, Conn.: Bergin & Garvey, 1994), 79-89.
- Robinson, Vera M. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Charlestown and Westerly." *Rhode Island Roots*, 29:4 (December 2003), 182-199.
- Rodewig, Margaret R. "The Relationship between the Narragansett Tribe of Indians and the Government of Rhode Island as Evidenced in the Acts and Resolves of and Petitions to the General Assemblies since 1676." M. Ed. thesis, Rhode Island College of Education, 1954.
- Rommel-Ruiz, W. Bryan. "Atlantic Revolutions: Slavery and Freedom in Newport, Rhode Island, and Halifax, Nova Scotia, in the Era of the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Michigan, 1999.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "Agricultural Slavery in the Northern Colonies and in Classical Athens: Some Comparisons." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 35:3 (July 1993), 551-567.
- Sainsbury, John A. "Indian Labor in Early Rhode

- Island." *New England Quarterly*, 48:3 (September 1975), 378-393; reprinted in: Alden T. Vaughan, ed., *New England Encounters: Indians and Euroamericans, ca. 1600-1850: Essays Drawn from The New England Quarterly* (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1999), 259-275.
- Salotto, Lori. "Papers of Col. Christopher Greene (1737-1781)." Providence: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1999; available online: <www.rihs.org/mssinv/Mss455.htm>.
- Saxbe, William B. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Gloucester." *Rhode Island Roots*, 31:4 (December 2005), 181-195.
- Sheffield, William P. *Privateersmen of Newport*. Newport: John P. Sanborn, 1883.
- Sherwood, H. H. "Paul Cuffee." *Journal of Negro History*, 8:1 (January 1923), 162-166.
- Shipton, Nathaniel N., and David Swain, eds. *Rhode Islanders Record the Revolution: The Journals of William Humphrey and Zuriel Waterman*. (Rhode Island Revolutionary Heritage series, no. 4) Providence: Rhode Island Publications Society, 1984.
- Showman, Richard K., ed. *The Papers of General Nathaniel Greene*. 12 vols. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1976-2002.
- Simister, Florence Parker. *The Fire's Center: Rhode Island in the Revolutionary Era, 1763-1790*. Providence: Rhode Island Bicentennial Foundation, 1979.
- Simmons, William S. "Narragansett." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 190-197.
- Simmons, William S. "Red Yankees: Narragansett Conversion in the Great Awakening." *American Ethnologist*, 10 (1983), 253-271.
- Simmons, William S. "The Great Awakening and Indian Conversion in Southern New England." *Papers of the Tenth Algonquian Conference* (Ottawa: Carleton University, 1979), 25-36.
- Simmons, William S. *The Narragansetts*. New York: Chelsea House, 1989.
- Simmons, William S., and Cheryl L. Simmons. *Old Light on Separate Ways: The Narragansett Diary of Joseph Fish, 1765-1776*. Hanover, N. H.: University Press of New England, 1982.
- Simms, W. Gilmore, ed. *The Life of Nathanael Greene, Major-General in the Army of the Revolution*. New York: Derby & Jackson, 1856.
- Simonds, Philip B. *Intercourse and Non-intercourse with the Narragansett Indians*. (Publications of the Rhode Island Society of Colonial Wars, no. 54) Providence: Rhode Island Society of Colonial Wars, 1979.
- Smith, Joseph Jencks, comp. *Civil and Military List of Rhode Island 1647-1800*. Providence: Preston and Rounds Co., 1900.
- Staples, William R., and Reuben Aldridge Guild, eds. *Rhode Island in the Continental Congress with the Journal of the Convention that Adopted the Constitution, 1765-1790*. Providence: Providence Press Co., 1870.
- Stattler, Rick, and Robin Flynn. "Revolutionary War Military Records." Providence: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1997, revised 2000; available online: <www.rihs.org/mssinv/Mss673sg2.htm>.
- Stattler, Rick. "Israel Angell Papers." Providence: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1997; available online: <www.rihs.org/mssinv/Mss980.htm>.
- Sterling, John E. "The 1774 Census of Rhode Island: Exeter." *Rhode Island Roots*, 30:1 (March 2004), 15-23.
- Stutz, Jean C. *South Kingstown, Rhode Island, Town Council Minutes, 1771-1795*. Kingston: Pettaquamscutt Historical Society, 1988.
- Sullivan, Richard. "The Role of the Black Regiment in the Battle of Rhode Island." Unpublished paper at the Rhode Island Black Heritage Society, Providence.
- Sweet, John Wood. *Bodies Politic: Negotiating Race in the American North, 1730-1830*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2003.
- Taylor, Maureen A. *Runaways, Deserters and Notorious Villains from Rhode Island Newspapers, Volume 1: The Providence Gazette, 1762-1800*. Rockport, Maine: Picton Press, 1995.
- Taylor, Maureen Alice, and John Wood Sweet. *Runaways, Deserters, and Notorious Villains from Rhode Island Newspapers, Volume 2: Additional Notices from The Providence Gazette, 1762-1800 as well as Advertisements from All Other Rhode Island Newspapers from 1732-1800*. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 2001.
- Thomas, Lamont D. *Paul Cuffe: Black Entrepreneur and Pan-Africanist*. Bloomington: University of Illinois Press, 1986.
- Thomas, Lamont D. "Paul Cuffe: Federalist Shipping Merchant." In Robert L. Hall and Michael M. Harvey eds., *Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings* (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995), 96-106. [an excerpt from Thomas' book *Paul Cuffe: Black Entrepreneur and Pan-Africanist*, 22-31]

- Thomson, William O. *North Shore Privateers, 1776.* York, Maine: W. O. Thomson, 1974.
- Tucker, William Franklin. *Historical Sketch of the Town of Charlestown, in Rhode Island, from 1636 to 1876.* Westerly, R. I.: G. B & J. H. Utter, Steam Printers, 1877.
- Turnbaugh, Sarah Peabody, and William A. Turnbaugh. *The Indians and Colonists of South County, Rhode Island: A Driving Tour.* Kingston: Department of Sociology and Anthropology, University of Rhode Island, 1989.
- United States. Army War College. History Section. *The Attempt of Rhode Island to Raise a Regiment of Slaves for Service in the War of the Revolution – The So-Called "Rhode Island Black Regiment" of 1778.* Washington, D. C., September 3, 1924. Army War College (AWC) Curricular Archives Records Section (Negroes), Summary Replies AWC Faculty RE Use of Negro Manpower. File no. 127-23. U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle, Pa.
- United States. Army. Rhode Island Brigade. *Statement of the claim of the Rhode Island Brigade, composed of the three regiments commanded by cols. Crary, Topham, and Elliot, for the depreciation of their pay for their services in the Continental army during the late revolutionary war with Great-Britain, for the recovery whereof the memorial of Gen. William Barton, agent for the claimants, is now before Congress.* Providence: Printed by David Hawkins, Jun., 1806; reprinted on microopaque cards: (Early American Imprints) (Worcester, Mass.: American Antiquarian Society, 1969), Second series, no. 11284.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Rhode Island (Providence).* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Rhode Island.*
- Vernon, William. "Papers of William Vernon and the Navy Board, 1776-1794." *Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society*, 8 (January 1901), 197-281.
- Walker, Anthony. *So Few the Brave: Rhode Island Continentals, 1775-1783.* Newport, R. I.: Seafield Press, 1981.
- Walling, Richard S. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications.* Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- Weeden, William. *Early Rhode Island: A Social History of the People.* New York: Grafton Press, 1910.
- Weir, Robert M. "South Carolina: Slavery and the Structure of the Union." In Michael Allen Gillespie and Michael Lienesch, eds., *Ratifying the Constitution* (Lawrence: University of Kansas Pres, 1989), 201-234.
- Whipple, Chandler. *First Encounter: The Indian and the White Man in Massachusetts and Rhode Island.* Stockbridge, Mass.: The Berkshire Traveller Press, [1974].
- Wiggins, Rosalind. *Black Business in Rhode Island from the 1700s into the Twentieth Century.* Providence: The Opportunities Industrialization Center of Rhode Island, 1983.
- Wiggins, Rosalind Cobb. "Paul and Stephen, Unlikely Friends." *Quaker History*, 90 (Spring 2001), 8-27. [Paul Cuffe and Stephen Gould of Newport]
- Wilson, Louis. "Rhode Island's First Rhode Island Regiment – The 'Black Regiment' 1777-1780." Unpublished paper presented at the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D.C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
- Withey, Lynne. *Urban Growth in Colonial Rhode Island: Newport and Providence in the Eighteenth Century.* Albany: State University of New York Press, 1984.
- Youngken, Richard C. *African Americans in Newport: An Introduction to the Heritage of African Americans in Newport, Rhode Island, 1700-1945.* Providence: Rhode Island Historical Preservation & Heritage Commission and Rhode Island Black Heritage Society, 1995.





Connecticut began mobilizing her militia in September 1774 after learning that the Massachusetts militia had clashed with British troops sent to enforce the Boston Port Act of May 1774.¹ By the time that the Continental Army was disbanded in 1783, Connecticut had furnished nearly one-half of her total eligible male population of approximately 66,000 to the Army.² Connecticut men numbering 31,939³ enlisted in the Continental Army. Some men served in the local militia companies and aboard naval vessels and privateers while others held civil offices or contributed money and supplies.

In 1774, there were slightly more than 3,500 minority males living in Connecticut; nearly 2,900 were African Americans, the balance, Indians. One third of the total minority population and one-half of the Indian population lived in New London County. New London, Hartford, and Fairfield Counties had the heaviest concentration of African Americans.⁴

Of those who had service in the Revolution, about 450 have been identified as being African Americans or Indians. African Americans and

¹ Richard Buel, Jr., *Dear Liberty* (Middletown, Conn.: Wesleyan University Press, 1980), 29. (Hereafter cited as Buel.)

² Charles I. Hoadly, State Librarian, ed., *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut from October, 1772, to April, 1775 Inclusive* (Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1887), 491. (Hereafter cited as *Pub. Rec. 1772-1775*).

³ Benson J. Lossing, *The Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution* (New York: Harper & Brothers, Publishers, 1850), 2:631.

⁴ *Pub. Rec. 1772-1775*, 491

CHAPTER FIVE

CONNECTICUT AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTION

Indians who had common English names and were not always identified by race on original records are not now easily distinguished as members of either minority.

Many Connecticut African Americans and Indians actively supported the cause of American Independence. Service of Connecticut African Americans in the Continental Army in the early years of the Revolution was limited by legislative acts of the Connecticut General Assembly and the Continental Congress. It appears that participation in the Army by American Indians was less limited. Members of both minority groups served in the Connecticut Navy without restriction.

In March 1775, the Connecticut General Assembly took action to strengthen the state militia by issuing new commissions and filling vacancies.⁵ As a result of Connecticut's preparedness, 3,716 men from forty-two of her towns were ready to march to Massachusetts when news of the Lexington Alarm on April 19, 1775 was received.⁶

One of the earliest and strongest supporters of the Revolution was Connecticut's Royal Governor, Jonathan Trumbull. He supplied provisions from his own store to the men from Lebanon who responded to the Lexington Alarm. Trumbull was the only Royal Governor to support the Americans. Consequently, he was nicknamed "The Rebel Governor."⁷

⁵ *Ibid.*, 393-402.

⁶ Buel, 38.

⁷ I. W. Stuart, *Life of Jonathan Trumbull, Sen.* (Hartford: Belknap & Warfield, 1859), 178, 232n, 233.

On April 26, 1775, Governor Trumbull called a special session of the General Assembly, which passed an act that began as follows:

An Act for assembling, equipping etc., a Number of the Inhabitants of this Colony for the special Defence and Safety thereof
Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Representatives, in General Court Assembled, and by the authority of the same, That one fourth part of the militia of this Colony be, and it is hereby, ordered and directed that they be forthwith inlisted, equipped, accoutred and assembled, for the special defence and safety of this Colony, to be led and conducted as the General Assembly shall order...⁸

Law limited African American participation during the first years of the war. In the fall of 1775, Congress and George Washington and his generals agreed that the service of African Americans, especially slaves, be rejected altogether.⁹

By the winter of 1775-1776, that policy was found to be impractical. As a result, Washington wrote Congress on December 11, 1775,

It has been represented to me, that the free negroes who have served in this army are very much dissatisfied at being discarded. As it is to be apprehended that they may seek employ in the Ministerial Army, I have presumed to depart from the resolution respecting them, and have given license for their being enlisted. If this is disapproved of by Congress, I will put a stop to it.¹⁰

Congress agreed with Washington and on January 16, 1776 decided, "That free negroes who have served faithfully in the army at Cambridge may be

⁸ *Pub. Rec.*, 1772-1775, 417-20.

⁹ Peter Force, *American Archives*. Ser. 4. Vol. 3 (Washington, D. C.: St. Clair Clarke and Peter Force, 1839), 1181.

¹⁰ George Livermore, "An Historical Research Respecting the Opinions or the Founders of the Republic on Negroes as Slaves, as Citizens, and as Soldiers." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society* 6 (1862-1863), 185.

re-enlisted therein, but no others."¹¹ It appears that after January 1776, Connecticut did allow free Blacks to enlist in the Army, as no specific mention is made of them in later state legislation. Black slave enlistments continued to be prohibited by the Connecticut General Assembly. An Act passed in December 1776 requiring that a reserve be formed in every town accepted the following:

"...members of the Council, of the House of Representatives and American Congress, for the time being, the Treasurer and Secretary of the State, ministers of the gospel, the president, tutors and students of Yale College for the time being, and negroes, indians and mulattoes..."¹²

By May 1777, Connecticut was faced with the problem of meeting her quota for the Army. At that time a specially appointed legislative committee recommended that slaves be allowed to enlist. The proposal was rejected but the General Assembly did pass an act, which enabled residents of Connecticut to hire African Americans as substitutes.¹³

David Griswold of Wethersfield released his slave, Caesar, in May 1777, on the condition that he serves three years in the Continental Army.¹⁴ In the same month, Silas Loomis also of Wethersfield sent a memorial to the General Assembly regarding his Negro man Dick, alias Dick Richard, age 23, "...who is desirous of enlisting into the Continental Army provided he can be manumitted or set free at the Expiration of the Term of Enlistment."¹⁵ Cases such

¹¹ *Journals of the Continental Congress*, 1774-1789 (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1906), 4:60.

¹² Charles I. Hoadly, State Librarian, ed., *The Public Records of the State of Connecticut, from October, 1776 to February, 1778, Inclusive* (Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1894), 92 (Hereafter cited as *Pub. Rec.*, 1776- 1778).

¹³ Benjamin Quarles, *The Negro in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1961), 54.

¹⁴ Henry R. Stiles, *The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut* (New York: The Grafton Press, 1904), 1:701.

¹⁵ State of Connecticut, *Revolutionary War Records*, Ser. 1, 37:218. (Microfilm Collection from the Connecticut State Archives).

as those involving Caesar and Dick set a precedent for the General Assembly to consider. When it met in October 1777, the Assembly established a definitive position on the enlistment of slaves in an act, which read in part:

An Act in Addition to and Alteration of An Act concerning Indian, Molatto and Negro Servants and Slaves. Whereas It stands enacted in said act, that all slaves set at liberty by their Owners, and all negro, molatto or Spanish Indians, who are servants to masters for time, in case they come to want after they shall be so set at liberty or the time of their said service be expired, shall be relieved by such owner or master respectively, their heirs, executors or administrators...¹⁶

One slave freed as a result of the Act of October 1777 was Jack Arabas who enlisted from Stratford in October 1777 and served until the end of the war. *Jack Arabas vs. Ivers* ultimately resolved the question of manumitting slaves who had served in the Continental Army. The master, Ivers permitted his slave, Arabas, to enlist in the Army. Arabas served throughout the war after which time Ivers again claimed him. Arabas fled from his master but was captured and imprisoned for safekeeping. Jack Arabas filed a *habeas corpus*, which was granted, by the court "upon the ground that he was a free man, absolutely manumitted from his master by enlisting and serving in the army."¹⁷

In October 1780, Samuel Hemingway addressed an interesting petition to the General Assembly. In his petition Hemingway stated that one of his Negroes, Jeff Sill, had enlisted in the Continental Army on May 26, 1777 to serve for a period of three years on the condition that after the three years of service Sill would return to his master. The memorial further states, "...Said Servant accordingly enlisted and went into the Army where he hath ever since continued and makes a good and faithful Soldier. And your Memorialist would further inform your

Honours that said servant since his joining the Army is so pleased with the Service that he hath inlisted during the war without liberty or permission of your Memorialist and without clearing any person from Service. ..." The Memorial goes on to say that Hemingway would be willing to release Sill provided he continued in the service and Hemingway himself would be free of any obligation toward him at the conclusion of Sill's service. In addition, Hemingway requested that he be granted relief from any other military obligation as he had already hired a substitute and that his slave Azariah Bradley of New Haven be free from military duty as if he had also hired a man, that being the aforementioned Jeff Sill.¹⁸

Connecticut towns as well as the General Assembly manumitted slaves for Revolutionary War service. The following item was recorded in Derby,

January 15, 1781, Voted, that the authority and selectmen be empowered and directed to give certificates to Capt. Daniel Holbrook and Capt. John Wooster, to free and emancipate their servants, negro men, on the condition that the said negro men enlist into the state regiment to be raised for the defense of the state, for the term of one year.¹⁹

The exact number of slaves who were manumitted as a result of their service in the Continental Army has not been determined. It is possible that many more names can be found by carefully reading the records of the individual Connecticut towns.

George Washington's Army, which was headquartered at White Plains, New York in August 1778, included 755 African Americans, of whom 210 were in Connecticut regiments under the commands of Generals Samuel H. Parsons and Jedidiah Huntington. Major General Parsons' regiment with 148 Negroes on its rolls had the largest number of African Americans of any of the regiments at White Plains.²⁰

¹⁶ *Pub. Rec., 1776-1778*, 415.

¹⁷ Bernard C. Steiner, *History of Slavery in Connecticut*. Johns Hopkins University Studies in History and Political Science, Ser. 11, Nos. 9 & 10 (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins University, 1893), 37.

¹⁸ State of Connecticut, *Revolutionary War Records*, Ser. 1, 37:238.

¹⁹ Samuel Olcott, *The History of the Old Town of Derby, Connecticut, 1642-1880* (Springfield, Mass.: Springfield Printing Co., 1880), 193.

²⁰ Henry P. Johnston, *The Record of Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service during the War of the*

The African American soldiers of Connecticut were generally not assigned to regiments by color but were integrated throughout the State's various regiments. There was, however, one company commanded by Captain David Humphreys of Derby which was composed primarily of African American men. The company was stationed at George Washington's headquarters across the Hudson from West Point during the winter of 1781. Jack Arabas and Jeff Sill, mentioned previously, were members of Humphreys' company.²¹

A number of Connecticut African Americans received pensions and bounty land from the federal government. One such man was Primus Babcock of Preston who "...belonged to the black regiment so called under the command of Col. Green(e) (of Rhode Island)...."²² Babcock was one of nineteen African American soldiers whom The Honorable Calvin Goddard of Norwich claimed to have assisted in obtaining pensions under the pension Act of 1818. Goddard stated the following regarding Babcock:

I cannot refrain from mentioning one aged black man, Primus Babcock, who proudly presented to me an honorable discharge from service during the war, dated at the close of it, wholly in the handwriting of George Washington. Nor can I forget the expressions of his feelings, when informed, after his discharge had been sent to the War Department, that it could not be returned. At his request it was written for, as he seemed inclined to spurn the pension and reclaim the discharge.²³

Revolution, 1775-1783 (Hartford: 1889), 141. (Hereafter cited as Johnston, *Rec. of Ct. Men.*); George H. Moore, *Historical Notes on the Employment of Negroes in the American Army of the Revolution* (New York: Charles T. Evans, 1862), 17.

²¹ Frank Landon Humphreys, *Life and Times of David Humphreys* (New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1917), 191-192.

²² Revolutionary War Pension File, S37698. Record Group 15, National Archives and Records Administration. (Hereafter cited as RWPF).

²³ "The Black Men or the Revolution and War of 1812." *The National Era* (Washington, D. C.), 19 July 1847, 1.

In addition to those African Americans who received bounty land for military service, several were awarded bounty land in the fire lands of Ohio for losses suffered when a number of Connecticut towns were burned. Among them were negroes Syphax of Norwalk, Ned of Fairfield, Roger of Danbury, and Shoram of Groton.²⁴

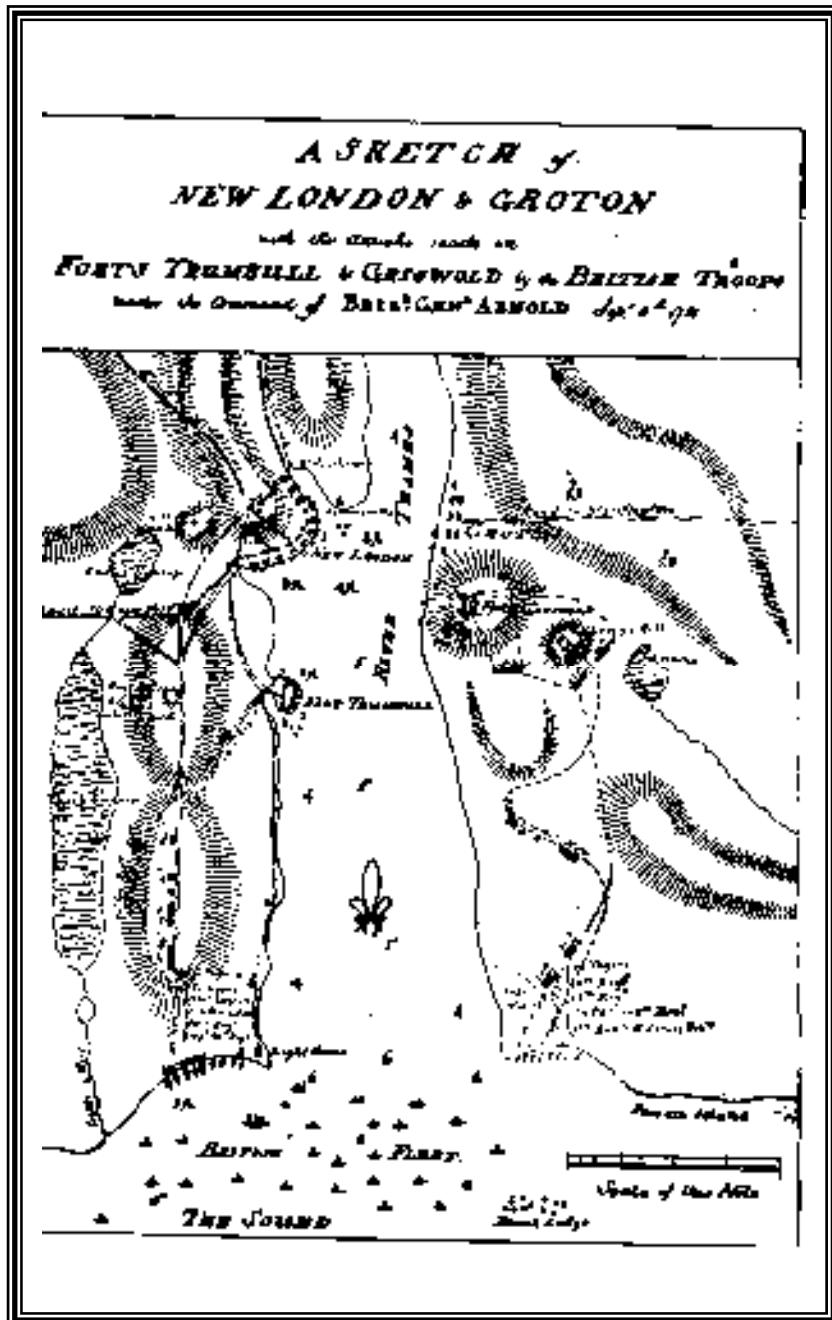
Connecticut African Americans served throughout the Revolution from the Lexington Alarm until the Army was disbanded in June 1783. Representatives of those African Americans were Timon Negro from Wethersfield who marched to the Lexington Alarm in April 1775,²⁵ and Cash Africa who was with the Marquis de Lafayette's troops at Yorktown in 1781 and remained in the Army until it was disbanded.²⁶ Two of Connecticut's Revolutionary War heroes, Jordan Freeman and Lambert Latham were African American men. Both killed British officers before they themselves were slain at Fort Griswold during the Battle of Groton Heights September 6, 1781.²⁷

²⁴ Clifford Neal Smith, *Federal Land Series* (Chicago: American Library Association, 1972), 1:155-161.

²⁵ Johnston, *Rec. of Ct. Men.*, 25

²⁶ *Ibid.*, 352, 360-361.

²⁷ William C. Nell, *Colored Patriots of the American Revolution* (Salem, N. H.: Ayer Co. Publishers Inc., 1986, reprint of Boston: I. B. Territon and Sons, 1855 ed.), 136-139.



Map credit: William W. Harris. *The Battle of Groton Heights: A Collection of Narratives, Official Reports, Records, etc., of the Storming of Fort Griswold on the Sixth of September 1781* (New London, Conn.: Charles Allyn, 1882), frontispiece.

African Americans Jordan Freeman and Lambert Latham were among the soldiers killed at the Battle of Groton Heights in 1781.

The observations of the battle by a young Groton resident, George Middleton, (published in Charles Allyn. *The Battle of Groton Heights* New London: Charles Allyn, 1882), have lead some to conclude erroneously that George Middleton, an African American resident of Boston, and a group of men with which he was involved called the "Bucks of America," were present at this battle. (See Chapter 3 for more information.)

Connecticut Indians in the Revolution

Indian participation in the Revolution was less restricted by law. Many of Connecticut's Indian Soldiers were from the Mohegan tribe which resided in New London County. One Mohegan, John Uncas, enlisted in Colonel Heman Swift's Regiment in March 1781 and served until the Army was disbanded in 1783. Both he and his widow, Martha, received bounty land and were pensioned. Uncas also was assisted by Calvin Goddard of Norwich when he applied for a pension.²⁸

A census of the Mohegan tribe was taken in 1782 lists nine Mohegans who were killed during the Revolutionary War, five of them were the sons of the widow Rebecca Tanner.²⁹ One of the first members of the tribe to be killed was Samuel Ashbo who died at the Battle of Bunker Hill in June 1775.³⁰ The names of fifteen other Indians who lost their lives in the Revolution during the years 1776 and 1778 are recorded in the town records of Ledyard.³¹

Although most of the Indians who fought on the side of the Americans during the Revolution were Mohegans, there were soldiers from other tribes as well. Among them are Peter Mohawk of Wethersfield³² and Simon Hobart, a Nehantic Indian from New London.³³

Other Indians such Reuben Cognohue and Joseph Johnson served as messengers on behalf of the State of Connecticut to the Oneidas.³⁴ Some Indians

²⁸ RWPF, W26610.

²⁹ Henry A. Baker, *History of Montville, Connecticut* (Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, Co., 1896), 59-62.

³⁰ *Ibid.*, 61; Johnston, *Rec. of Ct. Men*, 58.

³¹ John Avery, *History of the Town of Ledyard* (Norwich, Conn.: Noyes & Davis, Press of the Bulletin Co., 1901), 281, 283.

³² Henry R. Stiles, *The History of Ancient Wethersfield Connecticut* (New York: The Grafton Press, 1904), 1:466, 523.

³³ John W. DeForest, *History of the Indians of Connecticut* (St. Clair Shores, Mich.: Scholarly Press, 1970, reprint of Hartford: Wm. Jas. Hammersley, 1852 ed.), 386; Johnston, *Rec. of Ct. Men*, 151.

³⁴ *State of Connecticut, Revolutionary War Records*, Ser.1, 1:260-264; *State of Connecticut, Revolutionary War Records*, Ser. 1, 3:351a; Charles I. Hoadly, State

suffered for their support of the Americans. Two Tunxis Indians, Elijah Wimpsey and Samuel Adams, originally from Farmington, moved to the Mohawk country but returned to Connecticut when they were driven out of New York by pro-British Indians.³⁵

Connecticut's strategic location across the sound from British-controlled Long Island made it necessary for her to maintain a strong naval force. As a result, in July 1775, the Connecticut General Assembly resolved,

That two vessels of a suitable burthen be immediately fitted out and armed with a proper number of cannon, swivel-guns and small arms, and furnished with necessary warlike stores, and well officered and mann'd for the defence of the seacoasts in this Colony,³⁶

The first of those two vessels, the brig *Minerva*, had among her crew two Negroes, Peter and Gist. A second naval vessel, the brig *Defence* had crewmembers, George Negro and Peter Indian. The ship *Oliver Cromwell*, one of Connecticut's larger vessels, had a number of both African Americans and Indians in her crew.³⁷

In addition to the vessels needed to defend the seacoast, Connecticut also built the galley *Trumbull* on Lake Champlain for the use of Benedict Arnold's command in 1776. An African American man, Peter, is listed on the *Trumbull*'s roster.³⁸

After Congress approved the use of privateers for naval service in April 1776, Connecticut began issuing commissions to such vessels.³⁹ The names

Librarian, ed., *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut from May, 1775, to June, 1776, Inclusive* (Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1890), 119, 130.

³⁵ *Pub. Rec.*, 1772-1775, 292; DeForest, 374-375.

³⁶ *Pub. Rec.*, 1776-1778, 99-100.

³⁷ Louis F. Middlebrook, *History of Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution, 1775-1783* (Salem, Mass.: The Essex Institute, 1925), 1:27, 71-72, 118-119, 123. (Hereafter cited as Middlebrook.)

³⁸ *Ibid.*, 152.

³⁹ Middlebrook, 2:11.

of Negroes Livy, Josephus and Ham appear on crew lists of some Connecticut privateers.⁴⁰

Several Indians were among the workmen employed at New London in the construction of the *Confederacy*, a continental frigate commissioned by Congress. When the frigate was launched in November 1778, the crew included African Americans and Indians recruited from New London.⁴¹

Unlike the Army, no evidence has been found that Connecticut placed color restrictions on service in the State's Navy. This is evidenced in several letters from Colonel Jedidiah Huntington to his father, Jabez, regarding a Negro Sam. In a letter dated November 16, 1775, Huntington wrote, "Sam will come Home at the Expiration of his Term the 6 of Decr. no Negroes are to be inlisted...." On May 5, 1776, Huntington again wrote to his father regarding Sam:

I cannot improve Sam so as to get any thing for his Service. I should think as he has commenced a Sailor it will be best to continue him so untill an Opportunity presents of selling him.

The last letter from Colonel Huntington to his father on the subject of Sam, dated June 27, 1776 reads, "As to Sam, I cannot get him into the Army without transgressing a Rule of Congress which forbids the enlisting Negroes unless they have Certificates from their Masters of their Freedom."⁴²

The Revolutionary War had a profound impact on both the African American and Indian populations of Connecticut. It saw the beginnings of the end of slavery for Blacks, while the already small Indian population, which suffered a high percentage of casualties, was seriously diminished.

Thoughts on Research in the Records of Connecticut

Connecticut's sources for military service are particularly good and are among the best for inclusion of color descriptors with the men's names. This has enabled the inclusion of many names in the following list.

From the beginning of this project, those involved have made an effort to identify persons by color through primary sources. As the work progressed, however, it has become more and more difficult to follow this precept. An example in Connecticut is the documentation available for men who served in David Humphrey's "Company of Blacks." Published secondary sources such as Frank Landon Humphreys' *Life and Times of David Humphreys* and Nell's *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*, both show lists of these African American soldiers. Nell names fifty-six men in his compilation, while Humphreys names only forty-eight. Neither cites a source for their information. Meanwhile, Johnson's *The Record of Connecticut Men...* names fifty persons in David Humphreys' company. Examination of census records for 1790 through 1830 fails to identify positively many of these men as either African American or Native American. The names alone are sometimes suggestive of a person's color, but are deficient for positive identification. For this reason, the published sources have been given the benefit of the doubt, and the men listed as having served in this company have been included in this list despite the lack of color descriptors in the original sources. These and others of no clear ethnic background are listed as "****" (Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these).

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, 70, 156-157.

⁴¹ Frances M. Caulkins, *History of Norwich, Connecticut*. (Norwich: Thomas Robinson, 1845) 404-405.

⁴² *Correspondence of the Brothers Joshua and Jedidiah Huntington during the Period of the American Revolution*. Huntington Papers (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1923), 251, 284, 301.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- 1774RI** "1774 Census of Rhode Island." Rhode Island State Archives, C00197. [There have been two abstracts of this census: John R. Bartlett. *Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 1774*. Lambertville, N. J.: Hunterdon House, 1958; reprinted, 1984. The main concern with this abstract of the 1774 census is that it does not list African American and American Indian residents of Rhode Island, although they do appear in the original records. *Rhode Island Roots*: Beginning in 2003 (v. 29), *Rhode Island Roots* has published complete abstracts by town of this census including all residents listed. Citations in the list of Rhode Island soldiers below to individuals appearing in this census are for listings in these newer abstracts.]
- 1790CT** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Connecticut*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1800MA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Massachusetts*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1810CT** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor. *Third Census of the United States*. M252. Connecticut.
- 1810VT** U. S. Department of Commerce and Labor. *Third Census of the United States*. M252. Vermont
- 1840CT** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Sixth Census of the United States, 1840, Connecticut*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- AJA-1** Ann J. Arcari. "Freeman in Name Only: The African American in Colonial Farmington, Connecticut." M. A. Thesis, Trinity College, 1998. Copy at Connecticut Historical Society.
- AJA-2** Ann J. Arcari. "Checklist of African-Americans, Farmington, Connecticut, 1650-1800." Copy at Connecticut Historical Society.
- BAR** Philip S. Foner. *Blacks in the American Revolution*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1975.
- BAS** Benjamin F. Prentiss, ed.; introduction by Kari J. Winter. *The Blind African Slave, or, Memoirs of Boyrereau Brinch, Nicknamed Jeffery Brace*. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 2004. [Reprint of the original 1810 edition published in St. Albans, Vermont.]
- BC** Lorraine Cook White. *Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records*. 55 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, 1994-2002.

- BGH** Charles Allyn. *The Battle of Groton Heights: A Collection of Narratives, Official Reports, Records, etc., of the Storming of Fort Griswold, ... , on the Sixth of September, 1781.* New London: Charles Allyn, 1882.
- BHAM** *Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783.* New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
- BHMC** Henry A. Baker. *History of Montville, Connecticut, formerly the North Parish of New London from 1640 to 1896.* Hartford, Conn.: Press of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1896.
- BIC** RuEllen "Rudi" Serina Hjella Ottery. "Brotherton Indian Collection." Manuscript collection 395, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston. [This collection contains extensive files of genealogical information on the families from New England and from New York associated with the Brotherton Indians. Ottery was the genealogist for the Brotherton Tribe, and she collected a large amount of material now contained in sixty manuscript boxes.] Contents include:
Subgroup I. Brotherton Indian Records, 1801-1986.
 Series A. Tribal Rolls and Lists, 1833-1986
 Series B. Descents from Brotherton Progenitors
 Series C. Brotherton Enrollment Records
 Series D. Numbered Individual Data Files
 Series E. Historical Records, 1801-1980
Subgroup II. Source Materials for Brotherton Genealogy, 1839-1893
Subgroup III. Correspondence on Brotherton Genealogy, 1977-1991
Subgroup IV. Source Materials for New England Indian History, 1622-1941
Subgroup V. Graphics
- BJB** Barbara J. Beeching. "African Americans and Native Americans in Hartford, 1636-1800: Antecedents of Hartford's Nineteenth Century Black Community." Student paper, November 29, 1993. Copy at Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 93157a.
- BLWt** Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
- BOAS** Norman Francis Boas. *Stonington During the American Revolution.* Mystic, Conn.: Seaport Autographs, 1990.
- BOM** William S. Stryker; William Starr Myers, ed. *The Battle of Monmouth.* Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1927.
- CACIIN** "Connecticut Archives Collection: Pre-1820 Connecticut General Assembly Documents." Connecticut State Archives, Hartford (also available on microfilm).
Subject Index: Indian references.
Indians, Series 1, 1647-1789, vol. 23 of master index set
Indians, Series 2, 1666-1820, vol. 24 of master index set
- CACRW** "Connecticut Archives Collection: Connecticut Revolutionary War Records." Series I, Series II, Series III. Connecticut State Archives, Hartford, These references are to the specific volumes of

- textual records and to the specific document in that volume. [example: 30:78a = vol. 30, document 78a] These records are indexed by:
 Subject Index for CACRW: Revolutionary War.
 Series 1, 1763-1789, index vols. 41-48
 Series 2, 1756-1856, slip [card] index at Connecticut State Archives
 Series 3, 1765-1820, index vol. 50
- CACRWA** "Connecticut Archives Collection: Connecticut Revolutionary War Records." Series 1. [Accounts]: "Connecticut Line in the Continental Army, 1777-1782."
- CARON** Denis R. Caron. *A Century in Captivity: The Life and Trials of Prince Mortimer, A Connecticut Slave*. Durham: University of New Hampshire Press, 2006.
- CBN** *A Catalogue of Barkhamsted Men, Who Served in the Various Wars*. Meriden: Republican Publishing Co., 1897.
- CBS** David O. White. *Connecticut's Black Soldiers, 1775-1783*. Chester, Conn.: Pequot Press, 1973.
- CCHS** *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volume VIII & Volume XII*. Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1901 and 1909. Volume VIII reprinted as: *Rolls and Lists of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 1775-1783 (Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, v. VIII)*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1995. Volume XII reprinted as: *Supplement to the Record of Connecticut Men...During the War of the Revolution, 1776-1783, Volume II: Lists and Returns of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1997.
- CCHS7** *Orderly Books and Journals Kept by Connecticut Men While Taking Part in the American Revolution, 1775-1778 (Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volume VII)*. Hartford: The Society, 1899.
- CCS** "Connecticut's Colored School, Which Closed Its Doors 100 Years Ago." Typescript. Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 95928.
- CHS70106** Connecticut Historical Society. American Revolution Collection (1776-1786). Box 3, file B. Pay table order, Sept. 2, 1781. Accession number 70106. "Balance due to them for Service in the Continental Army" list includes: Primus Freeman, Cato Robinson, Richard Violet, John Nails, Pomp Liberty, Andrew Jack, Jasper Jones, Pomp Cyrus.
- CHS84476** Connecticut Historical Society. American Revolution Collection (1776-1786). Accession number 84476. Box 1, Pay tables dated January 29, 1781 and March 29, 1781 include Prince Hotchkiss. Box 3, file B. Pay tables dated 25 November 1782 and May 21, 1784 include Jeff Liberty.
- CHS91553** Connecticut. Committee of Pay Table. "Note, 1780, October 9, Groton, Conn." This note "certifies that Samuel Pompy of Groton served three years as a soldier in the first regiment of the Continental Army." Connecticut Historical Society accession number 91553.
- CHS93535A** Elias Brewster Hillard. *Diary, 1841*. Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 93535A. Mentions a visit to Gideon Quash, a veteran of the American Revolution.
- CHS95395** Connecticut. Treasurer. "Promissory Note, 1782." Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 95395. ("States amount owed to Samuel Hemenway, master of Jeffery Sill, for the latter's service in the Connecticut Line of the Continental Army.")

- CHS97556** Connecticut. Committee of Pay Table. "Pay Document, 1781." Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 97556. "Camp, Feb'y 9th 1781. Gentlemen: "Please to deliver the bearer Sgt. ___ of the late 6th Conn't now 4th Reg't, the Amount due to us in State Noats [sic] for service in the Conn't line before the 1st Jan'y /80. [lists the names of the men referenced to this source below]. This certifies that the above Soldiers of the late 6th Conn't Reg't signed the above order in my presence and were in service before the 1st Jan'y 1780 & belong to the Conn't Line. A. Prior, Maj'r Comd'r."
- CHS99190** "Military Pay Vouchers, d. 1781." Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 99190. "Order to pay, certificate of service, receipt and appointment of estate administrator relating to the military service and subsequent payment of American Indian Josias Poheague, a soldier in the First and Fifth Regiments of the Connecticut Line of the Continental Army from 1777 until his death in 1781."
- CHSJ5** Jo[n?] Shentop. "List of Indians who died in y^e war. Mohegan. Augt. 15, 1782." William Samuel Johnson Papers. Mohegan Case. Vol. III:90. Connecticut Historical Society.
- CNONL** Ernest E. Rogers. *Connecticut's Naval Office at New London during the War of the American Revolution*. New London: E. E. Rogers, 1933.
- CPAR** William Cooper Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*. Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, NJ: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
- CRWR** *Connecticut Revolutionary War Records*. 60 microfilm reels Salt Lake City, Utah: Genealogical Society, 1954. Original records at the Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.
- CSRS** National Archives. *Compiled Services Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War*. National Archives and Record Administration, A Microfilm Publication.
- CTM** Henry P. Johnston, ed. *The Record of Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service during the War of the Revolution 1775-1783*. Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1889.
- DOU** Thomas L. Doughton. "'Like the shadows in the stream': Local Historians, The Discourse of Disappearance and Nipmuc Indians of Central Massachusetts." Online at: <<http://geocities.com/quinnips/history/shadowstreams.html>>.
- DRM** Daniel R. Mandall. "'The times are exceedingly altered': The Revolution and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 160-190
- EMB** E. Merrill Beach. *From Valley Forge to Freedom: A Story of a Black Patriot*. Chester, Conn.: Pequot Press for the Trumbull Bicentennial Commission, 1975. [Nero Hawley of Trumbull, Conn.]
- ETS** Emilie T. Stedman. *Hammet Achmet: A Servant of George Washington*. Middletown, Conn.: E. T. Stedman, 1900?

- FAD-1** Franklin A. Dorman. "Researching Descendants of Nantucket Slaves," *New England Ancestors*, 1:4 (Fall 2000), 9-16.
- FAS** Frank Andrew Stone. *African American Connecticut: African Origins, New England Roots*. Storrs, Conn.: Isaac N. Thut World Education Center, 1991.
- FC** Marcella Houle Pasay. *Full Circle: A Directory of Native and African Americans in Windham County, CT, and Vicinity, 1650-1900*. 2 vols. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2002.
- FC&W** Joseph Lee Boyle. "Fire Cake and Water": *The Connecticut Infantry at the Valley Forge Encampment*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 1999.
- FLS** Clifford Neal Smith. *Federal Land Series: A Calendar of Archival Materials on the Land Patents Issued by the United States Government, with Subject, Tract, and Name Indexes, Volume 1:1788-1810*. Chicago: American Library Association, 1972.
- FPPV** Manuscript Final Pension Payment Vouchers are located at the National Archives (Record Group 217: Records of the Accounting Officers of the Department of the Treasury, Records of the Office of the Third Auditor 1775-1923, Entry 722 Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, National Archives, Washington, D.C.). The vouchers consist of pension agent files selected by National Archives staff for their genealogical value. The files contain details relating to the final payment to heirs of a pensioner after his death. Details in these accounts may include the name of the spouse, children, and other heirs; the date and place of death; and the date, place and amount of the final pension payment. The vouchers are filed by the state where the pensioner received payment and thereafter alphabetically by surname of the pensioner.
- GEL** Gwendolyn Evans Logan. "The Slave in Connecticut during the American Revolution." *Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin*, 30:3 (July 1965), 73-80.
- GREE** Robert Ewell Greene. *Black Courage, 1775-1783: Documentation of Black Participation in the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: NSDAR, 1984.
- HAWC** William Cothren. *History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut, from the First Indian Deed in 1659 to 1854*. 3 vols. Waterbury, Conn.: Bronson Brothers, 1854-1879.
- HDC** Frederick Chase. *A History of Dartmouth College and the Town of Hanover*. Cambridge: John Wilson and Son, 1891.
- HMCT** Henry A. Baker. *History of Montville, Connecticut, formerly the North Parish of New London from 1640 to 1896*. Hartford, Conn.: Press of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1896.
- HOWC** Daniel Howard. *A New History of Old Windsor, Connecticut*. Windsor Locks, Conn.: Journal Press, 1935.
- HP** Connecticut Historical Society. *Huntington Papers: Correspondence of the Brothers Joshua and Jedediah Huntington during the Period of the American Revolution. Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volume XX*. Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1923.
- IRWSR** Virgil D. White. *Index to Revolutionary War Service Records*. 4 volumes. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.
- JA** John Avery, *History of the Town of Ledyard*. Norwich, Conn.: Noyes & Davis, Press of the Bulletin Co., 1901.

- JER *A Christmas Reminder: Being a List of 8,000 Names of Prisoners in the British Prison Ships in Wallabout Bay, Brooklyn, 1776-1782.* Brooklyn: Society of Old Brooklynites, Inc., 1888; reprinted: Brooklyn, 1975. [Roster of men on the prison ship Jersey]
- JJC "Petition of Joseph Bard Jaquoi, to the General Assembly of the State of Connecticut, October 1806." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series I, item 63. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- JHN Joann Hesseltine Nichols. "'Other Free Persons' Listed in the 1791 Vermont Census." Unpublished manuscript provided to the editor of this book by Mrs. Nichols of Brattleboro, Vermont, May 2007. Mrs. Nichols is continuing her research for publication at a later date.
- JVB Judith Van Buskirk. "Claiming Their Due: African Americans in the Revolutionary War and Its Aftermath." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 132-160.
- KMJ Keith Marshall Jones, III. *Farmers against the Crown: A Comprehensive Account of the Revolutionary War Battle in Ridgefield, Connecticut, April 27, 1777.* 2nd ed. Ridgefield, Conn.: Connecticut Colonel Publishing Company, 2003.
- LCRS Josephine Ellis Richards, ed. *Honor Roll of Litchfield County, Revolutionary Soldiers.* Litchfield, Conn.: Mary Floyd Tallmadge Chapter, DAR, 1912.
- LHF "A List of the Heads of Familys Now Living in Mohegan That Are Not Properly Mohegans." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 315a. [The record does not tell whether these individuals were of other Indian groups, of mixed descent, or of African descent.]
- LMI74 "List of Mohegon Indians, Sept. 1st, 1774." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 317. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- LMI82 "Harry Quaqid's List of Mohegan Indians, Aug. 5, 1782." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 382a. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- LTDH Frank Landon Humphreys. *Life and Times of David Humphreys.* 2 vols. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1917.
- M860 *General Index to Compiled Military Service Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers.* National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm Publication M860.
- M881 *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War.* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MACC James Sullivan. *Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence, 1775-1778.* 2 volumes. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1923-1925.
- MAT Frederick Gregory Mather. *The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut.* Albany, 1913; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972.
- MI73 "Mashuntuxett Indians, 1773." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 243a. Connecticut State Library, Hartford. [The abstract of this document in the Connecticut State Library gives a date of 1733, and someone has written in 1773 as the correct date based on other information apparently.]

- MID** Louis F. Middlebrook. *History of Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution, 1775-1783.* 2 vols. Salem, Mass.: The Essex Institute, 1925.
- MPRWR** *Muster and Pay Rolls of the War of the Revolution, 1775-1783, reprinted from Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Years 1914 and 1915.* New York, 1916; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- MSS** William M. Olin, Secretary of the Commonwealth, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.* 17 volumes. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1908.
- NAT** "Natick Company of Minutemen: Muster Roll of the Lexington Alarm." <<http://members.aol.com/kaltofen/aolarchive.html>> (as of January 3, 2007)
- NDAR** William Bell Clark, William James Morgan, Michael J. Crawford. *Naval Documents of the American Revolution.* Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1964- .
- P1776** Donna Longo DiMichele. "Pequots Fought in 1776 Revolutionary War." *Pequot Times*, 5:7 (July 1996), 1, 6.
- PRCT** Leonard Woods Labaree, comp. *The Public Records of the State of Connecticut.* Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1894-1943.
- PRF** Phyllis Rice Flood. "In Their Country's Service: A Listing of War Veterans from East Haven, Connecticut, from Colonial Times through World War II." *Connecticut Nutmegger*, 39:4 (March 2007), 535-542.
- QUIN** George Quintal, Jr.; introduction by Dr. Alfred F. Young. *Patriots of Color, "A Peculiar Beauty and Merit": African Americans and Native Americans at Battle Road & Bunker Hill.* 2nd edition. Gardner, Maine: G. Quintal, 2007.
- RAP2** R. Andrew Pierce. Selections from manuscript of a forthcoming book, tentatively titled *Wampanoag Families of Martha's Vineyard*, provided by Mr. Pierce to the editor of this book, May 2007. Projected publication of this title is in 2008 by Heritage Books, Westminster, Md. Maps by Dr. Jerome D. Segel.
- RAP3** R. Andrew Pierce. "List of Prisoners Taken in the American Brig *Dean(e)*, on the 25th of September 1781 by His Majesty's Ship *Pegasus*." *Connecticut Nutmegger*, 39:4 (March 2007), 533-534. [The list is from The National Archives, London, HCA 32/303/7 New York Admiralty Court, High Court of Admiralty Records.]
- RIRWNI** "Rhode Island Revolutionary War Names Index, 1776-1780." Card index at the Rhode Island State Archives; also available on microfilm. There are two manuscript boxes (A-M and N-Z) sitting on top of the card catalog cabinet for the RIRWNI at the Rhode Island State Archives labeled "Revolutionary War Minority Participant Index." The material in these boxes is composed of photocopies of cards from the main index arranged alphabetically. RIRWNI cites many sources at the state archives and at the Rhode Island Historical Society.
- RWBL** Lloyd DeWitt Bockstruck. *Revolutionary War Bounty Land Grants Awarded State Governments.* Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- SECT** Barbara W. Brown and James M. Rose. *Black Roots in Southeastern Connecticut, 1650-1900.* Gale Genealogy and Local History Series, Vol. 8. Detroit: Gale Research Company, 1980.

- SJW** Text of email from Marie Drouin, of Scott J. Winslow Associates (dealers of autographs, manuscripts and historic documents) to Hollis Gentry, DAR Library Special Projects Researcher, dated December 16, 2005. The text is from two original documents in their possession at the time: (1) pay order dated ca. 1783 relating to the Revolutionary War service and estate of Josias/Josiah Poheague; and (2) pay order form "Joseph Alias Jeff Liberty." Copy in DAR Library, Forgotten Patriots Research Collection. The DAR Library *does not* own the originals or a copy of them.
- SO** Samuel Orcutt. *History of the Old Town of Derby, Connecticut, 1642-1880*. Springfield, Mass.: Press of Springfield Printing Company, 1880; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1998.
- SSVT** Carleton Edward Fisher and Sue Gray Fisher. *Soldiers, Sailors and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Vermont*. Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1992.
- VHG** Abby Maria Hemenway, ed. *The Vermont Historical Gazetteer: A Magazine Embracing a History of Each Town, Civil, Ecclesiastical, Biographical and Military*. Claremont, N. H.: The Claremont Manufacturing Company, 1877.
- VNR** Robert Armistead Stewart. *The History of Virginia's Navy of the Revolution*. Richmond, Va.: Mitchell & Hotchkiss Printers. 1933.
- VRNAN** *Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts to the Year 1850. Volume 3: Marriages; Volume 5: Deaths*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1928, 1929.
- VS** Venture Smith. *Narrative of the Life and Adventures of Venture, A Native of Africa, But Resident Above Sixty Years in the United States of America*. New London: C. Holt, 1798; reprinted in: Dorothy Porter, ed. *Early Negro Writing, 1760-1837* (Boston: Beacon Press, 1971), 538-558; reprinted in: Robert L. Hall and Michael M. Harvey, eds., *Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings* (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995), 23-39.
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- ZLMI** "Zachary's List of Mohegan Indians, Sept. 1, 1774." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 316. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE CONNECTICUT, 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the possibility that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

- AARON, JOSEPH, CTM, **, no residence given
 AARON, THOMAS, African American, MID:1:114, boy on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given
 ABEL, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:68b and 31:21, 22b; CTM, CCHS, IRWSR, M881, M246,
 East Windsor
 ABIMELECK, UNCAS, Indian, WAL, Norwich
 ACHMET, HAMET, African American ("black man," "coloured"), S38107, CPAR, ETS, FPPV [died November
 20, 1842 in Middletown; widow Mary Ann Achmet], Bridgeport/Middletown
 ACKLEY/ACKLIN, CUFF, African American, CCHS, CTM, Glastonbury
 ADAMS, ASHER, **, CTM, Canterbury
 ADORE, MARK, **, FC&W, CTM, no residence given
 AFRICA/AFFRICA/AFFRIA/AFFRICA/AFRACA, CASH, **, LCRS CBS, CCHS, CTM, IRWSR, WAL, FC&W,
 BLWt 5375-100, CRWR, Litchfield
 AFRICA/AFFRICA/AFRACA, RAUL/RUEL/BUEL, African American, CBS, CACRW, CCHS, IRWSR, FC&W,
 Wallingford
 AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro") (name not given), CACRW:30:35a
 AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro") ("name not known"), CCHS, Simsbury
 ALLEN, ASHER, **, CTM, FC&W, Mansfield
 ALLEN, JARED, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881 (1st Rhode Island Regt), no residence given [Note:
 Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name from Windham Co.]
 ALLEN/ALLYN, DANIEL, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, AJA-2:10 (Makes a statement that the
 records are unclear as to whether this man was Daniel Allyn or one of Allyn's enslaved men.),
 Farmington
 AMOS, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Danbury
 AMOS, African American ("Negro"), enslaved man of Stiles Curtiss, CCHS, Stratford
 ANDREW, ABNER, African American, CBS, no residence given
 ANTHONY/ANTONY, JACK, African American, BLWt 297-100, CACRW, CTM, FC&W, GREE, Danbury
 APES, PETER, Indian, CCHS, CTM, Stonington
 APOMB/UPOMB, DEPOPO/DOPPO, **, CTM, no residence
 ARABAS/ARIBAS, JACK, **, CBS, CTM, CCHS, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of
 Colored Troops), CPAR, CHS97556, Stratford
 ARCHELAUS, African American, CCS (enslaved man of Pierpont Bacon freed for enlisting in the Continental
 Army), Colchester
 ASHBO/ASHPO, JAMES, Mohegan Indian, CHSJS, Norwich?
 ASHBO/ASHBOW, JOHN, Indian, Mohegan Indian, CTM, SECT:12, QUIN, LMI74, DRM:171, CHSJS, Norwich/
 Montville

ASHBO/ASHBOW, ROBERT, Mohegan Indian, CTM, LMI74, LHF, DRM:171, CHSJS, Norwich/Montville
ASHBO/ASHBOW/ASPO, SAMUEL, JR., Mohegan/Wangunk Indian; killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill, CTM,
BHMC, QUIN, LMI74, LHF, DRM:171, CHSJS, CSP, Norwich/Montville
ASHBOW, SIMEON, Mohegan Indian, CTM, DRM:171, CHSJS, Norwich/Montville
ASHER/ASHUR, GAD, African American, S17244, CTM, CACRW:I:30, CACRW:II:4, CCHS, FPPV [died
November 28, 1833 in North Branford; left no widow, but three children: Ruel Asher, Temperance
Primus and Mariette Copes (wife of Caleb Copes) Branford, Guilford
ATWATER, African American ("a negro slave"), CTM, PRF, CBS, New Haven/East Haven
ATWATER, TITUS, African American, CTM, CCHS, Wallingford
AUGUSTUS, BRISTO, African American, CTM, CCHS, no residence given,
AUGUSTUS, CEASAR JR., African American ("Free Black"), CTM, BLWt 5363, no residence given
AUGUSTUS, CEASAR/ZEZAR, African American, CTM, CCHS, Hartford
AUGUSTUS, JACOB, African American, CTM, no residence given
BACCHUS, DELUCENA, **, LCRS, CCHS, Woodbury
BADGER, FREEMAN, **, CCHS, no residence given
BAGDEN/BAGDON, CAESAR, African American, CBS, CTM, CCHS, LTDH, BLWt 5465-100, (Served in Capt.
David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Branford
BAKER, BRISTOL/BRISTER, African American, CBS, CTM, CACRW, WAL, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt.
David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), New Haven
BALL, JOHN, African American, CPAR, no residence given
BARZILLA, HENRY, African American, CBS, HOWC, Windsor
BAZELL, HANNABALL, **, FC&W, no residence given
BEAMAN/BEAUMONT/BEEMAN/BEMAN/BEMENT, CEASAR, African American, CBS, CTM, 1790CT Warren,
S39190, CCHS, FPPV [died July 19, 1821 in Colchester], Colchester
BENFUTT, CROMWELL, **, CTM, Norwich
BENNET/BENNIT, TOBY, **, FC&W, no residence given
BENONA, DICK, Indian, "Indian boy," CTM, Seaman, no residence given
BLACK, BENJAMIN, see SIMMONS, BENJAMIN
BLACK, CAESAR/EBENEZER, aka CAESAR FIDDLER/FIDLER, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, WAL,
FC&W, M881, CRWR, Wethersfield
BLACK, CATO, African American, CTM, Granby
BLACK, DAN, African American, M881 (drummer, fifer & private, 8th CT Regiment), no residence given
BLACK, FORTUNE, African American ("Free Black"), CTM, WAL, BOAS, Stonington
BLACK, JASPER, **, CCHS, no residence given
BLACK, SAMSON, African American, M881, no residence given
BLACK, TOM, **, CCHS, no residence given
BLACKMAN, SAMPSON, African American, CTM, no residence given
BLANCHARD/BLANCH, ROBIN, African American, SECT:30, CCHS, Colchester
BOENY, CAESAR, **, CTM, CCHS, Wethersfield
BOHEMA, CAESAR, **, CTM, no residence given
BOSTON, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Wallingford
BOSTON, BEN, African American, FC&W, M881, no residence given
BOSTON, JOBE, African American, FC&W, no residence given
BOSTON, PETER, African American, sea service, W3650 [wife Rhoda], NEA, VRNAN, enl. Nantucket, Mass.
BOSTON, SAMUEL, African American, CCHS, MID:1:105, seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given
BOSTON, TOBY/TOBE, African American, CTM, CCHS, M881, CSP, Danbury
BOSTON/BASTON, SAWNEY/SHAWNY/SAUNHEY/SAUNY, **, CTM, CCHS, M881, Middletown
BOTSFORD/BOCHFORD, JACK, African American, CBS, FC&W, Newtown
BOW, TONY, African American, Seaman, RAP3, no residence given
BOWS, FREEBORN, **, RAP2 (deserted; on Connecticut privateer *Oliver Cromwell*), from Nantucket, Mass.
BRACE, JEFFREY/BOYREREAU BRINCH/JEFF STILES, African American, S41461[born in Africa], BAS, JVBr,
SSVT, JHN, enl. Woodbury, res. Franklin Co., Vt. [See also the listing for Jeff Sill/Sills.]
BRADLEY, DANIEL, African American, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Co. of Colored Troops)

BRISTER, African American ("Negro/Negroe"), IRWSR, M881, CRWR:s2:v38:p70a (Served in Col. John Durkees Company), no residence given

BRISTER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, GEL, New Haven

BRISTER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Hebron

BRISTER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, CACRW:17:39, Norwich

BRISTER, DAVID, **, LCRS, CTM, Barkhamsted

BRISTER, JOHN, African American ("colored"), CBS, HOWC, W20772 [married Lilly Scott in Bolton, Middlesex Co.], WAL, CCHS, FC&W, FPPV [died March 2, 1824 in Hartford], Winchester/ Windsor

BRISTER/BRISTO/BRISTORL, DICK, African American, CTM, CCHS, M881, 1790CT, Cheshire

BRISTER/BRISTOL, ISAAC, **, M881, no residence given

BRISTOE/BRISTOL, African American, AJA-1:35 (enslaved man of Thomas Hart Hooker), Farmington

BRISTOE/BRISTER, GIDEON, **, FC&W, M881, no residence given

BRISTOL, CAESAR, African American, CCHS, Newtown

BRISTOL/BRISTER/BRISSEY, PETER, African American, FC&W, M881 (private and drummer 8th Conn. Regiment; drummer 1st Conn. Regiment), no residence given

BRISTON, African American, CACRW:30:1g&5b, CCHS, Saybrook

BRITTAINE, African American, NDAR, CTM, CCHS, New London

BROWN, CATO, **, MSS, 1st RI Battn, East Greenwich

BROWN, ROBERT, Mixed descent ("Mulatto/Indian"), SECT:47-48, East Haddam

BROWN, SAMBO, African American, M881, CTM, no residence given

BRUSTER, AMOS, **, CTM, CCHS, no residence given

BRUSTER, SAMUEL, **, CTM, CCHS, no residence given

BUCKLEY/BULKELEY/NEGRO, JACK, African American ("Negro"), CTM, CBS, SECT:53, IRWSR, M881, Colchester, Glastonbury

BUDD/BIDD, BRISTOL/BRUSTER, African American, W253054 [wife Phoebe Perkins; died Brooklyn, Susquehanna Co, Pa. in 1848], BLWt 24772-160-55, CTM; FC&W, also cited as SAMPSON, BRISTOL

BUSH, SAMUEL, African American, S36450, CBS, WAL, CTM, FPPV [died November 26, 1835 in Greenwich; widow Hannah Bush], Stamford

CADY, CAESAR, **, CTM, CCHS, FC:2:671, Killingly

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Hebron

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Stamford

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Stratford

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Suffield

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:17:54, CCHS, Branford

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:17:39, CCHS, Norwich

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Pomfret

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:42, CCHS, Voluntown

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CTM, Groton

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), CTM, Woodstock

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881, CRWR:s2:v38:p70a (Served in Col. John Durkees Company), no residence given

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), slave of John Edwards, CCHS, Danbury

CAESAR, African American ("Negro"), WAL, New London

CAESAR/CESAR, African American, CACRW:I:37, CCHS, no residence given

CAESAR/CEASAR/CASAR, BRISTOL/BRISTER, African American, WAL, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, FC&W, M881, Newtown

CAESAR/SEASOR/CEASER/CASAR/CESAR/CESSAR/CESSEAR/CESER, JOB/JOB, African American, CBS, LTDH, CTM, CRWR, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, FAS, Milford

CAESAR/CEASOR/CEASAR/CESER, JONATHAN, African American, M881, FC&W, no residence given

CAESAR/CEASAR/CESAR/CESARE/CESASAR/CESSAR/CESSEAR/CESER/CESER, TIMOTHY/TIM, African American, CBS, LTDH, CTM, 1790CT, CTM, CRWR, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, Haddam

CAESAR, WILLIAM, African American, M881, no residence given
CAMBRIDGE, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Farmington
CAMBRIDGE, CAESAR, African American, MID:1:74, seaman on the Brig *Defence* belonging to the State of Connecticut
CAMP, SHARP/HEARPER, African American, S37821, CBS, LTDH, CTM, 1790CT, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), FPPV [died December 30, 1824 intestate], Durham
CAPENY, CUFF, African American, CBS, Waterbury
CAPEY/CAPEE, SOLOMON, Indian, RAP2 (deserted; on the Connecticut privateer *Oliver Cromwell*), from Martha's Vineyard, Mass.
CAPLES, JESSE, African American, SECT:62, Chatham
CARTER, AARON, African American ("Colored"), W22726 [also refers to his brother Edward's service], Colchester
CARTER, AARON, African American, SECT:xvii, 64, CCHS, CTM, Chatham [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name who served from New Jersey.]
CARTER, ASHER, African American, SECT:65, Chatham
CARTER, EDWARD, African American, WAL, [service reference in his brother Aaron's pension W22726], Colchester
CARTER, EDWARD [JR.], see CHAPPEL, EDWARD CARTER
CARTER, EDWARD/NED, African American, SECT:xvii, 66, Chatham
CARTER, ESAU, African American, SECT:xxi: 67, WAL, CTM, CCHS, Colchester
CASH, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Lebanon
CATA, **, IRWSR [This may have been one of the men listed below.]
CATO, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, East Windsor
CATO, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, FC:2:671, Killingly
CATO, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:43, CCHS, FC:2:673, Woodstock
CATO, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:13a, CCHS, GEL, Durham
CATO, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:17a, CCHS, Groton
CATO, African American ("Negro"), CTM, CCHS, FC:2:671, Ashford
CATO, African American ("Negro"), CTM, Pomfret
CATO, African American ("Negro"), M881 [Four listings are likely for some of the men listed below.]
CATO, DICK, aka CATO DICK, African American, CACRW, Windham Co.
CATO, MAJOR, African American, MPRWR, no residence given
CATO, PRINCE, African American, CCHS, deserted, no residence given
CEASAR, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR [This may have been one of the men listed above with first name of Caesar.]
CEAZOR, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR [This may have been one of the men listed above with first name of Caesar.]
CESAR, African American ("Negro"), (Servant of Daniel Buck), CRWR:s1:v37:p239, no residence given
CESAR, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR [This may have been one of the men listed above with first name of Caesar.]
CESJOY/CHRISJOY/CUSHOY/CUSJOY, BENJAMIN, Indian? CTM, Guilford
CEZAR, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR [This may have been one of the men listed above with first name of Caesar.]
CHAMP, African American ("Negro"), Teamster, IRWSR, M881, M246, no residence given
CHAPMAN, CAESAR/CEASAR, African American, CBS, CTM, LTDH, BLWt 5565-100, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, Haddam
CHAPPEL, EDWARD CARTER, African American, W20850, SECT:xx, Chatham
CHARLES, DANIEL, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:73, MI73, JA:281, Leyard
CHARLES, JANER, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, JA:283, Ledyard
CHARLES/SCODAUB, JOSEPH, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:73, MI73, Preston
CHEAPEAK, SIMON, Indian, CACRW, CCHS, Fairfield
CHERRY, POMP, African American, CTM, no residence given
CHINCHI, NOAH, Mohegan Indian, DRM:175, Norwich or Preston

CHOICHOI/CHOYCHOY/CHAWCHOY/GEORGAY/GORGOY/GEORGIE/GEORGIA/GORGAY/JOYJOY/
 GEORGEJOY, SIMON, Mohegan Indian, CACRW, CCHS, QUIN, BIC:sgII:serB:box10:file138, ZLMI,
 Norwich/New London
 CHUBBUCK, EBEN, Indian? CTM
 CHUISH, PHILIP, Indian? CCHS:8:263, seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, DRM:170, no residence given
 CHUNCKS, GEORGE, Indian, CTM
 CHURCH, PRINCE, African American? CTM, died in service, no residence given
 CILLEY, PRINCE, **, CSP, no residence given
 CLARK, CAESAR, African American, S37871, SECT:78, GREE, Ashford
 CLARK, CUDGO, African American, M881, CTM, FC&W, no residence given
 CLARK/CLARKE, BERIAH, African American, S34209, BLWt 3034-100, M881, Killingly
 CLARK, DICK, **, CTM, no residence given
 CLEVELAND, JOHN, African American, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored
 Troops), no residence given
 COBUS, CULL [CUFF?], African American? Seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, CCHS:8:263
 COCHEATS – see Quacheats
 CODOODE/CODUDY/CODUDA, EBENEZER/EBEN, Indian, RAP2 (private on the Connecticut armed sloop
American Revenue; prisoner of war on the prison ship *Jersey* in New York harbor), Martha's Vineyard,
 Mass.
 COGNOHUE/COGNEHEW, REUBEN, Indian, CACRW, MACC:1, MSS:3:718, Connecticut
 COLUMBUS/COLUMBUS, JEAMES/JAMES, **, FC&W, no residence given
 COLLY, JOSEPH, African American, CNONL:60, no residence given
 COMSTALK, CUFF, African American, CCHS, Kent
 COMWAS, ISAAC, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, JA:281, Ledyard
 COMWAS, J. Mashantucket Pequot Indian, JA:283, Ledyard
 CONGO, JACK (or CONGO JACK), African American, CBS, CACRW:III:3, WAL, M881, CTM, FC&W, KMJ,
 LTDH CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops) Ridgefield
 CONOMY/CAPENY/CAPENCY, CUFF, African American, CTM, FC&W, CSP, Groton
 COOK, JUPE, **, CTM, no residence given
 COOMES, SAMUEL, Indian, RAP2 (private on the Connecticut privateer *Oliver Cromwell*; deserted 1778),
 Martha's Vineyard, Mass.
 COOPER, CYRUS, Mohegan Indian, CHSJS, Mohegan
 COOPER, JACOB, Mohegan Indian, CCHS, Mohegan
 COOPER, JOSHUE, Mohegan Indian, CCHS, deserted, Mohegan
 COOPER, SAMUEL, Mohegan Indian? DRM:175, Norwich or Preston
 COOPER, WILLIAM, African American, CHS97556, no residence given
 CORNELIUS, SOTO/TOTO, **, CTM, no residence given
 COSSUMP, JAMES, **, CTM, no residence given
 COUCH, WILLIAM, "Colored," R2358, Fairfield
 CROMWELL, PRINCE, African American, CCHS, no residence given
 CROSLEY, SAWNEY, aka SAWNEY YORK, African American, S36862, SECT:97, Norwich
 CROSLEY/CROSBE, PRINCE, African American, W24833, LCRS, CBS, SECT:97, WAL, CTM, CPAR (Served in
 Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, New Milford
 CROSS, NERO, African American ("Negro"), S39370, CTM, CCHS, WAL, FC&W, SSVT:139, JHN, Brookfield/
 Lebanon
 CROYDON, NERO, African American, SECT:482, Lyme
 CUDGO, African American ("Negro"), FC:2:671, Canterbury
 CUDJO, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:22, 80d, & 81a; CCHS, Haddam
 CUDJO, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Plainfield
 CUDJOE, HAM, African American, M881, CTM, CSP, Wallingford
 CUFF, African American ("Negro") ("Negro/Negroe/Niger"), IRWSR, M881 [These entries are likely for the men
 listed below.]
 CUFF, African American ("Negro") ("Negro/Negrow"), CACRW, CACRWA:30:79a, Groton

CUFF, African American ("Negro") ("Negro/Negrow"), CTM, CCHS, CACRWA:30:75b, Guilford
CUFF, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, East Haddam
CUFF, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, M881, Middletown
CUFF, African American ("Negro"), CACRW30:1g&55a, CCHS, Colchester
CUFF, African American, SECT:485, Colchester
CUFF, African American, SECT:485, CACRW:30:78A, Groton
CUFF, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Simsbury
CUFF, ABEL, African American, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, M881, Stratford
CUFF/CUFFE, CATO, African American, S36587, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, BOAS, SECT:99, WAL,
FC&W, M881, FPPV [died October 27, 1843 in Stonington; widow Flora Cuff], Stonington
CUFF, COPENY, **, CSP, no residence given
CUFF/MCCUFF, POMP, African American, M881, no residence given
CUFF, SAMPSON/SAMSON, African American, S34616, MJE-1, MJE-2, CBS, HOWC, LTDH, CTM, CCHS,
CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881,
Windsor/Richmond/Otis
CUFFEE, STEPHEN, African American, WAL, CTM, FC&W, M881, New London
CUGGO, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, New London
CUMBER/CUMBO, LEMON/LEMUEL, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, WAL, Wallingford/Kent
CUMBO, JOHN, African American, CCHS
CUMMY/CUMMING, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CACRW, CCHS, Woodbury
CUPHOY, JOHN, Indian? CTM, no residence given
CUSCHIP/CRUHIP/CHUCHIP, SIMON, **, CTM, CSP, IRWSR, no residence given
CUSHOY, BENJAMIN, **, CSP, no residence given
CUSH, CATO, African American, M881, CTM, no residence given
CYRUS, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Guilford
CYRUS, EXETER, Indian, SECT:100, CTM, M881 Corps of Sappers & Miners, Norwich
CYRUS/SYRUS/CYRES/CYRIS, POMP, African American, CBS, CTM, CRWR, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt.
David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, CCHS, CHS70106, FAS, Milford
DAN, African American ("Negro"), CACRW2C:46c, Farmington/Somers
DART, DOLPHIN/DOLFIN, African American, S36456, SECT:101, CTM, CCHS, FPPV [died January 3, 1825
intestate in Chatham], Chatham/Colchester
DAVID, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, FC:2:673, Woodstock
DAVID, JOSEPH, Indian, RAP2 (private on the Connecticut armed sloop *American Revenue*), Martha's Vineyard,
MA
DEATES, SAMUEL, African American, CBS, CACRW, CCHS, Plainfield
DEE/DEA, JAMBO/TAMBO, African American, CBS, CTM, MID:1:118, marine on the *Oliver Cromwell*,
no residence given
DELAMATER, NICHOLAS, African American, CBS, no residence given
DENNISON, PRINCE, African American, MSS, CTM, CCHS, BOAS, New Windsor, b. Stonington
DERRICK, CATO, African American, CTM, CCHS, Norwich
DEWIS/DUIS, DENNIS, Indian, WAL, CCHS, New London
DEXTER, SAMUEL/SAM/SAMSON, African American, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, Plainfield
DICK, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:70c, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc70c, Farmington
DICK, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, M881, FC:2:672, Pomfret
DICK, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Wethersfield
DICK, African American ("Negro"), FC:2:671, Brooklyn
DICK, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CTM, died in service in 1778, no residence given
DICK, BENONI, Indian, CACRW, CCHS:8:263, CTM, MID:1:121, seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, DRM:170
DICK, CATO, African American, M881, CTM, no residence given
DICK, JAMES, **, FC&W, no residence given
DINNAH/DINER/DINOR/DINAH, JAMES, African American, S37891, CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR (Served in
Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), FPPV [died August 5, 1843 leaving no widow
or children], res. New Haven
DOLPHIN, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, Woodbury
DOOLITTLE, CEASAR, **, M881, pvt. Corps of Sappers & Miners, CTM, CCHS, Cheshire

DORUS/DORAS, POMP, African American, WAL, CTM, FC&W, Guilford?

DOUGLAS, CATO, **, FC:2:672, Plainfield

DUPLEX, PRINCE, African American, W16963, CBS, CACRW, CTM, FC&W, WAL, AJA-1:35 (enslaved man of James Chapman), Southington

DYER, JUBE/JUBA, African American, CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR, CCHS (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Windham

EARL, DOMINE, African American, S16776, SECT:118, Colchester

EASTON/EASON, JULIN/JUIAN, **, FC&W (fifer, 8th Conn. Regiment), no residence given

EDOR, ANTHONY/TONY, African American, W7073, BLWt 19813-160-55, SECT:118, Colchester

EDORE, POMP/POMPY, African American, CBS, CACRW:3:5, PRCT:7:198, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Branford

EDWARD/NED, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:48a, CCHS, FC&W, M881, ISWSR, M246, Windsor

EDWARDS, CAESAR/CESAR, African American, CBS, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, WAL, Stratford

ELLIS, JONAS, African American, SECT:119, CCHS, CTM, Norwich

EPHRAIM, JOSHUA, Nipmuc Indian, MSS, DRM:172, Union

FARCHILD, LONDON, **, FC&W, no residence given

FEGRO, PETER, **, CRWR, no residence given

FERNANDO, TAGNIER, Iberian, Azorean, or African? MID:1:36, marine on Schooner *Spy*, no residence given

FIDDLER, CAESAR – see BLACK, CAESAR

FIELDS, NED, African American, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), no residence given

FLAGG, DIAMON, **, M881, no residence given

FLETCHER, OZIAS, **, FC:2:671, Ashford

FORD, BOSTON, African American, M881, CTM, died in service, no residence given

FORTUNE/FORTIN, DICK, African American, CBS, CTM, FC&W, M881, WAL [same as Richard Fortune?], no residence given

FORTUNE, JACOB, **, CTM, FC&W, M881, CSP, no residence given

FORTUNE, RICHARD, aka RICHARD PUTNAM, African American, S37933, CTM, FPPV [died April 7, 1835; widow Diana Fortune], Suffield

FOSTER, PETER, African American, W14745 [wife Tammy], GREE, Glastonbury

FOSTER, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given

FOWLER, CEASAR, **, M881, no residence given

FOX, BACHUS/BACCHUS, African American ("a free Negro"), BLWt 5764-100, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, SECT:129, WAL, Norwich

FOX, CRISPUS, **, CTM, no residence given

FRAMIS, NATHAN, Indian, deserted (*Continental Journal* (Boston), October 31, 1776, issue 23, p. 3; deserted from the Brigantine *Independence*), Sandwich

FRANCK/FRANK, JOSHUA, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), S37945, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, SECT:131-132, WAL, FPPV [died February 22, 1831 in Chatham "leaving no widow nor children"], Lebanon & Colchester

FRANK, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:33:116ef, CCHS, M881, IRWSR, M246, Connecticut

FRANK, ASHER, **, M881, no residence given

FREE, ARCHELAUS, African American, CBS, SECT:133, Colchester

FREE, NERO, African American, SECT:133, CTM, FC&W, M881, CSP, East Haddam

FREE, POMPEY/POMP, African American, SECT:133, CTM, FC&W, M881, CSP, Lyme

FREE, PRINCE, African American, SECT:133, CTM, FC&W, M881, CSP, Lyme

FREEBODY/FREBODY, LONDON, **, M881, CCHS (paid substitute), Glastonbury

FREEDOM, CASTER/CASTOR, African American, FC&W, no residence given

FREEDOM, CATO, ("Man of color"), S44849, CTM, CCHS, M881, Woodstock

FREEDOM/FREEMAN, CHATHAM, African American, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, Wallingford

FREEDOM, CUFF, African American, LTDH, CTM, AJA-1:35 (enslaved man of Joseph Coe), Middleton

FREEDOM/FREEDUM, DICK, African American, BLWt 590-100, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, CRWR, Wallingford

FREEDOM/FREEDOM, JACK, African American ("Free Black"), BLWt 5795-100, CBS, CTM, CCHS, M881, MPRWR, Stratford

FREEDOM, JONAS/JONES, African American, CTM, FC&W, M881

FREEDOM/FREEDOM, JOSEPH, African American, CTM, CRWR, FC&W, M881, no residence given

FREEDOM/FREEMAN, NED, African American, S37946, LTDH, CTM, CBS, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, CRWR, FPPV, [died January 24, 1839; children: Charles Freedom, Harcy Hubbell, Nancy Hawley, Rebecca Monroe, Orville Freedom, Charles Freedom, Alton Freedom; no widow], Fairfield

FREEDOM/FREEMAN, NED/EDMUND, African American ("Free Black"), S18825, BLWt 5766-100, SSVT:196, JHN, Lebanon

FREEDOM, PRINCE, **, S39549, FC:2:672, Windham

FREEMAN, ABRAHAM, African American, SECT:133, Colchester

FREEMAN, CAESAR, African American, S43567, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, M881, Wethersfield

FREEMAN, CHATHAM, African American, S36524, CBS, CTM, CCHS, FFPV [died February 13, 1834 in Wallingford; widow Mariah Freeman], Wallingford

FREEMAN, COLL, African American? CTM, Kent

FREEMAN, CUFF, African American, LCRS, WAL, CTM, CCHS, M881, Kent

FREEMAN, CUFF, African American, M881, no residence given

FREEMAN, CUFF, **, CRWR, no residence given

FREEMAN, DAVID, **, CRWR, no residence given

FREEMAN, DEVONSHIRE, African American, S36519, CTM, Huntington

FREEMAN, DICK, African American, CTM, no residence given

FREEMAN, EDWARD, African American, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc78b, SECT:138, CTM, Groton/Plainfield

FREEMAN, EDWARD/NED, African American, SECT:137-138, CCHS, Colchester

FREEMAN, GIFT, **, CSP, no residence given

FREEMAN, JACK, African American, CTM, CCHS, M881, Colchester

FREEMAN, JACK, African American, CTM, Stratford

FREEMAN, JACK, African American, SECT:140, CTM, CCHS, M881, Groton/Preston

FREEMAN, JACK, **, CRWR, no residence given

FREEMAN, JACOB, aka JACOB RATHBUN, African American, SECT:142, Colchester

FREEMAN, JAMES, African American, CTM, CCHS, Groton

FREEMAN, JAMES, African American, SECT:143, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, Colchester

FREEMAN, JETHRO, African American, S36520, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, Derby

FREEMAN, JOHN, African American, SECT:144, FC&W, Colchester

FREEMAN, JORDAN, African American ("colored"), CBS, CTM, SECT:144, CPAR, MAT (died at Fort Griswold, 1781), BJB:29, BGH, Groton

FREEMAN, JUBE, **, CRWR, no residence given

FREEMAN, JUBE/JUBA, African American, BLWt 5785-100, M881, CBS, CTM, BAR:68, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), FAS, Milford

FREEMAN, JUBE/JUBEL, African American, CTM, Stamford

FREEMAN, MICHAEL, African American, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc78B, Groton

FREEMAN, PAUL, African American, SECT:145, Colchester

FREEMAN, PETER, **, CRWR, CHS97556, no residence given, [These records are likely for one of the men listed below.]

FREEMAN, PETER, African American, AJA-1:35 (enslaved man of Isaac Miller; "Negro Governor" of Connecticut in 1780)

FREEMAN, PETER, African American, S36521, CACRW, CTM, Cont. Line & RI, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), FPPV [died October 17, 1826 in Burlington intestate], Lyme

FREEMAN, PETER, aka PETER 2ND, African American, S36521, CTM, SECT:145, FPPV [died on Sunday February 21, 1830 at the home of Benjamin Wilson in Norwich "leaving no widow or children"], Norwich

FREEMAN, PETER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Windsor

FREEMAN, PHIL, **, CRWR, no residence given

FREEMAN, PHILEMON/PHILO, African American, S36523, CBS, CTM, CCHS, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Middletown

FREEMAN, PHILLOMON, **, CRWR, no residence given

FREEMAN, PRIMAS/PRIMUS/PRINNIS, African American, CBS, CTM, BLWt 5802, CCHS, LTDH, M881, (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), CHS70106, Derby

FREEMAN, PRINCE, African American, S39549, BLWt 5807, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, Groton/Preston (moved to Grafton, Vt.)

FREEMAN, PROVIDENCE, African American, W739 [married Azuba Ran on February 22, 1808 in Bozrah], BLWt 31307-160-55, CTM, FPPV [died March 1, 1824 in Colchester], New London & Waterford, d. Colchester

FREEMAN, ROBIN, African American ("Free Black"), deserted, CTM, no residence given

FREEMAN, RUSSELL, **, SECT:148, Colchester

FREEMAN, SAMPSON, **, CTM, Glastonbury

FREEMAN, SIFAX/SYPHAX/CYPHAX, alias MOSELEY, African American, CCHS, Glastonbury

FREEMAN, SKIFF, African American, CTM, M881, no residence given

FREEMAN, THOMAS/TOM, African American ("Free Black"), BLWt 5765, CBS, CPAR, CTM, (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), CHS97556, Saybrook

FREEMAN, TONEY/TONA, African American, CCHS, M881, Stratford

FREEMAN/FREEMEN, PLYMOUTH, African American, CTM, CCHS, M881, no residence given

FREEMAN/FREEMON/FREMAN, CUFF, African American, W19298 [wife Amelia; he d. July 12, 1800], CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, CPAR, M881, Kent

FREEMAN/FREEMON/FREMON, CUFF, African American, S36522, 1790CT, M881, (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Bristol

FREEMAN/FREEMON/FREMON, CASTER/COSTOR, **, CRWR, CTM, CCHS (waiter to Capt. Sill), M881, no residence given

FREEMAN/FREEMON/FREMON, ROMAN, African American, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, Windham

FREEMAN/FREMAN, CAESAR/CESOR/CAESOR, African American, CTM, M881, Preston

FREEMAN/FREMAN, CUFFEE, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, M881, Middletown

FREEMAN/FREMAN, GAGER, **, CTM, CCHS, Preston

FREEMAN/FREMAN, GIFT, African American, CTM, M881, CBS, CRWR, Saybrook

FREEMAN/FREMAN/FREMON, FRANK, **, CTM, CCHS, M881, Derby

FREEMAN/FREMAN/FREMON, GUY, Indian, M881, SECT:140, CTM, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc79a, FC&W, Groton

FREEMAN/FREMON, EXETER/EXTER/EXETRA, African American, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, M881, Middletown

FREEMAN/FREMON, ROBERT, African American ("Negro"), CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, FC&W, Stratford

FREEMAN/FREMON/FREEMON, SAMPSON/SAMSON, African American, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, Glastonbury

FREEMAN/FRESMAN/FREEMON/FREMAN/FREMON, CALL/COLL, African American, LCRS, S36513, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, WAL, FC&W, M881, Kent/Sharon

FREEMAN/TREEMAN, CATO, African American, SECT:136, M881, CTM, CCHS, Chatham

FREEMEN, ROMAN, African American ("Free Black"), CTM, no residence given

FREMAN, CORODON, African American ("Black"), M881 (cook for the Teamsters in Conn.), no residence given

GAD, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:70c, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc70c, Farmington

GAD, African American ("Negro"), CACRW30:75b, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc75b, Guilford

GALLOWAY, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Woodbury

GALLOWAY, PETER, **, BLWt 6284, no residence given

GEORGE, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CACRW, CCHS, Litchfield

GEORGE, African American, CACRW:9:80, MID:1:71, seaman on the *Brig Defence*, no residence given

GEORGE, BENJAMIN, **, CCHS, Stonington

GEORGE, GEORGE, African American, MID:1:122, seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given

GEORGE, ISAAC, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, CTM, MI73, no residence given

GEORGE, JACOB, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:160, CTM, MI73, JA:148, Ledyard/Groton/Stonington

GEORGE, JOHN, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, CTM, CCHS, SECT:160, LMI82 ("son of said Betty, in ye army), MI73, New London & Hebron

GEORGE, JOSHUA, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:160, MI73, JA:283, Groton and New London

GEORGE, MOSES, Groton Indian, SECT:160, CTM, JA:283, Ledyard

GEORGE, PRINCE, African American ("Free Black"), S43594, BLWt 5883, CBS, CRWR, CTM, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, CHS97556, Branford

GIBBS, PETER, African American, CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR, BLWt 5869-100 (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), FAS, Milford

GIFT/GIST, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:34A, CCHS, MID:1:26, marine on the Brigantine *Minerva*, Saybrook

GILES/JILES, MINGO, Indian, CCHS, CRWR, FC&W, Danbury

GIST, African American, MID:1:27, marine on the Brigantine *Minerva*, no residence given

GLASCOW/GLASGOW/GLASCO, SILAS/SILUS, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, WAL, FC&W, Stratford

GLASS/GLASGOW, SILAS, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, CTM, Canterbury

GOGOING, JAMES, **, MID:1:114, boy on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given

GOLDSMITH, CAESAR, African American, SECT:164, WAL, M881, CTM, FC&W, Lyme

GOLDSMITH, JOHN P., see MCGOLDSMITH, JOHN P.

GOMER, PHAORAH, Indian?, CTM, no residence given

GOMER, QUASH, Indian, CTM, Wethersfield

GOMER, SAUL, Indian?, CTM, no residence given

GOODLUCK, LONDON, African American ("Free Black"), CTM, WAL, CCHS, FC&W, Stratford

GORDE, CONGO, African American ("Black"), CTM, no residence given

GRACE, MATTHIAS, African American, CHS97556, no residence given

GRANGER, ASHER, **, M881, no residence given

GRANT, JEHU, African American ("Negro"), waiter, wagon master, R4197, Danbury

GRATIS, JESSE, LCRS, **, CCHS, New Milford

GRATIS, PRINCE, African American, LCRS, CCHS, New Milford

GRAYHAM/GRAHAM, NARCISSUS, **, M881 drummer & fifer, no residence given

GREEN, JACK, African American, S43631, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, PRCT 7:346, M881, FC&W, Killingly

GREEN, TOM, **, FC&W, no residence given

GRIME, African American ("Negro"), CTM, no residence given

GRISWOLD, CESAR, **, M881, no residence given

GROSVENOR, ASABA, African American ("Negro"), QUIN, Pomfret [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot Captain Asa Grosvenor.]

GROTO, ELEAZAR, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CBS, CACRW, CCHS, SECT:166, Norwich

GROVER, CATO, African American, CCHS, Norwich

HALE, NEWPORT, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, IRWSR, M881, Norwich; also cited as NEGRO, NEWPORT

HALL, CATO, African American, Seaman, RAP3, no residence given

HALL, ISAAC, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, Farmington

HALLEY, MANCHESTER, African American, SECT:170, Preston

HAM, African American ("Negro"), MID:2:157 sailor on the Brigantine *Marshall*, no residence given

HAM, African American, seaman on Brig *Marshall*, BHMC 2:157, no residence given

HAMMOND, JAPHET, African American, SECT:171, Colchester

HAMOND, African American, HOWC:73, no residence given

HANIBAL, JOSEPH, **, CACRWA:v30:doc78b, Groton

HANNIBAL, JOB, **, MID:1:107, deserted, seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given

HARRIS, BRISTOR/BRUSTER, **, M881, CTM, Tolland

HARRISON, CZAR [CAESAR?], African American, LCRS, Canaan

HARRISON, REUBEN, African American, CPAR, CTM, M881, 3rd CT Regt., no residence given

HARRY, African American ("Negro"), CTM, sailor, no residence given

HARRY, AMMON, African American, SECT:174, CTM, Stonington

HARRY, EPHRAIM, African American, SECT:175, CTM, CCHS, Stonington
 HARRY, GEORGE, African American, SECT:175, CTM, Stonington
 HART, PHARAOH/PHARO, African American, S34392, CBS, CACRW, CTM, WAL, M881, FC&W, AJA-1:35
 (enslaved man of Selah Hart), AJA-2:6 (moved to New Jersey after the Revolution), Farmington
 HARY, DANIEL, African American, CTM, Stonington
 HASCOOT, SAMUEL, **, MID:2:157 [See also John Horsecoat/Hoscott below.], sailor on the Brigantine *Marshall*,
 no residence given
 HATCHETT, JOHN, African American, CHS97556, no residence given
 HAWLE/HAULEY, NERO, African American ("Negro"), S20784 [died January 30, 1817], CBS, CCHS, CTM,
 1790CT, WAL, FC&W, EMB, Stratford
 HAZARD, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:31:19b, CTM, CCHS, Hartford Co./East Windsor
 HAZZARD/HARZARD/HAZZARD, JEFFREY/JEFFRY, **, M881, CTM, CCHS, BOAS, deserted, Stonington
 HELMES, CUDJO – see HOLMES, CUDGO
 HENDRICK, RICHARD, African American ("negro"), CBS, CACRW:I:37, CTM, MID:1:120, marine on the *Oliver
 Cromwell*, no residence given
 HETH, ** ("a slave of Mr. Wadsworth"), LCRS, Cornwall
 HEWTANOCK, FRANCIS, Indian?, CTM, no residence given
 HIGGINS, ISAAC, African American, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops),
 no residence given
 HILL, PRIMUS/EBENEZER, African American, S43677, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CPAR, BOAS, Stonington; d.
 Vienna, N. Y.
 HILL, TONEY/TONY, **, CTM, CCHS, MPRWR, Fairfield
 HOBART, SIMON, Indian, CACRW:III:4, CTM, New London
 HOLCOMB, PLIN, **, M881, no residence given
 HOLDRIDGE, RUFUS, **, M881, no residence given
 HOLMES/HELMES/HELMs, CUDGO/CUDJO/KUDJOE, African American, SECT:186, M881, CTM, CCHS,
 Stonington/Preston
 HOMER, FLIAS, **, M881, no residence given
 HORN, SAMUEL, Indian, RAP2 (seaman on the Connecticut privateer *American Revenue*; possibly a prisoner of
 war on the prison ship *Jersey* in New York harbor)
 HORSECOAT/HOSCOTT/HOISCOND, JOHN, Mohegan Indian, SECT:187. [See also Samuel Hascoot above.],
 CHSJS, Montville?
 HOTCHKISS/HODGKISS, PRINCE, African American, BLWt 5909, CBS, CACRW, CCHS, CRWR, FC&W,
 Wallingford
 HOWARD, LONDON, **, FC&W, no residence given
 HUBBARD, BENJAMIN, Indian, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, East Windsor
 HUBBARD/HOBART, SIMON/SIMEON, Indian, SECT:190, CCHS, CTM, New London & Lyme
 HUBBELL, PRIME/PRIMUS/PRIPE, African American, LCRS, WAL, CTM, CCHS, Kent/New Milford
 HUBBELL, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given
 HUBBELL, SIP/SEP, LCRS, **, M881, CTM, New Milford
 HULL, JOB, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, WAL, Wallingford
 HULL, PRIME, **, M881, no residence given
 HULL, PRINCE, African American, S36596, CBS, 1790CT, CTM, Hartford
 HULL, PRINCE, **, CTM, died in service, no residence given
 HUNT, CATO, **, M881, CCHS, FC&W, Killingly
 HUNTINGTON, SAMUEL, African American, SECT:192, Norwich
 HURLBUT/HURLBURT, CUFF, African American, CTM, CCHS, Groton
 INDIAN, GIZZE, Indian, M881 [died in service of pleurisy in 1775], no residence given
 INDIAN, JAMES, Indian, CCHS, Pomfret
 INDIAN, JOHN, Indian, CCHS, East Windsor
 INDIAN, JONA, Indian, CCHS, no residence given
 INDIAN, JOSEPH, Indian, CCHS, Hebron
 INDIAN, PETER, Indian, MID:1:74, sailor on the Brig *Defence*, no residence given

INDIAN, SAMPSON, Indian, CCHS, Canterbury
INDIAN, TOM, Indian, LCRS, CCHS, Woodbury
INDIAN, Unknown Indian, CCHS (indented Indian servant of Simeon Chittenden), Guilford
IVES, CESAR/CAESAR, **, M881, CSP, no residence given
JACK, African American ("Negro") ("Negro/Negrow"), IRWSR, M881, CACRW:33:220&225A, CACRW:17:161
[These entries may have been for one of the men listed below], no residence given
JACK, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, FC:2:671, Killingly
JACK, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Newtown
JACK, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Redding
JACK, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:18, CCHS, Goshen
JACK, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, WAL, Danbury
JACK, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:17d&79a, CTM, CCHS, Groton
JACK, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, New Haven
JACK, African American ("Negro"), FC:2:673, Woodstock
JACK, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CACRW:30:94c, CTM, CCHS, Litchfield
JACK, African American ("Negro"), slave of Thomas Ivers, CACRW, CTM, Stratford
JACK, African American ("Negro"), WAL, Ridgefield
JACK, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Hebron
JACK, African American, CTM, LTDH, CCHS, ("Thomas Ivers for his Negro Jack"), Stratford
JACK, ANDREW, African American, CBS, CPAR, CTM, CCHS, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's
Company of Colored Troops), CH70106, CHS97556, New Haven
JACK, JOHN, African American, CTM, CCHS, Plainfield
JACK, JOHN, African American, SECT:196, CTM, CCHS, East Haddam
JACKLIN, EBENEZER, African American, S32891, CCHS Ridgefield, 1800MA, WAL, Berkshire Co.
JACKLIN, LEWIS, African American, CCHS, CTM, Ridgefield
JACKLIN, NED, African American, CTM, no residence given
JACKLIN, THADDEUS, African American, Private, CPAR, 1790CT, CCHS, New Milford
JACKLIN, THOMAS, African American, CCHS, Stratford
JACOB/JACK, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881 [This may have been one of the men listed above.]
JAMBERS, JAMES, **, CCHS, Fairfield
JAMES, African American ("Negro"), FC:2:671, Pomfret
JAMES, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CACRW:33:201ab, CACRW:30:135A, CCHS, M881, ISWSR,
Woodbury
JANG/JANY, MARLIC/MALICK/MARLICK/MOLICK, African American, SECT:207, M881, CTM, MPRWR,
Lebanon
JAQUOI, JOSEPH BARD, Mohegan Indian, JJB, Montville
JAVAN, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Canterbury
JEACOCKS/JECOCKS/JECOX/GEECOCKS, GRESHAM, **, M881, CCHS, FC&W, Fairfield
JECOCKS/GEECOCKS/JECOKS, JOSHUA/JOSUAH, **, M881, FC&W, no residence given
JECOCKS/GEACOKS, JESSE, **, M881, CCHS, MID:1:70, 2nd mate on the Brig *Defence*, Fairfield
JED, African American, CACRW:7:327, no residence given
JEFFREY/JEFFORDS/JEFFERS, JOHN, aka JACOB SAWAS, Indian, CCHS, CTM, MID:1:148, marine on the
Galley *Shark*, deserted (*Norwich Packet*, June 23-30, 1777, v. 4, issue 196, p. 3), East Haddam/Canterbury/
Stonington
JEM, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Woodbury
JESSUP, CATO, **, CCHS, Stonington
JETHRO, MARTIN, African American, CPAR, CTM, 1840CT, New Haven
JETHRO/JETHROW, LUKE, **, M881, no residence given
JOB, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:143d, CCHS, Wallingford
JOHN, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Norwich
JOHN, JEREMY, African American, CPAR, no residence given
JOHNS, PETER, Indian, deserted (*Connecticut Courant* (Hartford), May 23, 1777, issue 644, p. 3)
JOHNSON, JOSEPH, Indian, CACRW, CTM, Connecticut

JOHNSON, PRINCE, African American ("Free Black"), CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, no residence given

JOHNSON, SHUBAEL, African American, BLWt 6018-100, CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Stratford

JOHNSON/JOHNSTON, BRISTOL/BRISTON/BRISTER/BRISTO, African American, CTM, W20207, CCHS, Colchester

JOICE, CAESAR, African American, CTM, no residence given

JONAH, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, Connecticut

JONES, JASPER, **, CHS70106, [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot Corporal Jasper Jones.]

JOSEPH, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Stratford

JOSEPHUS, African American ("Negro"), MID:2:156, sailor on the Brigantine *Marshall*, no residence given

JOSEPHUS, African American, seaman on Brig *Marshall*, BHMC 2:156, no residence given

JOSHUA, BRISTOL, African American, SECT:212, Colchester

JOSIAH, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, FC:2:672, Plainfield

JOSMAN, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Stratford

JOVAN, African American ("Negro") FC:2:671, Canterbury

JOWLER/JOUZLAR, CAESAR/SESAR, African American, WAL, BOM, CTM, Died in service at Battle of Monmouth, 1778, FC&W, New London?

JUBA, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881 [This may have been one of the men listed below.], no residence given

JUBE, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:26, CCHS, Milford

JUBE, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, Danbury

JUBITER, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:17:39, CCHS, Norwich

JUBITER, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881, CRWR:s2:v38:p70a (Served in Col. John Durkees Company), no residence given

JUDD, ALEXANDER/ALEX, African American, BLWt 6029-100, CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Watertown

JUDD, ANDREW, African American, CTM, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), no residence given

JUDD/JUDSON, BRUSTER/BRESTER, **, M881, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc46B, Newtown/Waterbury

JUPITER, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, Connecticut

KEDAR, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Norwich

KELLOGG, DOLPHIN, African American, SECT:218, CCHS, Colchester

KENT, CATO, African American, W26169 [wife Beulah; he d. June 1829 in Hartford], CTM, Hartford

KENT, TITUS, African American, BLWt 1665-100 [slave of Samuel & Elihu Kent], CACRW, CTM, CCHS, Suffield

KEYES, AARON, African American, CBS, CCHS, Ashford

KEYHOLE, PETER, African American, CTM, Judd's Co., no residence given

KINGBURY, TILLY, **, CTM, no residence given

LANDING, CAZAR, **, CCHS, Guilford

LANE, AMOS, Indian, CACRW, CCHS, Somers

LANKTON, JONATHAN, African American, CBS, CACRW, CCHS, Farmington

LANKTON, NATHANIEL, African American, AJA-2:11 (Makes a statement that the records are unclear as to whether this man was Nathaniel Lankton or one of Lankton's enslaved men.), Farmington

LATHAM, LAMBERT/LAMBO/SAMBO, African American, CBS, CTM, SECT:221-222, CPAR, Groton

LATHROP, JOB, African American, aka PRIMUS, JOB, W10256 [married Keturah Michael November 10, 1816; he died March 8, 1822], SECT:123, Norwich

LATHROP/LATHAM, LAMBO, African American ("colored"), BGH, MAT (died at Fort Griswold, 1781)

LATHROP, NEAL, African American ("negro"), CBS, CACRW, CCHS, CTM, MID:1:119, marine on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given

LEAMING, POMP, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service (sufferer), PRCT 7:455, Norwalk

LEATHERCOAT, JONATHAN, Indian, CACRW, CCHS, DRM:172, Windham

LEBBEUS, aka QUY, African American ("Negro"), S36249, CACRW, CCHS, Norwich

LEET, RICHARD, African American, S38908, New London

LEW/LUE, PETER, **, FC&W, no residence given
LEWES/LEWIS, MINGO, **, M881, CTM, FC&W, CSP, no residence given
LEWIS, PETER, African American ("Free Negro"), W17463 [m. Patience Brooks], CBS, CACRW, CCHS, Stratford
LEWIS, PHILO, **, M881, no residence given
LEWIS/LUIS, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, FC:2:672, Pomfret
LIBERTY, CUFF, African American, BLWt 6110-100, M881, CBS, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Middletown
LIBERTY/LIBBERTY, JAMES, African American, CBS, CCHS, CRWR, WAL, M881, FC&W, Woodbury
LIBERTY, JEFF/JEFFREY, African American ("slave of Jonathan Farrand"), LCRS, CBS, HAWC, CTM, SJW, CCHS, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), CHS84476, FAS, Washington/ Woodbury
LIBERTY, JEFFERY/ZEPHANIAH, **, M881, no residence given
LIBERTY, JOSEPH, African American, CTM, no residence given
LIBERTY, PERO, African American?, M881, CTM, CCHS, Haddam
LIBERTY, POMP, African American, BLWt 1761-100, M881, CBS, CRWR, CTM, CCHS CPAR, CHS70106, CHS97556, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Branford
LIBERTY, SHARP, African American, R7286, CBS, CACRW, CTM, M881, CRWR, LTDH, (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Wallingford
LILEY/LILLE/LILLEY, PRINCE, **, M881, CCHS FC:2:671, Canterbury
LIMBO, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:34b, CCHS Saybrook
LINES, JOHN, African American, W26775 [wife Judith; he d. 1828], SECT:233-234, waiter to Col. Sherman, Windham and Colchester
LITTLE, JACK, African American, CBS, CTM, CCHS, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), New Haven
LITTLE, PRINCE, **, CCHS no residence given
LIVELY, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Stratford
LIVY, African American ("Negro"), MID:2:70, seaman on the Brigantine *Delight*, no residence given
LIVY, African American, seaman on Brig *Delight*, BHMC 2:70, no residence given
LOGIN, CATO, African American, CCHS, Danbury
LONDON/LONNON, POMP, African American, M881, CCHS, CRWR:35:209b, Woodbury
LOOMIS, DICK, African American, BLWt 6088-100, CACRW, CTM, M881, Wethersfield
LYON, MOSES, African American, CACRW, East Haddam
LYON, TONY, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CCHS, Fairfield
LYON/LION, PETER, African American, SECT:236, CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Lyme [Also known as Peter Freeman], Branford
MAGIRA/MEGIRA/MAJIRA/BEGIRA/MCGURLEY, PETER, African American, R6830, SECT:238, CBS, CTM, CCHS Colchester
MAKENS, DICK, **, M881, no residence given
MALLORY, DAN, African American ("colored"), W25678 [wife Alice], BLWt 57646-160-55, GREE, Woodbury
MAQUA/MCWAY/MAJUS, SILAS, Indian, RAP2 (seaman on the Connecticut privateer *American Revenue*), Martha's Vineyard, Mass.
MARBLE, SAMPSON, African American, CTM, no residence given
MARK, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Coventry
MARS, JUPITER, African American, LCRS (possibly as a servant of an officer), Norfolk
MARTIN, JETHRO, African American ("colored"), SO:789 (servant to General Humphries)
MARTIN, LEWIS, African American, CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), CHS97556, New Haven
MASON/MEASON, JOSEPH, Indian, SECT:244, FC:2:672, DRM:172, Groton/Windham
MASON, Z., Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:246, JA:281, Ledyard
MASON/MEASON, JACK, Indian/African American, SECT:243, deserted, 1779, SECT:243, Preston
MAUWEHU/MAUWEE, JOSEPH, Indian? SO:789, DRM:171, Derby
MAZARENE, EZEKIEL, Indian?, CTM, no residence given

McCLEAN, JOHN, African American, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops),
 no town given
 MCCUFF, POMP/POMPEY, African American, S36084, LTDH, CBS, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David
 Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Windham
 MCGOLDSMITH/GOLDSMITH, JOHN P., **, FC:2:672, Voluntown
 MEAD/MEADS/MEDES, CATO, **, M881, FC&W, no residence given
 MEASON/MEASOM, ELIAS, Indian, CTM, CCHS Preston
 MEASON/MEAZON, JOHN JR., Indian, CCHS, FC:2:671, Killingly
 MEASON/MEAZON/MEAZONS, JOHN, Indian, CTM, CCHS, FC:2:671, Killingly
 MEAZONS/MESON/MEASON, JOHN, Indian, CTM, Enfield
 MEECH, JOSHUA, Mohegan Indian, DRM:175, Norwich or Preston
 MEED, CATO, African American, CTM, no residence given
 MERANDA/MORANDO, PETER, African American, CBS, WAL, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's
 Company of Colored Troops), no residence given
 MICHA, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Norwich
 MIDDLETON, KIT, **, M881, no residence given
 MINGO, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Farmington
 MINGO, ROYAL, Indian, CTM, no residence given
 MINOR, TITUS, African American, S36133, Litchfield Co.
 MITCHELL, OLIVER, African American, W1632 [m. Anna Wright], BLWt 26683-160-55, CBS, HOWC, Windsor
 MIX, BRISTER, African American, CCHS New Haven
 MIX, PETER, African American, BLWt 6214-100, CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's
 Company of Colored Troops), Branford
 MOHAWK, PETER, Indian, MPRWR, Pomfret
 MOHAWK/MOWHAWK, PETER, Indian, CCHS, CTM, Wethersfield
 MOHOCK, PETER, **, CRWR, no residence given
 MOLATTO, ADAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CCHS, Wallingford
 MOLATTO, EPHRAIM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CACRW, CCHS, Stratford
 MOLATTO, NEWPORT, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CACRW, CCHS, Tolland
 MOLATTO/MULATTO, ADAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CACRW, CCHS, Fairfield
 MOLATTO/MULATTO, CYRUS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CACRW, Waiter, Milford
 MOLATTO/MULATTO, DICK/DICK P., Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CTM, IRWSR, M881, CSP, Middletown
 MOLATTO/MULLATO, JOB, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), LCRS, CCHS, Woodbury
 MOLATTO/MULATTO, MICHAEL, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), LCRS, CCHS, Woodbury
 MOMOSUCH/MONOSSUK/MOSOCK/MOSSACK/MOSSOCK/MUSSUCK, DANIEL, Indian, CCHS, CTM,
 Farmington
 MONGO, JONATHAN, **, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc79a, Groton
 MONJO, JOSEPH, **, CTM, no residence given
 MOODY, PERO, African American, SECT:255, Preston
 MOODY, PICHOL/PICO, African American, SECT:255, CTM, Preston
 MORDOCK/MOREDOCK, PRINCE, African American, CCHS, CRWR, CTM, Norwich
 MORSE, POMP, African American?, CTM, CSP, no residence given
 MORTIMER, PRINCE, African American, CARON, no residence given
 MOSELEY/MOSLEY/MOSELY/NEGRO, SIFAX/SYFAC/CYPHAX, alias FREEMAN, African American ("Free
 Black"), CCHS, BLWT 6146-100, M881, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, IRWSR, Glastonbury
 MOSS/MORSE, POMP, **, M881, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, Stratford
 MOSSUCK/MOSSOCK, DANIEL, Tunxis Indian, BIC:sgI:serB:box7:file79, Farmington
 MULET, PHINEHAS, African American, CCHS, Plainfield
 MUNGER, BILLA/BILLY, **, M881, no residence given
 MUNGER, PETER, African American ("reported a Negro"), MSS, Seabrook
 MUNN/MUN, JOSEPH, African American, CACRW, CTM, CBS, GEL, AJA-1:35, AJA-2:7, Farmington/
 Waterbury
 MUNRO/MANROW, NEHEMIAH, **, FC&W (drummer 4th Connecticut Regiment), no residence given

MUNSON, LENT, African American, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops),
no residence given

MURRY, WARROP, Indian, CCHS, Durham

NAILS, JOHN, **, CHS70106, no residence given

NASH, PETER, African American, R7558 [wife Lydia], waiter to Capt. Thomas Nash, Fairfield

NEAGUS, JOHN, **, M881, no residence given

NED, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Norwich

NED, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Plainfield

NED, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, WAL, Norwalk

NED, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Redding

NED, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, Hartford

NED, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, RWBL ("Conn. Sufferer"), Fairfield

NED, African American ("Negro"), HOWC, no residence given

NED, African American ("Free Negro"), Patriotic Service (sufferer), FLS:1:156, PRCT 7:458, Fairfield

NED P., African American ("Negro"), CSP, no residence given

NEDSON, EDWARD, African American/and/or Pequot Indian, CCHS, DRM:172, Stonington

NEDSON, JOHN, African American/and/or Pequot Indian, CTM, Lebanon

NEDSON, ROBBIN, African American/and/or Pequot Indian, CCHS, BOAS, DRM:172, Stonington

NEDSON/NEASON, ROBERT, African American/and/or Pequot Indian, CCHS, no residence given

NEDSON/NODSON, JAMES, African American/and/or Pequot Indian, SECT:265, North Stonington

NEEGRO, JUBE/JUBA, African American, IRWSR, [This may have been one of the men listed below.]

NEGER/NIGER, CUFF, African American, IRWSR [This may have been one of the men listed below.]

NEGOR, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Sharon

NEGRO MAN OF DANIEL HAWLEY, African American, CCHS, Stratford

NEGRO MAN OF GEN'LL PUTNAM, African American, CCHS, Pomfret

NEGRO MAN OF JOHN BEACH, African American, CCHS, Stratford

NEGRO MAN OF JOHN TURNEY, African American, CCHS, Stratford

NELSON, ISAAC, African American, AJA-2:7, CCHS:12:347, no residence given

NERO, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, M881, Stratford

NERO/NERON, CORODON, **, M881, FC&W, CACRW:2C:53c, no residence given

NEWPORT, see HALE, NEWPORT

NEWPORT/NEWPOART, RUFUS, **, FC&W, M881, no residence given

NICHOLS/NICHOLLS, BRISTOL/BRISTER, **, M881, CTM, CSP, Saybrook

NIGAR/NIGER, CUFF, African American, WAL, M881, FC&W, CRWR, Guilford

NIGAR/NIGER, PHILIP, **, CCHS, CRWR, M881, Guilford

NIGAR/NIGOR/NEGRO, CAESOR, African American, M881, no residence given

NIGER, JOFFE/TOFFE, African American, M881, CRWR, no residence given

NIGER, THEOS, African American, M881, no residence given

NIMHAM, Indian, M881, no residence given

NONSUCK, JOHN, Indian, CTM, no residence given

NONSUCH/NONESUCH/NONSUCK, JONATHAN, Indian, CTM, CCHS, Guilford

NOTT, PELEG, African American, 1800CT, BJB:36 (Nott was an enslaved man of Jeremiah Wadsworth of West
Hartford, "who drove a provision cart in the American Revolution." He was one of the "Negro
Governors" of Connecticut.)

NUBB, PETER, aka PETER CHESEBOROUGH, African American, BOAS, SECT:273, Stonington

OCCUM, DAVID, Indian, CTM, no residence given

OCCUM, JONATHAN, Indian, SECT:276, QUIN, LMI82, Mohegan/New London

ONKSHUN, JOHN, Indian, LCRS, CCHS, Canaan

OTIS, JESSE/JOSHUA, African American, CBS, CTM, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of
Colored Troops), Branford

OTIS, JOSEPH/JO, African American, S27276, CPAR, Branford

PAGAN/PEGAN, JOSIAH, Indian, CCHS, DRM:172, Woodstock

PAGAN/PAYON/PIYON/PEGAN, ELEAZER, Indian, CCHS, CTM, DRM:172, Union

PAGAN/PEAGAN/PEGAN, JOSEPH, Indian, CTM, CCHS, DRM:172, MSS, Woodstock

PALENTINE/PALLATINE/PALINGTINE, CASH, African American, SECT:283, CCHS, FC&W, Lebanon

PALMER, BRISTOW, African American, CCHS:8:264, landsman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, deserted, no residence

PARALA, JOHN, Portuguese, deserted (*Continental Journal* (Boston), October 31, 1776, issue 23, p. 3; deserted from the Brigantine *Independence*)

PARKHURST, CEASAR, African American, CTM, no residence given

PARKIS, CAESAR, **, FC:2:672, Plainfield

PARO, JOSEPH, alias LIBERTY, African American, CCHS, Haddam

PAUL, JOHN, Indian, SECT:291, CCHS, New London

PAUL, LODEWICK, Indian, CCHS, Stonington

PAUL, PETER, Indian, CCHS, Colchester

PAUL, WILLIAM, Indian, CCHS, Groton

PAWHIG, SEAS, Indian, CTM, no residence given

PEEPON [PEQUON?], BENJAMIN, Indian?, CTM, no residence given

PEGAN, ELEAZER, Nipmuc Indian, MSS, Woodstock

PEGAN, JOSEPH, JR., Nipmuc Indian, NAT, CTM, Woodstock

PEGUN, JOSIAH, Nipmuc Indian, FC:2:673, Woodstock

PELHAM/PELLOM/PELLON, EDWARD, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), S36216, SECT:295, CCHS, CTM, Coventry/Preston

PENDALL, TOBY, African American ("Free Negro"), CBS, CTM, CCHS, New Haven/Norwich

PEPOON, TIMOTHY, Indian?, CTM, Lebanon

PERKINS, YORK, **, M881, no residence given

PERKINS/PURKINS, CUDJO/CUGJO, African American, SECT:298, M881, Windham

PERO, JOSEPH, aka LIBERTY or PERO LIBERTY, African American, CCHS, CTM, Haddam

PERO, PETER, African American, CCHS, CTM, Enfield

PERO, TOBIAS, African American, CBS, Derby

PETE, LEMUEL, African American, CBS, WAL, Waterbury

PETER, 2ND, see FREEMAN, PETER

PETER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, AJA-2:8, Farmington

PETER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Hebron

PETER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, CACRW:30:26, Milford

PETER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, CACRW:30:143d, Wallingford

PETER, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:7q, no residence given

PETER, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:16c, CCHS, Fairfield

PETER, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:68b, East Windsor

PETER, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881 [These entries are likely for the men listed below.]

PETER, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CCHS, Woodbury

PETER, African American, MID:1:26, marine on the Brigantine *Minerva*, no residence given

PETER, African American, CACRW:6:157a, MID:1:152, seaman on the Galley *Trumbull*, no residence given

PETER, Indian, MID:1:74, sailor on the Brig *Defence*, no residence given

PETER, African American ("Negro"), MID:v1:152, seaman on the Galley *Trumbull*, no residence given

PETERS, GALLOWAY, "Colored," W18736 [m. Nancy Comer; he d. July 20, 1848], BLWt 6284, Southbury

PETERS, PETER, African American ("Free Black"), S36210, BLWt 6273-100, SECT:307, BOAS, CTM, CCHS, Stonington

PETERSON, DANIEL, African American, CBS, CTM, CCHS, New Haven

PHAROAH, African American ("Negro"), (servant of Selah Hurt), CRWR:S1:v37:p239, GEL, Farmington

PHAROAH/PHAROH/PHAROW, ABRAHAM/ABIAH, Indian, SECT:309, CCHS, CTM, M881, CACRWA:v30:doc79a, FC&W, CSP, Groton

PHELIX, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:43, CCHS, FC:2:673, Woodstock

PHILIP, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:3b, CACRW:30:7r, CACRW:35:21, CACRW:37:59b [These entries are likely for one or more of the men listed below.] no residence given

PHILIP, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, CACRWA:30:75a, FC&W, Guilford

PHILIP, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Simsbury

PHILIP, African American ("Negro"), CRWR:s2:v38:p90a-93a (Served in Col. John Durkees Company)

PHILL/PHILIP, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Norwich
PHILLIPS, JERUEL, African American ("Free Black"), W17440 [wife Prudence], CTM, FPPV [died December 16, 1828; sons James Phillips and Jarvis Phillips], New Milford
PHILLIPS, PHILIP, African American, W5532 [wife Elizabeth], Windham
PHILLIPS/PHILIPS, REUBEN, African American ("Free Black"), W15214, CTM, Hebron
PHILLIPS/PHILIPS, SAMUEL, African American, W21965 [wife Lydia], CTM, WAL, New Milford
PIGAN, ELEAZAR, Indian?, CTM, no residence given
PINTNOGTE, JORGE, Indian?, CTM, no residence given
PINTO, ABRAHAM, **, CTM, PRF, East Haven
PITKIN, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given
PLACEY, WILLIAM, Indian, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, WAL, DRM:172, Windham
PLYMOUTH, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:3h&7q, FC&W, Hartford
PLYMOUTH, African American ("Negro"), CTM, CCHS, WAL, Windsor
PLYMOUTH, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881, MPRWR, CRWR:s2:v38:p90a-91a (Served in Col. John Durkees Company), no residence given
PLYMOUTH, African American, HOWC:74 (May be the same man as Plymouth Negro, above), Windsor
POHEAGUE/PAWHIG/PAUGHHEAGE/PAUCHEAGE/PONEAGUE, JONAS/JOSIAS/JOSIAH/SEAS, Indian, SECT:312, SJW, CTM, BOAS ("Reported killed at the Siege of Yorktown, VA, in 1781), CCHS, CRWR, FC&W, CHS99190, CSP, Stonington
POHEEGH, THOMAS, Indian, CTM, no residence given
POLLOCK, MINGO, African American ("Free Black"), W17469 [wife Molly], CTM, FC:2:672, Thompson
POMEROY, PLINY, **, M881, no residence given
POMEROY/POMOROY/POMROY/PUMROY, PHEBUS, **, M881, no residence given
POMIT, JOSEPH, Indian, RAP2 (seaman on the Connecticut privateers *Oliver Cromwell* and *American Revenue*)
POMP, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Stratford
POMP, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:17:39, CCHS, Norwich
POMP, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881, CRWR (Served in Col. John Durkees Company), no residence given
POMP, African American ("Negro"), PRF, East Haven
POMP, African American, CTM, CSP, no residence given
POMP, EBENEZER, **, IRWSR, M881, CTM, Stamford
POMP, ELISHA/ELUS, **, IRWSR, M881, WAL, CTM Colchester
POMP, JACOB, African American, CCHS, CTM, CACRWA:v30:doc78b, Groton
POMP, JOHN, African American, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc79a, Groton
POMP/POMPEY/POMPY, DAVID, African American, IRWSR, M881, SECT:313, CTM, FC&W, CSP, Groton
POMPEY, ELISHA, African American, SECT:313, FC&W, Colchester
POMPEY, LEMUEL, African American, SECT:314, Groton
POMPEY/POMPY, JOHN, African American, CBS, SECT:314, IRWSR, M881, FC&W, CSP, Groton & Stonington
POMPEY/POMPY/POMP, SAMUEL, African American, SECT:314, IRWSR, M881, WAL, CACRWA:v30:doc779a, FC&W, CHS91553, Groton
POMPY, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:75b, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc75b, Guilford
POMPY, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881 [This may have been one of the men listed below.]
POOPENAH, SOLOMON, **, CCHS, seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given
PORTER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, East Windsor
POST, BRISTOL/AUGUSTUS, African American, SECT:315, CTM, CCHS, Hebron
POTTAGE, JAMES, Indian, CTM, no residence given
POTTAGE, SAMUEL, Indian, CTM, no residence given
POTTAGE/POTAGE, JABEZ, Indian, S36241, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, WAL, DRM:172, Windham
POTWAY, GEORGE, Indian? CTM, no residence given
POUKEEG/POUHEEG, THOMAS, Indian, M881, no residence given
PRESCOT, TITUS, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, Ashford
PRIME, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, Fairfield
PRIME, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, Fairfield

PRIME, ASA, African American, CTM, crossed "River Delaware to Trenton in 1776", no residence given

PRIMOS/PRIMUS/PRIMAS, JEFFREY/JEFFRY/JESSE/JEFFERY, **, M881, CCHS, CTM, Stratford

PRIMUS, DR., African American, HOWC:74, no residence given

PRIMUS, JESSE, African American, FC&W, no residence given

PRIMUS, JOB, see LATHROP, JOB

PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:3c, CSP [This entry is likely for one of the men listed below.]
No residence given.

PRINCE, African American ("Negro") ("a free Negro"), CACRW:III:5, CCHS, PRCT 7:529, Norwich

PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, FC:2:671, Canterbury

PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, AJA-2:8, Farmington

PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:143d, CCHS, Wallingford

PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CACRW:30:47&139b, CCHS, PRCT 7:461, Winchester

PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), WAL, IRWSR, M881, CRWR (Served in Col. John Durkees Company), no residence given

PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), WAL, Windsor

PRINCE, CHARLES, African American ("Negro"), deserted, (*Connecticut Gazette* (New London), October 11, 1776), v. 13, issue 674, p. 4.

PRINCE, PHILIP, African American, SECT:321, S35580, CTM, CCHS, 1810CT, Stonington

PRINCE, TIMOTHY, African American, S41079, CTM, CCHS, 1810VT, VHG:3:417, Stonington

PRINCE, WILLIAM, African American, CBS, CACRW, CCHS, Preston

PRINCE, ZACHARY/ZACKERY/TUKRY, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CHS (died; received his freedom for service prior to his death?), CSP, Simsbury

PROVIDENCE, African American, HOWC:74, Windsor

PUFFER/PUFFOR, **, FC&W, no residence given

PUMHAM, EPHRAIM, Indian, CCHS, landsman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, prisoner of war on prison ship *Jersey*

PUMHAM, JOSEPH, Indian, CCHS, CTM, Lyme

PUTNAM, RICHARD, see FORTUNE, RICHARD

QUACHEATS/QUOCHEET/CHEATS/COCKUTTS, CYRUS, Indian, SECT:325, CTM, Preston

QUACHEATS/COCHEITS/SHEETS/CHEETS, ISAAC, Indian, CCHS, CTM, Groton

QUACHEATS/QUOCHETES/CHOCHEATS, JACOB, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:325, CTM, CCHS, CHS7, JA:281, DRM:175, Preston/Gorton

QUACHEATS/QUOCHETTS/COCHECTS/QUEEKETS, JOSEPH, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:326, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc79a, MI73, Groton

QUACHEATS/QUACHEETS/QUOCHECKS/QUOCHETS, PETER, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:326, M881, CCHS, MI73, DRM:175, Ledyard/Groton

QUACHEATS/COCHEATS, THOMAS, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, JA:281, SECT:326, Ledyard

QUAMENY, CHARLES P., Mashantucket Pequot Indian? CSP, no residence given

QUAME/QUANNE/QUOM, JOHN, Mohegan Indian, CACRW, CTM, DOU, CHSJS, Glastonbury/Norwich

QUAMINO, HUMPHREY, African American ("mixed blood, Spanish and negro"), BC 2:46, CBN:32, LCRS, Barkhamsted

QUAMONO, FONTAIN, Indian, CTM, no residence given

QUAMPS, MOSES, Indian, CTM, Stonington

QUAQUIUMPS, JOHN, Indian, SECT:327, North Stonington

QUASH/QUAS/QUASS/TUAS, GIDEON, Indian, R8539, CBS, SECT:329, CCHS, CHS93535A, Colchester

QUASH/QUASHA/QUASHY/CUSH, CATO/CATOE, African American, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, SECT:328, M881, FC&W, Colchester

QUASH/QUOSH, EPHRAIM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CBS, CCHS, Stratford

QUI/QUIE/QUY/QUYE/QUIG, LEBB(EUS)/LIBEUS, alias NEGRO, African American, S36249, BLWt 6355-100, CBS, CTM, CSRS, BC Franklin, CCHS, M881, FC&W, MID:1:73, seaman on the Brig *Defence*, Norwich

QUIBA, THOMAS, Indian, M881, Saybrook

QUOCO, JAMES, Indian, M881, no residence given

QUOCOTO, FORTUNO, Indian?, CTM, no residence given

QUOMANY/QUOMINY/QUAMENY, CHARLES, African American, SECT:331, CCHS, FC&W, Norwich

RANN/RAN, CRISP, **, FC&W, no residence given

RANN/RANNE, JACOB, **, FC&W (drummer 4th Connecticut Regiment), no residence given
RATHBUN, JACOB, see FREEMAN, JACOB
RAY, WARWICK/WARRICK, African American, S35602, SECT:337, CTM, East Haddam, Warwick?
RAYMOND, POMP, African American, WAL, FC&W, Norwich?
RAYMOND, SCIPIO, African American, SECT:338, New London
RAYMOND/RAIMOND, EBO/EBER, African American, S36250, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, SECT:337, WAL,
Norwich
READ/REED, DICK, African American, M881, no residence given
READ/REED, JOSEPH, Indian, CACRW, CCHS, WAL, Fairfield
RICH/RITCH, CAESAR, **, M881, CTM, no residence given
RICHARD/DICK, African American ("Negro"), CRWR, M860, no residence given
RICHARD/RICHARDS, DICK, African American ("Negro"), CBS, CRWR, M860, M881, CSP, no residence given
RICHARSON/RICHESON, JUBA/JABE, African American, M881, no residence given
ROBBINS, JOSEPH, Indian, Dragoon, CCHS, W17567 [m. Elizabeth/Betsy Grant; he d. May 10, 1817 in
Brookfield, NY], WAL, CTM, enl. Killingly, Windham/Voluntown
ROBEN/ROBIN, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, RWBL ("Conn. Sufferer"), Danbury
ROBERS, HEMAN, African American, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops),
no residence given
ROBERSON/ROBINSON/ROBERTSON/ROBISON, CATO, African American, SECT:346-347, CBS, CTM, LTDH,
CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), CCHS,
CACRWA:v30:doc79a, Groton
ROBERTS, BENJAMIN, see SIMMONS, BENJAMIN
ROBIN, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:63, Danbury
ROBIN/ROBBIN, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CACRW:30:135b, CCHS, Woodbury
ROBINS/ROBBINS, JOSHUA, Indian, CTM, DRM:172, Windham
ROBINSON, AMOS, African American, SECT:346, CTM, no residence given
ROBINSON, CATO, **, FC:2:671, BLWT 6406-100, LTDH CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company
of Colored Troops), CHS70106, Plainfield
ROGER, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:8:382b, Danbury
ROGER, African American, Patriotic Service (sufferer), FLS:1:157, PRCT 7:461, Danbury
ROGER, JOHN, African American, CBS, Norwalk
ROGERS, CUDGO, **, FC:2:671, Plainfield
ROGERS, CUGGO, African American, CCHS, New London
ROGERS, JOHN, **, CTM, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops)
ROGERS, JOSIAH, African American, SECT:351, no residence given
ROGERS, SHARP/SHARPER, African American, BLWt 6384, CBS, CTM, CCHS, LTDH, CPAR, (Served in Capt.
David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), New Haven
ROMAN, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:17:77a, no residence given
ROSE, SIMON, African American, CBS, CTM, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored
Troops), Washington
ROWLAND, JACK, African American, S17058, FC&W, no residence given
SABIN/SABINS, BILLIN, **, FC&W, no residence given
SABUCK, WILLIAM, Indian, CTM, deserted, Mansfield
SACKETT, THOMAS, African American ("native of Africa"), CBS, CACRW:III:5, WAL, Cornwall
SAM, African American ("a Negro"), HP, M881, CTM, Norwich
SAMPSON, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Newtown
SAMPSON/SAMSON, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:50c, CCHS, Wallingford
SAMPSON, African American ("Negro"), FC:2:671, Canterbury
SAMPSON, BRISTOL, see BUDD, BRISTOL
SAMPSON, JOHN AMOS, Indian, CACRW, CCHS, Canterbury
SAMUEL, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:2C:44c, no residence given
SANFORD, FORTUNE, African American, CCHS, Fairfield
SAUNDERS, CUFF, see WELLS, CUFF

SAURMOG/SERMUG/SOURMUGG, JETHRO, Indian, RAP2 (private on the Connecticut armed sloop *American Revenue*), MSS, Martha's Vineyard, Mass.

SAWYER, LONDON, African American, CBS, CTM, CCHS, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Haddam

SAWYER, SOLOMON, aka LONDON SAWYER, African American, SECT:363, Haddam & Bolton

SCHEASUCKS/SKESPICKS, REUBEN, Indian, CTM, no residence given

SCHEASUCKS/SKESPICKS, THOMAS, Indian, CTM, no residence given

SCIEPO/CIPEO/SIPPEO, CEASAR, African American, M881, CTM, FC&W, Hebron

SCIEPO/SIPIO/SCIPIO, ABEL, African American, CBS, CCHS:12:50&348, M881, CRWR, CTM, CACRWA:30:70c, AJA-2:9, Farmington

SCIPIO, African American ("Negro"), FC:2:671, Ashford

SCIPIO, CALEB, Indian, SECT:364, Stonington

SCIPIO/SIPEO, African American ("Negro") ("a Negro"), M881, CCHS, Plainfield

SCODAUB/SHANDAUP/CHARLEY, CHARLES, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:73, MI73, JA:148, Groton/Ledyard

SCOPHEL, CEASAR, African American?, CTM, no residence given

SEARS, CUFF, African American, MID:2:77, prisoner of the British from the *Eagle* privateer, no residence given

SEEP, AMMON, **, CCHS, marine on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given

SEKESUCKS, TOBY, Indian CTM, Stonington

SERVANT OF SILUS NICKOLS, **, CCHS, Stratford

SERVANT OF SIMON CHITTENDEN, Indian ("INDENTED INDIAN"), CCHS, Guilford

SHARP, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:13a, CCHS, Durham

SHARP, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:143d, CCHS, Wallingford

SHARPER, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:49a, Windham

SHARPER, PHAROH, African American, CBS, CCHS, MID:1:125, landsman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given

SHARPER, TUIS/TUISH/FEEVISH, Indian/Mullatto, SECT:368, CTM, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc78b, Stonington/Groton

SHAWONE, CHARLES, **, FC:2:671, Brooklyn

SHELDING, CAESAR, **, MSS, 1st Rhode Island Regt., no residence given

SHELLY, SAMUEL, ("Free Person of Color"), S36306, BLWt 1287-100, CTM, CCHS, BOAS, FPPV [died August 22, 1826], Stonington/Stratford

SHELTON, CAESAR/CESAR, aka CAESAR or CAESAR NEGRO, African American, S19764, Bridgeport

SHEM, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CCHS, New Milford

SHEPARD/SHEPERD/SHEPHERD/SHEPPARD/SHEPPORD, CUDJO/CUDGE/CHUDGE/CUDGO, African American, SECT:372, M881, CTM, FC&W, Voluntown

SHON, FELIX, African American, SECT:372, CTM, Stonington

SHON, JONAS, African American, SECT:372, CTM, Stonington

SHON, SIMEON, African American, SECT:372-373, CTM, CCHS, Stonington/Colchester

SHORAM, African American, Patriotic Service (sufferer), FLS:1:161, RWBL ("Conn. Sufferer"), Groton

SHORT, JOHN, alias JOHN SMITH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), SECT:373, CTM, deserted, sailor, no residence given

SHOTT/SHOTE/SHOAT/SHOUT, JAMES, Indian, SECT:373, CTM, CCHS, Colchester

SILL/SILLS/STILES, JEFF/JEFFREY/JEFFERY, African American, CBS, CTM, CACRW:I:37, M881, LTDH (Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), CHS95395, New Haven [See also Jeffrey Brace.]

SIMBO/SIMBOR/SIMBER/TIMBO/SAMBO, PRINCE, **, CCHS, CTM, M881 (Also a private in the Corps of Invalids in Continental Troops), FC&W, CRWR, Glastonbury

SIMMONDS/SIMMONS, PRINCE, **, M881, CTM, no residence given

SIMMONS, BENJAMIN, aka BEN ROBERTS or BENJAMIN BLACK, African American ("a colored man"), see pension of Patty Oviatt W24974, no residence given

SIMON, CUMMY/COMMA/CUMNEY, African American, S36315, CTM, CCHS, Woodbury

SIMON/SIMONS, JOHN, Indian, RAP2 (seaman on the Connecticut privateer *American Revenue*), Martha's Vineyard, Mass.

SIMONDS/SIMONS, POMP, African American, M881, no residence given
SIMONS, HEWITT, Indian, SECT:375, New London
SIMONS, HUNT, Indian, CCHS, no residence given
SIMONS, HUNT, Indian, CACRW, CCHS, Norwich
SIMONS, LYCUS, Indian, SECT:377-378, R9584, New London
SIMONS/SIMONDS, JONATHAN, Indian, CTM, CCHS, SECT:378 (unnamed brother of Hewitt and Lycus),
 New London/Norwich
SIMPSON, ZEPHANIAH, Indian, SECT:379-380, Windham
SIP, JESSE, African American ("Black man"), S36316, CTM, sailor, New London
SIPPIO/SIPAO/SIPEO/SIPES/SIPPO/CIPAO/CIPAS/CIPIO/CIPO/CIPPIO, CEASAR/CESAR, African American,
 IRWSR:1:497, WAL, M881, CRWR, Hebron
SKEETER, MOSES, **, CTM, Colchester
SKESUCK/SKEERICKS, WILLIAM, Indian, CCHS, Stonington
SMITH, CAESAR¹, **, M881, CTM, no residence given
SMITH, CEASAR², **, M881, CTM, no residence given
SMITH, CEASOR³, **, M881, no residence given
SMITH, CUFF/CUFFEE¹, African American ("Other Free"), S36321, CBS, SECT:383, M881, CTM, 1800 CT, VS
 (son of Venture Smith), FPPV [died January 13, 1822], Middletown/East Haddam
SMITH, CUFF², **, M881, CTM, CCHS, no residence given
SMITH, JAMES/SHARPER, African American, CCHS, Windham
SMITH, JOHN, alias JOHN SHORT, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), deserted, SECT:373, sailor, no residence given
SMITH, SAMPSON, African American ("Negro"), CBS, CACRW, CCHS, Wallingford
SMITH, SOLOMON, African American, CTM, VS (possibly a son of Venture Smith)
SMITH, TONE, African American, CBS, CACRW, CCHS, Ashford
SOLOMON, AMOS, **, CACRWA:v30:doc78b, Groton
SOLOMON, JOHN, Indian, DRM:174, Dartmouth
SORVERS/SOWERS, WILLIAM, African American/and/or Pequot Indian, CBS, CTM, BLWt 6494-100, LTDH
 (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), FAS, P1776, Milford
SOWERS/SOWAS, DICK/RICHARD, African American/and/or Pequot Indian, CPAR CTM, CCHS, BOAS (killed
 at Fort Mifflin, PA in 1777), (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), P1776,
 Stonington/Norwich
SOWTRICE/SOUTHREE/SOWTICE/SOWTIS/SOUTREE/SOUTICE, SOLOMON, African American/and/or
 Pequot Indian, CBS, CTM, LTDH, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored
 Troops), P1776, Wilton/Norwalk
SPENCOR, CEASOR, African American?, CTM, no residence given
SPIAT, SOLOMON, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, JA:281, Ledyard
SPRING, CATO, African American, CTM, no residence given
SPRY, JACK, **, CTM, CCHS, no residence given
SQUADOB, BENAJMIN, Mohegan Indian, CTM, DRM:175, Norwich or Preston
SQUIB, CHRISTOPHER, **, FC:2:672, LHF, Pomfret
SQUIB/SQUEBB/SQUIBBLE/SQUIP, JOSEPH, Mohegan Indian, CCHS:8:263, CTM, MID:1:123, landsman on the
 Oliver Cromwell, DRM:170, no residence given
SQUNTOP, JEREMIAH, **, FC:2:672, Plainfield
ST. JOHN, DOVER, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Patriotic Service (sufferer), Norwalk
ST. LUKE, LONDON, African American, CTM, no residence given
STANNARD, LIMBO, **, CTM, no residence given
STANTON, CUFF, African American, CBS, CTM, BOAS, Stonington
STARKWEATHER, PRINCE, see WILLIAMS, PRINCE
STARR, ROBIN, African American, S36810, CBS, CACRW, CCHS, CTM, WAL, FPPV [died April 3, 1832; Abel C.
 Starr only child; "left no widow"], Danbury
STEDMAN, CATO, African American, BLWt 6434-100, CBS, CTM, no residence given
STEPHENS/STEVENS, JUPITER, African American, CTM, CCHS, Hartford

STEWARD/STEWART, CAESAR/CEASOR/CEASER, African American ("free Negro"), CBS, CACRW, CCHS, WAL, M881, CSP, Norwich

STILL, JOSEPH, African American, CACRW, CTM, New Haven

STRAING, JACK, African American ("Negro"), deserted (*Connecticut Gazette* (New London), August 2, 1776), v. 13, issue 664, p. 4.

STRONG, PHINEAS, African American, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), no residence given

SUCCAMUX/SUCKNUCK, DANIEL, Indian, LCRS, CTM, CCHS, Kent

SUMMIT/SUMMITS/SUMMIT, PRINCE, **, CTM, CCHS, FC:2:672, Voluntown

SUNCIMON/SINEMON, BENJAMIN, Pequot Indian, MID:1:110 seamen on the *Oliver Cromwell*, P1776, no residence given

SUNCIMON/CINNAMON, JOSHUA, Pequot Indian, CCHS, P1776, no residence given

SUNCIMON/CYNAMON/SINEMON, THOMAS, Pequot Indian, CCHS, MID:1:110, seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, CTM (died in service in 1778) P1776, Stonington

SUNCIMON/SUNCIMEN/CUNSAMON/SUNSCIMON/SUNSIMON/SUNSIMON/SANSIMON, MOSES, Pequot Indian, M881, CTM, FC&W, P1776, no residence given

SUNCIMON/SUNSAMON/SUNSEMAN/SUNSOMON/SUNSIMON/SANSIMON/SUNCHEMANTUNCHE-MAN, NATHANIEL, Pequot Indian, SECT:399, BOAS, M881, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, P1776 (died in service July 31, 1778), CSP, Stonington/North Stonington

SUNCIMON/SUNTSEMUN/SUNSOMON/SUNSAMON/SUNSEMUN, AARON, Pequot Indian, SECT:398, CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc79a, P1776, Groton

SUNCIMON/SUNTSEMUN/SUNSOMON/SUNSAMON/SUNSEMUN, JONAS, Pequot Indian, SECT:398, CCHS, M881, FC&W, P1776, Groton

SUNSEMON/SANSIMON, JOSEPH, Pequot Indian, CTM, P1776, DRM:175, CSP, Norwich or Preston

SUNSIMAN, JOSIAH, Pequot Indian, FC:2:672, P1776, Brooklyn

SUNSIMAN/SUNSAMON/SUNSEMON/SUNSAMIN/SENSHEMON/CINNAMON/SAUCEMAN/SENSHEMN/SANSIMON, JOHN, Pequot Indian, QUIN, M881, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, P1776, Woodstock

SUTNUX, JOHN, Narragansett Indian, DRM:171

SYPHAX, African American, Patriotic Service (sufferer), FLS:1, PRCT:7:454, RWBL ("Conn. Sufferer"), Norwalk

TALOR, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given

TANNER, AMOS, Mohegan, Indian, QUIN, CTM, CHSJS, Montville/Norwich

TANNER, EBENEZER, Mohegan Indian, CHSJS, Montville

TANNER, JOHN, Mohegan Indian, CHSJS, Montville

TANNER, JOSEPH, Mohegan, Indian, QUIN, CHSJS, Montville

TANTEQUIGEON/DANQUEGEN/DANQUEHEN/DANTIQUIGER, JOHN/JONATHAN, Mohegan Indian, Mariner, SECT:401, CTM, CCHS, ZLMI, CHSJS, New London/Lebanon

TATSON, SOLOMON, Indian, SECT:402, New London

TATSON, THOMAS, Indian, SECT:402, CTM, Salem & Lyme

TATSON/TALSEN, REUBEN, Indian, CTM, CCHS, Lebanon

TATTOON, JOHN, Indian, SECT:404, Norwich

TATTOON, SAMUEL, Indian, SECT:404, CTM, East Haddam

TECOMEAS/TECONWEAS, ISSAC, Indian, CTM, CHS, DRM:175, Norwich or Preston

TECOMEAS/TWOMIWOS/ TECONWEAS, JACOB, Indian, CTM, DRM:175, Norwich or Preston

TECOOMWAS/TATOCOMWUS/ TOCOMWORSE/ TOCOMWAS/ TACOMWASE/ TOCOMUAUS, PETER, Mohegan Indian, QUIN, CTM, CCHS, M881, New London/Norwich

TEMPLE, AMOS, Indian, CTM, CCHS, Woodbury

TERRY, GAMALIEL, African American, Sergeant, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M246, no residence given [Note: DAR established patriot.]

THEOS/THEODORE, African American ("Negro"), CTM, Guilford

THOMAS, SEGON, Indian, SECT:407, JA:148, Ledyard

TIKENS/TYKINS/TICKENS/TICKER/TICKINGS, TITUS/TIAS, Indian, SECT:409, CCHS, CTM, Stonington

TIMON, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:2B:14c, CTM, Wethersfield

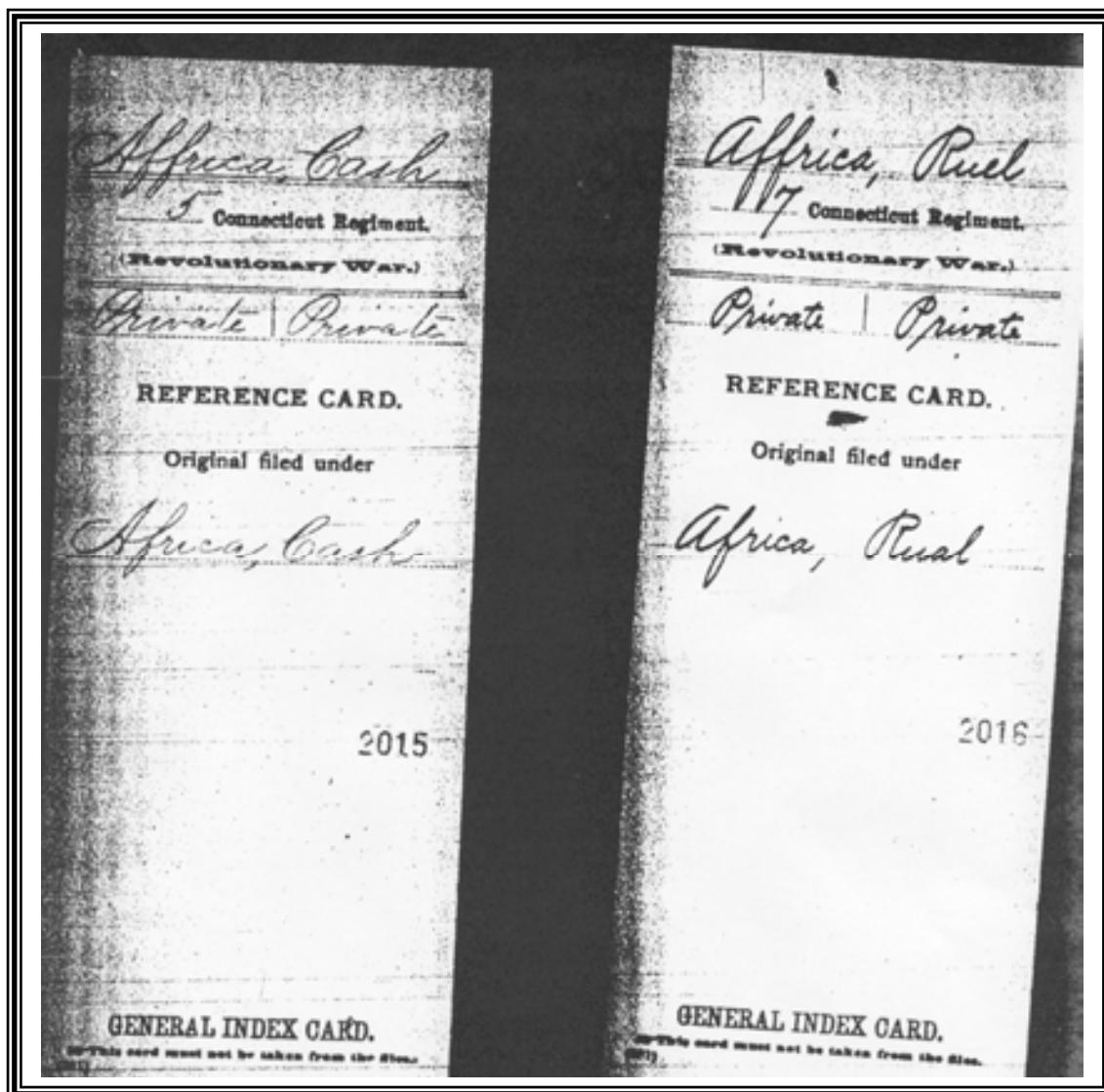
TITE/TITUS, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CACRW:30:135b, CCHS, Woodbury

TITUS, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Ashford
TITUS, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:2C:12c, CTM, Suffield
TITUS/TYTUS, JEPHURA, **, FC&W, no residence given
TOBE/TOBY, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Newtown
TOBY, DAN, African American, M881, no residence given
TOBY/TOBEY, JACK/JOHN, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, CTM, M881, MI73, JA:283, Saybrook/Ledyard
TOCAS/TOCUS, AMOS, **, M881, CTM, no residence given
TOFFE/POFFE, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CTM, CCHS, M246, M881, Guilford
TOM, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, CACRWA:v30:doc70c, Farmington
TOM, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, FC:2:671, Killingly
TOM, NERO, African American, CCHS, Lebanon
TONE, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Ashford
TONY, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Stratford
TONY, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:50b&143b, CCHS, Wallingford
TONY/TONY/TONA, JETHRO, Indian, BLWt 6580, CTM CCHS, M881, FC&W, Woodbury
TONY, African American ("Negro"), LCRS, CCHS, Woodbury
TRACY, WILLIAM, African American ("man of colour" and "black man"), S35362, FPPV [died January 11, 1836;
widow Bethia Tracy], 1820CT, Norwich
TREAT/TREEAT/TREET, MINGO, African American, LCRS, WAL, M881, CTM, CCHS, FC&W, New Milford
TREDWELL/TREADWELL, CATO, African American, S35358, CBS, CTM, CCHS, Fairfield
TUIS, DENNIS, Indian, SECT:416, New London
TUPHAM/TUPHAND/TOPHAND, EZEKIEL, African American, CBS, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David
Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), CHS97556, New Haven
TURKINS, TYRUS/TYRAS, **, FC&W, IRWSR, 1774RI (Charlestown)
TWOMIWOS, JACOB, Indian, CTM, no residence given
TYACK, WILLIAM, Indian? Seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, CCHS:8:263
TYKINS, TITUS, Indian, CACRW, CCHS, Canterbury
TYNG, CATO, African American, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS, MID:1:120, marine on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no
residence given
UNCAS/UNNCOR/UNKEE/UNKUS, ABIMELECK/ABIMELECH/EBUNILECH/BIMELECK, Mohegan Indian,
CACRW, CTM, CCHS, JER, MSS, SECT:416, deserted, MID:1:123, (son of Mohegan Sachem Ben Uncas),
landsman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, prisoner of war on the prison ship *Jersey* in New York harbor,
DRM:170, CHSJS, Norwich
UNCAS/UNCKAS/UNKAS/UNCORS/UNCHOUS/UNCHIOUS, BEN/BENJAMIN, Mohegan Indian, Mariner,
SECT:417, JER, MID:1:123, (son of Mohegan Sachem Ben Uncas), M881, CCHS, seaman on the *Oliver
Cromwell*, ZLMI, LMI82 (died in New London, Sept. 1781), prisoner of war on prison ship *Jersey*,
DRM:170, CHSJS, New London
UNCAS/UNCHUS, DANIEL, Mohegan Indian, CTM, CHSJS, Mohegan
UNCAS/UNCOS/UNEAS/UNIUS, JOHN, Mohegan Indian, W26610 [m. Martha Shantup; died December 19,
1842], M881, CTM, ZLMI, LM174, Montville
UNCAS/UNKAR, NOAH, Mohegan Indian, QUIN, CTM, New London
UNKUS, ABRAHAM, Indian, M881, no residence given
UPAUB, DAPPO, **, CSP, no residence given
URIAH/VARIAH, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, Danbury
USURP, JOSEPH, African American ("Negro to David Wilcockson"), CACRW, CCHS, WAL, Stratford
VARIAH, African American ("Negro"), CACRW:30:63
VERGSON?/NERGSON, JNO., African American, CHS97556
VINCENT, LEWIS, Huron Indian, scout and interpreter, HDC 1:390, Dartmouth
VIOLET, DICK, African American, CBS, CPAR, CCHS, CTM, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's
Company of Colored Troops), CHS70106, CHS97556, Branford
VIRGINIA, JEREMIAH, African American ("colored man"), former slave, S19141; VNR:270, JHN, SSVT, Pomfret
VOSE, JESSE, African American, CPAR (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops)
WADSWORTH, LIVERPOOL/LIVERPOLE, African American ("Negro"), CBS, CACRW, CCHS:12:348, AJA-2:10,
Farmington

WAGGS/WOGGS, SAMUEL, Indian, MID:1:110, seaman on the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given
 WAHLEE, MEL, Indian, MID:1:151, sailor on Schooner *Royal Savage*, no residence given
 WALLACE, LONDON, African American, W18290, CCHS, CTM, Simsbury
 WALLAS, LONDON, JR., African American, CCHS, Simsbury
 WALLEY, PRINCE, **, CTM, no residence given
 WAMPEE, JOSH, **, FC:2:672, Pomfret
 WAMPEE/WAMPER/WOMPEE, JOHN, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, CCHS, CACRW, CTM, QUIN, M881,
 MID:1:148, marine on the Galley *Shark*, MI73, DRM:170&172, Pomfret/Norwich
 WAMPEY, SAMUEL, Indian, CCHS, Simsbury
 WAMPY, Mashantucket Pequot Indian, SECT:419, JA:283, Ledyard [same as following?]
 WAMPY, SOLOMON, Mohegan Indian, CTM, SECT:419, MI73, DRM:175, Ledyard [same as preceding?]
 WAMSLEY, JOSEPH, Indian, RAP2 (private on the Connecticut armed sloop *American Revenue*; prisoner of war
 on the prison ship *Jersey* in New York harbor), Martha's Vineyard, Mass.
 WAMSLEY, POWERS, Indian, RAP2 (private on the Connecticut armed sloop *American Revenue*; prisoner of war
 on the prison ship *Jersey* in New York harbor), Martha's Vineyard, Mass.
 WANSUC, TOM/THOMAS, Pequot Indian, SECT:420, CTM, Groton
 WANNEY/WINER/WAINER, SOLOMON, Indian, RAP2 (private on the Connecticut armed sloop *American
 Revenue*), Martha's Vineyard, Mass.
 WARRUPS/WARROPS/WARROUPS/WORROPS/WORRUPS, TOM/THOMAS, Indian, LCRS,
 CCHS, M881, CTM, FC&W, Kent & Redding/Cornwall
 WASHUNKS/ WASHUAKS/ WAUSHUNKS/ WASSONK/ WAWSHUNKS/ WOSHUNKS/WOUSHUNKS,
 ABEL, Indian, SECT:425, M881, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, BOAS, CACRWA:v30:doc79a, FC&W,
 Groton/Stonington
 WATERMAN, AMASA, African American ("negro"), CBS, CACRW, CCHS, CTM, MID:1:118, marine on the
 Oliver Cromwell, no residence given
 WATSON, SPE/SIPEO/SIP/ZIP, African American ("colored"), W18240, CTM, CBS, CACRW, CTM, CCHS,
 SECT:429, WAL, Lisbon/Plainfield/Voluntown
 WATSON, THOMAS, African American, W22505, BLWt 10221-160-55, M881, enlisted at Stonington
 WAUBY, ROGER, African American/Brotherton Indian, SECT:430, BIC:sgI:serB:box10:file137, Norwich &
 Stonington
 WAUCUS, BENJAMIN, Indian, BIC:sgI:serB:box10:file138, from Connecticut; lived in Stockbridge during the
 Revolution.
 WAUGS, JOHN, Indian, deserted (*Connecticut Gazette* (New London), November 29, 1776), v. 14, issue 681, p. 2)
 WEAX, RICHARD, **, CCHS, Pomfret
 WELLS/WELLES, CUFF, aka DR. CUFF/CUFF SAUNDERS, African American, W18103, WAL, M881, CTM,
 CCHS, CRWR, SECT:362, Colchester/ Lebanon
 WHAPLES, JACK, **, CTM, no residence given
 WHITE, FORTUNE/FORTIN, African American, CBS, CTM, CCHS, WAL, M881, Danbury
 WIGGIN(S)/WIGGON, COKER/COKO/COOKER, **, M881, no residence given
 WILBROW/WILBOUR/WILBOROW/WILLIAMS, CATO, African American, CBS, CPAR (Served in Capt. David
 Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), M881, CTM, CCHS, CRWR, Durham
 WILLIAM, African American ("Negro"), CCHS, Danbury
 WILLIAM, PRINCE, aka PRINCE STARKWEATHER, African American ("Negro"), R10076, Windham
 WILLIAMS, HARRY, African American, CBS, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of
 Colored Troops), Ridgefield
 WILLIAMS, HECTOR, Free African American, BLWt 6621, CBS, CPAR, LTDH (Served in Capt. David
 Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), CHS97556, New Haven
 WILLIAMS, PRINCE, African American, SECT:445, M881, CCHS, CTM, Stonington/Lebanon
 WILSON, JAVAN, African American ("colored"), LCRS, New Milford
 WIMPSEY, ELIJAH, Indian, possibly the same man as the following; Patriotic Service: paid for service in
 assisting with Treaty with the Oneida Indians, CRWR:Sers2:4:2a, Framingham
 WIMPUSS, ELIJAH, Indian, CACRW:II:4, MACC:I:182, no residence given
 WOOD, SCIEPO/SIPO, African American, M881, CTM, Coventry

WRIGHT, ALPHEUS, African American, SECT:450, Colchester
WRIGHT, DANIEL, African American, SECT:450-451, Colchester
WRIGHT/WRITE, CUFF, African American, SECT:450, WAL, M881, CTM, FC&W, CSP, Colchester
WRIGHT, FREEDOM, African American, CTM, Norfolk
WYAMPY, CHARLES, Indian, CTM, CSP, no residence given
WYAX/WYAUGE/WYYAUNG, GURDON/GUARDIN, Indian, SECT:453, MID:1:125, CCHS:8:264, seaman on
the *Oliver Cromwell*, no residence given
YALE, SHARP/SHARPE, African American, CBS, CACRW, CCHS, Wallingford
YAPPON/YAWPON/YOUPON, JASON, African American, CBS, CTM, CCHS, Lebanon
YORK, African American ("Negro"), CACRW, CCHS, CACRWA:30:73&74, Goshen
YORK, SAWNEY, see CROSLEY, SAWNEY
YOUNG, CLUFF/CUFF, **, M881, no residence given
ZADO, CONGO, African American, CBS, FAS, Milford
ZADO/ZADA/FADO, CONGO, African American, BLWt 6721-100, CPAR, M881, CTM, CCHS, CRWR (Served
in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), Middletown
ZIBARRE, BRISTO, African American, R11986, SECT:456, Preston

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Connecticut Soldiers



Service slips for Cash and Ruel Africa,
 RG 93, Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers, (M881, Roll 255) "Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who
 Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War: Cash Africa and Ruel Africa,"
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Compiled service record cards often report variations in the spelling of a soldier's name. Taken from
 regimental muster and payrolls, they may reflect a phonetic rather than standard spelling of names.

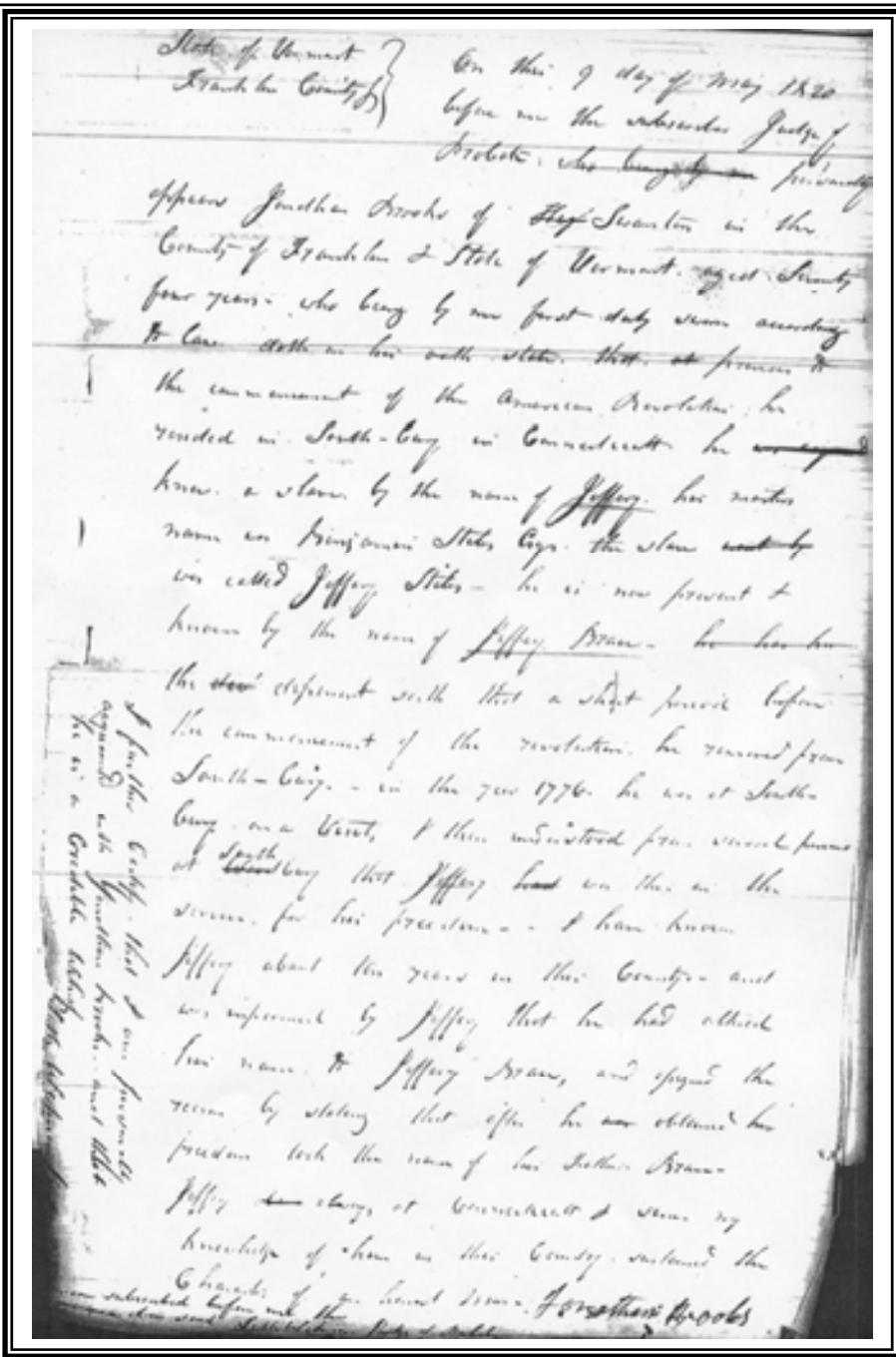
REGIMENTS, "CONNECTICUT LINE," 1781-1783.

339

NAME AND RANK.	Paid from	Paid to.	NAME AND RANK.	Paid from	Paid to.
Joseph Wakely,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81	Jeffery Liberty,	Jan. 21, '81	Oct. 21, '81
Caleb Wilson,	Feb. 20, "	"	Simon Rose,	Jan. 16, "	"
Nath. Yale,	Jan. 1, "	"	Sharp Liberty,	Jan. 1, "	Dec. 31, "
William Yale,	"	"	Pomp Below,	"	Mar. 8, "
Hodrick Morrison,	Nov. 1, '80	Dec. 31, "	London Sawyer,	"	"
Samuel Bishop,	Jan. 1, '81	"	Pomp McCull,	"	Dec. 31, "
James Grant,	"	"			
Joseph Barron,	"	"			
Moses Hall,	"	"			
Dan Mansfield,	"	"			
Isaac Bradford,	"	"			
John Hooker,	"	"			
Sergeants.			Sergeants.		
John McLean,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81	David Atcock,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81
Quinton Terry,	"	"	Edward Baker,	"	"
Daniel Bradley,	"	"	Jacob McLean,	"	"
Edward Fields,	"	"	Jacob Bradley,	"	"
Constant Chapman,	"	"			
Corporals.			Corporals.		
Abel Hitchcock,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81	Amos Griswold,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81
Phinehas Strong,	"	"	Keville Moss,	"	"
Jose Purvose,	"	"	Jonathan Hall,	"	"
Heman Rogers,	"	"			
Drummers.			Drummer.		
Levi Munson,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81	Lemuel Sunbeam,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81
Fifes.					
Oliver Munn,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81	Fifer.		
			William Keen,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81
Privates.			Privates.		
Jack Amherst,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81	David Atkins,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81
Bristol Baker,	"	"	David Bradley,	"	"
Cesar Haggin,	"	"	John Brich,	"	"
Sharp Camp,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81	Artemas Hodget,	"	"
John Caesar,	"	"	Benjamin Barnes,	"	"
Cesar Chapman,	"	"	Gideon Buckingham,	Feb. 1, "	"
Timothy Caesar,	"	"	Elisha Beck,	Mar. 18, "	"
Pomp Syria,	"	"	Josh Collyer,	"	"
Langdon Cull,	"	"	Robert Cott,	"	"
James Dinnish,	"	"	Samuel Comstock,	"	"
Sam Dyer,	Feb. 1, "	"	Carlton Chappell,	"	"
Sam Fossom,	Jan. 1, "	"	Himan Cox,	"	"
Coll Freeman,	"	"	Josh Cobon,	"	"
Fullerton Freeman,	"	"	John Drayton,	Jan. 4, "	"
Peter Freeman,	"	"	Nathaniel Emerson,	Jan. 1, "	"
James Freeman,	"	"	Henry Fitzgerald,	"	"
Deacon Freeman,	"	"	Benjamin Geurts,	"	"
Peter Freeman,	"	"	Elihu Hall,	Ap. 2, "	"
Deacon Freeman,	"	"	Jonathan Hubbard,	Jan. 1, "	"
Peter Gibson,	"	"	Henry McLean,	June 10, "	"
Peter Gibson,	"	"	Hilma Mangar,	Jan. 1, "	"
Andres Judd,	"	"	Robert Newell,	"	"
Prince Johnson,	Dec. 1, '80	"	Eliphalet Owen,	"	"
Michael Jackson,	Jan. 1, '81	"	William Laymon,	June 15, "	"
Alexander Field,	"	"	Samuel Stone,	Jan. 1, "	"
Peter Lyon,	"	"	Justin Taylor,	June 20, "	"
Coll Liberty,	"	"	James Dean,	Mar. 20, "	"
Jack Linsley,	"	"	William White,	Jan. 1, "	"
Peter Mix,	"	"	Benjamin Weston,	Aug. 1, "	"
Lewin Marion,	"	"	Sabina Worcester,	Jan. 1, "	"
Joshua Ousey,	"	"	Chesean Foot,	"	Oct. 2, "
John Peasey,	"	"	Knoch Cornwell,	"	Nov. 20, "
Shadr. Rogers,	"	"	Gershom Boardman,	"	Nov. 20, "
Cato Robinson,	"	"	Isaac Johnson,	"	July 21, "
Solomon Scobell,	"	"	Robert Scott,	"	Aug. 25, "
Jeffery Hill,	"	"	Samuel Teal,	"	June 10, "
William Sowers,	"	"	Joseph Wlach,	"	Dec. 31, "
Kerrick Tappand,	"	"	Robert Haley,	"	May 1, "
Mector Williams,	"	"			
Eliz. Williams,	"	"			
Cato Wilbert,	"	"			
Dick Viestett,	"	"			
John Freeman,	"	"			
Dick Freeman,	"	"			
Sergeants.			Sergeants.		
Jesus Smith,	Jan. 1, '81	Dec. 31, '81	Luther Page,	"	"
			Hafus Wetheron,	"	"
			Joseph Motthrop, as Priv.	"	"
			as Serje.,	Oct. 1, "	Sept. 20, "
					Nov. 20, "

Published listing of troops in the Fourth Regiment, Connecticut Line, 1781-1783 showing many African American participants in this unit whose Captain was David Humphreys.

Source: Henry P. Johnson, ed. *Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution* (Hartford: The Adjutant General of Connecticut, 1889), p. 339.



Deposition of Jonathan Brooks from the pension file of Jeffrey Brace of Connecticut.

Pension S41461, page 24, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration

"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 313)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

African-born Jeffrey Brace was an ex-slave who exchanged service for freedom. Blind when he applied for a pension, Brace had difficulty proving his service under Captain Humphrey in the 6th Connecticut Battalion. Depositions in his pension file identified him as Benjamin Stiles' former slave and explained that he changed his surname from Stiles to Brace when freed.

Subsequently pensioned, the file notes explain that his name appeared as Jeff Sills rather than Stiles on the muster rolls.

State of Connecticut, New London County
 In Montville, On this fifth day of March
 A.D. 1897, Before the subscriber a Justice of the
 peace for said County personally apppointed and
 named Atwell from Montville aged ninety one
 years April, who being duly sworn according
 to law deposeth and saith, That it was born in said
 Montville, that in the year A.D. 1786 I moved onto the
 lands of the Mohegan tribe of Indians, in said
 Montville, and have constantly lived on and
 occupied land of said tribe ever since, and during
 the whole of said time have resided within a mile
 of the residence of Martha Uncas. I have a clear re-
 -collection of the division of the lands of said
 tribe among the individual members of the tribe
 by notes and bonds in the year 1790. I could re-
 member that at that division of the lands of
 said tribe shares were set out to Martha Uncas
 and Levi Uncas, wife and son of John Uncas, late
 pensioner of the Revolutionary War. Said John
 Uncas at the time of the division of said tribe
 lands in 1790, had been gone away several years
 it was not known at that time where he was,
 nor was it known that he was then living, no land
 was set to any member of said tribe who had left
 the tribe at the time of said division. Some years
 after said division of said lands in 1790, said
 John Uncas returned to said tribe and had set to
 him one half of a share or right in said tribe
 lands, the annual income of which was from
 eight to ten dollars. I was well acquainted with
 four brothers of said Martha, to wit Joseph Plan-
 tarp, Joshua Shantarp, Henry Shantarp and
 Moses Shantarp. At the time when I moved into
 Michigan in 1786, said Martha and said John
 Uncas were living together as husband and wife.

Deposition of Samuel Atwell from the pension file of John Uncas of Connecticut.
 Pension W26610, page 23, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration "Revolutionary War Pension and
 Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 2434) National Archives and Records Administration,
 Washington, D. C.

Native Americans who possessed communal tribal lands also acquired non-tribal property by serving in the military. John Uncas and his wife Martha, Mohegan Indians, both received bounty land for his service. Samuel Atwell, a non-Indian resident of Mohegan, witnessed the division of tribal lands in 1790, tying those transactions to John Uncas' tribal status, family, and service.

<u>U</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>Conn.</u>
<u>Abim^l Uncas</u>		
Prv., { Colonel Starr's Co., 1st Connecticut Batt'n, commanded by Col. Josiah Starr."		
Revolutionary War.		
Appears on		
Company Muster Roll		
of the organization named above for the month		
of <u>Mar.</u> 1779.		
Roll dated <u>Apr. 2</u> 1779.		
Appointed _____ 17 _____		
Commissioned _____ 17 _____		
Enlisted <u>Sept. 18</u> 1777.		
Term of enlistment _____		
Time since last muster or enlistment _____		
Alterations since last muster _____		
Casualties _____		
Remarks: <u>Indian Corps Aug 24</u>		
*This company was designated at various times as Capt. Reed's and Col. Josiah Starr's Company.		
(541)	<u>Weaver</u>	Copyist

<u>U</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>Conn.</u>
<u>Abim^l Uncas</u>		
Prv., { Colonel Starr's Co., 1st Connecticut Batt'n, commanded by Col. Josiah Starr."		
Revolutionary War.		
Appears on		
Company Muster Roll		
of the organization named above for the month		
of <u>Feb.</u> 1779.		
Roll dated <u>Mar. 6</u> 1779.		
Appointed _____ 17 _____		
Commissioned _____ 17 _____		
Enlisted <u>Sept. 18</u> 1777.		
Term of enlistment <u>3 years</u>		
Time since last muster or enlistment _____		
Alterations since last muster _____		
Casualties _____		
Remarks: <u>Indian Corps Aug 24</u>		
*This company was designated at various times as Capt. Reed's and Col. Josiah Starr's Company.		
(541)	<u>Weaver</u>	Copyist

Service record slips for Abimileck Uncas of Connecticut
 RG 93, Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers, (M881, Roll 185) "Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War."
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I Matthew Griswold of New Haven in the State of Connecticut aged 78 years on oath depose and say that I am a son of Matthew Griswold formerly Governor of the State of Connecticut. My father before the Revolutionary War had a family of slaves by the one of whom by the name of Prince or Pintado was sold as I understood at the time to a man in New Milford. Since the War I have been acquainted with him and he has called his name Crosley as I have heard. He has told me that he served in the Army and I have understood that he was during the onset of the War. What his name was before he had his freedom I cannot now state positively but I think it was Croatto or Crotter. He was commonly called Prince Griswold. So he was the same person who afterwards called himself Crosley.

He used frequently to be at my home after he returned back to New Haven to live and said that he was married; but I cannot state at what time it took place. I have known ^{some} his children and I should think that one of them with whom I am acquainted will now be about fifty years old.

Matthew Griswold

State of Connecticut
New Haven County
Deed Office Aug. 31 - 1858

Personally appeared before me, Matthew Griswold citizen of the said town of New Haven, and before me made oath to the truth of the same, that I further certify that the aforesaid Matthew Griswold is personally known to me and that he is a credible witness. — Chas. Griswold Justice of the Peace

Deposition from the pension file of Prince Crosley of Connecticut.
Pension W24833, page 24, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 701)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

July 15, 1931

Rev. & 1812 War Section
Wt. #297-100
XXL

You are advised that it appears from the Revolutionary War records of this Bureau that Jack Anthony (the name also appears as Antony), a black man, was a slave for life and belonged to Nathan Dibble.

He enlisted in the summer following the burning of Danbury, Connecticut, place of enlistment not stated, and served as a substitute for his master and his master's son, Eli Dibble, until the close of the war, a part of the time in Captain Bill's Connecticut Company, and after his discharge was given his freedom for his services.

He was allowed one hundred acres of bounty land on warrant Number 297, issued December 18, 1806.

In 1806, the soldier was residing in Danbury, Connecticut. His age is not given and there are no data as to his family.

*This hist. to be furnished
if ever called for.
It was written just
to have a record of negroes.*

History of Patriot from the Bounty Land Warrant file of
Jack Anthony of Connecticut, BLWt 297-100, page 6, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 68)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Bounty Land Warrant Application files reveal details on the service and personal history of a veteran. In this example, we learn that Jack Anthony gained his freedom in exchange for serving as a substitute for his master and his master's son. We also discover details about his bounty warrant and residency following the end of the war.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF CONNECTICUT AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

See also "New England" and "Northern States"

- "Additional Memoir of the Moheagans, and of Uncas Their Ancient Sachem." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Series 1, 9 (1808), 77-90. [Includes 1774 Connecticut State Census statistics for the number of Moheagans in New London County towns, p. 79]
- Allyn, Charles. *The Battle of Groton Heights: A Collection of Narratives, Official Reports, Records, etc., of the Storming of Fort Griswold, ..., on the Sixth of September, 1781*. New London: Charles Allyn, 1882.
- "An Annotated Guide to Sources for the Story of African-American History in the Museum and Library Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society." *Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin*, special ser., no. 1 (1994), 5-251.
- Arcari, Ann J. "Freeman in Name Only: The African American in Colonial Farmington, Connecticut." M. A. thesis, Trinity College, 1998. [Includes a section on African American names (pp. 8-9). Part III, "The Revolution," 32-43; copy available at the Connecticut Historical Society.]
- Arcari, Ann J. "Checklist of African-Americans in Farmington, Connecticut, 1650-1800." [Type-script at the Connecticut Historical Society Library.]
- Avery, John. *History of the Town of Ledyard*. Norwich, Conn.: Noyes & Davis, 1901.
- Baker, Henry A., comp. *History of Montville, Connecticut, formerly the North Parish of New London from 1640 to 1896*. Hartford: Press of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1896.
- Barrow, Thomas C. *Connecticut Joins the Revolution* (Connecticut Bicentennial series, no. 1). Chester, Conn.: Pequot Press, 1973.
- Beach, E. Merrill. *From Valley Forge to Freedom: A Story of a Black Patriot*. Chester, Conn.: Pequot Press for the Trumbull Bicentennial Commission, 1975. [Nero Hawley of Trumbull]
- Beeching, Barbara J. "African Americans and Native Americans in Hartford, 1636-1800: Antecedents of Hartford's Nineteenth Century Black Community." Student paper, November 29, 1993. Copy at Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 93157a.
- Bingham, Alfred M. "Squatter Settlements of Freed Slaves in New England." *Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin*, 41:3 (July 1976), 65-80.
- Blodgett, Harold. *Samson Occom*. Hanover, N. H.: Dartmouth College Publications, 1935.
- Boas, Norman Francis. *Stonington during the American Revolution*. Mystic, Conn.: Seaport Autographs, 1990.
- Boylan, James. "'I give and bequeath': In Colonial Stonington, a Bequest Might Be a Human Being -- or Freedom." *Historical Footnotes: Bulletin of the Stonington Historical Society*, 45:1 (February 2008), 1, 6-7.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Brasser, T. J. "Mahican." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 198-212.
- Brince, Boyrereau; Benjamin F. Prentiss, ed.; intro. by Kari J. Winter. *The Blind African Slave, or, Memoirs of Boyrereau Brinch, Nicknamed Jeffrey Brace*. Madison: Univ. of Wisconsin Press, 2004.
- Bronson, E. B. "Notes on Connecticut as a Slave State." *Journal of Negro History*, 2:1 (1917), 78-82.
- Brown, Barbara W., and James M. Rose. *Black Roots in Southeastern Connecticut, 1650-1900*. (Gale Genealogy and Local History Series, Vol. 8) Detroit: Gale Research Company, 1980.
- Brown, J. E. "Blacks in Connecticut: A Historic Profile." (pamphlet) New Haven: Afro-American Society, Inc., 1979.
- Brown, Richard D. "'Not Only Extreme Poverty, But the Worst Kind of Orphanage': Lemuel Haynes [1753-1833] and the Boundaries of Racial Tolerance on the Yankee Frontier, 1779-1820." *New England Quarterly*, 61 (1988), 502-518; reprinted in Robert L. Hall and Michael M. Harvey, eds., *Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings* (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995), 71-82.
- Buechler, John Lewis. "Brace, Bran, and St. Albans." *New England Galaxy*, 20 (Fall 1978), 35-41. [Boyrereau Brace]
- Buel, Richard, Jr. *Dear Liberty: Connecticut's Mobilization for the Revolutionary War*. Middletown, Conn.: Wesleyan University Press, 1980.
- Cameron, Diane. "Enslavement, Freedom, Possibility, and Poverty: Four Generations of Quash Gomer's Family in Connecticut, 1748-1864." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 102-114.
- Campisi, Jack. "A Changing World." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 8-18.
- Campisi, Jack. "The Emergence of the Mashantucket Pequot Tribe, 1637-1975." In Laurence M. Hauptman and James D. Wherry, eds., *The Pequots in Southern New England: The Rise and Fall of an American Indian Nation* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990), 117-140.
- Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the*

- Colonial Context.* (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005.
- Caulkins, Frances M. *History of Norwich, Connecticut.* Norwich: Thomas Robinson, 1845.
- Cavaan, Azell Murphy. "Ex-Slave's Story Links Family, Past." *The Republican* (Springfield, Mass.), February 22, 2005.
- Clark, William Bell, William James Morgan, Michael J. Crawford. *Naval Documents of the American Revolution.* Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1964.
- Cobin, Judy. "Dover, Ex-Slave from Norwalk, Fought in Revolutionary War." *The Hour* [Norwalk, Conn.], February 14, 2006, A5.
- Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volume VIII & Volume XII.* Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1901 and 1909. Volume VIII reprinted as: *Rolls and Lists of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 1775-1783 (Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, v. VIII).* Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1995. Volume XII reprinted as: *Supplement to the Record of Connecticut Men...During the War of the Revolution, 1776-1783, Volume II: Lists and Returns of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 1775-1783.* Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1997.
- Collier, Thomas S. "The Revolutionary Privateers of Connecticut." *Records and Papers of the New London Historical Society*, 1, pt. 4 (1892), 3-45.
- Comstock, Sarah. *Roads to Revolution, with Here and There a Byway to Colonial Days.* New York: Macmillan Co., 1928.
- Conkey, Laura E., Ethel Boissevain, and Ives Goddard. "Indians of Southern New England and Long Island: Late Period." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 177-189.
- Connecticut. State Archives. "Connecticut Archives Collection: Connecticut Revolutionary War Records." Series I, Series II, Series III. Connecticut State Archives, Hartford. These records are indexed by "Subject Index for CACRW: Revolutionary War." Series 1, 1763-1789, index vols. 41-48. Includes:
 - v. 2. "Muster Rolls, 1775."
 - v. 6, part 1. "Soldiers and Accounts: 1775-1777."
 - v. 9. "Vessels, 1776-7-8."
 - v. 17, part 1. "Pay Table, Soldiers and Accounts."
 - v. 25, part 1. "Pay Table, Soldiers and Accounts."
 - v. 30. "Connecticut Line in the Continental Army, 1777-1782."
 - v. 31. "Soldiers, Vessels, Prisoners, Letters."
 - v. 32. "1771-1788."
 - v. 33. "1777-1788."
 - v. 37. "Slaves: 1764-1789."
- Series 2, 1756-1856, slip [card] index at Connecticut State Archives
- Series 3, 1765-1820, index vol. 50
- Connecticut. State Library. Office of Public Records Administrator and State Archives. *Finding Aid to African Americans and Native Americans, 1808-1869.* Hartford: Connecticut State Library, 2001.
- Connecticut Historical Society. *Huntington Papers: Correspondence of the Brother Joshua and Jedediah Huntington during the Period of the American Revolution. Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volume XX.* Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1923.
- Cothren, William. *History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut, from the First Indian Deed in 1659 to 1854.* 3 vols. Waterbury, Conn.: Bronson Brothers, 1854-1879.
- Cropsey, Joyce Mackenzie. *Register of Revolutionary Soldiers and Patriots Buried in Litchfield County.* Canaan, N. H.: Phoenix Publishing, 1976.
- Cruson, Daniel. *The Slaves of Central Fairfield County: The Journey from Slave to Freeman in Nineteenth Century Connecticut.* Charleston, S. C.: History Press, 2007. [Includes a chapter: "Blacks in the Revolution."]
- DeForest, John W. *History of the Indians of Connecticut from the Earliest Known Period to 1850.* Hartford: Wm. Jas. Hamersley, 1851; reprinted: Hamden: Archon Books, 1964; St. Clair Shores, Mich.: Scholarly Press, 1970; Native American Book Publishers, 1991.
- Desrochers, Robert E., Jr. "'Not Fade Away': The Narrative of Venture Smith, an African-American in the Early Republic." *Journal of American History*, 84:1 (June 1997), 40-66.
- Dexter, Franklin B. "Connecticut Ministers and Slavery, 1790-1795." *Journal of American Studies*, 15:1 (1981), 27-44.
- Dexter, Franklin Bowditch. "New Haven in 1784." *The New Haven Colony Historical Society Papers.* (Read January 21, 1884), 117-138.
- DiMichele, Donna Longo. "Pequots Fought in 1776 Revolutionary War." *Pequot Times*, 5:7 (July 1996), 1, 6.
- Doughton, Thomas L. "'Like the shadows in the stream': Local Historians, The Discourse of Disappearance and Nipmuc Indians of Central Massachusetts." Online at: <<http://geocities.com/quinnips/history/shadowstreams.html>>.
- Encyclopedia of Connecticut Indians.* St. Clair Shores, Mich.: Somerset Publishers, 1998.
- Evers, Alf. *Woodstock: History of an American Town.* Woodstock: Overlook Press, 1987.
- "Families of the Tribe of Moheagans, and Number of Each Family [1799]." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Series 1, 9 (1808)*, 76. [Includes heads of families.]
- Fowler, William Chauncey. "The Historical Status of the Negro in Connecticut: A Paper Read before the New Haven Colony Historical Society." *The Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries Concerning the Antiquities, History and Biography of America*, 24 (Series 3, v. 3) (January 1874 to April 1875), 12-18, 81-85, 148-153, 260-266; reprinted as an offprint: New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse, and Taylor, 1875; reprinted: *Charleston Year Book* (Charleston, S. C.: News and Courier Book Presses, 1901), 3-64.
- Fowler, William Chauncey. *Local Law in*

- Massachusetts and Connecticut, Historically Considered; and The Historical Status of the Negro in Connecticut.* Albany: J. Munsell, 1872; reprinted: Freeport, N. Y.: Books for Libraries Press, 1971.
- Gordiner, Glenn S. "Continuity and Change in Maritime New London, Connecticut, 1763-1819." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context.* (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 27-34.
- Green, Samuel Abbott. *Groton during the American Revolution.* Groton: University Press, 1900.
- Guillette, Mary E. *American Indians in Connecticut, Past to Present.* [Hartford]: Connecticut Indian Affairs Council, 1979.
- Hart, Levi. "Some Thoughts on the Subject of Freeing the Negro Slaves in the Colony of Connecticut [c.1775]." *New England Quarterly,* 75:1 (March 2002), 107-128.
- Hauptman, Laurence M. and James D. Wheeler, eds. *The Pequots in Southern New England: The Fall and Rise of an American Indian Nation.* Norman, Okla.: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990.
- Hedden, James Spencer, comp. *Roster and Graves of, or Monuments to, Patriots of 1775-1783 and of Soldiers of Colonial Wars in and Adjacent to New Haven County.* 4 vols. in 3. New Haven: General David Humphreys Branch, Connecticut Society, Sons of the American Revolution, 1931-1934.
- Hinks, Peter P. "Teaching the African Experience: A Review of Resources and Curriculum Options." *Connecticut History* 44 (Fall 2005), 291-310.
- Hinman, Royal Ralph, comp. *A Historical Collection, from Official Records, Files &c. of the Part Sustained by Connecticut during the War of the Revolution.* Hartford: E. Gleason, 1842.
- Hoadly, Charles I., State Librarian, ed. *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut from October 1772, to April, 1775, Inclusive.* Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1887.
- Hoadly, Charles I., State Librarian, ed. *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut from October 1777, to February, 1778, Inclusive.* Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1894.
- Hobby, Matt. "Blacks in Middletown around the 1790s: A Summary of Information Obtained Primarily from Land Records." Student paper, Wesleyan University, May 4, 1992; copy at the Connecticut Historical Society.
- Howard, Daniel. *A New History of Old Windsor, Connecticut.* Windsor Locks, Conn.: Journal Press, 1935.
- Huden, John C. "New Data on Samson Occum." *Long Island Forum*, 9:3 (March 1946), 55-56.
- Humphreys, Frank Landon. *Life and Times of David Humphreys.* 2 vols. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1917.
- Index to Compiled Service Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers Who Served with the American Army in Connecticut Military Organizations.* M920. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Service, 1976.
- Jensen, Gwendolyn Evans. "The Slave in Connecticut during the American Revolution." *Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin*, 30 (1965), 73-80; reprinted in Bruce A. Glasrud and Alan M. Smith, eds., *Race Relations in British North America, 1607-1783* (Chicago: Nelson-Hall, 1982), 339-349.
- Johnston, Henry P., ed. *The Record of Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service During the War of the Revolution, 1775-1783.* Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1889.
- Jones, Keith Marshall, III. *Farmers against the Crown: A Comprehensive Account of the Revolutionary War Battle in Ridgefield, Connecticut, April 27, 1777.* 2nd ed. Ridgefield, Conn.: Connecticut Colonel Publishing Company, 2003.
- Jones, Mark H., Bruce Stark, and Nancy Shader. *Guide to the Archives in the Connecticut State Library.* 4th ed. Hartford: Connecticut State Library, 2002. [online at <<http://www.cslib.org/archivesguide.pdf>>]
- Kraft, Herbert C.; with illustrations by John T. Craft and Susan E. Finn. *The Lenape Indians of New Jersey.* South Orange, N. J.: Seton Hall University Museum, 1987; revised and expanded with the title: *The Lenape or Delaware Indians: The Original People of New Jersey, Southeastern New York State, Eastern Pennsylvania, Northern Delaware, and Parts of Western Connecticut.* South Orange, N. J.: Seaton Hall University Museum, 1996.
- Labaree, Leonard Woods, et al., comps. *The Public Records of the State of Connecticut.* 15 vols. Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1894-1991.
- "List of Mohegon Indians, Sept. 1st, 1774." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 317. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- "List of Mohegan Indians, Aug. 5, 1782." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 382a. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- Lists and Returns of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 1775-1783.* (Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, v. 12). Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1909.
- "Litchfield County Court Minorities Collection, 1753-1854, Judicial Department, State Archives Record Group No. 003." Online at the Connecticut State Library's website: <www.cslib.org/LCCMino.pdf>.
- Logan, Gwendolyn Evans. "The Slave in Connecticut during the American Revolution." *Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin*, 30:1 (January 1965), 73-80.
- Love, W. DeLoss. *Samson Occom and the Christian Indians of New England.* Boston and Chicago: The Pilgrim Press, 1899; reprinted: Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2000.
- Main, Jackson Turner. *Society and Economy in Colonial Connecticut.* Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1983.
- Mancini, Jason R. and David J. Naumec. Connec-

- ticut's African and Native American Revolutionary War Enlistments: 1775-1783.* Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum and Research Center, 2003.
- Mandall, Daniel R. "'The times are exceedingly altered': The Revolution and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context.* (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 160-190.
- Mandell, Daniel R. *Tribe, Race, History: Native Americans in Southern New England, 1780-1880.* Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2007.
- Martin, Joseph Plumb. *A Narrative of Some of the Adventures, Dangers, and Sufferings of a Revolutionary War Soldier, Interspersed with Anecdotes of Incidents That Occurred within His Observation.* Hallowell, Maine: Glazier, Masters & Co., 1830; reprinted various times with different titles (particularly *Private Yankee Doodle*) and most recently with the original title: Mineola, N.Y.: Dover Publications, 2006.
- "Mashuntuxett Indians, 1773." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 243a. Connecticut State Library, Hartford. [The abstract of this document in the Connecticut State Library gives a date of 1733, and someone has written in 1773 as the correct date based on other information apparently.]
- Mather, Frederic G. *The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut.* New York: J. B. Lyon Company, 1913; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972.
- McBride, Kevin. "Historical Archaeology of the Mashantucket Pequots, 1637-1800: A Preliminary Analysis." In Laurence M. Hauptman and James D. Wherry, eds., *The Pequots in Southern New England: The Rise and Fall of an American Indian Nation* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990), 96-116.
- Mead, Jeffrey B. *Chains Unbound: Slave Emancipation in the Town of Greenwich, Connecticut.* Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1995.
- Middlebrook, Louis F. *History of Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution, 1775-1783.* 2 vols. Salem: Newcomb & Gauss, 1925.
- Mitchell, Mary Hewitt. "Slavery in Connecticut and Especially in New Haven." *Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical Society*, 10 (1951), 286-312.
- Mosley-Dozier, Bernette. "Slavery in the State of Connecticut." *The A.M.E. Zion Quarterly Review*, 105:1 (January 1993), 24-31.
- Mullen, Jolene Roberts. "Connecticut Town Meeting Records during the American Revolution: Expected and Unexpected Information." *Connecticut Ancestry*, 49:3 (February 2007), 110-115.
- Murray, Laura J. ed. *To Do Good to My Indian Brethren.* Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1998. [Mohegan Indians]
- Nason, Mary L. *African-Americans in Simsbury, 1725-1925.* Simsbury, Conn.: M. L. Nason, 1995.
- Naylor, Beverly L. "Research Guide to African-American Genealogical Resources at the Connecticut State Library." Hartford: Connecticut State Library, [n.d.]; available online: <www.cslib.org/blagen.htm>.
- Nelson, Dana D. "'If I Speak Like a Fool, But I am Constrained': Samson Occom's *Short Narrative* and Economies of the Racial Self." In Helen Jaskoski, ed., *Early Native American Writing: New Critical Essays* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996), 42-65.
- "New London Court Native Americans Collection, 1698-1774, Judicial Department, State Archives Record Group No. 003." Online at the Connecticut State Library's website: <www.cslib.org/NLCCNA.pdf>.
- Nicholas, Mark A. "'New Maritime History' and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context.* (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 212-230.
- Nipmuc Place Names in New England* (Historical series, no. 3). [S. l.]: Nipmuc Indian Association of Connecticut, 1995.
- Norton, Frederick Calvin. "Negro Slavery in Connecticut." *The Connecticut Magazine*, 5 (1899), 320-328.
- "Number of Indians in Connecticut from an 'Account of the Number of Inhabitants of That Colony Taken January 1, 1774, and Ordered to be Printed by the General Assembly.'" *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Series 1, 10 (1809), 117-118.
- Orcutt, Samuel, and Ambrose Beardsley, M.D. *The History of the Old Town of Derby, Connecticut, 1642-1880.* 2 vols. Springfield, Mass.: Springfield Printing Co., 1880; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1998.
- Orcutt, Samuel. *The Indians of the Housatonic and Naugatuck Valleys.* Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1882; Stratford: John E. Edwards, 1972.
- Osterweis, Rollin G. *Three Centuries of New Haven, 1638-1938.* New Haven: Yale University Press, 1953.
- Ottery, Will and Rudi Ottery. *A Man Called Sampson: The Ancestry and Progeny of Sampson, a Mashantucket Pequot Indian.* Camden, Maine: Penobscot Press, 1989. Samson Occum (1723-1792)
- Overton, Albert G. *Plunderers from Across the Sound.* Florrisant, Mo.: Micro Records Publ., 1980.
- Pasay, Marcella Houle. *Full Circle: A Directory of Native and African Americans in Windham County, CT, and Vicinity, 1650-1900.* 2 vols. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2002.
- Peck, Epaphroditus. *The Loyalists of Connecticut.* (Connecticut Tercentenary Commission, publication no. 31). New Haven: Yale University Press, 1934.

- "Petition of Joseph Bard Jaquoi, to the General Assembly of the State of Connecticut, October 1806." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series I, item 63. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- Polhemus, Allen V. *Mohegan Indian Maps of Montville, Connecticut: A Commentary, Index, and Handy Guide relating to the Mohegan Tribal Lands in Montville, Connecticut*. New London: Nutmeg Publications, 1992.
- Pool, J. Lawrence. *Fighting Ships of the Revolution on Long Island Sound, 1775-1783*. West Cornwall, Conn.: J. L. Pool, 1990.
- Powell, William S. "A Connecticut Soldier under Washington: Elisha Bostwick's Memoirs of the First Years of the Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 6:1 (January 1949), 94-107.
- Purcell, Richard J. *Connecticut in Transition, 1775-1818*. Washington, D. C.: American Historical Association, 1918.
- Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution*. Hartford: Adjutant-General's Office, 1889.
- "Research Guide to Native American Resources at the Connecticut State Library." Hartford: Connecticut State Library, 1996; revised 2005; available online: <www.cslib.org/indians.htm>.
- "Research Guide to Revolutionary War Sources at the Connecticut State Library." Hartford: Connecticut State Library, 1996; available online: <www.cslib.org/revwar.htm>.
- "Return of the Number of Inhabitants in the State of Connecticut, February 1, 1782, and also of the Indians and Negroes." Connecticut: [s. n.], 1782; micropublished on microfiche: (Early American Imprints) (New York: Readex Microprint, 1985), First series, no. 44184.
- Ritter, Kathy A. *Apprentices in Connecticut, 1637-1900*. Salt Lake City: Ancestry Publishing, 1986.
- Rogers, Ernest E. *Connecticut's Naval Office at New London during the War of the American Revolution*. 2 vols. New London: E. E. Rogers, 1933.
- Rolls and Lists of Connecticut in the Revolution, 1775-1783* (Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, vol. 8). Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1901.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "Agricultural Slavery in the Northern Colonies an in Classical Athens: Some Comparisons." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 35:3 (July 1993), 551-567; reprinted in: Colin A. Palmer, ed., *The Worlds of Unfree Labour from Indentured Servitude to Slavery* (An Expanding World: The European Impact on World History, 1450-1800 series, vol. 16) (Brookfield, Vt.: Ashgate/Variorum, 1998), 277-293. [Focus on Connecticut]
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "The Hubbards: An African-American Family in Connecticut, 1769-1810." *Connecticut History*, 35:2 (Fall 1994), 263-277.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "New Evidence for the Populations of Connecticut's Towns in 1776, 1779, and 1782." *Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin*, 56 (Summer/Fall 1991), 197-208.
- Rubin, Julius H. "Samson Occum and Chrisitan Indian Community and Identity in Southern New England after the Great Awakening." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context*. (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 114-159.
- Saunders, Ernest. "Connecticut Blacks in the American Revolution." *The League Bulletin: The Connecticut League of Historical Societies*, 27:3 (July 1975), 56-59.
- Schneider, Tammy. "'This Once Savage Heart of Mine': Joseph Johnson, Wheeler's 'Indians,' and the Construction of a Christian Identity, 1764-1776." In Colin G. Calloway and Neal Salisbury, eds., *Reinterpreting New England Indians and the Colonial Experience* (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press for the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, 2003), 232-263.
- Seymour, Frederick W. "Connecticut's Black Patriots, 1641-1781." [Unpublished typescript at the Connecticut Historical Society]
- Smith, M. H. "Reminiscenses of Old Negro Slavery Days." *Connecticut Magazine*, 9 (January 1905), 145-153.
- Smith, Martin H. "Old Slave Days in Connecticut." *Connecticut Magazine*, 10 (January 1906), 113-128.
- Smith, Venture. *Narrative of the Life and Adventures of Venture, A Native of Africa, But Resident Above Sixty Years in the United States of America*. New London: C. Holt, 1798; reprinted in: Dorothy Porter, ed. *Early Negro Writing, 1760-1837* (Boston: Beacon Press, 1971), 538-558; reprinted in: Robert L. Hall and Michael M. Harvey, eds., *Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings* (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995), 23-39.
- Stark, Bruce. "Slavery in Connecticut: A Re-Examination." *The Connecticut Review*, 9:1 (November 1975), 75-81.
- Stedman, Emilie T. *Hammet Achmet: A Servant of George Washington*. Middletown, Conn.: E. T. Stedman, 1900?
- Steiner, Bernard C. *History of Slavery in Connecticut*. (John Hopkins University Studies in History and Political Science, Ser. 11, Nos. 9&10). Baltimore: The John Hopkins University, 1893.
- Stewart, James Brewer. "The New Haven Negro College and the Meaning of Race in New England, 1776-1870." *New England Quarterly*, 76:3 (September 2003), 323-355.
- Stiles, Henry R. *The History of Ancient Wethersfield, Connecticut, Volume I: The History*. New York: The Grafton Press, 1904.
- Stone, Frank Andrews. *African American Connecticut: African Origins, New England Roots*. Storrs: Isaac N. Thut World Education Center, University of Connecticut, 1991.
- Stuart, I. W. *Life of Jonathan Trumbull, Sen., Governor of Connecticut*. Hartford: Belknap & Warfield, 1859.
- Szasz, Margaret Connell. "Samson Occom:

- Mohegan as Spiritual Intermediary." In Margaret Connell Szasz, ed., *Between Indian and White Worlds: The Cultural Broker* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 2001), 61-78.
- Szasz, Margaret Connell. "Samson Occom: Mohegan Leader and Cultural Broker." In Ian K. Steele and Nancy L. Rhoden, eds., *The Human Tradition in Colonial America* (Wilmington, Del.: Scholarly Resources, Inc., 1999), 237-255.
- Szasz, Margaret Connell. *Scottish Highlanders and Native Americans: Indigenous Education in the Eighteenth-Century Atlantic World*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 2007. [Includes much information on Samson Occom.]
- Townshend, Charles Hervey. "The Quinnipiack Indians and Their Reservation." *Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical Society*, 6 (1900), 151-219; reprinted as an offprint: New Haven: Press of Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1900.
- Trapp, Patricia A. "Silent Voices and Forgotten Footsteps: A Chronicle of the Early Black Culture of Glastonbury, 1693-1860." M. A. thesis, Wesleyan University, 1996.
- Trumbull, J. Hammond, and Charles J. Hoadley, eds. *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, 1636-1776*. 15 vols. Hartford, Conn.: Brown & Parsons, 1850-1890 [<Online at: <http://www.colonialct.uconn.edu/>>]
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Connecticut*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Admin.
- Villers, David H. "Loyalism in Connecticut, 1763-1783." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Connecticut, 1976.
- Walling, Richard S. *Patriots' Blood: The Indian Company of 1778 & Its Destruction in the Bronx*. [S.l.]: R. S. Walling, 2000.
- Walling, Richard S. "Patriots' Blood: Washington's Indian Company of 1778." In Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 1: The Continuance; An Algonquian Peoples Seminar: Selected Research Papers*, 2000. (New York State Museum bulletin no. 501) Albany: University of the State of New York. State Education Department, 2004.
- Walsh, Mark C. *Free Men Shall Stand: The Story of Connecticut's Organized Militia from 1636*. Hartford: Connecticut National Guard Officers Association, 1992.
- Walters, Mark D. "Mohegan Indians v. Connecticut (1705-1773) and the Legal Status of Aboriginal Customary Laws and Government in British North America." *Osgoode Hall Law Journal*, 33:4 (1995), 785-829.
- Warner, Robert Austin. *New Haven Negroes: A Social History*. New Haven: Published for the Institute of Human Relations by Yale University Press, 1940; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1969.
- Welch, Vicki S. "The Keys to the Shackles." *Connecticut History*, 40:2 (Fall 2001): 224-246. [Study of the Henry, Condol, and Jeffrey families of Connecticut]
- Weld, Ralph Foster. *Slavery in Connecticut* (Tercenary Pamphlet Series, no. 37). New Haven: Published for the Tercentenary Commission by the Yale University Press, 1935.
- White, David O. *Connecticut's Black Soldiers 1775-1783*. Chester, Conn.: Pequot Press, 1973.
- White, Lorraine Cook, ed. *The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records*. 55 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, 1994-2002.
- White, Richard. *Jordan Freeman Was My Friend*. Thorndike, Maine: Thorndike Press, 1994. [Fictionalized account for young readers of the service and death of an African American soldier at the Battle of Groton, 1781]
- Williamson, James R. "Westmoreland County, Connecticut: Bloodiest Battle of the Revolution." *Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin*, 46 (July 1981), 86-96.
- Winter, Kari J. *The Blind African Slave or Memoirs of Boyrereau Brinch, Nicknamed Jeffrey Brace*. Madison: University Wisconsin Press, 2004.
- Wojciechowski, Franz Laurens "Ethnohistory of the Paugussett Tribes: An Exercise in Research Methodology." Ph. D. thesis, Catholic University of Nijmegen (Netherlands), 1992; published: (Kiva Monograph series, no. 9) Amsterdam, The Netherlands: De Kiva, 1992
- Woodruff, Janet, Gerald F. Sawyer, and Warren R. Perry. "How Archaeology Exposes the Nature of Captivity and Freedom in Eighteenth and Nineteenth Century Connecticut." *Connecticut History*, 46:2 (Fall 2007), 155-183.
- Yang, Guocun. "From Slavery to Emancipation: The African Americans of Connecticut, 1650s-1820s." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Connecticut, 1999.
- "Zachary's List of Mohegan Indians, Sept. 1, 1774." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 316. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- Zeichner, Oscar. "The Rehabilitation of the Loyalists in Connecticut." *New England Quarterly*, 11:2 (June 1938), 307-330.



Part Two: Middle Atlantic States

Middle Atlantic States Bibliography

(See also Delaware, New Jersey, New York, and Pennsylvania.)

- Berry, Brewton. "Marginal Groups." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 290-295. [Includes Native American people of mixed descent; and, the Ramapos and Gouldstowners in New Jersey]
- Bezís-Selfa, John. "Slavery and the Disciplining of Free Labor in the Colonial Mid-Atlantic Iron Industry." [*Explorations in American History: A Journal of Mid-Atlantic Studies*] (Supplement to *Pennsylvania History*, v. 64), [1] (Summer 1997), 270-286.
- Bodle, Wayne. "The Middle Colonies in Recent American Historiography." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 36:3 (July 1979), 396-427
- Bodle, Wayne. "Themes and Directions in Middle Colonies Historiography, 1980-1994." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 51:3 (July 1994), 355-388.
- Brinton, Daniel G., ed. *The Lenape and Their Legends, with the Complete Text of the Symbols of the Walum Olum*. Philadelphia: D. G. Brinton, 1885; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1969; St. Clair Shores, Mich., Scholarly Press, 1972; New York, AMS Press, 1969; Lewisburg, PA : Wennawoods Publishing, 1999.
- Goddard, Ives. "Delaware." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 213-239.
- Hirschfelder, Arlene B. *Annotated Bibliography of the Literature on American Indians Published in State Historical Society Publications, New England and the Middle Atlantic States*. Millwood, N. Y.: Kraus International Publications, 1982.
- Newcomb, Benjamin H. *Political Partisanship in the American Middle Colonies, 1700-1776*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1995.
- Riordan, Liam. *Many Identities, One Nation: The Revolution and Its Legacy in the Mid-Atlantic*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "Agricultural Slavery in the Northern Colonies and in Classical Athens: Some Comparisons." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 35:3 (July 1993), 551-567.
- Smith, Billy G. "The Precarious Freedom of Blacks in the Mid-Atlantic Region: Excerpts from the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, 1728-1776." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 113:2 (April 1989), 237-264.
- Smith, Billy C. "Runaway Slaves in the Mid-Atlantic Region during the Revolutionary Era." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1996), 199-230.
- White, Shane. "Impious Prayers: Elite and Popular Attitudes towards Blacks and Slavery in the Middle Atlantic States, 1783-1810." *New York History*, 67:3 (July 1986), 261-285.
- Williams, Oscar Renal. "Blacks and Colonial Legislation in the Middle Colonies." Ph. D. thesis, Ohio State University, 1969.





The State of New York played a strategic role during the American Revolution serving as headquarters for several diverse groups. At various times during the Revolution, General George Washington's army was encamped in the Hudson River Valley. The Northern American Army was headquartered at Albany and for most of the war British occupation forces were in control of New York City and Long Island.

The struggle for control of the Colony between the Americans and British had a serious impact on African Americans and the Indians of Six Nations of the Iroquois League. As a result of the struggle, the allegiances of both African Americans and Indians were divided between the Americans and the British causing both minority groups to be split asunder. By the end of the War, many African Americans had left America and the Iroquois League had been destroyed.

William Nell's mid-nineteenth century study *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution* was among the first to bring the role of African American Revolutionary War Patriots to the attention of the general public. Over a century later, Benjamin Quarles wrote his definitive study *The Negro in the American Revolution*. Most modern day students of the role played by African Americans during the Revolutionary War still rely heavily on both works.

Scholars of the Revolutionary War era also owe a great debt of gratitude to Colin Calloway for his works on early Indians particularly his study *The American Revolution in Indian Country*. No publication on the role of New York Indian Revolutionary

CHAPTER SIX

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE OF AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS OF NEW YORK 1775-1783

War Patriots would be complete without reference to Barbara Graymont's masterful monograph *The Iroquois in the American Revolution*.

This publication would have been much more difficult to complete had the pioneering works of William Nell, Benjamin Quarles, Colin Calloway and Barbara Graymont not been available for consultation. Deep appreciation is expressed to all past and present.

At the outbreak of the American Revolution, New York had a population of approximately 200,000 residents. Nearly 20,000 of those residents were African American. The majority of them lived in New York City, on Long Island and in the Hudson River Valley.¹ In 1776, just over 9,000 Native Americans, most of them members of the Six Nations of the Iroquois League were also living in New York.²

¹ *Public Papers of George Clinton* (New York, Wynkoop Hallenbeck Crawford Co., 1899), Vol. 1, p. 210 (Hereafter cited as GCP); Thomas J. Davis, "New York's Long Black Line: A Note on the Growing Slave Population." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, II:1 (January 1978), 46; Helen Wortis, "Blacks on Long Island: Population Growth in the Colonial Period." *The Journal of Long Island History*, 11:1 (Autumn, 1974), 41; A. J. Williams-Myers, "Hands That Picked No Cotton: An Exploratory Examination of African Slave Labor in the Colonial Economy of the Hudson River Valley to 1800." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 11:2 (July 1987), 24.

² Pomeroy Jones, *Annals and Recollections of Oneida County*, (Rome, P. Jones, 1851), 835.

During the course of the War, 17,781 New York men served in five battalions of the Regular Army. In addition, numerous others served for short periods of time in the militia or The Levies. The Levies were men called at various times from different militia regiments to serve outside the state.³

Between 1775 and 1782, the New York Legislature passed several acts relating to military obligations. Most of the acts exempted slaves and Indians from military service. Legislative acts relating specifically to African Americans or Indians will be addressed in the following two sections of this publication. It should be noted that throughout the war all men between the ages of sixteen and fifty were required to enlist in the militia. Free African Americans appear to have been included in that requirement as no mention of their having been exempted is made in any of the legislation.⁴

African American Patriots from New York

A large majority of the African American population of New York State lived in Manhattan and vicinity, an area occupied by the British for the most of the years of the Revolution. Many of those enslaved people who did not live on Manhattan escaped their owners, going over to the British in hopes of securing their freedom. A large number of these "Black Loyalists" left with the British in late November 1783 on the fleet evacuating New York City. Identifying those of African descent who participated in the struggle on the American side is, therefore, very difficult considering that the majority of the African American population lived under British control throughout most of the war or escaped to British-controlled areas to gain their freedom from enslavement. This is not to say, however, that some African Americans did not

³ Joan M. Dixon, *National Intelligencer Newspaper Abstracts, 1830-1831* (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc. 1999), 124; GCP, II:813; James A. Roberts, *New York in the Revolution* (Albany, N. Y.: Weed, Parsons Printing Co. 1897), vii.

⁴ Arthur Vollmer, comp., *Military Obligation, The American Tradition* (Washington, D. C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1947), Special Monograph No. 1, Vol. II, pt. 9, New York Enactments, 251-531. (Hereafter cited as Vollmer, *Military Obligation*)

support the Revolution, but their numbers in this state were small.

Groups of New York free African Americans and slaves supported the cause of American Independence in a variety of ways. Some served in organized military units, others in the Quartermaster Department, some were waiters to officers, and a few were held as prisoners of war.

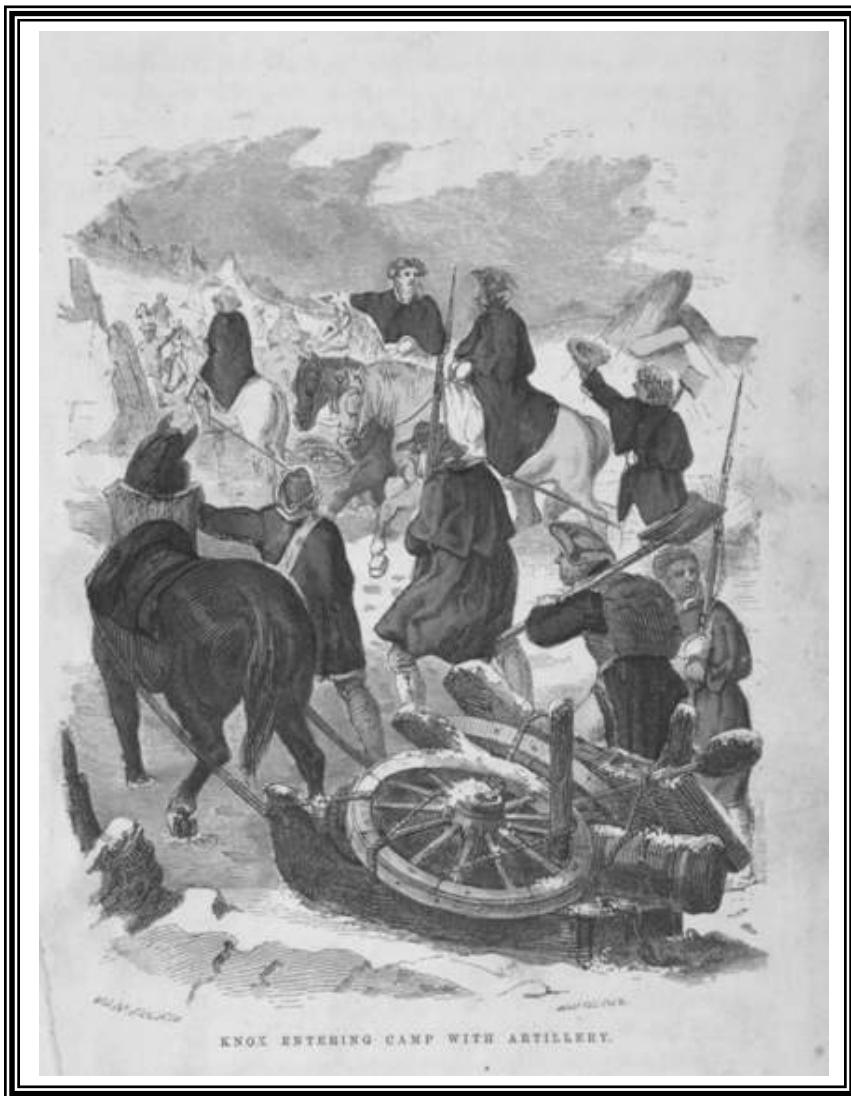
In July 1775, George Washington issued his first instructions to recruiting officers. The enlistment of any "negroes" was forbidden. Officers also were forbidden to enlist "any person who is not an American born, unless such person has a wife and family and is a settled resident in this country." Those recruiting instructions would be changed several times during the war. The first change was made on November 12, 1775 when Washington issued an order that read, "Neither negroes, boys unable to bear arms, nor old men unfit to endure the fatigues of the campaign, are to be enlisted."

When it was called to Washington's attention that free Negroes who had already served in the army were dissatisfied, a new order was issued on December 12, 1775. That order stated, "As the General is informed that numbers of free Negroes are desirous of enlisting, he gives leave to recruiting officers to entertain them ..." In addition, Washington agreed to put the question before Congress. On January 15, 1776, Congress determined, "That the free negroes who have served faithfully in the army at Cambridge may be re-enlisted therein, but no others."⁵

Even before Washington and Congress had issued their orders, New York had, on April 1, 1775, passed an Act for regulating the militia. That Act stated that, "... all bought servants during their servitude shall be free from being listed in any Troop or Company within this Colony." The Act remained in effect until April 1778.⁶

⁵ George H. Moore, *Historical Notes on the Employment of Negroes in the American Army of the Revolution* (New York: Charles T. Evans, 1862), 6-8. Hereafter cited as Moore, *Historical Notes*

⁶ Vollmer, *Military Obligation*, 257.



Knox Entering Camp with Artillery (Ticonderoga), by William H. Van Ingen
Original: Hand-colored wood engraving, ca. 1855
Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division
Washington, D. C.

African American men served in the American Army throughout the war. This illustration depicts an African American soldier with General Henry Knox's forces as they approached Fort Ticonderoga.

In the interim, the Dutchess County Committee in charge of the barracks at Fishkill issued a resolution dated October 1776 that resolved that any man drafted to assist in the erection of the barracks could "furnish an able bodied man or Negro in his stead."⁷

The British commanders, in contrast to the Americans, encouraged African Americans to join their forces. As early as November 1775, John Murray, Lord Dunmore, the last Royal governor of Virginia issued a proclamation that offered freedom to all indentured servants and Negroes who were willing to serve in "His Majesty's forces." The first enlistments in what came to be known as Dunmore's "Ethiopian Regiment" were from Virginia, Maryland and North and South Carolina. After Dunmore was defeated at Norfolk, Virginia in 1776, he sailed to Staten Island, New York. Upon his arrival there, he was joined by additional African Americans and formed a force that ultimately numbered more than eight hundred men.⁸

As the British moved their campaign southward, they once again hoped to recruit African Americans. In late spring of 1779, two orders were issued in quick succession to accomplish that goal. The first order, issued by David Jones, British commandant of New York, on June 7, 1779, read in part, "All Negroes that fly from the Enemy's Country are Free...." Jones' order was followed on June 30 by one issued by General Henry Clinton at British Headquarters, Philadelphia, New York. Clinton forbade any person to claim or sell any captured Negro. In addition he promised full security to every Negro who deserted the "Rebel Standard."⁹

⁷ *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Relating to the War of the Revolution in the Office of the Secretary of State* (Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., Printers, 1868), 1:489 (Hereafter: *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts*)

⁸ Graham Russell Hodges, *The Black Loyalist Directory* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1996), xii-iii.

⁹ Judith Van Buskirk, "Crossing the Lines: African-Americans in the New York City Region during the British Occupation, 1776-1783." *Explorations in Early American Culture - Pennsylvania History*, 65 (1998), 84; W. B. Hartgrove, "The Negro Soldier in the

In spite of British attempts to encourage the enlistment of African Americans, the Colony of New York continued to resist the enlistment of slaves. They once more were exempted from service when, on March 11, 1780, the colonial legislature passed "An Act to raise troops for the defence of the frontiers."¹⁰

Only toward the end of the Revolution, as New York became more desperate to raise additional troops, did the State finally decide to permit the enlistment of male slaves. An Act of March 20, 1781 permitted an individual to deliver his or her slave for service. In return the individual would receive a grant of land from the State. The slave who was enlisted by his or her owner and served for a term of three years or until discharged was "...declared to be a free man of this state."¹¹

Mackey, a slave of Captain William Chamberlain of Amenia, was granted his freedom and given a small house in payment for his services during the Revolution.¹² The number of other slaves who received their freedom is not currently known.

What is known is that many African Americans did serve the American cause during the Revolutionary War. For example, thirty-nine "Negroes" were enumerated in General Clinton's New York Brigade of the Continental Army in August 1778 even though the April 1 Act of the same year remained in effect and continued to "except" slaves from militia duty.¹³ Thus, it would appear that the men who were counted in that enumeration were free Blacks.

A number of free African Americans and/or their widows were awarded pensions for military service. One pensioner, Jack Green, served for three years with Connecticut forces and then re-enlisted in Captain Benjamin Stevenson's Company of the New York Continental line for an unspecified amount of time. When he applied for a pension in

American Revolution." *Journal of Negro History*, 1 (April 1916), 116.

¹⁰ Vollmer, *Military Obligation*, 232.

¹¹ *The First Laws of the State of New York* (Wilmington, Del.: Michael Glazier, Inc., 1984), 179.

¹² Newton Reed, *Early History of Amenia* (Amenia, N. Y.: DeLacy and Wiley, Printers, 1875), 69.

¹³ Vollmer, *Military Obligation*, 271; Moore, *Historical Notes*, 17.

1820, he had a wife and three young children.¹⁴ "Gabriel, a Negro" also served in Stevenson's Company. Because Benjamin Stevenson's payroll has suffered severe damage, it is not possible to determine exactly how much Gabriel was paid.¹⁵

Benjamin Lattimore of Albany, New York was another Revolutionary War pensioner. Lattimore enlisted in the 5th New York Regiment in 1776 at Ulster County where he resided. The 5th New York was under the command of Colonel Lewis Dubois. In the spring of 1777, Lattimore was taken prisoner and compelled to serve as a waiter to several British officers. He was later released, returned to DuBois' Regiment and went on to serve in General John Sullivan's New York Campaign in 1779. Benjamin Lattimore moved to Albany after the conclusion of the War where he established a trucking business and became a prominent member of the community.¹⁶

Three pensioners served in Colonel Philip Van Cortland's Regiment. James Weeks, also known as James Green, served two tours of duty. He first enlisted in 1778 in Colonel Robert B. R. Livingston's Regiment. During his second tour in 1782, he served under Van Cortland.¹⁷

The second pensioner who served under Van Cortland was Peter Green who enlisted in 1779 and served until 1783. Green moved to Colrain, Massachusetts after the War and was awarded a pension in 1818. He was still living in Colrain in 1835 at which time he was 84 years of age.¹⁸

The third man who served under Colonel Philip Van Cortland was John Patterson or Peterson. Patterson/Peterson enlisted about 1777 and was discharged at Morristown, New Jersey in 1780. He was a resident of Westchester County when he applied for a pension in 1818 at which time he stated that he had a wife and eleven children. During several interviews in the mid-1840s, he recalled a skirmish in which he took part in 1781. Not only did he provide the details of the skirmish, he recalled the name of his Captain, Richard Sackett, and the names of most of the other men in the Company. He remembered that three other "colored" men also served in the Company. They were Prince Sackett and two others whose names he could not recall. He did remember that two Indians from Long Island, Peter Sokaday and Mayhew, were also in Sackett's Company. John Patterson/Peterson died in Peekskill on October 2, 1850 at the age of 103.¹⁹

The widows of two African American soldiers also were awarded pensions. Rachel Jackson of Woodstock, Ulster County was the mother of eight children. Her husband, Hannibal, who died in 1806, was paid in 1780 for seven months service under Captain Henry Pawling in Lt. Colonel Albert Pawling's Regiment.²⁰

Flora Basset, widow of Caesar, also received a pension for service performed by her husband during the Revolution. In 1838, Solomon Schutt of Saugerties, testified that he served in the same company as a "black Man by the name of Cesa Basset." "Ceser" Basset also was among the Levies raised at Fishkill in June 1780.²¹

¹⁴ Revolutionary War Pension File, S43631. Record Group 15. National Archives and Records Administration. (Hereafter cited as RWPF).

¹⁵ *Miscellaneous Numbered Records (The Manuscript File) in the War Department collection of Revolutionary War Records, 1775-1790s.* National Archives and Records Administration, (microfilm), M859 reel 112, item 32219. (Hereafter cited as M859),

¹⁶ RWPF, S13683; Stefan Bielinski. "The Jacksons, Lattimores, and Schuylers: First African-American Families of Early Albany." *New York History*, 77:4 (October 1996), 383-5.

¹⁷ RWPF, S33269

¹⁸ RWPF, S32772; *The Pension Roll of 1835* (reprinted: Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1992), 1:431.

¹⁹ RWPF, S43783; William S. Hadaway, *The McDonald Papers* (White Plains, N. Y.: Westchester Historical Society, 1927), pt. 2:65-72.

²⁰ RWPF, W21441; M859, reel 113, item 32586; Alf Evers, *Woodstock History of an American Town* (Woodstock, N. Y., The Overlook Press, 1987), 98-99; Ronald Vern Jackson, *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790, New York* (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1908; reprint 1978), 185; NARA RG29 1820 Census, Greene County, New York, 141: lists Richard Jackson, son of Hannibal and Rachel).

²¹ RWPF, W16827; GCP, 1901, 5:825.

Not all African American men who applied for pensions were fortunate enough to be awarded them. Slaves who served during the Revolution were determined to be ineligible for pensions. Marlin, a slave of John Rooback, served as a waiter to John Fisher of the Quartermaster Department. Marlin was declared ineligible for a pension because, "He was a slave and not subject to military duty."²²

Among those who also were denied pensions were Nicholas Siscow, or Bogart, who served from Orange County as a substitute for his master, David Bogart²³ and Hercules Schureman of Yonkers, a slave of Jonathan Archer, a Tory, who served in Colonel Samuel Drake's Regiment. After the war, Schureman purchased freedom for himself, his wife and a child from Francis Price.²⁴

Another slave who was declared ineligible for a pension was Francis DeWitt. DeWitt was a ranger who assisted in defending Jacob DeWitt's fort on the western frontier of Ulster County from Indian attacks.²⁵

Other free African Americans and slaves also assisted the Americans during the Revolution. For example, a group of twelve slaves from New York City under the command of Captain Benjamin Egbert built fortifications in the City in March 1776. Among the men in Egbert's Company were Cubitt, Peter and Simms, slaves of Captain Lighburn and Peter and Sam, slaves of Benjamin Moore. Tom, a slave belonging to Frederick Bassett, was the company drummer.²⁶

"Free Jack" of Orange County, the slave of Sarah Carpenter and her two sons, served under Captain Cait and Colonel John Hathorn. Mrs. Carpenter's two sons granted "Free Jack" his freedom. However, after the war, Sarah Carpenter claimed that she had not freed Jack and requested repayment for her portion of his service in Captain Cait's Company.²⁷

²² RWPF, R6978.

²³ RWPF, R9621.

²⁴ RWPF, R9275.

²⁵ RWPF, R2919.

²⁶ *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts*, 267.

²⁷ James A. Roberts, comp., *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State* (Albany: Brandow

Jack Thompson, alias Jack Swartwout, one of several men who served in The Levies under Colonel Frederick Weissenfels, was equally unfortunate. His pay was granted to his master, Henry Newkirk.²⁸ The same was true of Tunis Brown and Cato, Negroes belonging to William Rockafeller who served in Colonel Marinus Willett's "Levies" in 1781. Rockafeller was paid nineteen pounds, sixteen shillings and five pence for the military service of Tunis Brown and twenty pounds sixteen shillings for the service of Cato.²⁹

Prince and Jack who also served in Colonel Willett's Levies were more fortunate than their fellow soldiers. Prince made his own mark on two payment certificates. He was paid twenty pounds seven shillings for serving under Willett in 1781 and had previously received an unspecified amount for serving in Colonel Lewis Dubois' Regiment in 1780.³⁰ Jack was mustered in August 1781 for three years by Captain Joel Gillett of Colonel Willett's Levies and was paid two pounds for his actual time of service. He was fortunate to also be awarded bounty land by the State of New York.³¹

Several other African American patriots also were awarded bounty land from New York. Among them was "Black Walter" who served in The Levies under the command of Colonel Frederick Weissenfels. In September 1790, "Black Walter" sold his bounty land to James Reynolds.³²

Printing Co., 1898, 2nd ed.), 164 (Hereafter cited as Roberts 2nd ed.); M859, reel 43, item 13876.

²⁸ Roberts, 2nd ed., 73; M859, reel 43, item 14303, and reel 24, item 7782.

²⁹ M859, reel 21, item 6637; reel 40, item 13006; and reel 41, item 13536.

³⁰ M859, reel 42, item 13838, and reel 16, item 5312.

³¹ *Numbered Record Books Concerning Military Operations and Service, Pay and Settlement of Accounts, and Supplies in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records*, NARA (microfilm), M853 reel 17, vol. 161, p. 46 (Hereafter cited as M853); Erastus C. Knight, *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State* (Albany: J.B. Lyon Co., Printers, 1904), 2:209.

³² Roberts, 2nd ed., 71, 94; *Revolutionary War Accounts and Claims, 1775-1808, Bulk 1782-1799*. New York State Archives, A0200, (microfilm), reel 61.2, box 4, vol. 2, folio 122 (Hereafter cited as NYSA).

African American men also provided logistical support for the American cause. In July 1776, two teamsters, both named Stephen, transported artillery stores to Stillwater. In September of the same year, Hector and two men named Tom were teamsters who carried doctors' supplies and officers' baggage to the same place.³³ In October 1776, two other African American men were paid for transporting stock from Long Island to New London, Connecticut. Romeo was paid five pounds, sixteen shillings for twenty-nine days work and Pharaoh was paid one pound, twelve shillings for sixteen days work.³⁴

In December 1781, another teamster, Darby, was attached to the Quartermaster's Department under the command of Deputy Quarter Master General Hugh Hughes. Jupiter Lee was an express rider in the same organization. Lee's service in various other capacities such as laborer and fatigueman continued until late June 1783. Jack, a fatigueman; Cesar, an African American smith and Tom, a cook for tent makers, also were in Hughes' command.³⁵

Andrew is the only African American man found to date who enlisted in the New York Naval Service. In 1776, Andrew was a cook on the sloop *Montgomery* commanded by Captain William Rogers.³⁶

Garret Van Schaick who died at the age of sixty-five in Monroe County, New York on May 16, 1829 was a waiter to Colonel Goose Van Schaick during expeditions to Fort Schuyler and Fort Stanwick. A second man, Jack, a waiter to Lieutenant Hunt, was a prisoner of war in 1778.³⁷

Several other African American men were captured as prisoners of war. Jacobus Blood, a Negro boy, and Jacob Divendorf, Jr., the son of a white settler, were captured during an attack by five hundred

³³ M859, reel 9, item 2622.

³⁴ Frederic Gregory Mather, *The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut* (Albany, N. Y.: J. B. Lyons Co., Printers, 1913), 797.

³⁵ M859, reel 94 item 27343, 5-7, 9, 11; reel 94, items 27450-1, 27460-79, 27483-9; and reel 92, item 26686.

³⁶ Roberts, 2nd ed., 269; NYSA reel 61.1 box 2, vol. 1, part 2, item 000094.

³⁷ *Death Records from Monroe County, New York, 1818-1841*, p.2; GCP, 3:224.

Indians and Tories on Currytown in the Mohawk Valley in July 1781. In the same month, twelve Indians attacked the Palatine district. In the course of the attack, a Negro slave, Joseph, was captured along with four White men, three sons of John Shults and a young man named Felder Wolfe. The latter five men were held as prisoners in Canada until the end of the war.³⁸

Another African American patriot was London, one of the "New York poor" refugees, who removed from New York City to Dutchess County in 1776 when the British took control of the city.³⁹

Some African American patriots of the American Revolution are not identified by name. Negro slaves belonging to Cornelius Glen and Peter DeWandelaers are only partially identified. Both men delivered supplies to Fort George in 1775.⁴⁰ Many other African Americans who supported the American cause and are mentioned in contemporary records are not further identified. General Philip Schuyler wrote to Congress in a letter dated August 9, 1777, "... I am very certain we have not above four thousand Continental troops...one third of which are negroes, boys and men too aged for field, or indeed any other service..."⁴¹ One does find references to African Americans who were killed or captured, but who there were has not been determined.⁴² The name of only one African American man from New York who died during the American Revolution has been found. He was Philip Field, a slave of Colonel Field of South East, Dutchess County, who died at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania in August 1778.⁴³

By the conclusion of the Revolution, the status of some African Americans had changed. In return for

³⁸ Nelson Greene, ed., *History of the Mohawk Valley* (Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1925), 2:1060-66.

³⁹ Knight, *op. cit.*, 118-125.

⁴⁰ John Sullivan comp., *Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence, 1775-1778* (Albany: The University of the State of New York, 1923), 1:991-997.

⁴¹ GCP, Vol. 2, p. 132.

⁴² *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, pp. 83, 338, 410.

⁴³ Berthold Fernow, ed., *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York* (Albany: Weed, Parsons, and Co., Printers, 1887), 15:188.

their military service, some had been awarded bounty land and a few slaves had been granted their freedom. In addition, more than 3000 Black Loyalists migrated from New York to Nova Scotia and London in 1783.⁴⁴

Unfortunately, the status of many other African Americans remained much the same as before the war. Although the New York Manumission Society had been formed in 1785 and the Quakers had totally given up slave ownership by 1787, when the first federal census was taken in 1790, there were more slaves living in the State of New York than before the Revolutionary War. It was not until 1827 that slavery was totally abolished in the State.⁴⁵

American Indian Patriots from New York

The majority of Indian residents of New York supported the British during the American Revolution in an attempt to maintain their own native territorial rights and cultures during an extremely difficult situation in which they were caught between both sides of the struggle. Others attempted to stay neutral in the conflict, and still others supported the American cause.

Pro-American Indians from New York, primarily members of the Oneida and Tuscarora Nations, provided significant assistance to the cause of American Independence. New York Indians served both as officers and as enlisted men in the American Army, and a few of them received pensions and/or bounty land after the war. They also provided invaluable services as intelligence gatherers and messengers.

As early as July 1775, the Continental Congress realized that it was important to earn the friendship of American Indians to ensure that they did not become enemies of the colonies. Consequently, in that month, Congress established three Indian

⁴⁴ Graham Russell Hodges, *The Black Loyalist Directory* (New York: Garland Publishing, Inc., 1996), xv.

⁴⁵ Evarts B. Greene, and Virginia D. Harrington, *American Population Before the Federal Census of 1790* (reprinted: Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1993), 75n; Oscar Reiss, *Blacks in Colonial America* (Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland and Co., Inc., 1997), 85-6.

departments. New York Indians were placed under the jurisdiction of the northern department. That department extended south to include the Indians known as the Six Nations as well as all other Indians north of the Six Nations. Three commissioners were appointed to superintend the northern department.⁴⁶ Realizing the importance of the northern Indians, the Colony of New York appointed its own Indian commissioners in 1779, 1783, 1784 and 1788.⁴⁷

In 1776, there were an estimated 1,810 Indian warriors living in New York. Of them, 230 were friendly to the Americans, the remaining 1,580 had chosen to side with the British.⁴⁸ The Continental Congress welcomed the support of the northern Indians and on May 25, 1776 passed a resolve encouraging their enlistment and authorized the Commander-in-Chief to employ some of them in the Continental Army. In addition, the Congress encouraged the commissioners at Albany to enlist the assistance of Indians to act against the enemy and to diminish the threat from Fort Niagara, which was, then under British control. In return for their assistance, the Indians were to be paid fifty pounds Pennsylvania currency for every prisoner whom they captured and brought to headquarters.⁴⁹

In contrast to the federal government, New York exempted Indians from service in the Colony's militia by legislative acts passed in 1778 and 1782. These were the same acts that also exempted slaves from militia service.⁵⁰

⁴⁶ *Journals of the Continental Congress 1774-1789* (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1905), 2:175 (Hereafter cited as JCC). See also: Jonathan G. Rossie, "The Northern Indian Department and the American Revolution." *Niagara Frontier*, 20:3 (1973), 52-65.

⁴⁷ James D. Folts, "Before the Dispersal." In Laurence M. Hauptman and L. Gordon McLester, III, eds., *The Oneida Indian Journey from New York to Wisconsin, 1784-1860* (Madison, Wisc.: The University of Wisconsin Press, 1999), 157.

⁴⁸ Pomroy Jones, *Annals and Recollections of Oneida County* (Rome, N. Y.: published by the author, 1851), 835.

⁴⁹ JCC, 4:394-395.

⁵⁰ Vollmer, *Military Obligation*, 271, 309-310.

Although many Indians served in the American army, only a few were pensioned. Among them were Honyere Tewahangarahken, an Oneida Indian also known as Honyere Doxtator, and Nicholas Kaghnatsto, a Tuscarora Indian known as Nicholas Cusick.

Honyere Tewahangarahken was injured at the Battle of Oriskany in 1777. He later served for fifteen months as a Captain in the First New York Regiment under the command of Colonel Jacob Klock. One of his descendants is a member of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution.⁵¹

Nicholas Kaghnatsto, another pensioner, served as a Lieutenant under Lieutenant Colonel Louis Atayataroughta, also simply known as Colonel Louis, in Colonel Goose Van Schaick's Regiment. He signed his English name, Nicholas Cusick, when he applied for a federal pension. Cusick died sometime before March 1841 as attested to by his son who was then living in Rochester, New York.⁵²

Honyere Tewahangarahken and Nicholas Kaghnatsto were among a group of twelve Oneida and Tuscarora Indians whose commissions were authorized by the Continental Congress on April 3, 1779. One of the twelve, Honyost Thaosagwat, was killed September 13, 1779 while acting as a scout under Lieutenant Thomas Boyd during General John Sullivan's expedition against the Iroquois. Aghsarigowa, a Tuscarora, and Teheaniyoghiwat, an Oneida, also took part in Sullivan's expedition in 1779. During the same expedition, Blue Blek, another Oneida, carried messages from General Sullivan to the Oneida nation.⁵³

⁵¹ RWPF, S23019.

⁵² RWPF, S18788.

⁵³ Otis G. Hammond, *Letters and Papers of Major General John Sullivan* (Vol. 3). *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society*, 15 (1939), 138; Kenneth R. Bowling, William C. DiGiacomantonio, and Charlene B. Bickford, eds., *Documentary History of the First Federal Congress of the United States of America, 4 March 1789-3 March 1791, Petition Histories* (Baltimore, The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997), 7:378-380 (Hereafter Bowling, et. al., *Doc. His.*); National Archives and Records Administration, *Papers of the Continental Congress*, RG 360, (microfilm), M247, reel 170, item 152, 8:113, (Hereafter cited as PCC).

Another of the officers commissioned in 1779, Lieutenant John Sagoharasie, died sometime in 1781 in an Oneida refugee camp behind American lines near Schenectady. His widow and the widow of Honyost Thaosagwat both received depreciation pay after the War. Two other Indian men, Segigoteiyota and John Wounkounguta also were killed during the Revolutionary War.⁵⁴

Three of the men commissioned as officers in April 1779, Christian Thonigwenghsoharie, Joseph Banagsatirhon and Totyaneahani deserted to the British Army.⁵⁵ The officers who remained faithful to the United States were among the Revolutionary War soldiers who were awarded bounty land after the War by the State of New York. The bounty land was located in central New York in an area set aside as the Onondaga Military Tract. Among the other men who received bounty land in the same tract was Honyost Tewahangarahken also known as Honyost Doxtator. Honyost Doxtator served as a Lieutenant under the command of his brother, the aforementioned Honyere Doxtator.⁵⁶

Another man who received bounty land was Joseph Lewis, known as Indian Joe. Lewis was a soldier in Colonel Goose Van Schaick's Regiment. In 1793, Joseph Lewis sold his bounty land. In 1798, Douw Van Antwerp, attested to the latter's service and recalled that during the Revolutionary War; they were both encamped near Schenectady for about six months.⁵⁷

William Notonksion, one of several Indians who first enlisted in 1775 and re-enlisted in 1776 from Stockbridge, Massachusetts, was awarded bounty land in New York. In 1781, Lieutenant Rial Bingham recruited Notonksion for service in the New York Levies under the command of Colonel

⁵⁴ Bowling, et. al. *Doc. His.*, 378-380; Knight. *op. cit.*, 46; Fernow. *op. cit.*, 550.

⁵⁵ Bowling, et. al., *Doc. His.*, 380.

⁵⁶ *The Balloting Book and Other Documents Relating to Military Bounty Lands in the State of New York* (Albany, printed by Packard and Van Benthuysen, 1825), pp. 76, 140, 180. (Hereafter cited as *Balloting Book*); RWPF R3065.

⁵⁷ "Onondaga County Records - 1793." *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 33:2 (April 1902), 78; "Onondaga County Records - 1798." *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 34:4 (October 1903), 264.

Marinus Willett. In 1783, William Notonksion was still in Willett's Levies serving under Captain Simeon Newell. Jacob Nanaotock, Isaac Wampee, John Wantucyant and Cornelius Yannakie were also in Newell's Company in 1783.⁵⁸

Some Indians who did not receive either pensions or bounty land were paid in goods. In 1792, twenty-two Oneida Indians who also had served under Colonel Marinus Willett made their marks on behalf of fifty warriors of the Oneida nation. In return, they received fifty blankets and two suits of Indian clothes as reimbursement for their Revolutionary War service. The items had been promised to the fifty warriors by Willett as payment for their services in an expedition under his command.⁵⁹

Anthony, who served in 1781 as a Private in Captain Joseph Harrison's Company in Colonel Willett's Levies, was paid nine pounds, eight shillings and five pence for his service. Serving at the same time in Harrison's company was Nicholas who was paid nine pounds, one shilling and four pence.⁶⁰

Nicholas also served as a gatherer of intelligence, one of the most valuable services that the northern Indians provided to the American Army. On August 23, 1777, he and Johannes Oosterhout, Jr. submitted a lengthy intelligence report concerning the activities of various enemy Indians groups. The report was made available to the New York Council of Safety a few days later.⁶¹

As early as September 1775, Cornelius Sauquayunk provided intelligence that he had brought from Canada. Cornelius, as he came to be known,

⁵⁸ Secretary of the Commonwealth, *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston, Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1903), 11:539-40; M853, reel 17, 161:52; NARA, *Combined Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army During the Revolutionary War* (microfilm), RG 93, M881, reel 774 (Hereafter cited as M881); Roberts, 2nd ed., p. 95.

⁵⁹ *Records of the State Comptroller. Selected Audited Accounts of State Civil and Military Officers*. New York State Archives, RG AO802, 15: folio 70.

⁶⁰ M881, reel 773; M859, reel 29, item 9379; M859, reel 43, item 13961.

⁶¹ GCP, 2:271.

remained a loyal friend of the colonies throughout the War. In one report, he expressed his great love for "my country." After the War, his request for a federal pension was rejected because "he did not serve in a regularly organized corps."⁶²

Thomas and Cassaweto both Oneida Indians, went on an intelligence mission to Canada with Thomas Spencer in July 1777. Their report to Major General Philip Schuyler, Commander of the Northern Army was forwarded to George Washington, Commander in Chief of the Army.⁶³

Thomas Spencer was a blacksmith who lived in upstate New York near the Reverend Samuel Kirkland's Christian Indian mission at Oneida. Spencer had the trust of the Indians who provided him with intelligence that he relayed to the American commanding officers. Several of his reports may be found in the Papers of the Continental Congress. In addition, many of his activities and those of Reverend Kirkland are described in the published Court Martial proceedings of Major General Philip Schuyler.⁶⁴ In one of his last reports, dated July 29, 1778, Spencer tried to warn the Americans of an impending attack on Tryon County. He was killed August 6, 1778 in that attack, the Battle of Oriskany.⁶⁵ John, a Tuscarora Indian, also tried to warn the Americans of an impending attack. In February 1778, he warned of a possible attack on the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania. In a deposition dated April 19, 1778, several citizens advised Governor Clinton of the intelligence which they had obtained from John. The detailed deposition

⁶² PCC, reel 189, item 170, l:123; PCC, reel 71, item 58, 379; RWPF R9222.

⁶³ "Thomas (Oneida), Cassaweto (Oneida) and Thomas Spencer to Philip J. Schuyler, July 11, 1777, Report by Oneida Indians Sent into Canada." George Washington Papers, Ser.4, General Correspondence, 1697-1799. Library of Congress. Manuscript Division. <<http://memory.loc.gov/amem/gwhtml.gwser4.html>>, 879

⁶⁴ *Collections of the New -York Historical Society*, (New York, printed for the Society, 1879), Vol. 12.

⁶⁵ William W. Campbell, *The Border Warfare of New York during the Revolution; or, the Annals of Tryon County* (New York, Baker & Scribner, 1849), 92-94; Mrs. M. L. Hammond, *History of Madison County, State of New York* (Syracuse: Truair, Smith & Co., 1872), 99.

warned Clinton about British plans for a strike along the Susquehanna River near Wyoming. Had John's intelligence been taken more seriously, the tragic Wyoming Valley Massacre of July 1778 might have been averted. John died of wounds received at the Battle of Minisink in July 1779.⁶⁶

In addition to providing intelligence, northern Indians also carried messages. Oneynya Egat and Theugeveyndack brought a message of friendship to the Albany Committee of Correspondence from the Oneida Nation in July 1775.⁶⁷

Eagles Tail and Rattletrap carried messages from the Onondaga Indians to the northern Indian Commissioners in 1777.⁶⁸ The Onondagas were the most deeply divided of the Six Nations. In another message to the commissioners dated August 1778, they explained that fifteen of their warriors, four of whom were killed, had joined the British. The other unnamed members of the Nation referred to in the message declared "the strictest friendship with the United States."⁶⁹

Louis Atayataroughta, (Colonel Louis, previously mentioned) enlisted as a volunteer for the United States at the beginning of the War and was commissioned a Lieutenant Colonel by the Continental Congress on June 14, 1779. Colonel Louis, a Caughnawaga Indian from near Montreal, Canada, was the highest-ranking Indian officer in the American Army. He was discharged at the end of December 1781 but held his commission for several more years. He was awarded bounty land by the State of New York and in 1785, received final payment from the federal government for his Revolutionary War service. Colonel Louis whose English name was Louis Cook, re-enlisted in the American Army during the War of 1812 and died near Buffalo, New York in 1814.⁷⁰

⁶⁶ GCP, 3:l92-194.

⁶⁷ James Sullivan, comp., *Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence, 1775-1778* (Albany: The University of the State of New York, 1923), 1:167-168.

⁶⁸ PCC, reel 183, item 166, 379, 391.

⁶⁹ PCC, reel 183, item 166, 387-91.

⁷⁰ JCC, 28:131-133; *Balloting Book*, 75-140; Frederick J. Seaver, *Historical Sketches of Franklin County* (Albany: J. B. Lyon Co., 1918), 580-582.

James Wakarontharane, or James Powlis, first enlisted at Oneida in 1777 and was one of the twelve officers commissioned by Congress in 1779. He served under the command of Colonel Louis until the end of the war. Reverend Kirkland at Oneida married him and his wife Sally Sagohorse in 1788. Like the other officers, he was awarded bounty land in New York after the war. After the death of his wife in 1828, he moved from Oneida to Green Bay, Wisconsin where he died on March 15, 1849, aged 99 years, leaving a son Henry Powlis.⁷¹

John Kenneda, like Colonel Louis, was a Caughnawaga Indian. When Kenneda applied for a pension, he remembered that he was serving under Colonel Louis when an Oneida Indian under the command of Colonel Marinus Willett killed Captain Walter Butler in November 1781 near Canada Creek. Butler was the commander of the British Troops who committed the brutal massacre at Cherry Valley in November 1778. However, John Kenneda's application for a pension was rejected because he could not remember the names of his immediate commanding officers.⁷²

John Kenneda was one of those who attested to the Revolutionary War service of Tall William, an Oneida Indian, when the latter's wife, Betsey and his two daughters Betsey Cooper and Catherine Doxtader made an application for a pension in May 1834. Tall William served under the command of Major General Philip Schuyler with whom he had once gone to Philadelphia. Tall William was also at Canada Creek when Captain Butler was killed. He died in Madison County, New York on October 12, 1833. That pension application also was rejected because the soldier had not served in a regularly organized corps.⁷³

In the spring of 1778, the Marquis de Lafayette had sent a French engineer, Jean Baptiste Gouvier, to New York to construct a fort for the Oneida and Tuscarora Indians whom Lafayette had invited to join his command. The Indians agreed to do so as soon as the fort was completed. Many of them would continue to serve with Lafayette throughout the War. Before joining the French, the Indian warriors were addressed by Ojistatle, alias

⁷¹ RWPF, R11007; Bowling et. al. *Doc. His.*, 378-80; *Balloting Book*, 75, 116, 140.

⁷² RWPF, R5866; GCP, 7:473.

⁷³ RWPF, R21851.

Grasshopper, and a Tuscarora chief, who outlined a proper code of behavior to them. True to their agreement, fifty warriors went to Valley Forge, Pennsylvania serving under a French officer, Captain Louis de Tousard. Among those who were sent to join Captain DeTousard in July 1778 were Augur, Daniel and Jacob Reed. While there, they engaged in a skirmish at Barren Hill, a few miles from the Valley Forge encampment. In a report concerning his command, Captain DeTousard credited two Indians and two Frenchmen with saving his life. However, due to the loss of his right arm, DeTousard was forced to retire from military duty.⁷⁴

The Oneida, Tuscarora and Caughnawaga Indians would continue their close ties to the French throughout the war. A delegation of nineteen men from those Nations was sent in late August 1780 to greet French General Rochambeau who had arrived at Newport, Rhode Island earlier that summer. So impressive was the event that it was recorded in the journals of several French officers. Among those records is an entry made August 30, 1780 by Armand Charles Augustin, Comte de Castries de Charlus, who wrote, "The chief of these nations seemed intelligent. He was a colonel [Col. Louis] and speaks French fairly well, and even without an accent."⁷⁵

Ojistatale, who addressed the Oneidas and Tuscaroras on a proper code of behavior, was a faithful ally of the United States throughout the war. He and Sughnagearah, alias White Skin, along with other friendly Indians were among those who treated the Third New Jersey Regiment with great kindness while they were encamped at Fort Dayton in German Flats during the summer of 1776. During that summer the Indians taught the New Jersey soldiers to play an Indian game which we know today as lacrosse. In 1778, Ojistate adopted a

⁷⁴ GCP, 3:118; Stanley J. Idzerda, ed., *Lafayette in the Age of the American Revolution* (Ithaca, N. Y.: Cornell University Press, 1979), 2:48n; PCC M247, reel 95, item 78, 9:157ff.; J. Thomas Scharf, *History of Delaware, 1609-1888* (Philadelphia: L. J. Richards & Co., 1888), 1:248; JCC, 12:1065.

⁷⁵ Durand Echeverria, "The Iroquois Visit Rochambeau at Newport in 1780, Excerpts from the Unpublished Journal of The Comte de Charlus." *Rhode Island History*, 11:3 (July 1952), 65-81.

young American who mistakenly had been captured by the Indians at Butter Nuts. That young man, William Lull, went on to serve in the American Army in Peter Gansevoort's New York Regiment. In 1786, Ojistatle petitioned Congress for a reward in repayment for losses sustained during the Revolutionary War due to his attachment to the "Cause of America."⁷⁶ No evidence has been found as to whether or not his petition was granted.

The names of Ojistatale and Sughnagearah appear with those of eleven other Indian men who sent a letter to General Schuyler dated January 1777 congratulating Schuyler on America's successes.⁷⁷

Not all of the Indians who supported American Independence can be identified with a specific Indian Nation. As mentioned in the previous section on African American Patriots, Mayhew and Sokaday who fought in Captain Richard Sackett's Company were from Long Island. Two other Long Island Indians, Jonathan and William, were refugees from the Island to Connecticut.⁷⁸ Joseph Newman is the only New York minority patriot who has been identified to date as having taken an Oath of Allegiance to the United States. Newman, who was "an Indian brought up in the Christian Religion," took the Oath of Allegiance on October 12, 1777.⁷⁹

The names of many of the New York Indians who served the American cause as officers, soldiers, intelligence gatherers and messengers still remain unknown today.

Shortly after the end of the war, the United States executed treaties with all of the Indian nations, both

⁷⁶ Mark E. Lender and James K. Martin, *Citizen Soldier, The Revolutionary War Journal of Joseph Bloomfield*, (Newark: New Jersey Historical Society, 1982), 85, 98; GCP, 4:131-2; RWPF R6519 (William Lull); JCC, 31:564-565.

⁷⁷ PCC, M247, reel 173, item 153, 3:55-57.

⁷⁸ Hadaway, *op. cit.*, 67; Knight, *op. cit.*, 132-133.

⁷⁹ "Minutes of the Committee and of the First Commission for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of New York." *Collections of the New York Historical Society*, 58 (1925), 400.

friend and foe.⁸⁰ However, the final chapter of the New York Indian patriots of the American Revolution was not written until December 2, 1794, when Timothy Pickering acting as agent for the United States, signed a treaty with the Oneida, Tuscarora and Stockbridge Indians. In repayment for their assistance during the Revolutionary War, the United States agreed to pay \$5,000 to be equally distributed among the members of the three nations and one Caughnawaga Indian who were living in the Oneida territory. Under the terms of the treaty, the United States also agreed to build at least one gristmill and one sawmill and to build a church to replace the one which had been burned by the enemy.⁸¹

Thoughts on Research in the Records of New York

In 1911, a fire in the New York State Capitol Building in Albany destroyed a huge quantity of the State's colonial, Revolutionary, and nineteenth-century records. Work by historians and genealogists prior to this fire had resulted in some information being gleaned from these sources, but many other documents have been lost. Because of this event, one of the worst record losses at the state level in United States history, identification of Indian and African American patriots is all the more difficult in New York. Few of the published lists of soldiers provide any descriptions of the men in terms of color or ethnic origin unfortunately, and the records from which these lists were created are now destroyed.

Information at the local level in New York counties and towns helps to supplement the lost state-level sources, but again this is sparse depending on the locality.

⁸⁰ Charles J. Kappler, comp., *Indian Treaties, 1778-1883* (Mattituck, N. Y.: Amereon House, 1972), 5ff.

⁸¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 37-9.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- A0892** New York (State). Auditor. *List of Pay Certificates Issued to New York Continental Soldiers by the U. S. Paymaster General, 1783-1787*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A0892. [Also entitled: *List of "Pierce's Certificates."*]
- A0893** New York (State). Auditor General. *Index to Certificates and Accounts for Purchase of Forage and Account of Hay Pasture and Grain Supplied to the Continental Army, 1780-1782*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A0893.
- A3123** New York (State). Department of State. *Index and Abstracts of Military Patents, [ca.1820]*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A3123.
- A4008** New York (State). Surveyor General. *List of Grants to Revolutionary War Soldiers, 1784-1790*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A4008.
- AANY** New York. Comptroller. "Selected Audited Accounts of State, Civil and Military Officers," A0802, volume 15, folio 70. New York State Library, Albany.
- AJWM1** A. J. Williams-Myers. "The Arduous Journey: The African American Presence in the Hudson-Mohawk Region." In Monroe Fordham, ed., *The African American Presence in New York State History: Four Regional History Surveys: With a Selected List of African American Historic Sites for Each Region* (Albany: New York African American Institute, State University of New York, 1989), 19-50.
- AJWM2** A. J. Williams-Myers. "Out of the Shadows: African Descendants – Revolutionary Combatants in the Hudson River Valley; A Preliminary Historical Sketch." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 31:1 (January 2007), 91-111.
- BHAM** *Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
- BLWt** Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
- BOLT** Robert Bolton Jr. *A History of the County of Westchester, from Its First Settlement to the Present Time*. 2 vols. New York: Alexander S. Gould, 1848.

- CHM** "Officers and Privates of Different Beats in New York City, at work 10 March 1776." *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts Relating to the War of the Revolution in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, New York* (Albany, N. Y.: Weed Parsons and Company, 1868), 1:267. The list includes several African Americans working with the militia whose names are included below.
- COLDHAM** Peter Wilson Coldham. *American Migrations, 1765-1799: The Lives, Times and Families of Colonial Americans Who Remained Loyal to the British Crown before, during and after the Revolutionary War, as Related in Their Own Words and through Their Correspondence*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2000.
- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.
- DCH** John Romeyn Brodhead. *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York: Procured in Holland, England, and France*. 15 vols. Albany: Weed Parsons and Company, 1853-1890.
- DFHAAS** Jack Daniels. *Discovering the Forgotten History of African Americans in Schoharie County: They Played a Key Role in the Development of the Valley and In Its Becoming the 'Breadbasket of the American Revolution*. Cobleskill, N. Y.: Times-Journal Press, 2000.
- DHFC** Charlene Bangs Bickford and Helen E. Veit. *Documentary History of the First Federal Congress of the United States of America 4 March 1789-3 March 1791, Petition Histories*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986.
- DKF** David K. Faux "Johannes Crine: A Traitor among the Mohawks." *Loyalist Gazette*, 19:1 (Spring 1981), 5-6.
- DLO** Don Loprieno. "Pompey Lamb Revisited: Black Soldiers in the American Revolution." Online at: <<http://www2.lhric.org/spbattle/Pomp.html>>.
- DRMC** "Death Records from Monroe County NY, 1818-1841" Monroe County New York Newspaper Clippings Collection. MSS 068 File 1-2.
- EHA** Newton Reed. *Early History of Amenia*. Amenia, N. Y.: De Lacey & Wiley, 1875.
- FER** Berthold Fernow, ed. *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, volume 1: New York in the Revolution*. Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., 1887.
- GBM** Grania Bolton Marcus. *Discovering the African-American Experience in Suffolk County, 1620-1860*. [S. l.: s. n.], 1988; reprinted: Setauket: Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities, 1995.
- GREE** Robert Ewell Greene. *Black Courage, 1775-1783: Documentation of Black Participation in the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: NSDAR, 1984.
- GWPC4** Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. "Thomas (Oneida), Cassaweto (Oneida) and Thomas Spencer to Philip J. Schuyler, July 11, 1777, Report by Oneida Indians Sent into Canada." *George Washington Papers, Ser. 4, General Correspondence, 1697-1799*. Library of Congress. <<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwser4.html>>.

- HAMI** *The History and Archaeology of the Montauk Indians* (Readings in Long Island Archaeology and Ethnohistory, v. 3) Stony Brook, N. Y.: Suffolk County Archaeological Association, 1979.
- HBD** Henry B. Dawson. "Slaves in the Revolutionary Army." *Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries Concerning the Antiquities, History, and Biography of America*, Series I, 2:1 (v. 12) (January 1867), 44. [The brief query relates to an enslaved man of one David Belknap, who enlisted in the Revolutionary Army and was killed. The man's name is not given.]
- HMV** Nelson Greene, ed. *History of the Mohawk Valley, Gateway to the West 1614-1925, Covering the Six Counties of Schenectady, Schoharie, Montgomery, Fulton, Herkimer, and Oneida*. 3 vols. Chicago: S.J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1925.
- HSBW** Jeptha Simms. *History of Schoharie County and Border Wars of New York*. Albany, N. Y.: Munsell & Tanner, 1845.
- IB** Isabel Bracy, comp. *Records of Revolutionary War Veterans Who Lived in Madison County, New York*. Interlaken: Heart of the Lakes Publishing, 1988. [Section entitled: "Oneida Indians in the Revolutionary War," p. 25-26.]
- IRWSR** Virgil D. White. *Index to Revolutionary War Service Records*. 4 volumes. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.
- JER** *A Christmas Reminder: Being a List of 8,000 Names of Prisoners in the British Prison Ships in Wallabout Bay, Brooklyn, 1776-1782*. Brooklyn: Society of Old Brooklynites, Inc., 1888; reprinted: Brooklyn, 1975. [Roster of men on the prison ship Jersey]
- JVB** Judith Van Buskirk. "Claiming Their Due: African Americans in the Revolutionary War and Its Aftermath." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 132-160.
- JWD** Joseph W. Dooley. "Two Black Men Introduced as New Members at Congress." *SAR Magazine*, 102:1 (Summer 2007), 6. [Two new SAR members, descendants of Henry Bakeman of New York, and of Isaac Brown of Charles City County, Virginia, are featured in this article.]
- KRU** Vivienne L. Kruger. "Born to Run: The Slave Family in Early New York, 1626 to 1827." Ph. D. dissertation, Columbia University, 1985. 2 volumes.
- M246** *Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1976.
- M247** *Papers of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1959.
- M847** *Revolutionary War Special Numbered Index*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1959.
- M853** *Numbered Record Books Concerning Military Operations and Service, Pay and Settlement of Accounts, and Supplies in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives & Records Administration, 1971.
- M859** Miscellaneous Numbered Records (The Manuscript File) in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records, 1775-1790's. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records

Administration, 1970. National Archives Microfilm Publication M859, Citation example: M859:r94:i27343:p6 = M859, roll 94, item 27343, page 6.

- M881** *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War.* Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MA** Hugh McLellan and Charles W. McLellan, eds. *The Moorsfield Antiquarian.* Vols. 1-2. Champlain, N. Y.: Moorsfield Press, 1937-1939.
- MACC** James Sullivan. *Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence, 1775-1778.* 2 vols. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1923-1925.
- MAT** Frederic Gregory Mather. *The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut.* Albany, 1913; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972.
- McDP** William S. Hadaway. *The McDonald Papers.* White Plains, N. Y.: Westchester County Historical Society, 1927.
- MSS** William M. Olin. Secretary of Commonwealth, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War.* 17 vols. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1908.
- NG&S** "The Neutral Ground and 'The Spy'." *The Westchester Historian*, 43:4 (Fall 1967), 93-95.
- NHHS** Otis G. Hammond. *Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society*, volume 15, "Letters and Papers of Major General John Sullivan Continental Army". Concord: New Hampshire Historical Society, 1939.
- NYCIN** Francis J. Sypher, Jr. *New York State Society of the Cincinnati Biographies of Original Members & Other Continental Officers.* Fishkill, N. Y.: New York State Society of the Cincinnati, 2004.
- NYGWM** *New-York Gazette & Weekly Mercury*, August 30, 1779, issue 1454, p. 2.
- NYHS** "Minutes of the Committee and of the First Commission for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of New York." *Collections of the New York Historical Society*, 58 (1925).
- NYJ** *New-York Journal*, August 15, 1776, issue 1754, p. 2
- NYR1897** James A. Roberts. *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State.* Albany: Weed-Parsons Printing Company, 1897.
- NYR1898** James A. Roberts. *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, 2d ed. Albany: Press of Brandow Printing Company, 1898.
- NYR1904** Erastus C. Knight, and Frederic Gregory Mather. *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, Volume 2, 1901. Reprinted with vol. 1, 2d edition: Albany: J. B. Lyon Co., 1901-1904; reprinted 2 vols. in 1: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- ORSB** Stefan Bielinski. "The Other Revolutionaries: The People of Albany and American Independence, 1763-1783." Online at: <<http://www.nysm.nysed.gov/albany/or/or.html>>
- PGC** *Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777- 1795 - 1801- 1804.* 10 vols. New York: Wynkoop Hallenbeck Crawford Co. State Printers, 1899.

- RUB** Milton Rubincam. "Muster Rolls Compiled for the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-1949." Typescript in the DAR Library, Washington, D. C. [The reference gives the general abbreviation, the state, and the page number within that State's listings.]
- UCR** Ruth P. Heidgerd, ed. *Ulster County in the Revolution (A Guide to Those Who Served)*. New Paltz, N. Y.: The Huguenot Historical Society for the Ulster County Bicentennial Commission, 1977.
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- WATT** Gavin K. Watt. *The Burning of the Valleys: Daring Raids from Canada against the New York Frontier in the Fall of 1780*. Toronto and Buffalo: Dundurn Press, 1997.
- WIS** Edward A. Hagan. *War in Schoharie, 1777-1783*. Middleburgh, N. Y.: E.A Hagan, 1980.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE NEW YORK, 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the possibility that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

- AFRICA, CASK, African American, NYR1898, no residence given
AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of Peter Wandelaers, MACC:1:996, no residence given
AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of slave of Cornelius Glen, MACC:1:997, no residence given
AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN (enslaved man of David Belknap [name not given], African American, HBD, no residence given
AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Petrus Oosterhoudt, PGC:3:298, no residence given
AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), waggoner, enslaved man of William Kunn, no residence given
M859:r78:i22623:421, no residence given
AGETHYHUNKE, Indian, AANY, no residence given
AGHENHARE, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r173:i153:v3:57-57, no residence given
AGHSARIGOWA, Indian, NHHS:15:138, no residence given
ALGOYER, BASTIAN, **, NYR1898, no residence given
ANAQUANDAHONSIGH/ANEQWHTAONTSI, JOHANNES CRINE/SCHRINE [aka White Hans], Mohawk Indian (Bear Clan Chief), DKF
ANDREW, African American, sailor, NYR1898:269, no residence given
ANNE, African American, Patriotic service [prisoner of war], enslaved man of James Gordon, WATT, Albany
ANTHONY, Indian, NYR1898:90, no residence given
ARONS, JOMPEO, **, NYR1898:1:256, no residence given
ASPENNO, ANTHONY, **, NYR1898:1:82, no residence given
ATAYATAROUGHTA/ATAYATAGHRONGHTA, LEWIS/LOUIS, Indian, Lt. Colonel, DHFC 7:378-380, NYCIN, A3123, A0893; also listed as COLONEL LOUIS, no residence given
AUGUR, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r95:i78:v9:157, no residence given
BAER, ADAM, African American, AJWM1:26, Dutchess Co.
BAER, CUFFY, African American, AJWM1:26, Dutchess Co.
BAKEMAN, HENRY, African American ("a colored man"), R400, IRWSR, JWD, Stone Arabia, Montgomery Co.
BASSET, CAESAR/CESA, African American, Private, W16827, no residence given
BEAMAN, SAM, Montauk Indian, "commander" on the privateer *Ranger*, HAMI:109, Montauk/Easthampton
BEAR/BAER, COFFE/COFFEE/CUFFY, **, NYR1898:1:187, UCR, no residence given
BEECH TREE, Indian, AANY, no residence given
BIG BEAR, KLINUS, Indian, AANY, no residence given
BLACK, CATO, African American, NYR1898:94; A0893, no residence given
BLACK, CESAR/CEASAR, African American, NYR1898:94; A0893, no residence given
BLACK, JACK, **, NYR1898:74, M881, no residence given
BLACK, PRIMAS, African American, NYR1898: 61, no residence given

BLACK, TOM, African American, Private, DCH:15:490, no residence given
 BLACK, WALTER, African American, NYR1898:71, 94, no residence given
 BLACK JACK, African American, NYR1898:79, no residence given
 BLATCOP, Indian, IB:25, no residence given
 BLOOD, JACOBUS, African American, Patriotic Service, HMV: 1060-1, no residence given
 BLUE BLEK, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r170:i152:v8:113, no residence given
 BOGART, see NICHOLAS SISCOW
 BOSTON, NEGRO, African American, Private, NYR1898:328, M881, no residence given
 BRADLEY, LEWIS, African American, AJWM, Dutchess Co., no residence given
 BRAVE BOY, African American, drummer, NYR1898:71, no residence given
 BRIANT, PRINCE, African American, UCR, AJWM1:26, Ulster Co.
 BROOKER, BENJAMIN aka BENJAMIN CAIN, "Other Free," 1820 NY, S34080, res. Hingham, Mass.
 BROWN, JOHN, African American ("Molato"), Private, M246, Westchester Co.
 BROWN, MARLIN, see MARLIN
 BROWN, TUNIS, African American ("colored"), M859:r40:i13006, no residence given
 BUN, African American, enslaved man of General William Floyd, local defense, GBM:63, no residence given
 BURLING, LEWIS, ("coloured"), NYR1898, BOLT, Westchester Co.
 CAESAR B, **, A0893, no residence given
 CAESAR, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Mr. Laight), New York City
 CAESAR, Indian, MAT, no residence given
 CAIN, ABLE, **, CSP, no residence given
 CALONDODA, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 CASQUALAGUAY, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 CASSAWETO, Indian, GWPC4:i879, no residence given
 CATO, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Mr. Fine), New York City
 CATO, African American, M847, M859:r40:i13006, no residence given
 CATO, African American, M859:r40:i13006, no residence given
 CATO, PRINCE, African American, A4008, A0893, no residence given
 CESAR, African American, M859:r94:i27343:p6, no residence given
 CESAR, Indian, NYR1898:212, no residence given
 CESAR/SEASOR, African American ("Negro"), fifer, IRWSR, M881, no residence given
 CESAR, JULIUS, African American ("man of color"), R1822, no residence given
 CESER, INDIAN, Indian, CHM:v1:496, no residence given
 CHEEASTAWALIOSOTTEE, see OJISTATALE
 CHRISTIAN, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 CHRISTIAN, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 CLOSE, CESER, African American, M859:r112:i32140, KRU:644, no residence given
 COLLARD, EDWARD, African American, WALL, no residence given
 COLONEL LOUIS, see ATAYATAROUGHTA, LEWIS
 CONE, BENJAMIN, African American, NYR1898:145, no residence given
 CONGO, DAVID, **, M881, no residence given
 CONSALE, MANUEL, **, NYR1898:98, no residence given
 COOK, LEWIS, see ATAYATAROUGHTA, LEWIS
 CORNELIUS, HENRY, Indian, IB:26, no residence given
 CORNWELL, **, A0893, no residence given
 CRANDLE, HENRY, African American, AJWM, NYR1898, Dutchess Co.
 CUBITT, BLACK, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (slave of Cⁿ Lighburn) New York City
 CUFF, African American, Private, DCH:v15:353, no residence given
 CUFF, African American ("a Negro"), NYR1898:173, no residence given
 CUFF, WILLIAM, **, NYR1898:145, M881, no residence given
 CUMBO, JOHN, **, A0892, no residence given
 CUSICK, NICHOLAS, Indian, Lieutenant, S18788, NYCIN, A3123, NYR1898: 270; aka NICHOLAS
 KAGHNATSHON/KAGHAASTKO, no residence given

DANFORD/DANFORTH, PRINCE, African American, BLWt 7044-100, NYR 1904, UCR, AJWM1:26, Ulster Co./Orange Co.

DANIEL, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r95:i78:v9:157, no residence given

DARBY, African American, M859:r94:i27343:p9, no residence given

DEDERICK, CATO, African American (slave of Gilbert Dederick), UCR, AJWM1:26, Ulster Co.

DENNY, LEWIS, Indian, Patriotic Service, WIS:64, no residence given

DEPUY, JAMES, African American, RWPF, R2895, no residence given

DEWITT, FRANCIS, African American, R2919, no residence given

DICK, African American, (enslaved man of General William Floyd), local defense, GBM:63, no residence given

DICK, African American, NYR1898:161, no residence given

DICK, African American, NYR1898:215, no residence given

DICK, African American, PGC:v6:70, no residence given

DICK, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), NYR1898:94, A0893, no residence given

DOXTATOR, HONYERE, see TEWAHANGAHKEN, HONYERE

DOXTATOR, HONYOST, see TEWAHANGAHKEN, HONYOST

DUNBAR, SAMUEL, African American, S15106, no residence given

DUNMORE, CAESAR, **, NYR1898:49, RUB:NY: 4th Reg:9, no residence given

EAGLES TAIL, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i166:p379, 391, no residence given

EBO, African American, (enslaved man of General William Floyd), local defense, GBM:63, no residence given

FIELD, PHILIP, African American, Private, ("colored, slave of Col. Field"), DCH:15:188, NYR1898:188 died at Valley Forge, FER:188, BHAM, South East Dutchess Co.

FIFFER, WILLIAM, African American, NYR1898:196, MSS:v5:658, no residence given

FISHER, THOMAS, African American, W21121, no residence given

FOWLER, WILLIAM, Montauk Indian, served on the American privateer *William the Conqueror*, HAMI:109, Montauk/Easthampton

FRANCE, SONTUCK, **, NYR1898: 95, no residence given

FRANK, Indian, NYGWM ("an Indian slave;" deserted), no residence given

FRANK, ASHER, **, M881, no residence given

FREE JACK, African American, M859:r43:i13876, NYR1898:164, no residence given

FRIDAY, JO, Indian, MA:v 2:no1:69-71, no residence given

FROST, EPHRAIM, Indian, NYJ (deserted from the army 1776), no residence given

FURMAN, CATO, **, NYR1898:146, no residence given

GABRIEL, African American ("Negro"), Private, M859:r112:i32219, no residence given

GAHSAUEDA, Indian, M247:r173:i153:v.3:55-57, no residence given

GAUL, JACK, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), UCR, AJWM1:26, Ulster Co.

GRAHAM, PHASSO (PHARO?), **, M881, no residence given

GRASSHOPPER, see OJISTATALE

GREEN, JACK, African American, S43631, also Connecticut service (see Chapter 5)

GREEN, JAMES, see WEEKS, JAMES

GREEN, PETER, African American, Private, S32772, res. Colrain, Mass. [Note: His grave was marked by The Mary Mattoon Chapter of DAR]

HALL, BOSTON, **, M881, private in Pawling's Regiment, no residence given

HALLEY, ROBIN, **, NYR1898:72, no residence given

HANYERRY, Indian ("Indian guide"), CSP, no residence given

HARRY, African American (enslaved man of General William Floyd), local defense, GBM:63, no residence given

HECTOR, African American, teamster, M859:r9:i2622:p 1, no residence given

HENRICK, see SHAHNEGHTORES

HONGOST, THOMAS, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r95:i78:v. 9:157, no residence given

HOYT, CEASAR, **, M881, no residence given

HUBBARD, PRIME, African American, M881, no residence given

HUBBARD, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given

HUNT, LUE, African American, PGC:v6:70, no residence given

HUNT, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given

INDIAN BEN, Indian, scout, see pension of Samuel Sutphin of New Jersey, R10321, no residence given

INDIAN JOE see LEWIS, JOSEPH
 INDIAN, NICHOLAS, Indian, M881, no residence given
 INDIAN, STEPNEY, Indian, M881, no residence given
 INDIAN, THOMAS, Indian, M881, no residence given
 JACK, African American ("Negro"), A0893, no residence given
 JACK, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881, NYR1904:209, no residence given
 JACK, African American, Patriotic Service, PGC:v3:224, no residence given
 JACK, African American, M853:r17:v.161:46, no residence given
 JACK, African American, M859:r94:i27343: p. 7, no residence given
 JACKSON, HANNIBAL, African American, Private, W21441, no residence given
 JACOB, African American, Patriotic service [prisoner of war], slave of James Gordon, WATT, Albany
 JEFFRIE, Indian, NYR1898:95, no residence given
 JO, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Mr. Drake), New York City
 JO, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Mr. Walton), New York City
 JOHAN, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man), New York City
 JOHN, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Mr. Lamb, New York City)
 JOHN, African American, Private, M859:r35:i11233, no residence given
 JOHN, Indian, PGC, vol. 3:192-3, no residence given
 JOHNSON, BENJAMIN, African American, NYR1898:84, no residence given
 JOHNSON, BRISTOL, African American, ORSB, Albany
 JOHNSON, JOSEPH, aka THOMAS ROSENKRANS, African American ("coloured"), R5636, JVB, no residence given
 JOHNSON, PETER, ("man of colour"), Private, S36643, BLWt 1263-100, Col. Dubois Regt., living Franklin, Conn.
 JOHNSON/JOHNSTON, PRINCE, **, M881, no residence given
 JOHNSON, SAMUEL, African American, S23280, no residence given
 JONATHAN, Indian, Patriotic Service, NYR1904:132, no residence given
 JOSEPH, African American, Patriotic Service, HMV:1066, no residence given
 JUBB, African American, NYR1898:113, M881, no residence given
 JUPTER/JUBERTER/JUPITER/JUBTER/JUPETER, SILAS, **, NYR1898, M881, RUB:NY:2nd Reg.:19, no residence given
 KAGHNATSHON/KAGHAATSKO/KAGHNATSTO/KAGHNATSHONAN, NICHOLAS, see CUSICK, NICHOLAS
 KAHIKTOTOW/KAHEKTOTOW, CORNELIUS, Indian, Lieutenant, DHFC 7:379-80, NYCIN, A3123, NYR1898 P. 270, no residence given, also listed as RAKIKOWTOW, CORNELIUS
 KANAGHGWEAGA, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r173:i153:v3:55-57, no residence given
 KANAGHHAGON, **, M247:r173:i153:v3:55-57, no residence given
 KANAONTHY, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 KANOUGH, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 KANTWH, NICHOLAS, Indian, NYR1898:270, no residence given
 KARUNDAWA, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 KAYATSHE, NICHOLAS, Indian, NYR1898: 270, no residence given
 KAYDOTHE, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 KAYENDARONGURA, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r173:i153:v3:55-57, no residence given
 KENNEDA, JOHN, Oneida Indian, R5866, no residence given
 LAMB, POMP/POMPY, African American, soldier and spy, NYR1898:34, 159; M881, BHAM, DLO, AJWM1:27, Orange Co.
 LATTIMORE/LATIMER, BENJAMIN, African American, S13683, ORSB, Ulster County/Albany
 LEE, JUPITER, African American, M859:r94:i27343:p 11, no residence given
 LEONARD, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r172:i153:v.2:378, no residence given
 LEWIS, JOSEPH, Indian, NYR1897:7, no residence given; also listed as INDIAN JOE
 LONDON, African American, NYR1898:62, no residence given

LONDON, African American, PGC:6:70, no residence given
LONDON, Indian, Patriotic Service, NYR1904:123, no residence given
LONDON, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man, negro), New York City and later Dutchess Co.
LODWICK, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man), New York City
LUDWIG, Indian, AANY, no residence given
LUTTER, CUFF, African American? NYR1898:57, no residence given
MACKEY, African American, Patriotic Service, EHA, p 69, no residence given
MARLIN, African American ("coloured"), waiter, R6978, no residence given; also listed as BROWN, MARLIN and MARLIN, ROORBACK
MAYHEW, Indian, McDP, Pt.2:67, Long Island
McVANDOORE, MINK, African American, NYR1898:95, no residence given
MINGA, MORRIS, **, M881, no residence given
MINGO, JOSEPH, Indian, M881, no residence given
MINGO, MARTING, Indian, M881, no residence given
MINGO, WILLIAM, Indian, M881, no residence given
MOULTON, CATO, African America ("Negro"), M881, RUB:NY:4th Reg.:21 (drummer, deserted 1780), no residence given
MURRAY, JACK, African American ("Negro"), NYR1898:95, no residence given
MUTTONEONEM/MATANCOMIN, BENJAMIN, Indian, A0893, NYR1898:95, no residence given
NANAOTOCK, JACOB, Indian, Private, M881:r774, no residence given
NAUNAUNEKNAUK, DAVID, Indian, NYR1898:95, M246, no residence given
NAUNAUNTONKE, JACOB, Indian, NYR1898:95, A0893, no residence given
NAUNAWNSHAN, DAVID, Indian, M881, no residence given
NERO, African American, Patriotic service [prisoner of war], WATT, Albany
NEWMAN, JOSEPH, Indian, Patriotic Service, NYHS:58:400, M246, no residence given
NICHOLAS, Indian, Private, M247:r173:i153: v3:424, no residence given
NIMHAM, AARON, Indian, M853:r17:i161:p52; M881, no residence given
NIMHAM, DANIEL, Indian, NYR1898:95; A4008, M881, no residence given
NIMHAM, ISAAC, Indian, M881, M246, no residence given
NIMHAM, JOHN, Indian, Private, M881:r774, A0893, no residence given
NONEKOM, BENJAMIN, Indian, M881, no residence given
NOTONKSION/NOTONSION/NONTONSHAM, WILLIAM, Indian, Private, M853:r17:v161:52; A0893, M881, no residence given
OJISTATALE, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:189:i170:v2: 279; also listed as GRASSHOPPER or CHEEASTAWALIOSOTTEE
OKENYOTA/OKNOYATA, CORNELIUS, Indian, Lieutenant, DHFC 7:379-80, NYCIN, A3123, A0893
OLAAVIGHTON, JOHN, Indian, NYR1898:270, no residence given
ONEYNYA EGAT, Indian, Patriotic Service, MACC:1:167, no residence given
OTAAWIGHTON/OTTAWIGHTOW, JOHN, Indian, Captain, DHFC 7:379-380, NYCIN, IB: 25, A3123, no residence given
PALMER, AARON, African American, NYR1898:209, no residence given
PATTERSON, JOHN, African American, S43783, no residence given; also listed as JOHN PETERSON
PETER, African American, (enslaved man of General William Floyd), local defense, GBM:63, no residence given
PETER, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Benj. Moore), New York City
PETER, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Cⁿ Lighburn), New York City
PETER, Indian, AANY, no residence given
PETERS, POMPEY, African American? MPRWR, no residence given
PETERSON, JACOB, African American, AJWM1:27, Cortland, Westchester Co.
PETERSON, JOHN, see PATTERSON, JOHN
PHARAOH, African American, Patriotic Service, MAT:797, no residence given
PHILIP, African American (enslaved man of General William Floyd), local defense, GBM:63, no residence given
PLATTO, THOMAS, **, MPRWR, no residence given
POCKNETH/POCKNOTT, JOHN, Indian, M881, no residence given

POLES, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 POMP, African American ("negro," servant in Freer's Regt. of NY Mil."), IRWSR 3:2154, M881, no residence
 POMP, African American (enslaved man of Benjamin Sawyer of Southold, Suffolk Co.), GBM:63, no residence given
 POMP, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Mr. Lott), New York City
 POWLIS, JAMES, see WAKARANTHARAUS/WARONTHARANE, JAMES
 PRINCE, NEGRO, African American, Private ("Negro"), NYR1898, M859:r42:i13838, M881, no residence given
 PUMSHIN, DANIEL, **, RUB:NY:2nd Reg.:28 (died at Valley Forge), M246, no residence given
 QAVNO, GEORGE, **, A4008, no residence given
 RAKIKOTOW, CORNELIUS, see KAHIKTOTOW, CORNELIUS, no residence given
 RATTLETRAP, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i166:p 379, 391, no residence given
 REDWOOD, PRINCE, **, NYR1898, A0893, M881, no residence given
 REED, JACOB, **, M247:r95:i78:v9:p157, no residence given
 REN, WREN, SOLOMON, African American, MAT, no residence given
 RIPLEY, JOHN, African American, AJWM, Albany Co.
 ROBIN, African American, A0893, no residence given
 ROBIN, African American, NYR1898:166, no residence given
 ROBIN, African American, NYR1898:73, no residence given
 ROBINSON, WILLIAM, African American, S11320, no residence given
 ROMEO, African American, Patriotic Service, MAT: 797, no residence given
 ROOBACK, MARLIN, see MARLIN
 ROOSA/ROSA, JACK, African American ("Negro of Guysbert Roosa), UCR, AJWM1:26, Ulster Co.
 SACKET/SACKETT, PRINCE, African American, Private, McDP:Pt.2:67, M246, M881, no residence given
 SACKNUTT, JOHN, **, RUB:NY:4th Reg.:26, no residence given
 SADERYKROS, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 SAGOHARASIE/SAGOHARASE, JOHN, Indian, Lieutenant, DHFC:7:378-380, NYCIN, A3123, no residence given
 SAM, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Benj. Moore), New York City
 SAMPSON, JOSHUA, Montauk Indian, W16953 [wife Hannah], Corporal & Private, Suffolk Co.
 SANAWAGAINT, Indian, NYSL, no residence given
 SAUQUAYUNK, CORNELIUS, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r189:i170:v. 1:123, no residence given
 SCHUREMAN, HERCULES, African American, R9275, no residence given
 SCOFFIELD, CEAZAR, **, NYR1898:86, no residence given
 SEGIGOTEYOTA, Indian, NYR1904:46, no residence given
 SEMANS, SAMUEL, African American, NYR1898:167, no residence given
 SHACANUNGHIVAS, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 SHAHNEGHTORES, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r173:i153:v3:53-57, no residence given
 SHAUKENKELOCK/SHANHENHEKUK/SKANHANHAW, MOSES, Indian, A0893, M881 private in Willett's New York Regiment, no residence given
 SHAWNEE JOHN, Indian, scout, see pension (R10321) of Samuel Sutphin of New Jersey, no residence given
 SHELLY, CYRUS, Indian, S36313, BLWt 7811, no residence given
 SHELOGADHOF, Indian, AANY, no residence given
 SHENENDEN, JOHN, Oneida Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r173:i153:v3:55-57, DKF, no residence given
 SHIPPENCATPONT/SHIPPENCON, JOSEPH, Indian? M881 Joseph Willett's New York Regiment, no residence given
 SIAH, Indian, NYR1898:194, M881, Ulster Co.
 SIMMS, African American, Patriotic Service, CHM:v1:267(enslaved man of C^r Lighburn), New York City
 SISCO/CISCO/SISEO, DICK, **, IRWSR 1:497, NYR1898:53, RUB:NY:4th Reg.:27, M881, no residence given
 SISCOW, NICHOLAS, African American, R9621, no residence given, also listed as BOGART
 SMITH, HENRY, African American, AJWM, NYR1898, Dutchess Co.
 SOGOHARASE, JOHN, **, M881 lieutenant New York troops, no residence given

SOKADAY, Indian, McDP:Pt.2:67, no residence given
SONUGHIS, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r173:i153:v3:55-57, no residence given
SOPUGE, LATEN, **, Private in Ludington's New York Regiment, M881, no residence given
SPENCER, THOMAS, Indian, Captain, IB:25, 94, no residence given
STEPHEN, African American, teamster, (slave of Jno. Wincoop), M859:r9:i2622:p 1, no residence given
STEPHEN, African American, teamster, (slave of Peter Burgardas), M859:r9:i2622:p 1, no residence given
STEPNY, Indian, NYR1898: 22, M881, no residence given
STOCKBRIDGE, JOHN, Indian? A0892, no residence given
STORUM/STOURMAN/STOURNAN, CHARLES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), R10240, [Note: DAR established patriot.]
SUCANOX/SUCCANOX/SUCKANOX, DANIEL, Indian? NYR1898:38, RUB:NY:2nd Reg.:32, no residence given
SUCCANOX, PETER, Indian? NYR1898:38, no residence given
SUCKANUCK/SUCHANUT/SUCKINUT/SUCKANUT, JOHN, Indian, M881, RUB:NY:4th Reg.:29, no residence given
SUCKINUT, JOHN, Indian? NYR1898, no residence given
SUGHNAGEARAH, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r173:i153:v3:55-57, no residence given, also listed as WHITE SKIN
SWARTWOUT, JACK, see THOMPSON, JACK
T'HEAOUDIATHA, Indian, M247, r173, i153, v. 3:55-7, no residence given
TAUNAKU, CORNELIUS, Indian, A0893, NYR1898:96, no residence given
TEGAWI, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r173:i153:v3:55-57, no residence given
TEHEANIYOGHIWAT, Indian, NHHS:15:138, no residence given
TEHUNGO, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r173:i153:v3:55-57, no residence given
TEWAGHTAHKOTTE, Indian, Captain, DHFC:7:379, no residence given
TEWAHANGAHKEN/TEWEHANGARAHKEN/TEWAHANGARAH/TEWAHONGARHKIN, HONYERE/HANYERE/ HANYOST, Indian, Captain, S23019, NYCIN, IB: 26, A3123; M881, no residence given, also listed as DOXTATOR, HONYERE [Note: DAR established patriot.]
TEWEHANGARAHKEN, HONYOST, Indian, Lieutenant, R3065, NYCIN, A3123, no residence given
THAOSAQWAT/THASAGWAT, HANJOST/HANYOST, Indian, Lieutenant, DHFC:7:378-380, no residence given
THEOTHADY, Indian, AANY, no residence given
THEOWANSKY, Indian, AANY, no residence given
THERAADAS, Indian, AANY, no residence given
THEUGEVEYNDACK, Indian, Patriotic Service, MACC, vol. 1:167, no residence given
THOMAS, Indian, NYR1898:51, no residence given
THOMPSON, JACK, African American ("colored"), M859:r43:i14303, NYR1898:73, no residence given; also listed as SWARTWOUT, JACK
THOMPSON/ROBERS, PRIME, **, M881, no residence given
TILLO, African American ("black man"), NG&S:93, Westchester Co.
TITUS, African American ("Negro"), A4008, no residence given
TITUS, African American, NYR1898:96, no residence given
TOBY, SETH, **, M881, no residence given
TOM, African American, cook, M859:r94:i27343:p 5, no residence given
TOM, African American, drummer, CHM:v1:267 (enslaved man of Fred^k Bassett; drummer), New York City
TOM, African American, Patriotic Service, M859:r16:i5204, no residence given
TOM, African American, Private, DCH:15:542, no residence given
TOM, African American, sledge man, (slave of Mr. Pyke), M859:r78:i22623:p424, no residence given
TOM, African American, (slave of John Lefever), NYR1898:167, no residence given
TOM, African American, A0893, no residence given

TOM, African American, NYR1898:174, no residence given
TOM, African American, teamster, (enslaved man of Derish Wincoop), M859:r9:i2622:p1, no residence given
TOM, African American, teamster, (enslaved man of Peter Smedus), M859:r9:i2622:p1, no residence given
TOM¹, African American ("Negro"), drummer, (enslaved man of Fredrick Bassett), M881, NYR1898:88, FER, AJWM, Orange Co.
TOM², African American ("Negro"), M881, NYR1898, no residence given
TOM³, African American ("Negro"), M881, no residence given
TOM, African American, (enslaved man of Adam Zielie), DFHAAS, HSBW, Schoharie Co.
TONEY, African American, NYR1898: 210, no residence given
TONEY, ANTHONY, African American, NYR1898:134, no residence given
TYORHANSERA, LITTLE ABRAHAM, Mohawk Indian (Wolf Clan Chief), DKF
VAN AKEN, CATO, African American, UCR, AJWM1:26, Ulster Co.
VAN SCHAICK, GARRET, African American, waiter, DRMC:2, no residence given [Note: Not the same as DAR established patriot.]
WAKARANTHROW/WARONTHARANE, JAMES, Indian, Captain, R1107, NYCIN, A3123, no residence given; also listed as JAMES POWLIS
WAMPEE/WAMPIE, ISAAC, Indian, Private, M881:r774, Willett's Regiment, no residence given
WANTUCYANT, JOHN, Indian, Private, M881:r774, no residence given
WANUTE/VANUTE, CHA'S/CHARLES, Indian? A0892, M881, no residence given
WARREN, MORDECAI, African American, Private, NYR1898: 73, no residence given
WAUTUHYUNNAUT/WANTERHYUNN, JOHN, Indian, NYR1898:96, A0893, no residence given
WEEKS, JAMES, African American, S33269, New York City; also listed as JAMES GREEN. [Note: Pension transferred to Sussex Co, N.J., but not the DAR established patriot of the same name.]
WELLS, PRINCE, **, M881, private, Albert Pawling's Regiment New York Militia, no residence given
WENOMPEE, ISAAC, Indian, NYR1898:96; A0893, no residence given
WHITE SKIN, see SUGHNAGEARAH
WHITE, SOLOMON, African American ("colored"), NYR1898:73, no residence given
WHITE, WILLIAM, African American, AJWM, NYR1898, no residence given
WHITECUFF/WHITCUFF, ____ (brother of Loyalist Benjamin Whitecuff), African American, KRU:661 (killed in war), COLDAM, no residence given
WHITECUFF/WHITCUFF, ____ (father of Loyalist Benjamin Whitecuff), African American, KRU:661 (killed in war), COLDAM, no residence given
WILEY, PRIMUS, **, NRY:107, no residence given
WILLIAM, African American ("Negro"), IRWSR, M881, no residence given
WILLIAM, African American, NYR1898:58, no residence given
WILLIAM, Indian, Patriotic Service, NYR1904:133, no residence given
WILLIAM, JAMES' SON, Indian, AANY, no residence given
WILLIAM, TALL, Oneida Indian, R21851, no residence given
WILLIAMS, PUMP, **, M881, no residence given
WOODMORE, CORNELIUS, African American, AJWM, NYR1898:39, no residence given
WOUNKOUNGUTA, JOHN, Indian, NYR1904:46, no residence given
WOUT/ WOUTMY, African American ("Negro"), M246, IRWSR, M881, res. Schenectady
YANNAKIE, CORNELIUS, Indian, Private, M881:r774, no residence given
YORK, African American (enslaved man of Thomas Betts), KRU wagon driver in the army, no residence given

OTHER NOTABLE MINORITY PERSONS FROM NEW YORK IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

For the general purposes of identifying the **military** service of all patriots in the American Revolution for membership purposes, the Daughters of the American Revolution has set the dates of the conflict to be April 19, 1775 (Battles of Lexington and Concord) through November 23, 1783 (evacuation of British troops from New York City). Because of this focus on military service and other patriotic activities *during the armed conflict*, individuals involved in other events and activities before or after these dates are not in the general list of soldiers and sailors above. Included in this situation are involvement in the Boston Massacre (1770), the Boston Tea Party (December 16, 1773) (and other similar protests), and the Battle of Point Pleasant (1774, Dunmore's War).

The following individuals from the Revolutionary Era are well-known in history and appear in many accounts of the period. They appear in this section based on activities outside of the beginning and ending dates of the Revolution or on the fact that no documentary proof of Revolutionary War service can be found despite extensive research to discover it.

POLLY COOPER

The story of Polly Cooper relates that she was among the Oneida Indians, who brought relief supplies to Washington's army at Valley Forge, and that in return for her assistance Martha Washington gave Cooper a shawl. The shawl remains a prized possession of the Oneida Indian Nation of New York. Unfortunately, there is no documentary evidence yet discovered to verify this story. See: <www.oneida-nation.net/polly-cooper.html> for more information on the story of Polly Cooper. See also:

Anthony Wonderly. *Oneida Iroquois Folklore, Myth, and History: New York Oral Narrative from the Notes of H. E. Allen and Others*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2004. [See particularly, "Polly Cooper," 210-214.]

SAMUEL AND PHOEBE FRAUNCES

Little is known about Fraunces' life and heritage before his arrival in New York City, apparently sometime in the mid-1750's. Most have assumed he was born in the West Indies, perhaps of French or African descent, and others believed he was born in Portugal. There are no 18th century references to his having African descent. Despite historical references to Fraunces having been called "Black Sam", the 1790 New York census lists him in the white column rather than in the column for "other free persons." Additional documentation to clarify this situation would be most welcome.

Washington wrote of Fraunces in 1785:

He has been considered (tho'
confined within the british lines)
as a friend to our cause. It is said
he was remarkably attentive to
our prisoners in the City of New
York, supporting them, as far as
his means would allow, in the
hour of their greatest distress.
This is which lead both Governor
Clinton & myself to countenance
& support him...⁸²

Upon George Washington's inauguration to the presidency in May 1789, Washington hired Fraunces as a household steward in New York City. He returned to this post later in the year after Washington and the federal government relocated to Philadelphia. Fraunces remained with the presidential household until 1794 when he left on good terms and reestablished himself as a tavern keeper in Philadelphia. He would pass away less than a year later in 1795.

⁸² "George Washington to Alexander White, July 14, 1785." Letter in Letterbook 12. George Washington Papers. Online at: <<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwhome.html>>

Fraunces Tavern still stands in lower Manhattan as a museum and a restaurant and is owned by the Sons of the Revolution in the State of New York. Their website does not provide any information on Samuel Fraunces' origins. See: <<http://www.frauncestavernmuseum.org/>>.

In addition to Samuel Fraunces himself, a story revolves around his daughter Phoebe, who legend says saved George Washington's life by warning him of poison added to food that he was about to eat. The story was made popular in the children's book by Judith Griffin listed below.

For more on Samuel Fraunces, see:

Peter Benes. *Medicine and Healing*. Boston: Boston University, 1992.

John W. Davis. "Samuel Fraunces – Revolutionary Patriot and Citizen Extraordinary." *Negro History Bulletin*, 30:7 (November 1967), 11.

Stephen Decatur, Jr. *Private Affairs of George Washington*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1933.

Worthington C. Ford, ed. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. 34 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937.

John A. Garraty and Mark C. Carnes. "Samuel Fraunces." *American National Biography* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1999), 8: 414-415.

Judith Berry Griffin; Margot Tomes, illus. *Phoebe and the General*. New York: Coward, McCann & Geoghegan, 1977; reprinted with the title *Phoebe the Spy*. New York: Scholastic, Inc., 2002. [fiction for young readers]

Gloria A. Harris. *African Americans in New York State, 1626-1865*. Cooperstown, N. Y.: New York State Historical Association, 1992. Harris states that Fraunces was "man of color" and that he enlisted in the Revolution as a private, but she does not provide any references to original sources to document these statements.

SKENANDOAH

Skenandoah, Oneida war chief, was, according to tradition, of Conestoga (Susquehannock) birth and adopted into the Wolf Clan of the Oneida. His parents' names and birth place are unknown. The birth date assigned for Skenandoah is based on estimates of his age late in his life and may have well been inaccurate, possibly by a decade or more. He provided intelligence to the American garrison at Fort Stanwix of motives and actions of the British and their allies. Skenandoah was one of the four

pro-American emissaries who traveled on snowshoes carrying a message to the Iroquois refugee population at Fort Niagara in February 1780 urging the pro-British Iroquois to cooperate and in return refused to accept the wampum belts brought by Skenandoah and other emissaries. Skenandoah and the others were kept in jail until they agreed to serve the British cause in July 1780.

For more on Skenandoah, see:

Worthington C. Ford, ed. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. 34 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937.

John A. Garraty and Mark C. Carnes. "Skenandoah." *American National Biography* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1999), 20: 57-58.

Joseph T. Glatthaar and James Kirby Martin. *Forgotten Allies: The Oneida Indians and the American Revolution*. New York: Hill and Wang, 2006.

Laurence M. Hauptman and L. Gordon McLester, III. *The Oneida Indian Journey: From New York to Wisconsin, 1784-1860*. Madison, Wisconsin: University of Wisconsin, 1999.

Walter Pilkington, ed. *The Journals of Samuel Kirkland: 18th Century Missionary to the Iroquois, Government Agent, father of Hamilton College*. Clinton, New York: Hamilton College, 1980.

Paula Underwood. *Franklin Listens When I Speak: Tellings of the Friendship between Benjamin Franklin and Skenandoah, An Oneida Chief*. San Anselmo, Calif.: A Tribe of Two Press, 1997.

Anthony Wonderley. *Oneida Iroquois Folklore, Myth, and History*. Syracuse, New York: Syracuse University Press, 2004.



"'Evacuation Day' and Washington's Triumphal Entry in New York City, Nov. 25th, 1783."

Chromolithograph by Edmund P. Restein and Ludwig Restein, Philadelphia, 1879.

Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D. C.

Note the American Indians in the lower left corner of the picture.

Men Held as Prisoners on the British Prison Ship Jersey

During the American Revolution, the British kept thousands of American and allied prisoners on board the infamous prison ships in Wallabout Bay, Brooklyn, Kings County, New York. A very large number of these men died in the miserable conditions on those ships. Unfortunately, only the records for the *Jersey* survive. A list of some 8,000 men's names has been published and reprinted several times over the years, and this list serves as the basis for the extracted list that follows.⁸³

In reading through the names of these prisoners on the *Jersey*, it was very clear that men of many nationalities were included. Many French, Spanish and Portuguese names appear in the list. In addition, there are very few indications among the names as to the color of any of the men of any nationality, so it is entirely possible and likely that many others of the individuals appearing as prisoners were of African descent or partial African descent.

Many of the men were mostly likely sailors that the British captured from American, French, Spanish or Portuguese ships and sent to New York harbor for imprisonment. An interesting analysis of the possible origins of the *Jersey*'s captives is available at the New York State Library in Albany and perhaps elsewhere: Joseph J. Palisi. "Ethnic Factors in the Episode of the Prison-Ship Martyrs in the War for American Independence."⁸⁴

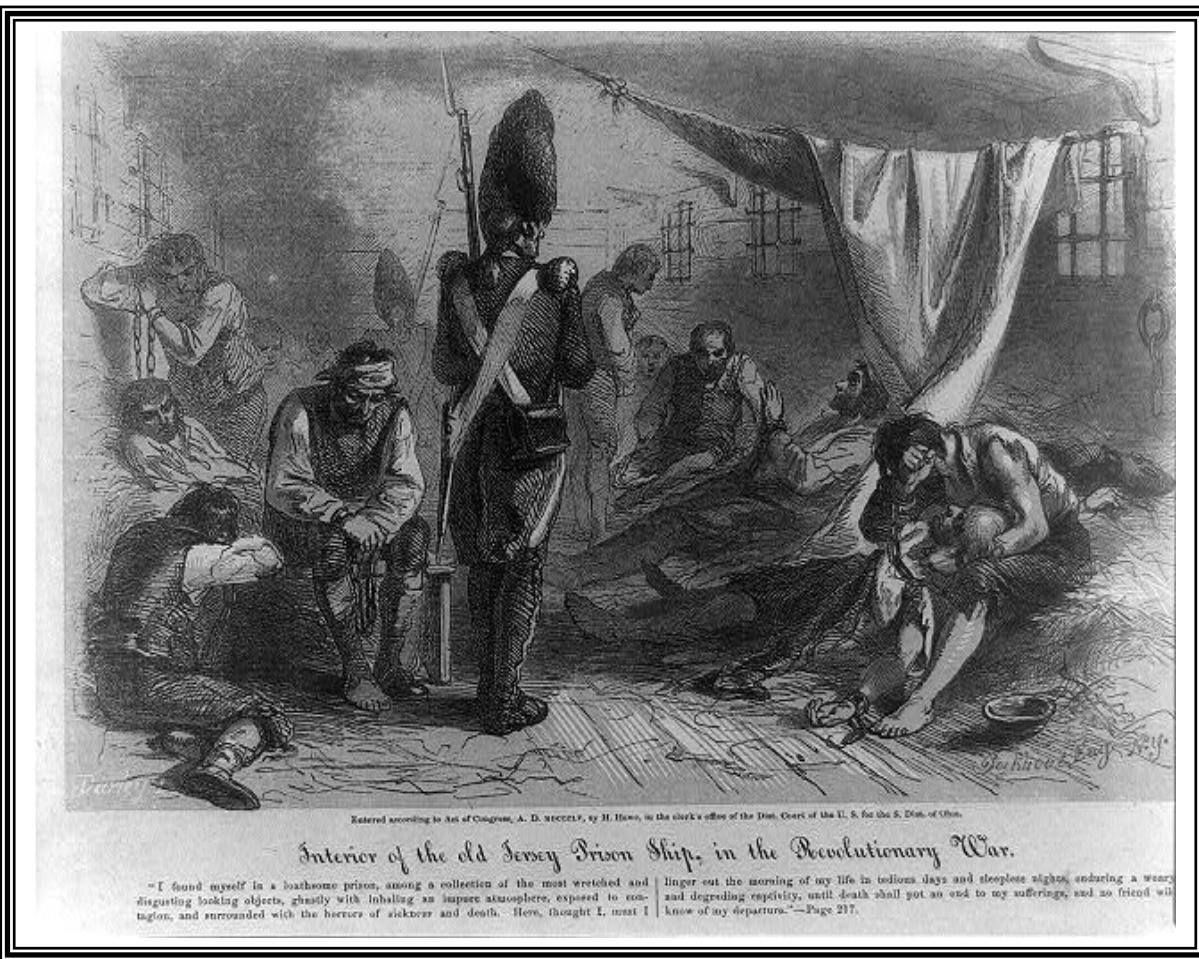
The following names are listed because of the likelihood that they were of African or partial African descent. This inclusion is based solely on their names (with a few obvious exceptions noted as "Negro"), and it is open to interpretation. Given

that many of the sailors of this period were of African origin, many others surely appear on the list, but their names are so "English" that it is impossible to differentiate them from others of European descent. There are few other sources to compare this roster with for further personal identification, and the strong possibility that many of these men were sailors from around the Atlantic makes identification even more difficult.

ADAMS, PISCO, JER
 ANDREWS, PISCO, JER
 CASE, SCRANTO, JER
 CUFFEY, WILLIAM, JER
 DELACE, DOMINGO, JER
 DOWNS, PRINCE, JER
 FOSTER, BOSTON, JER
 GILLMAY, TOBY, JER
 HUNTER, TURTLE, JER
 HUSON, NEGRO, African American, JER
 ILLIUMBE, IVIDESOUSIS, JER
 JACK, BLACK, African American, JER
 JACK, JOHN, African American, JER
 JACK, NEGRO, African American, JER
 JARVIS, RETUNA, JER
 JUCBA, RANDON, JER
 LOUDEN, NEGRO, African American, JER
 MARINER, HURCULES, JER
 MOSES, NEGRO, African American, JER
 MUSQUI, ANTONIO, JER
 NACK, DIPPEN, JER
 NEGROE, FRANK, African American, JER
 NEGROE, JAMES, African American, JER
 PRINCE (Negro), African American, JER
 RUTLEY, POMPEY, JER
 SAYERS, CUFFE, JER
 SIMONS, NERO, JER
 WILLIAMS, CATO, JER

⁸³ *A Christmas Reminder: Being a List of 8,000 Names of Prisoners in the British Prison Ships in Wallabout Bay, Brooklyn, 1776-1782*. Brooklyn: Society of Old Brooklynites, Inc., 1888; reprinted: Brooklyn, 1975.

⁸⁴ Joseph J. Palisi. "Ethnic Factors in the Episode of the Prison-Ship Martyrs in the War for American Independence." (Developed from a paper presented at the School of Liberal Arts and Science of the Bernard M. Baruch College of the City University of New York on April 23, 1975). Mr. Palisi was Borough Historian for Brooklyn, New York at the time he wrote this study.



Entered according to Act of Congress, A. D. 1855, by H. Howe, in the Clerk's office of the Dist. Court of the U. S. for the S. Dist. of Ohio.

Interior of the Old Jersey Prison Ship, in the Revolutionary War.

"I found myself in a loathsome prison, among a collection of the most wretched and disgusting looking objects, ghastly with inhaling an impure atmosphere, exposed to contagion, and surrounded with the horrors of sickness and death. Here, thought I, must I

linger out the morning of my life in tedious days and sleepless nights, enduring a weary and degrading captivity, until death shall put an end to my sufferings, and no friend will know of my departure."—Page 217.

"Interior of the Old Jersey Prison Ship in the Revolutionary War."
Edward Bookhout, engraver. Illustration in: Henry Howe. *Life and Death on the Ocean: A Collection of Extraordinary Adventures...* Cincinnati: H. Howe, 1855.

Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D. C.

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to New York Soldiers

September 9, 1931

DA-J/ML

You are advised that it appears from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim, R.6978, that Marlin (the name also appears as Marlin Roerback and Marlin Brown), a colored man, was a slave and was owned by John Roerback, of Wallkill, Ulster (later Orange) County, New York.

He applied for pension September 3, 1834, at which time he was aged eighty-four years and resided in Montgomery, Orange County, New York, and alleged that he enlisted the latter part of October, 1776, while residing in said Wallkill, and served until about June 1, 1778, as a waiter to Colonel John Fisher, under Colonels John Fisher and Barney (probably meant for Barant) Van Ryck in the New York Troops, and that he was present as Colonel Fisher's servant at the battles of Stillwater and capture of Burgoyne.

His claim was not allowed as the act of Congress under which he applied provided only for service of six months in an embodied military corps. The service of waiter did not come within the provisions of said act.

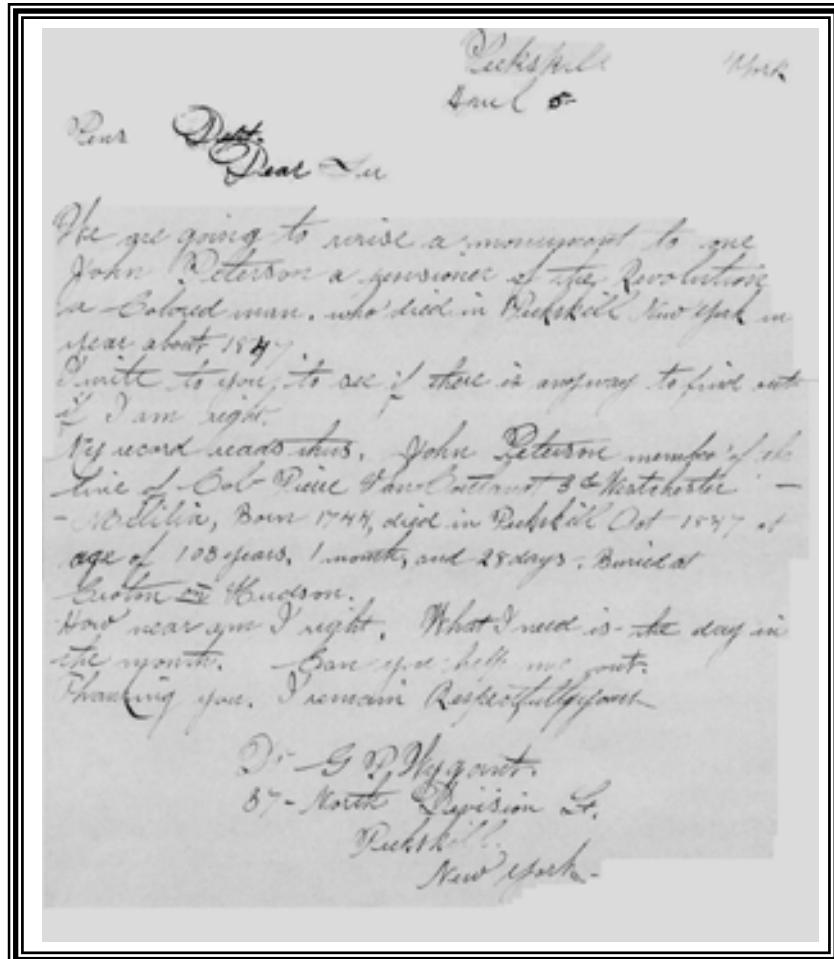
There are no data as to his family.

This history to be furnished
if ever called for.
It was written just to have a
record of negroes.

Summary document from the pension file of Marlin Brown/Roorback of New York.

Pension R6978, page 5, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1631)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Rejected pensions can reveal evidence of non-military service and other personal information. Ex-slave Marlin Brown's applications claimed that he served as a waiter for Colonel John Fisher and that his former owner was John Roerback of Ulster County, New York. Although the details did not help him gain a pension, they do provide key data for further research.



Letter from the pension file of John Patterson/Peterson of New York
Pension S43783, page 18, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, roll 1887)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Pension files contain a variety of documents. In the above example, a private citizen wrote the pension office seeking verification of information on African American patriot John Patterson in order to erect a monument in his honor in Peekskill, New York.

A Day Bill kept by the Malivo Company of Melton under the Command of Mr. Jacob Earle in the year of Our Lord 1777.						
of which County, for the service of the Long Island State of America by Regd. General George Clinton at Fort Montgomery from the Days of their March till their Return both Days & Intervals March 26 to June 26, 1777.						
Names	Per Diem	Time	Day	Day	Time	Day
David Crawford	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Henry Smith	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Stephen Taylor	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Thomas Justice	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Richard Gale	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Charles Borodford	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
James Crawford	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Thomas Rhoads Bowles	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Thomas West	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Noah Justice	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Charles Gale	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Jacob Dickey	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Thomas Brinkland	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Stephen Smith	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Jonathan Smith	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
John Green	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Daniel Green	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Jonathan Tolson	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Zephannah Thorpe	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Robert Simons	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Samuel Gale	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Henry Springsteen	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Ruben Brannan	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
William Wright	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Archibald Scott	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Indian Smith	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
Robert Green	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
James Gale	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
John Smith	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
David Crouse	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do
David Crouse	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do

"Payroll of Capt. Samuel Watkins of Militia under the Command of Maj. Jacob Newkirk in Col. James McClaughrey's Regmt of Ulster County Forces."

RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783 (M246, roll 75).

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Indian Siah was a member of the Ulster County Militia and paid for his service in 1777.

"Muster Roll of Captain Jonathan Willet's Company in the 2nd New York Regt. of Foot M246, Jacket 27, Roll 68, National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C. Although this list contains the names of men identified in other sources as Indian (i. e. Joseph Newman and Daniel Pumshin), it does not identify their color, a common problem with many eighteenth century documents.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF NEW YORK AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

- Abbot, Wilbur C. *New York in the American Revolution*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1929; reprinted: Port Washington, N. Y.: Ira Friedman, 1962.
- Abler, Thomas S. "Governor Blacksnake as a Young Man? Speculation on the Identity of Trumbull's *The Young Sachem*." *Ethnohistory*, 34:4 (Fall 1987), 329-351.
- Abler, Thomas S. "Seneca." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 505-517.
- Abler, Thomas S., ed. *Chainbreaker: The Revolutionary War Memoirs of Governor Blacksnake, as Told to Benjamin Williams*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1989. [Presents the Revolutionary War recollections of the Seneca chief.]
- Abler, Thomas S[truthers]. *Cornplanter: Chief Warrior of the Allegany Seneca*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2007. [Includes a chapter: "The Seneca and the American Revolution."]
- Abrams, George H. J. "Seneca Nation." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 1393-1395.
- Abrams, H. Leon, Jr. *A Partial Working Bibliography on the Amerindians of New York*. (Museum of Anthropology miscellaneous series, no. 22) Greeley, Colo.: University of Northern Colorado Museum of Anthropology, 1979.
- Adams, Warren D. "Sullivan's Expedition and the Cayugas." *Collections of the Cayuga County Historical Society*, no. 7 (1889), 169-94.
- Adler, Jeanne Winston, ed. *Chainbreaker's War: A Seneca Chief Remembers the American Revolution*. Hensonville, N. Y.: Black Dome Press Corp., 2002.
- Agnew, Aileen B. "Living in a Material World': African Americans and Economic Identity in Colonial Albany." In Myra B. Young Armstead, ed., *Mighty Change, Tall Within: Black Identity in the Hudson Valley* (Albany: SUNY Press, 2003), 41-57.
- Agnew, Aileen B. "Silent Patrners: The Economic Life of Women on the Frontier of Colonial New York." Ph. D. dissertation, University of New Hampshire, 1998. See particularly the chapter entitled: "African-American Consumers in the Segregated Economy of Albany."
- Akweks, Aren (Ray Fadden). "Cornplanter and His Father," *Honayawas, Fish Carrier, Logan and Cornplanter*. Hogansburg, N. Y.: Akwesasne Mohawk Counselor Organization, 1960.
- Akweks, Aren (Ray Fadden). "The Oneida Nation – Our Revolutionary Allies." *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 94:5 (May 1960), 370-373.
- Alexander, Arthur J. "Exemption from Militia Service in New York State during the Revolutionary War." *New York History*, 27:2 (April 1946), 204-212.
- Alexander, John K. "The Fort Wilson Incident of 1779: A Case Study of the Revolutionary Crowd." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 31 (1974), 589-612.
- An American Patriot [pseudo.] "Sketch of an Indian Irruption into the Town of Shawangunk in the year 1780." *Periodical Sketches*, no. 1 (1850). [copy at the Newberry Library, Chicago]
- Amory, Thomas C. "Sullivan's Expedition against the Six Nations 1779." *Magazine of American History*, 4 (January 1880), 420-426.
- Amory, Thomas C. "The Expedition under General Sullivan in 1779." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 20 (January 1883), 88-94.
- Andreani, Paolo; translated and edited by Cesare Marino and Karim M. Tiro; Iroquoian linguistic notes by Roy F. Wright (Tekastiaks). *Along the Hudson and Mohawk: The 1790 Journey of Count Paolo Andreani*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2006.
- Applegate, Howard Lewis. "Constitutions Like Iron: The Life of the American Revolutionary War Soldier in the Middle Department, 1775-1783." Ph. D. dissertation, Syracuse University, 1966.
- Armstead, Myra B. Young. "Conceptualizing Black

- Identity in the Hudson Valley." In Myra B. Young Armstead, ed., *Mighty Change, Tall Within: Black Identity in the Hudson Valley* (Albany: SUNY Press, 2003), 1-12.
- Armstead, Myra B. Young, Field Horne, and Gretchen Sullivan Sorin; Cara A. Sutherland, ed. *A Heritage Uncovered: The Black Experience in Upstate New York, 1800-1925*. Elmira: Chemung County Historical Society, 1988.
- Ashton, Rick J. "The Loyalist Experience: New York, 1765-1789." Ph. D. dissertation, Northwestern University, 1973.
- Bahn, Gilbert S. *Slaves and Nonwhite Free Persons in the 1790 Federal Census of New York*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 2000.
- Ball, Edward C. *The American Strategy and French Role in the Fort Stanwix Treaty of 1784*. Rome, N. Y.: E. C. Ball, 1972.
- Ballard, Edward, ed. "Letters of Gen. Stark and Others Relative to Operations in Cherry Valley in 1778." *Historical Magazine*, 10 (June 1866), 172-176.
- The Balloting Book and Other Documents Relating to Military Bounty Lands in the State of New York*. Albany: Packard and Van Benthuyzen, 1825.
- Barbé-Marbois, François, Marquis de; translated and edited by Eugene Parker Chase. *Our Revolutionary Forefathers: The Letters of François, Marquis de Barbé-Marbois during His Residence in the United States as Secretary of the French Legation, 1779-1785*. New York: Duffield & Co., 1929.
- Barck, Oscar T. *New York City during the War for Independence: With Special Reference to the Period of British Occupation*. New York: Columbia University Press; London: P. S. King & Son, 1931.
- Barr, Daniel P. *Unconquered: The Iroquois League at War in Colonial America*. Westport, Conn.: Praeger, 2006.
- Beauchamp, William Martin. *A History of the New York Iroquois: Now Commonly Called the Six Nations*. (*University of the State of New York Bulletin*, no. 329; *New York State Museum Bulletin*, no. 78) Albany: New York State Education Department, 1905.
- Becker, Mary Druke. *Native Americans and Their Land: The Schoharie River Valley*. New York. Westminster, Md.: Heritage Books, 2006.
- Belknap, Jeremy, and Jeremiah Morse. "Report on the Oneida, Stockbridge, and Brotherton Indians, 1796." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 5 (1798), 12-32; reprinted: (*Indian Notes and Monographs*, no. 54, 1-39) (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1955).
- Berlin, Ira., and Leslie Harris. "Uncovering, Discovering, and Recovering: Digging in New York's Slave Past Beyond the African Burial Ground." In Ira Berlin and Leslie Harris, eds., *Slavery in New York* (New York: New Press; distributed by W. W. Norton, 2005), 1-28.
- Berlin, Ira, and Leslie Harris, eds. *Slavery in New York*. New York: New Press; distributed by W. W. Norton, 2005.
- Bevier, Abraham Garret. *The Indians: or Narratives of Massacres and Depredations on the Frontier in Wawasink and Its Vicinity during the American Revolution*. Roudout, N. Y.: Bradbury & Wells, 1846.
- Bielinski, Stefan. "Albany County." In Joseph Tiedemann and Eugene Fingerhut, eds., *The Other New York: The Revolution Outside New York City* (Albany: State University of New York, 2005), 155-173.
- Bielinski, Stefan. "The Jackson, Lattimores, and Schuylers: First African-American Families of Albany." *New York History*, 77:4 (October 1996), 383-385; expanded version online at: <<http://www.nysm.nysed.gov/Albany.or.html>>
- Binder, Frederick M. *All the Nations under Heaven: An Ethnic and Racial History of New York City*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1995.
- Blau, Harold, Jack Campisi, and Elisabeth Tooker. "Onondaga." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 491-499.
- Bleeker, Leonard. *The Order Book of Capt. Leonard Bleeker, Major of Brigade in the Early Part of the Expedition under Gen. James Clinton, Against the Indian Settlements of Western New York, in the Campaign of 1779*. New York: Joseph Sabin, 1865.
- Blick, Jeffrey P. "The Iroquois Practice of Genocidal Warfare (1534-1787)." *Journal of Genocide Research*, 3:3 (November 2001), 405-429.
- Bliven, Bruce. *Under the Guns: New York: 1775-1776*. New York: Harper & Row, 1972.
- Blivin, Bruce. *Battle for Manhattan*. New York: Holt, 1956.
- Boardman, Fon Wyman. *Against the Iroquois: The Sullivan Campaign of 1779 in New York State*. New York: David McKay Company, 1978.
- Bolton, Reginald Pelham. *The Bombardment of New York and the Fight for Independence on the Waters*

- of New York City against the Sea Power of Great Britain in the Year 1776. New York: R. P. Bolton, 1915.
- Bonomi, Patricia U. *A Fractious People: Politics and Society in Colonial New York*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1971.
- Boyce, Douglas W. "As the Wind Scatters the Smoke': The Tuscaroras in the Eighteenth Century." In Daniel K. Richter and James H. Merrell, eds., *Beyond the Covenant Chain: The Iroquois and Their Neighbors in Indian North America, 1600-1800* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1987; edited and reprinted with a new preface: University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2002), 151-163.
- Boyer, Lee R. "Lobster Backs, Liberty Boys, and Laborers in the Streets: New York's Golden Hill and Nassau Street Riots." *New-York Historical Society Quarterly*, 57 (1973), 280-308.
- Bracy, Isabel. *Records of Revolutionary War Veterans Who Lived in Madison County, New York*. Interlaken: Heart of the Lakes Publishing, 1988. [Section entitled: "Oneida Indians in the Revolutionary War," p. 25-26.]
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Brasser, T. J. "Mahican." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 198-212.
- Bredenberg, Oscar E. *Military Activities in the Champlain Valley after 1777*. Champlain, N. Y.: Moorsfield Press, 1962.
- Brennan, Robert W. *Genealogical History of Black Families of Orange County, New York*. 6 vols. Goshen, N. Y.: Orange County Genealogical Society, 2001-.
- Brink, Benjamin Myer. *Early History of Saugerties, 1660-1825*. Kingston, N. Y.: R.W. Anderson & Son, 1902.
- Brink, Benjamin Myer. *Militia: New York State's Provincial & Revolutionary Military Organizations*. (New York in the Revolution series, no. 2) Saugerties, N. Y.: Hope Farm Press, 1996.
- Brinton, Daniel G., ed. *The Lenape and Their Legends, with the Complete Text of the Symbols of the Walum Olum*. Philadelphia: D. G. Brinton, 1885; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1969; St. Clair Shores, Mich., Scholarly Press, 1972; New York, AMS Press, 1969; Lewisburg, PA : Wennawoods Publishing, 1999.
- Broderick, Warren F. "New York State's Mohicans in Literature." *The Hudson River Valley Review: A Journal of Regional Studies*, 19:2 (September 2002), 1-20; reprinted in Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 2: The Challenge: An Algonquian Peoples Seminar* (New York State Museum Bulletin, no. 506) (Albany: University of the State of New York, 2005), 49-70.
- Brodhead, John Romeyn. *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York: Procured in Holland, England, and France*. Albany: Weed Parsons and Company, 1853-1887.
- Brown, Murray A. "Brother, Destroyer, Father: George Washington's Legacy in Iroquoia." In Kenneth L. Cope, ed., *George Washington in and as Culture* (New York: AMS Press, Inc., 2001), 123-141.
- Buckley, Thomas J., ed. "Attempt on Oswego, 1783." *Historical Magazine*, 3 (June 1859), 186-187.
- Burrows, Edwin G. "Kings County." In Joseph Tiedemann and Eugene Fingerhut, eds., *The Other New York: The Revolution Outside New York City* (Albany: State University of New York, 2005), 21-42.
- Buskirk, Judith Van. "Crossing the Lines: African-Americans in the New York City Region during the British Occupation, 1776-1783." *Explorations in Early American Culture*, 65 (1998), 84.
- Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Relating to the War of the Revolution in the Office of the Secretary of State of Albany, New York*. 2 vols. Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., 1868.
- Calhoun, Robert McCluer. *The Loyalists in Revolutionary America, 1760-1781*. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1965; reprinted: New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1973. [Includes a chapter, "Iroquois Adherence to the Crown."]
- Campbell, William W., *The Border Warfare of New York during the Revolution; or, the Annals of Tryon County*. 1831; reprinted: New York: Baker & Scribner, 1849; New York: Dodd, Mead, & Co., 1924.
- Campisi, Jack. "Ethnic Identity and Boundary Maintenance in Three Oneida Communities." Ph. D. dissertation, State University of New York-Albany, 1974.
- Campisi, Jack. "From Stanwix to Canandaigua: National Policy, States' Rights, and Indian Land." In Christopher Vecsey and William A. Starna, eds., *Iroquois Land Claims* (Syracuse:

- Syracuse University Press, 1988), 49-65.
- Campisi, Jack. "Fur Trade and Factionalism of the Eighteenth-Century Oneida Indians." In Nancy Bonvillain, ed., *Studies in Iroquoian Culture* (Man in the Northeast, Occasional Publications in Northeastern Anthropology series, no. 6) (Ridge, N. H.: Department of Anthropology, Franklin Pierce College, 1980), 37-46.
- Campisi, Jack. "The Iroquois and the Euro-American Concept of a Tribe." *New York History*, 78:4 (October 1997), 455-472.
- Campisi, Jack. "New York-Oneida Treaty of 1795: A Finding of Facts." *American Indian Law Review*, 4 (Summer 1976), 71-82.
- Campisi, Jack. "Oneida." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 481-490.
- Campisi, Jack. "The Oneida Treaty Period, 1783-1838." In Jack Campisi and Laurence Hauptman, eds., *The Oneida Indian Experience: Two Perspectives* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1988), 48-64.
- Campisi, Jack, and Laurence Hauptman, eds. *The Oneida Indian Experience: Two Perspectives*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1988.
- Cardy, Michael, ed. "The Iroquois in the Eighteenth Century: A Neglected Source." *Man in the Northeast*, 38 (Fall 1989), 1-20.
- Chet, Guy. *Conquering the American Wilderness: The Triumph of European Warfare in the Colonial Northeast*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2003.
- A Christmas Reminder: Being a List of 8,000 Names of Prisoners in the British Prison Ships in Wallabout Bay, Brooklyn, 1776-1782*. Brooklyn: Society of Old Brooklynites, Inc., 1888; reprinted: Brooklyn, 1975. [Roster of men on the prison ship Jersey]
- Clark, Jonathan. "The Problem of Allegiance in Revolutionary Poughkeepsie." In David D. Hall, John M. Murrin, and Thad W. Tate, eds., *Saints & Revolutionaries: Essays on Early American History* (New York and London: W. W. Norton & Co., 1984), 285-317.
- Clinton, George; Hugh Hastings and J. A. Holden, eds. *Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777-1795, 1801-1804*. 10 vols. New York: Wynkoop Hallenbeck Crawford, 1899-1914.
- Coe, Stephen Howard. "Cornplanter (Kaiion-twa'kan), ca. 1750-1836: Seneca Chief." M. A. thesis, American University, 1962.
- Coe, Stephen Howard. "Indian Affairs in Pennsylvania and New York, 1783-1794" Ph. D. dissertation, American University, 1968.
- Cohen, David Steven. *The Ramapo Mountain People*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1974.
- Colden, Cadwallader. *History of the Five Indian Nations Depending on the Province of New York*. New York: T. H. Morrell, 1866.
- Commuck, Thomas. "Sketch of the Brotherton Indians." *Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin*, 4 (1859), 291-298.
- Cook, Frederick, ed. *Journals of the Military Expedition of Major General John Sullivan Against the Six Nations of Indians in 1779 with Records of Centennial Celebrations*. Auburn, N. Y.: Knapp, Peck & Thomson, 1887; reprinted: Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms, 1967.
- Cook, Joyce H., and Maureen S. Davis. "Researching Native Americans in New York State." *The Lifeline: Newsletter of the New York State Council of Genealogical Organizations*, 15:2 (Summer 2007), 1-2.
- Cook, Joyce H., and Maureen S. Davis, eds. *Researching Native Americans in New York State*. Syracuse, N. Y.: New York State Council of Genealogical Organizations, 2007.
- Countryman, Edward. "Consolidating Power in Revolutionary America: The Case of New York City, 1775-1783." *Journal of Interdisciplinary History*, 6 (1976), 648-655.
- Countryman, Edward. *A People in Revolution: The American Revolution and Political Society in New York, 1760-1790*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1981.
- Countryman, Edward. "Split Wide and Split Deep – The Revolutionary Hudson Valley." *The Hudson River Valley Review: A Journal of Regional Studies*, 20:1 (Summer 2003), 1-4.
- Cox, Robert S. "Supper and Celibacy: Quaker-Seneca Reflexive Missions." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 243-274.
- Crarry, Catherine S. "Guerrilla Activities of James DeLancey's Cowboys in Westchester County: Conventional Warfare or Self-interested Freebooting?" In Robert East and Jacob Judd, eds., *The Loyalist Americans: A Focus on Greater New York* (Tarrytown: Sleepy Hollow Restorations, 1975), 14-25.
- Crowley, James A. *The Old Albany County and the*

- American Revolution.* Troy, N. Y.: Historian Publishing Company, 1979.
- Cruikshank, E. A. "Coming of the Loyalist Mohawks to the Bay of Quinte." *Papers and Records of the Ontario Historical Society*, 26 (1930), 390-403.
- Cruikshank, Ernest A., ed. "Records of Niagara: A Collection of Documents Relating to the First Settlement, 1778-83." *Publications of the Niagara Historical Society*, 38 (1927), 8.
- Cullum, George W. "The Struggle for the Hudson." In Justin Winsor, ed., *The American Revolution: A Narrative, Critical and Bibliographical History* (New York: Bicentennial Sons of Liberty Publication, 1972), Chapter IV, 275-366.
- Cutcliffe, Stephen H. "Indians, Furs, and Empires: The Changing Policies of New York and Pennsylvania, 1674-1765." Ph. D. dissertation, Lehigh University, 1976.
- Dain, John; Edward Ballard, ed. "Attack on Cherry-Valley" *Historical Magazine*, 2nd Ser., 5 (April 1869), pp. 276-277.
- Daniels, Jack. *Discovering the Forgotten History of African Americans in Schoharie County: They Played a Key Role in the Development of the Valley and in Its Becoming the "Breadbasket of the American Revolution."* 2nd ed. Cobleskill, N. Y.: Times-Journal Press, 2000. [See Chapter 2, "Schoharie County Blacks and the American Revolution."]
- Davidson, John Nelson. "The Coming of the New York Indians to Wisconsin." *Proceedings of the Wisconsin Historical Society at its Forty-Seventh Annual Meeting*, 1899. (Madison, Wisc.: Democrat Printing Company, 1900), 153-188.
- Davies, Wallace Evan. "Privateering around Long Island during the Revolution." *New York History*, 20:3 (July 1939), 283-294.
- Davis, John W. "Samuel Fraunces – Revolutionary Patriot and Citizen Extraordinary." *Negro History Bulletin*, 30:7 (November 1967), 11.
- Davis, Thomas J. "New York's Long Black Line: A Note on the Growing Slave Population," *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 2:1 (January 1978), 41-60.
- Davis, Thomas J. "Slavery in Colonial New York City." Ph. D. dissertation, Columbia University, 1974.
- Davis, Thomas J. "'These Enemies of Their Own Household: A Note on the Troublesome Slave Population in Eighteenth-Century New York City.' *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 5:3&4 (Fall and Winter 1984), 133-147.
- Dawson, Henry B. "Slaves in the Revolutionary Army." *Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries Concerning the Antiquities, History, and Biography of America*, Series I, 2:1 (v. 12) (January 1867), 44.
- Dawson, Henry B. *Westchester County, New York, during the American Revolution*. New York: Morrisania, 1886.
- Day, Lynda R. *Making a Way to Freedom: A History of African-Americans on Long Island*. Interlaken, N. Y.: Empire State Books, 1997.
- Densmore, Christopher. *Red Jacket: Iroquois Diplomat and Orator*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1999.
- Dixon, Heriberto. "Cayuga Nation." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 293-294.
- Doherty, Frank J. "Colonel Jacobus Swartwout's Dutchess County Regiment of Minute Men," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 120:2 (April 1989), 65-71; 120:3 (July 1989), 165-169; 120:4 (October 1989), 226-228; 121:1 (January 1990), 38-45; 121:2 (April 1990), 83-86; 121:3 (July 1990), 153-156; and 121:4 (October 1990), 212-215.
- Doty, Lockwood R. "The Massacre at Groveland." *Quarterly Journal of the New York State Historical Association*, 11 (April 1930), 132-140.
- Drimmer, Harold. "The Westchester Militia in the American Revolution." *Westchester Historian*, 73:1 (Winter 1997), 3-11.
- Dunn, Shirley W. "The Mohican Presence on the Susquehanna River in New York." In Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 2: The Challenge: An Algonquian Peoples Seminar* (New York State Museum Bulletin, no. 506) (Albany: University of the State of New York, 2005), 49-70.
- Dunn, Shirley W. ed., *Mohican Seminar 2: The Challenge: An Algonquian Peoples Seminar* (New York State Museum Bulletin, no. 506) Albany: University of the State of New York, 2005.
- Dunn, Shirley W. "A Peaceful Indian Nation." *New York Archives*, 7:3 (Winter 2008), 12-15. [history of the Mohicans mentioning their role as scouts for the Americans during the Revolution.
- Dunn, Walter S., Jr. "The Frontier on the Eve of the Revolution." *Niagara Frontier*, 20 (Winter 1973), 96-111.
- East, Robert, and Jacob Judd, eds., *The Loyalist Americans: A Focus on Greater New York*. Tarrytown: Sleepy Hollow Restorations, 1975.

- Echevarria, Durand. "The Iroquois Visit Rochambeau at Newport in 1780, Excerpts from the Unpublished Journal of The Comte de Charles." *Rhode Island History*, 11:3 (July 1952), 73-81.
- Eggleston, Edward. *Brant and Red Jacket: Including an Account of the Early Wars of the Six Nations and the Border Warfare of the Revolution*. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1879.
- Egley, T. W., Jr. *History of the First New York Regiment, 1775-1783*. Hampton, N. H.: Peter E. Randall, Publisher, 1981.
- Egloff, Nancy Dieter. "'Six Nations of Ignorant Savages': Benjamin Franklin and the Iroquois League of Nations." M. A. thesis, College of William and Mary, 1987.
- Eicholz, Alice, and James M. Rose, comps. *Free Black Heads of Household in the New York State Federal Census, 1790-1830*. (Gale Genealogy and Local History Series, no. 14) Detroit: Gale Research Co., 1981.
- Ellis, Albert G[allatin]. "Advent of the New York Indians into Wisconsin." *Second Annual Report and Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin for the Year 1855* (Madison: Caulkins & Proudfoot, Printers, 1856), 2:415-449; reissued in: *Collections of the Wisconsin Historical Society* (Madison, Wisc.: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1903), 2:415-449.
- Ernst, Robert. "A Long Island Black Tory." *Long Island Forum*, 41:1 (January 1978), 18-19. [Benjamin Whitecuff]
- Ernst, Robert. "A Tory-eye View of the Evacuation of New York." *New York History*, 54:4 (October 1983), 376-394.
- Evans, Griffith. "Journal of Griffith Evans, Clerk to the Pennsylvania Commissioners at Fort Stanwix and Fort McIntosh, 1784-1785." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 45 (1941), 202-233.
- Fales, Edward, Jr., ed, with Historians of the 17 "Iron Country" Towns. *Arsenal of the Revolution: The First History of "the 14th Colony"*. Lakeville, Conn.: Lakeville Journal, 1976. [Covers towns in the Connecticut, New York, and Massachusetts highlands.]
- Farley, Edna L. "The African American Presence in the History of Western New York." In Monroe Fordham, ed., *The African American Presence in New York State History: Four Regional History Surveys: With a Selected List of African American Historic Sites for Each Region* (Albany: New York African American Institute, State University of New York, 1989), 79-110.
- Faux, David K. "Documenting Six Nations Indian Ancestry." *Families: Ontario Genealogical Society*, 20 (1981), 31-42.
- Faux, David K. "Iroquoian Occupation of the Mohawk Valley during and after the Revolution." *Man in the Northeast*, 34 (Fall 1987), 27-39.
- Faux, David K. "Johannes Crine: A Traitor among the Mohawks." *Loyalist Gazette*, 19:1 (Spring 1981), 5-6.
- Faux, David K. "The Pro-Patriot Faction among the Mohawk Indians and the Sale of the New York Lands." *The Loyalist Gazette*, 18:2 (Autumn 1980), 16-17.
- Fay, George E. *Treaties between the Oneida Indians and the United States of America, 1784-1838*. (Museum of Anthropology Miscellaneous series, no. 40) Greeley, Colo.: University of Northern Colorado, Museum of Anthropology, 1978.
- Feister, Lois M., and Bonnie Pulis. "Molly Brant: Her Domestic and Political Roles in Eighteenth-Century New York." In Robert S. Grumet, ed., *Northeastern Indian Lives, 1632-1816* (Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1996), 295-320.
- Fenske, Kim. "A History of an Iroquoian Nation: The Oneida Tribe of Indians of Wisconsin." *Voyageur*, 4:1 (Summer 1987), 5-13.
- Fenton, William N. *The Great Law and the Longhouse: A Political History of the Iroquois Confederacy*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1998.
- Fenton, William N. "Northern Iroquoian Culture Patterns." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 296-321.
- Fenton, William N. "Structure, Continuity, and Change in the Process of Iroquois Treaty Making." In Fenton, William N., and Elisabeth Tooker. "Mohawk." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 466-480.
- Fernow, Berthold, ed. *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*. Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., 1887.
- Figliomeni, Michelle P. "Diamonds in the Rough: Primary Sources for Studying Orange County During the American Revolution." *Orange County Historical Society*, no. 4 (1974-1975), 23-30.

- Figliomeni, Michelle P. *Flickering Flame: Treachery and Loyalty in the Mid-Hudson during the American Revolution*. Washingtonville, N. Y.: Spear Printing, 1976.
- Fingerhut, Eugene R., and Joseph S. Tiedemann. *The Other New York: The American Revolution beyond New York City, 1763-1787*. Albany: State University of New York Press, 2005.
- The First Laws of the State of New York*. Wilmington, Del.: Michael Glazier, 1984.
- Fischer, Joseph R. *A Well-Executed Failure: The Sullivan Campaign against the Iroquois, July-September 1779*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1997.
- Fish, Hamilton. *New York State: The Battleground of the Revolutionary War*. New York: Vintage Press, 1976.
- Flick, Alexander C. *The American Revolution in New York: Its Political, Social, and Economic Significance*. Albany: New York State Department of Education, Division of Archives and History, 1926.
- Flick, Alexander C. "How New York Won and Lost an Empire." *New York History*, 18:4 (October 1937), 361-377.
- Flick, Alexander C. "The Sullivan-Clinton Campaign in 1779." *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, New Series, 15 (January 1930), 64-72.
- Flick, Alexander C. *Loyalism in New York during the American Revolution*. (Studies in History, Economics and Public Law, v. 14:1) New York: Columbia University Press, 1901; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1969; New York: AMS Press, 1970, 1971.
- Flick, Alexander C., ed. "New Sources on the Sullivan-Clinton Campaign in 1779." *Quarterly Journal of the New York State Historical Association*, 10:3 (July 1929), 185-224; 10:4 (October 1929), 265-317.
- Folts, James D. "Before the Dispersal: Records of New York's Official Relations with the Oneidas and Other Indian Nations." in Laurence M. Hauptman and L. Gordon McLester, III, eds. *The Oneida Indian Journey from New York to Wisconsin, 1784-1860* (Madison: The University of Wisconsin Press, 1999), 151-170.
- Folts, James D., Jr. *Indian Paths of Steuben County*. Bath: Steuben County Historical Society, 1974.
- Folts, James D., Jr. "The Sullivan Campaign: A Bibliography." *University of Rochester Library Bulletin*, 32 (Winter 1979), 51-71; online at: <<http://www.lib.rochester.edu/index.cfm?PAG>
- E=3568>
- Folts, James D., Jr. "The Westward Migration of the Munsee Indians in the Eighteenth Century." In Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 2: The Challenge: An Algonquian Peoples Seminar* (New York State Museum Bulletin, no. 506) (Albany: University of the State of New York, 2005), 31-47.
- Foote, Alan D. *The Battle of Oriskany*. Utica, N. Y.: North Country Books, Inc., 1998.
- Foote, Thelma Wills. *Black and White Manhattan: The History of Racial Formation in Colonial New York*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2004. (Based on her "Black Life in Colonial Manhattan, 1664-1786." Ph. D. dissertation, Harvard University, 1991.)
- Fordham, Monroe, ed. *The African American Presence in New York State History: Four Regional History Surveys: With a Selected List of African American Historic Sites for Each Region*. Albany: New York African American Institute, State University of New York, 1989.
- Furneaux, Rupert. *The Battle of Saratoga*. New York: Stein & Day Publishing, 1983.
- Gallagher, John J. *The Battle of Brooklyn*. New York: Sarpedon, 1995.
- Garbarino, William. *Settlement and Conflict along the Susquehanna: A History of the Settlement and Conflict on the Susquehanna River and Its Tributaries during the 18th Century*. Midway, Penn.: Midway Publishing, 2005.
- Geier, Philip Otton. "A Peculiar Status: A History of the Oneida Indian Treaties and Claims: Jurisdictional Conflict within the American Government, 1775-1920." Ph. D. thesis, Syracuse University, 1980.
- Gellman, David N. "Race, the Public Sphere, and Abolition in Late Eighteenth-Century New York." *Journal of the Early Republic*, 20:4 (Winter 2000), 613-619.
- Gellman, David N., and David Quigley. *Jim Crow New York: A Documentary History of a Race and Citizenship, 1777-1877*. New York: University Press, 2003.
- Gerlach, Don R. *Philip Schuyler and the American Revolution in New York, 1738-1777*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1964.
- Gerlach, Don R. "Philip Schuyler and the New York Frontier in 1781." *New-York Historical Society Quarterly*, 53 (April 1969), 148-181.
- Gerlach, Don R. *Proud Patriot: Philip Schuyler and the War of Independence, 1755-1783*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1987.

- Gibb, Harley L. "Colonel Guy Johnson, Superintendent General of Indian Affairs, 1774-82." *Papers of the Michigan Academy of Sciences, Arts and Letters*, 27 (1941), 595-613.
- Giles, Dorothy. *A Brief History of the American Revolution in the Hudson Highlands*. Cold Spring, N. Y.: Putnam County Historical Society, 1976.
- Gilje, Paul A. *The Road to Mobocracy: Popular Disorder in New York City, 1763-1834*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1987.
- Glatthaar, Joseph T., and James Kirby Martin. *Forgotten Allies: The Oneida Indians and the American Revolution*. New York: Hill & Wang, 2006.
- Goddard, Ives. "Delaware." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 213-239.
- Goodall, David Joseph. "New Light on the Border: New England Squatter Settlements in New York during the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, State University of New York at Albany, 1984.
- Goodnough, David. *The Cherry Valley Massacre, November 11, 1778; The Frontier Atrocity that Shocked a Young Nation*. New York: Franklin Watts, 1968.
- Goodwin, Hermon Camp. *Pioneer History, or, Cortland County and the Border Wars of New York from the Earliest Period to the Present Time*. New York: A. B. Burdick, Publisher, 1859.
- Gott, Joseph. "Orange County in the Revolution." *Quarterly Journal of the New York State Historical Association*, 12 (October 1931), 366-374.
- Grant, Thomas. "Gen. Sullivan's Expedition to the Genesee Country, 1779: A Journal of General Sullivan's Army, after they left Wyoming." *Historical Magazine*, 6 (August-September 1862), 233-237, 272-276.
- Graymont, Barbara. "The Border War: The Iroquois in the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Columbia University, 1969.
- Graymont, Barbara. *The Iroquois in the American Revolution*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1972.
- Graymont, Barbara. "New York State Indian Policy after the Revolution." *New York History*, 57:4 (October 1976), 438-474.
- Graymont, Barbara. "The Oneida and the American Revolution." In Jack Campisi and Laurence Hauptman, eds. *The Oneida Indian Experience: Two Perspectives* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1988), 31-42.
- Graymont, Barbara. "The Six Nations in the Revolutionary War." In *The Iroquois in the American Revolution: 1976 Conference Proceedings* (Rochester Museum and Science Center, Research Records, no. 14) (Rochester: Rochester Museum and Science Center, 1981).
- Graymont, Barbara. "Tuscarora Nation." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 1589-1591.
- Greene, Nelson, ed. *History of the Mohawk Valley, Gateway to the West, 1614-1925, Covering the Six Counties of Schenectady, Schoharie, Montgomery, Fulton, Herkimer, and Oneida*. 3 vols. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1925.
- Griffin, Robert, and Donald A. Grinde, Jr.; preface by Denis Vaugeois. *Apocalypse of Chiokoyhikoy: Chief of the Iroquois*. Quebec: Laval University Press, 1997.
- Griffis, William Elliot. "Sullivan's Great March Into the Indian Country." *Magazine of History*, 2 (1905), 295-310, 365-378; 3 (1906), 1-10.
- Grinde, Donald A. "Iroquoian Political Concept and the Genesis of American Government: Further Research and Contentions." *Northeast Indian Quarterly*, 6:4 (Winter 1989), 10-21.
- Grinde, Donald A., Jr., and Bruce E. Johansen. *Exemplar of Liberty: Native America and the Evolution of Democracy*. Los Angeles: American Indian Studies Center, University of California, Los Angeles, 1991.
- Grinde, Donald A., Jr., and Bruce E. Johansen. *The Iroquois and the Founding of the American Nation*. San Francisco, Calif.: Indian Historian Press, 1977.
- Grinde, Donald A., Jr., and Bruce E. Johansen. "Sauce for the Goose: Demand and Definitions for 'Proof' Regarding the Iroquois and Democracy." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:3 (July 1996), 621-636.
- Groth, Michael E. "The African American Struggle against Slavery in the Mid-Hudson Valley, 1783-1827." *Hudson Valley Regional Review*, 9:1 (March 1994), 63-79.
- Groth, Michael. "Forging Freedom in the Mid-Hudson Valley: The End of Slavery and the Formation of a Free African-American Community, 1770-1850." Ph. D. dissertation, Binghamton University, 1994.
- Groth, Michael. "Laboring for Freedom in Dutchess County." In Myra B. Young Armstead, ed., *Mighty Change, Tall Within: Black Identity in the*

- Hudson Valley* (Albany: SUNY Press, 2003), 58-79.
- Groth, Michael. "Slaveholders and Manumission in Dutchess County, New York." *New York History*, 78:1 (January 1997), 33-50.
- Groth, Michael E. "The Struggle to Build a Free African-American Community in Dutchess County, 1790-1820." *Hudson Valley Regional Review*, 14:2 (September 1997), 24-34.
- Grumet, Robert S. "The Minisink Settlements: Native American Identity and Society in the Munsee Heartland, 1650-1778." In David G. Orr and Douglas V. Campana, eds., *The People of the Minisink: Papers from the 1989 Delaware Water Gap Symposium* (Philadelphia: National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Region, 1991), 175-250.
- Grumet, Robert S. "The Nimhams of the Colonial Hudson Valley, 1667-1783." *Hudson Valley Regional Review*, 9 (September 1992), 80-101.
- Grumet, Robert S., and Herbert C. Kraft. "Munsee." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 1023-1025.
- Guide to Records Relating to Native Americans*. Albany: New York State Archives and Records Administration, Office of Cultural Education, New York State Education Department, 1988.
- Guldenzopf, David B. "The Colonial Transformation of Mohawk Iroquois Society." Ph. D. dissertation, State University of New York, Albany, 1986.
- Guzzardo, John Christopher. "The Superintendent and the Ministers: The Battle of Oneida Allegiances, 1761-1775." *New York History*, 57:3 (July 1976), 255-284.
- Haas, Marilyn L. *The Seneca and Tuscarora Indians: An Annotated Bibliography*. (Native American Bibliography Series, no. 17) Metuchen, N. J.: Scarecrow Press, 1994.
- Hadaway, William S. "Negroes in the Revolutionary War." *Westchester County Historical Society Quarterly Bulletin*, 6 (1930): 8-12.
- Hadaway, William S. "'Grand Army' of 1778 in Westchester County." *Quarterly Bulletin of the Westchester County Historical Society*, 9:3 (July 1933), 49-59.
- Hadaway, William S., ed. *The McDonald Papers*. White Plains: Westchester County Historical Society, 1927.
- Hagan, Edward A. *War in Schoharie, 1777-1783*. Middleburgh: Middleburgh Press, 1981.
- Hagan, William Thomas. *Longhouse Diplomacy and Frontier Warfare: The Iroquois Confederacy in the American Revolution*. Albany: New York State American Revolution Bicentennial Commission, 1976.
- Hagedorn, Nancy L. "'A Friend to Go between Them': The Interpreter as Cultural Broker during Anglo-Iroquois Councils, 1740-1770." *Ethnohistory*, 35 (1988), 60-80.
- Haley, Jacquette M. "Slavery in the Land of Liberty: The Van Cortlandt Response." In *The Van Cortlandt Family in the New Nation* (Tarrytown, N. Y.: Sleepy Hollow Restorations, 1984).
- Halsey, Francis Whiting. *The Old New York Frontier: Its Wars with Indians and Tories, Its Missionary Schools, Pioneers, and Land Titles, 1614-1800*. New York: Scribner, 1912.
- Hamilton, Milton W., ed. "Guy Johnson's Opinions on the American Indian." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 77 (1953), 322.
- Hamilton, Milton Wheaton. *Sir William Johnson and the Indians of New York*. Albany: University of the State of New York, State Education Department, Office of State History; New York State American Revolution Bicentennial Commission, 1967, 1975.
- Hammond, Mrs. L. M. *History of Madison County, State of New York*. Syracuse: Truair, Smith, & Co., 1872.
- Handlin, Oscar, and Irving Marks, eds. "Chief Daniel Nimham v. Roger Morris, Beverly Robinson, and Philip Philipse - An Indian Land Case in Colonial New York, 1765-1767." *Ethnohistory*, 11:3 (1964), 193-246.
- Hanson, Willis T[rac]. *Schenectady during the Revolution: to Which is Appended a Contribution to the Individual Records of the Inhabitants of the Schenectady District during That Period*. Brattleboro, Vt.: E. L. Hildreth, 1916; reprinted: Interlaken, N. Y.: Heart of the Lakes Publishing, 1988.
- Harris, Gloria A. *African Americans in New York State, 1626-1865*. Cooperstown: New York State Historical Association, 19982.
- Harris, Leslie M. *In the Shadow of Slavery: African Americans in New York City, 1626-1863*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2003.
- Hart, William B. "Black 'Go-Betweens' and the Mutability of 'Race,' Status, and Identity on New York's Pre-Revolutionary Frontier." In Andrew R. L. Cayton and Fredrika J. Teute, eds. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830*

- (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998), 88-113.
- Hartell, Ann. "Slavery on Long Island." *The Nassau County Historical Journal*, 6:2 (Fall 1943), 55-71.
- Hatheway, Glover Gillette. "The Neutral Indian Barrier State: A Project in British North American Policy, 1754-1815." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Minnesota, 1957.
- Hauptman, Laurence M. "American Indians: Policies since 1776." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 67-68.
- Hauptman, Laurence M. *Conspiracy of Interests: Iroquois Dispossession and the Rise of New York State*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1999.
- Hauptman, Laurence M. "The Dispersal of the River Indians: Frontier Expansion and Indian Dispossession in the Hudson Valley." In Laurence M. Hauptman and Jack Campisi, eds., *Neighbors and Intruders: An Ethnohistorical Exploration of the Indians of Hudson's River* (Ottawa: National Museum of Man, 1978), 244-260.
- Hauptman, Laurence M. "The Oneida Nation: A Composite Portrait, 1784-1816." In Laurence M. Hauptman and L. Gordon McLester, eds., in cooperation with the Oneida History Committee Conference, *The Oneida Indian Journey from New York to Wisconsin, 1784-1860* (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1999), 19-37.
- Hauptman, Laurence M. "Refugee Havens: The Iroquois Villages of the Eighteenth Century." In Christopher Vecsey and Robert W. Venables, eds., *American Indian Environments: Ecological Issues in Native American History* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1980), 128-139.
- Hauptman, Laurence and L. Gordon McLester, eds., in cooperation with the Oneida History Committee Conference. *The Oneida Indian Journey from New York to Wisconsin, 1784-1860*. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1999.
- Hayes, Charles F., ed. *The Iroquois in the American Revolution: 1976 Conference Proceedings*. (Research Records No. 14) Rochester, N. Y.: Rochester Museum and Science Center, Research Division; sponsored by the Arthur C. Parker Fund for Iroquois Research, 1981.
- Hayes, Charles F., III, ed.; Connie Cox Bodner and Lorraine P. Saunders, assoc. eds. *People to People Conference*. (Rochester Museum and Science Center Research Records series, no. 23) Rochester: Rochester Museum and Science Center, 1992.
- Heidgerd, William. *Black History of New Paltz*. New Paltz, N. Y.: Haviland-Heidgerd Historical Collection, Elting Memorial Library, 1986.
- Heitman, Thaddeus F. "Rochambeau in Westchester." *Quarterly Bulletin of the Westchester County Historical Society*, 57:4 (Fall 1981), 80-83.
- Hill, Esther V. "The Iroquois Indians and Their Lands since 1783." *New York State Historical Society Quarterly Journal*, 11 (1930), 335-353.
- Hinman, Marjory Barnum. *Onaquaga: Hub of the Border Wars of the American Revolution in New York State*. [S. l.]: M. B. Hinman, 1975.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. *The Black Loyalist Directory* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1996).
- Hodges, Graham. "Black Revolt in New York City and the Neutral Zone: 1775-1783." In Paul Gilje and William Pencak, eds., *New York City in the Age of the Constitution* (Rutherford, N. J.: Fairleigh Dickinson University Press, 1992), 20-48.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. "The Emergence of a New Black Religious Identity in New York City and Eastern New Jersey, 1624-1807." In Myra B. Young Armstead, ed., *Mighty Change, Tall Within: Black Identity in the Hudson Valley* (Albany: SUNY Press, 2003), 13-40.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. *New York City Cartmen, 1667-1850*. New York: New York University Press, 1986.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. *Root & Branch: African Americans in New York & East New Jersey, 1613-1863*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1999.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. *Slavery, Freedom & Culture among Early American Workers*. Armonk, N. Y.: M. E. Sharpe, Inc., 1998. [See specifically: Chapter 4, "Violence and Religion in the Black American Revolution," 59-64; and, Chapter 5, "Black Revolt in New York City and the Neutral Zone, 1775-1783," 65-86.]
- Hodges, Graham Russell, and Alan E. Brown, eds. "Pretends to Be Free": *Runaway Slave Advertisements from Colonial and Revolutionary New York and New Jersey*. New York: Garland Publishing, 1994.
- Hoff, Henry B. "A Colonial Black Family in New York and New Jersey: Pieter Santomee and his Descendants." *Journal of the Afro-American*

- Historical and Genealogical Society.* 9 (Fall 1988), 101-134.
- Hough, Franklin B., ed. *Proceedings of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs Appointed by Law for the Extinguishment of Indian Titles in the State of New York.* Albany: Munsell, 1861.
- Hough, Franklin Benjamin, ed. *The Northern Invasion of October, 1780: A Series of Papers Relating to the Expeditions from Canada under Sir John Johnson and Others Against the Frontiers of New York, Which were Supposed to Have Connection with Arnold's Treason; Prepared from Originals.* New York: Bradford Club, 1866.
- Houghton, Frederick M. "The History of the Buffalo Creek Reservation." *Buffalo Historical Society Publications*, 24 (1920), 1-181.
- Howard, Robert West. *Thundergate: The Forts at Niagara.* Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall, 1968.
- Hubbard, John Niles. *An Account of Sa-go-ye-wat-ha, or Red Jacket and His People, 1750-1830.* Albany: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1886.
- Huden, John C. "David Fowler, Montauk Indian." *Long Island Forum*, 9:8 (August 1946), 153.
- Huden, John C. "Occum's Report on Montauks." *Long Island Forum*, 10:7 (July 1947), 127-128.
- Huey, Paul R. "Charlotte County." In Joseph Tiedemann and Eugene Fingerhut, eds., *The Other New York: The Revolution Outside New York City* (Albany: State University of New York, 2005), 199-222.
- Hufeland, Otto. *Westchester County during the American Revolution, 1775-1783.* 3 vols. White Plains, NY: Westchester County Historical Society, 1926; reprinted: Harrison, N. Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1974.
- Hull, N. E. H., Peter C. Hoffer, and Steven L. Allen. "Choosing Sides: A Quantitative Study of the Personality Determinants of Loyalist and Revolutionary Political Affiliation in New York." *Journal of American History*, 65 (1978), 344-366.
- Humphreys, Frank Landon. *Life and Times of David Humphreys.* 2 vols. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1917.
- Hunt, George T. *Wars of the Iroquois: A Study of Intertribal Trade Relations.* Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1940; reprinted: 1960.
- Ibbotson, Joseph D. "Samuel Kirkland, the Treaty of 1792, and the Indian Barrier State." *New York History*, 19:4 (October 1938), 374-391.
- "Indian Soldiers of the Revolution." *The Westchester Historian*, 41:1 (1965), 20. [Nimham's unit]
- Ireland, Ralph. "Slavery on Long Island: A Study of Economic Motivation." *Journal of Long Island History*, 6:2 (Spring 1996), 1-12.
- Jackson, Ronald Vern. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790, New York.* Washington, D.C.: Washington, Government Printing Office, 1908 (reprint 1978).
- Jameson, Hugh. "Organization of the Militia of the Middle States during the War for Independence, 1775-1781." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Michigan, 1936.
- Jellison, Richard M., ed. *Society, Freedom, and Conscience: The American Revolution in Virginia, Massachusetts, and New York.* New York: W. W. Norton, 1976.
- Jencks, Major B. "George Clinton and New York State Politics, 1775-1801." Ph. D. dissertation, Cornell University, 1936.
- Jennings, Francis. "Doing Oneida Indian History." In Laurence M. Hauptman and L. Gordon McLester, eds., in cooperation with the Oneida History Committee Conference, *The Oneida Indian Journey from New York to Wisconsin, 1784-1860* (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1999), 147-150.
- Jennings, Francis, ed. *The History and Culture of Iroquois Diplomacy: An Interdisciplinary Guide to the Treaties of the Six Nations and Their League.* Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1985.
- Jennings, Francis. "Susquehannock." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 362-367.
- Jennings, Francis, ed.; William N. Fenton, joint ed.; Mary A. Darke, assoc. ed.; David R. Miller, research assistant. *Iroquois Indians: A Documentary History of the Diplomacy of the Six Nations and Their League: Guide to the Microfilm Collection.* Woodbridge, Conn.: Research Publications for the D'Arcy McNickle Center for the History of the American Indian at the Newberry Library, 1985. [guide to 50 rolls of microfilm.]
- Jennings, Francis, ed. *The History and Culture of Iroquois Diplomacy: An Interdisciplinary Guide to the Treaties of the Six Nations and Their League.* Syracuse: Syracuse University Press for the D'Arcy McNickle Center for the History of the American Indian, Newberry Library, 1985.
- Johanson, Bruce E. "Commentary on the Iroquois and the U. S. Constitution: Native American Societies and the Evolution of Democracy in

- America, 1600-1800." *Ethnohistory*, 37:3 (Summer 1990), 279-290.
- Johns, C. F. "Considerations Historical and Practical of the Titles to Certain Indian Lands in New York State." Ph. D. dissertation, Cornell University, 1892.
- Johnson, Elias. *Legends, Traditions and Laws of the Iroquois, or Six Nations, and History of the Tuscarora Indians*. Lockport, N. Y.: Union Printing and Publishing Company, 1881; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1978.
- Johnson, James Weldon. *Black Manhattan*. New York: Knopf, 1930; reprinted: New York: Atheneum, 1972. [The book focuses on the black experience in New York from the pre-revolutionary period to the Harlem Renaissance in the 1920's.]
- Johnson, Ken D. *The Bloodied Mohawk: The American Revolution in the Words of Fort Plank's Defenders and Other Mohawk Valley Partisans*. Rockport, Maine: Picton Press, 2000.
- Jones, Pomroy. *Annals and Recollections of Oneida County*. Rome, N. Y.: P. Jones, 1851.
- Jones, Thomas; Edward F. Delancey, ed. *History of New York during the Revolutionary War*. 2 vols. New York: New-York Historical Society, 1879.
- Jordan, Vernon E. "Blacks in the American Revolution." in Joseph T. P. Sullivan, ed., *The Sheriffs Jury and the Bicentennial, January 30, 1976* (New York: New York County Second Panel Sheriffs Jury, 1976), 106-128.
- Joseph, Stanley. "A Dutchman in Indiantown: A Perspective on the Stockbridge Indians." In Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 2: An Algonquian Peoples Seminar* (New York State Museum Bulletin, no. 506) (Albany: University of the State of New York, 2005), 19-30.
- Judd, Jacob. "Westchester County." In Joseph Tiedemann and Eugene Fingerhut, eds., *The Other New York: The Revolution Outside New York City* (Albany: State University of New York, 2005), 107-126.
- Jackson, Ronald D., and Evelyn E. Jackson, eds. *African American History in Staten Island: Slave Holding Families and Their Slaves: Raw Notes*. Staten Island: Staten Island Historical Society, 1995.
- Judkins, Russell A., ed. *Iroquois Studies: A Guide to Documentary and Ethnographic Resources from Western New York and the Genesee Valley*. Geneseo, N. Y.: Department of Anthropology, State University of New York and the Geneseo Foundation, 1987.
- Kammen, Michael. "The American Revolution as a Crisis de Conscience: The Case of New York." In Richard M. Jellison, ed., *Society, Freedom, and Conscience: The American Revolution in Virginia, Massachusetts, and New York* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1976), 125-189.
- Kelsay, Isabel Thompson. *Joseph Brant, 1743-1807: Man of Two Worlds*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1984.
- Kenney, Alice P. *Albany, Crossroads of Liberty*. Albany: American Revolution Bicentennial Commission and American Institute of History and Art, 1976.
- Ketchum, Richard M. *Divided Loyalties: How the American Revolution Came to New York*. New York: Henry Holt and Company, 2002.
- Kierner, Cynthia A. *Traders and Gentlefolk: The Livingstons of New York, 1675-1790*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1992.
- Kim, Sung Bok. *Landlord and Tenant in Colonial New York: Manorial Society, 1664-1775*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978.
- Klein, Milton M. "An Experiment That Failed: General James Robertson and Civil Government in British New York, 1779-1783." *New York History*, 61:3 (July 1980), 229-254.
- Klein, Milton M. "New York's Reluctant Road to Independence." In Milton M. Klein, ed., *Politics of Diversity: Essays in the History of Colonial New York* (Port Washington, N. Y.: Kennikat Press, 1974), 209-211.
- Klein, Milton M. "Why Did the British Fail to Win the Hearts and Minds of New Yorkers?" *New York History*, 64:4 (October 1983), 356-375.
- Klein, Milton M., and Ronald W. Howard, eds. *The Twilight of British Rule in Revolutionary America: The New York Letter Book of General James Robertson, 1780-1783*. Cooperstown: New York State Historical Association, 1983.
- Klinge, Philip. "Kings County during the American Revolution." In Rita S. Miller, ed., *Brooklyn, USA: The Fourth Largest City in America* (Brooklyn, N. Y.: Brooklyn College Press, distributed by Columbia University Press, 1979).
- Knight, Erastus C., and Frederic Gregory Mather *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, Volume 2, 1901. Reprinted with vol. 1, 2nd edition: Albany: J. B. Lyon Co., 1901-1904; reprinted 2 vols. in 1: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996. [See also listings by James A. Roberts.]
- Kobrin, David. *The Black Minority in Early New York*. Albany: University of the State of New York,

- 1971.
- Koke, Richard J. "The Grand Army in Westchester, Summer 1778: The Reconnaissance Map." *Westchester Historian*, 57:1 and 57:2 (1981), 27-38 and 54-65.
- Kraft, Herbert C.; with illustrations by John T. Craft and Susan E. Finn. *The Lenape Indians of New Jersey*. South Orange, N. J.: Seton Hall University Museum, 1987; revised and expanded with the title: *The Lenape or Delaware Indians: The Original People of New Jersey, Southeastern New York State, Eastern Pennsylvania, Northern Delaware, and Parts of Western Connecticut*. South Orange, N. J.: Seaton Hall University Museum, 1996.
- Kruger, Vivienne L. "Born to Run: The Slave Family in Early New York, 1626 to 1827." Ph. D. dissertation, Columbia University, 1985. 2 volumes. [Particularly, volume 2, chapter XI, "Upheaval and Freedom: Black New York during the American Revolution," 635-723.]
- Kwasney, Mark Vincent. "Partisan War in the Middle States: The Militia and the American War Effort Around the British Stronghold of New York City, 1775-1783." Ph. D. dissertation, Ohio State University, 1989.
- Landy, David. "Tuscarora among the Iroquois." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 518-524.
- Lee, Frances Cook. "The Washington-Rochambeau March and Encampments, 1781-1881." *Quarterly Bulletin of the Westchester County Historical Society*, 57:4 (Fall 1981), 76-79. Lehman, J. David. "The End of the Iroquois Mystique: The Oneida Land Cession Treaties of the 1780s." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 47:4 (October 1990), 523-547.
- Lemisch, Jesse. "Jack Tar vs. John Bull: The Role of New York's Merchant Seamen in Precipitating the Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Yale University, 1963.
- Levinson, David. "An Explanation for the Oneida-Colonist Alliance in the American Revolution." *Ethnohistory*, 23:3 (Summer 1976), 265-289.
- Little, Mrs. William S. "The Massacre of Cherry Valley." *Publication Fund Series, Rochester Historical Society*, 6 (1927), 99-128.
- Loprieno, Don. "Pompey Lamb Revisited: Black Soldiers in the American Revolution." Online at: <http://www2.lhric.org/spbattle/Pomp.html>.
- Lord, Philip, Jr. "The Mohawk/Oneida Corridor: The Geography of Inland Navigation across New York." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 275-290.
- Lounsbury, Floyd G. "Iroquoian Languages." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 334-343.
- Lowenthal, Larry, ed. *Days of Siege: A Journal of the Siege of Fort Stanwix in 1777*. New York: Eastern Acorn Press, 1983; third printing 2005.
- Lucid, Richard G., and Arthur I. Bernhard. "Rochambeau in Westchester." *Quarterly Bulletin of the Westchester County Historical Society*, 35:3 (Summer 1959), 63-64.
- Lydekker, John Wolfe. *The Faithful Mohawks*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1938.
- Lydon, James. "New York and the Slave Trade, 1700-1774." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 35: 2 (April 1978), 375-395.
- Lynd, Staughton. "Who Should Rule at Home: Dutchess County in the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 18:3 (July 1931), 330-359; reprinted in Staughton Lynd, ed., *Class Conflict, Slavery, and the United States Constitution* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1980), 25-61.
- Lyndon, James. "New York and the Slave Trade, 1700-1774." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd series, 35:2 (April 1978), 375-394.
- Maas, Richard. "'We think he deserves to suffer': Keeping an Eye on Westchester Tories." *Quarterly Bulletin of the Westchester County Historical Society*, 66:2 (Spring 1990), 35-41.
- MacMaster, Richard. "Negro Loyalists of Long Island: Unpublished Petitions from the American Loyalist Transcripts – New York Public Library." *Journal of Long Island History*, 4:2 (Spring 1964), 30-36.
- Macy, Harry, Jr. "The 1911 State Library Fire and Its Effect on New York Genealogy." *The NYG&B Newsletter*, 10:2 (Spring 1999), 19-22.
- Mancall, Peter C. "The Revolutionary War and the Indians of the Upper Susquehanna Valley." *American Indian Culture and Research Journal*, 12 (1988), 39-57.
- Mancall, Peter C. *Valley of Opportunity: Economic Culture along the Upper Susquehanna, 1700-1800*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1991.
- Manders, Eric I. *The Battle of Long Island*. Monmouth Beach, N. J.: Philip Freneau Press, 1978.

- Manley, Henry Sackett. *The Treaty of Fort Stanwix, 1784, Being the first attempt to collect from the sources the facts leading up to and covering the peace negotiated by the Congress of the United States and the Six Nations Indians after Britain acknowledged the freedom of [sic] her colonies.* Rome: Rome Sentinel Company, 1932.
- Mano, Jo Margaret. "Unmapping the Iroquois: New York State Cartography, 1792-1845." In Laurence M. Hauptman and L. Gordon McLester, eds., in cooperation with the Oneida History Committee Conference, *The Oneida Indian Journey from New York to Wisconsin, 1784-1860* (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1999), 171-195.
- Marcus, Grania Bolton. "Discovering the African-American Experience on Long Island." In Natalie A. Naylor, ed. *Exploring African-American History: Long Island and Beyond* (Hempstead, N. Y.: Hofstra University, Long Island Studies Institute, 1991, 1995), 1-20.
- Marcus, Grania Bolton. *Discovering the African-American Experience in Suffolk County, 1620-1860.* [S. l.: s. n.], 1988; reprinted: Setauket: Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities, 1995.
- Marcus, Grania Bolton. "A Forgotten People: Discovering the Black Experience in Suffolk County." *Long Island Historical Journal*, 1 (Fall 1988), 17-34.
- Marcus, Grania Bolton. *A Forgotten People: Discovering the Black Experience in Suffolk County.* Setauket: Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities, 1988.
- Mason, Bernard. *The Road to Independence: The Revolutionary Movement in New York, 1773-1777.* Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1966.
- Mather, Frederic Gregory. *The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut.* Albany, 1913; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972.
- Mayes, Mary Ann. *Early Indians in Delaware County: The Lenni Lenape.* New Kingston: United Presbyterian Church; Fleischmanns, N. Y.: Purple Mountain Press, 1976.
- McAdams, Donald R. "The Sullivan Expedition: Success or Failure?" *New-York Historical Society Quarterly*, 54 (January 1970), 53-81.
- McCollum, Duncan O. *Guide to Records relating to the Revolutionary War in the New York State Archives.* Albany: The University of the State of New York, The State Department of Education, Office of Cultural Education, State Archives and Records Administration, 1994.
- McDermott, William P. "'A Quality Not Generally Annexed to the Character of a Negro': Slavery in Rhinebeck, New York, 1714-1800." *Hudson Valley Regional Review*, 13:2 (September 1996), 1-21.
- McDermott, William P. "Slaves and Slaveowners in Dutchess County." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 19:1 (January 1995), 17-41.
- McEntee, Girard Lindsley. "Contribution of Ulster County to the Cause of the American Revolution." *Proceedings of the Ulster County Historical Society*, (1939-1940), 8-27.
- McKee, Samuel, Jr. *Labor in Colonial New York, 1667-1776.* New York: Columbia University Press, 1935; reprinted: Port Washington, N. Y.: I. J. Friedman, 1965.
- McKelvey, Blake. "The Seneca 'Time of Troubles'." *Rochester History*, 13:3 (July 1951), 1-24.
- McLellan, Hugh, and Charles W. McLellan, eds. *The Moorsfield Antiquarian.* Vols. 1-2. Champlain, N. Y.: Moorsfield Press, 1937-1939. Champlain, N. Y.: Moorsfield Press, 1937-.
- McManus, Edgar J. *A History of Negro Slavery in New York.* Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1966.
- McMillen, Harlow. "Green, and Red, and a Little Blue: The Story of Staten Island in the American Revolution." *Staten Island Historian*, 1st Series, 32:1 (January-March 1975), 1-5; 32:2 (April-June 1975), 17-20; 32:3 (July-September 1975), 21-28; 32:5&6 (January-June 1976; Special Bicentennial Issue), 44a-50; 32:7 (July-September 1976), 67-75; 32:8 (October-December 1976), 76-80; 32:9 (January-March 1977), 90-94; 33:1 (October-December 1977), 104-108.
- Mintz, Max M. *Seeds of Empire: The American Revolutionary Conquest of the Iroquois.* New York: New York University Press, 1999.
- Mitchell, Joyce. "Washington's Orders to Destroy the Haudenosaunee." *Chemung Historical Journal*, 51:1 (September 2005), 5646-5648.
- Moonan, Wendy. "Divided by a Revolution, United in Servitude." *New York Times*, July 8, 2005. [Review of an exhibition at Fraunces Tavern Museum, New York, on African Americans in the American Revolution, "Fighting for Freedom: Black Patriots and Black Loyalists."]
- Morgan, E. V. "Slavery in New York." In Maud Wilder Goodwin, et al., eds., *Historic New York in Two Centuries* (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1897), 2:1-30; reprinted: Port Washington,

- N. Y.: I. J. Friedman, 1969), 1:3-29.
- Morgan, Edward Vernon. "Slavery in New York: The Status of the Slave under the English Colonial Government." *Harvard Historical Review*, 5:4 (January 1925), 3-16.
- Morgan, Lewis Henry; edited and annotated by Herbert M. Lloyd. *League of the Ho-dé-no-sau-nee or Iroquois*. 2 vols. New York: Dodd, Mead and Company, 1901; reprinted: New Haven, Conn.: Human Relations Area Files, 1954; New ed. (Burt Franklin Research & Source Works series, no. 185; American Classics in History and Social Science, no. 28). New York: B. Franklin, 1966.
- Morgan, Lewis Henry; introduction by William N. Fenton. *League of the Iroquois*. New York: Corinth Books, 1962.
- Morrison, James F. *The Mohawk Valley in 1781: 3rd Regiment Tryon County Militia: A Brief History of the Battles, Skirmishes and Raids*. [S. l.]: Third Battalion Tryon County Militia, 1991.
- Morrissey, Brendan. *Saratoga, 1777: Turning Point of a Revolution*. Oxford, Eng.: Osprey Publishing, 2000.
- Moss, Richard Shannon. *Slavery on Long Island: A Study in Local Institutional and Early African-American Communal Life*. New York: Garland Publishing, 1993.
- Murphree, Daniel S. "Iroquois: Did the American Revolution Cause a Civil War within the Iroquois Confederacy? Viewpoint: Yes." In Keith Krawiszynski, ed., *History in Dispute: Volume 12: The American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Detroit: Thomson Gale, 2003), 173-177. [See also the "Viewpoint: No" argument by Karim M. Tiro, 177-180.]
- Murray, Louise W., ed. *Order Book of Fort Sullivan and Extracts from Journals of Soldiers in Gen. Sullivan's Army Relating to Fort Sullivan at Tioga Point, Pennsylvania, 1779*. Tioga Point: Daughters of the American Revolution, Tioga Chapter, 1903.
- Nammack, Georgiana C. *Fraud, Politics, and the Dispossession of the Indians: The Iroquois Land Frontier in the Colonial Period*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1969.
- Narratives of the Revolution in New York: A Collection of Articles from the New-York Historical Society Quarterly*. New York: New-York Historical Society, 1975.
- Naylor, Natalie A., ed. *Exploring African-American History: Long Island and Beyond*. Hempstead, N.Y.: Hofstra University, Long Island Studies Institute, 1991, 1995.
- Nell, William Cooper. *Property Qualification or No Property Qualification: A Few Facts from the Record of Patriotic Services of the Colored Men of New York, during the Wars of 1776 and 1812*. New York: Thomas Hamilton & William H. Leonard, 1860.
- Neu, Irene D. "The Iron Plantations of Colonial New York." *New York History*, 33 (January 1952), 3-25.
- "The Neutral Ground and 'The Spy'." *The Westchester Historian*, 43:4 (Fall 1967), 93-95.
- New York (State). Auditor General. *Index to Certificates and Accounts for Purchase of Forage and Account of Hay Pasture and Grain Supplied to the Continental Army, 1780-1782*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A0893.
- New York (State). Auditor. *List of Pay Certificates Issued to New York Continental Soldiers by the U. S. Paymaster General, 1783-1787*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A0892. [Also entitled: *List of "Pierce's Certificates."*]
- New York (State). Department of State. *Applications for Land Grants, 1642-1803*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A0272. 63 vols.; 39 microfilm rolls.
- New York (State). Department of State. *Index and Abstracts of Military Patents, [ca.1820]*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A3123.
- New York (State). Division of Archives and History. *The American Revolution in New York: Its Political, Social and Economic Significance*. Albany: The University of the State of New York, 1926.
- New York (State). Division of Archives and History. *The Sullivan-Clinton Campaign in 1779. Chronology and Selected Documents*. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1929.
- New York (State). State Archives. *The American Revolution in New York: Its Political, Social and Economic Significance*. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1926. [Includes a chronology of events in New York during the Revolution and a bibliography.]
- New York. (State). State Archives and Records Administration. *Guide to Records relating to Native Americans*. Albany: New York State Archives and Records Administration, Office of Cultural Education. New York State Education Department, 1988.
- New York (State). Surveyor General. *List of Grants to Revolutionary War Soldiers, 1784-1790*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A4008.

- New York City Bicentennial Corporation. Historical Committee. Sub-Committee on Black Contributions. *Ebony Patriots: Participation of Blacks in the Battles of the American Revolution in the New York City Area, 1776-1779*. New York: Institute of Afro-American Affairs, New York University, 1976.
- New York Historical Society. *Collections of the New York Historical Society for the Years, 1826-1829*, Vol. 5. New York: AMS Press, 1999.
- Nordstrom, Carl. "The New York Slave Code." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 4:1 (January 1980), 7-26.
- Nordstrom, Carl. "Slavery in a New York County: Rockland County, 1686-1827." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 1:2 (July 1977), 145-166.
- Norris, James. "Major Norris' Journal of Sullivan's Expedition: June to October, 1779." *Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society*, 1:7 (July 1879), 217-252.
- Northrup, A. Judd. "Slavery in New York: An Historical Sketch." *New York State Library Bulletin: History*, no. 4 (1900), 256-283.
- Norton, A. T. *History of Sullivan's Campaign against the Iroquois*. Lima, N. Y.: Privately printed, 1879.
- Norton, David J. "Rebellious Younger Brother: Oneida Leadership and Diplomacy, 1750-1800." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Western Ontario, 2004.
- Norton, Thomas Elliot. *The Fur Trade in Colonial New York, 1686-1776*. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1974.
- Norton, Thomas Elliot. "Iroquois Diplomacy and the New York Fur Trade." In *The Iroquois in the American Revolution: 1976 Conference Proceedings* (Rochester Museum and Science Center, Research Records, no. 14) (Rochester: Rochester Museum and Science Center, 1981).
- O'Callaghan, Edmund, and Berthold Fernow, eds. *Documentary History of the State of New York*. 4 vols. Albany: Weed, Parsons, and Company, 1850-1851.
- O'Callaghan, Edmund, and Berthold Fernow, eds. *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of New York*. 15 vols. Albany: Weed, Parsons, and Company, 1853-1887.
- O'Toole, Fintan. *White Savage: William Johnson and the Invention of America*. New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 2005.
- Oberg, Michael Leroy. "American Indians: Colonial Period." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 65-67.
- Obomsawin, Elizabeth A. "Iroquois Government and Religion." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 794-797.
- Obomsawin, Elizabeth A. "Oneida Nation." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 1144-1145.
- Olsen, Kevin K. "State Navies and the Defense of the Hudson River, 1776." *North Jersey Highlander*, 30, issue no. 84 (1994), 35-53.
- Olson, Edwin. "The Slave Code in Colonial New York." *Journal of Negro History*, 27 (April 1944), 147-165.
- Olson, Edwin. "Social Aspects of Slave Life in New York." *Journal of Negro History*, 26 (January 1941), 66-77.
- Ottley, Roi, and William Weatherby, eds., *The Negro in New York: An Informal Social History*. New York: New York Public Library, 1967.
- Palmer, William E. *Memoir of the Distinguished Mohawk Indian Chief, Sachem, and Warrior, Joseph Brant*. Brantford, Ont.: C. E. Stewart, 1872.
- Papas, Phillip. "Richmond County." In Joseph Tiedemann and Eugene Fingerhut, eds., *The Other New York: The Revolution Outside New York City* (Albany: State University of New York, 2005), 83-104.
- Papas, Phillip. *That Ever Loyal Island: Staten Island and the American Revolution*. New York: New York University Press, 2007.
- Parker, Arthur C. "The Indian Interpretation of the Sullivan-Clinton Campaign." *Rochester Historical Society Publication Fund Series*, 8 (1929), 45-59.
- Parker, Arthur C. "Patriot Red Men in the American Revolution." *Proceedings of the Wyoming Commemorative Association*, (Dec. 1931), 7-19.
- Parmenter, Jon. "After the Mourning Wars: The Iroquois as Allies in Colonial North American Campaigns, 1676-1760." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 64:1 (January 2007), 39-82.
- Parmenter, Jon W. "The Iroquois and the Native American Struggle for the Ohio Valley, 1754-1794." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 105-124.
- Pastore, Ralph T. "Congress and the Six Nations, 1775-1778." *Niagara Frontier*, 20 (Winter 1973), 80-95.

- Pastore, Ralph Thomas. "The Board of Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the Northern Department and the Iroquois Indians, 1775-1778." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Notre Dame, 1972.
- Payne, Aaron Hamlet. "The Negro in New York prior to 1860." *The Howard Review*, 1:1 (June 1923), 1-64.
- Penrose, Maryly B. *Compendium of Early Mohawk Valley Families*. 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1990.
- Penrose, Maryly B. *Indian Affairs Papers: American Revolution*. Franklin Park, N. J.: Liberty Bell Associates, 1981.
- Penrose, Maryly B. *The Mohawk Valley in the American Revolution: Committee of Safety Papers and Genealogical Compendium*. Franklin Park, N. J.: Liberty Bell Associates, 1978.
- Penrose, Maryly B. *Mohawk Valley Land Records Abstracts, 1738-1788*. Franklin Park, N. J.: Liberty Bell, 1985.
- Penrose, Maryly B. *Mohawk Valley Revolutionary War Pension Abstracts*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1989.
- Perez, Marjory Allen. "Descendants of Aaron and Betsey Brister/Bristol." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 7:2 (Summer 1986), 60-62.
- Pilkington, W. *The Journal of Samuel Kirkland: 18th-Century Missionary to the Iroquois, Government Agent, Father of Hamilton College*. Clinton, N. Y.: Hamilton College, 1980.
- Polf, William A. *Garrison Town: The British Occupation of New York City, 1776-1783*. Albany: New York State American Revolution Bicentennial Commission, 1976.
- Pool, J. Lawrence. *Fighting Ships of the Revolution on Long Island Sound, 1775-1783*. West Cornwall, Conn.: J. L. Pool, 1990.
- Potter, Janice. *The Liberty We Seek: Loyalist Ideology in Colonial New York and Massachusetts*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1983.
- Potter, William L. "Redcoats on the Frontier: The King's Regiment in the Revolutionary War." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1983 and 1984 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1985), 41-60.
- Pratte, Corey. "Revolutionary Encounters with the Iroquois." In *American Studies Seminar Research Papers*, 1996: *Revolutionary Narratives: Memory and Desire in Antebellum America*. 2 vols. (American Antiquarian Society, 1996). (compilation of unpublished student papers)
- Preston, David L. "George Klock, the Canajoharie Mohawks, and the Good Ship *Sir William Johnson*: Land, Legitimacy, and Community in the Eighteenth-Century Mohawk Valley." *New York History*, 86:4 (Fall 2005), 473-499.
- Prevost, Toni. *Indians from New York in Wisconsin & Elsewhere: A Genealogy Reference*. 3 vols. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1995.
- Rahimi, Shadi. "Including Indians in Colonial History: Re-enactments Highlight Little-Known Roles the Tribes Played." *New York Times*, September 24, 2005, B15.
- Ranlet, Philip. *The New York Loyalists*. Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1986.
- Reaman, George Elmore. *Trail of the Iroquois Indians: How the Iroquois Nation Saved Canada for the British Empire*. New York: Barnes & Noble, 1967.
- Reed, Newton. *Early History of Amenia*. Amenia: De Lacey & Wiley, 1875.
- Reynolds, Helen Wilkinson. "The Negro in Dutchess County in the Eighteenth Century." *Yearbook of the Dutchess County Historical Society*, 26(1941), 89-99.
- Ricciardelli, Alex F. "Factionalism at Oneida: An Iroquois Indian Community." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1961.
- Richards, Cara E. *The Oneida People*. Phoenix: Indian Tribal Series, 1974.
- Richards, Phillip. "Nationalist Themes in the Preaching of Jupiter Hammon." *Early American Literature*, 25:2 (1990), 123-138.
- Richter, Daniel K. "Iroquois Confederacy." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 791-794.
- Richter, Daniel K. *The Ordeal of the Longhouse: The Peoples of the Iroquois League in the Era of European Colonization*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1992.
- Richter, Daniel K. "War and Culture: The Iroquois Experience." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 40:4 (October 1983), 528-559; reprinted in: Stanley N. Katz, John M. Murrin, and Douglas Greeneberg, eds., *Colonial America: Essays in Politics and Social Development* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1983, 1993), 201-234; and in Peter C. Mancall and James H. Merrill, eds., *American Encounters: Natives and Newcomers*

- from European Contact to Indian Removal, 1500-1850* (New York and London: Routledge, 2000), 283-310.
- Richter, Daniel K., and James H. Merrell, eds. *Beyond the Covenant Chain: The Iroquois and Their Neighbours in Indian North America, 1600-1800*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1987; edited and reprinted with a new preface: University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2002.
- Riddell, William Renwick. "The Slave in Early New York." *Journal of Negro History*, 13:1 (January 1928), 53-86.
- Roberts, James A. *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*. 1st ed. Albany: Weed, Parsons Printing Company, 1897. [See also listing by Erastus C. Knight.]
- Roberts, James A. *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, 2nd ed. Albany: Press of Brandow Printing Company, 1898. [See also listing by Erastus C. Knight.]
- Roberts, Robert B. *New York's Forts in the Revolution*. Rutherford, N. J.: Fairleigh Dickinson University Press, 1980.
- Rogers, William. *The Journals of a Brigade Chaplain in the Campaign of 1779 against the Six Nations, under the Command of Major General John Sullivan*. Providence: S. S. Rider, 1879.
- Rose, Alexander. *Washington's Spies: The Story of America's First Spy Ring*. New York: Bantam Books, 2006. [Discusses African Americans on British privateers during the Revolution; 103-104.]
- Rose, James. *A Study in Triumph: African-Americans in Queens County, New York, 1683-1983*. New York: Queens College, 1987.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "Agricultural Slavery in the Northern Colonies and in Classical Athens: Some Comparisons." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 35:3 (July 1993), 551-567.
- Rossie, Jonathan G. "The Northern Indian Department and the American Revolution." *Niagara Frontier*, 20:3 (Autumn 1973), 52-65.
- Rubincam, Milton. "Muster Rolls Compiled for the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-1949." [Typescript in the DAR Library, Washington, D. C.]
- Ruttenber, Edward Manning. *Footprints of the Red Men: Indian Geographical Names in the Valley of Hudson's River, the Valley of the Mohawk, and on the Delaware: Their Location and Probable Meaning of Some of Them*. (New York State Historical Society Proceedings, v. 6) New York: New York State Historical Association, 1906.
- Saxton, Thomas R. "'In Reduced Circumstances': Aging and Impoverished Bucks County Continentals and Their Families in the Young Republic." *Pennsylvania History*, 74:1 (Winter 2007), 21-73.
- Schaukirk, Ewald Gustav. "Occupation of New York City by the British." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 1:1 (1877), 133-148, 250-262; reprinted: New York: New York Times, 1969.
- Schechter, Barnet. *The Battle for New York*. New York: Penguin Books, 2003.
- Schüler, Harry. "The Renaissance of the New York Oneida." *European Review of Native American Studies*, 14:2 (2000), 47-56.
- Scisco, L.D. "Onondaga County Records - 1793." *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 33:2 (April 1902), 76-79.
- Scisco, L.D. "Onondaga County Records - 1798." *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 34:4 (October 1903), 263-267.
- Scott, John Albert. *Fort Schuyler and Oriskany*. Rome: Rome Sentinel Company, 1927.
- Scott, Kenneth. *Rivington's New York Newspaper: Excerpts from a Loyalist Press, 1773-1783*. New York: New York Historical Society, 1973.
- Sernett, Milton C. "On Freedom's Threshold: The African American Presence in Central New York, 1760-1940." In Monroe Fordham, ed., *The African American Presence in New York State History: Four Regional History Surveys: With a Selected List of African American Historic Sites for Each Region* (Albany: New York African American Institute, State University of New York, 1989), 51-78; reprinted in *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 19:1 (January 1995), 43-91.
- Severance, Frank Hayward. "The Peace Mission to Niagara of Ephraim Douglass in 1783." *Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society*, 18 (1914), 113-142.
- Shattuck, George C. *The Oneida Land Claims: A Legal History*. (The Iroquois and Their Neighbors series) Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1991.
- Shumway, Floyd M[allory]. *Seaport City: New York in 1775*. New York: South Street Seaport Museum, 1975.
- Shy, John. "The Loyalist Problem in the Lower Hudson Valley: The British Perspective." In Robert East and Jacob Judd, eds., *The Loyalist Americans: A Focus on Greater New York*

- (Tarrytown: Sleepy Hollow Restorations, 1975), 3-13.
- Shy, John W. "New Look at Colonial Militia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd series, 20:2 (April 1973), 175-185.
- Siebert, Wilbur H. "The Loyalists and Six Nations Indians in the Niagara Peninsula." *Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada*, Series 3, 9 (1915), 79-128.
- Singer, Roberta. "The Livingstons as Slaveholders: the 'peculiar institution' on Livingston Manor and Clermont." In Richard T. Wiles, ed., *The Livingston Legacy: Three Centuries of American History* (Annandale, N. Y.: Bard College Office of Publications, 1987), 67-97.
- Singer, Roberta. "Slaveholding on Livingston Manor and Clermont, 1686-1800." *Yearbook of the Dutchess County Historical Society*, 69 (1984), 46-69.
- Smith, Gregory, and James M. Johnson. "Interpreting the Battle for the Hudson River Valley: The Battle of Fort Montgomery." *The Hudson River Valley Review: A Journal of Regional Studies*, 20:1 (Summer 2003), 15-26.
- Smith, J. Michael. "The Highland King Nimham-maw and the Native Indian Proprietors of Land in Dutchess County, New York, 1712-1765." In Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 1: The Continuance; An Algonquian Peoples Seminar: Selected Research Papers*, 2000. (*New York State Museum Bulletin*, no. 501) Albany: University of the State of New York. State Education Department, 2004), 39-76.
- Smith, Paul H. "Sir Guy Carleton, Peace Negotiations, and the Evacuation of New York." *Canadian Historical Review*, 50:3 (September 1969), 245-264.
- Smoyer, Stanley C. "Indians as Allies in the Intercolonial Wars." *New York History*, 17 (October 1936), 411-422.
- Snow, Dean R. *The Iroquois*. (The Peoples of America series). Malden, Mass.: Blackwell Publishers, 1994, 1996.
- Snyderman, George S. "Concepts of Land Ownership among the Iroquois and Their Neighbors." In William N. Fenton, ed., *Symposium on Local Diversity in Iroquois Culture* (Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin No. 149) (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1951), 13-34.
- Stanley, George F. "The Six Nations and the American Revolution." *Ontario History*, 56 (1964), 217-232.
- Starna, William A. "'The United States will protect you': The Iroquois, New York, and the 1790 Nonintercourse Act." *New York History*, 83 (2002), 5-33.
- Staudt, John G. "Suffolk County." In Joseph Tiedemann and Eugene Fingerhut, eds., *The Other New York: The Revolution Outside New York City* (Albany: State University of New York, 2005), 63-81.
- Steinmeyer, Henry G. *Staten Island under British Rule, 1776-1783*. Staten Island: Staten Island Historical Society, 1949.
- Stevens, John Austin. *The British Occupation of New York 1781-1783: From the Historical Introduction of the Centennial Celebration of the Evacuation of New York by the British*. New York: Press of J. J. Little, 1885; reprint of a portion of the original 1885 publication with a new introduction: (New York in the Revolution series, no. 1) Saugerties, N. Y.: Hope Farm Press, 1993.
- Stevens, Paul L. "His Majesty's 'Savage' Allies: British Policy and the Northern Indians during the Revolutionary War--The Carleton Years, 1774-1778." Ph. D. Dissertation, State University of New York at Buffalo, 1984.
- Stevens, Paul L. *A King's Colonel at Niagara, 1774-1776: Lt. Col. John Caldwell and the Beginnings of the American Revolution on the New York Frontier*. Youngstown, N. Y.: Old Fort Niagara Association, 1987.
- Stone, Gaynell, ed. *The Shinnecock: A Culture History*. Stony Brook, N. Y.: Suffolk County Archaeological Association, 1983.
- Stone, William Leete. *Life of Joseph Brant (Thayendanegea): Including the Border Wars of the American Revolution, and Sketches of the Indian Campaigns of General Harmar, St. Clair, and Wayne, and Other Matters Connected with the Indian Relations of the United States and Great Britain, from the Peace of 1783 to the Indian Peace of 1795*. 2 vols. New York: Alexander V. Blake, 1838; reprinted: Buffalo: Phinney, 1851; Albany: J. Munsell, 1865.
- Stone, William L. *Life of Sa-go-ye-wat-ha or Red Jacket*. New York: Wiley and Putnam, 1841.
- Sturtevant, William C. "Oklahoma Seneca-Cayuga." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 537-543.
- Sulavik, Stephen B. *Adirondack: Of Indians and Mountains, 1535-1838*. Fleischmanns, N. Y.: Purple Mountain Press; Blue Mountain, N. Y.:

- Adirondack Museum, 2005.
- Sullivan, James. *Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence, 1775-1778*. 2 vols. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1923-1925.
- Sullivan, James, Alexander C. Flick, Milton W. Hamilton, and Albert Corey, eds. *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*. 14 vols. Albany: University of the State of New York, Albany, 1969.
- Sullivan-Clinton Campaign of 1779: Chronology and Selected Documents*. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1929.
- Swain, Charles. *A History of African-Americans in Early New York State*. Catskill, N. Y.: [s. n.], 1998.
- Swain, Charles B. *Blacks' Roots in Albany: As Old as Fort Orange*. Athens, N. Y.: C. B. Swain, 1983.
- Swain, Charles B. *The Black Population of Greene County from 1748*. Athens, N. Y.: [s. n., n. d.]
- Swain, Charles B., and Kathleen Linder. *African-American History in Greene County, 17th-19th Century*. [S. l.: s. n.], 1997.
- Swain, Charles B., and Kathleen Linder. *African-American History in Ulster County: 18th Century to the Present*. [S. l.: s.n.], 1997.
- Swain, Charles B., and Patricia Hollander. *Toward Equal Partnership: Black History in Dutchess County, 1683-1983*. [S. l.: s. n.], 1983.
- Swiggert, Howard. *War Out of Niagara: Walter Butler and the Tory Rangers*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1933; reprinted: Port Washington, N. Y.: I. J. Friedman, 1963.
- Taylor, Alan. "Captain Hendrick Aupaumut: The Dilemmas of an Intercultural Broker." *Ethnohistory*, 43:3 (Summer 1996), 431-457.
- Taylor, Alan. *The Divided Ground: Indians, Settlers, and the Northern Borderland of the American Revolution*. New York: Knopf, 2006.
- Taylor, Alan. "The Great Change Begins: Settling the Forest of Central New York." *New York History*, 76 (July 1995), 265-290.
- Taylor, Alan. "'The Hungry Year': 1789 on the Northern Border of Revolutionary America." In Alessa Johns, ed., *Dreadful Visitations: Confronting Natural Catastrophe in the Age of Enlightenment* (New York: Routledge, 1999), 145-181; reprinted in Steven Biel, ed. *American Disasters*. New York: New York University Press, 2001.
- Taylor, Alan. "Land and Liberty on the Post-Revolutionary Frontier." In David T. Konig, ed., *Devising Liberty: Preserving and Creating Freedom in the New American Republic* (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press, 1995), 81-108.
- Taylor, Alan. "'To Man Their Rights': The Frontier Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman, ed., *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995), 231-257.
- "Thomas (Oneida), Cassaweto (Oneida) and Thomas Spencer to Philip J. Schuyler, July 11, 1777, Report by Oneida Indians Sent into Canada." *George Washington Papers, Ser.4, General Correspondence, 1697-1799*. Library of Congress. Manuscript Division. Online at: <<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwse/r4.html>>.
- Tiedemann, Joseph S. "Communities in the Midst of the American Revolution: Queen's County, New York, 1774-1775." *Journal of Social History*, 18 (1984), 57-78.
- Tiedemann, Joseph S. "Loyalists and Conflict Resolution in Post-Revolutionary New York: Queens County as a Test Case." *New York History*, 48:1 (January 1987), 27-43.
- Tiedemann, Joseph S. "Patriots by Default: Queens County, New York, and the British Army, 1776-1783." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 48:1 (January 1986), 35-63.
- Tiedemann, Joseph S. "Queens County." In Joseph Tiedemann and Eugene Fingerhut, eds., *The Other New York: The Revolution Outside New York City* (Albany: State University of New York, 2005), 43-61.
- Tiedemann, Joseph S. "Queens County, New York, Quakers in the American Revolution: Loyalists or Neutrals?" *Historical Magazine of the Protestant Episcopal Church*, 52 (September 1983), 215-227.
- Tiedemann, Joseph S. *Reluctant Revolutionaries: New York City and the Road to Independence, 1763-1776*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1997.
- Tiedemann, Joseph S. "A Revolution Foiled: Queens County, New York, 1775-1776." *Journal of American History*, 75 (1988), 417-444.
- Tiedemann, Joseph S., and Eugene R. Fingerhut, eds. *The Other New York: The American Revolution beyond New York City, 1763-1787*. Albany: SUNY Press, 2005.
- Tiro, Karim M. "A 'Civil' War? Rethinking Iroquois Participation in the American Revolution." *Explorations in American Culture*, 4 (2000), 148-165.
- Tiro, Karim M. "The Dilemmas of Alliance: The Oneida Indian Nation in the American Revolution." In John Resch and Walter

- Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 215-234.
- Tiro, Karim M. "Iroquois: Did the American Revolution Cause a Civil War within the Iroquois Confederacy? Viewpoint: No." In Keith Krawiszynski, ed., *History in Dispute: Volume 12: The American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Detroit: Thomson Gale, 2003), 177-180. [See also the "Viewpoint: Yes" argument by Daniel S. Murphree, 177-180.]
- Tiro, Karim M. "People of the Standing Stone: The Oneida Indian Nation from Revolution through Removal, 1765-1840." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1999.
- Tooker, Elisabeth. "Eighteenth Century Political Affairs and the Iroquois League." In *The Iroquois in the American Revolution: 1976 Conference Proceedings* (Rochester Museum and Science Center, Research Records, no. 14) (Rochester: Rochester Museum and Science Center, 1981).
- Tooker, Elisabeth. "The League of the Iroquois: Its History, Politics, and Ritual." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 418-441.
- Tooker, Elisabeth. "The United States Constitution and the Iroquois League." *Ethnohistory*, 35:4 (Fall 1988), 305-336.
- To-ri-wa-wa-kon (Paul A. W. Wallace), "The Oneidas at Valley Forge," *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 94:5 (May 1960), 373, 411.
- Tuck, James A. "Iroquois Cultural Development in Central New York." Ph. D. dissertation, Syracuse University, 1969.
- Underwood, Paula. *Franklin Listens When I Speak: Tellings of the Friendship between Benjamin Franklin and Skenandoah, An Oneida Chief*. San Anselmo, Calif.: A Tribe of Two Press, 1997.
- University of the State of New York. Office of State History. *The Hudson Valley and the American Revolution*. Albany: New York State Historic Trust, 1968.
- Upton, Helen M. *The Everett Report in Historical Perspective: The Indians of New York*. Albany: New York State American Revolution Bicentennial Commission, 1980.
- Upton, Helen M. "History of the State Administration of the New York Indians." M. P. A. thesis, Syracuse University, 1959.
- Usner, Daniel H., Jr. "Iroquois Livelihood and Jeffersonian Agrarianism: Reaching behind the Models and Metaphors." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 200-225.
- Van Buskirk, Judith. "Crossing the Lines: African-Americans in the New York City Region during the British Occupation, 1776-1783," *Explorations in Early American Culture*, 65 (*Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 1998), 74-100.
- Van Buskirk, Judith. *Generous Enemies: Patriots and Loyalists in Revolutionary New York*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2002.
- Vecsey, Christopher, and William A. Starna. *Iroquois Land Claims*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1988.
- Venables, Robert. *The American Revolution in the Hudson Valley*. Albany: New York State Library, 1975.
- Venables, Robert W. "The Indians' Revolutionary War in the Hudson Valley, 1775-1783." In Laurence M. Hauptman and Jack Campisi, eds., *Neighbors and Intruders: An Ethnological Exploration of the Indians of Hudson's River*. (Ottawa: National Museum of Man, 1978), 231-233.
- Venables, Robert W. "Iroquois Environments and 'We the People of the United States'." In Christopher Vecsey and Robert W. Venables, eds., *American Indian Environments: Ecological Issues in Native American History* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1980), 81-127.
- Venables, Robert W. "Tryon County." In Joseph Tiedemann and Eugene Fingerhut, eds., *The Other New York: The Revolution Outside New York City* (Albany: State University of New York, 2005), 179-197.
- Venables, Robert W. "Tryon County, 1775-1783: A Frontier in Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Vanderbilt University, 1967.
- Vest, Jay Hansford C. "An Odyssey Among the Iroquois: A History of Tutelo Relations in New York." *American Indian Quarterly*, 29:1/2 (2005), 124-155.
- Wallace, Anthony F. C. *The Death and Rebirth of the Seneca*. New York: Knopf, 1969.
- Wallace, Anthony F. C. "Origins of the Longhouse Religion." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed.

- Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 442-448.
- Wallace, Evan Davies. "Privateering around Long Island during the Revolution." *New York History*, 20:3 (July 1940), 283-294.
- Walling, Richard S. "Patriots' Blood: Washington's Indian Company of 1778." In Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 1: The Continuance; An Algonquian Peoples Seminar: Selected Research Papers, 2000*. (New York State Museum bulletin no. 501) Albany: University of the State of New York. State Education Department, 2004.
- Walling, Richard S. *Patriots' Blood: The Indian Company of 1778 & Its Destruction in the Bronx*. [S.1.]: R. S. Walling, 2000.
- Watkins, Ralph. "A Survey of the African American Presence in the History of the Downstate New York Area." In Monroe Fordham, ed., *The African American Presence in New York State History: Four Regional History Surveys: With a Selected List of African American Historic Sites for Each Region* (Albany: New York African American Institute, State University of New York, 1989), 3-18.
- Watson, Larry S. *Family History of the Brotherton Indians*. Laguna Hills, Calif.: Histree, 1986. [Originally published as an appendix to William DeLoss Love. *Samsom Occom and the Christian Indians of New England*. Boston: Pilgrim Press, 1899.]
- Watt, Gavin K. *The Burning of the Valleys: Daring Raids from Canada against the New York Frontier in the Fall of 1780*. Toronto and Buffalo: Dundurn Press, 1997.
- Watt, Gavin K. *The Flockey, 13 August 1777: The Defeat of the Tory Uprising in the Schoharie Valley*. King City, Ont.: G. K. Watt, 2002. [Battle of Oriskany]
- Watt, Gavin K. *Rebellion in the Mohawk Valley: The St. Leger Expedition of 1777*. Toronto: Dundurn Press, 2002.
- Waubunaki, Alnoba [pseudonym of Arthur Caswell Parker]. "Red Patriots in the Revolution." *Quarterly Journal of the Society of American Indians*, 3:2 (April-June 1909): 82-85. [Nimham's Indian Company]
- We Too Have a Heritage. Staten Island, N. Y.: Staten Island Institute of Arts and Sciences, 1981.
- Weaver, Sally M. "Six Nations of the Grand River, Ontario." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 525-536.
- Wermuth, Thomas S. "Economic Opportunity and Moral Economy in the Hudson River Valley during the American Revolution." *Hudson Valley Regional Review*, 14:2 (September 1997), 5-23.
- Wermuth, Thomas S. "The Central Hudson Valley and the American Revolution." In Joseph Tiedemann and Eugene Fingerhut, eds., *The Other New York: The Revolution Outside New York City* (Albany: State University of New York, 2005), 127-154.
- Wermuth, Thomas S. *Rip Van Winkle's Neighbors: The Transformation of a Rural Society in the Hudson River Valley, 1720-1850*. Albany: State University of New York Press, 2001.
- Wermuth, Thomas S., and James M. Johnson. "The American Revolution in the Hudson River Valley – An Overview." *The Hudson River Valley Review: A Journal of Regional Studies*, 20:1 (Summer 2003), 5-10.
- Wertenbaker, Thomas J. *Father Knickerbocker Rebels: New York City during the Revolution*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1948.
- Wessel, Thomas R. "Agriculture and Iroquois Hegemony in New York, 1610-1779." *Maryland Historian*, 1 (1970), 93-104.
- White, H. Pierrepont. "Indian Possessions and Settled Areas in New York State from 1771 to 1820." *Rochester Historical Society Publications*, 7 (1928), 225-233.
- White, Marian E., William E. Engelbrecht, and Elisabeth Tooker. "Cayuga." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 500-504.
- White, Shane. "Impious Prayers: Elite and Popular Attitudes towards Black and Slavery in the Middle Atlantic States, 1783-1810." *New York History*, 67:3 (July 1986), 261-285.
- White, Shane. "A Question of Style: Blacks in and around New York City in the Late Eighteenth Century." *Journal of American Folklore*, 102, no. 403 (1989), 23-44.
- White, Shane. *Somewhat More Independent: The End of Slavery in New York City, 1770-1810*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1991.
- White, Shane. "'We Dwell in Safety and Pursue Our Honest Callings': Free Blacks in New York City, 1783-1810." *Journal of American History*, 75:2 (1988), 445-470.
- Willett, William M. *A Narrative of the Military*

- Actions of Colonel Marinus Willett, Taken Chiefly from His Own Manuscript.* New York: G. C. H. Carvill, 1831.
- Williams, Glenn F. *Year of the Hangman: George Washington's Campaign against the Iroquois.* Yardley, Pa.: Westholme, 2005.
- Willliams, Lilian S., Amybeth Gregory, and Hadley Kruczak-Aaron. "African Americans." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 18-25.
- Williams, Oscar Renal. "Blacks and Colonial Legislation in the Middle Colonies." Ph. D. thesis, Ohio State University, 1969.
- Williams-Myers, A. J. "The African Presence in the Hudson River Valley: The Defining of Relationships between the Masters and the Slaves." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 12:1 (January 1988), 81-98.
- Williams-Myers, A. J. "The African Presence in the Mid-Hudson Valley before 1800: A Preliminary Historio-graphical Sketch." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 8:1 (January 1984), 31-40; reprinted in Joyce Ghee, et al., eds., *Transformation of an American County* (Poughkeepsie: Dutchess County Historical Society, 1986), 107-116.
- Williams-Myers, A. J. "The Arduous Journey: The African American Presence in the Hudson-Mohawk Region." In Monroe Fordham, ed., *The African American Presence in New York State History: Four Regional History Surveys: With a Selected List of African American Historic Sites for Each Region* (Albany: New York African American Institute, State University of New York, 1989), 19-50.
- Williams-Myers, A. J. "Hands That Picked No Cotton: An Exploratory Examination of African Slave Labor in the Colonial Economy of the Hudson River Valley to 1800," *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 11:2 (July 1987), 25-51.
- Williams-Myers, A. J. *Long Hammering Essays on the Forging of an African American Presence in the Hudson River Valley to the Early Twentieth Century.* Trenton, N. J.: Africa World Press, 1994.
- Williams-Myers. A. J. "Out of the Shadows: African Descendants – Revolutionary Combatants in the Hudson River Valley: A Preliminary Historical Sketch." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 31:1 (January 2007), 91-111; revision of Chapter Six "The Revolution, the Struggle for Control of the Hudson River Valley, and the Road to Victory: The African American Factor." In A. J. Williams-Myers. *Long Hammering Essays on the Forging of an African American Presence in the Hudson River Valley to the Early Twentieth Century.* (Trenton, N. J.: Africa World Press, 1994), 99-114.
- Williams-Myers. A. J. "Positioning and Imaging Caesar: From Margin to Center in the Historiography of Colonial New York City." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 28:2 (July 2004), 51-75.
- Wilson, Bruce. "The Struggle for Wealth and Power at Fort Niagara, 1775-1783." *Ontario History*, 68 (1970), 137-154.
- Wilson, Thomas B. *Inhabitants of New York, 1774-1776.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1993.
- Wonderly, Anthony. "An Oneida Community in 1780: Study of an Inventory of Iroquois Property Losses during the Revolutionary War," *Northeast Anthropology*, no. 56 (1998), 19-42.
- Wonderly, Anthony. *Oneida Iroquois Folklore, Myth, and History: New York Oral Narrative from the Notes of H. E. Allen and Others.* Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2004. [See particularly, "Polly Cooper," 210-214.]
- Wonderly, Anthony. *The Oneida and the Birth of the American Nation.* Oneida, N. Y.: Oneida Indian Nation, n.d.
- Wonderly, Tony. "'Good Peter's Narrative of Several Transactions Respecting Indian Lands': An Oneida View of Dispossession, 1785-1788." *New York History*, 84 (2003), 237-273.
- Wortis, Helen. "Blacks on Long Island: Population Growth in the Colonial Period," *The Journal of Long Island History*, 11:1 (Autumn, 1974), 35-46.
- Wright, Albert Hazen, ed. *The Sullivan Campaign of 1779: Contemporary Newspaper Comment and Letters* (Studies in History, nos. 5-8), Ithaca, N. Y.: A. H. Wright, 1943.
- Wright, Esmond. "The New York Loyalists: A Cross-section of Colonial Society." In Robert East and Jacob Judd, eds., *The Loyalist Americans: A Focus on Greater New York* (Tarrytown: Sleepy Hollow Restorations, 1975), 74-94.
- Wright, Esther Clark. "The Evacuation of the Loyalists from New York in 1783." *Nova Scotia Historical Review*, 4:1 (June 1984), 5-25.
- Wright-Tekastiaks, Roy A. "Mohawk Nation." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press,

- 2005), 994-995.
- Wyss, Hilary E. *Writing Indians: Literacy, Christianity, and Native Community in Early America*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2000. [Includes: Chapter Three: "Captivity and Christianity: Stock-bridge, New Stockbridge, and the Place of History," 81-122; and Chapter Four: "'One Head, One Heart, and One Blood': Christian Community and Native Identity at Brotherton," 123-153.]
- Yoshpe, Harry B. *The Disposition of Loyalist Estates in the Southern District of the State of New York*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1939; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1967.
- Yoshpe, Harry B. "A Record of Manumissions in New York during the Colonial and Early National Periods." *Journal of Negro History*, 27 (1941), 78-107.
- Zehner, John R. *Crisis in the Lower Hudson Valley*. New York: J. R. Zehner, 1995.
- Zeichner, Oscar. "The Loyalist Problem in New York after the Revolution." *New York History*, 19:3 (July 1940), 284-302.





CHAPTER SEVEN

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE OF AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN NEW JERSEY

Throughout the entire Revolutionary War, the minority population of New Jersey shared the same turmoil as their white neighbors. New Jersey, often called the "cockpit of the Revolution," was one of the colonies that bore the brunt of British incursions by land and sea. Trying to protect the vast miles of open coastal areas and attempting to provide the quota of men that was demanded by the new Congress was difficult.

Before the Revolutionary military action moved through New Jersey and became concentrated on the Southern Campaign, additional sacrifices were demanded. The New Jersey Continentals served in the Canadian Campaign and formed strong defenses in the actions near Philadelphia and at the Battle of Monmouth. Some regiments served as far south as Yorktown.

The British often seized food and military supplies. The state troops and local militias that remained at home were essential to the deterrence of such losses. They also guarded against and repelled coastal incursions by the British Navy. Very little organized naval activity is recorded for New Jersey, but with the few ships, barges and small vessels available, residents did manage to thwart British attempts to establish blockades.

New Jersey African Americans in the Revolution

New Jersey, often called the "Cockpit of the Revolution" because of its strategic location between Philadelphia and New York, was the northern most of the Middle Colonies. The state was formed in 1702 when the provinces of East and West Jersey were combined. At this time, East Jersey included the counties of Bergen, Essex,

Middlesex and Monmouth, while West Jersey contained Burlington, Gloucester, Salem and Cape May counties.

During the Revolution, the New Jersey's population numbering between 135,000 and 140,000 persons was composed of many diverse groups. Among them were slave-owning Dutch farmers; rich merchants and crown officers, many of whom were members of the Church of England; Congregationalists who had migrated from New England; poor miners and smiths who were employed by wealthy iron-masters; and Swedes. In addition there were large landowners near Princeton whose holdings, on which many African Americans labored, resembled Virginia plantations.¹

Among that population were approximately 19,000 free men who were available for military service. Not included in this number were 6,000 Quakers who refused to enlist for religious reasons, over 1,000 Loyalists, who sided with the British, 1,000 exempts who were excused and 7,600 slaves² who

¹ Bruce W. Stewart, *Morristown: A Crucible of the American Revolution*. (New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience, No.3, series editor, Larry R. Gerlach) (Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1995), 12. (Hereafter cited as Stewart.); Richard M. Ketchum, *The Winter Soldiers* (New York: Doubleday Anchor Books, 1973; reprinted 1991), 157.

² Cornelius C. Vermeule, "Service of the New Jersey Militia in the Revolutionary War," *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, IX (July 1924), 235. (Hereafter cited as Vermeule); George W. Williams,

were excluded from service by law. New Jersey's diverse population had a significant impact on her ability to defend herself and meet military quotas imposed by the federal government.

By June 1775, New Jersey passed an Act to raise a State army. This was to be organized into twenty-one regiments and nine battalions. By this time, three thousand New Jersey residents were already serving in the Continental Army.³ In 1777, faced New Jersey with declining enlistments and needing to defend her own territory, New Jersey was ordered by the Continental Congress to supply a quota of four regiments comprised of over 2,700 men.⁴ In order to meet all of her obligations, the state passed "An Act for the better regulating of the Militia on March 15, 1777." The Act required that each Captain or commanding officer "...take a list of all able-bodied Men, not being Slaves ...between the Ages of sixteen and fifty Years, who reside in his district, and are capable of bearing Arms...." Among the provisions that each man was to bring for himself were: a good musket, a knapsack, a canteen, twelve flints, and twenty-three pounds of cartridges. In place of a musket, with all of its necessary equipment, the recruit was allowed to substitute a sword, cutlass or tomahawk.⁵

Because the colony was an active theatre of war, recruitment for the Continental army was met with opposition from some New Jersey residents who argued that the colony's men should serve close to home in order to protect her from human and financial losses. It was also argued that men who were already being paid to serve as substitutes would be reluctant to join the Continental Army. Aware of recruitment problems, New Jersey Governor, William Livingston, writing under the pseudonym "Adolphus" submitted a letter to the New Jersey Gazette on the subject of an effective draft. He followed that letter, published on January 21, 1778, with another one written under the pseudonym "Persius" which was published on

History of the Negro Race in America (Salem, N. H.: Ayer Co. Publishers, Inc., Reprint edition, 1989), Vol. 1, 325.

³ Vermeule, 235; Stewart, 9.

⁴ *Ibid.*, 18.

⁵ Arthur Vollmer, comp., *Military Obligation: The American Tradition, pt. 8 New Jersey Enactments* (Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1947), 41-51.

February 18. Acting on Livingston's letters to the editor, the New Jersey Assembly legislated a draft in April 1778.⁶

A supplemental act to the one of March 1777 was passed in June 1779. This act required the enrollment in the State's militia of only "Male Free Inhabitants of twenty-one Years and upward...."⁷ On January 8, 1781, the New Jersey legislature passed its final Act relative to the regulating of the State's militia during the Revolution. The act required the enrollment of "all effective Men between New Jersey the Ages of sixteen and fifty Years...." Among the groups who were specifically exempted from service were "slaves."⁸

The Quaker meeting in West Jersey resolved in 1776 to read out of its meetings any Friends who continued to hold slaves. Governor Livingston asked the New Jersey legislature to consider the manumission of slaves in the summer of 1778. The Assembly requested that the Governor quietly withdraw his suggestion. New Jersey did not address the subject of slavery until after the Revolution and was the last northern state to abolish slavery. Thus, New Jersey slaves were never legally permitted to enlist in the colony's Revolutionary War Militia or Continental Line, and this may help account for the short list of names of African Americans from New Jersey that follows.⁹

Some New Jersey slaves did, however, serve in the Continental Army. One such man was Jack Cudjo who served in place of his master, Benjamin Coe who was too old to fight. Coe rewarded Cudjo with his freedom and an acre of land for serving in his place.¹⁰

⁶ Mark Edward Lender, "The Conscripted Line: The Draft in Revolutionary New Jersey," *New Jersey History*, 103:1&2 (Spring/Summer 1985), 25-33.

⁷ Vollmer, op. cit., 59-63.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 67-70.

⁹ Frances D. Pingeon, *Blacks in the Revolutionary Era. New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience*, No.14, series editor Larry R. Gerlach (Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1975), 6-7, 26-27 (Hereafter cited as Pingeon.); Carl E. Prince and Dennis P. Ryan, *The Papers of William Livingston*, July 1777-December 1778 (Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1980), Vol. 2, 399-404.

¹⁰ William S. Stryker, *Documents Relating to the Revolutionary History of the State of New Jersey*,

In spite of New Jersey's position on slavery, two slaves who had Loyalist masters were manumitted for their service in the American Revolution. The first was Peter Williams who was taken by his master, John Heard into the enemy lines. He came back from the enemy in 1780, joined the New Jersey State troops, later enlisted into the Continental Army and served until the end of the War. The New Jersey Legislature granted Williams his freedom in September 1784.

The New Jersey Legislature freed a second slave, "Cato," in November 1789. The Legislature discovered that his master, David Fitz Randolph, had joined the enemy and found "...by sundry Vouchers, that the said Cato has rendered essential Services both to this State and the United States in the Time of the late War...."¹¹

Although New Jersey steadfastly refused to allow slaves to serve in the colony's armed forces, the British encouraged them to join the Royal forces. On the 7th of November 1775, Lord Dunmore, the Royal Governor of Virginia issued a proclamation which offered freedom to "...all indentured servants, negroes, or others, ...that are able and willing to bear arms, ..." if they joined the British troops. His offer attracted many New Jersey African Americans who fled the State in order to join "Dunmore's Ethiopian Regiment." Others escaped through the British lines into New York City that remained under British control throughout most of the Revolution.

Dunmore's proclamation was reinforced by another issued by Henry Clinton, Commander of the British forces in North America. In 1779, Clinton "...proclaimed a general emancipation of all slaves who escaped to his lines. ..." In addition, he declared "...that each runaway could choose any occupation which he shall think proper."

The proclamations of Dunmore and Clinton apparently appealed to many slaves from New Jersey because among those who fled to New York City were at least 31 from Monmouth County and

Extracts from American Newspapers, 1776-1777 (Trenton: John L. Murphy Publishing Co., 1901), Ser. 2, Vol. I, 352n.

¹¹ Clement Alexander Price, comp., *Freedom Not Far Distant* (Newark: New Jersey Historical Society, 1980), 71-73.

about 100 from Bergen County. In spite of the inducements offered by Dunmore and Clinton, some New Jersey African Americans, both free men and slaves enlisted in the American army or provided other services to the Americans.¹²

Several New Jersey African Americans were pensioned for their Revolutionary War service. Among those minority participants was Adam Pierce, a native of Cumberland County, New Jersey, who enlisted in the New Jersey line in the spring of 1778 and served for nine months. During his enlistment, Adam Pierce saw action at the battles of Crosswicks and Monmouth. Some of Pierce's descendants have joined the Daughters of the American Revolution.¹³

Jacob Francis, a "colored" man born in New Jersey on January 15, 1754, enlisted in 1777 and served under several captains in the New Jersey troops. Francis' widow, Mary, whom he married in 1789 and purchased her freedom, was awarded a pension for her husband's Revolutionary War service in 1836.¹⁴

Thomas Martin was another New Jersey pensioner. Martin, age 15, born in Piscataway, enlisted in 1775 in a volunteer regiment known as "The New Jersey Blues" under Captain Asher Fitz Randolph. In 1806, Martin moved to Lebanon, Maine where he resided in 1850.¹⁵

¹² Williams, *op cit*, 336; Charles Patrick Neimeyer, *America Goes to War: A Social History of the Continental Army* (New York: New York University Press, 1996), 79; Graham R. Hodges, *African-Americans in Monmouth County during the Age of the American Revolution*. (Lincroft, N. J.: Monmouth Co. Park System, 1990, 17; Graham Russell Hodges, ed., *The Black Loyalist Directory: African Americans in Exile After the American Revolution* (New York, Garland Publishing, Inc, 1996), xx.

¹³ Revolutionary War Pension File (hereafter RWPF) 534468; National Society Daughters of the American Revolution. *DAR Patriot Index Centennial Edition* (Washington, D. C.: The Society, 1990), Vol. 3, 2308.

¹⁴ RWPF, W459.

¹⁵ RWPF, S18964; 1850 U. S. Census, Lebanon, York Co., Maine, 33, family 214, dwelling 211, National Archives Microfilm M432, Roll 275.

Six "Negroes," Andrew, Ceasar (sic), Dick, Jack, Pomp, and Will, served as teamsters. Each of them drove a four-horse team for the Army. Those six men were paid at Monmouth on March 1, 1780 for Continental service in the Quartermaster Corps.¹⁶

In addition to those minority participants who saw military duty during the Revolution, there were others, who made significant contributions to the American cause. One such man was Cyrus Bustill, a free man and a baker, who supplied bread to the Continental army.¹⁷

In spite of New Jersey's legislation which prohibited the enlistment of slaves, and Britain's overtures to them, some slaves, along with free Blacks, chose to fight side by side with whites to protect their home colony and to ensure American Independence.¹⁸

Native Americans of New Jersey in the Revolution

During the American Revolution, small groups of Indians resided in New Jersey, particularly the Brotherton Indians in Burlington County.¹⁹ Unfortunately, no clear information has been found as to whether these groups supported the American cause, although there is evidence that the Brothertons worked at nearby iron works at Atsion.

William Cuffey, William Holmes and Oliver Cromwell were among the few Native Americans who served in the American forces from New Jersey. All three men served in the 2nd New Jersey Regiment.

Cuffey was a resident of Stafford, Monmouth County, when he enlisted in June 1778. He was

¹⁶ Stewart, 9.

¹⁷ New Jersey, Dept. of Defense, Revolutionary War Index, New Jersey State Archives, Genealogical Society of Utah microfilm no.0568699, rolls 2, 8, 11, 16, 23, 30.

¹⁸ Pingeon, 7.

¹⁹ William S. Stryker, ed., *Documents Relating to the Revolutionary History of the State of New Jersey, Newspaper Abstracts 1776-1777*. (Trenton: John L. Murphy Publishing Co., 1901), Ser.2, v. I:556; *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society, 1875-1877*, 2nd Ser., IV (1877), 44-47.

twenty-two years of age at that time, served nine months as a private in Captain Phillips' Company, and was honorably discharged March 1, 1779.²⁰ Although Cuffey's pension states that he was an "Indian," there is some evidence to support the idea that he was also partially of African descent.

William Holmes, a native of Pennsylvania, was twenty-one years of age when he enlisted at Cumberland County, New Jersey in 1778. Holmes had an interesting military career. Having deserted in June 1778, he was captured and imprisoned at Trenton. In October 1778, he and a comrade escaped from prison. Later he re-enlisted for the duration of the war and served as a private in Captain Jonathan Holmes' Company. The name of William Holmes remained on the rolls as late as May 20, 1783.²¹

Oliver Cromwell while in his mid twenties enlisted at the beginning of the war. He served in the 2nd Regiment of the New Jersey Continental Line and in the New Jersey Militia under Captains James Lawrie, Nathaniel Bowman, Jonathan Dayton and Absalom Martin. A look at Cromwell's pension application reveals the soldier's clear recall of events in his Revolutionary service. He states he was serving under Captain Lawrie at the Battle of Short Hills on June 26, 1777 when Lawrie was wounded and taken prisoner. (Captain Lawrie was a Quaker who was disowned by the Chesterfield Monthly Meeting for entering military service. He died as a prisoner of war in New York on July 10, 1777.) A copy of Cromwell's discharge, signed by George Washington, is in his pension file. Cromwell was awarded both a federal pension and bounty land for his six years of service. Oliver Cromwell, a lifetime resident of Burlington County, was born in the Indian village of Black Horse, now Columbus. When the 1850 Federal Census for Burlington City and County was taken, Cromwell's

²⁰ New Jersey, Dept. of Defense, *Adjutant General's Office (Revolutionary War) Abstracts of Service Records [Slips]*, ca. 1776-ca.1783. New Jersey State Archives, Roll 10. A compilation of materials on Oliver Cromwell once appeared on the shelf in the New Jersey State Library, but it has been missing for the past several years. Perhaps this is also available in another library: *Collected Information on Oliver Cromwell, Black Revolutionary Soldier Manuscript*. Trenton: New Jersey State Library. New Jersey Reference Services, 1988.

²¹ *Ibid*; Roll 15.

personal memories of his Revolutionary service were apparently as vivid as ever. In this census he gives his occupation as "Drummer in Revolution." Cromwell died in Burlington County, January 4, 1853 at the age of ninety-nine years and 10 months.²²

Naval Activity in New Jersey during the Revolution

The Middle Colonies bordering the Delaware Capes, the Chesapeake Bay and the New Jersey shore were not well-equipped to defend themselves from British maritime intrusions during the American Revolution. Pennsylvania defended the Delaware Capes because neither Delaware nor New Jersey had a navy.²³ In order to keep north-south communications open, the Continental Congress reimbursed New Jersey for operating ferries on the Hudson River between that state and New York.²⁴

Recognizing the necessity of defending her own coastline, New Jersey did employ a fleet of whaleboats, barges and other small craft which carried on maritime warfare in her harbors, inlets and bays. In addition, four privateers operating out of New Jersey received letters of marque (permission to confiscate or capture British ships) from the Continental Congress.²⁵ There was considerable privateering along the New Jersey coast between Raritan Bay and Cape May during the war. Little Egg Harbor and Toms River were the chief bases for this activity.²⁶ While the

possibility exists that some New Jersey African Americans and Indians did see naval action, none have been identified. Given the active of many minority men as watermen under normal circumstances, many surely used their skills as sailors and boatmen in military activities during the Revolution.

Thoughts on Research in the Records of New Jersey

New Jersey's military records for the Revolution are extensive, but they are not very informative as to the color of the men enlisted in the state's units. The major published compilations are particularly lacking in this detail, but the original sources housed in the New Jersey State Archives in Trenton (from which these publications drew their content) are unfortunately no more informative. In addition, the lack of federal censuses for New Jersey prior to the 1830 census complicates the search for additional sources of information on veterans.

²² *Ibid*; Roll 10, Roll 18; Revolutionary War Pension file S34613; BLWt 8186; William S. Stryker, *Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War* (Trenton: Wm. T. Nicholson & Co., 1872), 176, 563; John W. Barber and Henry Howe, *Historical Collections of the State of New Jersey* (Newark, N. J.: B. Olds, 1844; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1990), 110-111; 1850 U.S. Census, City of Burlington, Burlington Co., N.J., p.21, family 321, dwelling 335, National Archives Microfilm M432, Roll 443.

²³ Gardner W. Allen, *A Naval History of the American Revolution* (Boston & New York: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1913), 1:39-40.

²⁴ William James Morgan, ed., *Naval Documents of the American Revolution* (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1972), 6:39-41.

²⁵ Allen. op. cit, 2:568-9, 715-6.

²⁶ Leonard Lundin, *Cockpit of the Revolution* (Princeton, Princeton Univ. Press, 1940), 403-405.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES

USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.

- ATK** Joseph Atkinson. *The History of Newark, New Jersey*. Newark: William G. Guild, 1878. [Tells of the Revolutionary War service of Cudjo, slave of Benjamin Coe (117).]

- ATP** Alycon Trubey Pierce. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864: New Jersey*: Trenton. 2 vols. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2000.

- BHAM** *Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.

- BLWt** Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).

- CGW** Carter G. Woodson. "An Important Revolutionary Record of a Negro Soldier." *Journal of Negro History*, 17 (1932), 379-381. [Jacob Francis]

- CIM** Lorraine E. Williams. "Caught in the Middle: New Jersey's Indians and the American Revolution." In Barbara J. Mitnick, ed. *New Jersey in the American Revolution* (New Brunswick: Rivergate Books, An Imprint of Rutgers University Press, 2005), 101-112.

- CPAR** William C. Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*. Salem: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.

- CRRNJ** Dorothy Agans Stratford, and Thomas B. Wilson. *Certificates and Receipts of Revolutionary New Jersey* (Records of New Jersey series, v. 2) Lambertville, N. J.: Hunterdon House, 1996.

- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.

- ES** Edwin Salter. *A History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, embracing a genealogical record of earliest settlers in Monmouth and Ocean Counties and their descendants...* Bayonne, N. J.: E. Gardner & Son, Publishers, 1890; reprinted with an index by Miriam R. Evans: Toms River, N. J.: Ocean County Historical Society, 1966, 1980.

- FIS** George Fishman. *The African American Struggle for Freedom and Equality: The Development of a People's Identity, New Jersey, 1624-1850*. New York: Garland Publishing, Inc., 1997.

- FNFD** Clement Alexander Price, ed. *Freedom Not Far Distant: A Documentary History of Afro Americans in New Jersey*. Newark: New Jersey Historical Society, 1980.

- HOS** Barbara Hoskins. *Men from Morris County, New Jersey, Who Served in the American Revolution*. Morristown: Friends of the Joint Free Library of Morristown and Morris County, 1979.

- IRON Arthur D. Pierce. *Iron in the Pines: The Story of New Jersey's Ghost Towns and Bog Iron*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1957.
- JCD John C. Dann, ed. *The Revolution Remembered: Eyewitness Accounts of the War for Independence* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1980), 390-399.
- JLB-2 Joseph Lee Boyle. "What Can't Brave Americans Endure? The New Jersey Infantry at the Valley Forge Encampment." Baltimore: Clearfield, 2001.
- JVB Judith Van Buskirk. "Claiming Their Due: African Americans in the Revolutionary War and Its Aftermath." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 132-160.
- M246 Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1976.
- M881 *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MPRWR *Muster and Pay Rolls of the War of the Revolution, 1775-1783, reprinted from Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Years 1914 and 1915*. New York, 1916; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- MTW Marion Thompson Wright. "New Jersey Laws and the Negro." *Journal of Negro History*, 28:3 (July, 1943), 156-199.
- NRE 5 Mark E. Lender. *The New Jersey Soldier*. (New Jersey Revolutionary Experience series, no.5). Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 2nd printing, 1977.
- PIN Frances D. Pingeon. *Blacks in the Revolutionary Era*. (New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience series, no. 14 (Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1975).
- PPM "Petition of Prime for Manumission (1786)." Online at: <http://www.njstatelib.org/NJ_Information/Digital_Collections/AAHCG/prime.html> Original in the New Jersey State Archives.
- R&B Graham Russell Hodges. *Root & Branch: African Americans in New York & East Jersey, 1613-1863* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1999), 141-142.
- ROMN William Stryker, comp. *Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War*. Trenton: Wm. T. Nicholson, Co., Printers, 1872. Online at: <http://www.njstatelib.org/NJ_Information/Digital_Collections/Digidox22.php>
- SCH William Schleicher and Susan Winter. "Patriot and Slave: The Samuel Sutphen Story." *New Jersey Heritage Magazine*, 1:1 (Winter 2002), 30-43.
- STRY William S. Stryker, ed. *Documents Relating to the Revolutionary History of New Jersey*, Series 2, Abstracts From American Newspapers, v. 1, 1776-1777, John L. Murphy Publishing Co., Printers, Trenton, 1901.
- TMJ T. M. Jacobs. "Patriot Profile: Oliver Cromwell: A Survivor of the Gallant Army." *Common Patriot*, 1:2 (September 2002), 27-28.
- WAL Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- WRI Giles R. Wright. "Prime: Another Resident of Bainbridge House." *Princeton History*, no. 10 (1993), 60-66.
- WRIOC Giles R. Wright. "Oliver Cromwell." In Maxine N. Lurie and Marc Mappin, eds., *Encyclopedia of New Jersey* (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 2004), 184.
- WSG William Steward and Theophilus G. Steward. *Gouldtown: A Very Remarkable Settlement of Ancient Date: Studies of Some Sturdy Examples of the Simple Life, Together with Sketches of Early Colonial History of Cumberland County and Southern New Jersey and Some Early Genealogical Records*. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1913.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE NEW JERSEY, 1775 - 1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

ANDREW, African American, Teamster, ROMN:858, PIN:20, no residence given
 ARRAY, JAMES, African American, Soldier, PIN, PIN:21-21, Hunterdon Co.
 BARD, CUFFY, African American, Soldier, FIS:119:n.59 , no residence given
 BLACK, POMPEY, African American, Soldier, M881, WAL, no residence given
 BROTHERTON INDIANS (number unknown) working at the Atsion Company's milling and foundry works, in Atsion, Burlington Co. near their reservation. IRON, CIM
 BUSTILL, CYRUS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), "Baker of the Revolution," FIS, PIN, Burlington Co.
 CASAR/CAESAR/SEASER/CESER, JAMES, African American, Soldier, ROMN:165, HOS, WAL, M881, no residence given
 CASAR/CASOR/CAESAR/CAEZAR/CASER/CESAR/CEASER/CEZAR/CEASAR/CAESAR/COESAR, JOHN, African American, ROMN:165, WAL, M881, MPRWR, JLB-2, no residence given
 CATO, African American ("Negro"), MTW:173, Woodbridge, Middlesex Co.
 CATO, HENRY, Indian, Soldier, ROMN, R1815, no residence given
 CATO, JOHN, African American, Soldier, ROMN:165, WAL, MPRWR, JLB-2, no residence given
 CEASAR, African American, Teamster, ROMN:860, no residence given
 CEZAR/SEZAR, THOMAS, African American?, JLB-2:21, CSP, no residence given
 CHARLTON, SAMUEL, African American, Soldier, MCO:13, 19; CPAR, WAL, BHAM, no residence given
 CHEEKS, JOHN, **, MPRWR, no residence given
 CROMWELL, OLIVER, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"/Indian), soldier/drummer, ROMN:176, S34613, WAL, CPAR, PIN:20, TMJ, BHAM, WRIOC, JLB-2, Burlington Co. [It is possible that Cromwell was of part Indian and part African descent. The 1850 federal census for Burlington Co., N. J., lists Cromwell with some of his family as a mulatto age 97 and as "Drummer in the Revolution" in the occupation column. New Jersey state military records list Cromwell as an Indian.]
 CUDGO/CUDJO, African American, Soldier, STRY:1:352; substitute for his master Benjamin Coe, WAR, FIS:119:n.59, ATK, no residence given
 CUDGO, JACK, African American, Soldier, ROMN:177, no residence given
 CUFF, NEGRO, African American, Soldier, M881, M246, JLB-2 no residence given
 CUFF, NEGRO, African American, fifer, WAL, no residence given
 CUFFEE, AMOS, African American, ROMN, Middlesex Co.
 CUFFEE/CUFFEY, WILLIAM, Indian, Soldier, ROMN:177, 564, WAL, M881, ES, JLB-2, Monmouth Co.
 CUGO, JOHN, **, ROMN:177, no residence given
 CUGO, THOMAS, **, ROMN:177, no residence given
 DELENS, PERO, **, JLB-2 (deserted)
 DICK, African American, Teamster, WSS:861, ROMN: 861, PIN:20, no residence given
 DILLAP, JAMES, Indian, ROMN:183, 574, Cumberland Co.

EDWARDS, LUCRETIA, African American, officer's servant, FIS, no residence given
EVANS, JOHN, African American, Soldier, NRE: 5:18, no residence given [Note: Not the same man as DAR established patriot.]
FORTUNE, THOMAS, African American, spy, FIS, no residence given
FRANK, African American ("Negro"), patriotic service, CRRNJ:263, Salem Co.
FRANCIS, JACOB, African American, Soldier, W459, WAL, CGW, JCD:390-399, PIN:20, Cont. Line-N.J. & Mass., Hunterdon Co. [Also listed in the Massachusetts chapter.]
FRANCIS, WILLIAM JOSEPH, African American, Soldier, FIS:119:n.59, no residence given
GIZZE, Indian, Private, M246, no residence given
GUY, JOHN, African American ("coloured man"), Soldier, ATP:204, Hunterdon Co.
HILL, HENRY, African American, Soldier, FIS:119:n.59, no residence given
HOLMES, WILLIAM, Indian, Soldier; ROMN:2:214, 634; NRE:5:18, Reading/Monmouth Co. [Note: Not the same as DAR established patriot pensioned under W429.]
JACK, African American, Teamster, ROMN:863, PIN:20, no residence given
JACOB, FRANCIS, African American, ATP:181, Hunterdon Co.
JOHNSON/JONSON, CATO, African American, Soldier, ROMN:221, WAR, JLB-2, no residence given
MARTIN, THOMAS, African American, Soldier, S18964, Woodbridge
MOLAT, GIDEON, **, ES, ROMN, Monmouth Co.
MURRAY, MARK, Mixed descent (Swedish and Lenape or Siconesse Indian), WSG:62&154, Gouldtown, Cumberland Co.
NED, African American ("Negro"), patriotic service, CRRNJ:263, (enslaved man of ____ Abbot], Salem Co.
NEGRO, CATO, African American, FNFD:72-73, no residence given
NEGRO, DICK, African American, WAL, no residence given
PEACOCK, ADJOIYAK, **, CSP, no residence given
PIERCE, ADAM, Mixed descent (African and European; "mulatto"), Private, SS34468, WSG:62&154, FIS:119:n.59, Gouldtown, Cumberland Co. [Note: DAR established patriot.]
PIERCE, ANTHONY, Mixed descent (African and European; "mulatto"), WSG:62&154, Gouldtown, Cumberland Co.
PIERCE, RICHARD, Mixed descent (African and European; "mulatto"), WSG:62&154, Gouldtown, Cumberland Co.
POMP, CAESAR, African American, Teamster, ROMN:866, PIN:20, no residence given
PRIME, African American (enslaved man of Loyalist Absalom Bainbridge), PPM, Somerset Co.
PRIME, African American ("Negro"), patriotic service, CRRNJ:263, Salem Co.
PRIME, BLACK, African American, WAL, WRI, FIS:119:n.59, M881, no residence given
PRINCE, African American ("Negro"), MTW:173, Somerset Co.
QUASH, African American ("Negro"), patriotic service, CRRNJ:262&263, Salem Co.
RAY, JAMES, African American, Soldier, ROMN:271, no residence given
SEASAR/SEASOR, JAMES, African American, M881, no residence given
SIMONSON, SAMUEL (aka SAMBO, NEGRO), African American, Soldier, WAL, M881, PIN:21, Somerset Co.
SUTPHIN, SAMUEL, African American, Soldier, R10321, SCH, WAL, JVB, R&B, Somerset Co.
SWANSON/SIMONSON, SAMUEL (or NEGRO SAMBO), African American, Soldier, FIS, PIN, JLB-2, no residence given
TITUS, NEGRO, African American, WAL, M881, no residence given
TOBY, ISAAC, **, M881 (drummer in Dayton's New Jersey Battalion and in 3rd New Jersey Regiment)
TOM, Indian, M881, no residence given
TOMSON, AMOS, African American, WAL, no residence given
WARNER, CUFF, African American, M881, JLB-2, no residence given
WILL, African American, Teamster, ROMN:869, PIN:20, no residence given
WILLIAMS, PETER, African American, Soldier, ROMN:312, WAL, WRI, FNFD:72, MTW:173, Woodbridge, Middlesex Co.

OTHER NOTABLE MINORITY PERSONS FROM NEW JERSEY FROM THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

For the general purposes of identifying the **military** service of all patriots in the American Revolution for membership purposes, the Daughters of the American Revolution has set the dates of the conflict to be April 19, 1775 (Battles of Lexington and Concord) through November 23, 1783 (evacuation of British troops from New York City). Because of this focus on military service and other patriotic activities *during the armed conflict*, individuals involved in other events and activities before or after these dates are not in the general list of soldiers and sailors above. Included in this situation are involvement in the Boston Massacre (1770), the Boston Tea Party (December 16, 1773) (and other similar protests), and the Battle of Point Pleasant (1774, Dunmore's War).

The following individuals from the Revolutionary Era are well-known in history and appear in many accounts of the period. They appear in this section based on activities outside of the beginning and ending dates of the Revolution or on the fact that no documentary proof of Revolutionary War service can be found despite extensive research to discover it.

GRAVES, JOCKO

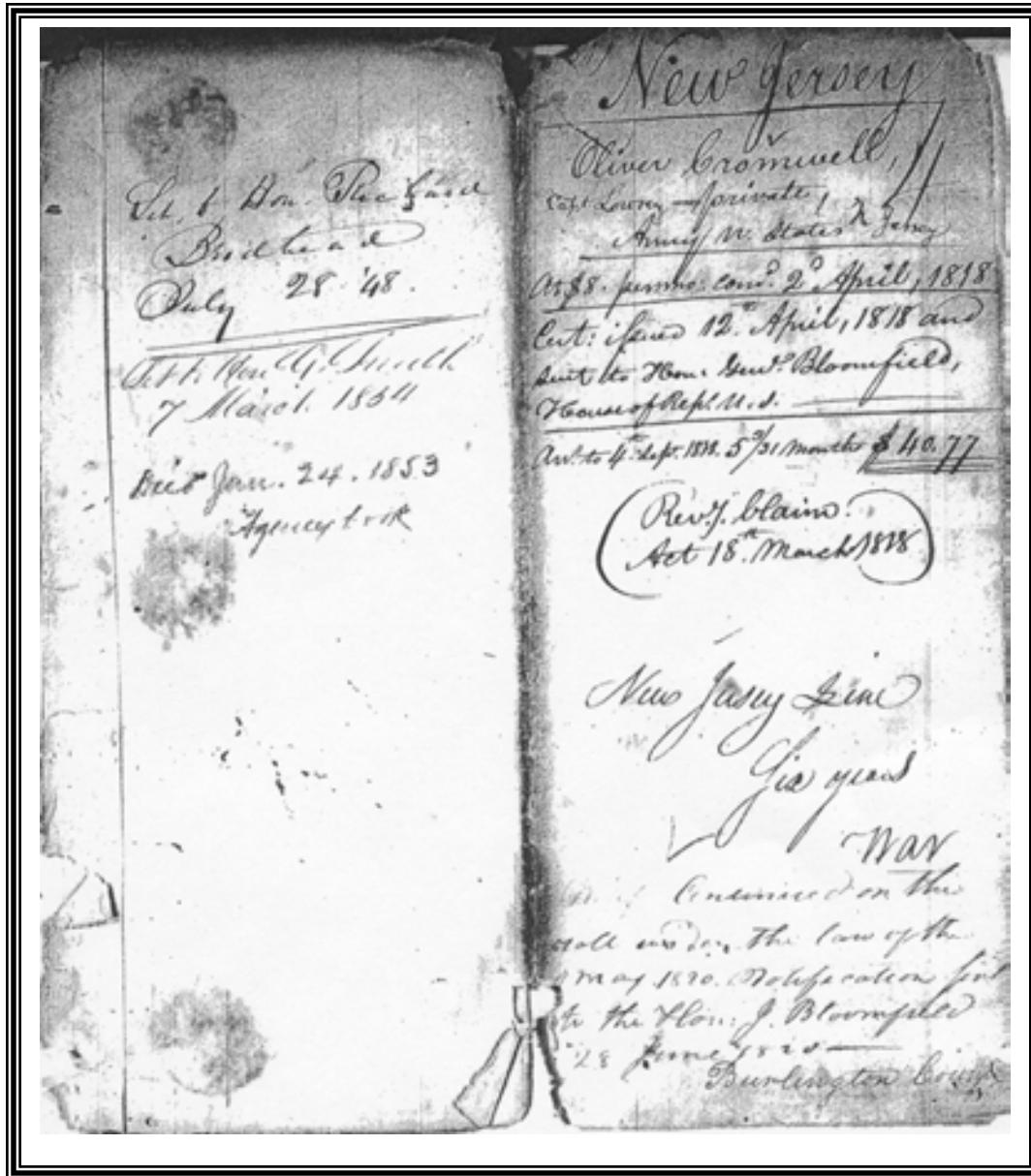
Information appears in a few books and online about the story of Jocko Graves, the supposed model for lawn jockeys. No documentary evidence to support this story is apparently available. The concept of a young boy standing out in the freezing weather to hold a horse overnight and dying as a result seems rather absurd. See the following for the basics of the story of Jocko and for commentary on the story in general:

<www.jockobook.com>

Anna Ditkoff. "Jockeying for Respect: With His New Children's Book, Waymon LeFall Wants to Change the Way People Think about Lawn Jockeys." Online at <<http://www.citypaper.com/arts/story.asp?lid=5006>>.

"A Guide to Freedom: Jockey Statues Marked Underground Railroad." Online at: <www.loudounhistory.org/history/underground-railroad-jockey-statues.htm>.

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to New Jersey Soldiers



Cover document from the pension record (S34613) of Oliver Cromwell of Burlington, New Jersey

RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,

"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 695)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

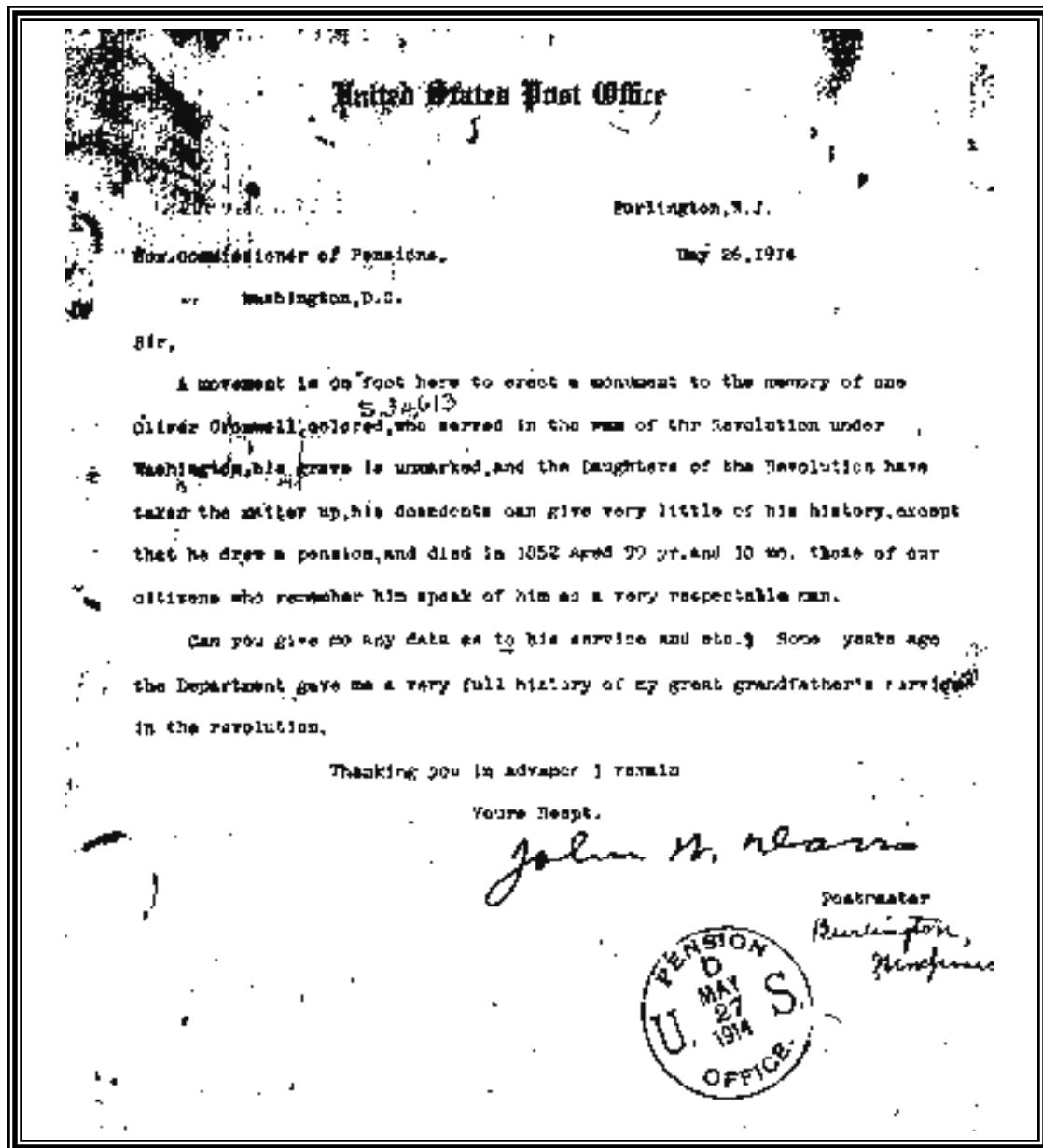
On this twenty-seventh day of May — 1880, personally appeared, in open Court, before the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, of the County of Burlington, in the state of New Jersey, being a Court of record, proceeding according to the course of the Common Law—having jurisdiction unlimited in point of amount, and keeping records of its proceedings. Oliver Cromwell _____ aged sixty seven years, resident in the city of Burlington in said County, who, being first duly sworn according to law, doth, on his oath, declare that he served in the Revolutionary war as follows: — That he enlisted at the beginning of the war in the company of Captain Lowry, Second New Jersey Regiment. Lowry was wounded and the force was commanded by Captain Browne. Same regiment — that after the regiment was reduced he thinks he was commanded by Captain Wigton that he served six years — that he had a discharge signed by General Washington which was forwarded to the War Department when he applied for his pension on the 23^d of April 1811 — that his pension certificate is numbered 13

And I do solemnly Swear— that I was a resident citizen of the United States, on the 18th day of March, 1818; and that I have not, since that time, by gift, sale, or in any manner, disposed of my property, or any part thereof, with intent thereby so to diminish it as to bring myself within the provisions of an act of Congress, entitled "An act to provide for certain persons engaged in the land and naval service of the United States, in the Revolutionary war," passed on the 18th day of March, 1818; and that I have not, nor has any person in trust for me, any property, or securities, contracts, or debts, due to me; nor have I any income other than what is contained in the schedules following, and by me subscribed. Two Jeas Pitts
one tea Kettle - four chairs - 60 plates - 6 teapots - forks - and bed -
bedding and a easing a pease - that I am a very poor laborer -
but for h age am not able to get a living there - There one day a t the
Elizabethtown it is a gyppe. I unable to ~~work~~ aged 25 years - A boy aged
12 years he used \$4000 another suppose about \$1000 a year - we were not
able to contribute to my support - who set me at the time -
Sworn to, and declared, on the 10th day of May 1820 before Jacob B. Budd ^{his} President Oliver Cromwell
of the court

Application of Oliver Cromwell for a pension taken from his pension file.

RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,

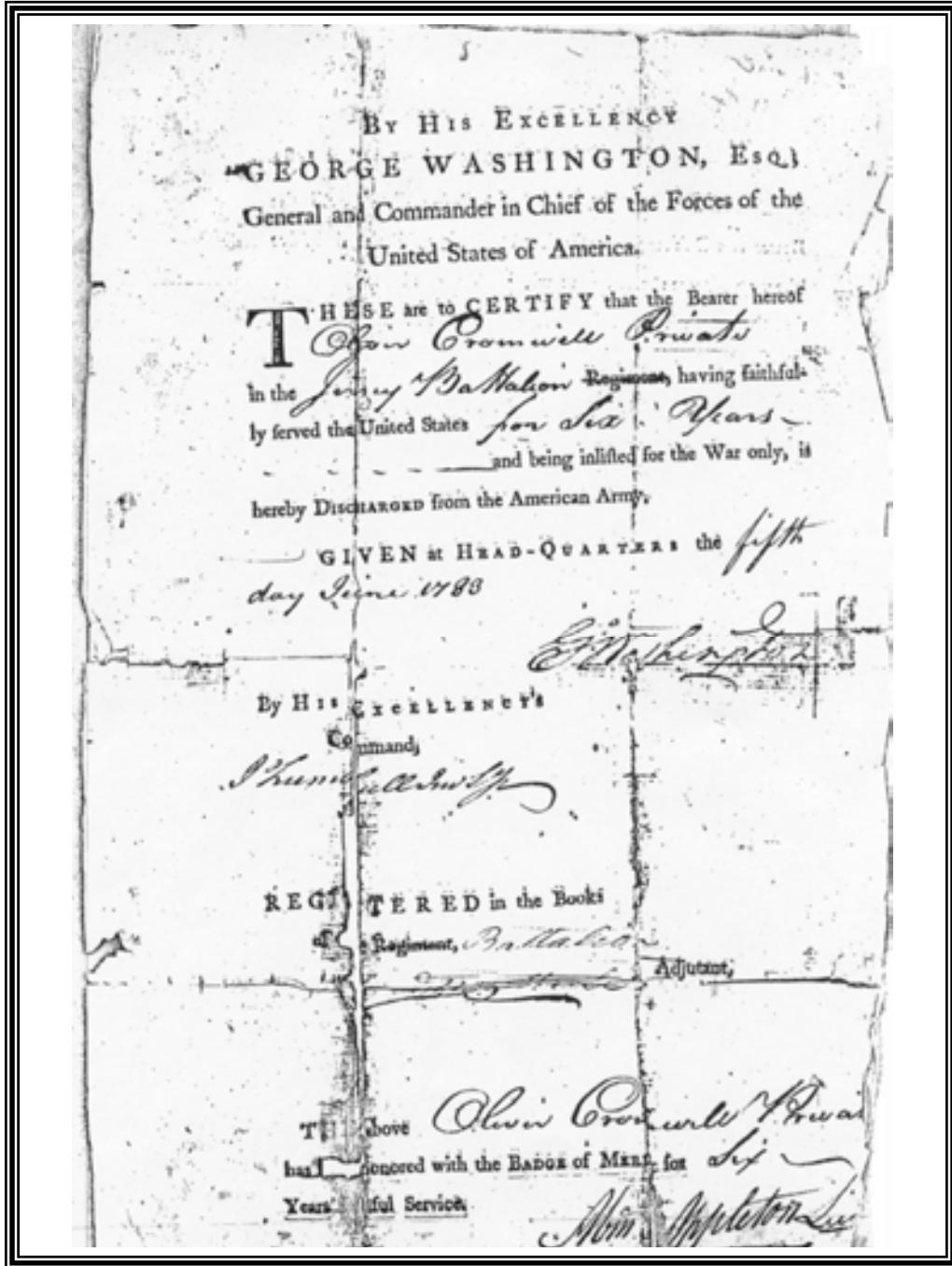
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 695)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



Document from the Application of Oliver Cromwell for a pension.

RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,

"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 695)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



Oliver Cromwell's discharge papers signed by George Washington.

Document from his pension file.

RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,

"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 695)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

I am One Hundred Years Old To-Day!

The attention of many of our citizens has doubtless been arrested by the appearance of an old colored man, who might be seen sitting in front of his residence, in East Union street, upon mild-scarred days, reverently raising his hat to those who might be passing by. His attenuated frame, his silvered head, his feeble movements, combine to prove that he is very aged; and yet comparatively few are aware that he is among the survivors of the gallant army who fought for the liberties of our country "in the days which tried men's souls."

On Monday last we stopped to speak to him, and asked him how old he was. He asked the day of the month, and, upon being told that it was the 24th of May, replied, with trembling lips, "I am very old—I am a hundred years old to-day."

His name is Oliver Cromwell, and he says that he was born at the Black Horse, (now Columbus,) in this county, in the family of John Hutchins. He enlisted in a company commanded by Captain Lowery, attached to a second New Jersey regiment, under the command of Col. Israel Shreve. He was at the battles of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Monmouth, and Yorktown, at which latter place, he told us, he saw the last man killed. Although his faculties are failing, yet he relates many interesting reminiscences of the Revolution.

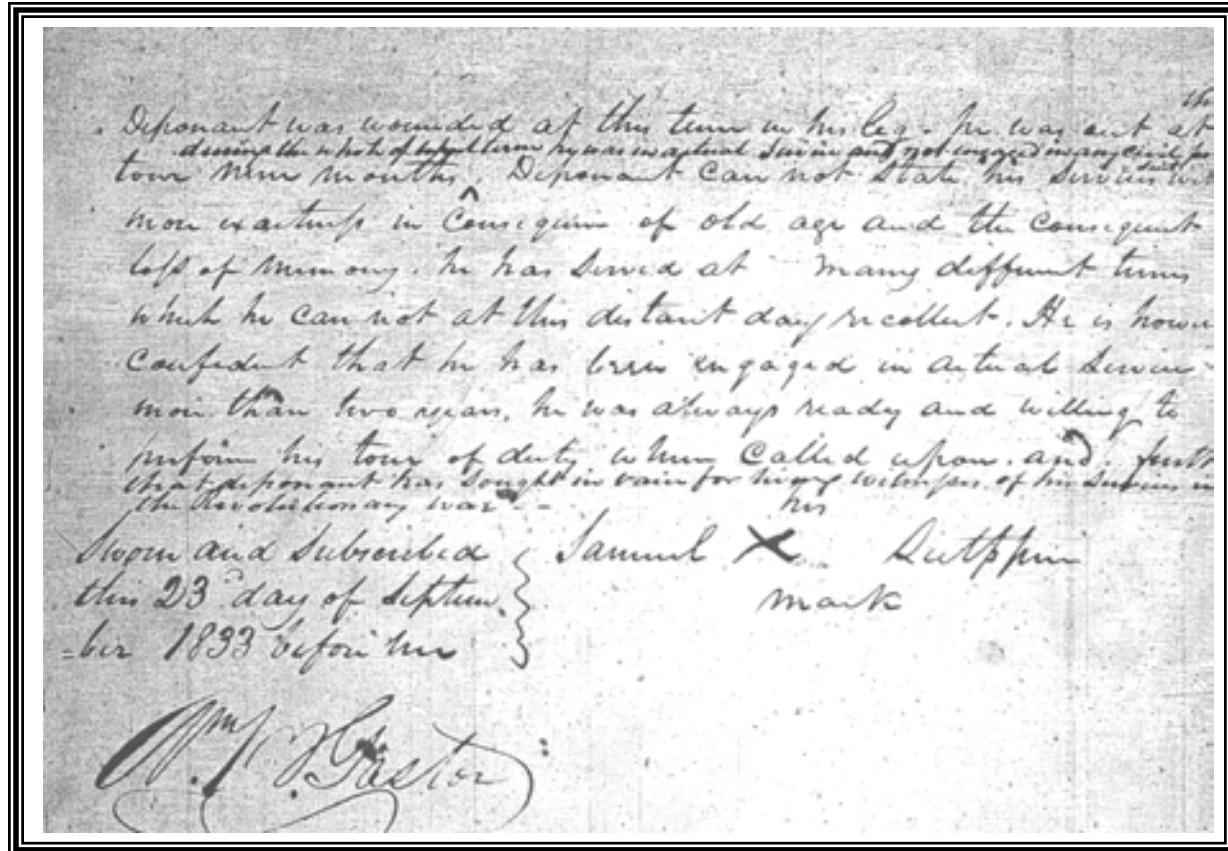
He was with the army at the neglect of the Delaware on the memorable crossing of the 25th December, 1776, and related the story of the battles on the succeeding days with enthusiasm. He gives the details of the march from Trenton to Princeton, and told us, with much humor, that they "knocked the British about lively" at the latter place. He was also at the battle of Springfield, and says that he saw the house burning in which Mrs. Caldwell was shot, at Connecticut Farms.

His memory in reference to persons engaged in the war is very good, and frequent applications have been made to him by persons seeking evidence for pensions.

He says that the branch of the army with which he was connected was disbanded at Little Britain, in New York, a short distance from West Point. His discharge was signed by Washington, and stated that he was entitled, "by reason of his honorable services, to wear the badges of honor," which he did for many years after peace was declared. His eye brightens at the name of Washington, and in all his conversations he exhibits that deep-seated attachment to his illustrious commander for which all soldiers of the Revolution are celebrated.

His discharge was taken from him, at the time he made application for his pension, by the Pension Agent, Joseph McIlvaine, esq., and by him forwarded to the War Department, where it doubtless remains now. He mourns over it much, and always speaks of its being taken from him with tearful eyes.—*Burlington (N. J.) Gazette.*

Obituary notice for Oliver Cromwell from *The Burlington Gazette* taken from his pension file.
 RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 695)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

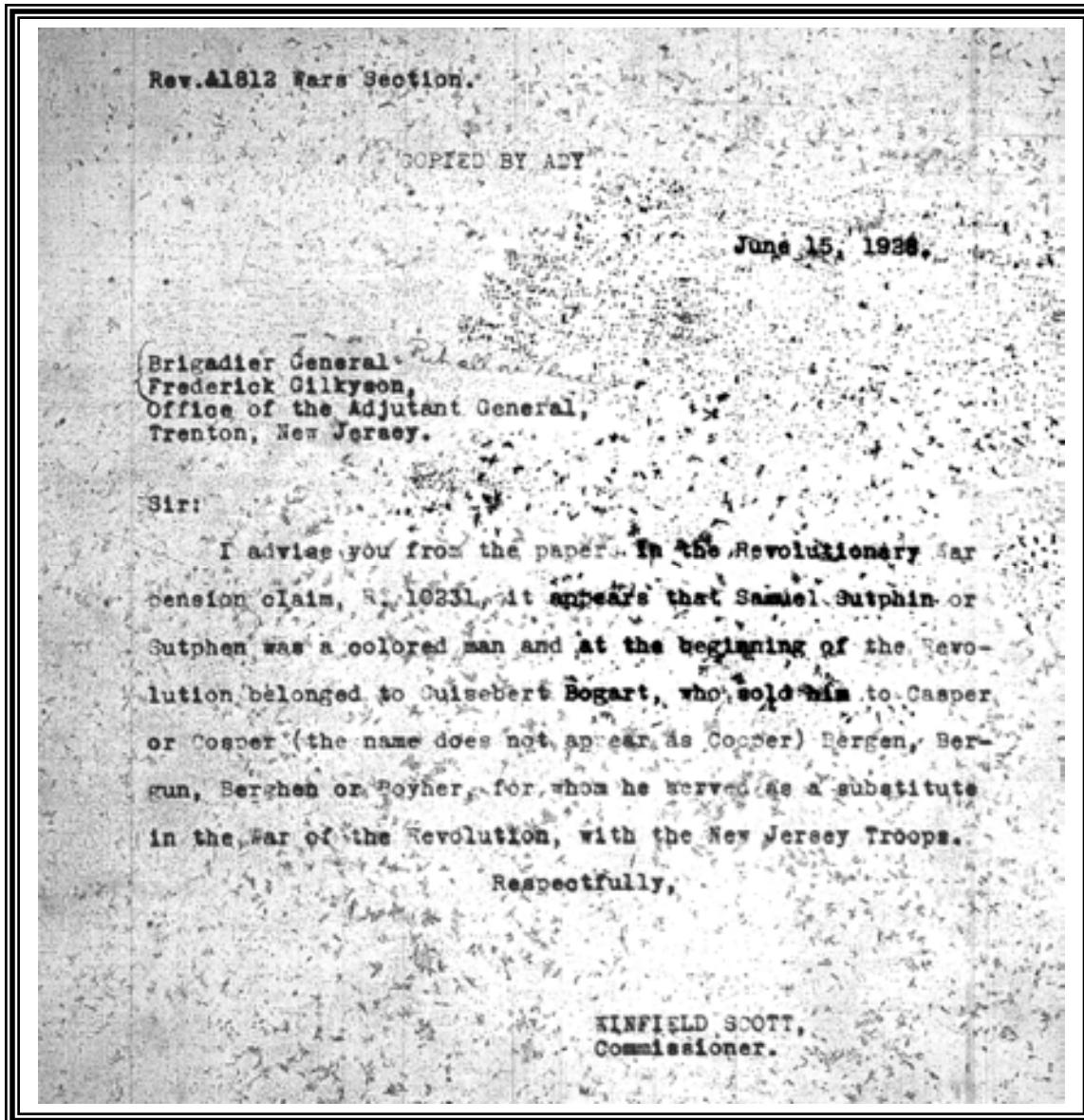


Deposition from the pension file (R10321) of Samuel Sutphin of New Jersey.

RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,

"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 2324)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



Document from the pension file (R10321) of Samuel Sutphin of New Jersey.
RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 2324)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF NEW JERSEY AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

- Abrams, H. Leon, Jr. *A Partial Working Bibliography on the Amerindians of New Jersey.* (Museum of Anthropology miscellaneous series, no. 41) Greeley, Conn.: University of Northern Colorado Museum of Anthropology, 1980.
- Archdeacon, Thomas J. *New Jersey Society in the Revolutionary Era.* (New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience series, No. 17) Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1975.
- Atkinson, Joseph. *The History of Newark, New Jersey.* Newark: William G. Guild, 1878. [Tells of the Revolutionary War service of Cudjo, slave of Benjamin Coe (117) and discusses the history of slavery in New Jersey in general (169-172).]
- Belknap, Jeremy, and Jeremiah Morse. "Report on the Oneida, Stockbridge, and Brotherton Indians, 1796." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 5 (1798), 12-32; reprinted: (*Indian Notes and Monographs*, no. 54, 1-39) (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1955).
- Berry, Brewton. "Marginal Groups." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 290-295. [Includes Native American people of mixed descent; and, the Ramapos and Gouldtowners in New Jersey]
- Bethel, Leonard L., and Frederick A. Johnson. *Plainfield's African American: From Northern Slavery to Church Freedom.* Lanham, Md.: University Press of America, 1998.
- Bill, Alfred Hoyt. *New Jersey and the Revolutionary War.* Princeton: Van Nostrand Company, 1964.
- Boyer, Charles S. *Early Forges and Furnaces in New Jersey.* Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1931; revised edition, reprinted: Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1963.
- Boyle, Joseph Lee. *"What Can't Brave Americans Endure? The New Jersey Infantry at the Valley Forge Encampment.* Baltimore: Clearfield, 2001.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast.* New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Brinton, Daniel G., ed. *The Lenape and Their Legends, with the Complete Text of the Symbols of the Walum Olum.* Philadelphia: D. G. Brinton, 1885; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1969; St. Clair Shores, Mich., Scholarly Press, 1972; New York, AMS Press, 1969; Lewisburg, Pa.: Wennawoods Publishing, 1999.
- Clough, Robert J. "Black Men in the Early New Jersey Militia." *New Jersey History*, 88:4 (Winter 1970), 227-238.
- Cohen, David Steven. *The Ramapo Mountain People.* New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1974.
- Connolly, James C. "Slavery in Colonial New Jersey and the Causes Operating against Its Extension." *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, 14 (1929), 181-202.
- Cooley, Henry S. *A Study of Slavery in New Jersey.* Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1896.
- Cross, Dorothy. *The Indians of New Jersey.* Trenton: Archaeological Society of New Jersey, 1958.
- Dowd, Greg Evans. "Declarations of Independence: War and Inequality in Revolutionary New Jersey, 1776-1815." *New Jersey History*, 103:1-2 (Spring-Summer 1985), 47-67. [Includes sections on Indians and Blacks in New Jersey.]
- Dowd, Gregory Evans. *The Indians of New Jersey.* (New Jersey History series, no. 3) Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1992.
- Esposito, Frank J. "Indian-White Relations in New Jersey, 1609-1802." Ph. D. dissertation, Rutgers University, 1976.
- Fischer, David Hackett. *Washington's Crossing.* New York: Oxford University Press, 2004.
- Fishman, George. *The African American Struggle for Freedom and Equality: The Development of a People's Identity, New Jersey, 1624-1850.* New York: Garland Publishing Company, 1997.
- Fleming, Thomas. "Crossroads of the American Revolution." In Barbara J. Mitnick, ed. *New Jersey in the American Revolution* (New Brunswick: Rivergate Books, An Imprint of Rutgers University Press, 2005), 1-14

- Fleming, Thomas. *The Forgotten Victory: The Battle for New Jersey, 1780*. New York: Reader's Digest Press, 1973.
- Flemming, George D. Brotherton: *New Jersey's First and Only Indian Reservation and the Communities of Shamong and Tabernacle That Followed*. Medford, N. J.: Plexus Publishing, 2005.
- Folts, James D., Jr. "The Westward Migration of the Munsee Indians in the Eighteenth Century." In Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 2: The Challenge: An Algonquian Peoples Seminar* (New York State Museum Bulletin, no. 506) (Albany: University of the State of New York, 2005), 31-47.
- Fowler, David J. "'These were troublesome times indeed': Social and Economic Conditions in Revolutionary New Jersey." In Barbara J. Mitnick, ed. *New Jersey in the American Revolution* (New Brunswick: Rivergate Books, An Imprint of Rutgers University Press, 2005), 15-30.
- Gardner, D. H. "The Emancipation of Slaves in New Jersey." *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, new series, 9 (1924), 1-21.
- Gerlach, Larry R. *New Jersey in the American Revolution, 1763-1783: A Documentary History*. Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1975.
- Gerlach, Larry R. *Prologue to Independence: New Jersey in the Coming of the American Revolution*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1976.
- Gerlach, Larry R. "Soldiers and Citizens: The British Army in New Jersey on the Eve of the Revolution." *New Jersey History*, 93 (1975), 5-36.
- Gerlach, Larry R., ed. *New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience*. 28 vols. Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1975.
- Goddard, Ives. "Delaware." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 213-239.
- Gough, Robert J. "Black Men and the Early New Jersey Militia." *New Jersey History*, 88 (1970), 227-338.
- Greene, Larry A. "African Americans." In Maxine N. Lurie and Marc Mappin, eds., *Encyclopedia of New Jersey* (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 2004), 5-8.
- Greene, Larry A. "A History of African-Americans in New Jersey." *Journal of the Rutgers University Libraries*, 56 (June 1994), 4-71.
- Greene, Larry A., and Lenworth Gunther. "New Jersey African American History Curriculum Guide – Unit 4: Blacks in the Revolutionary Era, 1776-1789." Online at: <http://www.njstatelib.org/NJ_Information/Digital_Collections/AAHCG/unit4.html>
- Grumet, Robert S. "The Minisink Settlements: Native American Identity and Society in the Munsee Heartland, 1650–1778." In David G. Orr and Douglas V. Campana, eds., *The People of the Minisink: Papers from the 1989 Delaware Water Gap Symposium* (Philadelphia: National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Region, 1991), 175-250.
- Grumet, Robert S., and Herbert C. Kraft. "Munsee." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 1023-1025.
- Harper, Judith E. *African Americans in the Revolutionary War*. Chanhassen, Minn.: Child's World, 2001. [book for young readers]
- Harper, Robert William. *Friends and Indians in South Jersey*. Mullica Hill, N. J.: Harrison Township Historical Society, 1981.
- Heckewelder, John Gottlieb Ernestus. *Names Which the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians, Who Once Inhabited This Country, Had Given to Rivers, Streams, Places, etc., etc., Within the Now States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia; and Also Names of Chieftains and Distinguished Men of the Nation; With the Significations of Those Names and Biographical Sketches of Some of Those Men*. (Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, v. 4). Philadelphia: The American Philosophical Society, 1833.
- Hodges, Graham. "Black Revolt in New York City and the Neutral Zone: 1775-1783." In Paul Gilje and William Pencak, eds., *New York City in the Age of the Constitution* (Rutherford, N. J.: Fairleigh Dickinson University Press, 1992), 20-48.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. *African-Americans in Monmouth County during the Age of the American Revolution*. Lincroft, N. J.: Monmouth Co. Park System, 1990.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. *Black Resistance in Colonial and Revolutionary Bergen County, New Jersey*. River Edge, N. J.: Bergen County Historical Society, 1989; reprinted: New York: Garland, 1996.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. "The Emergence of a New Black Religious Identity in New York City and Eastern New Jersey, 1624-1807." In Myra B. Young Armstead, ed., *Mighty Change, Tall Within: Black Identity in the Hudson Valley* (Albany: SUNY Press, 2003), 13-40.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. *Root & Branch: African Americans in New York & East New Jersey, 1613-1863*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1999.
- Hodges, Graham Russell. *Slavery, Freedom & Culture among Early American Workers*. Armonk, N. Y.:

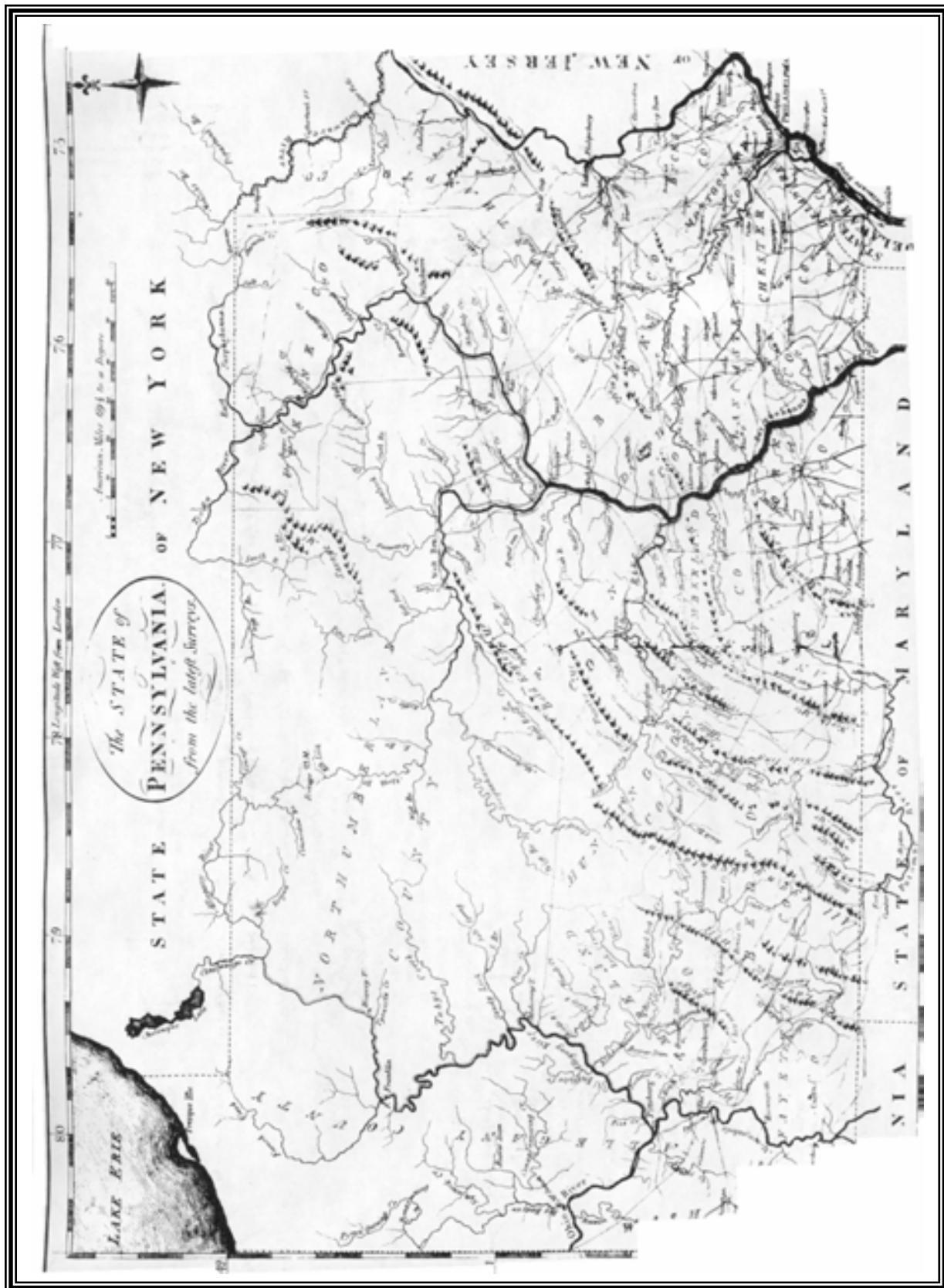
- M. E. Sharpe, Inc., 1998. [See specifically: Chapter 3, "Slavery and Freedom without Compensation: African Americans in Bergen County, New Jersey, 1660-1860," 28-58.]
- Hodges, Graham Russell. *Slavery and Freedom in the Rural North: African Americans in Monmouth County, New Jersey, 1665-1865*. Madison, Wisc.: Madison House, 1997.
- Hodges, Graham Russell, and Alan E. Brown, eds. "Pretends to Be Free": *Runaway Slave Advertisements from Colonial and Revolutionary New York and New Jersey*. New York: Garland Publishing, 1994.
- Hoff, Henry B. "A Colonial Black Family in New York and New Jersey: Pieter Santomee and his Descendants." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*. 9 (Fall 1988), 101-134.
- Hoffman, Robert V. *The Revolutionary Scene in New Jersey*. New York: American Historical Company, 1942.
- Hoskins, Barbara. *Men from Morris County, New Jersey, Who Served in the American Revolution*. Morristown: Friends of the Joint Free Library of Morristown and Morris County, 1979.
- Humez, Nick. "Brotherton Indian Reservation." In Maxine N. Lurie and Marc Mappen, eds., *Encyclopedia of New Jersey* (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 2004), 102.
- Jacobs, T. M. "Patriot Profile: Oliver Cromwell: A Survivor of the Gallant Army." *Common Patriot*, 1:2 (September 2002), 27-28.
- Joyce, William. *The Brainards, Bethel, and Brotherton*. Paramus, N. J.: W. Joyce, 1991.
- Keasbey, A. C. "Slavery in New Jersey." *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, Third series, 4:2 (1904-1905), 90-96; 4:3 (1904-1905), 147-154; and 5:1 (January 1906), 12-20.
- Koger, Earl, and Don Miller. *Jocko: A Legend of the American Revolution*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall, 1976. [Account for young readers of the story of Jocko, a young African American in New Jersey, during the American Revolution, and his supposed actions that lead to his death and the beginnings of the "lawn jockey".]
- Kraft, Herbert C. "American Indians." In Maxine N. Lurie and Marc Mappen, eds., *Encyclopedia of New Jersey* (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 2004), 20-22.
- Kraft, Herbert C., ed. *A Delaware Indian Symposium: Proceedings*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1974.
- Kraft, Herbert C., ed. *The Lenape Indian: A Symposium*. South Orange, N. J.: Archaeological Research Center, Seton Hall University, 1984.
- Kraft, Herbert C., and John T. Kraft. *The Indians of Lenapehoking*. South Orange, N. J.: Seton Hall University Museum, 1985.
- Kraft, Herbert C.; with illustrations by John T. Craft and Susan E. Finn. *The Lenape Indians of New Jersey*. South Orange, N. J.: Seton Hall University Museum, 1987; revised and expanded with the title: *The Lenape or Delaware Indians: The Original People of New Jersey, Southeastern New York State, Eastern Pennsylvania, Northern Delaware, and Parts of Western Connecticut*. South Orange, N. J.: Seaton Hall University Museum, 1996.
- Kury, Theodore William. *The Highlands Iron Industry during the Revolutionary Period; A Report by Mr. Steven H. Lewis, Superintendent of the Morristown National Historical Park; A Report of the Board of Trustees of the Washington Association of New Jersey...At Washington's Headquarters in Morristown, N. J. February 21, 1972*. Morristown: [s. n.], 1972.
- Leiby, Adrian C. *The Revolutionary War in the Hackensack Valley: The Jersey Dutch and the Neutral Ground, 1775-1783*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1962.
- Lender, Mark E. "The Enlisted Line: The Continental Soldiers of New Jersey." Ph. D. dissertation, Rutgers University, 1975.
- Lender, Mark E. *The New Jersey Soldier*. (New Jersey Revolutionary Experience series, No. 5) Trenton: New Jersey Historical Society, 1975.
- Lender, Mark E. "The Social Structure of the New Jersey Brigade: The Continental Line as an American Standing Army." In Peter Kersten, ed., *The Military in America from the Colonial Era to the Present* (New York: Free Press, 1980), 27-44.
- Lender, Mark Edward. "The Conscripted Line: The Draft in Revolutionary New Jersey." *New Jersey History*, 103:1&2 (Spring/Summer 1985), 25-33.
- Lenik, Edward J. *Indians of the Ramapos: Survival, Persistence, and Presence*. Ringwood, N. J.: North Jersey Highlands Historical Society, 1999.
- Lipscomb, Atalanta Brown. "The Status of the Negro in New Jersey during the Period 1763-1804." M. A. thesis, Columbia University, 1942.
- Lundin, Charles L. *Cockpit of the Revolution: The War for Independence in New Jersey*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1940.

- Lyght, Ernest. *Path of Freedom: The Black Presence in New Jersey's Burlington County, 1659-1900*. Cherry Hill, N. J.: E. & E. Publishing House, 1978.
- MacLeod, William Christie. "The Family Hunting Territory and Lenape Political Organization." *American Anthropologist*, New Series, 24:4 (October-December 1922), 448-463.
- Magyar, Mark J. "Ensuring Historical Accuracy in Refighting the Battle of Trenton." *New Jersey Heritage Magazine*, 1:1 (Winter 2002), 45-46. [Discusses an African-American re-enactment regiment in New Jersey.]
- Mappan, Marc. "American Revolution." In Maxine N. Lurie and Marc Mappan, eds., *Encyclopedia of New Jersey* (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 2004), 23-27.
- McKay, Lenora Walker. *The Blacks of Monmouth County: A Bicentennial Tribute*. Monmouth, N. J.: Monmouth County Business and Professional Women's Council, 1976.
- Mitnick, Barbara J., ed. *New Jersey in the American Revolution* (New Brunswick: Rivergate Books, An Imprint of Rutgers University Press, 2005).
- Mitros, David; with introduction by Giles Wright; Frances Pingeon, historical consultant. *Slave Records of Morris County, New Jersey, 1756-1841*. Morristown: Morris County Heritage Commission, 1991.
- Mora, Peter L. *The Black Man in South Jersey, 1700-1865: A Review of Gouldtown - A Black Settlement in South Jersey*. Glassboro, N. J.: History Department, Glassboro State College, 1973.
- Morris, Ellen Thorne; George H. Moss, ed. *Manumission Book of Monmouth County, New Jersey, 1791-1844*. Freehold: Office of the Monmouth County Clerk, 1992.
- Morrissey, Brendan. *Monmouth Courthouse, 1778: The Last Great Battle in the North*. Oxford, Eng.: Osprey Publishing, 2004.
- Moss, George H., Jr. *Monmouth: Our Indian Heritage*. Freehold: Monmouth County Historical Commission, 1991.
- Moss, Simeon. "The Persistence of Slavery and Involuntary Slavery in a Free State (1685-1866)." *Journal of Negro History*, 35:3 (July 1950), 289-314.
- Mounier, R. Alan. "Lenape." In Maxine N. Lurie and Marc Mappan, eds., *Encyclopedia of New Jersey* (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 2004), 465-466.
- Munn, David C. *Battles and Skirmishes in New Jersey of the American Revolution*. [Trenton?]: Bureau of Geology and Topography. Department of Environmental Protection, 1976.
- Muster and Pay Rolls of the War of the Revolution, 1775-1783, reprinted from Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Years 1914 and 1915*. New York, 1916; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- Nelson, William. *The Indians of New Jersey: Their Origin and Development, Manners and Customs, Language, Religion, and Government: With Notices of Some Indian Place Names*. Paterson: The Press Printing and Publishing Company, 1894.
- Nelson, William. *Personal Names of Indians of New Jersey: Being a List of Six Hundred and Fifty Such Names, Gleaned Mostly from Indian Deeds of the Seventeenth Century*. Paterson, N. J.: The Paterson History Club, 1904.
- New Jersey and the Negro: A Bibliography, 1715-1966*. Trenton: New Jersey Library Association, Bibliography Committee, 1967.
- New Jersey: The African American Experience*. Newark: New Historical Society, Education Department, 1981.
- New Jersey's Indians*. Trenton: New Jersey State Museum, 1965.
- Owen, Lewis F. *The Revolutionary Struggle in New Jersey, 1776-1783*. (New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience series, No. 16) Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1975.
- Pierce, Alycon Trubey. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864: New Jersey: Trenton*. 2 vols. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2000.
- Pierce, Arthur D. *Iron in the Pines: The Story of New Jersey's Ghost Towns and Bog Iron*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1957
- Pingeon, Frances D. *Blacks in the Revolutionary Era*. (New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience series, No. 14). Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1975.
- Pingeon, Frances D. "'Land of Slavery': Blacks in New Jersey from 1665 to 1846." Ph. D. dissertation, Columbia University, 1977.
- Pingeon, Frances D. "Slavery in New Jersey on the Eve of the Revolution." In William C. Wright, ed., *New Jersey in the American Revolution: Political and Social Conflict*. (Papers presented at the First Annual New Jersey History Symposium, 1969) Revised edition (Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1974), 48-64.
- Price, Clement Alexander, ed. *Freedom Not Far Distant: A Documentary History of Afro Ameri-*

- cans in New Jersey: A Joint Project of the New Jersey Historical Society and the New Jersey Historical Commission. Newark: New Jersey Historical Society, 1980.
- Price, Clement Alexander; M. M. Pernot, ed. *Freedom Papers, 1776-1781*. Burlington: Burlington County Historical Society, 1984.
- Price, Lynda. *Lenni Lenape: New Jersey's Native People*. Paterson, N. J.: Paterson Museum, 1979.
- Prime. "Taking a Stand for Freedom in Revolutionary New Jersey: Prime's Petition of 1786." *Science & Society*, 56:3 (Fall 1992), 356-356.
- Prince, Carl E., and Dennis P. Ryan. *The Papers of William Livingston, July 1777-December 1778*. vol 2. Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1980.
- Rainey, Alice M. "The Lenni Lenape Indians of New Jersey: Who They Were and Who They Are Now." M. A. thesis, California State University – Dominquez Hills, 2000.
- Ransom, James M. *Vanishing Ironworks of the Ramapos*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1966.
- Raser, Edward J. "American Prisoners Taken at the Battle of Navesink, 1777." *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey*, 45 (May 1970), 49-61.
- Rementer, James A. "A Lenape Family Named Thompson." *Bulletin of the Archaeological Society of New Jersey*, No. 49 (1994).
- Richards, Kenneth W. "Revolutionary War Records in the New Jersey State Archives." In William C. Wright, ed., *New Jersey in the American Revolution: Political and Social Conflict*. (Papers presented at the First Annual New Jersey History Symposium, 1969) Revised edition (Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1974), 40-47.
- Riordan, Liam. "Identity and Revolution: Everyday Life and Crisis in Three Delaware River Towns." *Pennsylvania History*, 64:1 (January 1997), 56-101. [New Castle, Delaware; Easton, Pennsylvania; and Burlington, New Jersey]
- Riordan, Liam. *Many Identities, One Nation: The Revolution and Its Legacy in the Mid-Atlantic*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "Agricultural Slavery in the Northern Colonies and in Classical Athens: Some Comparisons." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 35:3 (July 1993), 551-567.
- Ryan, Dennis P. *New Jersey's Loyalists*. (New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience series, No. 20) Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1975.
- Ryan, Dennis P. "Six Towns: Continuity and Change in Revolutionary New Jersey, 1770-1792." Ph. D. dissertation, New York University, 1974.
- Salter, Edwin. "Blacks in the Revolution." In his *A History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, embracing a genealogical record of earliest settlers in Monmouth and Ocean Counties and their descendants, the Indians: their language, manners and customs; important historical events...* (Bayonne, N. J.: E. Gardner & Sons, Publishers, 1890; reprinted with an index by Miriam R. Evans: Toms River, N. J.: Ocean County Historical Society, 1966, 1980), 429-430.
- Schleicher, William, and Susan Winter. "Patriot and Slave: The Samuel Sutphen Story." *New Jersey Heritage Magazine*, 1:1 (Winter 2002), 30-43.
- Sinclair, Donald A. *The Negro and New Jersey: A Checklist of Books, Pamphlets, Official Publications, Broadsides, and Dissertations, 1764-1964, in the Rutgers University Library*. New Brunswick: Friends of Rutgers University Library, 1965.
- Smith, Billy G. "Runaway Slaves in the Mid-Atlantic Region during the Revolutionary Era." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995), 199-230.
- Steward, William, and Theophilus G. Steward. *Gouldtown: A Very Remarkable Settlement of Ancient Date: Studies of Some Sturdy Examples of the Simple Life, Together with Sketches of Early Colonial History of Cumberland County and Southern New Jersey, and Some Early Genealogical Records*. Bridgeton: Fairfield Township Board of Education, 1994.
- Stewart, Bruce W. *Morristown: A Crucible of the American Revolution*. New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience, No. 3, series editor, Larry R. Gerlach. Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1995.
- Stewart, Frank H. *Indians of Southern New Jersey*. (Middle Atlantic States Historical Publications series, no. 8) Port Washington, N. Y.: Kennikat Press, 1972.
- Stone, Frederick D. 'The Struggle for the Delaware – Philadelphia under Howe and under Arnold.' In Justin Winsor, ed., *The American Revolution: A Narrative, Critical and Bibliographical History* (New York: Bicentennial Sons of Liberty Publication, 1972), Chapter V, 367-

- 447.
- Storms, John C. *The Origins of the Jackson-Whites of the Ramapo Mountains*. Park Ridge, N. J.: J. C. Storms, 1936.
- Stratford, Dorothy Agans, and Thomas B. Wilson. *Certificates and Receipts of Revolutionary New Jersey* (Records of New Jersey series, v. 2) Lambertville, N. J.: Hunterdon House, 1996.
- Stryker, William, comp. *Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War*, Wm. T. Nicholson, Co., Printers, Trenton, 1872; and, *Index to Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War*. 3 vols. Trenton: Wm. Nicholson, Co., 1872.
- Stryker, William S. *General Maxwell's Brigade of the New Jersey Continental Line in the Expedition Against the Indians, in the Year 1779*. Trenton: W. S. Sharp Printing Co., 1885.
- Stryker, William S. *New Jersey Continental Line in the Virginia Campaign of 1781*. Trenton: J. L. Murphy, Printer, 1882.
- Stryker, William S., ed. *Documents Relating to the Revolutionary History of New Jersey, Series 2, Abstracts from American Newspapers, Vol. I, 1776-1777*. Trenton: John L. Murphy Publishing Co., 1901.
- Svedja, George L. *Quartering, Disciplining, and Supplying the Army at Morristown, 1779-80*. Washington, D. C.: Division of History, Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation, 1970.
- Van Buskirk, Judith. "Claiming Their Due: African Americans in the Revolutionary War and Its Aftermath." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 132-160.
- Vermeule, Cornelius C. "Service of the New Jersey Militia in the Revolutionary War," *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, IX (July 1924), 235.
- Vollmer, Arthur, comp. *Military Obligation: The American Tradition, pt. 8 New Jersey Enactments*. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1947.
- Wacker, Peter Oscar. *Patterns and Problems in the Historical Geography of the Afro-American Population of New Jersey, 1726-1860*. Washington, D. C.: Howard University Press, 1975.
- Waldenmaier, Inez. *Revolutionary War Pensioners Living in New Jersey before 1834*. Tulsa, Okla.: I. Waldenmaier, 1983.
- Walling, Richard S. *Bethel Indian Town of New Jersey: Its History & Location Revealed*. [S. l.: s. n.], 2005.
- Walling, Richard S. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- Watson, Larry S. *Family History of the Brotherton Indians*. Laguna Hills, Calif.: Histree, 1986. [Originally published as an appendix to William DeLoss Love. *Samson Occom and the Christian Indians of New England*. Boston: Pilgrim Press, 1899.]
- Westervelt, Frances A. *Indians of Bergen County, New Jersey*. Hackensack: [s. n.], 1923.
- White, Shane. "Impious Prayers: Elite and Popular Attitudes towards Black and Slavery in the Middle Atlantic States, 1783-1810." *New York History*, 67:3 (July 1986), 261-285.
- Williams, Lorraine E. "Caught in the Middle: New Jersey's Indians and the American Revolution." In Barbara J. Mitnick, ed. *New Jersey in the American Revolution* (New Brunswick: Rivergate Books, An Imprint of Rutgers University Press, 2005), 101-112.
- Williams, Oscar Renal. "Blacks and Colonial Legislation in the Middle Colonies." Ph. D. thesis, Ohio State University, 1969.
- Woodson, Carter G. "An Important Revolutionary Record of a Negro Soldier." *Journal of Negro History*, 17 (1932), 379-381. [Contains information on the life and service of Jacob Francis (1754-1836) of Amwell Township, New Jersey.]
- Woodward, Ruth L. and Wesley Frank Craven. *Princetonians, 1784-1790: A Biographical Dictionary*. Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1991.
- Wright, Esther C. *The Loyalists of New Brunswick*. 5th ed. Yarmouth, Nova Scotia: Sentinel Printing, Ltd., 1985.
- Wright, Giles R. *Afro-Americans in New Jersey: A Short History*. Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, Department of State, 1988.
- Wright, Giles R. "Moving toward Breaking the Chains: Black New Jerseyans and the American Revolution." In Barbara J. Mitnick, ed. *New Jersey in the American Revolution* (New Brunswick: Rivergate Books, An Imprint of Rutgers University Press, 2005), 113-138.

- Wright, Giles R. "Oliver Cromwell." In Maxine N. Lurie and Marc Mappen, eds., *Encyclopedia of New Jersey* (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 2004), 184.
- Wright, Giles R. "Prime: Another Resident of Bainbridge House." *Princeton History*, no. 10 (1993), 60-66.
- Wright, Marion Thompson. "Negro Suffrage in New Jersey, 1776-1875." *Journal of Negro History*, 33:2 (April 1948), 168-171.
- Wright, Marion Thompson. "New Jersey Laws and the Negro." *Journal of Negro History*, 28:3 (July, 1943), 156-199.
- Wright, William C. *New Jersey in the American Revolution: Political and Social Conflict*. (Papers presented at the First Annual New Jersey History Symposium, 1969) Revised edition. Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1974.
- Wright, William C. *New Jersey in the American Revolution II* (Papers presented at the Fourth Annual New Jersey History Symposium, 1972). Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1973.
- Zilversmit, Arthur. "Liberty and Property: New Jersey and the Self-Evident Truths." In William C. Wright, ed., *New Jersey in the American Revolution: Political and Social Conflict*. (Papers presented at the First Annual New Jersey History Symposium, 1969) Revised edition (Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1974), 66-75.
- Zilversmit, Arthur. "Liberty and Prosperity: New Jersey and the Abolition of Slavery." *New Jersey History*, 88 (1970), 215-227.





CHAPTER EIGHT

AFRICAN AMERICAN AND AMERICAN INDIAN REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE IN PENNSYLVANIA

Pennsylvania, situated midway between the northern and southern colonies, played a major role in the American Revolution. The colony with its large population in and around Philadelphia served for most of the Revolutionary War as the seat of government for the fledgling country and a major source of supplies and materials for the war effort. Philadelphia, as the largest city in the colonies, was naturally a focal point of interest for both sides in the conflict. During the British occupation of Philadelphia, York served as the nation's capital.

Pennsylvania's thirteen military regiments saw action in their home state, Canada, New Jersey, and New York and in engagements against the Iroquois nation. In 1779, in order to support those military forces, Pennsylvania began imposing a supply tax on all freemen, and payment of this tax to bolster the war effort is patriotic service for membership in the DAR.

Because of her strategic location and substantial population, Pennsylvania had one of the largest navies of the thirteen colonies. John W. Jackson's, *The Pennsylvania Navy, 1775-1781* presents an excellent picture of the Pennsylvania State Navy's participation in the Revolutionary War effort. Many African American men served in this naval force.

African Americans in Philadelphia and the surrounding counties and Indians on the Pennsylvania-OHIO border, separated by vast expanses of land, were, like all residents of the colony, affected by the events of the American Revolution. A number of individuals from both minority groups chose to support the cause of American independence, but the total figures

appear to be smaller than in other states because of demographic differences.

Pennsylvania's African American Patriots

African American residents of Pennsylvania were given few incentives to support the cause of American Independence, but many willingly chose to do so. They voluntarily enlisted in the military and served on naval ships and privateers. Others demonstrated their patriotism by taking Oaths of Allegiance and paying supply taxes. They contributed in many significant and important ways to the war effort.

The State of Pennsylvania had an African American population of approximately 10,000 individuals during the American Revolution.¹ Just over 2400 of them were living in Philadelphia and Philadelphia County at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War in 1775.² In 1780, the year in which the colony passed a Gradual Abolition Act, one estimate put the number of slaves in the state at 6,000.³ The "Act for the Gradual Abolition of Slavery" became law on March 1, 1780. It "provided that thereafter no child

¹ George W. Williams, *History of the Negro Race in America* (Salem, N. H.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., reprint 1989), 1:325. (Hereafter cited as Williams, HNRA)

² Gary B. Nash, "Slaves and Slaveowners in Colonial Philadelphia." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 30:2 (April 1973), 246.

³ Edward R. Turner, *The Negro in Pennsylvania* (London: Oxford University Press, 1911), 12; Donald R. Wright. *African Americans in the Colonial Era* (Arlington Heights, Ill.: Harlan Davidson, Inc., 1990), 125. (Hereafter cited as Turner, NPA)

born in Pennsylvania should be a slave; but that such children, if negroes or mulattoes born of a slave mother, should be servants until they were twenty-eight years of age; that all present slaves should be registered by their masters before November 1, 1780; and that such as were not then registered should be free."⁴

Even prior to the passage of the 1780 act, Philadelphia Quakers slowly had begun emancipating their slaves in response to a 1774 decision of the Philadelphia Yearly Meeting which prohibited the ownership of slaves. In the years between 1774 and 1780, only a handful of non-Quaker Philadelphians manumitted their slaves. Slave ownership decreased among Philadelphia's Anglicans. However, there was a substantial increase among other Protestant groups and Jews. In Chester County, the number of slave owners remained approximately the same in the years between 1765 and 1780.⁵ And as late as 1782, 443 residents of southwestern Pennsylvania were registered as slaves in Washington County.⁶ Such was the status of Pennsylvania African Americans during the Revolutionary era.

Military Service

In late April 1775, immediately after the outbreak of the Revolution, nearly 8,000 Philadelphians agreed to associate "for the Purpose of defending with Arms, their Property, Liberty, and Lives against all Attempts to deprive them of them."⁷ By early June, three battalions comprised of 2,000 men had been organized. On June 30, the Pennsylvania General Assembly agreed to pay the militia and to supply arms. In addition, it appointed a Provincial Council

of Safety and made provision for the manufacture of saltpeter.⁸

On December 2, 1776, a group known as the "Real Whigs" recommended to the Pennsylvania Council of Safety that "...every Person between the age of sixteen and fifty years, be ordered out under Arms for the defence of this State."⁹ Perhaps as a result of that recommendation, the Pennsylvania General Assembly on March 17, 1777 passed "An Act to regulate the Militia of the Common-Wealth of Pennsylvania." The Act required all lieutenants and sub-lieutenants to compile lists of all white males between the ages of eighteen and fifty-three capable of bearing arms. Among those exempted from the compiled lists were "servants purchased bona fide." The March 1777 Act was strengthened by a similar Act passed on March 20, 1780 which again exempted "servants purchased bona fide."¹⁰

In addition to the legislative acts relating to the regulation of the militia passed by the General Assembly, the Pennsylvania Supreme Executive Council issued a Proclamation on July 9, 1777 that strictly forbade "... all Recruiting Officers in the Continental Service, and all others, from enlisting Servants or Apprentices within this State, on pain of being prosecuted with the utmost rigour of the Law."¹¹ These three government actions effectively prohibited most of Pennsylvania's African American residents from enlisting into the military.

Another factor, which surely influenced the role played by Pennsylvania African Americans during the American Revolution, was a proclamation issued on November 7, 1775, by John Murray, Lord Dunmore, the Royal Governor of Virginia. Lord Dunmore offered freedom to "indentured servants and negroes" who were "willing to serve His Majesty's forces to end the present rebellion." Initially, African Americans from Virginia, Maryland and North Carolina responded to

⁴ Turner, NPA, 78.

⁵ Gary B. Nash and Jean R. Soderlund, *Freedom by Degrees* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1991), 88-93.

⁶ Whitfield J. Bell, Jr., "Washington County, Pennsylvania, in the Eighteenth Century Antislavery Movement." *The Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 25:3&4 (September-December 1942), 136.

⁷ Steven Rossburn, *Arms Country and Class: The Philadelphia Militia and "Lower Sort" during the American Revolution, 1775-1783* (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1987), 49.

⁸ *Ibid.*, 49-53.

⁹ Samuel Hazard, *Pennsylvania Archives* (Philadelphia: The State, 1852-1860), Ser. 1, v. 83. (Hereafter cited as PA).

¹⁰ Arthur Vollmer, comp., *Military Obligation: The American Tradition*. (Special Monograph No. 1, vol. II. Pt. 11) (Washington, D. C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1947), 31-39, 75-104.

¹¹ *Colonial Records of Pennsylvania: Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council*. (Harrisburg, 1853), XI:243.

Dunmore's call to form an "Ethiopian Regiment." After Dunmore was defeated at Norfolk, Virginia in 1776, he, along with his "Ethiopian Regiment" moved north to British controlled Staten Island, New York. African Americans from other Colonies, hoping to earn their freedom, continued to join the Regiment as it moved along the east coast from New York to Georgia.¹²

The British occupation of Philadelphia for nine months in 1777-1778 presented an excellent opportunity for African Americans to leave their masters, cross the lines and go over to the side of the enemy in order to earn their freedom.¹³ At least seventy-one Pennsylvania African Americans who took advantage of Dunmore's offer of freedom left the United States with the British in 1783.¹⁴

In spite of the actions of Pennsylvania's governing bodies and British offers of freedom, some African Americans did find ways to express their support of the American cause. It is virtually impossible to identify all of the African American men from Pennsylvania who fought on the side of the Americans because muster rolls for every military unit are not extant. Many of the rolls that do exist do not identify the participants by race. In addition, an individual's race cannot be determined solely by his or her name. Nonetheless, it is still possible to locate the names of a number of African American Pennsylvanians who supported the American cause.

¹² Russell Graham Hodges, *The Black Loyalist Directory* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1996), xii-xiii.

¹³ Gary B. Nash, *Forging Freedom: the Formation of Philadelphia's Black Community, 1720-1840* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1988), 47-49 (Hereafter cited as Nash, *Forging Freedom*); Gregory Knouff, *The Common People's Revolution: Class, Race, Masculinity, and Locale in Pennsylvania, 1775-1783* (Ph.D. diss. Rutgers Univ., 1996), 60-61; Mark M. Boatner, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution* (Bicentennial Edition) (New York: David McKay Co., Inc., 1976), 856.

¹⁴ *Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments 1775-1790 in the Pennsylvania State Archives, Executive Correspondence File, RG 27*, (microfilm), reel 23, 17ff.

The only exact count of "Negroes" who served with the Pennsylvania units is a return taken at White Plains, New York in late August 1778 which shows two African Americans in Wayne's Pennsylvania Regiment and thirty-five in the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. The return does not account for African Americans who may have been serving in other Pennsylvania Regiments in 1778.¹⁵

One African American who was not included in the White Plains count was Stacey Williams. He enlisted in Captain Jacob Humphrey's Company, 6th Pennsylvania Regiment, in April 1777 and was wounded at Brandywine, Pennsylvania in September of the same year. Williams also served at the Battle of Monmouth in 1778 and was discharged at Philadelphia in November 1783. He was awarded a federal pension and bounty land for his service in the Revolution.¹⁶

Another, John Francis, was among the first Revolutionary War veterans to be pensioned. Francis, whose legs were shattered by grapeshot while serving at the Battle of Brandywine under Captain Henry Epple in Colonel Thomas Craig's 3rd Pennsylvania Regiment, was awarded an Invalid pension in 1789.¹⁷

John Leoman and Jacob Shelly served together as Privates in Captain Thomas Robinson's Lancaster County Militia Company.¹⁸ Two other African American men served as musicians. Polydore Redman was a drummer in Captain John Richardson's company, and Bob served both as a drummer and fifer in Captain William Semple's Company.¹⁹

Other African Americans served in a variety of ways. Two served as waiters. Levi Burns was a

¹⁵ George H. Moore, *Historical Notes on the Employment of Negroes in the American Army of the Revolution* (New York: Charles T. Evans, 1862), 17; John B. B. Trussell, Jr., *The Pennsylvania Line Regimental Organization and Operations, 1776-1783* (Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1977), 248.

¹⁶ Revolutionary War Pension File (RPWF), S40688; BLWt l0587-100-28; PA:5:3:187.

¹⁷ PA:3:23:484; PA:5:4:508.

¹⁸ PA:5:7:197, 209, 688.

¹⁹ PA:5:2:186; PA:6:1:324, 326.

waiter in Colonel Richard Humpton's Regiment in 1778.²⁰ William Lukens, a waiter in the Flying Camp, was taken prisoner at Fort Washington in 1776 along with his battalion commander, Colonel Michael Swope.²¹

Abraham Moore, "a free man of colour," was drafted in what became Fayette County, Pennsylvania as a substitute for Augustine Moore. He was required to serve in an expedition against the Indians in 1781.²²

In addition, two African Americans who had fines remitted had military service. In August 1780, Colonel Lewis Nicola asked Jack, "a negro," and several White men who were imprisoned in the Philadelphia jail, to join his Invalid Regiment. After receiving their acceptance of his offer, Nicola convinced the Philadelphia authorities that the fines should be remitted and that the men should be released from jail on condition that they enlist.²³

In September of the same year, Daniel Stevens, a free African American, was tried and convicted of larceny. Stevens pleaded that he was too poor to pay the fine. At the suggestion of the court his fine was remitted under condition that he also agrees to serve under Colonel Nicola.²⁴

Naval Service

African Americans served in a variety of naval related positions. Among them were John Pompey, who was a seaman on the Pennsylvania Armed Boat *Burke*, and Caesar, a "negro boy", who was a drummer on the Armed Boat *Warren*. Both men were in service in 1776.²⁵

²⁰ PA:2:15:495; PA:5:3:504.

²¹ PA:6:2:604; Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army during the War of the Revolution*. (Washington, D. C., 1893), 390.

²² RWPF, S2855.

²³ *Colonial Records of Pennsylvania, Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania* (Harrisburg, 1853), XII:450.

²⁴ *Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments 1775-1790 in the Pennsylvania State Archives, Clemency File, 1775-1790*, RG 27:r37:159-160.

²⁵ PA:2:1:257, 353.

Several African Americans served as Marines. John Bristol was a Marine on the Armed Boat *Franklin* in 1776 and Prince served in the same capacity on the Armed Boat *Ranger* in 1777.²⁶ Isaac Walker and Orange were also Marines. The names of both men appear on a payroll of a company of Marines found in the minutes of a Masonic Lodge which met at the Tun Tavern on Water Street in Philadelphia. Robert Mullan, Captain of the company of Marines, was the proprietor of the Tavern.²⁷

The Navy also called African Americans with special skills into service. On April 25, 1777, the Continental Navy Board requested that Bristol, a ropemaker, who was already serving in the fleet, be sent up by the Pennsylvania Navy Board.²⁸ Some served on privateers. The name of Luke Hanson, a resident of Pennsylvania, appears on the crew list of the ship *Deane* commanded by Elisha Hinman of Connecticut. The crew listed is dated "Boston, Nov., 1780."²⁹

Another African American Pennsylvania privateer, James Forten, who in later life became a renowned sailmaker in Philadelphia, told William Nell, an early African American historian, the story of his enlistment on the Pennsylvania ship, *Royal Louis*, under the command of Captain Stephen Decatur, Sr. Forten recalled the capture of the *Royal Louis* by the British and went on to say that he "...was confined on board the old Jersey Prison Ship..." Although no crew rosters for the *Royal Louis* have been located, Forten's imprisonment is confirmed in a March 15, 1837 affidavit signed by Daniel Brewton who attested that the two men were held on "...the prison ship, 'Old Jersey'" in 1781.³⁰

²⁶ PA:2:1:296, 336.

²⁷ PA:6:2:871-875.

²⁸ William Jones Morgan, ed., *Naval Documents of the American Revolution* (Washington, D. C.: Naval History Department, Department of the Navy, 1980), 429.

²⁹ Secretary of the Commonwealth, *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston: Wright and Potter Printing Co., 1900), 7:241.

³⁰ William C. Nell, *Services of Colored Americans in the Wars of 1776 and 1812* (Boston: Robert F. Wallcut, 1852), 22-23; Allen Johnson and Dumas Malone, eds., *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, Reprint 1959), III:536-7; John A. McManemin, *Captains of the*

Patriotic Service

Many African Americans provided patriotic support to the American cause, Cato and Mingo, enslaved men of John Dickinson, a lawyer and writer of Revolutionary pamphlets, carried messages between Philadelphia, New Jersey and Delaware.³¹ In 1781, six Negro slaves, Cato, George, Grace, Judith, Mary and Sharp, along with one white servant, Patrick Lemon, were in the service of Robert R. Livingston, United States Secretary of Foreign Affairs.³²

Many free African Americans also provided patriotic support for the American cause. On April 3, 1779, the Pennsylvania Legislature enacted a law that required all freemen to pay a tax for supplying the army of the United States.³³ All but one of the African Americans who paid supply taxes were residents of Philadelphia. The single exception, Cato Johnston, a resident of Strasburg Township, Lancaster County, paid twenty-seven pounds, the largest supply tax paid by any African American resident of Pennsylvania.³⁴

In 1777, the Pennsylvania General Assembly passed an Act requiring an Oath of Allegiance to the State. Even though only white men over the age of eighteen were required to take the Oath, Joe Caesar, "negro" and Robert Morris, "mulatto" both exhibited their support of American Independence by subscribing to the Oath of Allegiance and Fidelity.³⁵

Privateers during the Revolutionary War (Spring Lake, N. J.: Ho-Ho-Kus Publishing Co., 1958), 303, 307-308.; William C. Nell, *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution* (Salem, N. H.: Ayer Co., Publishers, Inc., Reprint 1986), 171; Danske Dandridge, *American Prisoners of the Revolution* (Charlottesville, Va.: The Michie Co., Printers, 1911), 454. See also: Julie Winch, *A Gentleman of Color: The Life of James Forten*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2002.

³¹ Nash, *Forging Freedom*, 50.

³² PA:1:9:465.

³³ John D. Cushing, comp., *The First Laws of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania* (Wilmington, Del.: Michael Glazier, Inc., 1984), 198-209 (Hereafter cited as Cushing, *First Laws*).

³⁴ *Records of the Controller General of Pennsylvania*, RG 4, reel 328.

³⁵ Cushing, *First Laws*, 61-2; PA:2:3:18, 20.

The names of other African American patriots who supported the American cause remain undiscovered. Who were the "free Negroes" who paid the supply tax in Philadelphia's North Ward in 1782?³⁶ And what was the name of Nicholas Spencer's "cook, a negro man" who served in Captain Benjamin Loxley's Company in 1776?³⁷

The obituary of Edward Hector, an African American soldier, published in the *Free Express*, Norristown, Pennsylvania, poignantly expresses the manner in which many Revolutionary War veterans were remembered. Hector, who died on January 3, 1834, at the age of about 90, appears on a 1777 muster roll of Captain Hercules Courtenay's Company where he served as a bombardier. His obituary reads in part, "Obscurity in life and oblivion is too often the lot of the worthy – they pass away, and no 'storied stone' perpetuates the remembrance of their noble actions."³⁸

Indian Patriots of Pennsylvania

During the Revolutionary War era, Pennsylvanians were often in conflict with Native American Indian nations to the west and north of the European settled areas of the Commonwealth. Most Native Americans in the area of Pennsylvania sided with the British during the war or remained as neutral as possible. A very large number had moved before the war from the eastern and southern areas of Pennsylvania into New York or west into modern Ohio. Remnant groups remained east of the Alleghenies, but they were very small in number and continued to shrink in size as the Revolution approached and progressed. In spite of this situation, some individual Native Americans Indian chose to support the American cause. They served in the military, assisted the American forces as guides, spies and messengers, and provided material support to the war effort.

³⁶ PA:3:16:427.

³⁷ PA:2:13:560.

³⁸ PA:5:3:1056; "Obituary Notices of Pennsylvania Soldiers of the Revolution." *The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, XXXVIII (1914), 443-444.

*American Indian Military Service
in Pennsylvania*

In early 1777, William Dunn and Abel Reese of Northumberland County made the following appeal to Congress:

"Philadelphia, January 10th, 1777
To the Honorable the Continental Congress:
The petition of William and Dunn and Abel Reese Humbly Sheweth:

That your petitioners lives [sic] in Northumberland County, and has been a long time intimate with the several Nations of Indians inhabiting on the Frontiers of these States, who is willing to enter into the Continental Service.

That the Indians are of such a Temper that they will not readily engage against an Army in which any of their Nation are engaged.

That your Petitioners is persuaded that they would, at this season, enlist a Company out of the Different Nation as, as they are now Trapping for Beaver in the Neighborhood. That if the next Campaign should be in or near this State, the Indians on the Frontiers would be kept quiet by means of their People in our Camps, Which would enable the Inhabitants to turn out in Defence of their Country, but which they will not dare to do unless the Indians are perfectly secured. Your Petitioners is well acquainted with Job Gillaway, who, we understand, has received a Commission from your Honorable Body, and should your House grant your Petitioners Commissions, Viz't: William Dunn as Captain and Abel Reese as first Lieutenant, to raise a Company, also, they apprehend that the two Companys would effectually secure the Neighboring Nations in our Favour.

Your Petitioners having come to Philadelphia on this Call of their Country, and finding that the Campaign may open early in the Spring, Offers their Services, and doubts not but if your Honours will grant

them Commissions, they will be able to bring down a Company to join the Army early in the Spring. They, therefore, prays your Honorable House to grant tem a Commission to raise a Company of Indians to serve during the War; and your Petitioners, as in Duty bound, shall ever pray."³⁹

This interesting and revealing petition illustrates the views of two frontiersmen. They wanted to enlist the local Native American men into the American side of the conflict as a preventative measure. No record of any action by Congress can be found relating to this petition, and the two petitioners consequently did not raise an Indian company for Pennsylvania. A year earlier, Dunn had been a member of the Committee of Safety from Bald Eagle Township in Northumberland County, and later he may have served in the Revolution as a private.⁴⁰ Some Pennsylvania Indians did, however, provided military service to the United States forces during the Revolution.

A Shawnee Indian, known as John Shawnee or Shawnee, served in Captain John Lowdon's Company, Colonel William Thompson's Battalion of Riflemen. A diary entry written at Sunbury, Pennsylvania, June 28, 1775 by Reverend Philip V. Fithian, a Presbyterian missionary, says that on that day thirty young men under the command of Captain Lowdon, all expert riflemen, marched into Northumberland County from Great Island or Indian land, fifty miles up river. The company continued its march through northeastern Pennsylvania, Connecticut and Massachusetts and arrived at Prospect Hill, Massachusetts, where the Continental Army was headquartered, in September of the same year. In 1778, Shawnee served under Major Jeremiah Talbot in the 6th Pennsylvania Regiment. John Shawnee died after the Revolution at Bald Eagle's Nest, an Indian town, near Milesbury in Centre County,

³⁹ PA:2:1:685-686.

⁴⁰ Herbert C. Bell, *History of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania* (Chicago: Brown, Runk & Co., Publishers, 1891), 112; Charles F. Snyder, ed., *Northumberland County in the American Revolution* (Sunbury, Pa.: Northumberland County Historical Society, 1976), 334.

Pennsylvania. He never received his depreciation pay which reverted to the State.⁴¹

Montour's Company of Delaware Indians

In addition to Chief Killbuck, Captain John Montour was a Delaware Indian ally of the United States. He acted as a messenger for White Eyes and continued his close cooperation with the Americans throughout the War.⁴² Montour was the captain of a company of Delaware Indians under Colonel Daniel Brodhead. Colonel Brodhead was the commander, from February 1777 to January 1781, of the 8th Pennsylvania Regiment headquartered at Fort Pitt. In 1786, Captain John Montour was paid \$240 by the United States for services performed between 1780 and 1782.⁴³ [See Chapter 15 for more information on the Lenape/Delaware Indians in Ohio and the service of some of these men in Pennsylvania units stationed at Fort Pitt.]

In addition to Montour's formally organized Indian company which supported the American cause, some Indians acted individually. One such man was Isaac Woolsy, "Mohack", who on August 11, 1778 enlisted for three years at Philadelphia. Woolsy served as a dragoon in Captain Bartholomew von Heer's Company.⁴⁴

⁴¹ PA:2:10:27, 30, 585, 590; John Blair Linn, *History of Centre and Clinton Counties, Pennsylvania* (Philadelphia: Louis H. Everts, 1883), 471-472; U. J. Jones; revised by Floyd G. Hoenstine, *History of the Early Settlement of the Juniata Valley* (Harrisburg: The Telegraph Press, 1940), 471-473; Vincent S. McCluskey, *The Life and Times of Philip Vickers Fithian, Revolutionary War Hero* (Ph.D. diss. New York Univ., 1991), 255.

⁴² *Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments 1775-1790*. RG 27 Records of the Supreme Executive Council, (microfilm), reel 12, 527-8; PA:1:7:518, PA:1:7:769-780 (1)

⁴³ *Revolutionary War Rolls*. National Archives and Administration, RG 93, (microfilm), M246:r129;i183; pgs. 590-591. National Archives and Administration, RG217, *Ledger of Military Expenditures*. Albany, NY, *Ledger of Sundry Army Accounts, April 1775-1780*, 3666 & 3676; PA:5:III:313.; John B. B. Trussell, Jr. *The Pennsylvania Line, Regimental Organization and Operations, 1776-1783* (Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1977), 103.

⁴⁴ PA:5:III:922-927.

Patriotic Service

While most Lenape/Delaware Indians moved to modern Ohio in the 1760s, some remained in Pennsylvania. Several provided patriotic support to the American cause. Among them was Job Challoway.

Challoway stayed in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania when most other members of the Delaware Nation moved to Ohio. In October 1777, he went out with a party of fifty men under the command of Colonel John Kelly who were sent to reconnoiter for enemy Indians within fifty miles of Great Island. Job Challoway died of smallpox at Fort Pitt while on his way from the Susquehanna Valley to the Delaware Nation where he was to act as an interpreter. He left five destitute children at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. On April 27, 1779, the United States Board of War appointed Colonel George Morgan responsible for the care and education of Challoway's children because, "he was a firm and steady friend," and because "the catastrophe happened to him and his family while he was in their service,..."⁴⁵

Thoughts on Research in the Records of Pennsylvania

Although Pennsylvania has voluminous records for the Revolutionary War, they are very limited in the descriptive content for the men that appear in them. Rarely does a color appear for a man. In addition, there was a decided lack of "classical" [i.e. Roman or Greek] names like in New England or names of clear African or Native American derivation to give a clue as to the ethnic background of a specific individual. Page after page in the military records for Pennsylvania is like this. The presence of so many German names in the lists adds to the confusion of identifying people of non-British origin because often English writers spelled German names phonetically resulting in some very unusual interpretations.

Most American Indians in the area of modern Pennsylvania did not support the American side in the Revolutionary War, and documenting their participation is especially difficult because of this fact.

⁴⁵ PA:1:5:717-718; JC:14:645-6.



"Valley Forge, 1777. Gen. Washington and Lafayette visiting the suffering part of the army," by A. Gilbert

Published: Washington, D. C.: P. Haas, 1843

Library of Congress Prints and Photographs Division
Washington, D. C.

This image of an encampment of the Continental Army at Valley Forge in 1777 illustrates the diversity of those present. Note the American Indian man leaning on a tree to the right and the African American man tending the camp fire in the front center.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

**	Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
ARIC	Colin G. Calloway. <i>The American Revolution in Indian Country: Crisis and Diversity in Native American Communities</i> . Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
BHAM	<i>Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783</i> . New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
BLWt	Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
C00253M	"Minutes of the Council of War, 1776-1784," 4 manuscript volumes. Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00253M. [". . . lately redeemed from captivity to be paid six dollars out of the General Treasury in order to enable him to go to Philadelphia, the place of his abode (October 1777).]
CPAR	William C. Nell. <i>The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution</i> . Salem: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
CRS	Charles R. Smith <i>Marines in the Revolution: A History of the Continental Marines in the American Revolution, 1775-1783</i> . Washington, D. C.: U. S. Marine Corps. History and Museums Division, 1975.
EIM	Emerson I. Moss. <i>African-Americans in the Wyoming Valley, 1778-1990</i> . Wilkes-Barre, Penn.: Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, 1992.
FF	Gary B. Nash. <i>Forging Freedom: the Formation of Philadelphia's Black Community, 1720-1840</i> . Cambridge: Harvard Press, 1988.
GWPR5	Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. <i>George Washington Papers, Ser.5, Financial Papers, 1750-1796</i> . (Library of Congress. < http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwseries5.html >), 31.
HKJN	"Letter dated 8 July 1790 from Henry Knox, Secretary of War, to John Nicholson as Comptroller of the State of Pennsylvania, regarding a pension for John Jordan, a 'negroe who lost his right leg' in the ship <i>Bon Homme Richard</i> in an engagement with the <i>Serapis</i> , a British ship of war, in 1779." Massachusetts Historical Society, Miscellaneous Bound Additions, 1790 July 8.

- IRWSR** Virgil D. White. *Index to Revolutionary War Service Records*. 4 vols. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.
- JCC** Library of Congress. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. 34 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937; including references to Nonehelema: XXVIII:487, XXXIV:536.
- JMO** Julie M. Overton. "Abraham Moore of Pennsylvania and Ohio: Revolutionary War Pension Application – S-2855." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 8:4 (Winter 1987), 156.
- M246** *Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1976.
- M247** *Papers of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- M853** Numbered Record Books Concerning Military Operations and Service, Pay and Settlement of Accounts, and Supplies in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records, National Archives and Records Administration Microfilm Publication M853. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1971.
- M881** Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MCG** Thomas J. McGuire. *The Philadelphia Campaign, Volume 1: Brandywine and the Fall of Philadelphia*. Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 2006.
- MSS** William M. Olin. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. 17 vols. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1908.
- NDOCS** William Bell Clark and William James Morgan. *Naval Documents of the American Revolution*. 2 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1964-1966.
- OATH** Thompson Westcott. *Names of Persons Who Took the Oath of Allegiance to State of Pennsylvania, 1777-1789*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1965.
- PA** *Pennsylvania Archives* [in nine series]. Series 1, 13 vols. (Philadelphia: The State of Pennsylvania, 1852-1860); Series 2, 19 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1874-1890); Series 3, 31 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1894-1899); Series 4, 12 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1900-1902); Series 5, 8 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1906); Series 6, 16 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1906-1907); Series 7, 5 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1914); Series 8, 8 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1931-1935); Series 9, 10 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1931-1935). The citation in the text gives the series, volume, and page numbers.
- PACG** "Tax and Exoneration Lists (1762-1794), Lancaster County: 16th of the 18 Penny Tax 1773; Supply Tax 1781." Records of the Controller General, Record Group 4.61, microfilm roll 328, Pennsylvania State Archives. <<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us/bah/dam/rg/rg4.htm>>.
- PAWR** John Blair Linn and William H. Egle, eds. *Pennsylvania in the War of the Revolution: Battalions and Line, 1775-1783*. 2 vols. Harrisburg: Lane S. Hart, State Printers, 1880.

- PEP** *Philadelphia Evening Post*, III (April 26, 1777), 236: Desertion notice from the *Dickinson* armed boat under command of Capt. Alexander Henderson for "Cuff Warner, 'a Negro man,' yellowish complexion, this country born, his right leg very lame, and plays on the fife."
- PG** *Pennsylvania Gazette* (date and issues as noted in list below)
- RCG** *Records of Comptroller General*, Record Group 7, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg
- RPRG** *Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments 1775-1790*, Record Group 27, Pennsylvania State Archives (also available on 54 rolls of microfilm). See also: Roland M. Baumann and Dianne Smith Wallace. *Index to the Guide to the Microfilm of the Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments, 1775-1790, in the Pennsylvania State Archives*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1980; and, *Guide to the Microfilm of the Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments, 1775-1790 in the Pennsylvania State Archives*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1978.
- RSWOR** United States. War Department. *Report from the Secretary of War, in Obedience to Resolutions of the Senate of the 5th and 30th of June, 1834, and the 3d of March, 1835, In Relation to the Pension Establishment of the United States*. Washington, D. C.: Duff Green, 1835.
- RWMAC** "Revolutionary War Military Abstract Card File," Pennsylvania State Archives. Online at: <<http://www.digitalarchives.state.pa.us/archive>>. This index provides digital images of the cards from the original index at the Pennsylvania State Archives and gives some information about each soldier's service.
- RWPI** *Revolutionary War Pensioners Index*, Record Group 2, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg
- SEC** Gertrude MacKinney, ed. *Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania*, Pennsylvania Colonial Records. Pennsylvania Archives. SI: The States, 1931.
- SOE** Max M. Mintz. *Seeds of Empire: the American Revolutionary Conquest of the Iroquois*. New York: New York University, 1999.
- SUMM** William Summers. "Obituary Notices of Pennsylvania Soldiers of the Revolution." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 38 (1914), 443-460.
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- WINCH** Julie Winch. *A Gentleman of Color: The Life of James Forten*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2002.

Revolutionary War Service Pennsylvania, 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

- ABRAHAM, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:238
- ADAMS, PITT, African American, Soldier, PA:5, IV: 8
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, Cook of Nicholas Spencer, PA:2:XIII:560, PA:6:I:517
- ALMAN, EDWARD, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, Paid supply tax, PA:3:XV:238
- BLACK, OXFORD, African American? PA:2:1:269 (marine on the armed boat *Congress*)
- BLACK WILLIAM, African American, PA:2:1:288 (carpenter on the armed boat *Experiment*, 1775)
- BOB, African American, musician, PA:6:I:324, 326
- BOSTON/BOSTOL, PHILIP, **, PAWR:1:122
- BRISTO, SAMUEL, **, PAWR:1:656 (private, 8th Pennsylvania Regiment)
- BRISTOL, African American, Navy, NDOCS:8:429
- BRISTOL, JOHN, African American, Marine, PA:2:I:296
- BROWN, BLACK, African American? PAWR:1:15
- BROWN, JOHN, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:301
- BROWN, RICHARD, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:237
- BROWN, SYLVANUS, **, PAWR:1:495 (fifer 4th Pennsylvania Regiment)
- BURNS, LEVI, African American, PA:2:XV:495, PA:5:III:504 (waiter 10th Pennsylvania Regiment)
- CAESAR, African American ("Negro boy"), drummer, PA:2:I:353
- CAESAR, JOE, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:2: III:18
- CATO, African American, Patriotic Service, FF:50
- CATO, African American, Soldier, PA:5:IV:91
- CATO, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, slave of Robert R. Livingston, PA:1:IX:465
- CEZAR/CIZAR, African American ("Negro"), RWMAC (4th Cavalry Regiment)
- CHARLES, African American ("Negro"), RWMAC (ranger, 1777, servant to John Phillips)
- CHILLOWAY, JOB, Indian, Patriotic Service, JCC:XIV:646
- CRINGLE, JOHN, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XVI:339
- CYRUS, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:301
- DAY, SEBASTIAN, African American, Soldier, PA:2:XI:740
- DENNIS, PATRICK, African American ("Negroe man"), crewman on the Continental armed brig *Andrew Doria*; PG (July 9, 1777) (deserted).
- ESHMAL/ISHMAEL, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:239; PA:3:XVI:310
- EXERTER, JOHN, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:239
- FISH, JOHN, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i166:p457
- FORTEN, JAMES, African American, sailor, CPAR:171, WINCH, BHAM
- FORTUNE, PRIMUS, African American ("a Black"), Patriotic Service, Paid supply tax, PA:3:XV:193
- FOSTER, CATO, African American, PA:3:XV:198

FRANCIS, JOHN, African American, Soldier, PA:3:XXIII:484; PA:5:IV:508, RCG:4:52, RSWOR, pensioner
FREEMAN, CATO, **, Soldier, PA:5:IV:91
GEORGE, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, slave of Robert R. Livingston, PA:1:IX:465
GILCHRIST, JOHN, African American, Patriotic Service, OATH:71
GRACE, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, slave of Robert R. Livingston, PA:1:IX:465
GRAY, WILLIAM, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:205
GREEN, JOSEPH, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i166:p457
GRENADES, FRANCIS, **, PAWR:1:98 (fifer, Captain Samuel Watson's Company, Second Pennsylvania Battalion)
GROVE, JAMES, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3: XV:337
HANSON, LUKE, African American, Mariner, MSS:VII:241
HECTOR, EDWARD, aka NEGRO HECTOR, African American, bombardier, PA:5:III:1056, WAL, BHAM,
SUMM, MCG:247, died January 3, 1834 in Lower Merion, Montgomery Co.
ISAAC, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:270
ISRAEL, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XVI:312
JACK, African American, Soldier, SEC:XII:45
JOE, African American, Patriotic Soldier, PA:3:XV:239
JOHN/JOHN "THE NEGRO", African American, RWMAC, PAWR:1:499 (4th Pennsylvania Regiment) [This entry may be for one of the following men.]
JOHN, African American, Soldier, PA:2:XIII:172
JOHN, African American, Solider, PA:2:X:499
JOHNSTON, African American, Patriotic Soldier, PACG RG-4:r328
JOHNSTON, CATO, **, M881, PAWR:1:359
JONES, ABRAHAM, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:753
JONES, JAMES, African American, Patriotic Service, Paid supply tax, PA:3:XV:228
JORDAN, JOHN, African American ("Negroe"), HKJN (seaman on the *Bon Homme Richard*)
JOSEPH, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, Paid supply tax, PA:3:XV:236
JOSHUA, Indian, spy, PA:1:XII:196
JUDITH, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, slave of Robert R. Livingston, PA:1:IX:465
LEOMAN, JOHN, African American, Soldier, PA:5:VII:197
LUCK, GEORGE, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, Paid supply tax, PA:3:XV:725
LUKENS, WILLIAM, African American, ("Negro"), waiter, PA:6:II:604, (taken prisoner at Fort Washington November 16, 1776), York Co. [Note: Not the same man as DAR established patriot of the same name who served from Horsham township under Captain John Sheives.]
MARTIN, QUOCKO, African American ("Colored"), Patriotic Service, SOE
MARY, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, slave of Robert R. Livingston, PA:1:IX:465
MICHAEL, Indian, Patriotic Service, M853:r17:i156:p31-32
MILLER, ISHMAEL, African American, Patriotic Service, Paid supply tax, PA:3:XV:724
MINGO, African American, Patriotic Service, FF:50
MOHACK, see ISAAC WOOLSEY
MONTOUR, JOHN, ("Indian"), Captain, M246:r129;i183
MOORE, ABRAHAM, African American, Soldier, S2855, JMO:8:4:156
MORRIS, ROBERT, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Patriotic Service, PA:2:III:20
MUSICIAN, ANTHONY, African American? PAWR:1:367 (1st Pennsylvania Regiment)
NED, BLACK, African American, M881
NOCK/NOWK/NEWK, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:302, 659
NOTIEO, MICHAEL, **, PAWR:2:54 (private, deserted, "New" 11th Pennsylvania Regiment)
OMCHATERS, GABRIEL, African American? PA:2:1:269 (marine on the armed boat *Congress*)
ORANGE, African American ("Negro"), marine, PA:6:II:872, 874, CRS:88, 419, 420, 423, 424
ORMOND, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XVI:312
PEEL, PRIMUS, African American ("a Black"), Patriotic Service, Paid supply tax, PA:3:XV:193
PEKKELAND, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i 166:p457
PETER, African American ("Negro"), RWMAC (militiaman), York Co.

POLYDORE, African American ("Negro"), PAWR:1:158 (drummer, 5th Pennsylvania Battalion)

POMENAY, FRANCIS, African American? PA:2:1:269 (marine on the armed boat *Congress*; discharged, "taken by his master, May 22, 1776")

POMPEY, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:237

POMPEY, JOHN, African American, Seaman, PA:2:I:257 9 (on the armed boat *Burke*)

PONSLEY, FERDINAND, African American? PA:2:1:270 (discharged; "taken by his Master, May 22, 1776")

PONTIUS, African American, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i166:p457

POPEMETOUGHWE, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i163:p329

PRINCE, African American, seaman, PA:2:I:336 (on the armed boat *Ranger*)

PRINCE, GARSHOM/GERSHOM, African American, EIM, Wyoming Valley

PROVIDENCE, ROBERT, African American ("a Black"), Patriotic Service, Paid supply tax, PA:3:XV:193

REDMAN/RODMAN, POLYDORE, African American, drummer, PA:5:II:186, C00253M

SAVEL, SAMUEL, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:316

SHARP, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:1:IX:465

SHAWNEE/SHAWNESSE/SHINAWASE/SHANNISE/SHANY/SHAWANY/SHAWNESE, JOHN, Indian, M881, PA:5:II:33, PAWR:1:30 ("a Shawanese Indian; died at Bald Eagle Nest"), PAWR:1:590 (6th Pennsylvania Regiment), PAWR:1:720,737&752 (killed in action)

SHELLY, JACOB, African American, Soldier, PA:5:VII: 688

SPARKS, DIGGONY, **, PAWR:1:613 (private, 7th Pennsylvania Regiment)

STACY, WILLIAM, African American, RWPI:12:62; RWPI:13:42; RWPI:17:308; RCG:4:52, PA:5:III:187

STANHOPE, RICHARD, African American, Soldier, R10049

STEVENS, DANIEL, African American, Soldier, RPRG:r37:159-160i183

TILL, HANNAH, African American, Patriotic Service, cook, GWPR5

TITTERMARY, LONDON, African American, Patriotic Service, Paid supply tax, PA:3:XV:782

TRANUS, JOHN, African American ("Negro"), RSWOR, PA:3:XXIII: 497, pensioner

VENABLE, ROBERT, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:304

WAGONER, BOSTIAN, African American? PAWR:1:246

WALKER, ISAAC, African American ("Negro"), marine, PA:6:II:872, 874, CRS: 419, 420, 424

WARNER/WARREN, CUFF, **, M881, also Navy service; deserted PEP, PA:2:1:253 (fifer on the armed boat *Bull Dog*, 1776-1778], PA:2:1:279 (fifer on the armed boat *Dickinson*, 1776)

WEYMAN, JOSEPH, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XV:722

WILLIAMS, STACEY, African American ("Negro"), Soldier, S40688, PA:5:IV:516; PAWR:1:592 (6th Pennsylvania Regiment; 1777-1783; wounded in the right thigh at Brandywine; died in Philadelphia, September 21, 1820, aged seventy-six)

WOOLSY, ISAAC, Indian, dragoon, PA:5:III:924; also listed as MOHACK

YORK, African American, Patriotic Service, PA:3:XVI:326

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Pennsylvania Soldiers

8
Troop of Light Dragoons commanded by Capt. Von Heer. Sept. 1775.

No. Comander & Name of Horse	Collected			Name	Colours	Collected	Collected			Name
	Date	No.	Enrolment				Date	No.	Enrolment	
1. Ruth or Ruth Capt. Daymon	-	-	-	21. Ruth Adams	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	2. Ruth or Ruth Capt. Daymon
2. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	-	-	-	22. Amy Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	3. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
3. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	-	-	-	23. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	4. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
5. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	24. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	6. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
7. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	25. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	8. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
9. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	26. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	10. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
11. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	27. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	12. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
13. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	28. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	14. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
15. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	29. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	16. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
17. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	30. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	18. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
19. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	31. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	20. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
21. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	32. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	23. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
25. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	33. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	26. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
26. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	34. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	27. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon
28. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon	Sept. 1 st 1775	1775	Enrolment	35. Ruth Daymon	Redmond	Sept. 1 st 1775	Sept. 1 st	1775	Enrolment	29. Ruth Daymon Capt. Daymon

"Troop of Light Dragoons Commanded by Capt. Von Heer." RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783 (M246, Roll 116), National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Native American Isaac Woolsy was a member of Captain Von Heer's Troop of Light Dragoons.

SERVICE	★	NUMBER
An Indian	Montour, John Mountour	BLWt 1572-300, Captain Issued Oct. 24, 1789, No papers also BLWt 301-300, an Indian Captain, issued Dec. 15, 1786 to Montgomery Mountour. No papers on file other than written slip
CONTENTS		

N° 301

John Mountour
an Indian, son to
a Chief, who was a Capt
in the late Army.

W. paid by disengagement
November of 1786
Dec. 15, 1786 issued
to Montgomery Mountour
an entry on
10.3. 1000 ft.
and annual after 1787
No papers found
other than this
and

In Heitman's Historical Register of Rds p. 399.
It reports one John Montour as Captain of a
company of Delaware Indians, 1780-1787.

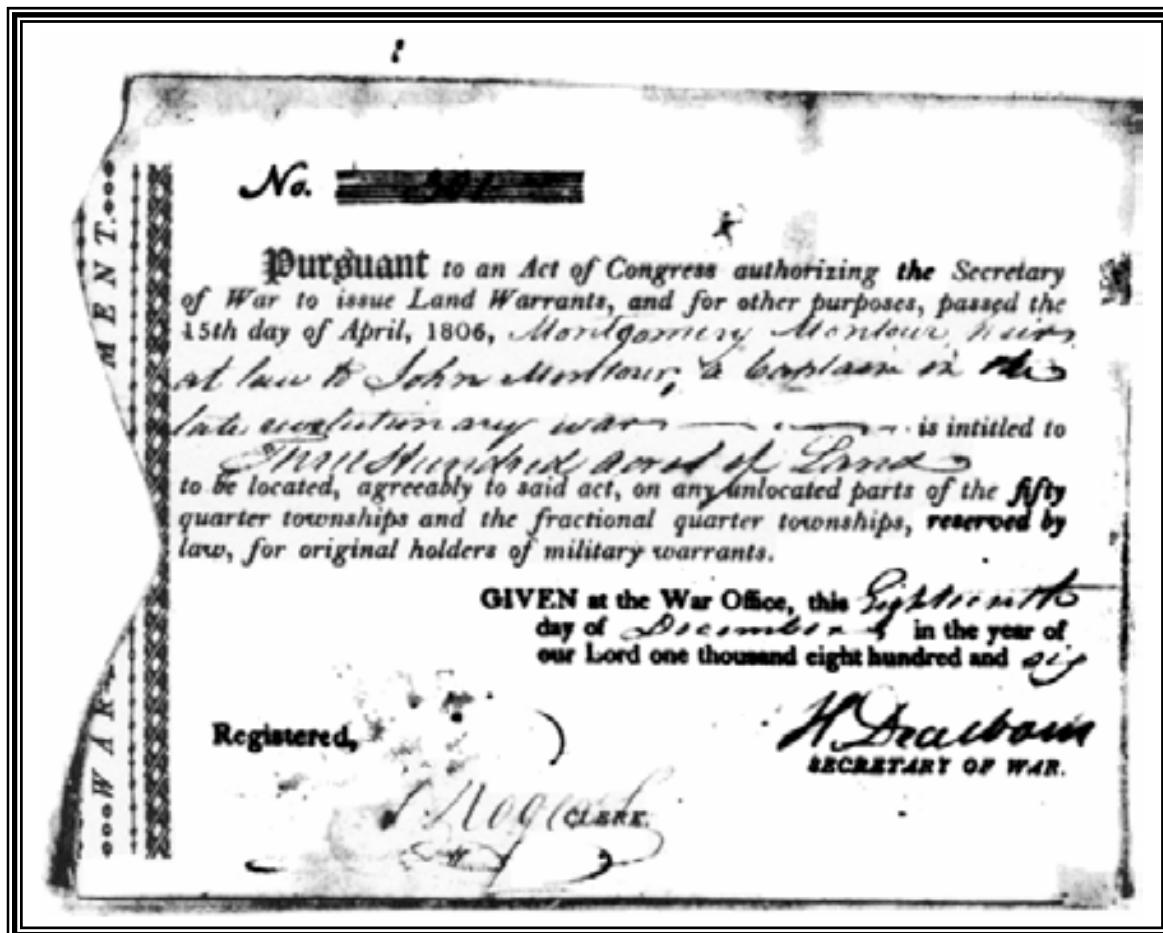
Nothing was found where the bounty land claims
filed between 1780 and 1750, were opened, except
the slip of paper containing the warrant no.
not the lead pencil marks thereon are none.
Everything from books, has been copied or pasted
Wilson, Chap. 10, Vol. 2, section

Bounty-Land Warrant file of Captain John Montour/Mountour (an Indian).

BLWt 1572-300 and BLWt 301-300

RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, (M804 Roll 1750)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



Bounty-Land Warrant issued to Montgomery Montour,
Heir at Law of John Montour.
BLWt 301-300 (M829 Roll 16)
RG 49, Records of the Bureau of Land Management
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Pension Office.

No. 103

The evidence in support of your claim, under the act of June 7, 1832, has been examined, and the papers are herewith returned. The following is a statement of your claim in tabular form. On comparing these papers with the following notes, and the enclosed note, you will readily perceive that objections exist, which must be removed, before a pension can be allowed. The notes and the regulations will show what is necessary to be done. These points to which your attention is more particularly directed, you will find marked in the margin with a brace, (thus, { }). You will, when you return your papers to this Department, send this printed letter with them; and you will by complying with this request, greatly facilitate the investigation of your claim.

A Statement, showing the Service of Abraham Moore Jefferson County Other

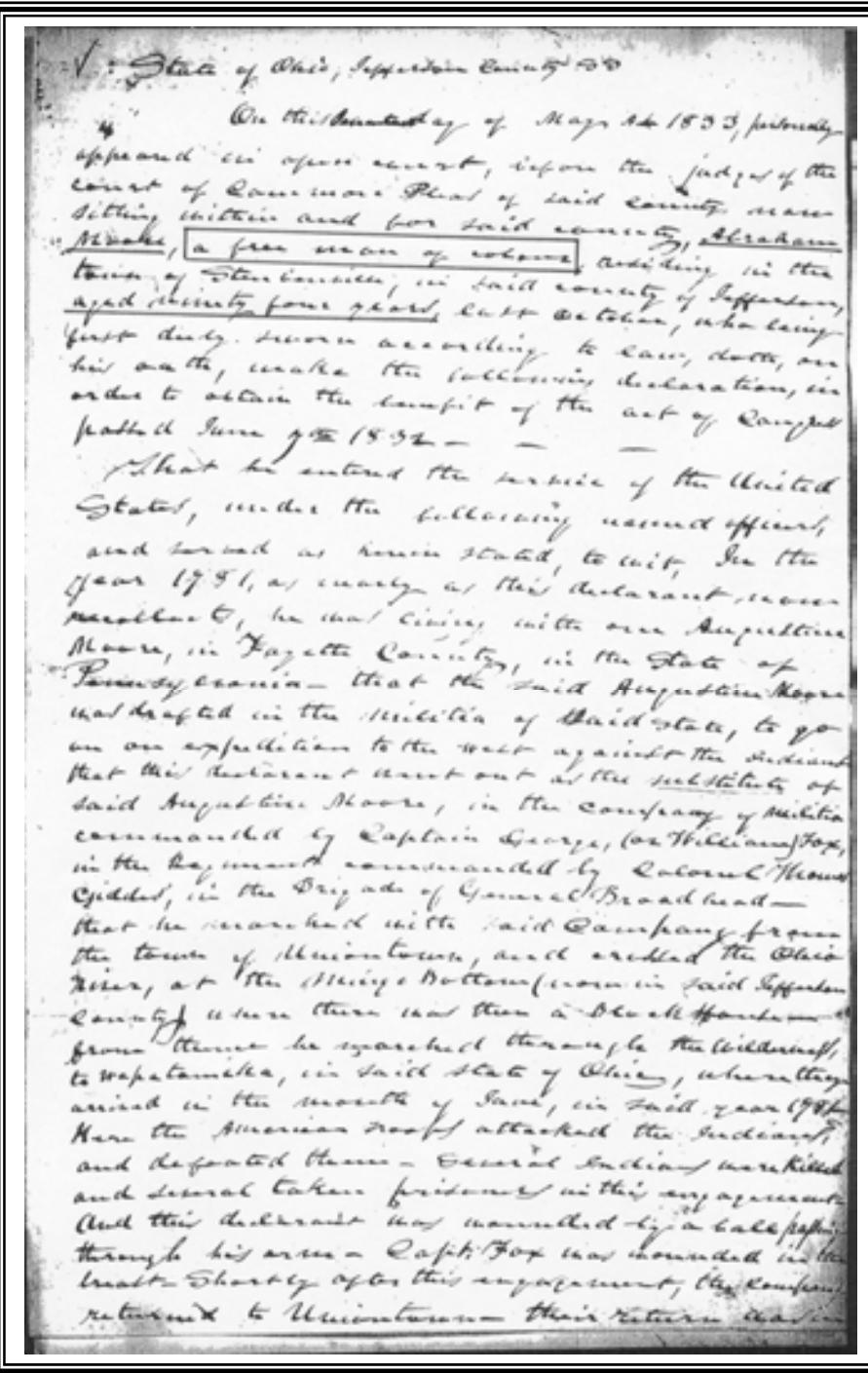
Period when employed or enlisted in the service	Duration of the service in years	Rank or class	Name and rank of the Field of Army under whom he served	Age at present, and place of abode where he entered the service	Proof by which the statement is supported.
Sab - 1776	2	16	Capt. Tom Erd Giddens	66 years Baptist	Irrevocable evidence certified credible there is no eloquence
Sab - fall 1776	1 1/4	16	Capt. Stewart, Colonel Giddens	Baptist County	is acquainted, to testify upon application Pennsylvania the papers and property attachment
Sab - Aug 1776	1/4	"	Capt. Blay,		
Sab - Aug 1776	5	"	Capt. Giddens, Col Giddens		

I am, respectfully,
Your obedient servant,

J. L. EDWARDS,
Commissioner of Pensions.

Document from the pension application of Abraham Moore of Pennsylvania
Detailing his service during the Revolution.

Pension S2855, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 1753)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.



Document from the pension application of Abraham Moore of Pennsylvania
Detailing his service during the Revolution.

Pension S2855, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 1753)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF PENNSYLVANIA AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

- Aloisi, John. "Slavery in Post Revolutionary Cumberland County, 1780-1810." M. A. thesis, Shippensburg University, 1994.
- Appel, John C. "Colonel Daniel Brodhead and the Lure of Detroit." *Pennsylvania History*, 38:3 (July 1971), 265-282.
- Appel, John C. "Colonial-Native American Relations in Northeastern Pennsylvania." In David G. Orr and Douglas V. Campana, eds., *The People of the Minisink: Papers from the 1989 Delaware Water Gap Symposium* (Philadelphia: National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Region, 1991).
- Appel, John C. "The Pocono Forts and the Military Movements of 1779." *Pennsylvania Heritage*, 8 (Summer 1982), 19-22.
- Bell, Whitfield J., Jr. "Washington County, Pennsylvania, in the Eighteenth Century Antislavery Movement." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 25:3 & 4 (Sept-Dec 1942), 125-142.
- Bender, Harry Ellsworth. "Nanticoke Indians in Lancaster County." *Historical Papers and Addresses of the Lancaster County Historical Society*, 33 (1929), 121-130.
- Bening, Arthur Cecil. *Pennsylvania Iron Manufacturing in the Eighteenth Century*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical Commission, 1938.
- Bettle, Edward. "Notices of Negro Slavery as Connected with Pennsylvania." *Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*, 6 (1826), 368.
- Bezis-Selfa, John. "Slavery and the Disciplining of Free Labor in the Colonial Mid-Atlantic Iron Industry." [Explorations in American History: A Journal of Mid-Atlantic Studies] (Supplement to *Pennsylvania History*, v. 64), [1] (Summer 1997), 270-286.
- Billington, Ray Allen. "James Forten: Forgotten Abolitionist." *Negro History Bulletin*, 13:2 (November 1949), 31-36, 45.
- Blockson, Charles L. *African Americans in Pennsylvania: Above Ground and Underground: An Illustrated Guide*. Harrisburg: RB Books, 2001.
- Blockson, Charles L. *African Americans in Pennsylvania: A History and Guide*. Baltimore: Black Classic Press, 1994.
- Blockson, Charles L. "The History of the Blackman in Montgomery County." *The Bulletin of the Historical Society of Montgomery County*, 18:4 (1973), 337-362.
- Blockson, Charles L. *Pennsylvania Black History*. Philadelphia: Portfolio Associates, Inc., 1975.
- Bodle, Wayne. *The Valley Forge Winter: Civilians and Soldiers in War*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2002.
- Boller, Paul F. "Washington, the Quakers, and Slavery." *Journal of Negro History*, 46 (1961), 83-88.
- Bouton, Terry. "A Road Closed: Rural Insurgency in Post-Independence Pennsylvania." *Journal of American History*, 87:3 (December 2000), 855-887.
- Boyle, Joseph Lee. *Writings from the Valley Forge Encampment of the Continental Army, December 19, 1777-June 19, 1778*. 5 vols. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2000-2005.
- Brady, William Young. "Brodhead's Trail up the Allegheny, 1779." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 37 (March 1954), 19-31.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Breton, Joseph W. "The Black Regiment and the Defense of Philadelphia: An Account of the Action." In Council of American Revolutionary War Sites. *An Account of the Action from Brandywine to Monmouth: A Seminar on the Impact of the Revolutionary War on the Delaware Valley* (Philadelphia: Council of American Revolutionary War Sites, 1997).
- Brewster, Robert Wallace. "The Rise of the Antislavery Movement in Southwestern Pennsylvania." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 22:1 (1939), 1-18.
- Brinton, Daniel G., ed. *The Lenape and Their Legends, with the Complete Text of the Symbols of the Walum Olum*. Philadelphia: D. G. Brinton,

- 1885; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1969; St. Clair Shores, Mich., Scholarly Press, 1972; New York, AMS Press, 1969; Lewisburg, Pa.: Wennawoods Publishing, 1999.
- Brouwer, Merle G. "Marriage and Family Life among Blacks in Colonial Pennsylvania." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 99:3 (July 1975), 368-372.
- Brouwer, Merle G. "The Negro as a Slave and as a Free Black in Colonial Pennsylvania." Ph. D. dissertation, Wayne State University, 1973.
- Brown, Ira V. *The Negro in Pennsylvania History*. University Park: Pennsylvania Historical Association, 1970.
- Brown, Ira Vernon. *Proclaim Liberty! Antislavery and Civil Rights in Pennsylvania, 1688-1887: Essays*. University Park, Pa.: I. V. Brown, 2000.
- Brown, Parker B. "The Battle of Sandusky, June 4-6, 1782." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 65 (April 1982), 115-151.
- Brown, Parker B. "The Fate of Crawford Volunteers Captured by Indians Following the Battle of Sandusky in 1782." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 65 (October 1982), 323-340.
- Brown, Parker B. "Reconstructing Crawford's Army of 1782." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 65 (January 1982), 17-36.
- Brown, Richard Maxwell. "Back Country Rebellions and the Homestead Ethic in America, 1740-1799." In Richard Maxwell Brown and Don E. Fehrenbacher, eds., *Tradition, Conflict, and Modernization: Perspectives on the American Revolution* (New York: Academic Press, 1977), 73-99.
- Burns, Edward M. "Slavery in Western Pennsylvania." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 8:4 (October 1925), 204-214.
- Butler, Richard; Edward G. Williams, ed. "The Journal of Richard Butler, 1775: Continental Congress' Envoy to the Western Indians." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 46 (October 1963), 381-395; 47 (January, April 1964), 31-46, 141-156.
- Butler, Zebulon. "Correspondence of Col. Zebulon Butler, Wyoming, June-December 1778." *Proceedings and Collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society*, 7 (1902), 131-150.
- Butler, Zebulon. "Orderly Book of Col. Zebulon Butler, at Wyoming, August-December 1778." *Proceedings and Collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society*, 7 (1902), 106-130.
- Butterfield, Consul Willshire. *An Historical Account of the Expedition Against Sandusky under Col. William Crawford in 1782; with Biographical Sketches, Personal Reminiscences, and Descriptions of Interesting Localities; Including, also, Details of the Disastrous Retreat, the Barbarities of the Savages, and the Awful Death of Crawford by Torture*. Cincinnati: R. Clarke & Co., 1873.
- Camenzind, Krista. "Violence, Race, and the Paxton Boys." In William A. Pencak and Daniel K. Richter, eds., *Friends and Enemies in Penn's Woods: Indians, Colonists, and the Racial Construction of Pennsylvania* (University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2004), 201-220.
- Carpenter, Roger M. "From Indian Women to English Children: The Lenni-Lenape and the Attempt to Create a New Diplomatic Identity." *Pennsylvania History*, 74:1 (Winter 2007), 1-20.
- Carroll, George H. "Indian Captivities of the Upper Ohio Valley, 1755-1795." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1987 and 1988 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1990), 17-33.
- Clark, Martha B. "Lancaster County's Relation to Slavery." *Papers of the Lancaster County Historical Society*, 15:2 (February 1911), 43-61.
- Clemens, Paul G. E., and Lucy Simler. "Rural Labor and the Farm Household in Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1750-1820." In Stephen Innes, ed., *Work and Labor in Early America* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1988), 106-145.
- Clement, Charles M. "Fort Augusta and its Part in the Sullivan Expedition." *Northumberland County Historical Society Proceedings*, 5 (1933), 56-70.
- Coates B. H., ed. "Narrative of an Embassy to the Western Indians from the Original Manuscript of Hendrick Aupaumut." *Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania*, 2:pt. 1 (1827), 115-121.
- Coe, Stephen Howard. "Indian Affairs in Pennsylvania and New York, 1783-1794" Ph. D. dissertation, American University, 1968.
- Coleman, Charles L. "The Emergence of Black Religion in Pennsylvania: 1776-1850." *Pennsylvania Heritage*, 4:4 (December 1977), 24-28.
- Cox, Caroline. *A Proper Sense of Honor: Service and Sacrifice in George Washington's Army*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2004.
- Craft, David. "The Expedition of Col. Thomas

- Hartley Against the Indians in 1778, to Avenge the Massacre of Wyoming." *Proceedings and Collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society*, 9 (1905), 189-216.
- Cribbs, George Arthur. *The Frontier Policy of Pennsylvania*. Pittsburgh: [s. n.], 1919.
- Cushing, John D., comp. *The First Laws of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania*. Wilmington, Del.: Michael Glazer, 1984.
- Cutcliffe, Stephen H. "Indians, Furs, and Empires: The Changing Policies of New York and Pennsylvania, 1674-1765." Ph. D. dissertation, Lehigh University, 1976.
- D'Elia, Donald J. "Dr. Benjamin Rush and the Negro." *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 30:3 (July-September 1969), 413-422.
- Darlington, Mary Carlson, ed. *Fort Pitt and Letters from the Frontier*. Pittsburgh: J. R. Weldon and Co., 1892.
- Davis, Andrew McFarland, ed. "Account of the Wyoming Massacre of 1778." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 2nd Series, vol. 3; [whole] vol. 23 (October 1887), 340-347.
- Davis, W. W. H. "Negro Slavery in Bucks County." *The History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, from the discovery of the Delaware to the Present Time*. (Doylestown: Democrat Book and Job Office Print., 1876; reprinted: New York and Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1905), (Chapter 51), 793-803.
- Doddridge, Joseph. *Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Part of Virginia and Pennsylvania from 1763 to 1783, inclusive, together with a view of the state of society, and manners of the first settlers of the western country*. Albany: Joel Munsell, 1876; reprinted: Pittsburgh: John S. Ritemour & William T. Lindsey, 1912.
- Donehoo, George Patterson; introduction by Warren K. Moorehead. *A History of the Indian Villages and Place Names in Pennsylvania with Numerous Historical Notes and References*. Harrisburg: The Telegraph Press, 1928; reprinted: Lewisburg, Pa.: Wennawoods Publishing, 1999.
- Downes, Randolph C. "Colonel George Morgan at Fort Pitt." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 11:4 (October 1928), 217-224.
- Downes, Randolph C. "George Morgan, Indian Agent Extraordinary, 1776-1779." *Pennsylvania History*, 1 (October 1934), 202-216.
- Downes, Randolph C. "Indian War on the Upper Ohio, 1779-1782." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 17 (June 1934), 93-115.
- Downes, Randolph C. *Council Fires on the Upper Ohio: A Narrative of Indian Affairs in the Upper Ohio Valley until 1795*. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1969.
- Edson, Obed. "Brodhead's Expedition against the Indians of the Upper Allegheny 1779." *Magazine of American History*, 3 (November 1879), 649-675.
- Egle, William Henry. "Record of Slaves And Their Owners Held in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, Prior to 1790." *Notes and Queries, Fourth Series*, 2 (Harrisburg: Harrisburg Publishing Company, 1895), 6-8.
- Egloff, Nancy Dieter. "'Six Nations of Ignorant Savages': Benjamin Franklin and the Iroquois League of Nations." M. A. thesis, College of William and Mary, 1987.
- Eid, Leroy V. "'A Kind of Running Fight': Indian Battlefield Tactics in the Late Eighteenth Century." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 71 (1988), 147-171.
- Emanuel, Myron. *Faces of Freedom: Crispus Attucks, Benjamin Banneker, Gabriel Prosser, James Forten*. New York: Firebird Books, 1971.
- Fee, Walter R. "Colonel George Morgan at Fort Pitt." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 11 (October 1938), 217-224.
- Fennell, Dorothy E. "From Rebelliousness to Insurrection, 1765-1802." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Pittsburgh, 1981.
- Figley, Marty Rhodes, and Craig Orback. *Prisoner for Liberty*. Minneapolis: Millbrooke Press, ©2008. [book for juvenile readers about James Forten]
- Fliegel, Carl, comp. *Index to the Records of the Moravian Mission among the Indians of North America*. New Haven: Research Publications, 1970.
- Folts, James D., Jr. "The Westward Migration of the Munsee Indians in the Eighteenth Century." In Shirley W. Dunn, ed., *Mohican Seminar 2: The Challenge: An Algonquian Peoples Seminar* (New York State Museum Bulletin, no. 506) (Albany: University of the State of New York, 2005), 31-47.
- Foner, Philip S., ed. "A Plea against Reenslavement." *Pennsylvania History*, 39 (1972), 239-241. [A 1780 letter in a newspaper from a man named "Cato"]
- Foster, A. Kristen. *Moral Visions and Material Ambitions: Philadelphia Struggles to Define the Republic, 1776-1836*. Lanham, Md.: Lexington Books, 2004.

- Fox, Francis S. *Sweet Land of Liberty: The Ordeal of the American Revolution in Northampton County, Pennsylvania*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2000.
- Franklin, W. Neil. "Pennsylvania-Virginia Rivalry for the Indian Trade in the Ohio Valley." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 20 (March 1934), 463-479.
- Frantz, John B., and William Pencak. *Beyond Philadelphia: The American Revolution in the Pennsylvania Hinterland*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1998.
- Garbarino, William. *Settlement and Conflict along the Susquehanna: A History of the Settlement and Conflict on the Susquehanna River and Its Tributaries during the 18th Century*. Midway, Pa.: Midway Publishing, 2005.
- George, Carol V. R. *Segregated Sabbaths: Richard Allen and the Rise of Independent Black Churches, 1760-1840*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1973.
- Goddard, Ives. "Delaware." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 213-239.
- Grumet, Robert S. "The Minisink Settlements: Native American Identity and Society in the Munsee Heartland, 1650-1778." In David G. Orr and Douglas V. Campana, eds., *The People of the Minisink: Papers from the 1989 Delaware Water Gap Symposium* (Philadelphia: National Park Service, Mid-Atlantic Region, 1991), 175-250.
- Grumet, Robert S., and Herbert C. Kraft. "Munsee." In Peter Eisenstadt, ed., *The Encyclopedia of New York State* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2005), 1023-1025.
- Hassler, Edgar. *Old Westmoreland: A History of Western Pennsylvania during the Revolution*. Cleveland: Arthur C. Clark Co., 1900.
- Hayden, Horace Edwin. "Echoes of the Massacre of Wyoming." *Proceedings and Collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society*, 7 (1902), 78-105; 12 (1911-1912), 69-104.
- Heckewelder, John. *History, Manners, and Customs of the Indian Nations Who Once Inhabited Pennsylvania and the Neighboring States*. Philadelphia: Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1876; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1971.
- Heckewelder, John. *Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Delaware and Mohegan Indians, from Its Commencement in the Year 1740, to the Close of the Year 1808*. Philadelphia: McCarty and Davis, 1820; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1971.
- Heckewelder, John Gottlieb Ernestus. *Names Which the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians, Who Once Inhabited This Country, Had Given to Rivers, Streams, Places, etc., etc., Within the Now States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia; and Also Names of Chieftains and Distinguished Men of the Nation; With the Significations of Those Names and Biographical Sketches of Some of Those Men*. (Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, v. 4). Philadelphia: The American Philosophical Society, 1833.
- Heller, W. J. "The Disappearance of the Lenni Lenape from the Delaware and Their Subsequent Migrations." *The Penn Germania*, XIII: 1 (January 1912), 713.
- Hershberg, Theodore, and Henry Williams. "Mulattoes and Blacks: Intragroup Color Differences and Social Stratification in Nineteenth-Century Philadelphia." In Theodore Hershberg, ed., *Philadelphia: Work, Space, Family and Group Experience in the Nineteenth Century: Essays toward an Inter-disciplinary History of the City* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1981), 392-431.
- Hodge, Ruth E. *Guide to African American Resources at the Pennsylvania State Archives*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 2000.
- Hoenstine, Floyd G. *History of the Early Settlement of the Juniata Valley*. Harrisburg, Pa.: The Telegraph Press, 1940.
- Hopkins, Leroy T. "Black Eldorado on the Susquehanna: The Emergence of Black Columbia, 1726-1861." *Journal of the Lancaster County Historical Society*, 89:4 (1985), 110-131.
- Hubley, Adam, Jr.; John W. Jordan, ed. "Adam Hubley, Jr., Ct. Col. Comdt. 11th Penna. Regt., His Journal, Commencing at Wyoming, July 30th, 1779." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 33 (1909), 129-146, 279-302, 409-422.
- Irvine, W. A., ed. "Affairs at Fort Pitt in 1782." *Historical Magazine*, 7 (October 1863), 306-309.
- Irvine, W. A., ed. "Expedition of the Pennsylvania Frontiersmen against the Ohio Indians, in 1782." *Historical Magazine*, 3rd Ser., 1 (April 1873), 207-209.
- Jackson, John W. *The Pennsylvania Navy, 1775-1781: The Defense of the Delaware*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1974.
- James, James A. "Pittsburgh a Key to the West

- During the American Revolution." *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly*, 22 (January 1913), 64-79.
- Jennings, Francis. "Pennsylvania Indians' and the Iroquois." In Daniel K. Richter and James H. Merrell, eds., *Beyond the Covenant Chain: The Iroquois and Their Neighbors in Indian North America* (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1987; edited and reprinted with a new preface: University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2002), 75-91.
- Jennings, Francis. "Susquehannock." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 362-367.
- Johnson, Richard. "Slavery and Indentured Blacks in Berks County before 1800." *Historical Review of Berks County*, 37 (Winter 1971-1972), 8-14.
- Johnson, Richard. "Slaves in Berks County before 1850." *Historical Review of Berks County*, 61:4 (Fall 1996), 159, 161, 184-188.
- Juhnke, William E. "Benjamin Franklin's View of the Negro and Slavery." *Pennsylvania History*, 41 (October 1974), 375-388.
- Kent, Barry C., Janet Rice, and Kakuto Ota. "A Map of 18th Century Indian Towns in Pennsylvania." *Pennsylvania Archaeologist*, 51:4 (1981), 1-18 and endpapers; reprinted: Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1981.
- Kent, Donald H. *History of Pennsylvania Purchases from the Indians* (The Garland American Indian Ethnohistory Series: Iroquois Indians, no. 1). New York: Garland Publishing, 1974.
- Kent, Donald H. *Iroquois Indians I: History of Pennsylvania Purchases from the Indians*. (Garland Ethnohistory Series) New York: Garland Publishing, 1974.
- Klepp, Susan. "Seasoning and Society: Racial Differences in Mortality in Eighteenth-Century Philadelphia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 51:3 (July 1994), 473-506.
- Klepp, Susan E. *Philadelphia in Transition: A Demographic History of the City and Its Occupational Groups, 1720-1830*. New York: Garland, 1989.
- Klingsberg, Frank J. "The African Immigrant in Colonial Pennsylvania and Delaware." *Historical Magazine*, 11 (June 1942), 126-153.
- Knouff, Gregory T. "The Common People's Revolution: Class, Race, Masculinity, and Locale in Pennsylvania, 1775-1783." Ph. D. dissertation, Rutgers University, 1996.
- Knouff, Gregory T. *Soldier's Revolution: Pennsylvanians in Arms and the Forging of Early American History*. University Park: The Pennsylvania State University Press, 2004.
- Knouff, Gregory T. "Whiteness and Warfare on a Revolutionary Frontier." In William A. Pencak and Daniel K. Richter, eds. *Friends and Enemies in Penn's Woods: Indians, Colonists, and the Racial Construction of Pennsylvania* (University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2004), 238-257.
- Koschnik, Albrecht. "Let a Common Interest Bind Us Together": *Associations, Partisanship, and Culture in Philadelphia, 1775-1840*. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, 2007.
- Kraft, Herbert C., ed. *A Delaware Indian Symposium: Proceedings*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1974.
- Kraft, Herbert C.; with illustrations by John T. Craft and Susan E. Finn. *The Lenape Indians of New Jersey*. South Orange, N. J.: Seton Hall University Museum, 1987; revised and expanded with the title: *The Lenape or Delaware Indians: The Original People of New Jersey, Southeastern New York State, Eastern Pennsylvania, Northern Delaware, and Parts of Western Connecticut*. South Orange, N. J.: Seaton Hall University Museum, 1996.
- Kutler, Stanley L. "Pennsylvania Courts, the Abolition Act, and Negro Rights." *Pennsylvania History*, 30:1 (January 1963), 14-27.
- Lapp, Alison. "Where Freedom Was Forged: Valley Forge Re-enactors Reveal the Significant Role of Blacks in the Revolutionary War." *The News Tribune* [Tacoma, Washington], July 16, 2006, E8, E10.
- Lapsansky, Emma Jones. "South Street Philadelphia, 1762-1854: 'A Haven for Those Low in the World.'" Ph. D. dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1975.
- Lapsansky, Emma. *Black Presence in Pennsylvania: "Making It Home."* (Pennsylvania History Studies, no. 21) University Park: The Pennsylvania Historical Commission, 1990.
- Lawler, Edward, Jr. "Letters Recognize Those Who Served George Washington in Philly as Distinct Individuals." *Philadelphia Inquirer*, August 28, 2002.
- Linn, John Blair. *History of Centre and Clinton Counties, Pennsylvania*. Philadelphia: Louis H. Everts, 1883.
- Linn, John Blair, and William Henry Egle. *Minutes of the Board of War ... 1777*. Harrisburg: B.

- Singerly, State Printers, 1874.
- Linn, John Blair, and William Henry Egle. *Pennsylvania in the War of the Revolution, Battalions and Line, 1775-1783.* 2 vols. Harrisburg: Lane S. Hart, State Printer, 1880.
- Litwack, Leon. *North of Slavery: The Negro in the Free States, 1790-1860.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1961.
- MacLeod, William Christie. "The Family Hunting Territory and Lenápe Political Organization." *American Anthropologist*, New Series, 24:4 (October-December 1922), 448-463.
- MacMinn, Edwin. *On the Frontier with Colonel Antes, or, The Struggle for Supremacy of the Red and White Races in Pennsylvania.* Camden, N. J.: S. Chew and Sons, Printers, 1900.
- Mancall, Peter C. "The Revolutionary War and the Indians of the Upper Susquehanna Valley." *American Indian Culture and Research Journal*, 12 (1988), 39-57.
- Mancall, Peter C. *Valley of Opportunity: Economic Culture along the Upper Susquehanna, 1700-1800.* Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1991.
- Martin, James Kirby. "The Return of the Paxton Boys and the Historical State of the Pennsylvania Frontier, 1764-1774." *Pennsylvania History*, 38 (1971), 117-133.
- McBride, David. *The Afro-American in Pennsylvania: A Critical Guide to Sources in the Pennsylvania State Archives.* Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1979.
- McClure, James. *Almost Forgotten.* York, Pa.: York Daily Record, 2002. [African-Americans in York County]
- McClure, James Patrick. "The Ends of the American Earth: Pittsburgh and the Upper Ohio Valley to 1795." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Michigan, 1983.
- McGill, Jason Todd. "'Lift Every Voice': Historicizing Black Communities in Revolutionary and Early National New York City and Philadelphia." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Michigan, 2001.
- Merrell, James H. *Into the American Woods: Negotiators on the Pennsylvania Frontier.* New York: Norton, 1999.
- Merritt, Jane T. "Kinship, Community, and Practicing Culture: Indians and the Colonial Encounter in Pennsylvania, 1700-1763." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Washington, 1995.
- Miller, Jay. "The Delaware as Women: A Symbolic Solution." *American Ethnologist*, 1:3 (August 1974), 507-514.
- Miller, William. "Effects of the American Revolution on Indentured Servitude." *Pennsylvania History*, 7 (July 1940), 131-141.
- Montgomery, Thomas Lynch, ed. *Report of the Commission to Locate the Site of the Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania.* 2 vols. Harrisburg: C. M. Busch, State Printer, 1896.
- Morris, Jean S. "Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia & Ohio Built by the French, British & Americans, 1740-1794: A Bibliography & Finding Aid." *Western Pennsylvania Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 27:4 (Spring 2001), 5-53.
- Moss, Emerson I. *African-Americans in the Wyoming Valley, 1778-1990.* Wilkes-Barre: Wyoming Historical and Geological Society and the Wilkes University Press, 1992.
- Moyer, Paul. "'Real' Indians, 'White' Indians, and the Contest for the Wyoming Valley." In William A. Pencak and Daniel K. Richter, eds. *Friends and Enemies in Penn's Woods: Indians, Colonists, and the Racial Construction of Pennsylvania* (University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2004), 221-237.
- Moyer, Paul B. *Wild Yankees: The Struggle for Independence along Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Frontier.* Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2007.
- Muller, Edward K., ed. *A Concise Historical Atlas of Pennsylvania.* Philadelphia: Temple University, 1989.
- Murphy, Lucy Eldersveld. "To Live among Us: Accommodation, Gender, and Conflict in the Western Great Lakes Region, 1760-1832." In Andrew R. L. Cayton and Fredrika J. Teute, eds. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998), 270-303.
- Myers, Wilbur A., ed. *Book of the Sesquicentennial Celebration of the Battle of Wyoming, July 1st-4th, 1928.* Wilkes-Barre: Smith-Bennett Corp., 1928.
- Nagels, George F. "Names Used for Enslaved People in Pennsylvania." Online at: Afrolumensproject: Central Pennsylvania African American History for Everyone: <www.afrolumens.org/slavery/names.html>
- Nash, Gary B. "Artisans and Politics in Eighteenth-Century Philadelphia." In Margaret Jacob and James Jacob, eds., *The Origins of Anglo-American Radicalism.* (London: Allen & Unwin, 1984), 162-182.
- Nash, Gary B. "Clio's Cornucopia: The Last Quarter

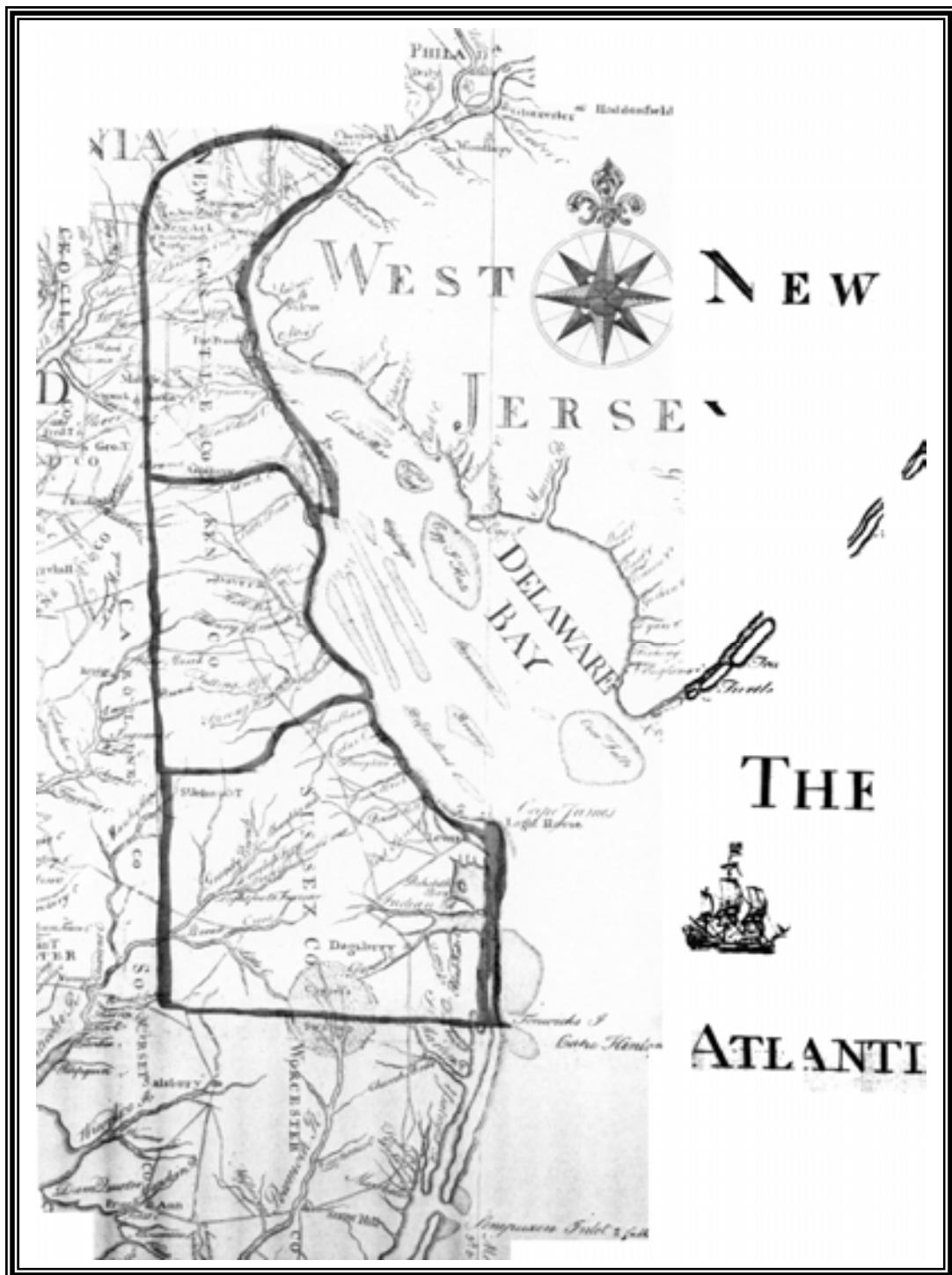
- Century of Historical Scholarship on Philadelphia." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 131:4 (October 2007), 347-375.
- Nash, Gary B. *Forging Freedom: The Formation of Philadelphia's Black Community, 1720-1840*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1988.
- Nash, Gary B. "Slaves and Slaveholders in Colonial Philadelphia." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, Third Series, 30:2 (April 1973), 223-256; reprinted in: Theodore Kornweibel, Jr., ed., *In Search of the Promised Land: Essays in Black Urban History* (Port Washington, N. Y.: National Universities Publications/Kennikat Press, 1981), 19-25; and in: Joe William Trotter, Jr., and Eric Ledell Smith, eds., *African Americans in Pennsylvania: Shifting Historical Perspectives* (Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission; University Park: Pennsylvania State University, 1997), 43-72.
- Nash, Gary B. "'To Arise Out of the Dust': Absalom Jones and the African Church in Philadelphia, 1785-1795." In Gary B. Nash, ed., *Race, Class, and Politics: Essays on American Colonial and Revolutionary Society* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 323-355.
- Nash, Gary B. "Up from the Bottom in Franklin's Philadelphia." *Past and Present*, no. 77 (1977), 57-83.
- Nash, Gary B. *Urban Crucible: Social Change, Political Consciousness, and the Origins of the American Revolution*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1979; abridged edition printed with the title: *Urban Crucible: The Northern Seaports and the Origins of the American Revolution*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1986.
- Nash, Gary B., and Billy G. Smith "The Population of Eighteenth-Century Pennsylvania." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 99:3 (July 1975), 362-368.
- Nash, Gary B., and Jean R. Soderlund. *Freedom by Degrees: Emancipation and Its Aftermath in Pennsylvania*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1990.
- Newman, Debra. "They Left with the British: Black Women in the Evacuation of Philadelphia, 1778." *Pennsylvania Heritage*, 4:4 (December 1977), 20-23.
- Newman, Debra L. "Black Women in the Era of the American Revolution in Pennsylvania." *Journal of Negro History*, 61:3 (July 1976), 276-289.
- Oblinger, Carl D. "Alms for Oblivion: The Making of a Black Underclass in Southeastern Pennsylvania, 1780-1869." In John E. Bodnar, ed., *The Ethnic Experience in Pennsylvania* (Cranbury, N. J.: Associated University Presses, 1973), 94-119.
- Oblinger, Carl D. "Freedoms Foundations: Black Communities in Southeastern Pennsylvania Towns, 1780-1860." *Northwest Missouri State University Studies*, 33:4 (1972).
- Oblinger, Carl D. "New Freedoms, Old Miseries: The Emergence and Disruption of Black Communities in Southeastern Pennsylvania, 1780-1860." Ph. D. dissertation, Lehigh University, 1988.
- Olton, Charles S. *Artisans for Independence: Philadelphia Mechanics and the American Revolution*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1975.
- Ousterhut, Anne M. *A State Divided: Opposition in Pennsylvania to the American Revolution*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1987.
- Parker, Arthur C. "Patriot Red Men in the American Revolution." *Proceedings of the Wyoming Commemorative Association*, (December 1931), 7-19.
- Patterson, D. Williams. "Mrs. Skinner and the Massacre at Wyoming." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 14:3 (July 1860), 265-266.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 1998.
- Pencak, William A., and Daniel K. Richter, eds. *Friends and Enemies in Penn's Woods: Indians, Colonists, and the Racial Construction of Pennsylvania*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2004.
- Pennsylvania Archives* [in nine series]. Series 1, 13 vols. (Philadelphia: The State of Pennsylvania, 1852-1860); Series 2, 19 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1874-1890); Series 3, 31 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1894-1899); Series 4, 12 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1900-1902); Series 5, 8 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1906); Series 6, 16 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1906-1907); Series 7, 5 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1914); Series 8, 8 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1931-1935); Series 9, 10 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1931-1935). The citation in the text gives the series, volume, and page numbers.
- Philadelphia: A Historic Black Capital of America*. (28th

- Conference on Black History in Pennsylvania) Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 2005.
- Price, Edward. "The Black Voting Rights Issue in Pennsylvania, 1780-1900." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 100:3 (July 1976), 356-373.
- Price, Edward J. "Let the Law Be Just: The Quest for Racial Equality in Pennsylvania, 1780-1915." Ph. D. dissertation, Pennsylvania State University, 1973.
- Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments 1775-1790*, Record Group 27, Pennsylvania State Archives (also available on 54 rolls of microfilm). See also: Roland M. Baumann and Dianne Smith Wallace. *Index to the Guide to the Microfilm of the Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments, 1775-1790, in the Pennsylvania State Archives*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1980; and, *Guide to the Microfilm of the Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments, 1775-1790 in the Pennsylvania State Archives*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1978.
- Richardson, James B., and Kirke C. Wilson. *Hanna's Town and Charles Foreman: The Historical and Archaeological Record, 1770-1806*. Pittsburgh: Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, 1976.
- Richter, Daniel K. *Native Americans' Pennsylvania*. University Park: Pennsylvania Historical Association, 2005.
- Richter, Daniel K. "Onas, the Long Knife: Pennsylvanians and Indians, 1783-1794." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Alberts, eds., *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1999), 125-161.
- Riddell, William P. "Pre-Revolutionary Pennsylvania and the Slave Trade." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 12:1 (January 1928), 1-28.
- Riordan, Liam. "Identity and Revolution: Everyday Life and Crisis in Three Delaware River Towns." *Pennsylvania History*, 64:1 (January 1997), 56-101. [New Castle, Delaware; Easton, Pennsylvania; and Burlington, New Jersey]
- Riordan, Liam. *Many Identities, One Nation: The Revolution and Its Legacy in the Mid-Atlantic*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007.
- Rivinus, Willis M. *The Red Man in Bucks County*. New Hope: W. M. Rivinus, 1965.
- Rogers, T. L. "Simon Girty and Some of His Contemporaries." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 8:3 (July 1925), 148-158.
- Rose, John [pseud.] [Gustavus, Baron de Rosenthal]. "Journal of a Volunteer Expedition to Sandusky, from May 24 to June 13, 1782." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 18:2 (1894), 130-157; 18:3 (1894, 293-328; reprinted: (Eyewitness Accounts of the American Revolution series). New York: New York Times, 1969.
- Rosenthal, Gustavus, alias John Rose; Baron George Pilar von Pilchau, ed. "Journal of a Volunteer Expedition to Sandusky, From May 24 to June 13, 1782." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 18 (1894), 130-157, 293-328.
- Rosivach, Vincent J. "Agricultural Slavery in the Northern Colonies and in Classical Athens: Some Comparisons." *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 35:3 (July 1993), 551-567.
- Rosswurm, Steven. *Arms Country and Class: The Philadelphia Militia and "Lower Sort" during the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1987.
- Rosswurm, Steven. "The Philadelphia Militia, 1775-1783: Active Duty and Active Radicalism." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *Arms and Independence: The Military Character of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1984), 75-118.
- Rowe, G. S. "Black Offenders, Criminal Courts, and Philadelphia Society in the Late Eighteenth Century." *Journal of Social History*, 22:4 (June 1989), 685-712.
- Rubincam, Milton. "Muster Rolls Compiled for the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-1949." [Typescript in the DAR Library, Washington, D. C.]
- Rupp, I. D. *Early History of Western Pennsylvania, and the West, and of Western Expeditions and Campaigns, from 1754 to 1833*. Pittsburgh [sic], Penn. D. W. Kauffman, 1846; reprinted: Lewisburg, Pa.: Wennawoods Publishing, 1995.
- Russell, E. L. "The Lost Story of the Brodhead Expedition." *Quarterly Journal of the New York State Historical Association*, 11 (July 1930), 252-263.
- Ryerson, R. A. "Political Mobilization and the American Revolution: The Resistance Movement in Philadelphia, 1765 to 1776." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 31:4 (October 1974), 565-588.

- Salinger, Sharon V. "Artisans, Journeymen, and the Transformation of Labor in Late Eighteenth-Century Philadelphia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 40:1 (January 1983), 62-72.
- Salinger, Sharon V. "To Serve So Well and Faithfully": *Labor and Indentured Servants in Pennsylvania, 1682-1800*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1987.
- Savelle, Max. *George Morgan: Colony Builder*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1932; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1967.
- Schaeffer, Paul N. "Slavery in Berks County." *Historical Review of Berks County*, 6: (July 1941), 110-115.
- Schutt, Amy C. *Peoples of the River Valleys: The Odyssey of the Delaware Indians*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007.
- Shimmell, Lewis Slifer. *Border Warfare in Pennsylvania during the Revolution*. Harrisburg: R. L. Myers & Co., 1901.
- Silver, Peter Rhoads. "Indian-Hating and the Rise of Whiteness in Provincial Pennsylvania." Ph. D. dissertation, Yale University, 2000.
- Sipe, Chester Hale; introduction by George P. Donehoo. *The Indian Chiefs of Pennsylvania, or, A Story of the Part Played by the American Indian in the History of Pennsylvania: Based Primarily on the Pennsylvania Archives and Colonial Records, and Built around the Outstanding Chiefs*. Butler, Penn.: Ziegler Printing Co., 1927; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1998.
- Sipe, Chester; introduction by Dr. George P. Donahoo. *The Indian Wars of Pennsylvania: An Account of the Indian Events In Pennsylvania of the French and Indian War, Pontiac's War, Lord Dunmore's War, the Revolutionary War, and the Indian Uprising from 1789 to 1795; Tragedies of the Pennsylvania Frontier Based Primarily on the Pennsylvania Archives and Colonial Records..* Harrisburg, Pa.: Telegraph Press, 1929; and, Chester Hale Sipe. *A Supplement to the First Edition of the Indian Wars of Pennsylvania*. Harrisburg, Penn.: The Telegraph Press, 1931. Combined into a second edition: Harrisburg: The Telegraph Press, 1931.
- Smith, Billy G. "The Family Lives of Laboring Philadelphians during the Late Eighteenth Century." *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 133:2 (Symposium on the Demographic History of the Philadelphia Region, 1600-1800) (June 1989), 328-332.
- Smith, Billy G. "Inequality in Late Colonial Philadelphia: A Note on Its Nature and Growth." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 41:4 (October 1984), 629-645.
- Smith, Billy G. "The Lower Sort": *Philadelphia's Laboring People, 1750-1800*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1990.
- Smith, Billy G. "The Material Lives of Laboring Philadelphians." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 38:2 (April 1981), 163-202.
- Smith, Billy G. "Poverty and Economic Marginality in Eighteenth-Century America," *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 132:1 (March 1988), 85-118.
- Smith, Billy G. "The Precarious Freedom of Blacks in the Mid-Atlantic Region: Excerpts from the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, 1728-1776." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 113:2 (April 1989), 237-264.
- Smith, Billy G. "Runaway Slaves in the Mid-Atlantic Region during the Revolutionary Era." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995), 199-230.
- Smith, Billy G. "The Vicissitudes of Fortune: The Careers of Laboring Men in Philadelphia, 1750-1800." In Stephen Innes, ed., *Work and Labor in Early America* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1988), 221-251.
- Smith, Billy G., and Richard Wojtowicz. *Blacks Who Stole Themselves: Advertisements for Runaways in the Pennsylvania Gazette, 1728-1790*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1989.
- Smith, Billy G., and Richard Wojtowicz. "Fugitives: Newspaper Advertisements for Runaway Slaves, Indentured Servants, and Apprentices." In Billy G. Smith, ed., *Life in Early Philadelphia: Documents from the Revolutionary and Early National Periods*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1995.
- Soderlund, Jean R. "Black Importation and Migration in Southeastern Pennsylvania, 1682-1810." *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 133:2 (Symposium on the Demographic History of the Philadelphia Region, 1600-1860) (June 1989), 144-153.
- Soderlund, Jean R. "Black Women in Colonial Pennsylvania." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 107:1 (January 1983), 49-68; reprinted in Joe William Trotter, Jr., and Eric Ledell Smith, eds., *African Americans in Pennsylvania: Shifting Historical Perspectives*

- (Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission; University Park: Pennsylvania State University, 1997), 73-92.
- Steese, C. Marlyn. "The Attack on French Jacob's Mill, and Captain George Overmeyer's Company of Rangers." *Northumberland County Historical Society Proceedings*, 11 (1939), 137-146.
- Stillé, Charles J[aneway]. *Major-General Anthony Wayne and the Pennsylvania Line in the Continental Army*. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott, 1893.
- Stone, Frederick D. "The Struggle for the Delaware: Philadelphia under Howe and under Arnold." In Justin Winsor, ed., *The American Revolution: A Narrative, Critical and Biblio-graphical History* (New York: Bicentennial Sons of Liberty Publication, 1972), Chapter V, 367-447.
- Stone, Rufus B. "Brodhead's Raid on the Senecas: The Story of a Little Known Expedition in 1779 from Fort Pitt to Destroy the Indian Villages on the Upper Allegheny." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 7:2 (April 1924), 88-101.
- "Tax and Exoneration Lists (1762-1794), Lancaster County: 16th of the 18 Penny Tax 1773; Supply Tax 1781." Records of the Controller General, Record Group 4.61, microfilm roll 328, Pennsylvania State Archives. <<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us/bah/dam/rg/rg4.htm>>.
- Trotter, Joe William, Jr. "Pennsylvania's African American History: A Review of the Literature." In Joe William Trotter, Jr. and Eric Ledell Smith, eds., *African Americans in Pennsylvania: Shifting Historical Perspectives*. (Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission; University Park: Pennsylvania State University, 1997), 1-39.
- Trotter, Joe William, Jr., and Eric Ledell Smith, eds. *African Americans in Pennsylvania: Shifting Historical Perspectives*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission; University Park: Pennsylvania State University, 1997.
- Trussell, John B. B., Jr. *Birthplace of an Army: A Study of the Valley Forge Encampment*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1976.
- Trussell, John B. B., Jr. *The Pennsylvania Line, Regimental Organization and Operations, 1776-1783*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1977; 2nd edition, 1993.
- Tully, Alan. "Patterns of Slaveholding in Colonial Pennsylvania: Chester and Lancaster Counties, 1729-1758." *Journal of Social History*, 6:2 (March 1973), 284-305.
- Turner, Edward R. "The Abolition of Slavery in Pennsylvania." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 36 (1912), 129-143.
- Turner, Edward R. *The Negro in Pennsylvania: Slavery-Servitude-Freedom, 1639-1861*. Washington, D. C.: The American Historical Association, 1911; London: Oxford University Press, 1911; reprinted: New York: Negro Universities Press, 1969; New York: Arno Press, 1969.
- Turner, Edward R. "Slavery in Colonial Pennsylvania." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 35 (1911), 141-151.
- United States. Congress. House. Committee on Public Land. *Hearing Held before the Congress on the Public Lands of the House of Representatives, December 19, 1910, on H. R. 22069, to Compensate the Delaware Indians for Services Rendered by Them to the United States in Various Wars*. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1910.
- Vaughan, Alden T. "Frontier Banditti and the Indians: The Paxton Boys' Legacy, 1763-1775." *Pennsylvania History*, 51:3 (January 1984), 1-29.
- Waddell, Louis M. "Expansion in Western Pennsylvania and the Upper Ohio Valley, 1754 to 1800." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1985 and 1986 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1988), 45-57.
- Waldstreicher, David. "Reading the Runaways: Self-Fashioning, Print Culture, and Confidence in Slavery in the Eighteenth-Century Mid Atlantic." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 56:2 (April 1999), 243-272.
- Wallace, Paul A. W. *Indians in Pennsylvania*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1981.
- Wallace, Paul A. W. *Thirty Thousand Miles with John Heckewelder*. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1958.
- Ward, Kyle. *History in the Making: An Absorbing Look at How American History Has Changed in the Telling over the Last 200 Years*. New York and London: The New Press, 2006. [See particularly, Chapter 13, "Massacre at Wyoming."]
- Washburn, David E., ed. *The Peoples of Pennsylvania: An Annotated Bibliography of Resource Materials*. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press for

- the University Center for International Studies, 1981.
- Wax, Darold D. "Africans on the Delaware: The Pennsylvania Slave Trade, 1759-1765." *Pennsylvania History*, 50: (January 1983), 38-49.
- Wax, Darold D. "The Demand for Slave Labor in Colonial Pennsylvania." *Pennsylvania History*, 34 (1967), 331-345.
- Wax, Darold Duane. "The Negro Slave Trade in Colonial Pennsylvania." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Washington, 1962.
- Weslager, Clinton A. *The Delaware Indians, a History*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1972.
- Weslager, C. A. *The Nanticoke Indians: A Refugee Tribal Group in Pennsylvania*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1948.
- Wesley, Charles Harris. *Richard Allen: Apostle of Freedom*. Washington, D. C.: Associated Publishers, 1935.
- Westcott, Thompson. *Names of Persons Who Took Oath of Allegiance to State of Pennsylvania, 1777-1789*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1965.
- White, Shane. "Impious Prayers: Elite and Popular Attitudes towards Black and Slavery in the Middle Atlantic States, 1783-1810." *New York History*, 67:3 (July 1986), 261-285.
- Williams, Edward G. "Fort Pitt and the Revolution on the Western Frontier." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 59:1 (January 1976), 1-38; 59:2 (April 1976), 129-152; 59:3 (July 1976), 251-288; and 59:4 (October 1976), 379-344; reprinted as a book: *Fort Pitt and the Revolution on the Western Frontier*. Pittsburgh: Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, 1978. Williams, Edward G., ed. "The Journal of Richard Butler, 1775: Continental Congress' Envoy to the Western Indians." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 46:4 (October 1963), 381-395; 47:1 (January 1964), 31-46; 47:2 (April 1964), 144-145.
- Williams, Edward G., ed. "A Revolutionary Journal and Orderly Book of General Lachlan McIntosh's Expedition, 1778." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 43 (1960), 1-17, 157-177, 267-288.
- Williams, Oscar Renal. "Blacks and Colonial Legislation in the Middle Colonies." Ph. D. thesis, Ohio State University, 1969.
- Williamson, James R. "Westmoreland County, Connecticut: Bloodiest Battle of the Revolu-
- tion." *Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin*, 46 (July 1981), 86-96.
- Winch, Julie. *A Gentleman of Color: The Life of James Forten*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2002.
- Winch, Julie. "The Making and Meaning of James Forten's *Letters from a Man of Colour*." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 64:1 (January 2007), 129-138.
- Winch, Julie. *Philadelphia's Black Elite: Activism, Accommodation, and the Struggle for Autonomy, 1787-1848*. Philadelphia, Pa.: Temple University Press, 1993.
- Winch, Julie. "'A Prisoner for the Liberties of My Country': James Forten's Revolutionary War Experiences." Unpublished paper presented at the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D.C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
- Withhoft, John. "An Outline of Pennsylvania Indian History." *Pennsylvania History: Quarterly Journal of the Pennsylvania Historical Association*, 16:3 (July 1949); offprint: Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1949.
- Withhoft, John, and W. Fred Kinsey, III, eds. *Susquehannock Miscellany*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1959.
- Wood, Jerome H., Jr. "The Negro in Early Pennsylvania: The Lancaster Experience, 1730-1790." In Elinor Miller and Eugene D. Genovese, eds., *Plantation, Town and County* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1974), 442-452; reprinted in: Elinor Miller and Eugene D. Genovese, eds., *Plantation, Town, and County: Essays on the Local History of American Slave Society* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1974), 441-452.
- Woodson, Carter G. "The Negro in Pennsylvania." *Negro History Bulletin*, 12 (1949), 150-152, 167.
- Wright, Richard R[obert], Jr. *The Negro in Pennsylvania: A Study in Economic History*. Philadelphia: A. M. E. Book Concern, Printers, 1912; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1969.
- Young, Henry J. "The Treatment of the Loyalists in Pennsylvania." Ph.D. dissertation, Johns Hopkins University, 1955.





CHAPTER NINE

AFRICAN AMERICAN REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE DELAWARE

Delaware was so small and lightly populated in the 1770s that only one regiment was required of this colony for its quota of troops. The regiment's engagements did, however, range from New York City to the Carolinas. The British often seized food and military supplies from the middle colonies, and Delaware was physically in a very vulnerable location. The state troops and local militias that remained at home were essential to the deterrence of such losses. They also guarded against and repelled coastal incursions by the British Navy.

Very little organized naval activity is recorded for Delaware, but with the few ships, barges and small vessels available, Delawareans managed to thwart British attempts to establish blockades. Pennsylvania's naval forces served as the major deterrent to the British in Delaware Bay. While the possibility exists that some Delaware African Americans and Indians did see naval action, none have been identified. Given the activities of many minority men as watermen under normal circumstances, many surely used their skills as sailors and boatmen in military activities during the Revolution.

Throughout the entire Revolutionary War, the African American population of Delaware shared the same turmoil as did their white neighbor. The records have not, however, revealed any Native Americans from Delaware who participated in the Revolutionary War, but this is not surprising given the very small Native American population of the state by this time. Some men may be hidden in the records with English names that disguise their being Indian.

Delaware African Americans in the Revolution

The year 1775 was an historic one for the colony of Delaware. Not only was the American Revolution a focal point for political activity, but the three lower counties of Delaware had, at last, achieved an identity. Long considered an appendage of Pennsylvania and geographically attached to eastern Maryland, the small counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex had existed in the shadows of their larger neighbors.

Within the structure of the British Empire, the position of Delaware was difficult to define. While the citizens escaped a great deal of the pressures involved in the oversight of other colonies, they shared an appointed Royal Governor with Pennsylvania. The larger colony was the governor's residence and was the subject of his primary attention. For many years, the western borders of the lower counties had been a subject of legal contests between the powerful Penn family of Pennsylvania and the Calverts of Maryland. This controversy had involved the Governor because the land in question was important to all three colonies. In 1763, the services of a team of British surveyors had been sought to settle the boundary question. Charles Mason and Jeremiah Dixon established the Mason-Dixon Line, which influenced United States history for the next hundred years. When the western boundary of Delaware was established, a number of adjustments were faced by the residents of an area formerly in Maryland but now part of Delaware. The final labors of Mason and Dixon were accepted by the Royal Governor of Pennsylvania just as the struggle for independence from Britain

offered additional challenges to the newly formed Colony of Delaware.

The mood of the Delaware General Assembly was inclined towards moderation on all levels of the revolutionary confrontation. Yet the members of the Assembly agreed that Delaware could not remain neutral and on June 15, 1775, the break with England was officially declared. The Delaware representatives to the Continental Congress were allowed to consider independence in place of reconciliation. This body met in August 1776 and produced the first state constitution that was developed by elected citizens solely placed in office for this purpose. Despite embracing the direction of the Continental Congress, Delaware was torn by divided sympathies that hindered many aspects of the revolutionary experience.

The Continental Congress charged the Committees of Safety of the three counties were charged with raising a battalion. Directions were given that each company would consist of a captain, three lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, a drummer or trumpeter and sixty-eight privates. With eight companies to organize, a daunting assignment faced recruiters. By March 22, 1776, rules and regulations concerning enlistments contained the following restrictions, "Young, healthy, robust men who are tied by Birth, or Family Connections, or Property, to this country are much to be preferred." In addition, the recruits should be examined with "great regard to Moral Character: Sobriety in particular" and enlistment would not be considered for any servant or apprentice.¹

Immediate resistance took place even among those loyal to the American cause. Families, farms and businesses could not be left unprotected while young men marched off to war. Seven of the battalion companies requested by the Continental Congress were scheduled to go to New Jersey leaving only one company to defend the long Delaware coast and control the active loyalist population of the area. By October of 1776, the Delaware Regiment of Foot in the service of the United Colonies was fully staffed with officers but not up to strength among the rank and file. Following the lead of other colonies, free African Americans and slaves were not welcome as recruits.

¹ *Delaware Archives* (New York: AMS Press, rpt. 1974) 1:33. (Hereafter cited as DA.)

As late as 1777, there was still no thought of expanding the number of available men by the inclusion of minorities. Lieutenant Hugh Roe was given instructions to only enlist freemen above the age of seventeen and under the age of fifty who were able to withstand the fatigues of a camp.² There is evidence that the rule did not always hold by a notation on the rolls of the company of Captain Enoch Anderson for March 1777. Isaac Connally served for 22 days and was listed as a "servant, taken away by his master."³ Nothing further is found about Isaac Connally acting in a military capacity. By May of 1777, the Assembly relaxed the rules somewhat. Allowed were "indentured Servants, and Apprentices, not having more than two years to serve."⁴ It is assumed that many minorities blended into the ranks as substitutes and to fill quotas at the behest of anxious recruiting officers. However, it is extremely difficult to identify them by race from available from the information recorded in rosters and militia lists.

The Assembly implemented, in 1777, a "Scheme for Raising 600 Militia in the Delaware State for the Protection and Defence thereof, to be called the Battalion of Delaware Whigs."⁵ Two months service was the general rule. While militia units were mainly defenders of home areas, Delaware enjoyed the support of militia units from Maryland, Virginia, and Pennsylvania that responded to the threat of General Howe and his attack on New Castle. As a result, it was implied that the Delaware Militia would respond in kind. An examination of the rosters of the militia does provide a glimpse of minority service. In the company of Captain Quenoult was George Laha. He was "discharged February 14, 1782 being a slave for life and claimed."⁶

Additional evidence of minority participation appears in the *Miscellaneous Records* of Isaac Carty, the Receiver of Supplies for Kent County, 1780-1781. Negro men were paid for riding express, for measuring in and measuring out public grain, and

² DA, 1:543.

³ DA, 1:315.

⁴ Benjamin Quarles, *The Negro in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1961), 59.

⁵ DA, III: 1049.

⁶ DA, III: 1150.

for superintending state property horses.⁷ In 1780, George Berry was paid by Philip Barret, Esq., for services rendered.⁸ William Dycus supplied public wheat for the military in August, 1781.⁹ The 1790 reconstructed census of Delaware names William Dycus as a "Free Negro" in Dover Hundred of Kent County. A number of other Free Blacks also were donors of public wheat. The records for these men, who performed patriotic duty with their white neighbors, are awaiting publication. While a sixth volume of the Delaware Archives is arranged for publication, the volume has not been issued. At present, these records are available only at the Delaware State Archives in Dover, Delaware.

Slavery was not an addition to the lifestyle of Delaware that was attractive to the general population. During the deliberations leading to the State Constitution, slavery was the subject of impassioned discussion. The influence of Quakers and Methodists resulted in a moderate approach to bondage. John Dickinson and Richard Bassett led the way for public men to free their slaves. Repressive laws, enacted before the revolution, required owners to post a heavy bond for all persons freed. Not until 1787 was action taken to repeal these restrictions. Contrary to the dictates of the law, manumission was popular in Delaware. Free Blacks are listed in every hundred in the reconstructed census of 1790 for Kent County. Families such as the Durhams, the Everstons and the Siscos formed an important part of the stability of Little Creek Hundred before, during and after the American Revolution. Despite the fact that military service did not provide a path to freedom for Delaware minorities, they gave all that they could to the formation of our emerging nation and their contributions must be a part of future histories of the War for Independence.

⁷ Harold B. Hancock, ed., "Revolutionary War Period Material in the Hall of Records, 1775-1787: Four Little Known Sources." *Delaware History*, 17:1 (1976), 62.

⁸ DA, III: 1091.

⁹ Henry C. Peden, *Revolutionary War Patriots of Delaware 1775-1783: Genealogical and Historical Information on the Men and Women of Delaware Who Served the American Cause during the War against Great Britain, 1775-1783* (Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1996), 82.

Thoughts on Research in the Records of Delaware

The absence of a 1790 census for Delaware is a major loss for research to identify the names of African Americans and American Indians. The reconstructed versions of this census for 1782 and 1790 do not provide the same racial or color detail as the original census would have, because they are based on tax records that do not contain the same details as a census would. Fortunately, Delaware does have censuses beginning in 1800 to aid in research.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES

USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- 1820DE** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fourth Census of the United States, 1820, Delaware*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- BLWt** Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
- DA** Public Archives Commission of Delaware. *Delaware Archives*, Charles L. Story Co. Press, Wilmington, V 3, 1919 (Reprint 1974).
- HEI-2** Paul Heinegg. "Free African Americans of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Mary-land, and Delaware: The history of the free African American community as told through the family history of most African Americans who were free in the Southeast during the colonial period." Online at: <<http://www.freeafricanamericans.com/>>
- JBJ** James B. Jackson. "Our Forgotten Regiment: The Second Delaware Militia, 1780." *Delaware History*, 9:1 (April 1960), 3-50.
- RPD** Henry C. Peden, Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Delaware, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1996
- RUB** Milton Rubincam. "Muster Rolls Compiled for the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-1949." Typescript in the DAR Library, Washington, D. C. [The reference gives the general abbreviation, the state, and the page number within that State's listings.]

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE DELAWARE, 1775 - 1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

ABRAM, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, RPD:200, no residence given
BELL, CATO, **, JBJ, no residence given
BENNET, GILE, African American, Soldier, DA 3:1343, no residence given
BENNET/BENNETT, WILLIAM, African American, Soldier, RPD:17, JBJ, no residence given
BERRY, GEORGE, African American, Soldier, RPD:18, no residence given
BLACK, OLIVER, African American, Patriotic Service, RPD:20, no residence given
BUTCHER, THOMAS, African American, Patriotic Service, RPD:35, no residence given
CONNELLY, ISAAC, African American, Soldier, RPD:54, no residence given
DAVIDS/DAVIS, BAPTIST, **, M881, JBJ, no residence given
DEAN, THOMAS, African American, Soldier, RPD:71, no residence given
DENNIS, NIMROD, African American, Patriotic Service, RPD:72, no residence given
DERRY, BOB, African American, Patriotic Service, RPD:73, no residence given
DURHAM, ISIAH, African American, Patriotic Service, RPD:81, no residence given
DURHAM, WILLIAM, African American, Patriotic Service, RPD:81, no residence given
DYCUS, WILLIAM, African American, Soldier, Patriotic Service, RPD:82, no residence given
FEGIN/FAGAN, CATO, African American, Soldier, RPD:90, RUB:DE:9 (deserted 1778) , no residence given
HARMAN, EDWARD, **, Private, S36000, 1820DE, HEI-2, res. of Lewes and Rehoboth Hundred, Sussex Co.
HARMAN, JAMES, African American, Soldier, RPD:115, no residence given
HURLEY, PHAROAH, African American, JBJ, no residence given
JACK, African American ("Negro"), Soldier, M881, no residence given
LAHA/LAHEA, GEORGE, African American, Private, RPD:151, no residence given
MARRINOR, CONSTANTINE, African American, JBJ, no residence given
PETRE, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, RPD:200, no residence given
SAM, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, RPD:200, no residence given
SONGO, JAMES, **, M881, no residence given

OTHER NOTABLE MINORITY PERSONS FROM DELAWARE FROM THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

For the general purposes of identifying the military service of all patriots in the American Revolution for membership purposes, the Daughters of the American Revolution has set the dates of the conflict to be April 19, 1775 (Battles of Lexington and Concord) through November 23, 1783 (evacuation of British troops from New York City). Because of this focus on military service and other patriotic activities *during the armed conflict*, individuals involved in other events and activities before or after these dates are not in the general list of soldiers and sailors above. Included in this situation are involvement in the Boston Massacre (1770), the Boston Tea Party (December 16, 1773) (and other similar protests), and the Battle of Point Pleasant (1774, Dunmore's War).

The following individuals from the Revolutionary Era are well-known in history and appear in many accounts of the period. They appear in this section based on activities outside of the beginning and ending dates of the Revolution or on the fact that no documentary proof of Revolutionary War service can be found despite extensive research to discover it.

RICHARD ALLEN

Allen became a well-known minister after the Revolution. He states that during the Revolution he "hailed salt" and did other work, but none of it appears to have been in a capacity related to military supplies. According to historian Gary B. Nash, this was work he was doing to raise enough money to complete an agreement leading to freedom from his master. See: Gary B. Nash "New Light on Richard Allen: The Early Years of Freedom." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 46:2 (April 1989), 332-340. Perhaps the work of future historians will reveal more on Allen's life and activities during the Revolutionary War.

For more on Richard Allen, see:

Allen, Richard. *The Life, Experience, and Gospel Labours of the Rt. Rev. Richard Allen, To Which is Annexed the Rise and Progress of the African Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America; Containing a Narrative of the Yellow Fever*

in the Year of Our Lord 1793; with an Address to the People of Color in the United States. Philadelphia: Martin & Boden, Printers, 1833; reprinted: Philadelphia: F. Ford and M. A. Ripley, 1880; Philadelphia: Lee and Yeocum, 1888; with an introduction by George A. Singleton. New York: Abingdon Press, 1960; Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1983.

George, Carol V. R. *Segregated Sabbaths: Richard Allen and the Rise of Independent Black Churches, 1760-1840.* New York: Oxford University Press, 1973.

Nash, Gary B. "New Light on Richard Allen: The Early Years of Freedom." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 46:2 (April 1989), 332-340.

Newman, Richard. *Black Preacher to White America: The Collected Writings of Lemuel Haynes.* Brooklyn: Carlson Publishing Inc., 1990.

Newman, Richard S. *Freedom's Prophet: Bishop Richard Allen, the AME Church, and the Black Founding Fathers.* New York: New York University Press, 2007.

Newman, Richard S. "A Chosen Generation: Black Founders and Early America." In Timothy Patrick McCarthy and John Stauffer, eds., *Prophets of Protest: Reconsidering the History of American Abolitionism* (New York: New Press, 2006), 59-79.

Newman, Richard S. "Finding a Black Founder: Inside the Archive and Out." *Common-Place*, 5:4 (July 2005); <www.common-place.org/vol-05/no-04/tales/>

Newman, Richard S. "'We Participate in Common': Richard Allen's Eulogy of Washington and the Challenge of Interracial Appeals." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 54:1 (January 2007), 117-128.

Newman, Richard S., and Roy E. Finkenbine. "Forum: Black Founders in the New Republic: Introduction." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 54:1 (January 2007), 81-94.

Raboteau, Albert J. "Richard Allen and the African Church Movement." In Leon F. Litwack and August Meier, eds., *Black Leaders of the Nineteenth Century* (Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1988), 1-18.

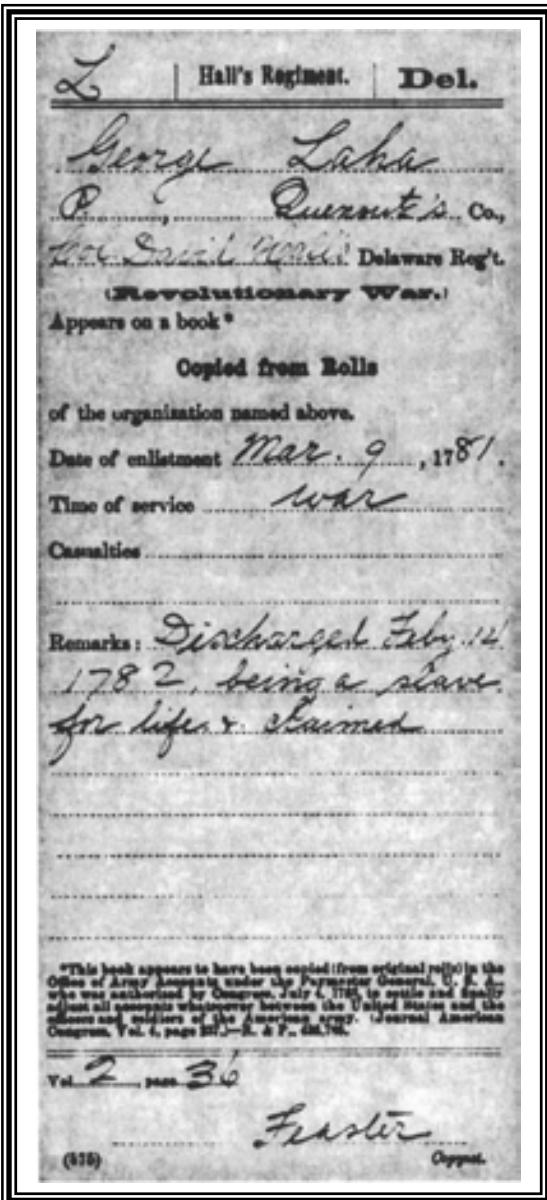
Wesley, Charles Harris. *Richard Allen: Apostle of Freedom.* Washington, D. C.: Associated Publishers, 1935.

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Delaware Soldiers

89		
<i>Account Stated for the recruits enlisted by Mr. Tilton in 1781.</i>		
<i>Date of County Recruit Remarks from to the date of Enlistment & from the Office of the Comptroller General Men enlisting enlisted recruit officer Roll Return</i>		
<i>Remarks</i>		
1	Richard Boniface June 7	* teen
2	Sam Moore 17	do
3	Charles Penwell . . 1	Deserted not in the return
4	William C. Fuss Aug 16	* teen Deserted July 25
5	John Hayes 27	do
6	Thomas Delap Aug 22	do
7	William Marcus	Deserted not in the return
8	John Eaton *	not legally enlisted
9	Wenck Harde March 9	* teen deserted Engd.
10	Asham Wilds . . . 6	do
11	Presley Hatt . . 26	do
12	John Trull . . 17	do died June
13	James Reynolds . . .	deserted, not in the return
14	John Telford . . . 16	* teen Hospital.
15	Joseph Thomson . . . 8	do
16	John Lewman . . . 9	do
17	John Ryan . . . 14	do
18	James Davis . . . 16	do
19	Samuel Waters . . 8	do
20	Darius Burns *	arrested for debt & sent to jail.
21	Timothy Crosby . . 12	* teen Hospital.
22	Nathan Brian . . 20	do
23	George Laha . . 7	do
24	Jonathan Datin . . 21	do
25	Isaac Willway . . 17	do

"Account Stated for the Recruits Enlisted by Mr. Tilton in 1781,"
 RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, (M246 Roll 131)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

African American patriot George Laha, listed as a recruit in 1781, without his race or slave status noted.



"Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War: George Laha," RG93, Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers, (M881, Roll 388) National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Although accepted as a recruit, George Laha was discharged on February 14, 1782 after his slave status was revealed when his owner claimed him.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF DELAWARE AFRICAN AMERICANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Brinton, Daniel G., ed. *The Lenape and Their Legends, with the Complete Text of the Symbols of the Walum Olum*. Philadelphia: D. G. Brinton, 1885; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1969; St. Clair Shores, Mich., Scholarly Press, 1972; New York, AMS Press, 1969; Lewisburg, Pa.: Wennawoods Publishing, 1999.
- Cooch, Edward W. *The Battle of Cooch's Bridge, Delaware, September 3, 1777*. Wilmington: W. N. Cann, 1940.
- DeValinger, Leon. *Indian Land Sales in Delaware, with Addendum: C. A. Weslager, A Discussion of the Family Hunting Territory Question in Delaware*. Wilmington: Archaeological Society of Delaware, 1941.
- DeValinger, Leon, Jr. *Colonial Military Organization in Delaware, 1638-1776*. Wilmington: Tercentenary Commission, 1938.
- DeValinger, Leon, Jr. *Reconstructed 1790 Census of Delaware*. (Genealogical Publications of the National Genealogical Society, no. 10) Washington, D. C.: National Genealogical Society, 1954.
- Delaware Archives, Military [Volumes 1-3, Revolutionary War]*. 5 vols. Dover: Public Archives Commission of Delaware, 1911-1919; reprinted: New York: AMS Press: 1974; unpublished vol. 6 contains mostly records for the period of the Revolution. It is available on microfilm from the Delaware Division of Historical and Cultural Affairs, Delaware State Archives. [The records in this volume are largely devoid of any color references. The European names of the men in these Delaware military records yield few clues to their ethnic origins.]
- Essah, Patience. *A House Divided: Slavery and Emancipation in Delaware, 1638-1865*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1996.
- Essah, Patience. "Slavery and Freedom in the First State: The History of the Black in Delaware from the Colonial Period to 1865." Ph. D. dissertation, University of California, Los Angeles, 1985.
- Feest, Christian F. "Nanticoke and Neighboring Tribes." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 240-252.
- Goddard, Ives. "Delaware." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 213-239.
- Hancock, Harold B. *The Delaware Loyalists*. Wilmington: Delaware Historical Society, 1940; reprinted: Boston: Gregg Press, 1972; new edition with the title *The Loyalists of Revolutionary Delaware*. Newark: University of Delaware Press, 1977.
- Hancock, Harold B., ed. *The Reconstructed Delaware State Census of 1782*. Wilmington: Delaware Genealogical Society, 1983.
- Hancock, Harold B., ed. "Revolutionary War Period Material in the Hall of Records, 1775-1787: Four Little Known Sources." *Delaware History*, 17:1 (Spring-Summer 1976), 54-85.
- Heinegg, Paul. *Free African Americans of Maryland and Delaware in the Colonial Period to 1810*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 2000.
- Jackson, James B. "Our Forgotten Regiment: The Second Delaware Militia, 1780." *Delaware History*, 9:3 (1980), 3-50.
- Klingsberg, Frank J. "The African Immigrant in Colonial Pennsylvania and Delaware." *Historical Magazine*, 11 (June 1942), 126-153.
- Marks, Carole C., ed. *A History of African Americans of Delaware and Maryland's Eastern Shore*. Wilmington: The Delaware Heritage Commission, 1996.
- Munroe, John A. "The Negro in Delaware." *South Atlantic Quarterly*, 56 (1957), 428-444.
- Nash, Gary B. "New Light on Richard Allen: The Early Years of Freedom." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 46:2 (April 1989), 332-340.
- Newman, Richard S. *Freedom's Prophet: Bishop Richard Allen, the AME Church, and the Black Founding Fathers*. New York: New York University Press, 2007.
- Newman, Richard S. "'We Participate in Common': Richard Allen's Eulogy of Washington and the

- Challenge of Interracial Appeals." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 64:1 (January 2007), 117-128.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. M. A. *Revolutionary Patriots of Delaware, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1996.
- Porter, Frank W. *Indians in Maryland and Delaware: A Critical Bibliography* (The Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian Bibliographical Series). Bloomington: Indiana University Press for the Newberry Library, 1979.
- Porter, Frank W. *In Pursuit of the Past: An Anthropological and Bibliography Guide to Maryland and Delaware*. Metuchen, N. J.: Scarecrow Press, 1986.
- Porter, Frank W., III. "Strategies for Survival: The Nanticoke Indians in a Hostile World." *Ethnohistory*, 26:4 (Autumn 1979), 325-345.
- Riordan, Liam. "Identity and Revolution: Everyday Life and Crisis in Three Delaware River Towns." *Pennsylvania History*, 64:1 (January 1997), 56-101. [New Castle, Delaware; Easton, Pennsylvania; and Burlington, New Jersey]
- Riordan, Liam. *Many Identities, One Nation: The Revolution and Its Legacy in the Mid-Atlantic*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007.
- Rubincam, Milton. "Muster Rolls Compiled for the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-1949." [Typescript in the DAR Library, Washington, D. C.]
- Satterfield, John R. "Children, Apprentices, and Men of Low Rank." *Delaware History*, 30:4 (Fall-Winter 2004), 211-242.
- Scharf, J. Thomas. *History of Delaware, 1609-1888*. Philadelphia: L. J. Richard & Co., 1888.
- Stone, Frederick D. 'The Struggle for the Delaware – Philadelphia under Howe and under Arnold.' In Justin Winsor, ed., *The American Revolution: A Narrative, Critical and Bibliographical History* (New York: Bicentennial Sons of Liberty Publication, 1972), Chapter V, 367-447.
- Truitt, Charles J. *Breadbasket of the Revolution: Delmarva in the War for Independence*. Salisbury, Md.: Historical Books, 1975.
- Ward, Christopher. *The Delaware Continentals, 1776-1783*. Wilmington: Historical Society of Delaware, 1941.
- Weslager, C[linton] A[lfred]. *A Brief Account of the Indians of Delaware*. Newark: University of Delaware Press, 1953.
- Weslager, C[linton] A[lfred]. *Delaware's Forgotten Folk: The Story of the Moors & Nanticokes*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1943.
- Weslager, C[linton] A[lfred]. "Indian Tribes of the Delmarva Peninsula." *Bulletin of the Archaeological Society of Delaware*, 3 (1942), 23-56.
- Weslager, C[linton] A[lfred]. *The Nanticoke Indians: Past and Present*. Newark: University of Delaware Press; London: Associated University Presses, 1983.
- Weslager, C[linton] A[lfred]. *The Siconese Indians of Lewes, Delaware: A Historical Account of a "Great" Bayside Lenape Tribe*. Lewes: Lewes Historical Society, 1991.
- Williams, Oscar Renal. "Blacks and Colonial Legislation in the Middle Colonies." Ph. D. thesis, Ohio State University, 1969.
- Williams, William H. *Slavery and Freedom in Delaware, 1639-1865*. Wilmington: Scholarly Resources, 1996.



PART THREE: THE SOUTH

The identification of African American and American Indian soldiers and patriots in the Southern states is much more difficult than in the states to the north, particularly those in New England. The same types of records, such as vital records, do not often exist in the South as they do elsewhere during this period. Censuses are less complete in this part of the country, and there are some major losses of census records particularly in Virginia and Georgia.

The majority of African Americans in the Southern states were enslaved, although there were indeed significant numbers of Free Blacks throughout the region. Some enslaved men served in the American forces during the war and received their freedom as a result. Others served but were not emancipated as they had been promised. A goodly number of these men appear in military records, but there may well have been others. When they do appear, their names are not as distinct as the names of African Americans in New England – most are European names -- making identification problematic. Many of the military records of the Southern states omit color descriptors for the men, but there are some significant exceptions to this statement that do reveal the color of individuals.

American Indians on the Southern frontier, as a general rule, supported the British during the Revolutionary War. There were still pockets of small Indian groups in the Southern states, and those that were surrounded by European Americans generally provided soldiers for the American cause. These are reflected in the listings that follow.

The South Bibliography

- Alden, John R. "The Eighteenth-Century Cherokee Archives." *American Archivist*, 5 (1942), 240-244.
- Alden, John R. *The South in the Revolution, 1763-1789*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State Univ. Press, 1957.
- Alden, John Richard. *The First South*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1961. [Includes some discussion of the role of African Americans in the Revolution.]
- Arnold, Morris S. *Colonial Arkansas, 1686-1804: A Social and Cultural History*. Fayetteville, Ark.: University of Arkansas Press, 1991.
- Axtell, James. *The Indians' New South: Cultural Change in the Colonial Southeast*. (The Walter Lynwood Fleming Lectures in Southern History series) Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1997.
- Badders, Hurley E. *Broken Path: the Cherokee Campaign of 1776*. N.P.: Pendleton District [S.C.] Historical and Recreational Commission, 1976.
- Bast, Homer. "Creek Indian Affairs, 1775-1778." *Georgia Historical Quarterly*, 33 (March 1949), 1-25.
- Beeman, Richard R. "The Political Response to Social Conflict in the Southern Backcountry: A Comparative View of Virginia and the Carolinas during the Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1985), 213-239.
- Bennett, Charles E. *Southernmost Battlefields of the Revolution*. Bailey's Crossroads, Va.: Blair, Inc., 1970.
- Berlin, Ira. "Slaves Who Were Free: The Free Negro in the Upper South, 1776-1861." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin, 1970.
- Boles, John B., ed. *Masters & Slaves in the House of the Lord: Race and Religion in the American South, 1740-1870*. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, 1988.
- Boosinger, Elby A. "The Cherokee Indians in the Revolutionary War." M. A. Thesis, University of Nebraska - Lincoln, 1951.
- Braund, Kathryn E. Holland. "The Creek Indians, Blacks, and Slavery." *Journal of Southern History*, 57:4 (November 1991), 601-636.
- Braund, Kathryn E. Holland. *Deerskins and Duffels: The Creek Indian Trade with Anglo-America, 1685-1815*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1993.
- Calloway, Colin G. "We Have Always Been the Frontier: The American Revolution in Shawnee Country." *American Indian Quarterly*, 16 (Winter 1992), 39-52.
- Carson, James Taylor. "Searching for the Bright Path: The Mississippi Choctaws from Prehistory to Removal." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Kentucky, 1996; published: Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1999.
- Cashin, Edward J. *The King's Ranger: Thomas Brown and the American Revolution on the Southern Frontier*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1989.
- Cashin, Edward J. *Lachlan McGillivray, Indian Trader: The Shaping of the Southern Colonial Frontier*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1992.
- Cashin, Edward J. *William Bartram and the American*

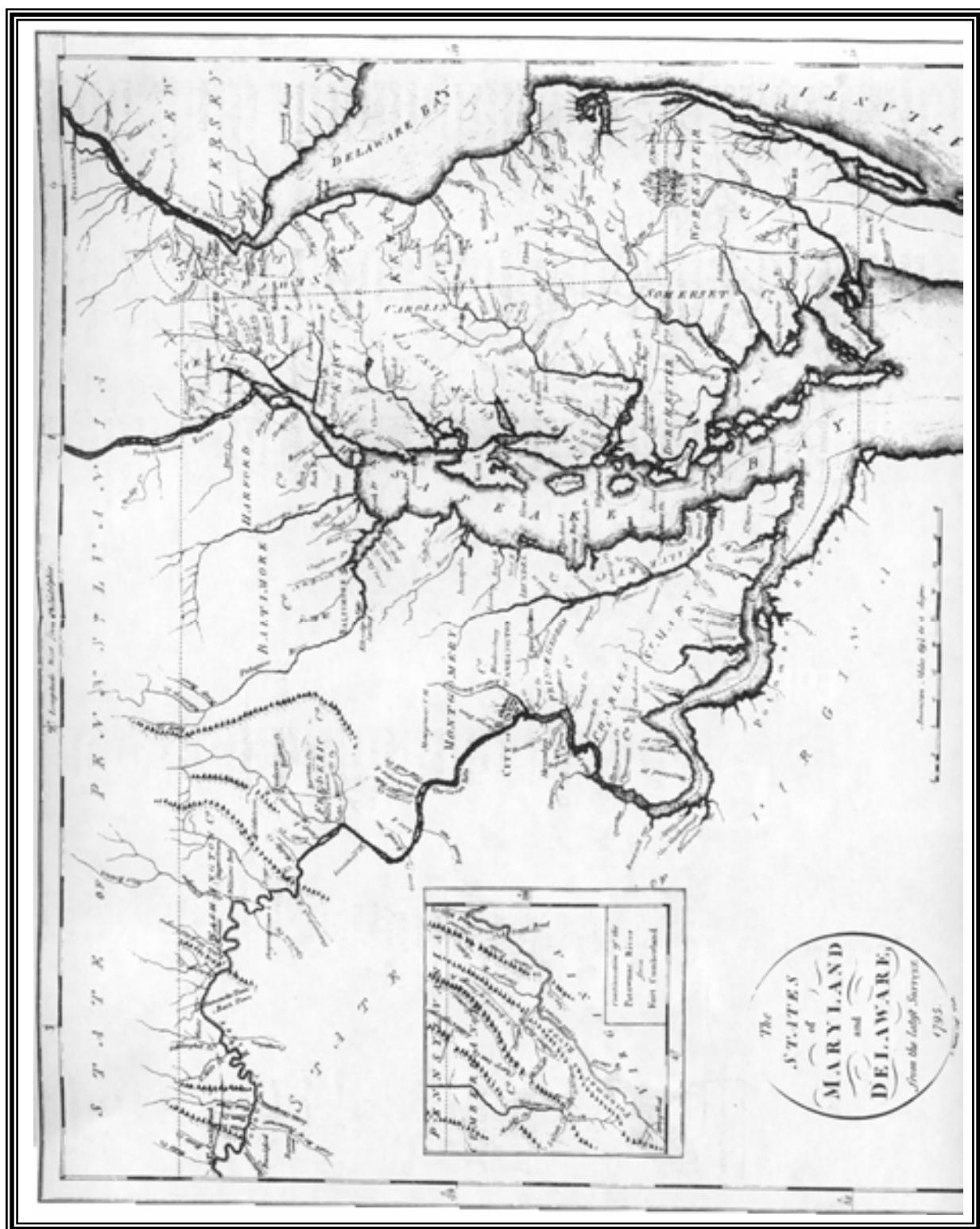
- Revolution on the Southern Frontier.* Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2000.
- Channing, Edward. "The War in the Southern Department." In Justin Winsor, ed., *The American Revolution: A Narrative, Critical and Bibliographical History* (New York: Bicentennial Sons of Liberty Publication, 1972), Chapter VI, 469-555.
- Chepesiuk, Ronald, and Arnold Shankman. *American Indian Archival Material: A Guide to Holdings in the Southeast*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1982.
- Chidsey, Donald B. *The War in the South: The Carolinas and Georgia in the American Revolution*. New York: Crown Publishers, 1969.
- Clark, Murtie June. *Colonial Soldiers of the South, 1732-1774*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.
- Conley, Robert J. *The Cherokee Nation: A History*. Albuquerque, N. Mex.: University of New Mexico Press, 2005.
- Corkran, David H. *The Carolina Indian Frontier*. (Tricentennial Booklet, no. 6). Columbia: University of South Carolina Press for the South Carolina Tricentennial Commission, 1970.
- Corkran, David H. *The Creek Frontier, 1540-1783*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1967.
- Corn Tassel; translated by William Tatum. "Cherokee Reply to the Commissioners of North Carolina and Virginia, 1777." *Journal of Cherokee Studies*, 1 (Fall 1976), 128-129.
- Cotterill, Robert Spencer. *The Southern Indians: The Story of the Civilized Tribes before Removal*. (The Civilization of the American Indian series, no. 38) Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1954.
- Crow, Jeffrey J. and Larry E. Tise, eds. *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978.
- Cumfer, Cynthia. *Separate Peoples, One Land: The Minds of Cherokees, Blacks, and Whites on the Tennessee Frontier*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2007.
- Cumming, William Patterson; rev. and enl. By Louis De Vorsey, Jr. *The Southeast in Early Maps*. 3rd ed. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998.
- Cummins, Light Townsend. "The Governors of Spanish Colonial Louisiana and Espionage in the Southeastern Borderlands, 1766-1795." *Locus: Regional and Local History of the Americas*, 6 (1993), 23-38.
- De Vorsey, Louis, Jr. *The Indian Boundary in the Southern Colonies, 1763-1777*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1966.
- Din, Gilbert C. "Arkansas Post in the American Revolution." *Arkansas Historical Quarterly*, 40 (1981), 3-30.
- Downes, Randolph C. "Cherokee-American Relations in the Upper Tennessee Valley 1776-1791." *East Tennessee Historical Society Publications*, 8 (1936), pp. 35-53.
- Dunaway, Wilma A. *The First American Frontier: Transition to Capitalism in Southern Appalachia, 1700-1860*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1996.
- Edgar, Walter. *Partisans and Redcoats: The Southern Conflict that Turned the Tide of the American Revolution*. New York: Morrow, 2001.
- Ethridge, Robbie. "Creeks and Americans in the Age of Washington." In Tamara Harvey and Greg O'Brien, eds., *George Washington's South*. (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2004), 278-312.
- Evans, E. Raymond. "Notable Persons in Cherokee History: Dragging Canoe." *Journal of Cherokee Studies*, 2 (Winter 1977), 230-239.
- Evans, E. Raymond. "Was the Last Battle of the American Revolution Fought at Lookout Mountain?" *Journal of Cherokee Studies*, 5 (Spring 1980), 30-40.
- Fabel, Robin F. A. *Colonial Challenges: Britons, Native Americans and Caribs, 1759-1775*. Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 2000. [Cherokees]
- Ferguson, Clyde R. "Carolina and Georgia Patriot and Loyalist Militia in Action, 1778-1783." In Jeffrey J. Crow and Larry E. Tise, eds., *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978), 174-199.
- Ferguson, Clyde R. "Functions of the Partisan-Militia in the South during the American Revolution: An Interpretation." In W. Robert Higgins, ed., *The Revolutionary War in the South: Power, Conflict, and Leadership: Essays in Honor of John Richard Alden* (Durham: Duke University Press, 1979), 239-258.
- Fogelson, Raymond D. *The Cherokees: A Critical Bibliography*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1978.
- Foreman, Grant. *Indians and Pioneers: The Story of the American Southwest before 1830*. (The Civilization of the American Indian series, no. 14) Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1936.
- Fries, Adelaide L. "North Carolina Certificates of the Revolutionary War Period." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 9:3 (July 1932), 229-241.
- Gaillard, Frye. *As Long as the Waters Flow: Native Americans in the South and East*. Winston-Salem, N. C.: John F. Blair, 1998.
- Gearing, Fred. "Priests and Warriors: Social Structures for Cherokee Politics in the 18th Century." *American Anthropologist*, 65:3:pt. 1 (1962), 726-730.

- Gearing, Frederick O. "Priests and Warriors: Social Structures for Cherokee Politics in the Eighteenth Century." *American Anthropologist*, 64:5 Pt. 2 (October 1962), 1-124; offprint with same title: Millwood, N. Y.: Kraus, 1974.
- Goodwin, Gary C. *Cherokees in Transition: A Study of Changing Culture and Environment prior to 1775*. Chicago: University of Chicago, 1977.
- Goodwin, Gary C. *Cherokees in Transition: A Study of Changing Culture and Environment prior to 1775*. Chicago: University of Chicago, Department of Geography, 1977.
- Green, Michael D. "The Creek Confederacy in the American Revolution: Cautious Participants." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Council, 1982), 45-75.
- Greene, Jack P. "Independence, Improvement, and Authority: Toward a Framework for Understanding the Histories of the Southern Backcountry during the Era of the American Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 3-36.
- Grinde, Donald, Jr. "Native American Slavery in the Southern Colonies." *Indian Historian*, 10 (1977), 38-42.
- Gruber, Ira. "Britain's Southern Strategy." In W. Robert Higgins, ed., *The Revolutionary War in the South: Power, Conflict, and Leadership: Essays in Honor of John Richard Alden* (Durham: Duke University Press, 1979), 205-238.
- Hagy, James W., and Stanley J. Folmsbee. "The Lost Archives of the Cherokee Nation." *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, "Part 1, 1763-1772" no. 43 (1971), 112-122; "Part 2, 1772-1775" no. 44 (1972), 114-125, "Part 3, 1777" no. 45 (1973), 88-98.
- Haithcock, Richard L. *The Mosopelea Ofo Ganatchi and Occaneechi: The Ohio River Valley Sioux and the Siouan Monacan, Mannahoac and the Siouan Piedmont Catawba of Virginia, Carolina Piedmont*. [S. l.]: R. L. Haithcock, 1999.
- Haithcock, Richard L. *Tutelo, Saponi, Nahyssan, Monacan aka Piedmont Catawba Diaspora*. 6 vols. [Beavercreek, Ohio]: R. L. Haithcock, 2006-2007.
- Haithcock, Richard L., and Vicki L. Haithcock. *Occaneechie Saponi and Tutelo of the Saponi Nation, aka Piedmont Catawba: Southeastern Indian Refugees from Virginia, the Carolinas, and Tennessee in Ohio, Indiana and Michigan*. 3 vols. [S. l.]: R. L. Haithcock, 1996.
- Halliburton, Richard, Jr. "Origins of Black Slavery among the Cherokees." *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, 52:4 (Winter 1974-1975), 483-496.
- Halliburton, Richard, Jr. "Red over Black: Black Slavery among the Cherokees." *American History Illustrated*, 11 (1977), 12-19.
- Halliburton, Richard, Jr. *Red over Black: Black Slavery among the Cherokee Indians*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1977.
- Harvey, Tamara, and Greg O'Brien, eds. *George Washington's South*. (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2004).
- Hatley, M. Thomas. "The Three Lives of Keowee: Loss and Recovery in the Eighteenth-Century Cherokee Villages." In Peter C. Mancall and James H. Merrill, eds., *American Encounters: Natives and Newcomers from European Contact to Indian Removal, 1500-1850* (New York and London: Routledge, 2000), 241-260.
- Haynes, Robert V. *The Natchez District and the American Revolution*. Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1976.
- Heinegg, Paul. *Free African Americans of Maryland and Delaware in the Colonial Period to 1810*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 2000.
- Heinigg, Paul. *Free African Americans of North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina*. 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1997.
- Helms, Mary W. "Negro or Indian? The Changing Identity of a Frontier Population." In Ann M. Pescatello, ed., *Old Roots in New Lands: Historical and Anthropological Perspectives on Back Experience in the Americas* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1977), 151-172.
- Henretta, James A. "Southern Social Structure and the American War for Independence." *West Georgia College Studies in the Social Sciences*, 15 (*The American Revolution: The Home Front*) (1976), 1-14.
- Higginbotham, Don. "Some Reflections on the South in the American Revolution." *Journal of Southern History*, 73:3 (August 2007), 659-670.
- Higgins, W. Robert. "The Ambivalence of Freedom: Whites, Blacks, and the Coming of the American Revolution in the South. In W. Robert Higgins, ed., *The Revolutionary War in the South: Power, Conflict, and Leadership: Essays in Honor of John Richard Alden* (Durham: Duke University Press, 1979), 43-63.
- Higgins, W. Robert, ed. *The Revolutionary War in the South: Power, Conflict, and Leadership: Essays in Honor of John Richard Alden*. Durham: Duke University Press, 1979.
- Hoffman, Ronald, Thad W. Thate, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during*

- the American Revolution.* Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1985.
- Hoffman, Ronald. "The 'Disaffected' in the Revolutionary South." In Alfred F. Young, ed., *The American Revolution: Explorations in the History of American Radicalism* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 1976), 273-316.
- Holland, Kathryn. "The Anglo-Spanish Contest for the Gulf as Viewed from the Townsquare." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution*. Pensacola: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 90-105.
- Hudson, Charles M. *The Southeastern Indians*. Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1976.
- Hudson, Charles M., ed. *Four Centuries of Southern Indians*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1975.
- Jeltz, Wyatt F. "Relations between Negroes and Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians." *Journal of Negro History*, 33:1 (January 1948), 34-37.
- Jones, Eldon. "The British Withdrawal from the South, 1781-1785." In W. Robert Higgins, ed., *The Revolutionary War in the South: Power, Conflict, and Leadership: Essays in Honor of John Richard Alden* (Durham: Duke University Press, 1979), 259-285.
- King, Duane H., ed. *The Cherokee Indian Nation: A Troubled History* (Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1979).
- Kutsche, Paul. *A Guide to Cherokee Documents in the Northeastern United States*. (Native American Bibliography series, no. 7) Metuchen, N. J.: Scarecrow Press, 1986.
- Littlefield, Daniel F., Jr. *Africans and Creeks: From the Colonial Period to the Civil War*. (Contributions in Afro-American and African Studies, no. 47) Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1979.
- Lumpkin, Henry. *From Savannah to Yorktown: The American Revolution in the South*. New York: Paragon House, 1981.
- Marshall, Frances Jane. "Influence of the Southern Indians on the Revolutionary War." M. A. thesis, University of Chicago, 1925.
- Massey, Gregory D. "The Limits of Antislavery Thought in the Revolutionary Lower South: John Laurens and Henry Laurens." *Journal of Southern History*, 63:3 (August 1997), 495-530.
- McEwan, Bonnie G., ed. *Indians of the Greater Southeast: Historical Archaeology and Ethnohistory*. Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 2000.
- McLoughlin, William G. *Cherokee Renascence in the New Republic*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1986.
- Meaders, Daniel E. "South Carolina Fugitives as Viewed through Local Colonial Newspapers with Emphasis on Runaway Notices, 1732-1801." *Journal of Negro History*, 60 (1975), 288-319.
- Merrell, James. "The Racial Education of the Catawba Indians." *Journal of Southern History*, 50:3 (August 1984), 363-384.
- Miller, Randall M. "A Backcountry Loyalist Plan to Retake Georgia and the Carolinas, 1778." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 75 (1974), 207-214.
- Morrill, Dan L. *The Southern Campaigns of the American Revolution*. Baltimore, Md.: Nautical & Aviation Publishing Company of America, 1993.
- Morris, Michael P. *The Bringing of Wonder: Trade and the Indians of the Southeast, 1700-1783*. (Contributions in Comparative Colonial Studies series, no. 36) Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1999.
- Moss, Bobby B., and Michael Scoggins. *African-American Patriots in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution*. Blacksburg, S.C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2004.
- Moss, Bobby Gilmer. *African American Loyalists in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution*. Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2005.
- Mullin, Michael. *Africa in America: Slave Acculturation and Resistance in the American South and the British Caribbean, 1736-1831*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1992.
- Nash, Gary. "The Image of the Indian in the Southern Colonial Mind." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 29:2 (April 1972), 197-230.
- O'Brien, Greg. "Choctaw Indians and the Challenge of the American Revolution." Unpublished paper presented at the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D.C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
- O'Brien, Greg. "The Conqueror Meets the Unconquered: Negotiating Cultural Boundaries on the Post-Revolutionary Southern Frontier." *Journal of Southern History*, 67:1 (February 2001), 39-72.
- O'Brien, Greg. "'We are behind you': The Choctaw Occupation of Natchez in 1778." *Journal of Mississippi History*, 64 (Summer 2002), 107-124.
- O'Donnell, James H. "The South on the Eve of the Revolution: The Native Americans." In W. Robert Higgins, ed., *The Revolutionary War in the South: Power, Conflict, and Leadership: Essays in Honor of John Richard Alden* (Durham: Duke University Press, 1979), 64-78.
- O'Donnell, James H. *Southeastern Frontiers: Europeans, Africans and American Indians, 1513-1840: A Critical Bibliography*. (Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian bibliographical

- series) Bloomington: Indiana University Press for the Newberry Library, 1982.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. "The Florida Revolutionary Indian Frontier: Abode of the Blessed or Field of Battle?" In Samuel Proctor, ed., *Eighteenth Century Florida: Life on the Frontier* (Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1976), 60-74.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. *Southern Indians in the American Revolution*. Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1973; based on his "The Southern Indians in the War of Independence, 1775-1783." Ph. D. dissertation, Duke University, 1963.
- O'Donnell, James Howlett, III. "The Southern Indians in the War for American Independence, 1775-1783." In Charles M. Hudson, ed., *Four Centuries of Southern Indians* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1975), 46-64; reprinted in Bruce A. Glasrud and Alan M. Smith, eds., *Race Relations in British North America, 1607-1783* (Chicago: Nelson-Hall, 1982), 309-326.
- Parmenter, Jon W. "Dragging Canoe (Tsi'ye-gûnsi'ni), Chicamauga Cherokee Patriot." In Nancy L. Rhoden and Ian K. Steele, eds., *The Human Tradition in the American Revolution* (Wilmington, Del.: Scholarly Resources, 1999), 117-137.
- Perdue, Theda. "George Washington and the 'Civilization' of the Southern Indians." In Tamara Harvey and Greg O'Brien, eds., *George Washington's South*. (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2004), 313-325.
- Perdue, Theda. "Mixed Blood" Indians: Racial Construction in the Early South. (Mercer University Lamar Memorial Lectures, no. 45). Athens and London: University of Georgia Press, 2003.
- Perdue, Theda. "Slavery and the Evolution of Cherokee Society, 1540-1866." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Georgia, 1976; published: Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1979.
- Perdue, Theda. *Slavery and the Evolution of Cherokee Society, 1540-1866*. Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1979.
- Perdue, Theda. "'A sprightly lover is the most prevailing missionary': Intermarriage between Europeans and Indians in the Eighteenth-Century South." In Thomas J. Pluckhahn and Robbie Ethridge, eds., *Light on the Path: The Anthropology and History of the Southeastern Indians*. (Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 2006), 165-178.
- Perdue, Theda, and Michael D. Green. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Southeast*. (The Columbia Guides to Amerian Indian History and Culture series) New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Piker, Joshua. "Colonists and Creeks: Rethinking the Pre-Revolutionary Southern Backcountry." *Journal of Southern History*, 70:3 (August 2004), 503-540.
- Pollitzer, William S. "The Physical Anthropology and Genetics of Marginal People of the Southeastern United States." *American Anthropologist*, New Series, 74:3 (June 1972), 719-734.
- Pugh, Robert C. "The Revolutionary Militia in the Southern Campaign, 1780-1781." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Ser., 14:2 (April 1957), 154-175.
- Radar, Mary L. "Southern Indians in the Revolutionary War." M. A. thesis, University of Tennessee, 1928.
- Roethler, Michael Donald. "Negro Slavery among the Cherokee Indians, 1540-1866." Ph. D. dissertation, Fordham University, 1964.
- Rozema, Vicki. *Footsteps of the Cherokees: A Guide to the Eastern Homelands of the Cherokee Nation*. Winston-Salem, N. C.: John F. Blair, 1995.
- Saunt, Claudio. "'Domestic ... Quiet being Broke': Gender Conflict among Creek Indians in the Eighteenth Century." In Andrew R. L. Cayton and Fredrika J. Teute, eds. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998), 151-174.
- Saunt, Claudio. "'The English Has Now a Mind to Make Slaves of Them All': Creek,s Seminoles, and the Problem of Slavery." In James F. Brooks, ed., *Confounding the Color Line: The Indian-Black Experience in North America* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2002), 47-47-75.
- Saunt, Claudio. *A New Order of Things: Property, Power, and the Transformation of the Creek Indians, 1733-1816*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1999.
- Schroedl, Gerald F. "Cherokee Ethnohistory and Archaeology from 1540 to 1838." In Bonnie G. McEwan, ed. *Indians of the Greater Southeast: Historical Archaeology and Ethnohistory* (Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 2000), 204-241.
- Schroedl, Gerald F. "Overhill Cherokee Household and Village Patterns in the Eighteenth Century," in S. MacEachern, D. J. W. Archer, and R. D. Garvin, eds., *Households and Communities: Proceedings of the Twenty-first Annual Conference of the Archaeological Association of the University of Calgary*. (Calgary: University of Calgary Archaeological Association, 1989), 350-360.
- Searcy, Martha Condray. "The Georgia-Florida Campaigns in the American Revolution, 1776, 1777, and 1778." Ph. D. dissertation, Tulane University, 1979; published as: *The Georgia-Florida Contest in the American Revolution, 1776-1778*. University:

- University of Alabama Press, 1985.
- Searcy, Martha Condray. *The Georgia-Florida Contest in the American Revolution, 1776-1778*. University: University of Alabama Press, 1985.
- Shaw, Helen Louise. "British Administration of the Southern Indians, 1756-1783." Ph. D. thesis, Bryn Mawr College, 1929; published: Lancaster, Penn.: Lancaster Press, Inc., 1931.
- Sheidley, Nathaniel. "Hunting and the Politics of Masculinity in Cherokee Treaty-Making, 1763-75." In Martin Daunton and Rick Halpern, eds., *Empire and Others: British Encounters with Indigenous Peoples, 1600-1850* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1999), 167-185.
- Sheidley, Nathaniel J. "Unruly Men: Indians, Settlers, and the Ethos of Frontier Patriarchy in the Upper Tennessee Watershed, 1763-1815." Ph. D. dissertation, Princeton University, 1999.
- Shy, John. "British Strategy for Pacifying the Southern Colonies, 1778-1781." In Jeffrey H. Crow and Larry E. Tise, eds., *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978), 155-173.
- Siebert, William Henry. *Loyalists in East Florida, 1774 to 1785*. 2 vols. De Land, Fla.: Florida State Historical Society, 1929.
- Silver, Timothy. *A New Face on the Countryside: Indians, Colonists, and Slaves in South Atlantic Forest, 1500-1800*. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press, 1990.
- Smith, Betty Anderson. "Distribution of Eighteenth-Century Cherokee Settlements," in Duane H. King, ed., *The Cherokee Indian Nation: A Troubled History*. Knoxville: Univ. of Tennessee Press, 1979), 46-60.
- Snapp, J. Russell. *John Stuart and the Struggle for Empire on the Southern Frontier*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1996.
- Snapp, James Russell. "Exploitation and Control: The Southern Frontier in Anglo-American Politics in the Era of the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Harvard University, 1988.
- Starr, J. Barton. *Tories, Dons, and Rebels: The American Revolution in West Florida*. Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1976.
- Swisher, James K. *The Revolutionary War in the Southern Back Country*. Gretna, La.: Pelican Publishing Company, 2007.
- Treacy, M. F. *Prelude to Yorktown: The Southern Campaign of Nathanael Greene, 1780-1781*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1963.
- Weeks, Stephen Beauregard. "General Joseph Martin and the War of the Revolution in the West." *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for 1893* (Washington, D. C.: American Historical Association, 1894), 1:403-477; offprint: Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1894. [Includes a section VIII: "The Cherokees and the Revolution" with mention of Nancy Ward.
- Weighley, Russell. *The Partisan War: The South Carolina Campaign of 1780-82*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1970.
- Whitaker, A. P. "Spain and the Cherokee Indians, 1783-1798." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 4:3 (July 1927), 252-269.
- Wilkinson, A[lbert] Mims. *The Winning of the Revolutionary War in the South: From Camden to Yorktown, August 1780-October 1781: A Sketch*. Atlanta: Atlanta Chapter, Georgia Society, Sons of the American Revolution, 1976.
- Willis, William S. "Divide and Rule: Red, White, and Black in the Southeast." *Journal of Negro History*, 47:3 (July 1963), 157-176; reprinted in: Roger L. Nichols and George R. Adams. *The American Indian: Past and Present* (Waltham, Mass.: Xerox College Publishing, 1971), 74-85.
- Willis, William S., Jr. "Divide and Rule: Red, White, and Black in the Old South." In Charles Hudson, ed., *Red, White, and Black: Symposium on Indians in the Old South* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1971), 99-115.
- Wilson, David K. *The Southern Strategy: Britain's Conquest of South Carolina and Georgia, 1775-1780*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2005.
- Wood, Peter H. "The Changing Population of the Colonial South: An Overview by Race and Region, 1685-1790." In Peter H. Wood, Gregory A. Waselkov and M. Thomas Hatley, eds., *Powhatan's Mantle: Indians in the Colonial Southeast* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1989), 35-103.
- Wood, Peter H. "George Washington, Dragging Canoe, and the Southeastern Indian Resistance." In Tamara Harvey and Greg O'Brien, eds., *George Washington's South*. (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2004), 259-277.
- Wood, Peter H. "The Impact of Smallpox on the Native Population of the Eighteenth-Century South." *New York State Journal of Medicine*, 87 (January 1987), 30-36.
- Wood, Peter H., Gregory A. Waselkov and M. Thomas Hatley, eds. *Powhatan's Mantle: Indians in the Colonial Southeast*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1989.
- Workman, W. D., Jr. "Liberty Eluded the Blacks; Many Slaves Fled with the British." *South Carolina in the Revolution: Aftermath: Bicentennial Edition, The State, Columbia, S. C.: Book Three: April 4, 1976*. Columbia: The State, 42-44.
- Wright, J. Leitch. *Florida in the American Revolution*. Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1975.
- Wright, James Leitch. *The Only Land They Knew: The Tragic Story of the American Indians in the Old South*. New York: Free Press, 1981.





By the time of the American Revolution, Maryland had a population of over 230,000 people. Sixty-five percent were white freemen, twenty-five percent were slaves. The remainder was about equally divided between white indentured servants and free blacks.¹

The most southern of the Middle Colonies, Maryland lay below the Mason-Dixon Line. Always identified with the south, the culture, economy and racial attitudes of the colony blended far more with Virginia than with her northern neighbor, Pennsylvania. There were three distinct geographical areas in Maryland. This fact often led to regional differences of approach in matters of politics and government.

The Eastern Shore, which shares a long peninsula with Delaware and Virginia, is located between the Atlantic Ocean and the Chesapeake Bay. Long stretches of sandy beach prevented development of ports for transoceanic trade. There was enough business to keep a few bay side villages busy with fishing, farming, lumbering and shipbuilding.

The Western Shore, comprising the central portion of the state, had the largest portion of Maryland's commercial interests. The Chesapeake Bay offered water transportation to the seat of government in Annapolis and the fast growing port of Baltimore. There were social and educational advantages available to Western Shore residents that were not found elsewhere in the colony.

¹ Ronald Hoffman, ed., *A Spirit of Dissension: Economics, Politics, and the Revolution in Maryland* (Baltimore and London: John Hopkins University Press, 1973), 9.

CHAPTER 10

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE OF AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN MARYLAND

Western Maryland comprises the land beyond the fall line. Just as the Mason-Dixon Line was necessary to resolve border conflicts with Delaware, the surveying project was finally a source of settlement of the Maryland and Pennsylvania border questions. Farming, mining, and lumbering were the main occupations for the residents of this area. It was Maryland's small western frontier.

The Continental Congress considered Maryland capable of filling eight regiments from the available manpower in the colony. As the notion of independence was primarily attractive to the more prosperous citizen, luring the small farmer and laborer into military units was a difficult project. These men had little to gain by separation from the British Empire and much to lose from neglecting their domestic interests while on military duty. It took an invasion of the Chesapeake Bay by the British to impress the population with the urgency to protect their homes. Military fervor, nevertheless, developed slowly and it took a good bit of prodding to achieve an increase in enlistment.

There was an accommodation by 1777 to granting inducements to recruits. Starting with a simple ten dollar cash bonus" intended to supplement the Continental bounty; the sum was soon increased to thirty dollars, then forty dollars and a final limit of two hundred fifty dollars. A pair of shoes, stockings, coat, hat, waistcoat, breeches and shirts went along with 50 acres of land to those who qualified. Exemption from taxes for four years after a regular military discharge was also offered. To be sure, there was no guarantee that cash or clothing would be on hand at enlistment and the land was only available at the end of a full period of service. Despite the blandishments brought forth, new

recruits and hardened veterans failed to answer the call in sufficient numbers.²

African Americans in Maryland during the Revolution

As in all of the American Colonies, minorities were not considered to be among the optional sources for filling the quotas for Continental Troops or Militia Units. Constant shortfalls in enlistment, however, did provide a gradual opportunity for some minority participation. A "Return of the Negroes in the Army, August 24, 1778" indicates that there were about ninety-five African Americans among the Maryland Troops.³ Searching for these men is difficult as they were rarely identified by race on muster rolls.

By October 1780, Maryland was ready to accept enlistments from any source when the General Assembly authorized

"That any able bodied slave between sixteen and forty years of age, who voluntarily enters the service, and is passed by the lieutenant in the presence and with the consent and agreement of his master, may be accepted as a recruit; and if any slave shall be so entered and passed by any person claiming the property who hath had him in possession above twelve months, and that hath not the property, such slave shall thereby be freed; but the person procuring such slave to be entered and passed as a recruit, shall be answerable to the person having the property in such slave, in an action for money had and received to his use, for double the value of such slave."⁴

² Arthur J. Alexander, "How Maryland Tried To Raise Her Continental Quotas." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 42:3 (Sept. 1947), 87-189.

³ William L. Calderhead, "Thomas Carney: Unsung Soldier of the American Revolution." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 84:(Winter 1989), 319 (Hereafter cited as *MHM*, Vol. 84). Our attempts in September 2007 to obtain more information from the author as to the names of the men he had identified did not result in a reply.

⁴ Arthur Vollmer, comp., *Military Obligation, The American Tradition*. (Special Monograph No. I, Vol. II, pt. 5) (Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government

With the enactment of this law, more African Americans were available for recruitment. Here again, the names used for enlistment purposes offer few clues to race. The recorded experiences of the following African American men actually give an insight into the participation in the American Revolution shared by these Marylanders.

An excellent example of service rendered by an African American participant took place at the Battle of Ninety-Six in the South Carolina up country in June 1781. Thomas Carney of Caroline County, Maryland had joined the Continental Line in the spring of 1777. He served with the 5th Regiment and during the heat of Battle at Ninety-Six; Captain Perry Benson was wounded and severely injured. Thomas Carney carried him off the field with complete disregard for his own safety. The two men developed a life long bond after they both returned to the Eastern Shore following the war. Carney received pensions from both Maryland and the federal government. When he died in 1828, his obituary contained a long history of his exploits during the American Revolution.⁵

David Wilson was another African American soldier who remained to defend his country. He enlisted at Chestertown in June 1778 in the 5th Maryland Regiment. Serving at Camden, Hobkirks Hill, Eutaw Springs, Ninety-Six and Guilford, he was discharged at Annapolis at the end of the war. In 1818, Wilson applied for a pension from his home in Washington County. With a wife and a small boy listed as the only family depending on his support, he declared his few personal possessions as household items, farm animals and shoemaker tools. David Wilson received the gratitude of his country in the form of a small pension.⁶

Another soldier who served from the Eastern Shore was Saladdy Stanley who enlisted in the 4th Maryland Regiment on September 4, 1781 and was discharged at Fredericktown when the war was

Printing Office, 1947), 130.

⁵ Revolutionary War Pension File, S35203. (Hereafter cited as RWPF); Oswald Tilghman, comp., *History of Talbot County, Maryland, 1661-1861* (Baltimore: Williams and Wilkins Co., 1915), 1:312-313.

⁶ RWPF, S35119.

over. Although a certificate found in his pension file and the testimony of John Vane and Levin McGraw proves Stanley's Revolutionary War service, the requests of Stanley, his wife and children for monetary assistance from the federal government were not granted. They apparently did not qualify according to the Acts of 1818 and 1832 under which they applied and/or were unable to supply some required documentation. However, Stanley's pension file does provide valuable family information. His date of marriage to Sarah Blake, December 25, 1792, and their years of death, 1831 and 1853, respectively are in the file along with the names of their children, Charles, Garretson, Sally, Joe, Mary, Priscilla and Jim.⁷

Edward Chambers was a resident of Anne Arundel County but lived a great distance from Annapolis where he applied for a pension in 1823. A local agent sent an urgent letter to the pension office in Washington, D.C. claiming that Chambers had vowed that he would not go home until his money arrived. Service for this soldier, who enlisted in July 1777 in Chester, included the High Hills of Santee, siege of Cornwallis and Charleston. He also had duty as a guard to General Washington before he received his discharge at Fredericktown in 1780. His occupation was a laborer and the value of his property was valued at five dollars.⁸

In 1837, Adam Adams was placed on the pension rolls from Charles County, Maryland where he lived near Pleasant Hill. As a free black resident of the county, he had enlisted as a private soldier in Captain Henry Gaither's company of the 1st Maryland Regiment in 1777. Colonel William Bruce testified to Adams' service under General William Smallwood. His young wife, Ann, and six children, Pamelia, Eleanor, John, Robert, Richard and Lydia, are named in the application. Adams received a pension and fifty acres of land as a bounty for his service.⁹

Philip Savoy, "a man of colour" was listed as a private in the 4th Maryland Regiment serving under Captain John Sprigg Belt and Colonel William Smallwood. After participating in the battles at Monmouth, White Plains and the Siege of New York, he was taken prisoner at Elizabethtown.

⁷ RWPF, R10057.

⁸ RWPF, S34684.

⁹ RWPF, S34623.

In 1818, when he applied for a pension, his family consisted of a wife and ten children all of whom lived in Anne Arundel County.¹⁰ Many others both free and slave appear on the rolls as substitutes.¹¹ Marylanders gradually altered their attitude towards encouraging black enlistments during the closing years of the war. In the early summer of 1781, the legislature considered raising a Negro regiment, indicating that arming African Americans in large numbers no longer posed a threat. This gesture toward inclusion had detractors who had the economy in mind over anything else. Charles Carroll of Carrollton wrote to his father in 1781: "We shall pass a law tomorrow for raising a Negro regiment of 750 -- every person having six Negroes between fourteen and forty-five years of age may have a Negro taken from him if the Negro should be willing to enlist for the war." The letter also added "this law appears to me to be unequal and consequently oppressive to a particular set of men-I hope that none of our Negroes will enlist. The price, if paid in ready and solid coin, is not equal to the value of healthy, strong young Negro men."¹² The fact that African Americans were an important part of the labor force is attested to by references to various skills credited in runaway slave advertisements of the revolutionary period.¹³

Unlike Charles Carroll who was reluctant to encourage his "Negroes" to enlist in a "Negro Regiment," there were others who thought African Americans should be free. One such individual was Thomas Stone; a Maryland Signer of the Declaration of Independence, who stated in the 1780's that he "had never known a single instance of a Negro being contented in slavery."¹⁴

From White Plains, New York and Monmouth, New Jersey to Camden and Ninety-Six, South Carolina, Marylanders of all races fought side by

¹⁰ RWPF, S35057

¹¹ Edward C. Papenfuse and Gregory A. Stiverson, "General Smallwood's Recruits: The Peace Time Career of the Revolutionary War Private." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Ser., XXX:1 (January 1973), 127.

¹² Hoffman, *op. cit.*, 241.

¹³ MHM, 84:297ff.

¹⁴ Jean Buttenhoff Lee, "The Problem of Slave Community in the Eighteenth-Century Chesapeake." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Ser., XLVIII:3 (July 1986), 356.

side during the American Revolution. By the end of the War, Maryland began to recognize the importance of her African American residents who fought for American Independence. That recognition started a gradual trend toward freedom for all Maryland African Americans.¹⁵

Naval Activities in Maryland during the Revolution

In contrast to her nearby northern neighbors, Maryland authorized a state navy, and from the onset of the war until early 1777, the Maryland Committee of Safety had jurisdiction over it. After that date, this responsibility for Maryland's navy rested with the Governor and his council. Maryland commissioned several naval vessels and, as did New Jersey, also employed a large number of galleys and barges for protection of her coastline. The Continental Congress issued over 200 letters of marque to Maryland privateers.

In addition to participating in the naval defenses of the United States, Maryland vessels were used throughout the war for moving both troops and supplies. After the fall of Charleston in June 1780, Maryland's need to defend its portion of the Chesapeake Bay from British invasion became quite urgent. Because the Continental Navy was unable to provide Maryland with support in the Bay, Maryland activated a barge fleet to provide a limited line of defense there.¹⁶

A number of African American men assisted in Maryland's naval defenses by serving in positions ranging from common seamen to pilots. In February 1777, Stephen Steward wrote the Maryland Council that he was sending two boats and had been obliged to "...put in two sailor negroes." He went on to state that if there was any danger of the men being lost, they should be sent

¹⁵ Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, eds., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: published for U. S. Capitol Historical Society by the University of Virginia Press, 1983), 63.

¹⁶ Ernest Mc Neill Eller, ed., *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 204-6, 211-5, 422-423. Charles Oscar Paullin, *The Navy of the American Revolution* (Cleveland: The Burrows Brothers Co., 1906), 441-451.

back because he did not want to lose them as "...they are as fine fellows as ever crost the sea."¹⁷ The British captured one "free Negro" named Partyfall, hired as a common sailor on the "Snow George." Andrew Glasby, the late master of the "Snow George" petitioned for Partyfall's release in January 1777.¹⁸ The 1778 crew lists of the "Mercury" and the "Baltimore" include the names of negroes Sambo and Abraham.¹⁹ And in May 1780, the commissary of stores was instructed to deliver to the Captain of the State boat "Plater" "2 Shirts, 2 pr of Trousers, 1 Linen Jacket and 1 pair of Shoes to be delivered over to negro Michael...."²⁰

African Americans who were familiar with the Chesapeake Bay and the State's inland waterways made a significant contribution to Maryland's naval forces. They often served as pilots during the Revolution. One such man, Dick, was hired in April 1777 to pilot the "Lydia" from St. Mary's to Alexandria.²¹ In 1781, Stephen Steward sent off a sloop skippered by a African American when "...no whit man would go...."²² Given the activity of many minority men as watermen under normal circumstances, many others surely used their skills as sailors and boatmen in military activities during the Revolution, but the surviving records are stingy with information on these individuals.

¹⁷ William Hand Browne, ed., *Archives of Maryland, Journal and Correspondence of the Council of Safety, Jan. 1 – Mar. 20, 1777* (Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1897), XVI:130.

¹⁸ Maryland Hall of Records Commission, *Calendar of Maryland State Papers*, 1953, No. 4, Pt. 2, 141.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, No 4., Pt. 1:116, 128.

²⁰ Bernard C. Steiner, ed., *Archives of Maryland, Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland, 1779-1780* (Baltimore, Maryland Historical Society, 1924), XIII:182.

²¹ Benjamin Quarles, *The Negro in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1961), 87.

²² J. Hall Pleasants, ed., *Archives of Maryland, Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland, 1781* (Baltimore, Maryland Historical Society, 1930), 111.

Native Americans in Maryland during the Revolution

During the American Revolution, small groups of Indians resided in Maryland, particularly the Nanticoke and Piscataway.²³ Unfortunately, little has been found to document whether these Indian Nations supported the American cause. Indian George, whose tribal identity is unknown, is the only Native American from Maryland for whom Revolutionary War service has been located. His name appears on an April 1780 roster of men from Washington County who were under the command of Lieutenant Thomas Sprigg.²⁴

Thoughts on Research in the Records of Maryland

The historical military records of Maryland for the Revolution are largely devoid of references to race and color. This has made identification of minority participants particularly difficult, and the results are very limited. Given the large population of African descent in Maryland, this is baffling and disappointing to researchers. One writer has stated that in 1781, Maryland had 750 men of African descent serving in its units, but apparently Maryland never actually authorized the creation of a unit of freed slaves despite discussions on this subject and the use of the 750 figure as a proposed estimate of its size.²⁵

In addition, a complete reading of the published lists of Maryland soldiers for possible candidates based on naming customs or name selections has proven to be equally limited. The prevalence of English names among minorities, at least insofar as these individuals appear in government sources, and the general lack of the use of classical and

literary names throughout the overall population results in few pointers to help identify African Americans or Native Americans.

Using the 1790 federal census for Maryland as a tool for identifying minority heads of households, we compiled a list of all non-white free men listed in this census. Taking this list and comparing it to the military records in hopes of identifying men who also appeared in those sources produced some interesting, although not definitive, results. This list appears after the list of clearly identified minority participants at the end of this chapter. Another problem for using the 1790 census of Maryland is that there are few non-white free heads of household listed for Prince George's County and other counties that had significant populations of African descent.

Similarly, the 1800 census proved of little value in helping to locate men with this technique. Why the records in Maryland are so "color-blind" is a mystery. Either the information was never recorded during the Revolution, or if it was reported, and the surviving records are re-recordings, then perhaps these details was left out by someone intentionally in the nineteenth century.

²³ Frank W. Porter, III, "Behind the Frontier: Indian Survivals in Maryland." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 75:1 (March 1980), 42-54; and, Helen C. Rountree and Thomas E. Davidson. *Eastern Shore Indians of Maryland and Virginia*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1997.

²⁴ *Archives of Maryland, Volume 18: Muster Rolls of Maryland Troops, 1775-1783* (Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1900), 336.

²⁵ Mark Mayo Boatner, Jr., *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution* (Bicentennial Edition) (New York: David McKay Company, Inc., 1976), 776.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- 1820MD** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fourth Census of the United States, 1820, Maryland*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- AM:16** *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 16: Journal and Correspondence of the Maryland Council of Maryland*. 1777. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1897.
- AM:18** William Hand Browne. *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 18: Muster Rolls and other Records of Service of Maryland Troops in the American Revolution 1775-1783*. Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, 1900.
- AM:43** Bernard Christian Steiner, ed., *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 43: Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland 1779-1780*. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1924.
- AM:47** Pleasants, J. Hall, ed. *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 47: Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland, 1781*. Baltimore: Baltimore Historical Society, 1930.
- AM:48** Pleasants, J. Hall, ed. *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 48: Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland, 1781-1784*. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1931.
- BB** Roger Thomas. *Calendar of Maryland State Papers: The Brown Books, No.3*. Annapolis: Maryland Hall of Records Commission, 1973.
- BLWt** Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
- CBSL** "Claims Barred by the Statutes of Limitation, 11th Congress, 3d Session, No. 216" includes: "A statement of all of the claims which have been adjusted and allowed at the Treasury Department, and for which certificates of registered debt issued, in virtue of a law entitled 'An act providing for the settlement of claims of persons under particular circumstances barred by limitations heretofore established.' Passed on the 27th of March, 1792." *American State Papers: Documents, Legislative, and Executive of the Congress of the United States from the First Session of the First to the Second Session of the Seventeenth Congress, Inclusive: Commencing March 4, 1789, and Ending March 3, 1823*. vol. 9 (Washington, D. C.: Gales and Seaton, 1834), 386-406.
- CEC** Henry C. Peden, Jr. *Revolutionary War Patriots of Cecil County Maryland*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1991.

- CHAR** Henry C. Peden, Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Charles County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1997.
- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.
- FPPV** Manuscript Final Pension Payment Vouchers are located at the National Archives (Record Group 217: Records of the Accounting Officers of the Department of the Treasury, Records of the Office of the Third Auditor 1775-1923, Entry 722 Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, National Archives, Washington, D.C.). The vouchers consist of pension agent files selected by National Archives staff for their genealogical value. The files contain details relating to the final payment to heirs of a pensioner after his death. Details in these accounts may include the name of the spouse, children, and other heirs; the date and place of death; and the date, place and amount of the final pension payment. The vouchers are filed by the state where the pensioner received payment and thereafter alphabetically by surname of the pensioner.
- GREE** Robert Ewell Greene. *Black Courage, 1775-1783: Documentation of Black Participation in the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: NSDAR, 1984.
- HAR** Henry C. Peden, Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Harford County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Bel Air, Md.: Bel Air Copy Center, 1985.
- HEI** Paul Heinegg. *Free African Americans of Maryland and Delaware in the Colonial Period to 1810*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 2000; citing: "Orange County, North Carolina Court Minutes, Book 3 (1777-1786), folio 48-49 (December 1780). Four African American members of the Maryland Line charged with robbery in Orange County, North Carolina.
- HEI-2** Paul Heinegg. "Free African Americans of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Maryland, and Delaware: The history of the free African American community as told through the family history of most African Americans who were free in the Southeast during the colonial period." Online at: <<http://www.freeafricanamericans.com/>>
- IAN** Elio Gasperetti, translator. "An Italo-American Newspaper's Obituary of a Negro Revolutionary War Veteran." *The Negro History Bulletin*, 18:3 (December 1954), 58. [James Robinson]
- M881** *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MDM** S. Eugene Clements and F. Edward Wright. *The Maryland Militia in the Revolutionary War*. Silver Spring, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1987.
- MHR** Maryland Hall of Records, Laws of Md., collected by Mary K. Meyer, Legislative Acts 1820, Resolution 37.
- MKM** Mary K. Meyer. "Revolutionary War Soldiers Granted Pensions by the State of Maryland." *Maryland Genealogical Society Bulletin*, 4:4 (November 1963), 32-33 & 43, through 7:1 (February 1966), 21 (serialized).
- NDAR** *Naval Documents of the American Revolution*. Volume 11: Michael J. Crawford, ed. (Washington, D. C.: Department of the Navy, Naval Historical Center, 2005), 8.

- OACC** Mollie Howard Ash. *Cecil County Maryland Signers of the Oath of Allegiance, Sworn by Justices, March 2nd, 1778.* Elkton, Md.: Cecil Whig Print, 1940.
- OACH** Charles R. Morehead. *List of Signers in Charles County of Oath of Allegiance to Maryland in 1778.* El Paso, Tex.: Charles R. Morehead, [s.d.].
- OAQA** Maryland DAR, Genealogical Records Committee. Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 106: Militia List of Queen Anne County & Oath of Allegiance (unpublished typescript, 1948. Washington, D. C.: DAR Library).
- OAWM** Maryland DAR, Genealogical Records Committee. Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 100: Oath of Fidelity in the American Revolution, Worcester County, Maryland (unpublished typescript, 1948. Washington, D. C.: DAR Library).
- PRESTON** Walter W. Preston. *History of Harford County, Maryland.* Baltimore: Press of Sun Book Office, 1901.
- RB** *Maryland State Papers: The Red Books.* No. 4, Parts 1, 2, 3, Annapolis: Maryland Hall of Records Commission, 1950-1955.
- SAH** Samuel Alexander Harrison and Oswald Tilghman. *History of Talbot County, Maryland, 1661-1861.* 2 vols. Baltimore: Williams & Wilkins Company, 1915.
- SFPPV** Alycon Trubey Pierce. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864, Maryland: Baltimore.* Lovettsville, Va.: Willow Bend Books, 1997.
- TAL** Henry C. Peden, Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Talbot County, Maryland, 1775-1783.* Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2001.
- URRM2** Margaret R. Hodges, comp. "A List of Substitutes furnished under the Act entitled 'An Act to procure Troops for the American Army' passed in March session 1778." *Maryland DAR Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 61: Unpublished Revolutionary Records of Maryland* (v. 2). (1939). Unpublished typescript, DAR Library, Washington, D. C.
- URRM3** Margaret R. Hodges, comp. "A List of Persons in Montgomery County who have taken the following Oath before the Different magistrates..." *Maryland DAR Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 61: Unpublished Revolutionary Records of Maryland* (v. 3). (1939). Unpublished typescript, DAR Library, Washington, D. C.
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications.* Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- WORC** Henry C. Peden. *Revolutionary Patriots of Worcester & Somerset Counties, Maryland, 1775-1783.* Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 1999.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE MARYLAND, 1775 - 1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the possibility that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

- ABRAHAM, African American ("Negro"), Navy, served as a sailor on the ship *Baltimore* c. 1777-1778, RB:4:pt 1:128, RB:9:pt.3:117, MSA Revolutionary Papers MdHR4570-117, NDAR:11:8
- ABSOLOM, NEGRO, African American, AM:18:382, no residence given
- ADAMS, ADAM, African American ("free black," "free Negro"), Private, S34623, AM:18:78,331,522, PED, 1790MD, MKM:4:4:32, HEI-2, Charles Co.
- ADAMS, JOHN, African American, Soldier, AM:18:5, HEI:14, 1800MD, Prince George's Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN BOY, belonging to Mr. John Henry, AM:47:459, no residence given
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, ("Negro") "belonging to David Weems," AM:47:111, AM:16:130, no residence given
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, ("Negro") "belonging to Stephen Seward," AM:47:111, AM:16:130, no residence given
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, crew on Brig. with supplies ("Negroes"), AM:47:40, no residence given
- ANDERSON, WILLIAM, African American ("Black man"), R203, no residence given
- ANTHONY, African American, Soldier, URRM2:205, Anne Arundel Co.
- ANTHONY, Negro, Soldier, AM:8:317, no residence given
- APPLEBY, WILLIAM, African American, GREE, Baltimore
- BALLARD, DANIEL, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), OAWM:2, Worcester Co.
- BALLARD, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), OAWM:3, Worcester Co.
- BALONTINO, WILLIAM, African American, Soldier, WAL, no residence given
- BATTERSON, THOMAS, African American, Soldier, AM:18:369, no residence given
- BEAVIN/BEVIN, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1790MD, CHAR, HEI:29, OACH, Charles Co.
- BEWLEY/BULEY, GEORGE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Private, W27576, BLWT 38,345-160-55, Dorchester Co.
- BLAKE, EDWARD, African American, Soldier, AM:18:346, 455, AM:47:460, no residence given
- BLAKE, GEORGE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), OAWM:3, Worcester Co.
- BLAKE, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1800MD, MDM:258, WORC, Worcester Co.
- BLAKE, LEVIN, African American, 1800MD, MDM:256, WORC, Worcester Co.
- BLAKE, OLIVER, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), OAWM:3, Worcester Co.
- BRISSINGTON, ABRAM, African American, Soldier, AM:18:317, URRM2:205, Anne Arundel Co.
- BRISTOL, African American ("Negro"), AM:18:387, TAL, Talbot Co.
- BRISTOL, African American, Soldier, AM:18:387, no residence given
- BULEY, GEORGE, African American, W27576, BLWT 38345-160-55, Prince George's Co.
- BUTLER, HENRY, African American, AM:48:10, 1800MD, 1810MD, HEI-2, Charles Co.
- BUTLER, NACE, African American, GREE, R1549, Anne Arundel Co.

CARNEY, THOMAS, African American, Soldier, S35203, SAH:312-313, MKM:4:43, Talbot Co., res. Caroline Co.

CATO, GEORGE, **, MKM:4:43

CATO, WILLIAM, African American? CBSL:392, no residence given

CHAMBERS, EDWARD, African American ("a man of colour"), Soldier, S34684, MKM:4:43, Anne Arundel Co.

CHARLES, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, RB 4, pt 3:144 , no residence given

COBURN, PRIMUS, African American, Private, SFPPV:32, Ward 2:47, 1820MD Baltimore

COLLESS, POMPEY, African American, Soldier, AM:18:653, no residence given

COOPER, PERRY, African American, Soldier, AM:43:216, no residence given

CRYSP, FRIDAY, **, URRM3:56, Montgomery Co.

DAVIS, ABRAHAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CHAR, OACH, 1790MD Charles Co.

DAVIS, CHARLES, African American, GREE, Baltimore

DAY, BENJAMIN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1790MD, CHAR, HEI:99, OACH, Charles Co.

DIAS/DICE, GEORGE, African American, GREE, S42161, BLWt 618-100, Prince George's Co.

DICK, NEGRO, African American, M881, no residence given

DICK, African American, Soldier, AM:18:385, no residence given

DORTON, HENRY, African American, Private, S5362, Prince George's Co.

DUE/DICE, JAMES, African American ("Negro"), Private, S34711, AM:18:394, AM18:199, SFPPV:53; 1790MD, 1810MD, MKM:5:27, FPPV [died intestate without a widow or heirs on February 3, 1832], Caroline Co.

FENTON, CHARLES, African American, Soldier, AM:18:41, no residence given

FLAMER, SOLOMON, African American, HEI:124, OAQA:8, 1800MD, Queen Anne Co.

FREEMAN, FRANCIS, African American, Private, S35951, no residence given

GATES, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), HEI:143, OACH, Charles Co.

GEORGE, Indian, Soldier, AM:18:336, no residence given

GEORGE, aka GEORGE PEMBERTON, African American ("Negro"), M881, no residence given

GIM, BLACK BOY, African American, drummer, AM:18:38, no residence given

GRINNAGE, BENJAMIN, African American, AM:48:11, 1790MD, 1820MD, HEI-2, Queen Anne Co.

GURLEY, FRANCIS, African American, MDM:254, WORC, 1800MD Worcester Co.

HALL, FREDERICK, African American, Soldier, R7569, AM:18:120, 122, 333.

HARMAN/HARMON, LAZAROUS/LAZARIN, African American, Private, S34911, AM:18:356,442,493,539, 1800MD, HEI-2, res. Worcester Co.

HARMON, ABEL, African American, Private, MDM:259, WORC, 1800MD, Worcester Co.

HARMON, NIMROD, African American, OAWM:16, WORC, 1800MD, Worcester Co.

HILL, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1790MD, CHAR, HEI:191, OACH, Charles Co.

HOLLIS, POMPEY, **, CSP, no resident given

JACKSON, ABEDNEGO, African American, Soldier, S10909, no residence given

JACKSON, BENJAMIN, Mixed descent ("Mulato"), "took the Oath of Fidelity", AM:16:559, Montgomery Co.

JACKSON, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Private, CHAR, HEI:206, OACH, 1790MD Charles Co.

LITTLETON, STEVENS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), OAWM:3, Worcester Co.

MCFEE, MALCOLM, African American ("Other Free"), R6709, AM:18:53, 1790MD, Baltimore

MICHAEL, African American, Soldier, AM:48:7, no residence given

MICHAL, African American ("Negro"), Navy, AM:43:182, BB:57, no residence given

MINGO, JOSEPH, **, M881, no residence given

MURRAY/MURRIN, VALENTINE, African American, Private, AM:8:299, 545, no residence given

NATT, African American ("Negroe"), Patriotic Service, AM:48:108, no residence given

NEWMAN, BENJAMIN, African American ("yellow or black freeman"), MDM:195, 1790MD, Montgomery Co.

NORA, African American ("Negro"), Captain's servant; Capt. Holland's Harford Rifles, 1776. Preston:124

PARTYFALL, African American, Navy, RB 4 pt 2:141, AM:16:5, no residence given

PEARCE, ADAM, African American, Soldier, S34468, no residence given

PEROE, African American, Soldier, RB 4 pt 3:204, no residence given

PERRY, African American ("Negro"; "a coloured man"), Cooper, AM:43:216, MKM:6:16, Caroline Co.

PHILLIPS, STEPHEN, African American, Soldier, MHR R37 (1820), no residence given

PLUMMER, CUPIT/CUPID, African American ("man of color"), M881, AM:18:151, 318, 550, 1790 MD, Prince George's Co., enlisted Anne Arundel Co.

PLUMMER, OBEDIAH, African American, M881, AM:18:151, 318, 550, enlisted Anne Arundel Co.

POYNOS, CHRISTOPHER, African American, Soldier, WAL, no residence given
PROCTOR, CHARLES, African American, AM:18:150 (died in service), HEI-2, Charles Co.
PROCTOR, FRANCIS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CHAR, HEI:88, OACH, 1790MD, Charles Co.
PROCTOR, HENRY, African American, AM:48:10, HEI-2, Charles Co.
PROCTOR, LEONARD, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1790MD, CHAR, HEI:287, OACH, Charles Co.
PROCTOR, THOMAS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1790MD, HEI:287, OACH, Charles Co.
PROCTOR, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1790MD, HEI:288, OACH, Charles Co.
RANDAL/RANDEL, DAVID, African American, Soldier, AM:18:156, 327, AM:47:249, 1790MD, Anne Arundel Co.
ROADEN, RICHARD, African American, Soldier, MDM 207, no residence given
ROBINSON, JAMES, African American, IAN
SAMBO, African American, Navy, RB 4 pt 1:116, no residence given
SAVOY, ARCHIBALD, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), HEI:319, OACH, 1790MD, Charles Co.
SAVOY, PHILIP, African American ("colored man"), Soldier, S35057, AM:18:394, SFPPV:160, no residence given
SAVOY, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), HEI:319, OACH, 1790MD Charles Co.
SKIPPER, African American ("Negro"), Navy, AM:47:111, no residence given
SORABO/SCRABBO, JEREMIAH, **, M881, no residence given
SPINDILOW/SPINDLOW, African American, ("Negro," "a free man"), Soldier, AM:18:387, TAL, Talbot Co.
STANLEY/STANDLEY, SALADDY/SALADY/SLADDY, African American, Soldier, R10057, AM:18:383,404,412,
456,501,556, 1790MD, Dorchester Co.
STEVENS, DANIEL, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), OAWM:2, Worcester Co.
STEVENS, MAJOR, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), OAWM:3, Worcester Co.
THOMAS, African American ("Negro"), Cooper, AM:43:53, BB:57, no residence given
THOMPSON, THOMAS, African American, Soldier, AM:18:294, HEI:338, OACH, PED, 1790MD, Charles Co.
TOM, African American ("Negroe"), Patriotic Service, AM:48:7, no residence given
TOWER, African American ("Negro"), Soldier, AM:14:400, AM:18:400, M881, HAR, 1790MD, Harford Co.
TURNER, LEONARD, African American, Private, AM:18:171, HEI:342, no residence given
TUSON, ROBERT, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), OACH, 1790MD, Charles Co.
WATERS, YORK, African American, Soldier, AM:43:82, no residence given
WILLIAMS, HENRY, African American ("colored"), W3638, BLWt 67674-160-55, SFPPV:198, GREE, FPPV [born
in Anne Arundel Co.; died on January 5, 1850 in Baltimore, MD about 100 years old; married Easter
Giles near Poplar Spring, Anne Arundel Co. on August 14, 1785; Easter died in Baltimore, MD on
February 6, 1864], Baltimore/Anne Arundel Co.
WILSON/WILLSON, DAVID, African American, Soldier, S35119, SFPPV:200, AM:18:255, 352, 434, 560,
MDM:192, 1790MD res. Queen Anne Co./Calvert Co./Baltimore
YORK, African American ("Negro"), Navy, BB:57, no residence given

A COMPARISON OF THE 1790 MARYLAND CENSUS AND SURVIVING REVOLUTIONARY WAR MILITARY RECORDS

The following list is the result of a comparison of the names of all free, non-white heads of household listed in the 1790 federal census of Maryland and of the various surviving military records for the Revolution for the state. The list is arranged by county for those counties with census schedules for ease of comparison. The military records do not reveal the color of the men listed therein, so it is unclear if a man listed in the 1790 census is the same man as in the earlier military sources.

Using the 1790 census as a starting point, all of the names were compared back to the earlier military records for the war. If there were a match of a man with the same name in the same county in both records, that man's name is listed below. There are several listings for multiple men with the same name in the same county, which makes identification of which one had military service difficult. This approach also does not take into account migrations that likely occurred for which no documentation would be available.

Anne Arundel Co.

ALLEY/ALBY, LOV, 1790MD, AM:18:64
 ANDERSON, CAESER, 1790MD, HEI:19
 ANDERSON, YORK, 1790MD, HEI:19
 BADGER, CHARLES, 1790MD, HEI:22
 BADGER, NAN, 1790MD, HEI:22
 BOND, RICHARD, 1790MD, HEI:38, AM:18:341
 CANN, GEOSS/GEORGE, 1790MD, PED, HEI:67
 CHAMBERS, NED, 1790MD, PED, HEI:173
 CLARKE, ISAAC, 1790MD, HEI:76, MDM:211
 DAVIS, JOHN, 1790MD, Several, HEI:98, PED2, MDM:153,174,184,195,198,209,213,249,253,254,258.
 GROVER, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:210, 314, 327, MDM:149
 HALL, WILLIAM, 1790MD, HEI, AM:18:Several, PED, MDM:148,163,170(2),182,183,190,200,201,216,220,251
 HOLLAND, JACOB, 1790MD, AM:18:8, HEI:195
 JONES, GEORGE, 1790MD, HEI:218, AM:18:512 , MDM:219(2), 253
 MATHEWS, NICHOLAS, 1790MD, HEI:245
 RANDEL, DAVID, 1790MD, AM:18:156, 327
 WOODARD, BAZEL, 1790MD, HEI:359

Baltimore Town, Baltimore County

BLAKE, WILLIAM, 1790M, HEI:35, MDM:227,229,257
 BROWN, BENJAMIN, 1790MD, HEI:45
 BROWN, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, HEI:45, MDM:171,175,207
 CLARKE, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:Several HEI:76
 HARDIN, ABRAHAM, 1790MD, HEI:176
 HILL, JAMES, 1790MD, HEI:192, AM:18:119, 214, 408, 538, MDM:220,242
 PECK, NAT, 1790MD, AM:18:149, HEI:276
 STEVENSON, MOSES, 1790MD, HEI:332
 WHITE, BENJAMIN, 1790MD, AM:18:660, Seaman
 WILKINSON, JACOB, 1790MD, HEI:352

Back River Upper Hundred, Baltimore County

BROWN, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, HEI:45, MDM:Several
 WOODYARD, NEPTUNE, 1790MD, HEI:360.

Calvert County (The 1790 schedules for this county are presumed to have been destroyed.)

Caroline County

BANTON, GABRIEL, 1790MD, HEI:23
DAVIS, ABRAHAM, 1790MD, HEI:98
DICK, NEGRO, 1790MD, AM:18:385
FRIEND, JOHN, 1790MD, HEI:138, MDM:243
PHILLIPS, RICHARD, 1790MD, HEI:281, MDM:166
PRICE, ISAAC, 1790MD, HEI:285
WHITE, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:16,46,257,466,502,561, MDM:157,215,219,225,256

Cecil County

HARVEY, PHINEAS, 1790MD, AM:18:62,422,470
KINKEAD, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:220,587,588,590
TURNER, JESSE, 1790MD, HEI:342

Bohemia Hundred, Cecil County

HENRY, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:63,74,646,657, MDM:187
HURLEY, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:224

Bohemia Manor Hundred, Cecil County

GRAY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:209,280,427,473,646,651, MDM:147(2), 155 (2), 161,
163,164,165,197,203,253

Charles Town, Cecil County

OWINGS/OWENS, JONAS, 1790MD, HEI:269
THOMPSON, SAMUEL, 1790MD, HEI:337, MDM:172
WELSH/WELCH, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:Several for both spelling, MDM:180, 235

Elk Neck Hundred, Cecil County

CANNON, PATRICK, 1790MD, AM:18:194 HEI:68
DOYLE, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:199,352,433,431
HILL, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:119,214,408,538, MDM:220, 242, Pension in MD, man listed as born in Ireland
ROACH, RICH'D, 1790MD, HEI:360

Middle Neck Hundred, Cecil County

BLANCHFORD/BLANFORD, RICHARD, 1790MD, AM:18:32,84,357,398,444,495,524,617, MDM:160, 162, (May
be Pension S10392.)

North Millford Hundred, Cecil County

BROWN, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, HEI:47, MDM:146,149,191,209,212.
HENRY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:31,64,65,645,646, MDM:176
TURNER, ANDREW, 1790MD, HEI:342

North Sassafras Hundred, Cecil County

BRYAN, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:several, HEI:48, MDM:152,158,192,233
MACKEY, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:335

North Sasquehannah Hundred, Cecil County

MCFEE, MALCOLM, 1790MD, AM:18:53, R6709
MURRY, DANIEL, 1790MD, AM:18:575, 581, HEI:255
OWENS, DAVID, 1790MD, HEI:269

Octoraro Hundred, Cecil County

FOWLER, FREEMAN, 1790MD, HEI:132
 GIBBS, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:280, MDM:188, 256
 HOPKINS, EDWARD, 1790MD, HEI:198, MDM:185, 192
 HUNTER, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:118, 640, HEI:204, MDM:161
 MCDONALD, CHAS, 1790MD, AM:18:227, 377, 410, HEI:236
 MEHONY, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:572, HEI:240
 MOORE, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, HEI:249, MDM:182(2),210,211,214,240,243,202
 MOSELEY, JACOB, 1790MD, HEI:253
 PRICE, JERE, 1790MD, HEI:285
 THOMAS, SUREY, 1790MD, HEI:336

South Millford Hundred, Cecil County

FLECK, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:208

South Susquehannah Hundred, Cecil County

CAMPBELL, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:174,195,257
 KERR, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:615.
 MCCOY, ALEXANDER, 1790MD, AM:18:136,396,403,422,470,515
 WILSON, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:422,471,570, MDM:200,225,232,146,150,180,203,205

West Nottingham Hundred, Cecil County

MAXWELL, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:74,230,347,504,546, MDM:171,176,247

West Sassafras Hundred, Cecil County

CAMPBELL, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:95, 570, MDM:251, 253
 COURSEY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:398,402,462,513,530 HEI:222

Charles County

ADAMS, ADAM, 1790MD, AM:18:78,331,522, PED, Pension
 ANDERSON, HENDLEY/HENSEY, 1790MD, HEI:19
 BEAVIN, CHARLES, 1790MD, HEI:59, PED
 BEAVIN, JAMES, 1790MD, HEI:29, PED
 BEAVIN, PAUL, 1790MD, HEI:29, PED
 BROWN, RICHD., 1790MD, AM:18:89, 377, PED
 (TWO **) BRYAN, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:68, 186, HEI:48, MDM:213, PED
 BUTLER, JACOB, 1790MD, AM:18:81, HEI:61
 BUTLER, JOSIAS, 1790MD, HEI:59
 BURROWS, SAMUEL, 1790MD, MDM:209, 213
 CARTER, CHARLES, 1790MD, HEI:71
 CARTER, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:Navy, HEI:93, MDM:199, BLWT
 CLARK, RICHARD, 1790MD, HEI:75, MDM:154, 196
 COLLINS, GEORGE, 1790MD, HEI:79, MGM:193
 CURTIS, SAMUEL, 1790MD, AM:18:407, HEI:75, MDM:221
 DAY, BENJAMIN, 1790MD, HEI:99, PED
 DAY, VINNEY, 1790MD, HEI:99
 DAVIS, ABRAHAM, 1790MD, HEI:98, PED
 DAY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, HEI:99, PED-3
 EASTEN, CLEM, 1790MD, HEI:119
 EASTEN, SAMUEL, 1790MD, HEI:119
 FORD, NINIAN, 1790MD, HEI:126
 HALL, RICHARD, 1790MD, HEI:166, MDM:144, 251, BLWT
 HAND, JOHN, 1790MD, MDM:152

HARLEY/HORLEY, HENRY, 1790MD, AM:18:121, 329, 538
HICKS, JOHN, 1790MD, HEI:190
HILL, WILLIAM, 1790MD, HEI:191, BLWT:11321-100-1, PED-2
HILL, WILLIAM, 1790MD, HEI:191
HILL, NEWPORT, 1790MD, HEI:191
JACKSON, ABEDNEGO, 1790MD, S10909, AM:18:68, 126, 329, MDM:182, 191
JACKSON, BARTON, 1790MD, HEI:206
JACKSON, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, HEI:206, S41690
JACKSON, JOHN B., 1790MD, HEI:206, BLWT, MDM:153,162,175,199,223,230,253, PED
JACKSON, SAMUEL, 1790MD, HEI:206, MDM:153
JACKSON, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, HEI:206, W7883, PED
JENKINS, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, PED
LENKIN, HENLY, 1790MD, HEI:231
LENKIN, TOWNLY, 1790MD, HEI:231
NEWMAN, WILLIAM, 1790MD, HEI:258
PROCTOR, JAMES, 1790MD, HEI:289
PROCTOR, LEONARD, 1790MD, HEI:287
PROCTOR, THOMAS, 1790MD, HEI:29
RAY, CHARLES, 1790MD, HEI:300, PED
RAY, DANIEL, 1790MD, HEI:300
RAY, JAMES, 1790MD, HEI:300, MDM:207, 237, PED
RAY, THOMAS, 1790MD, HEI:300
SAMUEL, CHARLES, 1790MD, AM:18:150, 331, PED
SAMUEL, COLLINS, 1790MD, HEI:288
SAMUEL, FRANCIS, 1790MD, PED
SAMUEL, HENRY, 1790MD, PED
SAMUEL, JOSEPH, 1790MD, R8497
SAMUEL, THOMAS, 1790MD, PED
SAMUEL, WILLIAM, 1790MD, S1711, PED
SWANN, WILLIAM, 1790MD, HEI:334, PED.
SAVOY, ARCHIBALD, 1790MD, HEI:319, PED
SAVOY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, HEI:319, PED, Philip:S35057
SCOTT, JOSHUA, 1790MD, AM:18:161
SPAULDING, EDWARD, 1790MD, AM:18:30, MDM: 212
TAYLOR, WILLIAM, 1790MD, BLWT, PED
THOMPSON, HENRY, 1790MD, PED
THOMPSON, JOSEPH, 1790MD, PED
THOMPSON, THOMAS, 1790MD, PED
THOMPSON, WILLIAM, 1790MD, PED-2, S30735
TOMPSON, ALEXANDER, 1790MD, MDM:144
TUSON, ROBERT, 1790MD, PED
WEBBER, THOMAS, 1790MD, BLWT, MDM:156
WILLIAMS, JOHN, 1790MD, PED-4
WISEMAN, JAMES, 1790MD, S39126, PED

Dorchester County

EWING, ROBERT, 1790MD, PED (ship owner)
FREEMAN, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:22, 204, 342, MDM:148, 151
HUGHES, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:121, 218, 416, Pension S39751 in Baltimore Co.
MERRECK, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:387, 410
STANDLEY, SLADDY/SALADY, 1790MD, AM:18:383,404,412,456,501,556
TRAVERS, LEVIN, 1790MD, PED

Frederick County

AYERS, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:182, MDM:250, 259.
 DUGLASS, DANL., 1790MD, AM:18:401
 GREEN, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:51,115,397,422,607,656
 HAY, THOS., 1790 MD, AM:18:391
 HILL, GEO., 1790MD, AM:18:45, 586, 587, 588
 MCCONNELL, SAML., 1790MD, AM:18:230 347, 547, Pension S34984 Registered in Cecil Co.
 MILLER, JOSEPH, 1790MD, AM:18:231, 305
 ROSS, ROBT, 1790MD, AM:18:14

Kent County

BERRY/BARRY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:180, 232
 COLLINS, GEORGE, 1790MD, AM:18:96,194,298,329,370,446,530, MDM:193
 CONNINGHAM/CUNNINGHAM, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:647
 DERRAH/DERRACK, JOHN, 1790MD, PED:64
 DUDLEY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:66, MDM:233
 EVERITT, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:33
 GALE, GEORGE, 1790MD, MDM:216 (G. Gale:AM:18:618)
 HURT, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:646, MDM:179,184,187,191, PED:136
 JONES, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:Several
 MONK, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:189, 231
 MOORE, DANIEL, 1790MD, AM:18:72
 MURRAY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:227
 NIGHT, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:60, PED:155
 PHILLIPS, JOHN, 1790MD,AM:18:Several, MDM:197, 216, 220, PED:Several
 RASIN, ROBERT, 1790MD, MDM:186, PED:209
 SCOTT, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:167,180,182,242,254,256, PED:230
 WILLIAM, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18 :Several, MDM:156, 208, 221

Montgomery County

BASH/BASHT, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:269, 516
 BROWN, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:Several.
 HALL, FREDERICK, 1790MD, AM:18:120, 122, 333
 JONES, MICHAEL, 1790MD, AM:18:409
 MURPHEY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:43,227,230,340,383,403,410,612,661,
 MDM:200,155,166,171(2),207
 SMITH, JOSEPH, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:149,150(2),164,171,174,207,246
 SMITH, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:Several

Prince Georges County

ADAMS, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:5, HEI:listed in 1790 as head of household of 5 slaves,
 no whites enumerated)
 PLUMMER, CUPID, 1790MD, AM:18:151, 318, 550

Queen Anne's County

CANADY, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:430,496,529
 CONWAY, MICHAEL, 1790MD, AM:18:606
 DUNN, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:9,26,278,339,643
 GREENWICH, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:621
 GRIFFITH, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:279, 651, MDM:182, 190
 GRINNAGE, BENJAMIN, 1790MD, AM:18:374, 408
 HAYCOCK, SOLOMON, 1790MD, AM:18:409

HAYCOCK, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:394, 448, MDM:210, 212
JONES, DAVID, 1790MD, AM:18:46,126,313,383,541, MDM:191,224,231,246, Pension S8769 (Prince George's Co.)
MORRIS, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:155,172,174,200,214,225,253
SCRIVONER, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:40, 160, 317.
STEWART, CHARLES, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:196, 231
VINSIN/VINCENT, JOHN JUNR., 1790MD, AM:18:36, 70, 172, 559, MDM:194
WICKS/WICKES, RICHARD, 1790MD, AM:18:645
WILLSON, DAVID, 1790MD, AM:18:255,352,434,560, MDM:192
WILLSON, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:152,156,188,193,194,200,225(2),228
WILLSON, RICHARD, 1790MD, AM:18:292, MDM:191
WILLSON, ROBERT, 1790MD, AM:18:43, MDM:152
WILLSON, SAMUEL, 1790MD, AM:18:335,441,561,607,661
WILLSON, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:152,199,200,239

St. Mary's County

ADAMS, JOSEPH, 1790MD, AM:18:445
ADDAMS/ADAMS, JAMES, (two listed) 1790MD, AR 18:7,47,78,78,340,360,384,575,
MDM:158,171,218
MORGAN, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:23, MDM:157

Somerset County (The 1790 schedules for this county are presumed to have been destroyed.)**Talbot County**

ADAMS, SAMUEL, 1790MD, AM:18:32, 53x2, MDM:161,218,220
ALDRIDGE, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:49, MDM:197
ANDERSON, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:46, MDM:185,192,210,230
BORDLEY, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:372, 386, MDM:222
BROWN, THOMAS, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:171,175,207
CLARK, WILLIAM, 1790MD, AM:18:7,15,69,91,94,97,375,574,
DM:161,173,174,181,187,200,224,231(2),244
CLASH, JONATHAN, 1790MD, AM:18:371 Clash, John MDM:246
CORNISH, CHARLES, 1790MD, AM:18:385
GRANT, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:8,51,211,307,314,606,656, MDM:158(2),163,244
HUNTER, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:118,331,418,466,501,540
HUNTER, WILLIAM, (two listed) 1790MD, AM:18:64,409,426,466,502,541,653,
MDM:148,149,179,186
PENNINGTON, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:615, MDM:185
PROCTOR, DANIEL, 1790MD, AM:18:237
ROACH, MOSES, 1790MD, AM:18:241

Washington County

ADAMS, JACOB, 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:164,220,246
BLAKE, GEORGE, 1790MD, AM:18:86, MDM:258,159
FREEMAN, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:22,204,342, MDM:148,151
GRIMES, JOHN, 1790MD, AM:18:33, 67, MDM:181, 243(2)
HARMAN, LAZARIN, 1790MD, AM:18:356,442,493,539, Pension S34911
JOHNSON, WM., 1790MD, AM:18:Several, MDM:145,147,149(2),155,171,173,218,242,255,148
ROACH, CHARLES, 1790MD, AM:18:69, MDM:249,257
ROACH, JAMES, 1790MD, AM:18:241, MDM:212, 256
WILLIAMS, DANL, 1790MD, AM:18:258,395,447,508,559, MDM:171,200,206

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Maryland Soldiers

during the War of the American Revolution, 1775-83.					151
MUSTERS OF MARYLAND TROOPS, VOL. I.					
NAMES.	RANK.	TIME OF SERVICE.			REMARKS.
		Enlisted.	Discharged.		
Payn, Benjamin	pt	10 Jan 80			discharged
Powell, William	do	do			do
Purdy, John	Sergt	4 Mar 78			deserted
Pickeron, John	pt	13 feb 78	1 Nov 80		present
Peters, Joseph	do	9 May 78	18 July 78		dead
Pritchard, James	do	15 do			do
Parker, John	do	18 April 78	April 80	transfd. to Invalids	
Preston, And.	do	19 May do	4 July 79		died
Philips, John	do	24 feb 78	15 April 78		deserted
Pennington, Jno.	do		Sept 78		died
Phillips, William	do	1 May 78	16 Aug 80		deserted
	Corpl	1 Jan 80			
Phillips, Henry	pt	16 do	1 Nov 80		present
Payne, Barny	do	29 do	3 April 79		discharged
Purtle, Robert	pt	25 May 78			time out, discharged
Prather, Zach.	do	1 do	1 Nov 80		present
	Sergt	10 Jan 80			
Pagram, William	pt	2 June do	16 Aug 80		prisoner
Plummer, Cupid	do	1 Aprl do	1 Nov 80		present
Plummer, Obe.	do	do	do		do
Pierce, Aquilla	do	4 do	do		do
	Drum				
Pierce, Danl.	pt	18 do	do		transferred
Parsley, Edwd.	do	25 May 78	26 dec 78		deserted
Pew, Humphrey	Corpl				
	Sergt	20 Sept 78	10 Jan 80		discharged
Phillips, David	pt	19 Mar 77	12 Sept 78		deserted
Pollard, Kinsey	do	20 May 78	78		died
Patton, John	do	do	3 April 79		discharged
Perry, Charles	do		Mar 79		do
Purchass, Wm.	do	15 Aug 79			
	Corpl	1 May 80	1 Nov 80		present
	pt	31 Oct 80			
Pennywell, Chas.	do	2 July 79	24 Nov 79		deserted
Penney, John	do	April 80	1 Nov 80		present
Phips, Thomas	do	6 May 78	4 May 81		discharged
Brought from letter F					
THIRD REGIMENT.—Beginning 77.					
Pearson, Edward	pt	13 May 77	8 May 80		discharged
Pratt, William	Corpl	1 April 77			
	Sergt	15 Mar 78	2 April 80		time expired
Phillips, David	pt		18 Aug 80		deserted
Price, William	do		Nov 77		do

Archives of Maryland: volume 18: Muster Rolls and Other Records of Service of Maryland Troops in the American Revolution, 1775-1783 (Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1900; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972), 151.

Note the appearance of Cupid and Obe[diah] Plummer on this page. The lack of color descriptors for these men is typical of original and published sources for Maryland unfortunately.

during the War of the American Revolution, 1775-83. 387

Samuel Binn	William Paul	Edward Kelly
Hugh Pearce	Nathan Bassett	George Jones
Daniel Herrin	William Hall	George Thomas
Starling Thomas	James Kelly	James Hininbotom
Thomas Frasier	Henry Thomas	Wm. John Lesserhy
James McDoal	Simon Beck	James Griffith
John Perkins	John Lesley	Daniel Ashley
	William Bogue	

Talbot County. August 30th, 1781.

A List of Persons draughted to raise two Battalions of Militia to reinforce the American Army, to serve 'till the 10th of December, 1781.

William Willoby	Richd. Smith	present	William Whitlocks
William Harrison, of	Wm. Lane	not	Wm. Catrop
James T. P.	Richd. Beswick		Joseph Neal
Wm. Lambden	Thomas Chapman		Richard Adley
Wm. Haddaway	Francis Baker		James Kearse
Wm. Higgins	Jonathan Cheesley		Isaac Cox, Jr.
Danl. Winterbottom	Isaac Faulkner, Jr.		James Berry, Jr.
John Blades	Levy Faulkner		John Cooper
Thomas Blades	Robert Hefferson		Bristol, (a free negro)
John Kerby	Hynson Faulkner		Wm. Brinn
Joseph Robinson	James Morris		James Akers
Richd. Spencer	George Brown		John Merrick
Joseph Hopkins, of Benja.	John Morgan		Thos. Hilbey, of Wm.
John Sewell	John Watson, of Benona		Saml. White
Edward Markland	Cloudberry Austin		Wm. Chaplin
Joseph Norwood	Thos. Nighbours, of Saml.		
Richard Start	Charles Allen		John Holt
Robert Robinson	Wm. Troth, Jr.		John Crowder
Robert Hopkins	James Tilghman		Spindilow, (a free negro)

Chriss. Birkhead, Lieut. T. County.

A List of Recruits, Vagrants and Draughts raised in Washington County under the Act for raising two Battalions of Militia, &c.

WHEN ENLISTED.	RECRUITS.	WHEN ENLISTED.	RECRUITS.
Aug 24	John Fisher	Aug 18	William Newell
" 14	Philip Mustersbaugh	" "	Francis Gavin
" "	Jacob Keeson	" "	Tiller Younger

Archives of Maryland: volume 18: Muster Rolls and Other Records of Service of Maryland Troops in the American Revolution, 1775-1783 (Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1900; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972), 387.

In the third column are the names of Bristol and Spindilow, "free Negroes," examples of the few such notations in Maryland's Revolutionary War records.

State of Maryland vs.
Dorchester County. On this 9th day of April 1839 personally appears in open court before the judge of the Orphans Court of Dorchester County now sitting George Buley a resident of Dorchester County in the State of Maryland aged about 70 years, who being first duly sworn according to Law doth in the oath make the following Declaration in order to obtain the benefit of the act of Congress passed June 7th 1832.

That he entered the service of the State of Maryland to the best of his recollection on the 10th day of March 1781, that he enlisted at a Small Town in the State and County aforesaid, called ~~and known by the name of~~ East New Market for the term of Nine months, that about two weeks after he had enlisted he was taken to the Western Shore of the aforesaid State, and attached to Captain David Syrus company which he thinks belongs to the 4th Maryland Regiment; that he was then taken to Little Creek and there remained until after the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, and the forces under his command, as prisoners of war to Genl Washington, from thence he was admitted to guarding a number of prisoners to (he thinks) Fredericksburg in Virginia from thence he was marched to Annapolis where on the 3d of December 1781 he was discharged just seven days before his nine months had expired.

I hereby relinquish every claim whatsoever to a pension or annuity except the present and declare that my name is not on the pension roll of the agency of any State or if any only on that of the agency of the State of Maryland. —

Deposition from the pension file of George Buley of Maryland.

Pension W27576, page 4, (M804, Roll 401)

RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Interrogatories propounded by the Court

14. When and in what year did you become
a man? In Prince George County in the State of Maryland & became
your 1761 precisely then Mr. Brown

15. Do you know any name of your wife or wife's husband
from I have done

16. Where were you living when called into service, when have
you been since the Revolutionary War, and where do you now
live? In the uncollected County State of Maryland

17. How long you called into service, how far to the front did you
travel this is now good a hundred miles if a hundred more

18. In what —

Answer. I was a volunteer recruited as stated in my declaration

19. Give the names of some of the Regiments Officers who were
with the troops when you joined said Continental Army & tell
the regiments as you can recollect & the general division
of each of your troops

20. Answer. There often been at Washington & Smallberry and
many other places office where names time had been
and from my memory I have not well retain it may
be Captain Michael Lynn, who is the only offi-
cer of our own Company who made himself
as well as our own division of my company he
in distinction when all I have written to him
is accounted

21. When did you receive a discharge from the service and
to what has been done with it and by whom and is it signed

Answer. I received a discharge at Annapolis Maryland, but can
not say by whom it was signed for being young and careless
I have long since lost it

22. Give the names of persons in your present neighborhood to
whom you are known, who can testify as to your character for
honesty & your behavior, your behavior as a soldier

Answer. Robert Langford & Thomas Brown were my own neighbors and they
character for bearing & to act to my services in the Revolution.
I have no other evidence than the accompanying original from
the law office of the state attorney when back to the
Court and submitted to this of day of 1863 George J. Waley

"Interrogatories Propounded by the Court" from the pension file of George Buley of Maryland.
 Pension W27576, p. 5, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 401)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MARYLAND AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

- "Action between American and British Barges in the Chesapeake Bay." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 4:2 (June 1909), 115-133.
- Alexander, Arthur J. "How Maryland Tried to Raise Her Continental Quotas." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 42:3 (September 1947), 184-196.
- Ash, Mollie Howard. *Cecil County Maryland Signers of the Oath of Allegiance, Sworn by Justices, March 2nd, 1778*. Elkton, Md.: Cecil Whig Print, 1940.
- Balch, Thomas, ed. *Papers relating Chiefly to the Maryland Line during the Revolution*. Philadelphia: T. K. and P. G. Collins, 1857.
- Barker, Charles A. *The Background of the Revolution in Maryland*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1940.
- Barnes, Robert W., and Bettie Stirling Carothers. *1783 Tax List of Baltimore*. Lutherville, Md.: B. S. Carothers, 1978.
- Barnes, Robert William. *Marriages and Deaths from the Maryland Gazette, 1727-1839*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1973.
- Batt, Richard J. "Keeping the Troops Supplied: Everything from Axes to Cannon; Flour to Shoes." In *Maryland in the Revolution: A Bicentennial Series from the Pages of Maryland Magazine* (Annapolis: Maryland Magazine, 1976), 31-35.
- Batt, Richard J. "Maryland's 'Brave Fellows': A Reputation for Bravery is Won." *Maryland Magazine*, 7: 2 (Winter 1974), 29-33. [Marylanders at the Battle of Long Island, 1776]
- Bicentennial Bulletin*. Annapolis: Maryland Hall of Records, 1976 and 1977.
- Boender, Debra Ruth. "Our Fires Have Nearly Gone Out: A History of Indian-White Relations on the Colonial Maryland Frontier, 1633-1776." Ph. D. dissertation, University of New Mexico, 1988.
- Booker, Marshall. "Privateering from the Bay, Including Admiralty Courts and Tory as Well as Patriot Operations." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 261-281.
- Brackett, Jeffrey R. *The Negro in Maryland: A Study of the Institution of Slavery*. (Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, extra volumes, no. 6) Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University, 1889.
- Bradford, S. Sidney. "Hunger Menaces the Revolution, December 1779-January 1780." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 61:1 (1966), 5-23.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Browne, William Hand. *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 16: Journal and Correspondence of the Maryland Council of Maryland, 1777*. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1897; online at the Maryland State Archives website.
- Browne, William, ed. *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 18: Muster Rolls and other Records of Service of Maryland Troops in the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1900; online at the Maryland State Archives website.
- Brumbaugh, Gaius Marcus, ed. *Maryland Records: Colonial, Revolutionary, County and Church, from Original Sources, vol. 1*. Baltimore: Williams and Wilkins, 1915; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1985.
- Calderhead, William L. "Slavery in Maryland in the Age of the Revolution, 1775-1790." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 98:3 (Fall 2003), 303-324.
- Calderhead, William L. "Thomas Carney: Unsung Soldier of the American Revolution." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 84 (Winter 1989), 319-326.
- Carothers, Bettie Stirling. *1778 Census of Maryland*. Lutherville, Md.: B. S. Carothers, 197? [an index to the original records in the Maryland State Archives, Annapolis, for the counties of Caroline, Charles, and Queen Anne's only]
- Carothers, Bettie Stirling. *1783 Tax List of Maryland, Part 1, Cecil, Talbot, Harford & Calvert Counties*. Lutherville, Md.: B. S. Carothers, 1977.
- Carroll, Kenneth L. "Religious Influences on the Manumission of Slaves in Caroline, Dorchester, and Talbot Counties." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 56 (1961), 176-197.

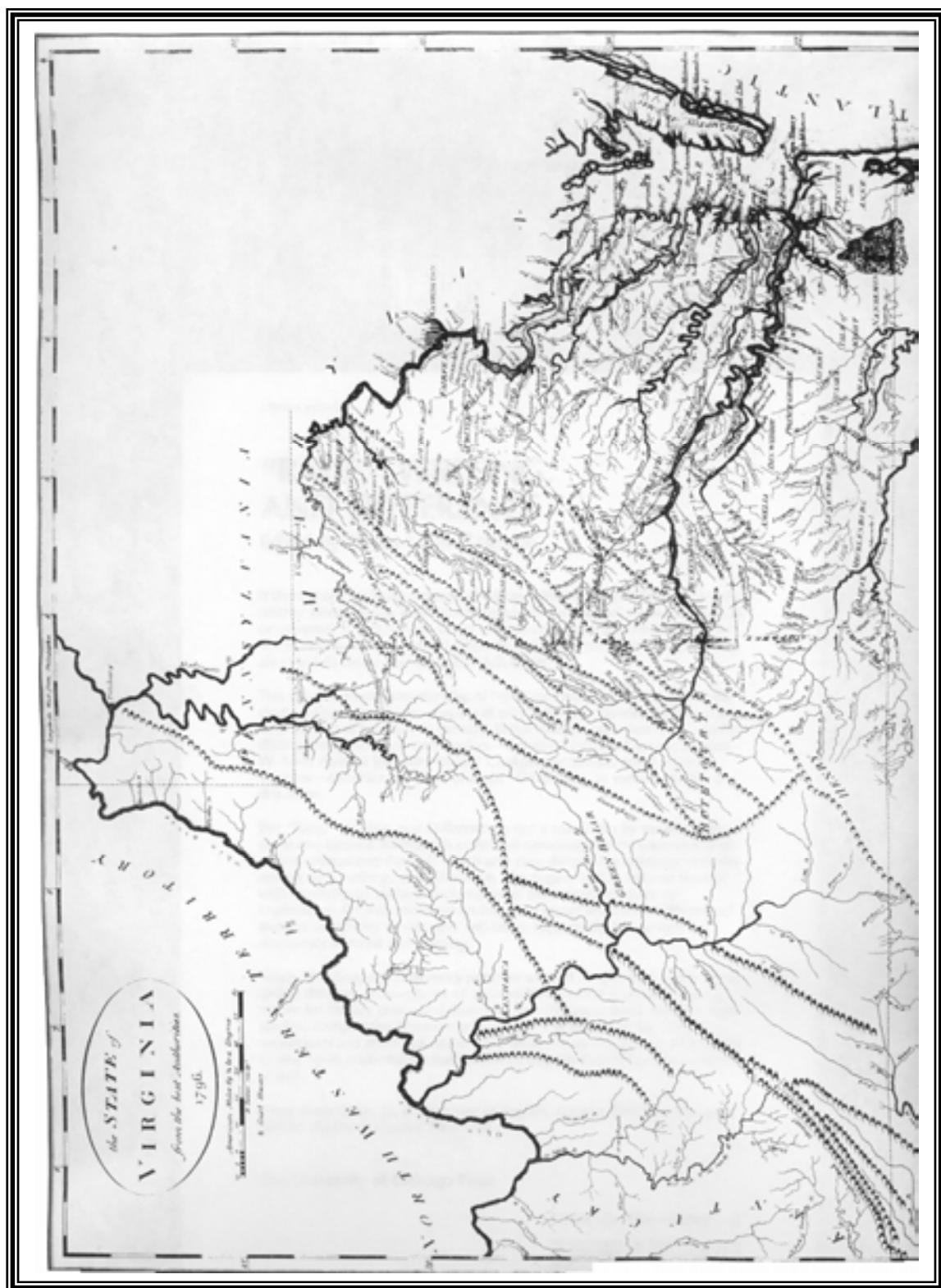
- Carroll, Kenneth. "Maryland Quakers and Slavery." *Quaker History*, 72 (1983), 27-42.
- Cissna, Paul Byron. "The Piscataway Indians of Southern Maryland: An Ethnohistory from Pre-European Contact to the Present." Ph. D. dissertation, American University, 1986.
- Clements, S. Eugene, and F. Edward Wright. *The Maryland Militia in the Revolutionary War*. Silver Spring, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1987.
- Cometti, Elizabeth. "Inflation in Revolutionary Maryland." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 8 (1951), 228-234.
- Condon, John Joseph, Jr. "Manumission, Slavery, and Family in the Post Revolutionary Rural Chesapeake: Anne Arundel County, Maryland, 1781-1831." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Minnesota, 2001.
- Cooper, Todd. "[The Impact of the War on] Baltimore Merchants." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 282-309.
- Crandall, Gilbert A. *Breadbasket of the Revolution: Maryland Agriculture, 1776-1976*. Annapolis: Maryland Department of Agriculture, 1976.
- Crowl, Philip A. "Maryland during and after the Revolution: A Political and Economic Study." Ph. D. dissertation, Johns Hopkins University, 1942; published: Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1943.
- Dantas, Mariana Libanio de Rezende. "Black Townsmen: A Comparative Study of Persons of African Origin and Descent in Slavery and Freedom in Baltimore, Maryland, and Sabará, Minas Gerais, 1750-1810." Ph. D. dissertation, Johns Hopkins University, 2004.
- Daves, Edward Graham. *Maryland and North Carolina in the Campaign of 1780-1781*. Baltimore: John Murphy, 1893.
- Davidson, Thomas E. "The Last Town Standing – The Choptank Indian Town." *Maryland Archaeology*, 42 (March 2006), 9-14.
- Dole, Esther Mohr. *Maryland during the American Revolution*. Baltimore: Waverly Press, 1941.
- Dryden, Ruth T. *1783 Tax Lists for Somerset County and Worcester County, Maryland*. San Diego: R. T. Dryden, 1988.
- Dunn, Richard S. "Black Society in the Chesapeake, 1776-1810." In Ira Berlin and Ronald D. Hoffman, eds., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 49-82.
- Eller, Ernest McNeill, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution*. Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981.
- Eller, Ernest McNeill. "Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 3-54.
- Eugene, Clements S., and Wright, F. Edward, *The Maryland Militia in the Revolutionary War*. Silver Spring, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1987.
- Feest, Christian F. "Nanticoke and Neighboring Tribes." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 240-252.
- Ferguson, Alice L. L., and Henry G. Ferguson. *The Piscataway Indians of Southern Maryland*. Accokeek, Md.: Alice Ferguson Foundation, 1960.
- Gasperetti, Elio, trans. "An Italo-American Newspaper's Obituary of a Negro Revolutionary War Veteran." *The Negro History Bulletin*, 18:3 (December 1954), 58. [James Robinson]
- Guide to Revolutionary War Research in Maryland*. Online at <<http://www.msa.md.gov/refserv/genealogy/html.revwar.html>>.
- Hall, Robert L. "Slave Resistance in Baltimore City and County, 1747-1790." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 84:4 (Winter 1989), 305-318.
- Harford County, 1783, Maryland Tax List: From the Collection of the Maryland Historical Society*. Philadelphia: Historic Publications, 1970.
- Hart, Richard K. "Maryland's Maritime Enterprises during the American Revolution." M. A. thesis, University of Maryland, 1947.
- Heckewelder, John Gottlieb Ernestus. *Names Which the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians, Who Once Inhabited This Country, Had Given to Rivers, Streams, Places, etc., etc., Within the Now States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia; and Also Names of Chieftains and Distinguished Men of the Nation; With the Significations of Those Names and Biographical Sketches of Some of Those Men*. (Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, v. 4). Philadelphia: The American Philosophical Society, 1833.
- Heinegg, Paul. *Free African Americans of Maryland and Delaware in the Colonial Period to 1810*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 2000.
- Hodges, Margaret R., comp. *Unpublished Revolutionary War Records of Maryland*. 6 Vols. [S. 1.]: Maryland State Society Daughters of the

- American Revolution, 1978.
- Hoffman, Ronald, ed. *A Spirit of Dissension: Economics, Politics, and the Revolution in Maryland*. Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 1973.
- Hoffman, Ronald. "Popularizing the Revolution: Internal Conflict and Economic Sacrifice in Maryland, 1774-1780." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 68:2 (Summer 1973), 125-139.
- Hutchinson, H. H. "Indian Reservations of the Maryland Provincial Assembly on the Middle Delmarva Peninsula." *The Archeolog*, 13 (1961), 1-5.
- Index to Maryland Oaths of Fidelity, 1778 (Maryland State Archives Index 47)* (SM120 and S1420). Card index at the Maryland State Archives, Annapolis.
- Index to Maryland Revolutionary War Papers, 1775-1789 (S1422)*. (*Maryland State Archives Index 49*). Card index at the Maryland State Archives, Annapolis.
- Index to Maryland Revolutionary War Papers, 1776-1798 (S1423)*. (*Maryland State Archives Index 50*). Card index at the Maryland State Archives, Annapolis.
- Index to Maryland Revolutionary War Pension Records, 1778-1861(S1421)*. (*Maryland State Archives Index 48*). Card index at the Maryland State Archives, Annapolis.
- Index to the Maryland 1776 and 1778 Censuses. (Maryland State Archives Index 46)*. Card index at the Maryland State Archives, Annapolis.
- Jennings, Francis. "Susquehannock." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 362-367.
- Karinen, Arthur E. "Numerical and Distributional Aspects of Maryland Population, 1631-1840." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Maryland, 1958.
- Kimmel, Ross M. "Maryland Soldier: A Revolutionary War Portrait." *Maryland Magazine*, 7:4 (Summer 1975), 17-40; also printed as a booklet, 1975.
- Kulikoff, Alan. "A 'Prolifick' People: Black Population Growth in the Chesapeake Colonies, 1700-1790." *Southern Studies*, 16 (1977), 392-414.
- Kulikoff, Alan. "The Beginnings of the Afro-American Family in Maryland." In Aubrey C. Land, Lois Green Carr, and Edward J. Papenfuse, eds. *Law, Society, and Politics in Early Maryland* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1977), 171-196.
- Kulikoff, Alan. "The Origins of Afro-American Society in Tidewater Maryland and Virginia, 1700 to 1790." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 35:2 (April 1978), 226-259; reprinted in: Stanley N. Katz, John M. Murrin, and Douglas Greenberg, eds., *Colonial America: Essays in Politics and Social Development* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1983, 1993), 452-485.
- Kulikoff, Alan. "Tobacco and Slaves: Population, Economy, and Society in Eighteenth-Century Prince George's County, Maryland." Ph. D. dissertation, Brandeis University, 1976.
- Lee, Jean Buttenhoff. "The Problem of Slave Community in the Eighteenth-Century Chesapeake." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 43:3 (July 1986), 333-361.
- Libby, Jean. "African Ironmaking Culture among African-American Ironworkers in Western Maryland, 1760-1850." M. A. thesis, San Francisco State University, 1991.
- Maganzin, Louis. "Economic Depression in Maryland and Virginia, 1783-1787." Ph. D. dissertation, Georgetown University, 1967.
- Mapp, Alf J., Jr. "The 'Pirate' Peer: Lord Dunmore's Operations in the Chesapeake Bay." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 55-97.
- Maryland DAR, Genealogical Records Committee. *Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 100: Oath of Fidelity in the American Revolution, Worcester County, Maryland* (unpublished typescript). Washington, D. C.: DAR Library, 1948.
- Maryland DAR, Genealogical Records Committee. *Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 106: Militia List of Queen Anne County & Oath of Allegiance* (unpublished typescript) Washington, D. C.: DAR Library, 1948.
- Maryland Gazette: Containing the freshest advices foreign and domestic. 1745-1839* (13 rolls)
- Maryland in the Revolution: A Bicentennial Series from the Pages of Maryland Magazine* (1974-1976). Annapolis: Maryland Magazine, 1976.
- Maryland Tax List, 1783: Baltimore County from the Collection of the Maryland Historical Society*. Philadelphia: Rhistoric, 1970.
- Maryland. Auditor General. "Muster Rolls, 1776-1780." Record group S152, Maryland State Archives, Annapolis. [Parts of these records have been transcribed and published in *Archives of Maryland*, v. 18 - available in print]

- and online at: <<http://mdsa.md.gov/>>]
- Maryland. Council of Safety. "Census of 1776" (S961). Originals in the Maryland State Archives, Annapolis. [Schedules exist for the following counties: Anne Arundel, Baltimore, Caroline, Dorchester, Frederick, Harford, Prince George's, Queen Anne's, and Talbot.]
- Maryland. General Assembly. House of Delegates. "Assessment of 1783" (SM59) and "Index to the Assessment of 1783" (S1437). Maryland State Archives, Annapolis.
- Mason, Keith. "Localism, Evangelicalism, and Loyalism: The Sources of Discontent in the Revolutionary Chesapeake." *Journal of Southern History*, 56 (1990), 23-54.
- McConnell, Roland C. *Three Hundred and Fifty Years: A Chronology of the Afro-American in Maryland, 1634-1984*. Annapolis: Maryland Commission on Afro-American History and Culture, 1984.
- McKelvey, Kay. "Early Black Dorchester, 1776-1870: A History of the Struggle of African Americans in Dorchester County, Maryland, to Be Free to Make Their Own Choices." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Maryland, College Park, 1991.
- Merrell, James H. "Cultural Continuity among the Piscataway Indians of Colonial Maryland." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 36:4 (October 1979), 548-570.
- Meyer, Mary K. "Revolutionary War Soldiers Granted Pensions by the State of Maryland." *Maryland Genealogical Society Bulletin*, 4:4 (November 1963), 32-33 & 43, through 7:1 (February 1966), 21 (serialized).
- Meyer, Mary Keysor. *Westward of Fort Cumberland: Military Lots Set off for Maryland's Revolutionary Soldiers Granted Pensions by the State of Maryland*. Finksburg, Md.: Pipe Creek, 1993.
- Middleton, Arthur Pierce. "Ships and Shipbuilding in the Chesapeake Bay and Its Tributaries." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 98-132.
- Miller, Nathan. "Chesapeake Bay Ships and Seamen in the Continental Navy." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 133-169.
- Morehead, Charles R. *List of Signers in Charles County of Oath of Allegiance to Maryland in 1778*. El Paso, Tex.: Charles R. Morehead, [s.d.]
- Morgan, Philip D. *Slave Counterpoint: Black Culture in the Eighteenth-Century Chesapeake and Low Country*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998.
- Morris, Jean S. "Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia & Ohio Built by the French, British & Americans, 1740-1794: A Bibliography & Finding Aid." *Western Pennsylvania Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 27:4 (Spring 2001), 5-53.
- Moyer, Teresa S. "'The Promise of Liberty' and African American History." *Catoctin History*, 7 (Spring/Summer 2006), 30-33.
- Muster Rolls and Other Records of Service of Maryland Troops in the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. (Archives of Maryland, vol. 18). Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1900; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972.
- Neville, Barry, and Edward Jones. "Research Notes & Maryland Miscellany: Slavery in Worcester County, Maryland, 1688-1766." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 89:3 (Fall 1994), 319-327.
- New, M. Christopher. *Maryland Loyalists in the American Revolution*. Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1996.
- Norris, Walter B. *Annapolis, Its Colonial and Naval Story*. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell, 1925.
- Overfield, Richard Arthur. "A Patriot Dilemma: The Treatment of Passive Loyalists and Neutrals in Revolutionary Maryland." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 68:2 (Summer 1973), 140-159.
- Overfield, Richard Arthur. "The Loyalists of Maryland during the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Maryland, 1968.
- Papenfuse, Edward J. "In Pursuit of Profit": *The Annapolis Merchant in the Era of the American Revolution, 1763-1805*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1975.
- Papenfuse, Edward J., Gregory A. Stiverson, and Mary D. Donaldson, eds. *An Inventory of Maryland State Papers: The Revolutionary War Era, 1775-1789*. Annapolis: Archives Division, Hall of Records Commission, Department of General Services, 1977.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Anne Arundel County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1992.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Baltimore Town and Baltimore County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1988.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Calvert and St. Mary's Counties, Maryland, 1775-1783*.

- Westminster, Md: Family Line Publications, 1996.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Caroline County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1998.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Cecil County Maryland*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1991.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Charles County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1997.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Dorchester County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1998.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Frederick County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Bel Air, Md.: Bel Air Copy Center, 1995.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Harford County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Bel Air, Md.: Bel Air Copy Center, 1985.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Kent and Queen Anne's Counties, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1995.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Maryland, 1775-1783: A Supplement*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2000.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Maryland, 1775-1783: Second Supplement*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2002.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Montgomery County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1996.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Prince George's County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1997.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Talbot County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 2001.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Washington County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Bel Air, Md.: Bel Air Copy Center, 1998.
- Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Worcester & Somerset Counties, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 1999.
- Pierce, Alycon Trubey. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864, Maryland*. Baltimore. Lovettsville, Va.: Willow Bend Books, 1997.
- Pleasants, J. Hall, ed. *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 47: Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland, 1781*. Baltimore: Baltimore Historical Society, 1930; online at the website of the Maryland State Archives.
- Pleasants, J. Hall, ed. *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 48: Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland, 1781-1784*. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1931; online at the website of the Maryland State Archives.
- Porter, Frank W. "A Century of Accommodation: The Nanticokes in Colonial Maryland." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 74:2 (June 1979), 175-192.
- Porter, Frank W. "Anthropologists at Work: A Case Study of the Nanticoke Indian Community." *American Indian Quarterly*, 4:1 (1978), 1-18.
- Porter, Frank W. "From Backcountry to County: The Delayed Settlement of Western Maryland." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 70:4 (Winter 1975), 329-349.
- Porter, Frank W. III. "Behind the Frontier: Indian Survivals in Maryland." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 75:1 (1980), 42-54.
- Porter, Frank W. *In Pursuit of the Past: An Anthropological and Bibliography Guide to Maryland and Delaware*. Metuchen, N. J.: Scarecrow Press, 1986.
- Porter, Frank W., III. "Strategies for Survival: The Nanticoke Indians in a Hostile World." *Ethnohistory*, 26:4 (Autumn 1979), 325-345.
- Preston, Walter W. *History of Hartford County, Maryland*. Baltimore: Press of Sun Book Office, 1901.
- Quarles, Benjamin. "Freedom Fettered: Blacks in the Constitutional Era in Maryland, 1776-1810: An Introduction." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 84 (1989), 299-304.
- Reid, Patricia Ann. "Between Slavery and Freedom." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Iowa, 2006.
- Reno, Linda Davis. *The Maryland 400 in the Battle of Long Island, 1776*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 2008.
- Robbins, Michael W. *Maryland's Iron Industry during the Revolutionary War: A Report Prepared for the Maryland Bicentennial Commission*. Annapolis: Maryland Bicentennial Commission, 1973.
- Rountree, Helen C., and Thomas E. Davidson. *Eastern Shore Indians of Virginia and Maryland*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1997.
- Russo, Jean B. "Chesapeake Artisans in the Aftermath of the Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The*

- Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995), 118-154.
- Russo, Jean Elliott. "Fifty-four Days Work of Two Negroes': Enslaved Labor in Colonial Somerset County, Maryland." *Agricultural History*, 78 (2004), 466-492.
- Skaggs, David C. "Maryland's Impulse toward Social Revolution." *Journal of American History*, 54:4 (March 1968), 771-786.
- Smith, Myron J., Jr., and John G. Earle. "The Maryland State Navy." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 204-260.
- Speck, F. G. *The Nanticoke and Conoy Indians with a Review of Linguistic Material from Manuscript and Living Sources*. Wilmington: Delaware Historical Society, 1927.
- Sprouse, Edith Moore. *Along the Potomac River: Extracts from the Maryland Gazette, 1728-1799*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2001.
- Sprouse, Edith Moore. *The Maryland Gazette, 1728-1800: Extracts relating to Southern Maryland and Northern Virginia*. [S. l.: s. n.: 197?] [A copy is in the Virginia Room, City of Fairfax Regional Library, Fairfax County Public Library System, Fairfax, Virginia]
- Steffen, Charles G. *The Mechanics of Baltimore: Workers and Politics in the Age of Revolution, 1763-1812*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1984.
- Steiner, Bernard C. *Western Maryland in the Revolution*. (Johns Hopkins University Studies in History and Political Science, no. 1). Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1902.
- Steiner, Bernard Christian, ed. *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 43: Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland, 1779-1780*. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1924.
- Steuart, Rieman. *History of the Maryland Line in the Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Towson: Metropolitan Press, 1969.
- Stiverson, Gregory A. *Poverty in a Land of Plenty: Tenancy in Eighteenth Century Maryland*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1977.
- Tacyn, Mark Andrew. "'To the End': The First Maryland Regiment and the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Maryland, College Park, 1999.
- Tilghman, Oswald, comp. *History of Talbot County, Maryland, 1661-1861*. Vol. I. Baltimore: Williams and Wilkins Co., 1915.
- Truitt, Charles J. *Breadbasket of the Revolution: Delmarva in the War for Independence*. Salisbury, Md.: Historical Books, 1975.
- Walsh, Lorena. "Slave Life, Slave Society, and Tobacco Production in the Tidewater Chesapeake, 1620-1820." In Ira Berlin and Philip D. Morgan, eds., *Cultivation and Culture: Labor and the Shaping of Slave Life in the Americas* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1993), 170-199.
- Weslager, C. A. "Indian Tribes of the Delmarva Peninsula." *Bulletin of the Archaeological Society of Delaware*, 3 (1942), 23-56.
- Whitman, T. Stephen. "Manumission and Apprenticeship in Maryland, 1770-1870." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 101:1 (Spring 2006), 55-71.
- Whitman, T. Stephen. *Challenging Slavery in the Chesapeake: Black and White Resistance to Human Bondage, 1775-1865*. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 2007.
- Whitman, T. Stephen. *The Price of Freedom: Slavery and Manumission in Baltimore and Early National Maryland*. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1997.
- Wilson, Timothy James. "'Old Offenders': Loyalists in the Lower Delmarva Peninsula, 1775-1800." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Toronto, 1998.
- Wright, F. Edward. "Revolutionary War Papers of the Maryland Historical Society: Manuscript Ms1814, A Genealogical View." *Maryland Genealogical Society Bulletin*, 33:2 (Spring 1992), 358-374.
- Wright, James M. *The Free Negro in Maryland, 1634-1860*. New York: Octagon Books, 1971.





At the time of the American Revolution, the Colony of Virginia occupied a unique position among British possessions in North America. The Old Dominion was the oldest, the largest, and the most extensively populated colony on the Atlantic seaboard of the future United States. With a territory that extended from the Atlantic Ocean to the Mississippi River, Virginia was divided into regions known as the Eastern Shore, the Tidewater, the Piedmont, the Valley, and the Trans-Appalachian West.

The 500,000 residents of Virginia were as diverse as the geography. In half of the Eastern Shore and Tidewater counties and about a third of the Piedmont area, a majority of the population was made up of the enslaved and Free Persons of Color. Indians occupied small enclaves in the eastern part of the colony, but their numbers were not large. Through the years, most of the native population had been decimated by disease and war or pushed to the west where the frontier was still a source of friction between settlers and tribal members. From 1775 to 1783, however, many Virginians of all races worked together to drive the British from the Colony.

Reliable population figures for Virginia are not available until the first Federal census in 1790. The Old Dominion did have, however, in that year the largest population of African descent of any of the original states: 12,806 Free Blacks (1.7% of the total population) and 292,627 slaves (39.1% of the total).¹

¹ *A Century of Population Growth from the First Census of the United States to the Twelfth, 1790-1900* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company,

CHAPTER ELEVEN

VIRGINIA AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

Assuming a somewhat smaller population in numbers but probably about the same in percentage during the years of the American Revolution, there was a significant pool of minority residents to provide some service in support of the cause of independence. Many circumstances, however, contributed to the opposite being true.

The spark of revolution finally ignited for Virginians in the capital city, Williamsburg. The Royal Governor, Lord Dunmore, had ordered the removal of gunpowder from the public magazine early in the morning of April 21, 1775. Angry crowds gathered, tempers flared, and riders spread the alarm throughout the Colony. While negotiations ensued and actual conflict was avoided for several months, Virginia was on alert. Retreat from the goal of independence was no longer an option.

Lord Dunmore excused his precipitous action towards the gunpowder supply by claiming the necessity to protect the ammunition from capture during a possible slave uprising. The Virginians countered that the powder belonged to the Colony, and they needed to be armed in case of a slave revolt. While an impasse developed between Royal and Colonial leaders, minorities had become an issue in Virginia's Revolutionary efforts before a shot was ever fired. Both sides used the enslaved population for their own political purposes.

The governor was affronted that his authority to remove the gunpowder was questioned, and he

1970; reprint of: Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1900 edition), 82, 204.

threatened retaliation by stating: "I have once fought for the Virginians and by God I will let them see that I can fight against them."² There was no empty threat in this pronouncement, for, on November 10, 1775 the *Virginia Gazette* printed a decree issued by Dunmore that clearly showed that he knew how and where to damage the most active rebels. He admonished his opponents with the words: "And I do hereby farther declare any indentured Servants, Negroes or others (appertaining to Rebels) free, that are able and willing to bear Arms, they joining his Majesty's Troops."³

While recruiters had lured the enslaved to abandon their masters and join the Loyalists during the summer, this was the first open profession of intentions by the King's representatives. The Royal Governor would cripple the economy of the colony by removing the source of labor. Dunmore's offer of emancipation was accepted by a significantly large number of slaves, by one estimate over 800 initially,⁴ but the majority remained with the known condition of servitude and the familiarity of home and family rather than risk the unknown prospects with the British. In addition, many enslaved people in Virginia lived great distances from the British forces, a fact that made escape to freedom extremely difficult. Proof that the Governor sought economic revenge on the colonials is found in the fact that he did not free the fifty-seven slaves left behind when he finally abandoned Virginia, and he claimed compensation for them in later years.⁵

As the news of Governor Dunmore's proclamation spread throughout Virginia (especially through the eastern counties near the Chesapeake Bay) and beyond, hundreds of slaves made attempts to escape to the perceived freedom waiting behind British lines. The government of Virginia made

² John E. Selby, *The Revolution in Virginia, 1775-1783* (Williamsburg: The Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1988), 3. (Hereafter: Selby, *The Revolution in Virginia*).

³ *Ibid.*, 66.

⁴ Woody Holton, *Forced Founders: Indians, Debtors, Slaves, & the Making of the American Revolution in Virginia* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1999).

⁵ Selby, *The Revolution in Virginia*, 67.

various attempts to secure the return of these former enslaved people, but with limited success:

In Council, 13 May 1779.

Permission is hereby given to Captain Peter Bernard to go with a flag of truce on board his Britannic Majesty's ships now in Hampton Roads, and make application to the commander-in-chief of the British squadron to obtain the restitution of four negro slaves County, said to be on board one of the British ships, and belonging to William Armistead, Esquire, of Gloucester County, and run away from him. – P. Henry.

Pursuant to this authority a party of three, including, it is to be supposed, Capt. Bernard, presented themselves under a flag of truce and were admitted on board the *Raisonable*. But Commodore Sir George Collier caused it to be signified to P. Henry that 'the business of this sovereign's ships in Virginia was neither to entice negro slaves on board nor to detain them if they were found there. Nevertheless, his Majesty's colors in all places afforded an asylum to the distressed and protection upon supplication.⁶

The primary concentration areas for fleeing slaves were Gwynn's Island in the bay off modern Mathews County (until the British withdrew in June 1776) and the British fleet in the Norfolk area.⁷ These havens, however, proved disastrous for many of those who reached them. Diseases were rampant and killed hundreds. Provisions were scarce, and housing was primitive. But still they came. The British neglected the escapees in many ways and were overwhelmed by the numbers. No exact statistics are available on the number of escapees who reached the British sanctuaries. Thomas Jefferson estimated the number at 30,000 in 1778 alone, but recent research calls these figures

⁶ "The Negro as Suppliant and Contraband." *Tyler's Quarterly Magazine*, 2 (1920-1921), 78.

⁷ Peter Jennings Wrike. *The Governor's Island: Gwynn's Island, Virginia, during the Revolution*. Gwynn, Va.: Gwynn's Island Museum, 1993.

into question.⁸ Throughout the war, British raiding parties and military expeditions removed many hundreds of enslaved people from Virginia.⁹

Mass escapes by slaves were extremely alarming to white Virginians and threatened to undermine the economic and social structure of the colony. On September 5th, 1777, the Council of Virginia noted:

It being represented to his Excellency the Governor that many Negroes have deserted from their Masters in the Counties of Northampton and Accomack on the Eastern Shore, & have joined the Enemy; and that there is good Reason to apprehend many more may follow their Example & be Instruments in the Hands of our Enemies of Committing Robberies & other Depredations on their former Masters, and other Inhabitants of that part of this State; ... They [the Council] are of Opinion that it is absolutely necessary, for the Safety of that Part of the State, that all person who may be justly Suspected of holding principles inimical to the freedom and Independence of America, & dangerous to the Peace & security of the well affected Inhabitants, should be removed from the Eastern shore to some Interior part of this State, and confined to such Limits as the Governor shall direct.¹⁰

⁸ Thad W. Tate, *The Negro in Eighteenth-Century Williamsburg* (Williamsburg: Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1965), 119; Cassandra Pybus. "Jefferson's Faulty Math: The Question of Slave Defections in the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 62:2 (April 2005), 243-264.

⁹ Sylvia R. Frey, "Between Slavery and Freedom: Virginia Blacks in the American Revolution." *Journal of Southern History*, XLIX:3 (August 1983), 375-398. Frey discusses the British involvement with Black slaves in Virginia but does not offer any information on African Americans who supported the American side of the conflict.

¹⁰ *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia* (Richmond: The Virginia State Library, 1932), 1:483. (Hereafter cited as *JCV*.)

The legislature of Virginia did not take long to counter the Governor with a statute proclaiming:

And be it farther ordained, That if any slave, or slaves, shall be hereafter taken in arms against this Colony, or in the possession of an enemy, through their own choice, the committee of safety shall have full power and authority to transport such slave, or slaves, to any of the foreign West India islands, there to be disposed of by sale, and the money arising from such sale to be laid out in the purchase of arms and ammunition, or otherwise applied to the use of this prepared Virginia Militia on November 15. Flush with success, Dunmore expected more Colony, as the committee of safety shall judge most proper; and in case such slaves, so taken in arms, or in the possession of an enemy, cannot be transported with convenience to this Colony, the same shall be disposed of for the use of this Colony, or returned to the owner or owners of such slaves, or otherwise dealt with according to an act of assembly for punishing slaves committing capital offenses, as the committee of safety may judge most proper.¹¹

With the British and the Virginians each committed to their own policy of trying to keep the enslaved population under control, the conflict entered a new stage. Negotiation gave way to confrontation at Kemps Landing in Princess Anne County when a British foraging party roundly defeated an ill-prepared Virginia Militia on November 15. Flush with success, Dunmore expected more Loyalists and slaves to rally to his cause. He was confident that British reinforcements would arrive soon. A second encounter took place at Great Bridge in December, and this time the Virginians were ready. Among those noted for bravery at this battle was

¹¹ William Walter Hening, ed., *The Statutes At Large: Being a collection of all The Laws of Virginia from the First Session of the Legislature, in the Year 1619. 13 vols. (New York, Philadelphia and Richmond: 1819-1823)*, IX:106. [Dec. 1775]. (Hereafter cited as *Statutes*.)

William Flora,¹² a Free Black who became a property owner and businessman in Portsmouth after the war was over.¹³ His bounty land warrant was issued in 1806 and is on file at the Library of Virginia, Archives Division, in Richmond.

Very quickly, Virginia leaders realized that the time for rhetoric was over. Forming an army was, of course, a priority. The Virginia Convention devised three kinds of military service. Fifteen districts would be formed in the State. Each would raise one company of sixty-eight men, enlisted for one year and they would form two regular regiments. The Eastern Shore was excluded because the exposed shoreline of the area required the attention of every possible resident. There would be fifteen battalions of minutemen, who would train for twenty consecutive days and then keep their proficiency with twenty-four days of drill annually. Finally, a militia would be formed of all males between sixteen and fifty who would be obliged to muster at least eleven times a year. Articles of War adopted by Congress would apply to Virginia except for a detail of the court martial system.¹⁴ Of course there were qualifications for the recruits and in December 1775 certain rules were set. Enlistment of slaves was prohibited and the master of an apprentice had to give his consent in writing. Also, a recruit was to be at least five feet four inches tall, healthy, strongly made and well limbed, not deaf or "subject to fits."¹⁵

Very soon, adjustments were made so that slaves could substitute for their masters and Free Blacks could serve with the troops. In May 1777 the General Assembly authorized

That all free male persons, hired servants, and apprentices between the ages of sixteen and fifty years ... shall, by the commanding officer of the county which they reside, be enrolled or formed into companies of not less than thirty-two, nor more than sixty-eight, rank and file. The free mulattoes in the

¹² Luther P. Jackson, "Virginia Negro Soldiers and Seamen in the American Revolution." *Journal of Negro History*, 27:3 (July 1942), 269.

¹³ Ira Berlin, *Slaves Without Masters* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1974), 62.

¹⁴ Selby, *The Revolution in Virginia*, 51-52

¹⁵ *Statutes*, IX: 81.

said companies or battalions shall be employed as drummers, fifers or pioneers.¹⁶

That same year the Assembly emphasized their negative view on the recruitment of some African Americans by instructing that "no recruiting officer shall enlist any Negro or mulatto until such Negro shall produce a certificate from a justice of the peace that he is a free man."¹⁷

By 1779, the British military threat grew as the war switched to the southern front, and Virginia increased its efforts to expand its armed forces. Still, there was no movement to permit the arming of slaves, and thereby the pool of African American manpower was limited. Luther Jackson made the following observation in his 1942 article "Virginia Negro Soldiers and Seaman in the American Revolution":

At the time of the Revolution there were not more than one thousand free Negro males of military age in Virginia. This was the group who had the least restrictions placed on their enlistment, although some of this number were handicapped for service because they were "bound out" as apprentices and were therefore not strictly free men. The exact number of Virginia Negroes who fought in the Revolution cannot be determined, but there is reason to believe that five hundred free Negroes participated in this event with a smaller number of slaves.¹⁸

Jackson's study lists the names of only 150 of these men that he had been able to identify using the State's military and other civil records.

In October 1780, the Virginia General Assembly passed an act designed to encourage enlistment of white Virginians: "An Act recruiting this State's quota of Troops to serve in the Continental Army."

The act revised earlier ones "which increased the bounty to soldiers for the war, who had enlisted, or

¹⁶ *Statutes*, IX: 267-268.

¹⁷ *Statutes*, IX: 280.

¹⁸ Luther P. Jackson, "Virginia Negro Soldiers and Sailors in the American Revolution," 257.

should enlist before the 1st of April, 1781, to 300 acres of land and a healthy, sound negro between the ages of 10 and 30 years, of £60 in gold or silver *in lieu of all such bounties given by any former laws.*¹⁹ It illustrates the continued use of slaves by the state as payment for service in the armed forces.

By 1781 the need for additional manpower for Virginia's forces was acute. The Marquis de Lafayette made the following unsuccessful request of the Governor of Virginia:

I beg leave to suggest to your excellency the propriety of Raising a corps of 150 Negroe pioneers to march with army, and also a corps of Hundred Negroe waggoners, they might be easily got and would afford great services.²⁰

By the end of the American Revolution, it became clear to the government of Virginia that a goodly number of African Americans had contributed in major ways to the war effort. In October 1783, the General Assembly passed an act entitled, "An act directing the emancipation of certain slaves who have served as soldiers in this state, and for the emancipation of the enslaved man, Aberdeen [see his story below.] The text of the act is as follows and seems to indicate that this was either a blanket manumission or that the records of such emancipations may be found in county records. Few references have surfaced however.

I. Whereas it hath been represented to the present general assembly, that during the course of the war, many persons in this state had caused their slaves to enlist in certain regiments or corps raised within the same, having tendered such slaves to the officers appointed to recruit forces within the

state, as substitutes for free persons, who lot or duty it was to serve in such regiments or corps, at the same time representing to such recruiting officers that the slaves so enlisted by their direction and concurrence were freemen; and it appearing further to this assembly, that on the expiration of the term of enlistment of such slaves that the former owners have attempted again to force them to return to a state of servitude, contrary to the principles of justice, and to their own solemn promise.

II. And whereas it appears just and reasonable that all persons enlisted as aforesaid [sic], who have faithfully served agreeable to the terms of their enlistment, and have thereby of course contributed towards the establishment of American liberty and independence, should enjoy the blessings of freedom as a reward for their toils and labours; *Be it therefore enacted,* That each and every slave, who by the appointment and direction of his owner, hath enlisted in any regiment or corps raised within this state, either on continental or state establishment, and hath been received as a substitute for any free person whose duty or lot it was to serve in such regiment or corps, and hath served faithfully during the term of such enlistment, or hath been discharged from such service by some officer duly authorized to grant such discharge, shall from and after the passing of this act, be fully and completely emancipated, and shall be held and deemed free in as full and ample a manner as if each and every of them were specially named in this act; and the attorney-general for the commonwealth, is hereby required to commence an action, *in forma pauperis*, in behalf of any of the persons above described who shall after the passing of this act be detained in servitude by any person whatsoever; and if upon such prosecution it shall appear that the pauper is entitled to his freedom in consequence of this act, a jury shall be

¹⁹ *Statutes, X:* 326; H. W. Flounoy, Secretary of the Commonwealth and State Librarian. *Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts* (Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1892), 596.

²⁰ Marquis de Lafayette to the Governor of Virginia, letter dated Williamsburg, March the 17th 178[1]." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 5 (1898), 377.

empannedel to assess the damages for his detention.²¹

The Use of "Public Slaves" by the Government of Virginia during the Revolution

A supply system would have to be implemented to provide men to fight the war and to develop a source of provisions to support the military effort. The planter economy of the colony had not encouraged manufacturing, shipbuilding or mining. With imports ruled out by blockades along the Atlantic Coast, resources within the colony became of vital importance. Creating a dependable work force was a difficult task for the new Virginia government. A solution was found in the purchase and rental of able-bodied slaves by the State in order to find labor for various vital activities. These "public slaves" were African American men who had been purchased by the state from their owners or who had been convicted of some crime in a county court whose sentence was commuted into labor in particular mining or manufacturing operations. In 1776, the Council of Virginia ordered: "that the Managers of the Lead mines, be impowered to purchase such and so many slaves as they shall judge may be beneficially employed in working the said mines for the use of the Public, it being found inpracticable to hire a sufficient number for that purpose."²² In addition, Virginia law directed that captured run-away slaves were to join the labor force of the mines as well.

The mines of Colonel John Chiswell, in Fincastle County, were the only significant sources of lead in the colonies. In August 1777, the Council of Virginia urged the Governor to hire "twelve Negro Men Slaves for the purpose of working the said Chiswells mines to the greatest advantage."²³ Legislative records contain many references to slaves and masters in connection with lead mine labor. Robin, slave of the late Arthur Upshaw, and Ned, owned by Douglas Willet, had been reclaimed after they had joined the enemy. By a decree of the Court of Admiralty they were sent to the lead mines.²⁴ Peter, a slave of Mrs. Elizabeth Read, had been rented and then purchased for the lead

mines.²⁵ Enslaved men who were *purchased or rented* by the State for work in the mines and who are specifically named are included in the list of service at the end of this chapter. There were doubtless many others whose names are not recorded in the records of the period.

There were also various acts of the Virginia General Assembly that rewarded meritorious service in the mines by the emancipation of particular slaves. For example, one man named Aberdeen was awarded his freedom in October 1783 as a result of his service in the mines.²⁶ Names of additional men who worked in the mines, salt works, Public Rope Walk and Tannery at Warwick in Chesterfield County are found in the records of the Auditor of Public Accounts.²⁷ The following statement in the Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia suggests that there may be additional records relating to these men:

It is the opinion of the member present that all managers of public works and others who had in their employ any negros belonging to the State, should be called on to make immediate returns to the Executive specifying the names, ages and sizes of such as are still with them, of those that have run away or been taken by the enemy and any other Descriptions or circumstances that may facilitate their recovery: And the Clerk is desired to write to the said managers & others requiring such returns.²⁸

Work on fortifications and various other State-sponsored public works projects were usually conducted with slave labor. In July 1777, the Council of Virginia noted that because there appeared to be too few troops at the Yorktown garrison to finish construction of fortifications, "Resolved that the Governor be advised the direct Mr. William Mitchell to hire twenty five Negro Labourers to finish the said Works that the hire do

²¹ *Statutes*, XI: 308-309.

²² *JCV*, 1:372.

²³ *JCV*, 1:477.

²⁴ *JCV*, 2:22.

²⁵ *Ibid.*, 214.

²⁶ *Statutes*, XI: 309.

²⁷ John Salmon and J. Christian Kolbe, comps., *Auditor of Public Accounts Inventory* (Richmond: Virginia State Library and Archives, 1992).

²⁸ *JCV*, 2:388.

not exceed two shillings & six pence per Diem the Public finding the Negroes.”²⁹

The production of salt, sulphur, saltpeter and firearms also required slave labor. In 1776 the Council of Virginia made the following order: “...that a Warrant issue to Mr Miles King for Two pounds twelve shillings & six pence for the use of John Jones for hire of Negroes at the Salt Works in Elizabeth City County...”³⁰ Note that payment for the work went to the owner of the slaves.

The following vague account, giving no name for the man involved, comes from the *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia* and provides some interesting insight towards some Virginians attitudes toward “public slaves.”

Mr. James Buchanan who was applied to as one of the Directors of the Town of Richmond, to procure a place for the reception of a Negro fellow, hired by the public, who has broke out with the Small Pox at the State house, having reported that he hath procured a Log-house of a Mrs. Miller which She now occupies some Miles from Town provided that a few repairs be made to her Dwelling house to make it fit for her reception. Whereupon the members present desired the State Quarter Master immediately to have the repairs done and to send a proper person to take care of the said negro. Wednesday, November 28th, 1781.³¹

The success of the American Revolution was in no small part the result of these workers who produced the necessities for a military force.

The Experiences of Some Virginians of African Descent during the Revolution

Free Men of Color and enslaved men gave depositions for their pension applications that indicated varied experiences in their army duty. Their records provide interesting accounts. John Harris enlisted in the 5th Virginia and went to Valley Forge. He was transferred to the 15th

²⁹ JCV, 1:455.

³⁰ JCV, 1:125

³¹ JCV, 2:403-404.

Regiment during the reorganization in New Jersey. At this point, he was taken from the ranks and assigned to be a servant to Major James Monroe, a future President of the United States. John had several other enlistments but in 1780 he offered a substitute to serve in his place.³²

Ephraim Hearn not only endured the winter at Valley Forge but also was a captive of the British for nine months after the fall of Charleston. With other prisoners, he was marched to New York where he managed to escape and return to Gloucester County.³³

John Roe enlisted in 1778 in the Virginia Line in New Jersey and was with this unit at the Battle of Monmouth, the storming of Stony Point and the siege of York. He applied for a pension in Botetourt County and stated that he was old, infirm and could no longer follow his occupation as a clothes washer.³⁴

Absalom Ailstock joined the Louisa County Militia and after several enlistments, he was present at Yorktown. One of his contributions during the siege was to dig trenches, make sand baskets and create fascines. Without the contraries to move the sandy soil and the long bundles of sticks that enabled the troops to fill ditches and erect parapets, the American forces would not have been protected during the siege. Ailstock appears in the Rockingham County *Register of Free Blacks* in the early 1800's and was counted in the 1850 census of that county.³⁵

Aaron Brister had quite a saga to tell in his pension application. He enlisted in Prince William County under Captain Thomas Helms, in the 3rd Virginia Regiment. After serving in the northern campaigns, he returned to Virginia where he married Betsey Tolibel. When William Helms brought seventy slaves to New York, about 1796, the Bristers were

³² Revolutionary War Pension File, S37997. Record Group 15. (Hereafter cited as RWPF.)

³³ RWPF, S38020.

³⁴ RWPF, 39045.

³⁵ RWPF, S6475. Ailstock's pension application has been abstracted in: Angela M. Ruley. *Revolutionary Pension Applications, Rockbridge County, VA, transcribed from the Original Court Records* (Natural Bridge, Va.: A. M. Ruley, 1998), 92-95.

among the group. After Aaron Brister died in 1821, his widow Betsey was granted a pension.³⁶

Edward Sorrell enlisted from Northumberland County in the 2nd Regiment of the Virginia line, under Colonel Charles Porterfield. After the fall of Charleston, the colonel was wounded. The British pursued the retreating Americans so closely that Sorrell had to abandon an attempt to carry the colonel off the field, and Porterfield was captured. Some time later, Sorrell was ordered to Camden, South Carolina, to attend the colonel who was gravely ill and on parole. The colonel soon died, and Sorrell returned Porterfield's baggage to Richmond in the fall of 1781.³⁷

Andrew Ferguson was only about fifteen years old when he was drafted in Dinwiddie County. Before his military service, Andrew and his father had been taken prisoner by the British. After these enslaved men suffered a series of whippings by their captors, they escaped. Later on, Ferguson was wounded at Guilford Court House in North Carolina. His master sent one of his sons to bring him home in November 1781. By 1838, Ferguson was in Monroe County, Indiana, and he claimed that he had been previously told that a "colored man" could not apply for a pension. Among those making a deposition for Ferguson's pension application was a fellow soldier, Daniel Strother.³⁸ The graves of both Ferguson and Strother have been marked by NSDAR in honor of the service offered by these men.

Substitutes had some interesting experiences to relate when they sought compensation for their services in later years. Tim Jones was a substitute for his master, Rolling Jones, who had enlisted during a drunken frolic, and then sent his slave to serve in his place.³⁹ Thomas Camel enlisted in Culpeper County, in September 1776. He was an enslaved man of Colonel Martin Pickett, who gave

³⁶ RWPF, W17341, VA. The history of this transplanted family is featured in Margery Allen Perez. "Descendants of Aaron and Betsey Brister/Bristol." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 7:2 (Summer 1986), 60-62.

³⁷ RWPF, W26492.

³⁸ RWPF, S32243.

³⁹ RWPF, S18063.

⁴⁰ RWPF, R1609

him the choice of remaining a slave, or going into the army. Camel was overcome by heat and fatigue during the Battle of Monmouth and recovered at the home of a nearby family. His pension application was made in 1832 in Madison County, New York, and he died in Michigan in 1849.⁴⁰ William Guy of Brunswick County substituted for Jack Goode under Captain Reuben Vaughan. In various capacities he served from the spring of 1779 to the end of the Revolution and applied for a pension in Granville County, North Carolina.⁴¹

Another well-known enslaved Virginian was William Lee, who served George Washington in war and peace. When our first President wrote his will, he showed his gratitude to Lee "for his faithful services during the Revolutionary War." Lee received an annuity for life and his immediate freedom from Washington's estate.⁴²

William Clark of Culpeper County was a free black who served his country well. He provided future generations with a family history that connects old Virginia to Ohio. Clark's pension tells of his participation in the battles of Germantown and Monmouth and his duties as a soldier-servant to his neighbor, Colonel John Jameson.⁴³ A great deal of additional information about his descendants can be found in the published records of Ross County, Ohio.⁴⁴

James, an enslaved man of William Armistead of New Kent County, joined the army with the consent of his master. He was assigned to the Marquis de Lafayette. At the risk of his life, he entered British camps and brought information to the Marquis. In 1786, a petition was offered to set James free and compensate his master.⁴⁵ James took the patronymic of Lafayette for his new life as a free man. His heroic service and eventual reunion with the Marquis is discussed in an article in the *DAR Magazine* of November 1917 entitled, "A Soldier of the Revolution." A portrait of James Lafayette is

⁴¹ RWPF, W17969.

⁴² Fairfax County, Virginia. Will Book H (1799-1801), 1

⁴³ RWPF, W6687.

⁴⁴ Joan Turpin, *Register of Black, Mulatto, and Poor Persons in Four Ohio Counties, 1791-1861* (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1985).

⁴⁵ *Statutes*, XII: 380-381.

among the collections of the Virginia Historical Society in Richmond.

There were various families whose participation in Revolutionary service also deserves notice. The Goff family, Abraham, Daniel, Moses, and Zachariah, told their history in Federal pension records. The Hartless men, Peter and William, of Caroline County, made their pension applications in Amherst County in 1832. The Read family of Nansemond County, Abram, Amariah and Amos, all served as substitutes during their tour of duty. These men always included the prefix "of" before their surname (Abram of Read).

Another account comes from the *Journal of the Council of the State of Virginia* in April 1777 and offers only the beginning of what was surely an interesting story:

Noel Roagemon Gaulon, a native of St. Domingo having enlisted himself as a soldier in the service of this state under Captain Delaporte Crome, presented a petition to the Board setting forth that he was unjustly claimed as a slave by Goulon his father, who has demanded him of his captain; and praying the protection of the Government in declaring him a free man On Consideration whereof it is ordered that it be signified to the petitioner that this Board have no authority to declare his Right of freedom, but that it must be determined in a due coarse of Law to which end it is further ordered that Jno. Tazewell esquire be desired to apply to James City court in Behalf of the petitioner for Leave to sue in that court for his freedom, and that the said petitioner in the mean time continue to do duty as a soldier.⁴⁶

The records of James City County are now destroyed, and Gaulon does not appear in Virginia's published military records. One wonders what the outcome of this was.

⁴⁶ *JCV*, 1: 400.

African American's in Virginia's State Navy during the Revolution

Throughout the American Revolution, Virginia's interest in the naval activities was very high because of its extensive coastline. Coastal waterways and river inlets were an open invitation to the British for plundering and raiding. It took skill, competence and a great deal of good luck for the Virginia Navy to compete with the strength and scope of the British fleet. Much of the effort to repel British incursions was made by men of African descent, who as watermen on the Chesapeake and its tributaries had tremendous knowledge of naval practices and of the local waterways. Some examples of their activities follow.

Joseph Harris, an enslaved man from Hampton, had been hired by the British to pilot *HMS Otter*. When a hurricane struck in September 1775, one of the *Otter's* tenders became stranded off Hampton and was seized by Virginians, crew and all. Captain Squire of the *Otter* demanded reparations, but the Virginians refused to comply until Joseph Harris was returned. The impasse resulted in a tight blockade of Hampton Roads by the British.⁴⁷

When the British Navy started raiding and pillaging the expansive coastal areas of Virginia, colonial supply routes were threatened. The only ships quickly available to Virginians were privately owned merchant ships. Many of these vessels had pilots and crew who were African American. Shipyards went into action in such places as Gosport and Fredericksburg to provide a navy for the Old Dominion. There were also shipyards located along the James, the Appomattox, the Nansemond, and the Chickahominy Rivers that constructed ships of various sizes for the navy. The result of this effort was that Virginia had the largest of all the state navies.

The *Dragon* was constructed in the Fredericksburg shipyard in the autumn of 1776. Her crew of one hundred sixty men included ten African Americans. One of these men was John DeBaptist. After the Revolution, DeBaptist ran a ferry between Falmouth and Fredericksburg. When he died in

⁴⁷ Selby, *The Revolution in Virginia*, 58.

1804, he left a family of prosperous builders and businessmen.⁴⁸

David Baker of Isle of Wight County was an enslaved man who entered the naval service as a substitute for his master, Lawrence Baker. He claimed to be a free man at his enlistment. After he served aboard the warship *Patriot*, he should have been emancipated based on Virginia law. In 1794, Baker petitioned the Legislature for his freedom, because his master had returned him to servitude.⁴⁹

Caesar Tarrant was a slave of Carter and Mary Tarrant of Elizabeth City County. He served as a pilot for the armed vessels of the state during the entire war. A legislative act of October 19, 1789 manumitted Tarrant and compensated his widow, Mary.⁵⁰ Tarrant became a property owner, and his will, signed February 19, 1797, directed that his property be sold to purchase the freedom of his daughter, Liddy.

The legislative petitions to the Virginia General Assembly reveal the story of another Virginian of African descent: William Jones of Fredericksburg. Jones' petition in 1824 details his naval career on the galley *Protector* for three years. He also served on the *Tartar* and the *Tempest* and was discharged at the Chickahominy River Navy Yard in 1780.⁵¹

A noteworthy family in the history of the Virginia State Navy were the Nickens, who seemed to have always been free. Due to the research of their descendant and member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Karen Sutton, the family has been given proper recognition for their Revolutionary service. Amos Nickens did not seek benefits for himself but gave depositions for others,

⁴⁸ Ruth Coder Fitzgerald. *A Different Story: A Black History of Fredericksburg, Stafford, and Spotsylvania, Virginia*. (Greensboro, N. C.: Unicorn, 1979), 34, 50-52.

⁴⁹ Robert Armistead Stewart. *The History of Virginia's Navy Of the Revolution* (Richmond: Mitchell & Hotchkiss, Printers, 1933), 143. (Hereafter cited as Navy).

⁵⁰ *Statutes*, XIII:102.

⁵¹ Jones's records have been published as "William Jones, of Fredericksburg: Gentleman of Color and Revolutionary Patriot." *Sons of the American Revolution in State of Virginia Semi-Annual Magazine*, 5:1 (January-June 1927), 62-66.

both African American and white, to support their claims of service.⁵² This Northumberland County resident served aboard the sloop *Congress* and was the ancestor of a large family. Edward Nickens was an able seaman. Hezekiah died a prisoner after him and his brother, James, served as members of the crew of the warship *Gloucester*. John, Nathaniel, Richard, Robert and William all served with distinction during the Revolution.⁵³ James Nickens lived in Falmouth when he applied for a Federal pension in 1818.⁵⁴ Richard Nickens applied for his Federal pension in 1832 in Lancaster County.⁵⁵

African Americans in the Illinois Campaign of George Rogers Clark

Virginia's attempt to assert her authority over the vast territory north of the Ohio River lead to George Rogers Clark's well-known Illinois Campaign. The index to the "George Rogers Clark Papers" in the archives collection of the Library of Virginia contains references to several slaves and perhaps Free Blacks who participated in this military effort.⁵⁶ Yet another study of the Clark expedition contains the following discussion of slaves present at Fort Jefferson, Kentucky:

Slaves represent another category of person present at the post. Too few slaves at Fort Jefferson were recorded by name; several are known only by their owner's name or by a racist-reference to their presence; the majority of slaves left no written documentation whatsoever, a reflection of 18th century life as well as social position within a highly stratified society. One black man, Cesar, was a

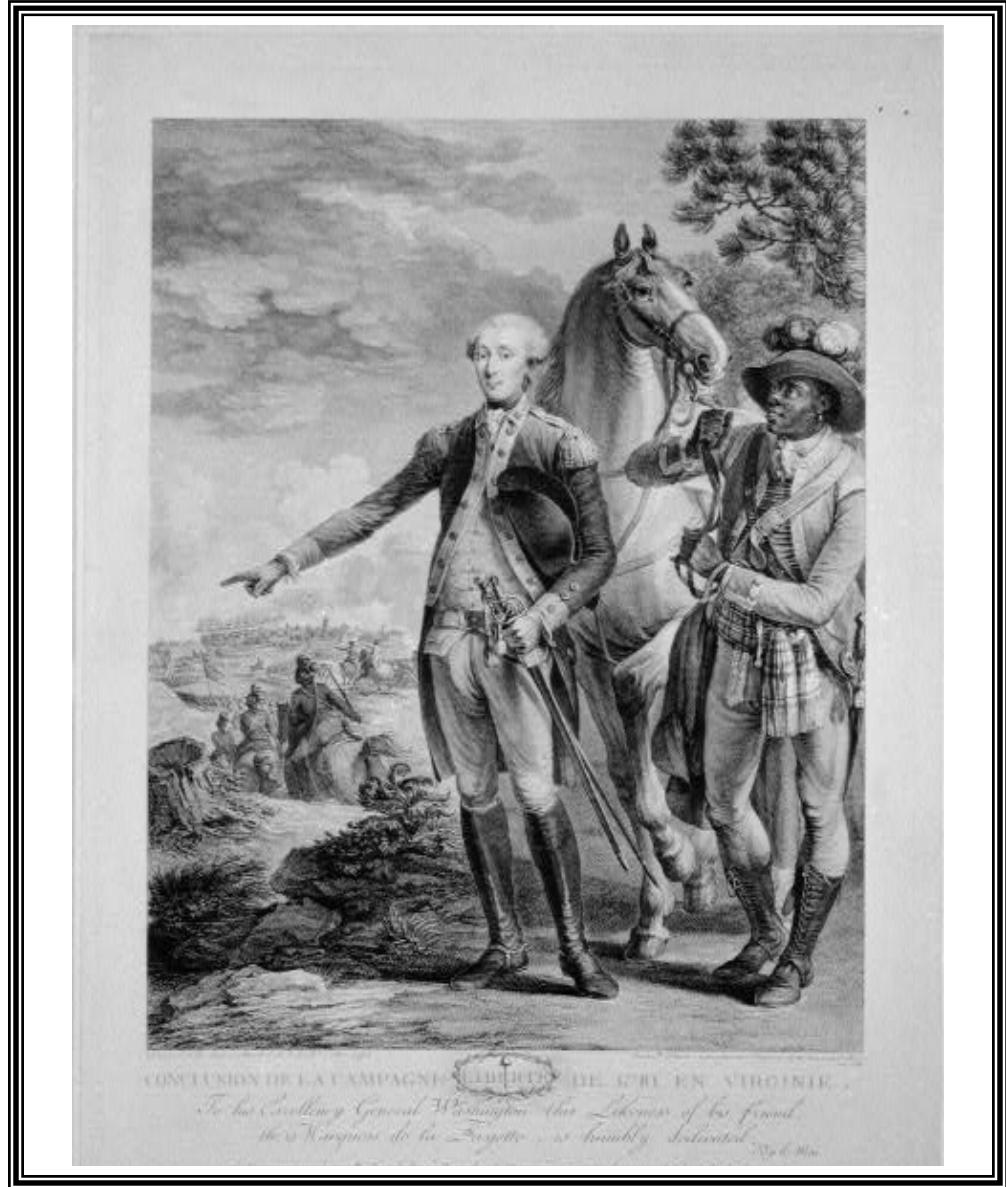
⁵² Margie G. Brown. *Genealogical Abstracts Revolutionary War Veterans Scrip Act 1852* (Decorah, Iowa: Amundsen Publishing Co. 1990; reprinted:), 63.

⁵³ *Navy*, 231, 232.

⁵⁴ RWPF, S38262.

⁵⁵ RWPF, S5830.

⁵⁶ Richard Eugene Willson, indexer; Donald E. Gradeless, ed., Index to the George Rogers Clark Papers: The Illinois Regiment: Based on the Microfilmed George Rogers Clark Papers at the Virginia State Library and Archives (Chicago: Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Illinois and the Sons of the Revolution in the State of Illinois, 1998), 444, 445.



"Conclusion de la campagne de 1781 en Virginie." Noël Le Mire, engraver.
Paris, 178?

Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D. C.

Note that the African American man on the right of Lafayette was possibly
James Armistead Lafayette of Virginia.

considerably-skilled artisan, who served as an artificer and who helped build the fort. Because of his skills, it is not surprising a record of his presence at the fort remains. Yet, the number of slaves at Fort Jefferson is unknown.⁵⁷

Virginia's American Indians during the Revolution

Virginia's relations with the Native tribes within and without her boundaries during the Revolution were usually tense or hostile. History books are full of the story of the frontier conflicts during this period. But not all Native Americans were fighting Virginians, and some were indeed contributors to the cause of American Independence. They are, however, difficult to identify because of the unusual situation of the Virginia Tribes.

In the eastern part of the State, small enclaves such as the Gingaskin, Nansemond, Monacan, Mattaponi, Pamunkey, Rappahannock, and Chickahominy Tribes remained in their native counties. They did not flee to the west to join other Algonquians during the difficult years of white expansion and settlement on their ancestral lands in the century and a half prior to the outbreak of the Revolution. These tribes did not come under the control of the Federal Government in later years but remained under State supervision. The surviving records at the state level relating to Virginia's Native population are extremely sparse, and the records for many of the counties in which the reservations were located have often suffered major losses. In the western part of the state there are clusters of Cherokee-related Native Americans whose Revolutionary connections are still under investigation. Only a few Virginia Native Americans have been identified through their Federal pension applications.

Being constantly aware of the threat facing the colony and state from hostile Native Americans on its frontiers, the government of Virginia maintained a watchful eye on "Indian affairs." In the early years of the war both the Congress and the state of

⁵⁷ Kenneth Charles Carstens, *The Personnel of George Rogers Clark's Fort Jefferson and the Civilian Community of Clarksville, Kentucky, 1780-1781 (Based on the Lost Vouchers of George Rogers Clark)* (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1999), v.

Virginia made attempts to secure the neutrality of the native groups in the western country, but with little success. In May 1776 the Fifth Virginia Convention passed a proposal that would have "engag[ed] such Indian Warriors of the neighbouring Tribes as are willing to march to the Assistance of the Colony...," but, again, if this resulted in any concrete action on the part of the State's agents in contact with the Indians, there is little evidence that any "warriors" were actually enlisted in a military capacity.⁵⁸

Ambrose Month was a Federal pensioner of mixed ancestry. He was born and enlisted in Spotsylvania County and was a Free Man who was part Shawnee and part Negro. Month and his family lived in Knox County, Tennessee by 1834.⁵⁹

Robin Loyd of Dinwiddie County was known as "Indian Robin" to his fellow soldiers in the 5th Virginia Regiment. He fought at the Battle of Cowpens but could not prove the duration of his service when he filed a pension application in 1834, in Jennings County, Indiana.⁶⁰

John Pinn claimed descent from the Algonquians. He said that his father was a "mustee," his mother was a Cherokee, and they lived in Lancaster County at Indian Town near Carter's Creek. John Pinn, his father, Robert and his brothers, Billy and Jim, all served at Yorktown. John was a seaman after the Revolution and lived in Boston, Danvers and Salem, Massachusetts. Ill-fortune followed Pinn as his house in Salem burned and his investments were lost in the failure of Aaron Ordway's firm. His pension application was rejected because he could not find anyone to support his claim.⁶¹

⁵⁸ "Proceedings of the Twenty-first Day of Session, Fifth Virginia Convention, Thursday, 30 May 1776," Brent Tarter, compiler and editor. *Revolutionary Virginia: The Road to Independence, vol. VII, Part One: Independence and the Fifth Convention , 1776: A Documentary Record* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the Virginia Independence Bicentennial Commission, 1983), 308 and page 309, note 5.

⁵⁹ RWPF, W7477.

⁶⁰ RWPF, R6501

⁶¹ RWPF, R6264.

John Redcross received a Bounty Land Warrant from Virginia for his army service. His identity has not been determined as there were men of this name in both Amherst and York Counties in 1787. Future research by historians and genealogists may reveal more about the Buffalo Ridge Cherokees and their possible York County origins.⁶²

Robert Mush/Mursh is clearly identified by statements in his Federal pension application made in York District, South Carolina in 1818. He was a native of Virginia and was born in King William County of the Pamunkey Tribe. In 1776, he enlisted in the 15th Regiment of Virginia Continental Troops and served at Brandywine and Germantown. His second enlistment resulted in a fourteen-month period as a prisoner of war. After he was released in Jamestown, he re-enlisted and marched to Ebenezer, Georgia. Mursh returned to King William County and became a Baptist Minister. His missionary duties took him to live among the Catawba Tribe in York District, South Carolina, where he and his widow were pensioned. Robert Mush was an unusual man as he had been a student at the Indian School connected with The College of William and Mary. Elizabeth Mursh had a great deal of difficulty establishing the validity of her marriage, which was questioned by the Federal bureaucracy. The pension file reveals much about the life of Native Americans who lived away from their tribal affiliations.⁶³

In her pioneering study of Virginia's Native residents, *Pocahontas's People*, Dr. Helen C. Rountree offers further information on Robert Mush and his descendants and sheds light on other Pamunkey's like him who participated in the American Revolution.⁶⁴ In particular, Rountree points to a

⁶² See: Horace R. Rice, *The Buffalo Ridge Cherokee: The Colors and Culture of a Virginian Indian Community*. Madison Heights, Va.: BRC Books, 1991; reprinted as *The Buffalo Ridge Cherokee: A Remnant of a Great Nation Divided*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1995.

⁶³ RWPF, W8416.

⁶⁴ Helen C. Rountree, *Pocahontas's People: The Powhatan Indians of Virginia through Four Centuries* (Norman, Okla.: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990), 165, note 260 (on page 335), and 170, 171, 175. This petition has been abstracted by Jean Pickett Hall in "Legislative Petitions from Virginia Counties with Significant Record Losses, 2. King

1779 legislative petition to the Virginia General Assembly by residents of King William County where the Pamunkey and Mattaponi Reservations are located. The petition sought payments to wives, widows, and children of various residents of the county including some likely Pamunkeys. Rountree writes:

...probable Indian wives include Nancy Cooke [sic], Lucy Langton [sic], Sarah Mush, Nancy Sampson, nancy Major and Saraj Major (a fringe name). Various Cooks, Langstons, Sampsons, Gunns and Majors show up in Virginia regiments, with only William Langston and John, Richard, and George Sampson being combinations that actually appear on Pamunkey documents.⁶⁵

Among the Native American groups that supported the American cause during the Revolution were the Catawbas of Georgia and South Carolina. Unfortunately, the following entry in the *Journals of the Council* from September 17, 1782 does not give any specific names on individuals but does illustrate the long-standing support the Americans received from the Catawba:

Some Indian Chiefs of the Catawba Nation having required & obtained an Audi[e]nce of his Excellency the Governor in the Council Chamber and after making a representation of some Matters, with which they were informed the Executive of this State have not concern, requested to be supplied with some necessaries for themselves; Whereupon the members present, in consideration of their antient & faithful attachment to the interest of America as well as to preserve & cultivate the good wishes & friendship of the Indian tribes advise his Excellency to Order the Commissioner of War to furnish them with 20 lb. Powder 40 lb. Lead & 50 flints; and the Commercial Agent to

William County," *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy*, 28:4 (November 1990), 307-308.

⁶⁵Ibid., 335, note 260.

furnish to each a Hat, a Coat or Cloth sufficient to make one.⁶⁶

Virginia's legislative petitions to the General Assembly reveal one more fascinating story. In a plea dated November 25, 1795, Lewis Denry states that he was born in Canada during the period of French rule, was of Indian extraction, and had been a domestic for General Lafayette in the service of the United States. At some point he met Indians of the Pamunkey tribe and married a Pamunkey named Susanna⁶⁷. The Denrys were living in Hanover County at the time of the petition, but the petition was filed by the white trustees of the Pamunkey Indians in King William County. Unfortunately, Hanover is a burned-record county. The land tax records for the county do, however, list a Susanna Denton with 40 acres during the period but do not give any information on her color or her husband.

Some Foreign "Persons of Color" in Virginia during the Revolution

In the Revolutionary War "size rolls" (lists of men which give physical descriptions, age, birthplace, etc.) which have survived, some interesting and surprising enlistments appear. A Mathew Heward or Howard, the surname is not clear in the original record, lists his birthplace as Jamaica and his residence in 1780 as Caroline County. The clerk describes him as "black" in complexion.⁶⁸ Thomas Crew, another man described by the army clerk as "black," gives his birthplace as "Hispaniola" (modern Haiti and the Dominican Republic) and his residence as Northampton County.⁶⁹ Finally,

⁶⁶ JCV, 3:143-144.

⁶⁷ "Legislative Petition: Lewis and Susanna Denry, King William County, November 25, 1795," Legislative Petitions to the Virginia General Assembly, Library of Virginia, Richmond.

⁶⁸ "Register & description of Noncommissioned Officers & Privates at Chesterfield Court House, Powhatan Court House, Carter's Ferry, Albemarle Old Court House, Cumberland Old Court House & at Winchester Barracks. Enlisted at different times from 1777 to 1783," spine title: Revolutionary Army, vol. 1, Register 1777 to 1783. Manuscript accession number 24296, Library of Virginia, Richmond.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*

⁷⁰ *Ibid.*

and clearly the most surprising find, was a man named George Brumma, "yellow" in complexion and with a birthplace of "Austatia,"(i.e. St. Eustatius).⁷⁰ A George Brumagam is listed in the 1787 tax list of Frederick County, Virginia, but because his name appears in the column of free taxpayers, his color is not given.

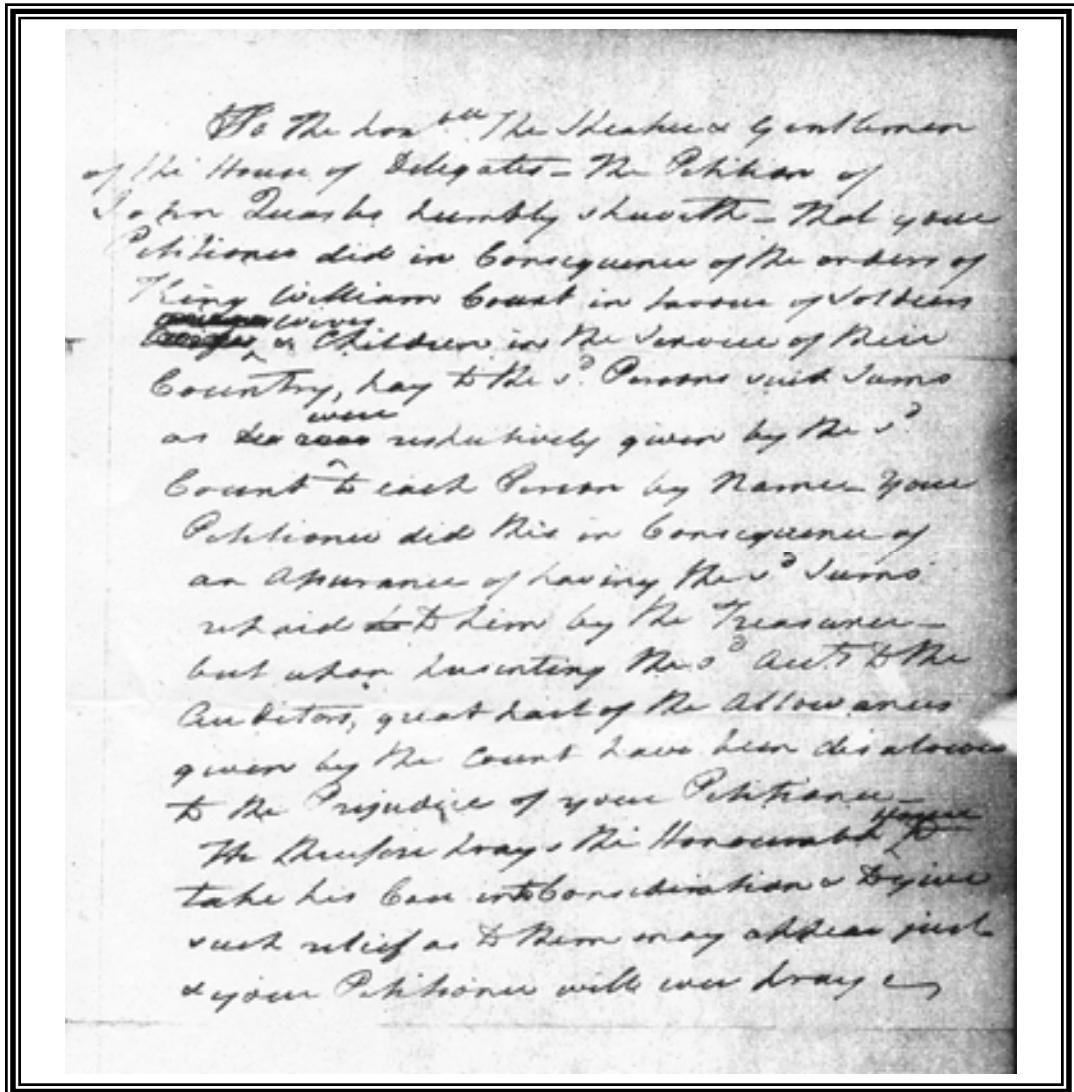
Thoughts on Research in the Records of Virginia

Identifying the names of Virginia African American and Indian participants in the American Revolution is fraught with difficulties. Many Virginia records, including those of a good many of the older counties in the eastern part of the state, have been destroyed. When records of military or patriotic service do exist they are remarkably, even surprisingly, "color-blind," that is, they do not include many references to a person's color. One may read such records and discover names that could be for African Americans or Indians, but rarely do color descriptors appear to give clear identification for inclusion in a list such as the one in this chapter.

Researchers often must check records of many years into the future, such as the 1810 or 1820 United States census for those counties with surviving population schedules, to find a clue that an individual was a person of color. Personal property tax records for Virginia's counties and cities begin in 1782 and are crucial sources for references to a person's color. They often, however, yield only the barest of information. County records, when they exist, may yield identifying information as well to the person who can dig through their unindexed pages.

Within the pension application files of the minority soldiers are numbers of references to other service men for whom no documented sources of enlistments are available. Recently, the indexes to printed collections of pension applications and Bounty Land Warrant Claim abstracts have provided clues to these forgotten heroes. Many a poor man of color was given incorrect advice on seeking a pension or else he was not able to provide proof for his service at the time of application. A rejected pension classification does not mean that the man did not serve. Also, lack of a Federal pension application does not indicate the absence of service. There are a multitude of other sources

available to researchers seeking proof that their Virginia minority ancestor participated in the American Revolution. Virginia awarded state pensions. Petitions seeking compensation were placed before the State Legislature and Bounty Land Warrants were sought. The Revolutionary War Scrip Act of 1852 brought forth a great number of benefit claims by descendants of Revolutionary War participants. County records such as Court Order Books contain many references to men who served in the army and navy. Proof for militia duty is often a difficult research project. Records for these soldiers may be found in the Library of Virginia, unless they have been retained in private and local collections.



Page 1 of petition to the Virginia General Assembly from John Quarles of King William County, June 23, 1779, requesting aid for the widows and children of Indian soldiers in the Revolutionary Army. Virginia. General Assembly. *Legislative Petition: King William County* (103/134/4). Library of Virginia. Archives Division. Richmond.

Sum Pay to 620 Widows & Children in the Following Way	
Mrs. Edwards & Daughters & Sons of the late Captain John Nelly Edwards	12.0.0
Sarah Smith	12.0.0
John Peay	25.0.0
Gran Christopher Jones	12.0.0
Molly Gandy	12.0.0
Mary Cook	12.0.0
Suey Brummett	12.0.0
Lucy Grable	12.0.0
Sarah Smith	12.0.0
Suey Shaffer	12.0.0
Mary Sampson	12.0.0
Gran Linneman	12.0.0
Sarah Horsell	12.0.0
Sarah Morris wife	37.0.0
Ambrose Lawrence	37.0.0
Mary Harrold	25.0.0
Elizabeth Crosby	25.0.0
Sony Austin	25.0.0
Mary May	12.0.0
Sara May	12.0.0
Mollie Johnson	25.0.0
Mary King	50.0.0
June 23 rd 1779	418.0.0

The above have been allowed
by the Board of Auditors this Day

John Randolph of Roanoke

Page 2 of petition to the Virginia General Assembly from John Quarles of King William County, June 23, 1779, requesting aid for the widows and children of Indian soldiers in the Revolutionary Army. Virginia. General Assembly. *Legislative Petition: King William County* (103/134/4). Library of Virginia. Archives Division. Richmond.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR MILITARY SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- 1785JC** 1785 James City County, Virginia Personal Property Tax List. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- 1786JC** 1786 James City County, Virginia Personal Property Tax List. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- 1787VA** Netti Schreiner Yantis. *The 1787 Census of Virginia*. 3 volumes. Springfield, Va.: Genealogical Books in Print, 1987.
- 1790NC** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, North Carolina*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records and Administration.
- 1790VA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Virginia*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1793GC** 1793 Goochland County, Virginia Personal Property Tax List. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- 1800VA** Annie Laurie Ewald, trans. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Accomack County, Virginia*. Washington, D. C.: A.L. Ewald, 1957.
- 1810VA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Third Census of the United States, 1810, Virginia*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1820VA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fourth Census of the United States, 1820, Virginia*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1830VA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fifth Census of the United States, 1830, Virginia*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1850IN** 1850 United States Census, Bloomington, Monroe Co., Indiana. M432, roll 161, p. 292, family 16/16 Andrew Ferguson, 95, male, black, b. Va.; Jane Ferguson, 65, female, black, b. Md.
- AJC** John Hammond Moore. *Albemarle, Jefferson's County 1727-1976*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1976.
- AJL** Lester J. Cappon. *The Adams-Jefferson Letters: The Complete Correspondence Between Thomas Jefferson and Abigail and John Adams*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1959.
- ACML** "Amherst County Militia List," Special Collections Department, Swem Library, The College of William and Mary.

- APALM** Auditor of Public Accounts. "Lead Mines. Accounts & Receipts," Auditor of Public Accounts 1778-1784. Entry 661. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- APAPF** Auditor of Public Accounts. "Abstract of Forage Issued at the Post Point of Fork Commencing November the First 1783 and Enging [sic] January 31, 1784 inclusive," Auditor of Public Accounts. Entry 174. Records of Point of Fork Arsenal 1783-1784. Library of Virginia, Richmond
- APAML** "[Militia list] Amherst Co., Capt. William Tucker, joined Army 14 February 1781, discharged 26 March following," Militia Lists 1779-1782. Auditor of Public Accounts. Entry 225. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- APARW** Auditor of Public Accounts. "Public Ropewalk Papers, 1776-1782," Auditor of Public Accounts, Entry 663. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- APASR** Virginia. Auditor of Public Accounts. *Revolutionary War Service Records, Auditor's Accounts, 1780 (March 6th-Oct. 13th)*. Misc. microfilm roll 150, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- APASW** Auditor of Public Accounts. "Accounts and Vouchers," Auditor of Public Accounts. Entry 664: Salt Works 1776-1779. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- ARIC** Colin G. Calloway. *The American Revolution in Indian Country: Crisis and Diversity in Native American Communities*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- ASCC** Arthur St. Clair Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. *Revolutionary War Patriots of Ross County, Ohio*. Chillicothe, Ohio: Arthur St. Clair Chapter, 2003.
- BGMMS** Bobby B. Moss and Michael Scoggins. *African-American Patriots in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution*. Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2004.
- BHAM** *Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
- BJC** "Bible of Joseph Cheuvront" [containing handwritten annotations from the late eighteenth century of Revolutionary War service of various men and women at Hinkle's Fort.] A copy of the Bible is in the file collection of the DAR Library, Washington
- BLWt** Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
- BPC** Kareem Abdul-Jabbar, with Alan Steinberg; foreword by Henry Louis Gates, Jr. *Black Profiles in Courage: A Legacy of African-American Achievement*. New York: Perennial: An Imprint of HarperCollins Publishers, 1996, 2000. [Provides sketches of the lives of Salem Poor, Peter Salem, James Armistead Lafayette, and Crispus Attucks, as well as a section on the First Rhode Island Regiment.]
- CCC4** Charles City County Historical Society. "Blacks in Blue – Charles City County's Free Black Revolutionary War Soldiers," *Charles City County Historical Society Newsletter*, No. 4 (September 1995), 8-11.

- CCC6** Charles City County Historical Society. "More Blacks in Blue – Charles City County's Free Black Revolutionary War Soldiers," *Charles City County Historical Society Newsletter*, No. 6 (March 1996), 10-14.
- CPAR** William Cooper Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*. Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, N. J.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
- CS** Virginia Genealogical Society. "The Chesterfield Supplement" or "Size Roll of Troops joined at Chesterfield Court House since September 1st, 1780, Captn Joseph Scott." On title page: "This book is a supplement to Papers concerning the Army of the Revolution, vol. 1 [Revolutionary Army, vol. 1, Register 1777-1783; RAR below], Executive Department and in order precedes Benjamin Harrison's mission to Philadelphia by Assembly, 1781." Manuscript accession number 40 (original) and 23816 (photostat), Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.
- CVSP** Wm. P. Palmer, ed. *Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts*. 11 vols. Richmond: James E. Good, Printer, 1875-1893.
- CWW** Charles W. White. *The Hidden and Forgotten: Contributions of Buckingham Blacks to American History*. Marceline, Mo.: Walsworth Press, 1985.
- DEPVA** "Betsy, a servant in the American Camp during the Revolution, died in Petersburg, Aged 104." *Daily Express* (Petersburg, Va.), June 28, 1858, p. 1, col. 4. Citation from: "A Proper Name and Subject Index Covering More Than 40 Newspaper Titles Primarily Published in Petersburg, VA, 1797-1877." W. P. A. Project, Petersburg Public Library. Available online on the Library of Virginia's website: <www.lva.lib.va.us>.
- EFL** Edgar F. Love. "The Will of Caesar Tarrant, Black Veteran of the American Revolution." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 2:4 (Winter 1981), 143-145.
- EHL** Elizabeth Henry Lyons. "A Soldier of the Revolution." *DAR Magazine*, 51:5 (November 1917), 280-283. [James Armistead Lafayette]
- ELY** Melvin Patrick Ely. *Israel on the Appomattox*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005.
- EMS** Edward M. Steel. "Black Monongalians: A Judicial View of Slavery and the Negro in Monongalia County, 1776-1865." *West Virginia History*, 34 (July 1973), 331-359.
- ESVA** Stratton Nottingham. *Soldiers and Sailors of the Eastern Shore of Virginia in the Revolutionary War*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1995.
- FNV** John H. Russell. *The Free Negro in Virginia, 1619-1865*. New York: Dover Publications, 1969.
- FPPV** Manuscript Final Pension Payment Vouchers are located at the National Archives (Record Group 217: Records of the Accounting Officers of the Department of the Treasury, Records of the Office of the Third Auditor 1775-1923, Entry 722 Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, National Archives, Washington, D.C.). The vouchers consist of pension agent files selected by National Archives staff for their genealogical value. The files contain details relating to the final payment to heirs of a pensioner after his death. Details in these accounts may include the name of the spouse, children, and other heirs; the date and place of death; and the date, place

and amount of the final pension payment. The vouchers are filed by the state where the pensioner received payment and thereafter alphabetically by surname of the pensioner.

- FRD** "Fredericksburg in Revolutionary Days, Part III." *William and Mary Quarterly*, Series 1, 27:4 (April 1919), 248-257.
- GHSK** George Harrison Sanford King letter to "Dear Martha," 23 November 1982, "George Harrison Sanford King Collection," Virginia Historical Society, MSS6:1 L5167, file: "Restoration of County Records." Text: "...and I have a long account (and most interesting) of one Sidebottom of this area helping to carry wounded James Monroe, then colonel, from the field of battle. Uncle JM never forgot Sidebotto [sic], a mulatto. I have much of the story."
- GRAY1** Beverly Gray. "Revolutionary War Soldiers of Color, Buried in Ross County: William Clark/Clerke." *Ross County Genealogical Society Newsletter* [Ohio], 30:1 (July 2002), 8.
- GRAY2** Beverly Gray. "Revolutionary War Soldiers of Color, Buried in Ross County: William Dailey." *Ross County Genealogical Society Newsletter* [Ohio], 30:2 (October 2002), 16.
- GREE** Robert Ewell Greene. *Black Courage, 1775-1783: Documentation of Black Participation in the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: NSDAR, 1984.
- GWAS** "Billy Lee." Chapter 9 in Fritz Hirschfield. *George Washington and Slavery: A Documentary Portrayal* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1997), 96-111.
- GWP:1** "Letter of George Washington to Clement Biddle, July 28, 1784." [Letterbook 11. Image 247 or 368] *The George Washington Papers at the Library of Congress, 1741-1799*: <<http://memory.loc.gov>>. The pertinent text is: "The mulatto fellow William, who has been with me all the War is attached (married he says) to noe of his own colour a free woman, who during the War was also of my family."
- HEI** Paul Heinegg. *Free African Americans of Maryland and Delaware in the Colonial Period to 1810*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 2000; citing: "Orange County, North Carolina Court Minutes, Book 3 (1777-1786), folio 48-49 (December 1780). Four African American members of the Maryland Line charged with robbery in Orange County, North Carolina."
- HEI-2** Paul Heinegg. "Free African Americans of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Maryland, and Delaware: The history of the free African American community as told through the family history of most African Americans who were free in the Southeast during the colonial period." Online at: <<http://www.freeafricanamericans.com/>>
- HERO** Rev. J. D. Bailey. *Some Heroes of the American Revolution*. Spartanburg, S. C.: Band & White, 1924.
- HRVR** John H. Gwathmey, comp. *Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987.
- JCC** Library of Congress. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. 34 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937; including references to Nonehelema: XXVIII:487, XXXIV:536.
- JCV** H. R. McIlwaine, ed. *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia*. 4 vols. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1931.

- Vol. 3, p. 125: "Paul Loyall esquire a Commissioner under the Act for defending & protecting the Trade of Chesapeake having represented that Hands could not be immediately procured to Man the Ship Cormorant and thereby great loss might arise to the State: The Board advise the Governor to direct that such public Slaves as were lately employed on board the Ships Cormorant & Oliver Cromwell be continued in that Service; The Commissioners paying to the State Quarter Master once in every three months the usual hire of Sailors for the said Slaves."
- JVB** Judith Van Buskirk. "Claiming Their Due: African Americans in the Revolutionary War and Its Aftermath." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 132-160.
- JWD** Joseph W. Dooley. "Two Black Men Introduced as New Members at Congress." *SAR Magazine*, 102:1 (Summer 2007), 6. [Two new SAR members, descendants of Henry Bakeman of New York, and of Isaac Brown of Charles City County, Virginia, are featured in this article.]
- KWPT** "Legislative Petition: Lewis and Susanna Denry, King William County, November 25, 1795," Legislative Petitions to the Virginia General Assembly, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- LOL** "Letters of Lafayette" [particularly a letter from Lafayette to Governor Thomas Jefferson dated 1st July 1781]. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 5:4 (April 1898), 375-379, especially p. 377.
- LPED** David John Mays. *The Letters and Papers of Edmund Pendleton, 1734-1803*. 2 vols. Charlottesville: The University Press of Virginia, 1967.
- LVA31540** "Andrew Ferguson. Biographical Sketch, 1982. Accession 331540. Personal Papers Collection, The Library of Virginia, Richmond. [see LVA online catalog for full description of this item: <www.lva.lib.va.us>]
- LVA36912** "Letter, June 10, 1781 Lafayette to Benjamin Harrison, Speaker of the House of Delegates." Virginia General Assembly, House of Delegates, Speaker, Executive Communications. Accession 36912. State Government Records Collection, The Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- M853** Numbered Record Books Concerning Military Operations and Service, Pay and Settlement of Accounts, and Supplies in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records. M853. 41 rolls, National Archives and Records Administration microfilm.
- M859** Miscellaneous Numbered Records (The Manuscript File) in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records, 1775-1790's. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1970. National Archives Microfilm Publication M859, Citation example: M859:r94:i27343:p6 = M859, roll 94, item 27343, page 6.
- M881** Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War. 1881. 1096 Rolls, National Archives and Records Administration microfilm.
- MAM** Michael A. McDonnell. *The Politics of War: Race, Class, and Conflict in Revolutionary Virginia*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 2007.
- MGJC** Barton Haxall Wise. "Memoir of General John Cooper of Accomack County, Virginia" *Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting*, 11(Richmond: Virginia Historical Society, 1892), 273-315.

- MMS** Isaac Jefferson; Rayford W. Logan, ed. *Memoirs of a Monticello Slave, As Dictated to Charles Campbell in the 1840s by Isaac, One of Thomas Jefferson's Slaves*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the Tracy W. McGregor Library, 1951. On pages 22-23 is the story of the house servants who were with Thomas Jefferson at the governor's residence in Richmond when the British Army approached the capital. Ten of Jefferson's enslaved people, including five children were captured by the British and taken to Yorktown where they endured the siege of the town. Later Washington arranged to have them returned to Jefferson after the British surrender. The patriotic service of the adults is for having been held by the British as prisoners. The bracketed surname – [Jefferson] – is used only to distinguish these individuals from others with the same name in this listing.
- MPRWR** *Muster and Pay Rolls of the War of the Revolution, 1775-1783, reprinted from Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Years 1914 and 1915*. New York, 1916; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- NDAR** *Naval Documents of the American Revolution*. Volume 11: Michael J. Crawford, ed. (Washington, D. C.: Department of the Navy, Naval Historical Center, 2005), 136.
- NIA** Edwin Gray. "Dr The Nottoway Indians, In Acc^t with Henry Taylor, John Thomas Blow, Thomas Blunt, & Edwin Gray, their Trustees [Jan'y 1774"]. Edward E. Ayer Manuscript Collection (MS 3212; oversize), Newberry Library, Chicago, Illinois.
- PIERCE-DC** Alycon Truby Pierce. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864: District of Columbia*. Leesburg, Va.: Willow Bend Books, 1998.
- PWH** Edmund Berkeley, Jr. "The Prophet Without Honor: Christopher McPherson, Free Person of Color." *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 77:2 (April 1969), 180-190.
- RAR** "Register & Description of Noncommissioned Officers & Privates at Chesterfield Court House, Powhatan Court House, Carter's Ferry, Albemarle Old Court House, Cumberland Old Court House & at Winchester Barracks. Enlisted at different times from 1777 to 1783," spine title: Revolutionary Army, vol. 1, Register 1777 to 1783. Manuscript accession number 24296, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- RL** James Morton Smith, ed. *The Republic of Letters: The Correspondence between Thomas Jefferson and James Madison, 1776-1826*. 3 vols. New York & London: W.W. Norton & Co., 1995.
- ROU** Helen C. Rountree. *Pocahontas's People: The Powhatan Indians of Virginia through Four Centuries*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990. See p. 165 and p.335 note 260 for information on Pamunkey participation in the Revolution.
- RRMC** Katherine B. Elliott, comp. *Revolutionary War Records, Mecklenburg County, Virginia*. South Hill, Va.: Prestwold Chapter, NSDAR, 1964.
- RWBL** Lloyd DeWitt Bockstruck. *Revolutionary War Bounty Land Grants Awarded by State Governments*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- RWRV** Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh. *Revolutionary War Records, Virginia: Virginia Army and Navy Forces with Bound Land Warrants for Virginia Military District of Ohio, and Virginia Military Scrip; From Federal and State Archives*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1995.

- SA** Margie G. Brown, comp. *Genealogical Abstracts Revolutionary War Veterans Scrip Act, 1852.* Decorah, Iowa: Amundsen, 1990; reprinted: Lovettsville, Va.: Willow Bend Books, 1997.
- SCHT** Goodridge Wilson. *Smyth County [Virginia] History and Traditions.* Kingsport: Kingsport Press, 1932.
- SRSV5** "William Jones of Fredericksburg: Gentleman of Color and Revolutionary Patriot," *Sons of the American Revolution in State of Virginia Semi-Annual Magazine*, 5:1 (January-June 1927), 62-66.
- SRSV8** "Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Virginia Navy Board" (Virginia State Archives). *Sons of the Revolution in State of Virginia Semi-Annual Magazine*, 8:2 (July-December 1930), 6-14.
- SSAU** Michael L. Nicholls. "Strangers Setting Among Us: The Sources and Challenge of the Urban Free Black Population of Early Virginia." *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 108:2 (April 2000), 155-179.
- STATUTES** William Waller Hening, ed. *The Statutes At Large: Being a Collection of All the Laws of Virginia from the First Session of the Legislature, in the Year 1619.* 13 vols. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1969.
- SUT-1** Karen E. Sutton. "African American Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution from Northumberland County." *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, XXXIV (1997), 74-80.
- SUT-2** Karen E. Sutton. "Black, Red and Revolutionary: Free African-Americans of Lancaster and Northumberland Counties, Virginia in the Era of the American Revolution." M. A. thesis, University of Maryland, 1997; particularly Appendix V: "African American Soldiers & Sailors of the Revolution from Virginia's Northern Neck," 206-209.
- SVRFN** Dennis Hudgins, comp. *Surry County, Virginia Register of Free Negroes.* Richmond, Va.: Virginia Genealogical Society, 1995.
- TURP** Joan Turpin. *Register of Black, Mulatto and Poor Persons in Four Ohio Counties 1791-1861.* Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books Inc., 1985.
- VABW** William Aaron and Thomas Bates. *Bounty Warrants*, Collection of the Library of Virginia, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- VAPC** Janice Luck Abercrombie and Richard Slatten. *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims.* 3 vols. Athens, Ga.: Iberian Publishing, 1992.
- VAS** Louis A. Burgess, comp. *Virginia Soldiers of 1776: Compiled from the Documents on file in the Virginia Land Office Together with Material Found in the Archives Department of the Virginia State Library, and Other Reliable sources.* Richmond: Richmond Press Inc., 1927.
- VASAR** Hamilton J. Eckenrode, comp. *Virginia Soldiers of the American Revolution.* 2 vols. Richmond: Virginia State Library and Archives, 1989.
- VCNJ** Virginia. Navy. Commissioner of the Navy. *Journal, 21 July-19 December 1780.* Misc. microfilm roll 302, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- VG** *Virginia Gazette* (date and issue as not in the list)

- VG23** Daphne Gentry. "Return of Recruits Raised in Lancaster County, 1781," *Virginia Genealogist*, 23:3 (July-September 1979), 173-174. [original record: Auditor of Accounts. Assessment Accounts, 1780-1781, Library of Virginia, Richmond.]
- VG31** James F. Lewis. "A List of Free Blacks in Westmoreland County, Virginia, 1801," *Virginia Genealogist*, 31:1 (January-March 1987), 40-47. [original record: "A List of Free Mulattoes & Negroes in Westmoreland County taken by Thomas Muse Commissioner."]
- VG45** Robert Y. Clay. "Memorandum in Relation to Military Claims, 1792," *The Virginia Genealogist*, 45:1 (January-March 2001), 59. [This document comes from the Executive Papers, Governor Henry Lee, Box 77, Dec. 1792, Library of Virginia, Archives Division, Richmond.]
- VHRLC** "The Battle of the Great Bridge." *Virginia Historical Register and Literary Companion*, 6:1 (January 1853), 1-6.
- VLC** William Lindsay Hopkins, comp. *Virginia Revolutionary War Land Grant Claims, 1783-1850* (Rejected). (Richmond: Hopkins, 1988).
- VNOM** Virginia. Navy. *Lists of Officers and Men*. Misc. microfilm roll 302, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- VNR** Robert Armistead Stewart. *The History of Virginia's State Navy of the Revolution*. Richmond, Va.: Mitchell & Hotchkiss Printers, 1933.
- VNSS** Luther Porter Jackson, comp. *Virginia Negro Soldiers and Seamen in the Revolutionary War* Norfolk: Guide Quality Press, 1944. Note: supported by 1810 Census. This book is an expansion of a list with text which was originally published as L. P. Jackson, "Virginia Negro Soldiers and Seaman in the American Revolution," *The Journal of Negro History*, XXVII:3 (July 1942), 247-287. The book version includes paragraphs inserted into the list which amplify the service of individual men. Page number citations in this book refer to pages in Jackson's book version for page numbers 1-46 and from the earlier article for page numbers 247-287.
- VRP** Malcolm Gardner. *Virginia Revolutionary War State Pensions*. Richmond: Virginia Genealogical Society, 1980.
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- WAR2** Virginia "WAR" volumes, v. 2. [manuscript war records] Library of Virginia, Richmond
- WAR25** Virginia "WAR" volumes, v. 25. [manuscript war records] Library of Virginia, Richmond
- WBA** W. B. Adams. "Survey Report, Campbell County Records, 1937, Aug. 16: transcription of the judgment in which Luke Valentine, a free African American, has proven to the court that he was a veteran of the Revolutionary War (1832)," Virginia W. P. A. Historical Inventory Project, computer file, Library of Virginia, Richmond. Available online at <www.lva.lib.va.us> through the online catalog.
- YCO4** *York County, Virginia, Order Book 4 (1774-1784)*.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE VIRGINIA 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

Two of the sources used to create this list for Virginia contain color descriptors for the men named therein. Those men who's complexion is listed as "black" or "yellow" appear below with the source references "RAR" (*Register & Description of Noncommissioned Officers & Privates at Chesterfield Court House, [etc]*) and "CS" ("The Chesterfield Supplement," i.e. *Supplement to Papers concerning the Army of the Revolution, vol. 1 [etc.]*) The category "yellow" is included because several men have the additional comment "mulatto" in the "Comments" column of the original records, and because "yellow" appears in Virginia to be a descriptor of people of mixed-color parentage or perhaps of Indian descent. Many of those with "yellow" complexions were from counties in eastern Virginia with known Indian populations. Nearly all of those listed as "yellow" in complexion in these sources also had black hair and black eyes. Persons listed with "brown" as a complexion color are not included because nearly all of them were born in Ireland, France, or Italy, indicating a different view of what "brown" meant to the writer of these sources. Many, but not all of the men with black or yellow complexions were listed as "substitutes" for those who could arrange for someone else to take their place in the army. Often substitutes were minorities, a fact that adds one more clue supporting listing here. Other sources may, however, reveal additional information about the color of these men.

AARON, African American? Lead miner, APALM

ABERDEEN, African American ("a negro man slave"), Lead miner, Statutes:XI:308-309, APALM, VHRLC:1:80,
Northampton Co.

ABRAHAM, **, Navy, VASAR:1,14, no residence given

ABRAHAM, African American ("Public Negro"), JCV:3:302, no residence given

ABRAM, African American ("a negro"), seaman, RWRV:214, VNR:34, VNNS:29, HRVR:2, WAR2:31 ("pay drawn
by Willis Wilson on 20 December 1785," £8.0.6), no town given

ACREY/ACRE/ACRY, AMBROSE, **, drummer, HRVR, no residence given

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of John Gordon), "Public Negro" at Public Ropewalk,
Warwick (1777), APARW

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of Nic Giles), at Public Ropewalk, Warwick (1777),
APARW

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN (unnamed "Negro of A. Richeson, employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight
County, 1779"), APASW

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN (unnamed "Negro of Brewer Godwin"), employed at public salt works, Isle of
Wight County (1776, 1779), APASW

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN (unnamed enslaved man of Elias Parker), employed at public salt works, Isle of
Wight County (1778), APASW

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN (unnamed enslaved man of Joseph Chapman), employed at public salt works, Isle
of Wight County (1778, 1779), APASW

- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (enslaved man of Jeremiah Outland), employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight County (1778, 1779), APASW
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of Joseph Fullham), employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight County (1778, 1779), APASW
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of Josiah Wells/Wills/Willis), employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight Co. (1778-1779), APASW
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of Sarah Atkins), employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight County (1779) APASW
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of Sarah Lightfoot), employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight County (1779) APASW
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of William Dering), employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight County (1778), APASW
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of Wm. Eley), employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight County (1779), APASW
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of James Wortham), WAR25:813 (Rec'd for use of W. Maury and Sarah Roane 24 pounds for 1 year's hire of negroes employed at the lead mines to June last, gov't wa'nt." 18 Feb. 1779)
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of William Keeling), lead miner (1777), APALM
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of John Henley), lead miner (1777), APALM
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of John Jinkins), lead miner (1778), APALM
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, "Public Negro," (unnamed) worker in lead mines (1777), APALM
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed) blacksmith at the lead mines (1779), APALM
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of Dun. Rose), WAR25:782 ("Rec'd for use of John Fenton 4 pounds, 14 shillings & 6d for negro hire in attending Gen. Nelson's Cavalry," signed Dun. Rose, 1 January 1779.)
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed enslaved man of George Chamberlain), WAR25:787 (Rec'd for use of Samuel Meredith 18 pounds for his [George Chamberlain's] negro's piloting the *Dragon* from Fraziers to York." 9 January 1779.)
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (unnamed) (free), employed in a hospital, CVSP:1:564
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, waterman (perhaps named William Payne), hired by Stephen Southall, a Continental quarter master to transport provisions for the Convention troops from Westham to Albemarle County, VG45:1
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Robert Adams who was compensated for a public claim for "Negro man 5 days returning from Petersburgh," VAPC 1:338, Patriot, Fairfax Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Col. Edward Booker who was compensated for a public claim for "hire of a Negro 14 months to mind the cattle," VAPC 1:38, Patriot, Amelia Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Richard Booker, who was compensated for a public claim for "1781 hire of a Negro," VAPC 1:254, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Simon Bowling, who was compensated for a public claim for "Negro man 5 days returning from Petersburgh," VAPC 1:338, Patriot, Fairfax Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of William Brown, who was compensated for a public claim for "27 days hire of Negro," VAPC 2:538, Patriot, James City Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Walter Cabble, who was compensated for a public claim for "hire of Negro 9 days," VAPC 1:187, Patriot, Caroline Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Archibald Cary, who was compensated for a public claim for "Oct. 1780 Negro hire 1 day," VAPC 1:240, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Robt. Christian compensated for a public claim for "252 days hire of Negro," VAPC 2:538, Patriot, James City Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Rebecca Hubbard Cocke, who was compensated for a public claim for "12 months hire of a Negro man for state service," VAPC 1:223, Patriot, Charles City Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Richard Covington, who was compensated for a public claim for "1781 5 days Negro hire," VAPC 1:241, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Edward Dance compensated for a public claim for "1781 Negro hire 4 days," VAPC 1:241, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Capt. Wm. Davey, who was compensated for a public claim for "1 hire Negro," VAPC 2:524, Isle of Wight Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of William Dodson, who was compensated for a public claim for "1781 6 days Negro hire," VAPC 1:241, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of William Dunn, who was compensated for a public claim for "a Negro," VAPC 1:336, Patriot, Essex Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of William Dunn Jr., who was compensated for a public claim for "4 days of a Negro," VAPC 1:337, Patriot, Essex Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Henry Featherston, who was compensated for a public claim for "5 days Negro hire," VAPC 1:241, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of John Goode, who was compensated for a public claim for "12 days with one Negro," VAPC 1:332, Patriot, Essex Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Carter Henry Harrison, who was compensated for a public claim for "147 days Negro taking care of publick horses at Carters ferry," VAPC 1:303, Patriot, Cumberland Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Robert Harvey, who was compensated for a public claim for "hire of his Negro & horse 2 days bringing the powder from the mill," VAPC 1:140, Patriot, Botetourt Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Randolph Jefferson, who was compensated for a public claim for "5 days service of Negro fellow removing military store to fork of Tye River," VAPC 1:164, Patriot, Buckingham Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Phil Johnson, who was compensated for a public claim for "6 days Negro hire," VAPC 2:535, Patriot, James City Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Rowland Jones, who was compensated for a public claim for "1 years hire of Negro in February 1781 allowed £200 paper money as pr cert.," VAPC 2:539, Patriot, James City Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Col. John Lawrence, who was compensated for a public claim for "hire 1 Negro 7 days," VAPC 2:530, Patriot, Isle of Wight Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Christianna Minge, who was compensated for a public claim for "hire of 1 Negro 6 days for Cont.," VAPC 1:214, Patriot, Charles City Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Isaac Moody, who was compensated for a public claim for "1 day hire of Negro," VAPC 2:526, Patriot, Isle of Wight Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Joseph Moore, who was compensated for a public claim for "Negro slattering beaves and smoking beef and pork," VAPC 3:792, Patriot, Prince Edward Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of John Perkinson, who was compensated for a public claim for "Negro hire 3 days," VAPC 1:247, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of John Pride compensated for a public claim for "Negro hire 8 days," VAPC 1:247, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of John Powell, who was compensated for a public claim for "hire 1 Negro," VAPC 2:527, Patriot, Isle of Wight Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of George Robertson, who was compensated for a public claim for "1780 work with Negro 1 day," VAPC 1:248, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of David Ross, who was compensated for a public claim for "Negro hire 2 days," VAPC 1:248, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Estate of Joseph Rowlett, which was compensated for a public claim for "Negro hire 2 days, and Negro hire 2 days [whether one or more men not specified]," VAPC 1:248, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Francis Spencer, who was compensated for a public claim for "12 Negro fellow 11 days removing military Stores from Point Fork to Albemarle [sic] Old Courthouse," VAPC 1:171, Patriot, Buckingham Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Edward Vainer, who was compensated for a public claim for "Negro hire 6 days," VAPC 1:250, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of John Walthall, who was compensated for a public claim for "July 1781 Negro hire 6 days," VAPC 1:252, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of William Walthall, who was compensated for a public claim for "July 1781 Negro hire 2 days," VAPC 1:251, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of William Watts, who was compensated for a public claim "for his Negro slaughtering beef for Joseph Moore," VAPC 3:795, Patriot, Prince Edward Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Col. John Sck. Wells, who was compensated for a public claim for "2 days hire Negro," VAPC 2:529, Patriot, Isle of Wight Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Joseph Wells, who was compensated for a public claim for "1781 hire Negro 3 days," VAPC 1:251, Patriot, Chesterfield Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Richard Whittaker compensated for a public claim for "acct for Negro hire from April 17, 1781 to June 22, 1781 at 2/6 per day," VAPC 2:540, Patriot, James City Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of Thomas Wood, who was compensated for a public claim for "Negro," VAPC 1:337, Patriot, Essex Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of John Wynne, who was compensated for a public claim for "a Negro fellow 8 days assisting the baggage waggons and artillery across Dan River," VAPC 3:766, Patriot, Pittsylvania Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), enslaved man of William Smith compensated for a public claim for his "Negro wood cutting," VAPC 3:902, Patriot, Warwick Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("Negros"), enslaved men ("Negro fellows") of John Fields, who was compensated for a public claim for "slaughtering 28 beeves, collecting & delivering the hire of myself and 2 Negro fellows 8 days," VAPC 1:328, Patriots, Elizabeth City Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, enslaved men of William Green Munford, who was compensated for a public claim for "4 Negro men for state service 49 days," VAPC 1:223, Patriots, Charles City Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, enslaved men of William Barrett, who was compensated for a public claim for "Negroes impressed 1 day," VAPC 2:533, James City Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, 2 enslaved men of Thomas Bridgeforth, who was compensated for a public claim for "2 Negroes impressed 2 days," VAPC 1:330, Patriots, Essex Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, 2 enslaved men of Col. John Lewis, who was compensated for a public claim "for 2 Negroes 3 days," VAPC 3:771, Pittsylvania Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, 4 enslaved men of Christiana Minge, who was compensated for a public claim for "hire 4 Negroes for state," VAPC 1:214, Patriots, Charles City Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, 4 enslaved men of [?] Purdie, Gent., who was compensated for a public claim for "hire of 4 Negroes," VAPC 2:530, Patriots, Isle of Wight Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, 2 enslaved men of William Royall compensated for a public claim for "2 Negroes driving beeves for Cont. 17 miles," VAPC 1:221, Patriots, Charles City Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, 2 enslaved men of George Thompson compensated for a public claim for "2 Negroes & canoe 28 days," VAPC 1:362, Patriots, Fluvanna Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, enslaved men of [?] Sck. Wells compensated for a public claim for "hire 2 Negroes," VAPC 2:529, Patriots, Isle of Wight Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, 9 enslaved men of George Purdie compensated for a public claim for "hire 9 Negros," VAPC 2:527, Isle of Wight Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("5 Negroes"; unnamed) at Fort Hood from Charles City County, CVSP:1:587

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("5 Negroes"; unnamed) enslaved men of William Moody, Jr., WAR25:832 ("at P. Moodey's shop, C[harles] C[ity].")

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("Negro fellows of Col. Robert Goode"; unnamed), JCV:3:301AF

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("Negro fellows," "Public Negroes"; unnamed), Hanover Co., APASR:17

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("Negroes at the arsenal at Point of Forks) (Does not give any names or numbers of men.), CVSP:2:347

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (Negroes (2) at the Quartermaster's Department in Staunton), CVSP:2:600 (Does not give their names.)

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (Negroes (28) at the Public Ropewalk) (inoculation record) (1778), APARW (Does not give their names.)

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (Negroes at the lead mines) (Does not give any names or numbers of men), CVSP:8:173, 193

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (Negroes) at the Chickahominy Shipyard, VCNJ:15

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("100 Negro waggoners" to march with Lafayette's Army), (Does not give any names.), LOL:5:377 [It is unclear as to whether or not Lafayette's request was granted, but this document does illustrate the various roles of many African American men during the war.]

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "15 male Negroes and 2 female Negroes"), Chickahominy Shipyard in Richmond, VCNJ:15

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, (unnamed "2 Negroes of Ann Godwin employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight Co., 1778"), APASW

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("4 [unnamed] Negroes of David Jamson, Esqr."), JCV:3:263

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("5 [unnamed] Negroes on boats in the State fleet on craft belonging to Jno. Cooke of Petersburg), CVSP:1:588

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unspecified number of enslaved people), African Americans, Col. Edward Booker compensated for a public claim "for self & slaves driving public beeves," VAPC 1:38, Amelia Co.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("Negroes hired for Lancaster District Minute Men") (Does not give any names or number of men.), CVSP:8:111

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("Negroes hired for the 2nd Regiment") (Does not give any names or number of men.), CVSP:8:216

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN ("Negroes hired to work at the Gun Factory in Fredericksburg"), CVSP:1:542 (Does not give any names or number of men.)

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes of George Harmer"), "Public Negroes," JCV 2:393

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes of John Chapman"), "Public Negroes employed in the public shop," APASR:8

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes of Mary Elligood"), "Public Negroes," JCV 2:47

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (six unnamed "negro men") WAR2:86 (John Hudson, who was paid for their services in the state navy on 15 June 1784, £55.7.0)

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes of Mary Jones"), lead miners (1777, 1778), APALM

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes of Rich'd Donald"), transporting hemp to Public Ropewalk, Warwick (1776), APARW

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes of Sam: Hyde Saunders") (no number given) African Americans ("Many of these were waggoners and canoe-men, negro slaves who could not write and of course could not sign receipts [sic]...") CVSP:3:285

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes of Warner Lewis, Esq."), "Public Negroes," "employed at the shipyard," VCNJ:11

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes of William Murray"), lead miner (1780, 1781, 1782, 1783), APALM

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes with the French Troops in Charlotte Co.") (number not given) CVSP:3:107

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (unnamed "Negroes at the Manufactory of Arms") (number not stated), Fredericksburg, FRD

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, (unnamed "public Slaves" on the Ship *Cormorant*), JCV:3:125 (no number given)

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, (unnamed "public Slaves" on the Ship *Oliver Cromwell*), JCV:3:125 (no number given)

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, "Negro Pioneers" (40 Able Negroes, at Wind Mill Hill to construct a battery near Fort Hood near Richmond), African Americans, CVSP:1:470. (Does not give any names.)

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, Pioneers (150) TO MARCH WITH LAFAYETTE'S ARMY (Does not give any names.), LOL:5:377, LVA36912, no residence given

AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, watermen on the *James* (Does not give any names or numbers of men.)
CVSP:2:362, Buckingham Co.

AILSTOCK, ABSALOM, Mixed descent ("freeborn mulatto"), S6475, VNNS:29, HRVR, HEI-2, Louisa Co. and Rockbridge Co.

AJORING/AGOING, PETER, **, seaman Navy, deserted from the *Dragon*, August 19, 1778, HRVR, VNR, no residence given

ALLEN, STOAKER, **, HRVR, no residence given

ALVIS, EMMANUEL, African American, VNNS:29; YCO4:163, 219; HEI-2, (1810VA York Co.) – All with this surname are listed as "Other Free," York Co.

AMBROSE, African American ("Public Negro"), JCV3:131, no residence given

ANDERSON, DEMPSEY, African American ("a free negro"), patriotic service, HEI-2, Princess Anne Co.

ANDERSON, ISAAC, African American, patriotic service, HEI-2, Norfolk Co.

ANDERSON, NATHANIEL, African American ("a free negro"), seaman, VNNS:29, HEI-2, Princess Anne Co.

ANDREW, African American ("a slave"), M881, no residence given

ANGEL/ANGLE, BAKER, **, seaman on the *Tempest*, HRVR, VNR, no residence given

ANGEL/ANGELA/ANGELL/ANGLE, JAMES/ROBERT, **, drummer, HRVR, no residence given

ANGEL, JOSEPH, **, seaman on the *Dragon*, deserted, VNR, no residence given

ANGEL, WILLIAM, **, seaman on the *Dragon*, deserted, VNR, Lancaster Co./Northumberland Co.

ANTHONY, African American, slave in the Virginia Battalion, no residence given

ARBADO, FRANCIS, African American ("a black Frenchman"), seaman, VNNS:29, deserted from the *Manley* galley (*Virginia Gazette*, May 16, 1777), VNR:141, no residence given

ARCHER, EVANS, African American, S41415 [lived with daughter Margaret Archer in Hertford Co., NC in 1823], 1790NC, enl. Portsmouth

ARMSTRONG, ADAM, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, HEI-2, Henrico Co.

ARTIS/ARTIST, BURWELL/BURREL, African American, CS, VNNS:29, 1787VA, HEI-2, Southampton Co.

ASH, GEM/JAMES, African American, CS, HEI-2, Isle of Wight Co.

ASHBY, JOHN, Mixed descent ("free mulatto"), YCO4:127, 163, 219, 273; HEI-2, York Co.

ASHER/ACHER, ANTHONY, **, HRVR, no residence given

BACHUS, African American ("a Negro"), Navy, HRVR, VASAR:1,14, RWRV:17, 70, VNOM:10:29, no residence given

BACHUS/BACKUS, CHARLES, **, seaman on the galley *Hero*, Navy, HRVR, VNR, no residence given

BACKUS, JOHN, **, seaman on the galley *Hero*, VNR, no residence given [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name.]

BAILEY/BAYLEY/BAYLY, SACKER, **, HRVR, VASAR, Accomack Co.

BAINE/BINE, HUMPHREY, African American, Soldier, VNNS:29, HRVR, VASAR, HEI-2, Henrico Co.

BAKER, DAVID, African American, VNNS:29, Isle of Wight Co.

BAKER, DAVIS, **, Army, VASAR:1:29, no residence given

BAKER, DAVIS, African American ("a NEGOR"), Navy seaman, HRVR:33, VNR, no residence given

BAKER, THOMAS, Indian, VNNS, HRVR, VASAR, Northampton Co.

BANKS, JACOB, African American ("Free man of color"), wagoner, S8056 [born in Goochland Co. in August 1754; died January 5, 1835; last pension payment to three of four unnamed children], VNNS:29, HEI-2, Goochland Co.

BANKS, JOHN, African American ("Free Negro"), W5763 [wife Sally; he died March 24, 1842], Dragoon, VNNS:29, HEI-2, Goochland Co.

BARBER, WILLIAM, African American, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

BARKING, African American ("Black"), Navy seaman, SRSV8no.2:8, no residence given

BARNETT, DAVID, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, Albemarle Co. [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name.]

BARNETT/BARNY/BARRETT, CHARLES, African American ("yellow"), S8048, VNNS:30, CS, CWW, FPPV [later resided in Granville Co., NC], HEI-2, Albemarle Co.

BASS, JAMES, African American, Private, S1745, 1820VA, Norfolk Co., res. in Bedford Co., Tenn. in 1820 HEI-2, [Note: DAR established patriot]

BATTLE/BATTLES, SHADRACK, African American, S37713, VNNS:30, WAL, BHAM, CWW, (1810VA Albemarle Co.), Amherst Co.

BEASLEY, LARKIN, African American, VABW:1784, VNNS:30, Spotsylvania Co.

BECK, WILLIAM, African American, MAM:338, no residence given

BECKETT, GEORGE, African American ("Other Free"), Navy seaman, ESVA:47, VNNS:30, (1800VA all Becketts listed as "Other free"), Accomack Co.

BECKETT, SOLOMON, **, ESVA:47, HEI-2, Northampton Co.

BERRY, HARRY, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), JCV 1:449, no residence given

BERRY, JAMES, Mixed descent ("mulatto"), M881, deserted from Capt. Joseph Spencer's 7th Virginia Regt. (*Virginia Gazette*, August 8, 1777), HEI-2, enlisted in Fredericksburg.

BETSY, African American ("a servant in the American camp during the Revolution"), DEPVA. The 1850 census for Petersburg and vicinity does not reveal an African American woman of this age living in the community unfortunately, but early census takers missed many people.

BEVERLY, SYLVANUS, Mixed descent ("a free mulatto"), VAPC 1:163, Patriot, provided supplies, Buckingham Co.

BEVERLY, SYLVESTER, African American, VNNS:30, WAL, HEI-2, Franklin Co.

BIRD, JOHN, Indian? ("yellow complexion"), MPRWR, Southampton Co.

BISHOP, BILLY, **, CCC4, Charles City Co.

BLACK, CESAR, **, M881, drummer 6th and 10th Virginia Regiments, HRVR, no residence given

BLACK MAN [name blank on original], African American, RAR, b. King George Co., living Essex Co.

BOB, African American, slave of Edmund Pendleton Jr., LPED:402, 406, ran way to join the French army in 1782, no residence given

BONSER, JAMES, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, Nansemond Co.

BOON, JACOB, ("yellow"), CS, Isle of Wight Co.

BOSTON, African American ("Negro"), HRVR, Navy orderly/seaman on the *Hero* galley, RWRV:17, 70, 214, VNOM:10, VNNS:30, SRSV8, VNR, WAR2:43 ("pay drawn by Mr. Wilson on 28 Jan. 1786," £7.13.6), no residence given

BOUSH, JACK, **, seaman State Navy, HRVR, no residence given

BOUSH/BUSH, WILLIAM, African American ("Public Negro"), on the *Liberty*, Navy seaman, Statutes:XIII:103, RWRV:22, VNNS 30, HRVR:116, VNR:116, no residence given

BOWLES, STEPHEN, African American ("Other Free"), AJC:54, VNNS:31, CWW, 1810VA Albemarle Co.

BOWLES, ZACHARIAH, African American ("Other Free"), CWW, VNNS:31, 1810 & 1830VA, Albemarle Co., [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name, pensioned under S3920.]

BOWSER, JAMES, African American ("yellow") ("Free Negro"), BLWt 2001-100, CS, VNNS:31, (born Charles City Co.), HEI-2, living Nansemond Co.

BOY/BOYD, GUSTIAN/AUGUSTIN ("Gus"), African American ("yellow"), Navy seaman, drafted, sailor, RAR, deserted, VNNS:31, SUT-1, SUT-2, VNR, HEI-2, Northumberland Co.

BRANDON/BRANDUM, THOMAS, African American, W4643 VA, VNNS:31, HEI-2, Mecklenburg Co.

BRINSTONE, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CS, Princess Anne Co.

BRISTER, AARON, African American, W17341 VA, Prince William Co.

BRISTOL, African American, Lead miner, former slave of William Montague (1777-1779), JCV:363, 364, 447, APALM, no residence given

BROADY, JOHN, African American ("Colored"), Patriot, body servant to Gen. William Campbell, SCHT:64:261, later lived in Smyth Co.

BROWN, ABRAHAM, African American, Patriot, furnished supplies, VAPC 1:218, Charles City Co., HEI-2, [Note: DAR established patriot]

BROWN, ABRAM, African American, VNNS:31, CCC6 says he deserted after 21 days service, 1810VA, Charles City Co.

BROWN, DIXON, African American ("Other Free"), Charles City Co., Patriot, VAPC:V3:222, 1820VA (Charles City Co. Senr & Jr listed as "Other Free")

BROWN, EDWARD, **, CCC6, HEI-2, Charles City Co.

BROWN, FREEMAN, African American ("Free Negro"), Charles City Co., VNNS:31, CCC6, HEI-2, 1810VA

BROWN, ISAAC, African American ("Free Negro"), S39214, CCC4, CCC6, CS, VNNS:31, 1810VA, JWD, Charles City Co. [Note: DAR established patriot]

BROWN, JAMES, Indian? ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, Dinwiddie Co.

BROWN, SYFAX, African American, ELY, Patriotic Service, servant of St. George Tucker, Prince Edward Co.

BROWN, WILLIAM, Indian? ("yellow complexion"), Southampton Co

BRUMMA, GEORGE [also listed as Brumma Gee], ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, born "Austatia," [i.e. St. Eustatius], living Fairfax Co.

BUNDY, FRANCIS, Mixed descent ("Free Mulatto"), S37799, VNNS:32, HEI-2, Culpeper Co.

BUNDY, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Free Mulatto"), VNNS:32, HEI-2, Caroline and Culpeper Cos.

BUTLER/BUTLERS, JOE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Soldier, deserted after being drafted out of Prince George Co., (*Virginia Gazette*, November 28, 1777), HEI-2.

CABBAGE, COURAL, **, CSP, no residence given

CAESAR, African American ("Public Negro"), Lead miner, JCV:2:42, APALM, no residence given

CAESAR, African American, Navy pilot, Statutes:XIII:102, FNV:62n, no residence given

CAESAR, African American, (enslaved man of Thomas Pemberton), M859:r92:i26677:p285, no residence given

CAIN, ABEDNEGO, **, VNR:160, no residence given

CAINE, JNO., ("yellow"), CS, Fairfax Co.

CAMEL, THOMAS, African American, R1609, Culpeper Co.

CANNADY/KENNEDY, WILLIAM, African American (free negro?), HEI-2, York Co.

CANONBRIG(?), WILLIAM, African American, drafted, RAR, born Fluvanna Co., living Bedford Co.

CARTER, FRANCIS, African American, Seaman, VNNS, HRVR, Northampton Co.

CARTER, JAMES, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, HEI-2, Northampton Co.

CARTER, WILLIAM, ("yellow"), Sawyer, CS, CCC6, Charles City Co.

CASE, JOHN, African American, HRVR:137, See William Case's file BLWt 1826-100 for info, Accomack Co.

CASE, WILLIAM, African American, Accomack Co., HRVR:137, BLWt 1826-100, no residence given

CASER, TERRANCE, **, seaman State Navy, HRVR, no residence given

CASEY/KERSEY, WILLIAM, ("Free Colored"), W29906 ½, enl. Southampton Co., also served in NC

CASTLE, SOWEGO GILDING SWAM, Shawnee Indian, "scout, lookout, tracker, made ammunition," (wife of Jacob Castle), BJC, Augusta/ Rockingham Counties

CAUSEY, JAMES, African American., seaman, VNNS, HRVR, VNR, SUT-1, SUT-2, HEI-2, Northumberland Co

CAUSEY, WILLIAM, African American, seaman, VNNS:32, SUT-1, SUT-2, HEI-2, Northumberland Co.

CESAR, African American ("Negro"), enslaved man of Henry Brown, naval service, NDAR:11:136

CHAPIN, PLATO, **, seaman on the *Safeguard*, HRVR, VNR, no residence given

CHARITY/CHARRETY/CHORRETY, CHARLES, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, CWW, CS, (born Surry Co., living Cumberland Co.), CS, HEI-2, Dinwiddie Co.

CHARLES, African American, Lead miner, JCV:1:295, APALM, no residence given

CHARLES, African American ("Negro"), Navy seaman, HRVR, WAR25:841 ("Rec'd £34.19.0 for hire of negro Charles on board the *Caswell*," to 12th Jan'y last, C[harles] C[ity]).

CHARLES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Navy seaman, RWVR:19, 32, 70, BLWt, VNOM:15, no residence given

CHAVER/CHAVERS/CHAVIS/CHAVOS, ANTHONY, African American, RI889-1/2VA, VNNS:32, WAL, Mecklenburg Co.

CHAVER, WILLIAM, African American? HRVR:145

CHAVERS/CHAVIS/CHAVOURS/CHAVOS, EDWARD, African American? HRVR:145, HEI-2, Mecklenburg Co.

CHAVERS/CHAVAS/CHAVOS/CHAVOURS, ISAAC, **, VLC:48, HEI-2, Charlotte Co.

CHAVERS/CHAVANS/CHAVIOUS, JAMES, African American? HRVR:145

CHAVERS, JOHN, African American? HRVR:145, Dinwiddie Co.

CHAVERS, ROBERT W., **, HRVR:145

CHAVERS/CHAVOURS/CHAVES/CHAVIS/CHAVORS, SAMUEL, **, HRVR:145

CHAVIS, ALLEN, **, HRVR:145

CHAVIS, ANTHONY, **, HRVR:145, Chesterfield Co.

CHAVIS, JOHN, African American, VABW:1819, VNNS:32, HEI-2, Mecklenburg Co.

CHAVIS, JOHN, **, HRVR:145, Chesterfield Co.

CHAVIS, JOHN, African American, M881, 1810VA (Charlotte Co)

CHAVIS/SHIVERS, JOHN, African American ("Other Free"), HEI-2, 1810VA Southampton Co.

CHAVIS/CHAVOS, SHADRACH, **, HRVR:145

CHAVOS, JOSHUA, **, HRVR:145

CHAVOUR, GEORGE, **, HRVR:145

CHICKEN, PETER, **, HRVR, VASAR, no residence given
 CHRIS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), seaman, VNR:169, VNNS, no residence given
 CHRISTIAN, ROBERT, African American ("free person of color"), SUT-2, Lancaster Co.
 CHUBB, JOHN, African American, RAR, born and residing in Montgomery Co., Md., enlisted in Loudoun Co.
 CLARK/CLARKE, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), W6687, GRAY1, ASCC:27, TURP, HEI-2, Culpeper Co.
 COFF, WILLIAM, **, Army, S39347 VA, no residence given
 COLLIN/COLLINS, African American, waiter of Lt. Col. William Washington, BGMMMS:62, HERO:49, (COLLIN is the name authors have referred to him as, but his real name is unknown.)
 COLLINS, MASON, African American ("yellow"), sailor, S39355 (born and living in King William Co.), CS, VNNS:33, HEI-2, King and Queen Co.
 COOPER, JAMES, African American, S39362, VNNS:33, FPPV [died December 25, 1828 in Augusta Co.], HEI-2, Goochland Co.
 COOPER, JOHN, African American, Waggoner, substitute, RAR, Albemarle Co.
 CORNELIUS, SAMUEL, African American ("free person of color"), substitute, SUT-2, Lancaster Co.
 CORNELIUS, WILLIAM, African American ("free person of color"), substitute, SUT-2, Lancaster Co.
 COTMAN, JAMES, **, CCC6, Charles City Co.
 COTTILLER/CUTTILLO, ABRAHAM, **, VLC:58, HEI-2, York Co.
 COUSINS, FRANCIS, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, VASAR, HEI-2, Goochland Co.
 COUSINS, MOROCO, **, M881, no residence given
 COUZINS, JAMES, African American, substitute, RAR, Goochland Co.
 COWIGG, JOHN, African American, VNNS:33, 1793GC, HEI-2, Goochland Co.
 CREDIT/CREDIK, MOSES, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, VASAR, SUT-1, SUT-2, HEI-2, Northumberland Co.
 CREW, THOMAS, African American, born Hispaniola, enlisted, RAR, living Northampton Co.
 CUFF, JOHN, **, M881, no residence given
 CUFFEE/CUFFEY, African American, "Mary C. Ward's slave," Navy pilot, VNNS:33-34, VNR, Norfolk Co.
 CUFFEY, CHARLES, African American, W9402, VNNS:33, HEI-2, Princess Anne Co.
 CUFFY, African American, "Eleanor Boury's slave," "Able seaman," VNNS:34, VNR, Norfolk Co.
 CUFFY, WILLIAM, African American, CS, HEI-2, Norfolk
 CUMBO, **, HRVR:198, Halifax Co.
 CUMBO, DANIEL, African American, HRVR:198, VNNS:34, WAL, MPRWR, HEI-2, Charles City Co.
 CUMBO, MICHAEL, African American, HRVR:198, CCC6, VNNS:34, HEI-2, Charles City Co.
 CUMBO, RICHARD, **, HRVR:198, Charles City Co.
 CUMBO/CUMBER, STEPHEN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), HRVR:198, VNNS:34, 1785JC, HEI-2, James City Co.
 CUMBO/CUMBOE, JOHN, African American ("Other Free"), VNNS:34, CCC6, 1810VA (listed as "Other Free"), Charles City Co.
 CUMBO/CUMBOE/CUMBER, PETER, **, HRVR:198, HEI-2, Charles City Co.
 CUMBO/GIMBO, THOMAS, African American, HEI-2, Halifax Co.
 CUPID, African American [enslaved man of Mr. William Ballard: "stood forth on all occasions as the champion of liberty, and discharged all his duties with a fidelity that made him a favorite of all the officers."] VHRLC:1:80, no residence given
 CUSTER, WILLIAM, ("yellow"), Soldier, CS, Charles City Co.
 DAILEY, WILLIAM, African American, GRAY2, ASCC:41, no residence given
 DANIEL, African American ("Public Negro") at Public Ropewalk, former slave of Alexander Banks (1777), APARW, Warwick
 DANIEL, African American, Navy seaman, RWRV:215, HRVR:206, VNNS:34, VNR, WAR2:62 ("pay drawn by Willis Wilson" on 21 January 1786, £8.0.0), no residence given
 DAVENPORT, STEVEN, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, VASAR, HEI-2, York Co. [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot of the same name from Berkeley Co.]
 DAVID, African American, Lead miner, APALM, no residence given
 DAVID, African American ("Negro"), enslaved man of Henry Brown, naval service, NDAR:11:136
 DAVIS, DANIEL, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), deserted from the ship Gloucester (*Virginia Gazette*, July 19, 1780), b. Lancaster Co., HEI-2

DAVIS, JOHN, Mixed Descent ("Part Indian"), Seaman, VNR:179, RWRV:8, no residence given
DAY, GEORGE, African American ("Other Free"), Seaman, VNNS:34, SUT-1, SUT-2, 1810VA (listed as "Other Free"), HEI-2, Northumberland
DE BAPTIST, JOHN, African American, Navy seaman, VNNS:34, Spotsylvania Co.
DEAMWOD/DUMEWOOD/DAMEWOOD, BOSTON, **, Clark's Illinois Regiment, HRVR, M881, no residence
DEBRIX/DEWBREE, JOHN, African American ("a Negro man"), VNNS:35, 1786JC, HEI-2, James City Co.
DENRY, LEWIS, Indian, servant to Lafayette in Revolution, KWPT, born Canada, lived Hanover Co.
DICK, African American ("Public Negro"), JCV:1:429, no residence given
DICK, African American ("Public Negro") at Public Ropewalk, Warwick, former slave of T. Thornton (1777),
APARW, no residence given
DICK, African American, Navy seaman, VCNJ:4, no residence given
DICKS, HENRY, **, seaman State Navy, HRVR, no residence given
DOBBINS, CHARLES, ("yellow"), born Prince Edward Co., substitute, RAR, living Dinwiddie Co., HEI-2
DOGGED, CLEM, **, Navy, VASAR, HRVR, no residence given
DORTON, HENRY, African American, Private, S5362, [also served in Md.] resided in Md. during war, EMS:333
-334, VASAR, HRVR, 1820VA, 1830VA, FPPV, [wife Eleanor Dorton; he died June 11, 1838 in
Monongalia], living Monongalia Co. [Note: DAR established patriot]
DRIVER, EMANUEL, **, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, HEI-2, Gloucester Co.
DRIVER, JOHN, **, seaman, VNNS, HRVR, Gloucester Co.
DROW, GAN, **, HRVR, VASAR, no residence given
DUNCAN, LUKE, African American, RAR, HEI-2, Norfolk
DUNCAN, SOLOMON, ("yellow"), blacksmith, CS, born Pasquotank Co., North Carolina, living Princess Anne
Co., HEI-2
DUNSTAN, WALLACE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), deserted from Capt. Shem Cook's company of the 2nd
Georgia State Battalion (*Virginia Gazette*, Nov 28, 1777), HEI-2, Halifax County
DUNSTON, JOSEPH, ("yellow"), CS, James City Co.
EEL/EAL, GASOER/GASPER, **, HRVR, VASAR, no residence given
EMANUEL, African American, Navy seaman on the *Tempest*, RWRV:32, 70, BLWt, VNR, no residence given
EPPS, John, African American ("Free Negro"), S8423, enl. Lunenburg Co., res. Guilford Co., North Carolina 1844
EVANS, CHARLES, ("yellow"), RAR, born Petersburg, living Mecklenburg Co., HEI-2
EVANS, PHIL., Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Soldier, deserted after being drafted out of Prince George Co.
(*Virginia Gazette*, November 28, 1777).
EVANS, THOMAS, African American, W923, RRMC:59, VNNS:35, WAL, HEI-2, Mecklenburg Co.
EVANS, THOMAS, African American ("a free Negro"), Navy, VASAR, HRVR, no residence given
FARGUS, DAVID, ("yellow"), RAR, born Amelia Co., living Chesterfield Co.
FARRAR/FARROW, JOHN, ("yellow"), RAR, Goochland Co., HEI-2
FERGUSON, ANDREW, African American, S32243, LVA31540 [b. 1765, Dinwiddie Co., d. 1855, Monroe Co.,
Indiana], 1850IN Monroe Co., Dinwiddie Co. [Note: Grave marked by DAR; not known to have
descendants]
FERGUSON, WILLIAM, see TOBY
FIELDING, African American, Lead miner, APALM, no residence given
FIELDS, JOHN, African American, substitute (enlisted at Amherst), RAR, Charles City Co., HEI-2
FIGGIN, JAMES, ("yellow"), RAR, James Figgins listed in VASAR, Prince William Co. [Note: Not to be confused
with DAR established patriot from Westmoreland Co.]
FLOOD, MICHAEL, ("yellow"), RAR, Sussex Co.
FLORA, WILLIAM/BILLY, African American, VABW:1806, BHAM, VNNS:16, 18, 19; 1810VA (listed as "Other
Free"), VHRLC:6:1-6, Norfolk Co., HEI-2
FORTUNE, GABRIEL, **, able seaman on the *Tempest*, VNR, no residence given
FORTUNE, GARDNER, **, able seaman State Navy, HRVR, no residence given
FORTUNE, JAMES, **, seaman State Navy, HRVR, VNR, no residence given
FORTUNE, JOHN, African American, substitute, RAR, Amherst Co., HEI-2
FORTUNE, LEWIS, African American, CS, born Caroline Co., living Essex Co., HEI-2
FORTUNE, SAM'L/SAMUEL, African American, enlisted, RAR, born Caroline Co., living Powhatan Co., HEI-2

FORTUNE, SHADRACK, African American, substitute, RAR, Accomack Co.

FRANCIS, CHRISTOPHER, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, York Co., HEI-2

FRANCIS, GEORGE, African American, enlisted, RAR, born South Carolina and living there

FRANK, African American, Lead miner, slave of John Henley (1781), JCV:3:191, APALM, no residence given

FRANK, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Navy seaman, RWRV:19, VNNS:35, VNR, no residence given

FRANK, African American ("Negro"), Seaman on the *Liberty*, HRVR, no residence given

FREAMAN/FREEMAN/FREEMON, COLSUP/COLDRUP, **, HRVR, no residence given

FREEMAN, CHARLES, African American, CS, Amelia Co., HEI-2

FREEMAN, EDWARD, **, Seaman, Navy, HRVR, no residence given

FREEMAN, ISAAC, **, Drummer and matross, HRVR, no residence given

FREEMAN, JOHN, **, Seaman, Navy, HRVR, no residence given

FREEMAN, JOHN, "free man of colour," Army, SA:189, no residence given

FREEMAN, STEPHEN, "free man of colour," SA:189, King William Co.

FRY, NATHAN, African American ("man of color"), S39545, Henrico Co. [also served in Georgia]

GARNER, DENNIS, ("yellow"), CS, Isle of Wight Co., HEI-2

GEORGE, African American, Lead miner, APALM, no residence given

GEORGE, African American, Lead miner, APALM (two men with this name listed)

GEORGE, African American ("Negro"), Navy seaman on the *Hero* galley, RWRV:17, 32, 70, BLWt, VNOM:10, 15, VNNS:35, SRSV8, HRVR, VNR, no residence given

GEORGE, African American ("Negro"), MAM:417, Brunswick Co.

GEORGE, BENJAMIN, **, Seaman State Navy, HRVR, no residence given

GEORGE, BRISTER, **, Seaman State Navy, HRVR, VNR, no residence given

GEORGE, DANIEL, **, Seaman State Navy, HRVR, no residence given

GEORGE, DUKE, **, Navy, HRVR, VASAR, VNR, no residence given

GEORGE, RICHARD, **, Seaman Navy, HRVR, no residence given

GEORGE, SAMUEL, African American, Seaman, VNNS, HRVR, James City Co., HEI-2

GEORGE, WILLIAM, **, Seaman State Navy, HRVR, no residence given

GLASGOW, African American, Lead miner, APALM, no residence given

GODFREY, African American ("Negro Peter"), arsenal worker, APAPF, no residence given

GOEN/GOING/GOWEN, FREDERICK, African American ("free man of color"), R4167, HEI-2, Brunswick Co.

GOENS/GOWEN, DAVID, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Private, S3406, BGMMS:97-98, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

GOFF, ABRAHAM, African American, S39596, VNNS:35, HEI-2, Cumberland Co.

GOFF, DANIEL, African American, S15586, Chesterfield Co., moved to Kentucky, HEI-2

GOFF, MOSES, African American, VNNS, HRVR, CWW, Cumberland Co.

GOFF, SAMUEL, African American (brother of Abraham Goff), HEI-2, Cumberland Co.

GOFF, ZACHARIAH, African American, W2730, VNNS:35, HEI-2, Bedford Co.

GOIN/GOWIN, JOHN, **, HRVR, no residence given

GOING, DRURY, **, HEI-2, Greenville Co.

GOING/GOWIN, JOSHUA, ("yellow"), drafted, RAR, HRVR, VASAR, HEI-2, Louisa Co.

GOING/GOWING, RAVERLY, African American, CCC6, VNNS:35, Charles City Co.

GOING, ROB, **, HRVR, no residence given

GOING/GOWAN/GOIN/GOWEN/GOWIN/GOWING, SHERARD/SHERWOOD/SHARAD/SHERIED/SHEROD, African American ("yellow"), W7545 [married Susannah Simmons on June 5, 1791 in Albemarle Co.], GREE, VNNS:35, CWW, RAR, HRVR, FPPV [died November 23, 1837], 1810VA, enl. Louisa Co., res. Albemarle Co. [Note: DAR established patriot.], HEI-2

GOING/GOWIN/GOWING, WILLIAM, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, VASAR, Halifax

GOOCH, PRIMY, **, HRVR, VASAR, no residence given

GOWEN, JACOB, African American, S32273, HEI-2, enl. Lunenburg Co., res. Shelby Co., Indiana in 1834

GOWENS, CHARLES, African American, S31072, BLWT 26106-160-55, HEI-2, Henry Co.

GOWENS, ZEPHANIAH, African American, R4165, HEI-2, Henry Co.

GRiffin, OLIVER, Indian ("yellow - Indian"), Sailor, substitute, RAR, Northampton Co.

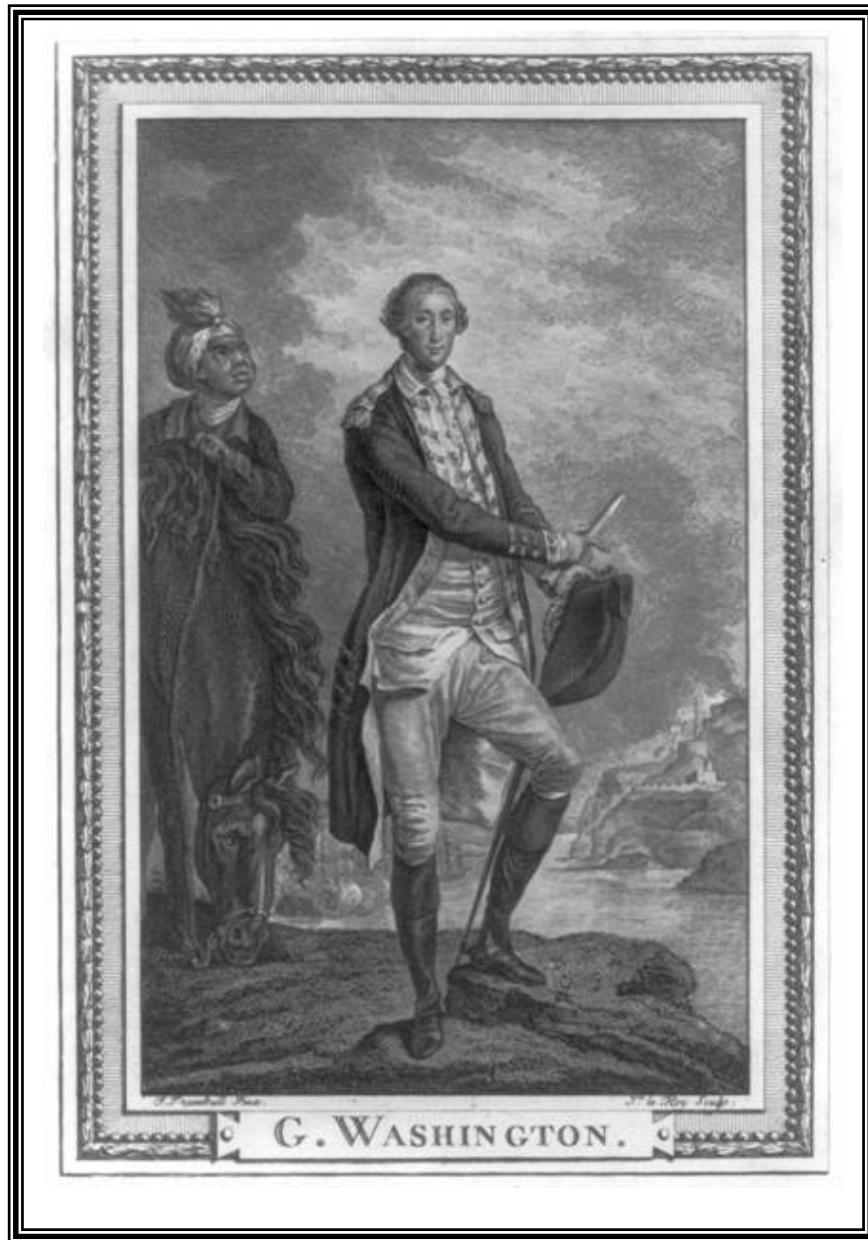
GRIMES, MOSES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), HRVR:329, M881, Prince William Co.

GUANA/GUANCE, ABRAHAM, **, HRVR, no residence given

GUINEA/GUNNIA, ABRAHAM, **, HRVR, VASAR, no residence given
GUMBO, WILLIAM, **, HRVR, no residence given
GUY, WILLIAM, **, W17969, HEI-2, Mecklenburg Co.
HACKETT, PETER, African American, Soldier, VNSS, VASAR, Campbell Co., HEI-2, [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot who died in Madison Co., Ky.]
HALEY, PETER, York Co., African American, Seaman, VNSS, VASAR, HEI-2, York Co.
HARMAN, GEORGE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Private, BLWt 1361-100, Bedford Co.
HARMON, CHARLES, aka GREYHORSE, Cherokee Indian, W7645, Bedford Co. [Note: DAR established patriot]
HARRIS, EDWARD, African American, Soldier, drum major, S37992, VNSS, HRVR, HEI-2, Chesterfield Co.
HARRIS, JAMES, African American, S38006, CCC4, CCC6, VNSS:36, 1810VA (listed as "Other Free"), Charles City Co., HEI-2
HARRIS, JAS. (?), African American, substitute, RAR, born Amelia Co., living Chesterfield
HARRIS, JOHN, African American ("yellow"), substitute, S37997, VNSS:36, RAR, WAL, JVB, HEI-2, born Prince George Co., living Dinwiddie Co.
HARRIS, JOHN, African American, drummer, HEI-2, enl. Petersburg, died Rowan Co., N.C.
HARRIS, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("mulatto"), M881, deserted from Capt. Thomas Massie's new recruits for the 6th Virginia Regt. (*Virginia Gazette*, November 21, 1777), enlisted in New Kent, HEI-2.
HARRY, African American (enslaved man of Captain John Cooper, Bennet's Creek, Nansemond Co), VHRLC:1:80, Nansemond Co.
HARRY, African American ("negro man"), deserted from the *Norfolk Revenge* galley (*Virginia Gazette*, November 21, 1777, p. 3, col. 3).
HARTLESS, HENRY, **, patriotic service, HEI-2, Amherst Co.
HARTLESS, PETER, ("Other Free"), S5470, 1810VA Amherst Co., enl. Louisa Co., HEI-2
HARTLESS, WILLIAM, **, S55498, Amherst Co.
HATHCOCK, JAMES, African American, Soldier, VNSS:37, Southampton
HATHCOCK, JOHN, African American, Soldier, VNSS, HRVR, HEI-2, Southampton Co.
HAWKINS/HAWKS, JAMES, African American, S37991, CWW, FPPV [d. January 21, 1824], Fluvanna Co., HEI-2
HAWKINS, JOHN (?), ("yellow"), enlisted, RAR, Frederick Co.
HAWS, PETER, African American, seaman, VNSS:37, 1790VA (listed as black), SUT-2, Lancaster Co., HEI-2
HAWS, WILLIAM, African American ("free black"), seaman on the *Dragon*, VNSS:37, SUT-2, Lancaster, HEI-2
HEARN, EPHRAIM, ("Other Free"), S38020, VNSS:37, 1810VA Gloucester Co., HEI-2
HEMINGS, MARY, African American (enslaved woman of Thomas Jefferson), Prisoner of War, Patriotic service, MMS, Albemarle Co. [Note: DAR established patriot.]
HETHCOCK, HOLIDAY, **, R4812, Northampton Co.
HEWARD/HOWARD (name unclear in original), MATHEW, African American, enlisted, RAR, born Jamaica, living Caroline Co.
HILL, CALEB, ("yellow"), CS, born King & Queen Co., living King William Co., HEI-2
HILL, HENRY, African American, S41639, ASCC:79, (died November 12, 1833 in Chillicothe, OH), Orange Co.
HINTON, LEWIS, ("colored man"), ("Slave -- substitute"), S10831, VNSS:37-38, 255, SUT-2, Lancaster Co.
HINTON, WILLIAM, African American, Navy seaman, VNSS:254-255, no residence given
HOLMES, African American ("yellow") ("Negro"), substitute, RAR, CS, perhaps the "William Holmes listed in VNSS" from King William Co.
HOLMES, WILLIAM, African American, Soldier, VNSS:38, King William Co., HEI-2
HOMES, BARTHOLOMEW, ("yellow"), enlisted, RAR, born James City Co., living King William Co., HEI-2
HOPSON/HOBSON, JOHN, African American, VNSS, HEI-2, York Co.
HOWELL, DAVID, African American, Soldier, VNSS, HRVR, Powhatan Co., HEI-2
HOWELL, ISAAC, African Amer., waiter/substitute, RAR, VNSS:38, b. Powhatan Co., liv. Goochland Co., HEI-2
HUGHES, LUKE, African American ("free black"), seaman, VNSS:38, 1810VA (Culpeper Co., listed as "Other Free"), King George Co.
HUGHES, WILLIAM, ("yellow"), enlisted, RAR, Caroline Co., HEI-2
HUGHS, JOSEPH, African American, enlisted, RAR, MAM:417, born Newcastle, Pa. [probably Delaware Co], living Culpeper Co.
HUNT, GOODWYN, African American, Soldier, VNSS, HRVR, Greensville Co.

HUNT, HARDY, African American ("Negro"), CS, Southampton Co., HEI-2
 HUNT, MEMUCAN/MERNEECAN/MEMEECAN/MUKE, Indian? Drummer, HRVR, VASAR
 INDIAN ROBIN, see LOYD, ROBIN
 JACK, African American ("Public Negro"), JCV:3:302, no residence given
 JACK, African American, Navy seaman, RWRV:16, 70, VNOM:10, HRVR:411 579, SRSV8, VNR, no residence given
 JACK, **, slave of Wm Gray, employed at the public salt works (1778, 1779), APASW, Isle of Wight Co.
 JACKSON, WILLIAM, African American, VNSS:253-254 and note 11, Goochland Co.
 JACKSON, WILLIAM, African American ("free man of colour"), W7877 [married Niecy Hill 1783/4; he died April 10, 1830], VNSS:38, Amherst Co. and Bedford Co., HEI-2
 JACKSON, WILLIAM, African American, enlisted, RAR, Albemarle Co.
 JACOB, **, Slave, Leadminer, JCV:3:401, no residence given
 JACOB, African American, Lead miner, JCV:3:401 (former slave of Robert Clark), no residence given
 JACOB, African American, Lead miner, JCV:3:449-450, 493, 554 (former slave of Hancock Jacobs), no residence given
 JACOB, African American, Waggoner, VAPC:3:890, Surry Co.
 JACOBS, Indian, HRVR, Pittsburgh
 JAMES, aka JENKIN'S JEMMY, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), JCV:2:28, no residence given
 JAMES, African American, Seaman, VNR:230, HRVR, no residence given
 JAMES, African American, Laborer, enslaved man of Wilson Miles Cary, VAPC:1:363, Patriot, Fluvanna Co.
 JAMES, African American, Lead miner, APALM (two men listed with this name), no residence given
 JAMES, African American, Lead miner, JCV:1:442-443, 468, former slave of Raleigh Downman, APALM Lancaster Co.
 JAMES, African American ("Negro"), Navy seaman, RWRV:33, 70, HRVR, VNR, no residence given
 JAMES, African American ("Negro"), enslaved man of Henry Brown, naval service, NDAR:11:136
 JAMES, THOMAS, ("yellow"), deserted, CS, Albemarle Co.
 [JEFFERSON], GEORGE, African American (enslaved man of Thomas Jefferson), patriotic service, MMS, Albemarle Co.
 [JEFFERSON], JUPITER, African American (enslaved man of Thomas Jefferson), patriotic service, MMS, Albemarle Co.
 [JEFFERSON], SUKEY, African American (enslaved woman of Thomas Jefferson), patriotic service, MMS, Albemarle Co.
 [JEFFERSON], URSULA/USLEY, African American (enslaved woman of Thomas Jefferson), patriotic service, MMS, Albemarle Co.
 JEFFREYS/JEFFRIES, JOHN, African American ("free colored"), S8754, HEI-2, Brunswick Co.
 JEFFRIES, GOWING/GOING/GOWIN, **, HRVR, no residence given
 JOHN, African descent ("a French negro man"), seaman on the brig *Northampton*, VG (Purdie; July 25, 2777, p. 4, col. 2), deserted
 JOHNS, JAMES, African American, Soldier, VNSS, HRVR, HEI-2, Goochland Co., HEI-2
 JOHNSTON, CHARLES, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, Essex Co.
 JONES, BRITON/BRITTON, African American, Soldier, VNSS, HRVR, VASAR:1:245, Greenville Co.
 [Note: DAR established patriot], HEI-2
 JONES, BURWELL, **, R6750, Lunenburg Co., HEI-2
 JONES, TIM, African American, S18063, FPPV [died intestate in Williamsburg "without wife or child" on February 4, 1835], Fluvanna Co.
 JONES, WILLIAM, African American ("colored man"), VNSS:38, SRSV5:62-66, Pensioned by Virginia State government, Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania Co.
 JOYLES, African American, VAPC:2:565, King George Co., see Library of Virginia catalog: <www.lva.lib.va.us>.
 JOYNER/JOINER, BRITTON, **, HRVR, no residence given
 JUBA, African American, Lead miner, APALM, no residence given
 JULIUS, African American ("Negro"), enslaved man of Henry Brown, naval service, NDAR:11:136
 JUPITER, African American, (saved guns from the British in Richmond, 1781), CVSP:1:604, no residence given
 KELLEY, JESSE, African American ("Negro"), HRVR, VNSS:39, Prince William Co.

KELLY, JESSE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Private, SVRFN:6, Surry Co., HEI-2
KEY, JOHN, African American, Navy, Statutes:XIII:103, VNNS:39, HEI-2, Lunenburg Co.
KINGSTON, African American ("a Negro"), Navy seaman, RWRV:70, VNOM:6, HRVR, VNR:230, no residence
KITT, African American, Statutes:XIII:115, Brunswick Co.
KITT, African American, Lead miner, JCV:1:295, APALM, no residence given
KNIGHT, JACK, African American ("a Negro"), Navy, Statutes:XIII:103, VNNS:39, VNR, no residence given
KUFFIE, African American, M853, Book 102:65, no residence given
LAFAYETTE, JAMES (ARMISTEAD), African American, EHL, Statutes:XII:380-381, CCC4, FNV:62, VNNS:9-12,
HRVR, VASAR, BPC, BHAM, New Kent Co.
LANGSTON, [first name not given, wife received payment in King William County as a Soldier's wife]
Pamunkey Indian, ROU, King William Co.
LATCHOM, GEORGE, African American ("a Negro"), MGJC:296-297, no residence given
LATTAMORE, HENRY, ("yellow"), enlisted, RAR, Maryland, born Fairfax Co., lived "Charles City"
LATTIMORE, SEMMICO/SENLLA/SENICA, **, seaman on galley *Tempest*, VNR, no residence given
LAWRENCE, DRURY, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, born Prince George Co., living Dinwiddie Co.
LAWS, JOHN, African American, seaman, SUT-1, SUT-2, VNR, Northumberland Co.
LAWS, TIMOTHY, African American, seaman on the *Mosquito* and on the *Tempest*, SUT-1, SUT-2, VNR,
Northumberland Co.
LAWS, WILLIAM, African American, seaman on the *Defiance*, VNR, Northumberland Co.
LEE, SIMON, African American, CPAR, no residence given
LEE, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), slave of George Washington who accompanied the General during
the Revolution, GWP:1, WAL, CPAR, Fairfax Co.
LEVY, MORDECAI, African American ("free person of color"), SUT-2, Lancaster Co.
LEWIS, AMBROSE, African American, S36041, VNNS:39-40, Spotsylvania Co.
LEWIS, African American, Lead miner, former slave of Robert Langley (1779, 1783), JCV:1:191, APALM,
JCV:3:191, no residence given
LEWIS, African American, M853:102:2, 9, 35, 53, 54, 61, 64-67, 74, 86, no residence given
LEWIS, CHARLES, African American, S36041 [See pension of brother Ambrose Lewis], RWRV, RWBL,
Fredericksburg [Note: DAR established patriot.]
LIVELY, THOMAS, African American, S38114, HEI-2, Chesterfield Co.
LOCKETT/LOCKHART, THOMAS, African American, VNSS, CWW [Amherst Co. during the Revolution],
Nelson Co.
LOMAINTRON, CLAUDE, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, no residence given
LONEY, DANIEL, African American, VNSS, 1810VA (listed as "Other Free"), Hanover Co.
LONGDON, JOSEPH, African American, blacksmith, CS, born Fairfax Co., living Alexandria
LOYD, ROBIN, Indian, R6501, Dinwiddie Co. also listed as INDIAN ROBIN
LUCAS, JAMES, African American ("free black"), seaman, VNSS, HRVR, SUT-2, King George Co., HEI-2
LUCAS, JOHN, African American, seaman on the *Dragon*, VNSS, King George Co.
LUCAS, JOHN, **, drummer, HRVR, no residence given
LUCUS, JOHN, African American ("free black"), VNSS, SUT-2, 1810VA [Most listings for "Lucus" are in West-
moreland and Stafford Counties, and most are listed as "Other Free."], Stafford Co./King George Co.
LUCUS, JOSEPH, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, Powhatan Co., HEI-2
LUCY, African American, at the lead mines, APALM, no residence given
LUKE, African American, Lead miner, JCV:1:495, former slave of William Keeling of Princess Anne Co.,
APALM
MACLIN, THOMAS, Mixed descent ("free mulatto"), HEI-2, Mecklenburg Co.
MAHORNEY, THOMAS, **, S38166, Westmoreland Co., HEI-2
MAIL/ MALE, WILMORE, African American, Private, S38171, 1810NH, res. Hampshire Co.
MAN OF MIXED DESCENT ("Mulatto")¹ enslaved man of Mr. Woodson of Cumberland Co. [no name given],
CVSP:3:154
MAN OF MIXED DESCENT ("Mulatto")² enslaved man of Mr. Woodson of Cumberland Co. [no name given],
CVSP:3:154
MAN, Mulatto, Mixed Descent, enslaved man of Mrs. Hughes of Cumberland Co. [no name given], CVSP:3:154



"G. Washington." After John Trumbull. Illustration in: M. Hilliard d'Auberteuil. *Essais historiques et politiques sur les Anglo-Américaines* (Brussels, 1872).
Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D. C.

William "Billy" Lee appears holding the reigns of George Washington's horse. Lee, one of Washington's enslaved men, accompanied the general throughout the Revolution.

MARK/MARKS, ANTHONY, **, Navy seaman, HRVR, VASAR, no residence given
MARQUART, BOSTON, **, drummer, HRVR, no residence given
MARRINER, JEOFFREY, **, seaman in State Navy, HRVR, no residence given
MARRINER, LABAN/LEVIN, **, seaman on the *Accomack* galley, State Navy, HRVR, VNR, no residence given
MARSH, ROBERT, ("Indian"), Private, W8416, Virginia Continental Line, living York Co., SC
MARSHALL, KINGSTON, African American, seaman, VNNS, HRVR, no residence given
MARTEN, WILLIAM, ("yellow"), enlisted, RAR, born Cumberland Co., living Pittsylvania Co., HEI-2
MARTIN, BOSTON, **, HRVR, VASAR, no residence given
MASON, ABEL, **, seaman State Navy, HRVR, no residence given
MASON, THOMAS, Mixed descent ("mulatto"), HEI-2, Louisa Co.
MATHEWS, SAUL, see SAUL
MAZINGO/MOZINGO/MUZINGO, **, HRVR, Rappahannock
MAYDAY, ANTHONY, **, M881 drummer, no residence given
McCOY, GEORGE, African American ("a free Negro"), VRP:259, VNNS:40, 1810VA, Rockingham Co. (Listed as "Other Free"), Rockbridge Co.
McCOY, JAMES, African American ("free black"), Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, SUT-2, Westmoreland Co., HEI-2
McCOY/McKOY, BENNETT, African American ("free black"), Soldier, VNNS, SUT-2, Westmoreland Co., HEI-2
McGEE, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, King George Co.
McPHERSON, CHRISTOPHER, African American, "man of color", PWH, RL:2:1132-1134, David Ross' principal clerk, AJL:298-299
MEALY/MEALEY, JAMES, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, HEI-2, Goochland Co.
MELTON, JAMES, "free man of colour," SA:139, HRVR, HEI-2, Southampton Co.
MIMUCAN, HUNT, **, Navy pilot, HRVR, no residence given
MINGO, African American (enslaved man of Richard Booker), M859:r92:i26677:p285, no residence given
MINNY, African American ("Negro"), Navy pilot, HRVR:553, VNR, no residence given
MKINNIN, LITTLEBERRY, **, ("yellow"), enlisted, RAR, Louisa Co.
MONOGGON/MONGHON, GEORGE, African American, seaman, VNNS, VASAR, HEI-2, Gloucester Co.
MONTH, AMBROSE, Mixed descent ("part Negro and part Shawnee Indian"), Spotsylvania Co., W7477, HRVR, HEI-2, living in Tennessee when pensioned
MOORE, ADDERSON, Mixed descent ("Mulatto," "yellow complexion"), CS, Chesterfield Co.
MOORE, LIMEFORD, **, seaman on the *Dragon*, HRVR, no residence given
MORRIS, BENJAMIN, African American, teamster (slave of Robert Scofield), CPAR, no town given
MORRIS, CHARLES, African American, enlisted, CCC6, RAR, CS, HEI-2, Charles City Co.
MORRIS, FRANCIS, ("yellow"), CS, born Henrico Co., HEI-2, living Petersburg
MORRISON, ANTHONY, African American ("free black"), seaman on the *Gloucester*, VNNS, HRVR, VASAR, SUT-2, HEI-2, Lancaster Co.
MORTON, JAMES, Indian ("yellow - Indian"), sailor, enlisted, RAR, born Boston, Massachusetts, living Loudoun Co.
MOSES, EZEKIEL, African American ("yellow"), substitute, later listed as a silver smith, enlisted, RAR, VNNS, Northampton Co., HEI-2
MOSS, HENRY, Mixed descent ("mulatto"), HEI-2, Powhatan Co.
MURRAY, MARK, "Other Free," R7523, HEI-2, Caroline Co.
MUSTEEN, WILLIAM, **, M881, no residence given
MURSH/MUSH, ROBERT, Pamunkey Indian, W8416, MPRWR, ROU, SA:189, King William Co.
NED, African American ("Negro"), Lead miner, APALM, no residence given
NEGOR, BACHUS, African American, seaman Navy, HRVR, no residence given
NEWELL, BENJAMIN, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, born Gloucester Co., living Culpeper Co.
NICKEN/NICKENS, AMOS, African American ("free black"), seaman, SA:163, SUT-1, SUT-2, VNR, 1810VA (listed as "Other Free."), Northumberland Co. [Note: DAR established patriot]
NICKEN/NICKENS/NICKING, EDWARD, African American ("free black"), "able seaman" on the *Gloucester*, RWRV:217, VNNS:24-28, 41, HRVR, SUT-2, HEI-2, Lancaster Co.
NICKEN/NICKENS, HEZEKIAH, African American ("free black"), seaman on the *Gloucester*, State Navy, died in service, RWRV:70, 217, VNNS:24-28, 41, HRVR, VNR, Lancaster Co.

NICHENS/NICKENS, JAMES, African American, seaman on the *Caswell*, VLC, HEI-2, res. Lancaster Co. (brother of Nathaniel Nicken/Nickens/Nickins.)

NICKEN/NICKENS/NICKING, JAMES, African American, seaman on the *Gloucester* and *Dragon*, VNR, RWRV, res. Stafford Co. (brother of Hezekiah Nicken/Nickens.)

NICKENS, JAMES, African American, seaman in the Virginia State Navy, HEI-2, (father of James Nicken/Nockens/Nicking and Hezekiah Nicken/Nickens.)

NICKENS/NICKINS, JAMES, African American, seaman on the *Tempest*, *Revenge*, and *Hero*, also a private in Col. Harrison's Regiment of Artillery, S38262, HEI-2, enlisted in Lancaster Co., res. Stafford Co.

NICKEN/NICKENS, JOHN, African American ("free black"), seaman, VNNS:24-28, 41, SUT-2, VNR, 1810VA
(Listed as "Other Free."), Lancaster Co.

NICKEN/NICKENS/NICKINS, NATHANIEL, African American ("free black"), seaman, RWRV:70, VNNS:24-28, 41, HRVR, SUT-2, VNR, HEI-2, Lancaster Co.

NICKEN/NICKENS/NICKINS, RICHARD, African American ("free Negro of Lancaster"), HRVR:585, seaman, S5830, HRVR, SA:60, SUT-2, VASAR, VNR, VG23, 1810VA (Listed as "Other Free.") FPPV [died February 21, 1835 "leaving neither widow nor child"], HEI-2, Lancaster

NICKEN/NICKENS/NICKINS, ROBERT, African American ("free black"), substitute, HRVR, RAR, SUT-2, VNNS:24-28, 41, born Frederick Co., living Lancaster Co., HEI-2

NICKEN/NICKENS/NICKINS, WILLIAM, African American ("free black"), drummer, HRVR, SUT-2, VNR, VLC:39, 1810VA Essex Co. (Listed as "Other Free."), HEI-2, Lancaster Co.

NORMAN, WILLIAM, African American ("free person of color – substitute"), SUT-2, Lancaster Co.

OATS, WILLIAM, African American ("free black"), seaman, drummer, VNNS, HRVR, 1810VA, SUT-1, SUT-2, VNR, HEI-2, Northumberland Co.

PARKER, ELISHA, **, S11211, Nansemond Co.

PAYNE, BENJAMIN, ("yellow"), substitute, VASAR:2:235, RAR, Buckingham Co., HEI-2

PAYNE, EVAN, Mixed descent ("mulatto"), deserted, HEI-2

PAYNE, JOSHUA, African American, substitute, RAR, born Westmoreland Co., living King George Co., HEI-2

PAYNE, WILLIAM, see NEGRO WATERMAN

PEARMAN/PEAUMAN/PIERMAN, GRIEF, **, musician, HRVR, VASAR, Charles City Co.

PEARPONT, CHARLES, Indian, VASAR:2:236, Loudoun Co.

PEBBLES, ANDREW, **, S38297, Westmoreland Co.

PENN/PINN, RALEIGH/ROLLY/RAWLEY, African American, ACML, Amherst Co. [Note: DAR established patriot.]

PERKINS/PURKINS, JOSHUA, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), VNNS, ESVA:42, 52, 61, HEI, Accomack Co., HEI-2

PERKINS, NIMROD, African American ("Freeman of Color"), Seaman, Drummer aboard the Ship "Accomack," S5904, VNR:236, HEI-2, Accomack Co.

PETER, African American, arsenal worker, APAPF, no residence given

PETER, African American, Lead miner, former slave of Elizabeth Read, JCV:2:214, APALM, no residence given

PETER, African American, Lead miner, former slave of Robert Keeling (1775-1783), JCV:3:191, APALM, no residence given

PETER, African American ("Negro"), Navy "able" seaman State Navy, RWRV:217, HRVR:619, VNR, no residence given

PETERS, JAMES, African American, seaman, BGMMS:196, VNNS, HRVR, RWBL, Culpeper Co., [Note: Not to be confused with DAR established patriot from Fauquier Co. who served aboard the Galley *Henry*.]

PETERS, JESSE, **, R8146, HEI-2, Surry Co.

PETTIFORD, DRURY, African American ("free person of colour"), S41854 [wife Dicey, sons Jesse and Nicholas], FPPV [died September 1838], Mecklenburg Co., res. Wake Co., NC

PHARAUGH/PHAROAH/PHAROW/PHAROH, MANUEL, **, HRVR, VASAR, M881, no residence given

PHEBE, African American, at the lead mines, APALM, no residence given

PHILLIPS, PHILIP, African American, substitute, MAM:417, Culpeper Co.

PHILLIS, African American, at the lead mines, APALM, no residence given

PIERCE, FRANCIS, African American, enlisted, R3285, HRVR (says Ky. pension), RAR, born Caroline Co., Caroline Co.

PIERCE, JOSEPH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), CS, born Nansemond Co., living New Kent Co.

PIERPONT, CHARLES, Indian ("yellow Indian"), substitute, RAR, born in Frederick Co., Maryland, living Loudoun Co.

PINGO, CALBE/KILLING, **, drummer, HRVR, no residence given

PINN, BILLY, Indian, (*R8264, see John Pinn's Pension), (All people with the surname "Pin" or "Pinn" the 1810 census for Lancaster and Fauquier Counties are listed as "Other Free."), SUT-2, Lancaster Co.

PINN, JAMES, Indian, (*R8264, see John Pinn's Pension), SUT-2, Lancaster Co.

PINN, JOHN, Indian, Navy, R8264, SUT-2, Lancaster Co., HEI-2

PINN, RAWLEY, Mixed descent ("mulatto"), HEI-2, Buckingham Co./Amherst Co.

PINN, ROBERT, Indian, (*R8264, see John Pinn's Pension), SUT-2, Lancaster Co.

PINN, THOMAS, **, HRVR, no residence given

PIPSICO, JOHN, African American ("Man of Color"), Private, HRVR, S36230, PIERCE-DC:125, Fairfax County/Alexandria. Died in Alexandria, District of Columbia

PLUMLEY, OBADIAH, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, New Kent Co., HEI-2

PLUTO, African American, Navy seaman, VNNS:42, RWRV:16, 70, 217, VNOM:10, HRVR:579, 629, SRSV8, VNR, WAR2:152 ("pay drawn by Major Ray on 4 June 1783", £73.13.2), Norfolk Co.

POCENCUM, NIMROD, **, HRVR, no residence given

POINTER, RICHARD, African American ("a Negro"), HRVR:630, VNNS:42, VASAR, Greenbriar Co.

PURKINS, NIMROD, African American, VNNS, 1800VA (All "Purkins" in Accomack County in the 1800 Census are listed as "Other Free."), Accomack Co.

QUAKER, ALEXANDER, Nottoway Indian, HRVR:644, VASAR:2:249, NIA, Southampton Co.

QUIBO, PAUL, **, M881 Clarke's Illinois Regiment , no residence given

RALLS/ROLLS, JOHN, African American ("free man of color"), HEI-2, Culpeper Co.

RALLS, KENAZ, **, S18561, Private, Stafford Co.

RANDALL, ROBERT, **, S45165, Private, Fairfax Co.

RANGER/RANTGER, JOSEPH, African American, Sea Service & Private, S7352, VNNS:13-15, 42, RWRV, RWBL, BHAM, 1810VA Elizabeth City Co. (Listed as "Other Free."), HEI-2, Northumberland Co.

READ, ABRAM , African American ("free man of colour"), S1364, Nansemond Co.

READ, AMARIAH, **, R8627, Private, Nansemond Co.

READ, AMOS, **, R8628, substitute for "his old master Riddick," Nansemond Co.

REDCROSS, DANIEL, **, HRVR, no residence given

REDCROSS, JOHN, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, HEI-2, York Co.

REDCROSS, JOHN, African American, Soldier, VNNS, ("Other Free" in 1810 York Co.), York Co.

REDMAN, JOHN, African American, W5691 [wife Sarah; he died October 8, 1836], FPPV [Nimrod Redman "only surviving child of Sarah Redman;" she died November 4, 1848], 1830VA, HEI-2, Hardy County

REDMAN, JOHN, **, gunner on the *Tartar*, HRVR, no residence given

REDMAN/REDMOND, JOHN, **, Fifer, HRVR, no residence given

REDMAN, RICHARD, ("yellow"), CS, private, S38327, FPPV [died intestate on May 23, 1841; resided Hardy Co. 30 years before death, previously resided in Culpeper Co.; wife Rachel], 1830VA Hardy County (Listed as "Other Free"), enl. Fauquier Co., HEI-2

RICH, WILLIAM, African American ("free black"), VNNS:42, 1810VA Richmond Co. (A Wilmouth and a Winney Rich are listed as "Other Free" for Richmond County.), SUT-2, HEI-2, Lancaster Co.

RILEY, CHARLES, African American, R8824, VNNS:42, Middlesex Co.

ROB/ROBIN, African American, lead miner, APALM, no residence given

ROBER, **, slave of Mary Jones, lead miner (1781, 1783), APALM, no residence given

ROBERTS, HEZEKIAH, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, Accomack Co., HEI-2

ROBERTS, JOHN, African American, drafted, RAR, Accomack Co.

ROBERTSON, DAVID, ("yellow," "yellow/freckled"), enlisted, Northampton Co., RAR, born Dorset [i.e. Dorchester] Co., Maryland, living Middlesex Co., CS

ROBINSON, JAMES, African American, BHAM, no residence given

ROE, JOHN, **, New Jersey, S39045, no residence given

ROGER/ROGERS, African American, Lead miner, former slave of Enoch Jones, JCV:3:191, APALM, no residence given

ROLLS, JOHN, African American, drafted, S39056, RAR, born Caroline Co., Culpeper Co.

ROSS, DAVID, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, Culpeper Co., HEI-2
 ROSS, REUBEN, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, VASAR, Culpeper Co., HEI-2
 ROUSE, PETER, **, S23880, HRVR:679, Dinwiddie Co.
 ROUSE, PETER, African American ("Negro"), Soldier, HBCV:40, Bedford Co., HEI-2
 ROWE, WM., African American, CS, born Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, living Harford Co., Maryland
 RUSSEL/RUSSELL, GEORGE, African American ("Colored"), Private, S39059, HRVR, VNNS, Brunswick Co.
 SAFFE, African American (escaped enslaved man from Amelia County owned by Capt. Munford but enlisted in the army; record of the court marshal of the man enlisting him as a substitute in 1781), CVSP:1:582, Amelia Co.
 SAM, African American, Lead miner, APALM, no residence given
 SAM, African American, Lead miner, APALM (two men with this name listed), no residence given
 SAM, African American, Waggoner, VAPC:3:890, Surry Co.
 SAMPSON, [first name not given; wife received payment in King William County as a Soldier's wife) Pamunkey Indian, ROU, King William Co.
 SANDERS/SAUNDERS, JOHN, African American, substitute, RAR, born Hanover Co., living Henrico Co.
 SARAH, African American, at the lead mines, APALM, no residence given
 SAUL, African American ("a Negro"), Soldier and spy, Statutes:XIII:619, FNV:111n, HRVR:691, VNNS, BHAM, SSAU:159-160, Norfolk Co., HEI-2; also listed as MATHEWS, SAUL
 SCOTT, DRURY, **, S35644, Private, Powhatan Co.
 SCOTT, JESSE, African American, VNNS:43, Petersburg City, HEI-2
 SCOTT, JOHN, African American, Private, S46522, Prince Edward Co.
 SCOTT, LITTLEBERRY, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, born Charles City Co., living Henrico Co.
 SCOTT, NICHOLAS, ("yellow"), CS, born Henrico Co., living Charles City Co., HEI-2
 SCOTT, WILLIAM, African American, VNNS:43, Petersburg City, HEI-2
 SCOTT, WILLIAM, ("yellow"), CS, Charles City Co.
 SHAVERS, SHADRACH, African American ("Other Free"), S38368, Private, 1820 Stafford Co.
 SHAW/SHALL, THOMAS, African American ("all Black"), substitute, RAR, CS, MAM:417, born Stafford Co., living Culpeper Co.
 SIDEBOTHAM/SIDEBOTHOM/SIDEBOTTOM/SYDEBOTHAM/SYDEBOTTOM, JOSEPH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), M881, GHSK, Prince William Co.
 SIDEBOTTOM/SYDEBOTOM/SIDEBOTTOM, JOHN, African American ("Mullato"), W8727, GHSK, Stafford Co.
 SIMMONS, ("Yellow"), substitute, RAR, born Essex Co., living Caroline Co.
 SINGLETON, African American, Soldier/Seaman on the *Accomack* galley, VNNS, VNR, no residence given
 SLY, RANDOLPH, African American, CS, Caroline Co.
 SMITH, ELIJAH, African American ("Black Indian"), substitute, RAR, HEI-2, Norfolk
 SMITH, JAMES, African American, substitute, RAR, born Prince George Co., living Bedford Co., HEI-2
 SMITH, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), deserted from Capt. Shem Cook's company of the 2nd Georgia State Battalion (*Virginia Gazette*, Nov 28, 1777), no residence given
 SMITH, JOHNSON, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, CWW, Albemarle Co., HEI-2
 SMITH, JOSEPH, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, Dinwiddie Co., HEI-2
 SMITH, LEWIS, **, S6112, substitute, RAR, born Prince George Co., living Dinwiddie Co., HEI-2
 SMITH, WILLIAM, ("Creole"), deserted from the ship *Gloucester* (*Virginia Gazette*, July 19, 1780), b. in Barbadoes, no residence given
 SMOTHERS, WILLIAM, African American, enlisted, RAR, S38375, b. Albemarle Co., living Powhatan Co., HEI-2
 SORRELL, EDWARD, Afr. Amer. ("free black"), W26492, VNNS:43, SUT-1, SUT-2, HEI-2, Northumberland Co.
 SORRELL, JAMES, African American ("free black"), VNNS:43, SUT-1, SUT-2, HEI-2, Northumberland Co.
 SORRELL/SONELL, THOMAS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Private, S6137, VG31:41, HEI-2, Westm'd Co., HEI-2
 SPRIGGS, ABEL, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), seaman, deserted from the *Dragon* (*Virginia Gazette*, July 3, 1779)
 VNNS, HRVR, VASAR, VNR:249, HEI-2, no residence given
 STARLINS, "CAPTAIN," African American (born in Africa), pilot, VNNS, VHRLC:1:127-131, no residence given
 STEPHENS, HUBBARD, **, drummer, HRVR, no residence given
 STEPHENS, ISAAC, African American, Soldier, VNNS, HRVR, Northampton Co., HEI-2
 STEPHENS, SIMON, African American, Seaman/cook, VNNS, HRVR, VASAR, Accomack Co., HEI-2

STEPHENS, STEPHEN, African American, Seaman, VNSS, VASAR, Accomack Co., HEI-2
STEVEARD, EDWARD, ("yellow"), CS, born Chesterfield Co., living in Amelia Co.
STEWART, EDWARD, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, born Chesterfield Co., living Dinwiddie Co.
STEWART, JOHN, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, Dinwiddie Co.
STEWART, JORDAN/JURDAN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1790VA, 1840NC, R10160, Mecklenberg Co.
STEWART, SAMUEL, African American ("Free Negro"), Private, W7220 [wife Lucy], BLWt 26641-160-65, HRVR,
VNSS:44, FPPV [died January 8, 1835], Surry Co., HEI-2
STEWART, THOMAS, "Other Free," HEI-2, Lunenburg Co.
STUART, JACK, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Soldier, deserted after being drafted out of Prince George Co.
(*Virginia Gazette*, November 28, 1777)
STROTHER, DANIEL, **, RI0275 VA, no residence given
SUE, African American, at the lead mines, APALM, no residence given
TANNER, NATHAN, African American, Soldier, VNSS, HRVR, VASAR, Bedford Co., HEI-2
TAR, African American, Lead miner, APALM, no residence given
TARRANT, CAESAR, African American, ("Negro"), Statutes:XIII:102, VNSS:20, 22, 23, EFL, BHAM, Elizabeth
City Co.
TATE, JAMES, African American, Seaman, VNSS, HRVR, VASAR, Westmoreland Co., HEI-2
TATE, JESSE, African American ("free black"), seaman on the *Dragon*, VNSS, SUT-2, Richmond Co.
TEAGUE, JACOB/CAP. TEACKLES, African American, VNSS, HRVR, VASAR, HEI-2, 1800VA, St. George's
Parish (Listed as "Other Free."), Accomack Co.
TENANT/TARRANT, CAESAR/SEASER, **, pilot Navy, HRVR, VASAR, VNR, no residence given
TESTOR, GEORGE, African American, substitute, RAR, born Louisa Co., living Goochland Co.
THOMAS, African American, M853, Book 102:9, 56, 63, no residence given
THOMAS, BUCKNER, African American ("man of culler"), S41248, Private, FPPV [died June 12, 1819 in
Nottoway Co.; estate administered by Robert Thomas, no relationship noted], HEI-2, Dinwiddie Co.
THOMAS, JACK, African American ("a slave"), seaman, VNSS, HRVR, VASAR, Accomack Co./Northampton
Co.
THOMAS, JAMES, African American ("free man of colour"), SA:33, VNSS:44, HEI-2, Norfolk Co.
THOMAS, JOHN, ("yellow") enlisted, RAR, born Prince George Co., living Caroline Co., HEI-2
THOMAS, SPENCER, African American ("free black"), Soldier, VNSS, VASAR, SUT-1, SUT-2, HEI-2, Northum-
berland Co.
THOMAS, WILLIAM, African American ("yellow"), S38435, CCC4, CCC6, VNSS:44-45, CS, WAL, FPPV [died
July 25, 1824], HEI-2, Charles City Co.
TIM, African American, M853, Book 102:5, no residence given
TOBY, aka WILLIAM FERGUSON, African American, Army, VNSS:45, VNSS:255, no residence given
TOM, African American, "Ord'y seaman," RWRV:218, HRVR:776, VNR, WAR2:196 ("pay drawn by W. Wilson"
on 21 Jan. 1783, £8.0.6), no residence given
TOM, African American, enslaved man of Enoch Jones, JCV:3:191, APALM, VNR, no residence given
TOM, African American, enslaved man of Joseph Wills, employed at public salt works, Isle of Wight County
(1779) APASW, no residence given
TOM, African American, enslaved man of Mary Jones, hospital attendant (1776) and lead miner (1781, 1783),
APALM, Williamsburg
TOYER, PETER, African American, substitute, RAR, Gloucester Co.
TULL, African American ("Negro"), MAM:417, Brunswick Co.
TYGER, MAN, **, seaman on the *Dragon*, VNR, no residence given
TYLER, GEORGE, African American ("yellow"), waiter [i.e. guard], S41276, CS, VNSS:45, born Louisa Co., living
Goochland Co., HEI-2
TYLER, JOSEPH, Mixed descent ("mulatto" or "Indian"), Private, HRVR, Culpeper Co.
UNO, GABRIEL, **, HRVR, VASAR, no residence given
VALENTINE, ANTHONY, African American, CCC6, CS, Charles City Co., HEI-2
VALENTINE, CHARLES, African American ("free negro"), deserter, (*Virginia Gazette*, May 1, 1779), BGMMS,
Surry Co., HEI-2
VALENTINE, EDWARD, African American, Soldier, VNSS, HRVR, VASAR, Dinwiddie Co., HEI-2
VALENTINE, ISHAM, African American, Soldier, VNSS, HRVR, VASAR, Dinwiddie Co., HEI-2

VALENTINE, LUKE, African American ("Free Black" and "Free Man of Colour"), Soldier, S6299, VNNS:45, WBA, FPPV [wife Mildred; he died March 2, 1836], Bedford Co./Campbell Co.

VALENTINE, SAM(?), African American, substitute, RAR, Dinwiddie Co., HEI-2

VIERS, BENJAMIN, **, S6313, Private, Henry Co. or Botetourt Co., HEI-2

WAGINER, WILL, **, VAS:1262, APAML, Amherst Co.

WALDEN, ROB'T, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, Dinwiddie Co., HEI-2

WALLACE, JAMES, African American ("Other Free," "man of colour"), VNNS:45, CS, (born New Kent Co., died Warwick Co. on January 13, 1833), James City Co.

WALLACE, JAMES, "free man of colour," private & cook, S7834, FPPV [died November 23, 1832 "leaving neither wife or child], James City Co., HEI-2

WALLACE, JOSEPH, "a free man of colour," SA:259, Bedford Co., HEI-2

WARD/WORD, CUTTY, **, HRVR, no residence given

WARWICK, ABRAHAM, African American, enlisted, RAR, born Loudoun Co., living Frederick Co. [was "able & fit for labor and the other "old and superannuated."]

WATSON, CASTILIO, **, seaman State Navy, HRVR, no residence given

WATSON, EDWARD, ("yellow"), CS, Caroline Co.

WAUCETT/WAUCITT/WAUKETT, SAMUEL, **, M881, no residence given

WEAVER, AARON, African American ("free black"), Soldier, VNNS, SUT-2, HEI-2, Lancaster Co.

WEAVER, AARON, African American ("free black"), seaman, petitioner, VNNS, HRVR, VNR, SUT-2, 1810VA (Listed as "Other Free."), Princess Anne Co.

WEAVER, ELIJAH/ELISHA, African American ("free black"), seaman, VNNS, VASAR, SUT-2, HEI-2, Lancaster Co.

WEAVER, JOHN, African American ("free black"), Soldier, VNNS, SUT-2, HEI-2, Lancaster Co.

WEAVER, RICHARD, African American ("Other Free"), VNNS, 1810VA

WEBB, JEPHEY, **, seaman Navy, HRVR, Lancaster Co.

WEDGROOF, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), MAM:416, Culpeper Co.

WELCH, HENRY, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, born King George Co., living Culpeper Co., HEI-2

WEST, ALEXANDER, African American, VNNS, HEI-2, Middlesex Co.

WEST, JAMES, African American ("Other Free"), Seaman, VNNS, VASAR, HEI-2, Spotsylvania Co.

WHISLER, ALEX, African American, substitute, RAR, ("Other Free"), Middlesex Co.

WHISTLER/WHISLER, SAWNEY/SAWNWY, **, BLWt 12683, VASAR, HRVR, M881, Middlesex Co.

WHITMORE, BENJAMIN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), RAR, born Fairfax Co., living Alexandria

WHITSON, CHAS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), RAR, Stafford Co.

WIGBORN(?), WILLIAM, ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, born Loudoun Co., living Culpeper Co.

WILKERSON, EDWARD, African American? VNNS:46, HEI-2, Chesterfield Co.

WILL, African American, Lead miner, APALM, no residence given

WILL, African American, Navy seaman on the *Hero* galley, RWRV:17, 70, 218, VNOM:10, HRVR:579, 829, VNR, WAR2:215 (able seaman; "pay drawn by W. Wilson" on 21 Jan. 1786, £8.0.6), no residence given

WILLIAM, African American, Navy seaman, SRSV8, no residence given

WILLIAMS, DANIEL, African American, R11569, Accomack Co.

WILLIAMS, MATHEW, African American, S6414, GREE, HEI-2, Southampton Co.

WOOD, CHARLES, African American, 1810VA, RWRV:181, 214, BGMMS:251, Lancaster Co.

WOOD, JESSE/JESSEY, African American ("yellow"), S7962, CS, CWW, VNNS:46, born Hanover Co., Fluvanna Co., living King William Co., HEI-2

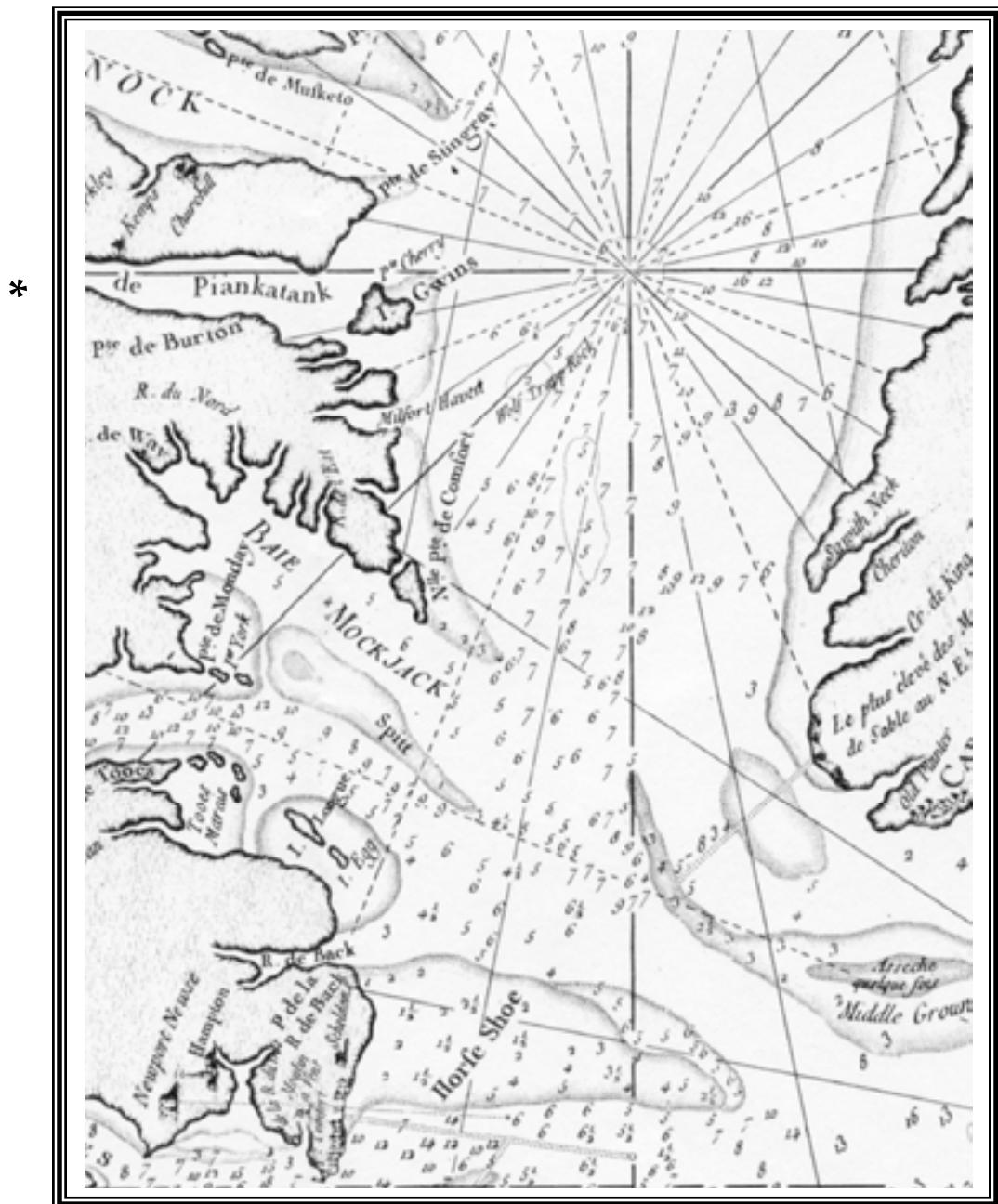
WOOD, PHILLIP, African American ("Free black"), seaman, VNNS, SUT-2, Lancaster Co., HEI-2

WOOD, THOMAS, American ("Free black"), seaman, VNNS, SUT-2, Lancaster Co., HEI-2

WOOD, THOMAS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), deserted from the *Dragon* (*Virginia Gazette*, July 9, 1779), VNR:270, no residence given

YERBY, RICHARD, African American ("Free person of color"), SUT-2, Lancaster Co.

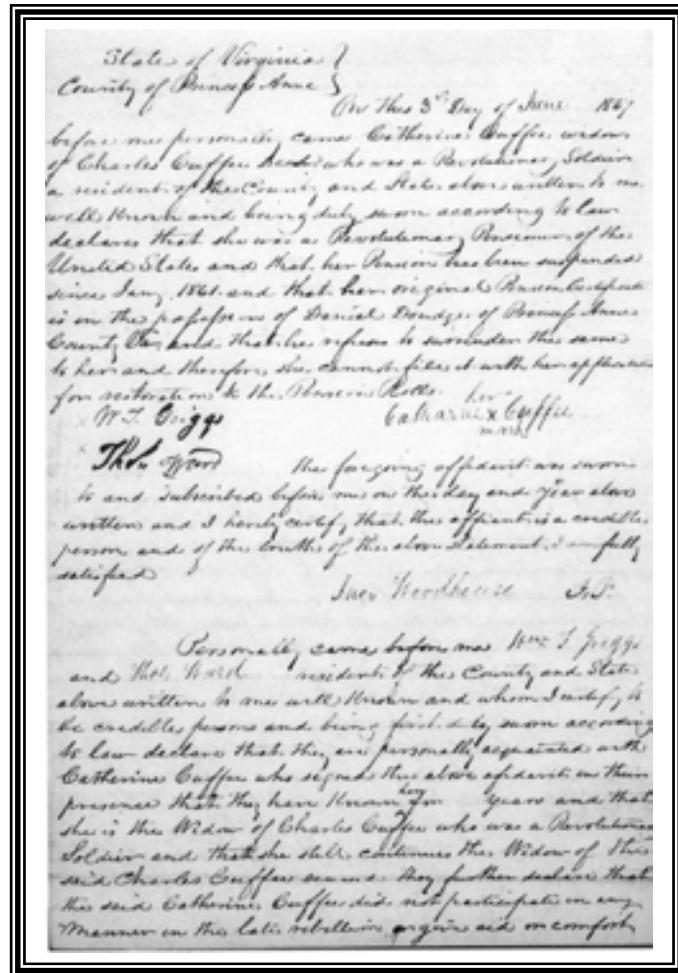
YORK, African American, Lead miner, APALM, no residence given



Gwinn's Island in Gloucester County was one of the havens for enslaved people after reaching the relative safety of the British lines following Lord Dunmore's Proclamation in November 1775. A distance from the mainland, the island became a trap for many as disease and hunger took their toll on the refugees because the British were not able to provide for all of them.

Map: "Carte de la Baie de Chesapeake et de la Partie navigable des Rivieres, James, York, Patowmack, Patuxen, Patapsco, North-East, Choptank, and Pokomack. 1778."

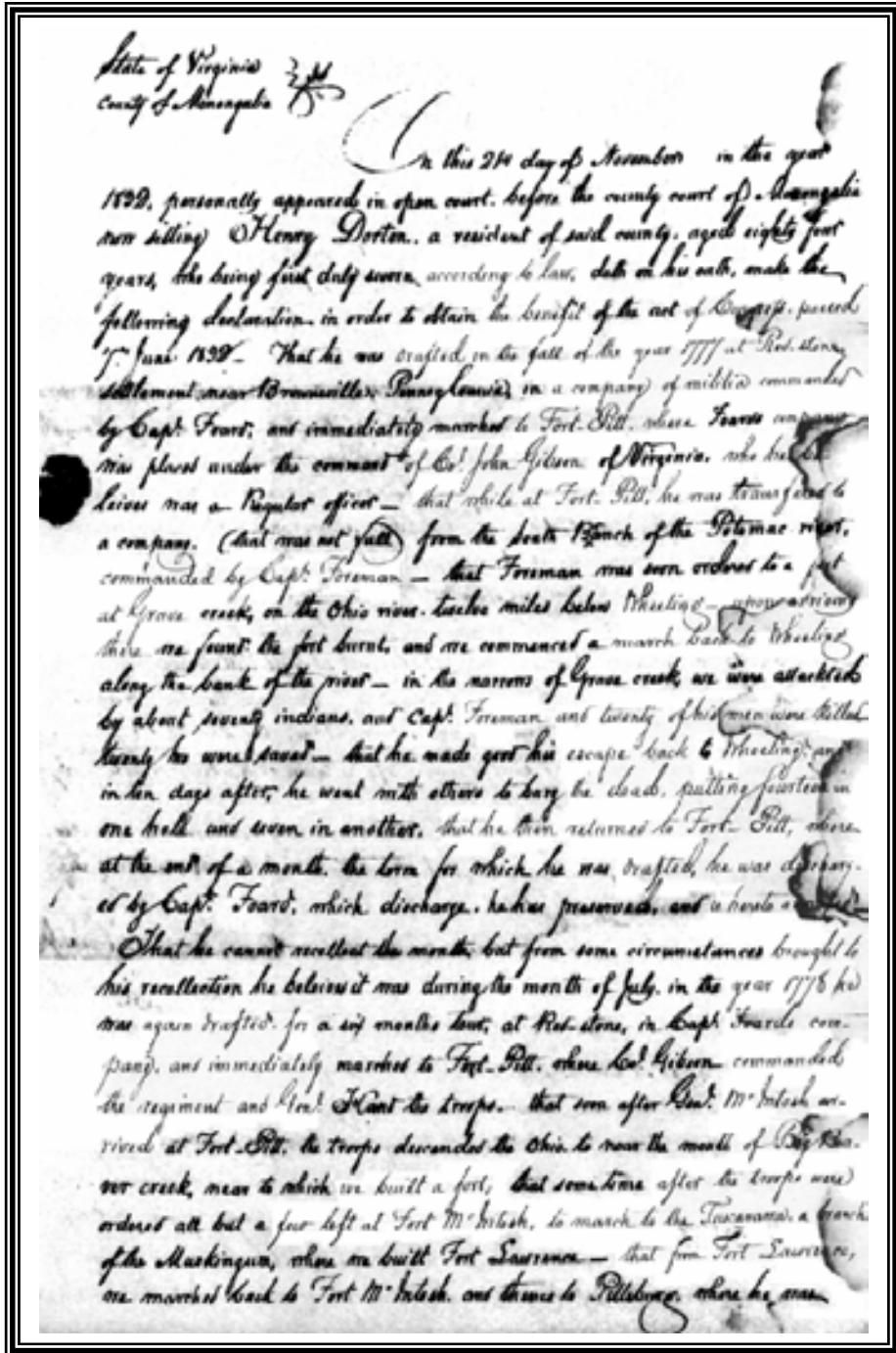
Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Virginia Soldiers



Deposition from the pension file of Charles Cuffey of Virginia.
Pension W9402, page 51, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,

"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 707)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Pensioned widows still living after the Civil War had to reapply for benefits and supply proof of loyalty to the federal government during that conflict. Catharine Cuffey provided such proof and received benefits until March 1868.



Deposition from the pension file of Henry Dorton of Virginia.

Pension S5362, page 4, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration National
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," M804, Roll 834
Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Aged veterans like Henry Dorton, still lucid many years after the war, provided details in their depositions of service that few histories record.

Discharged a week before Christmas, by a written discharge signed by Capt. Frost, which he has lost —

That from the winter ensuing, he removed back to the place of his birth, and in the month of May 1781, he was again drafted near Bladensburg in Maryland in Capt. Croft company of militia, that in June we marched to Annapolis where we were reviewed and remained a week, that we had twenty five men in our company, march'd to Falmouth — other troops were marching the same direction, but taking different roads on account of provisions — from Falmouth, we continued our march thro' Virginia to a place called the Agency below York town, and were there stationed with five other companies under Genl. Smallwood, to keep the enemy from retreating from York town — that after the surrender of Genl. Cornwallis, we were all discharged — that he served upwards of five months and received a written discharge from Capt. Croft which he has lost since lost —

that at present he knows of no person by whom he can prove his services — that he says born in the year 1743 near Bladensburg Maryland & now resides in Prince George county Maryland, about nine years after the Resolution, that he then removed to Loudoun county where he has ever since resided — that he does not know where the friend of his age is — that he recollects Capt. David Scott, a regular officer of the 10th continental Virginia regiment stationed at Fort Pitt, as well as Capt. Duff of the same regiment — that he has known for many years the Revd Joseph A. Charlton, Thomas & Raymond, Mr. Matthew Gray, Mr. Samuel Hammons, residents of West county, who believe can certify as to his character veracity and belief of his services —

That hereby relinquishes any claim whatever to a pension or an annuity, except his present, and he declares that his name is not on the roll of any pension agency in any state.

Swear to and subscribed on the day and year aforesaid

Henry Dorton
mark

The Joseph A. Charlton, a deacon aged fifty four years, and Matthew Gray aged fifty one years residing in Alleganytown, in said county, after being duly sworn doth depose and say that they have been personally acquainted with Henry Dorton, the aforesaid oath to his foregoing declaration in the presence of the court and in their presence for more than twenty five years, that they believe him to be of the age he represents himself to be, that he is a man of good character, and they have no doubt of his veracity, and that he is always

Deposition from the pension file of Henry Dorton of Virginia.

Pension S5362, page, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,

"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 834)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

While detailing his service, Dorton's deposition also revealed his birth date and place.

Rev. and 1812
Warr. Section.

August 18, 1927

Ruth E. Fortney
435 Walnut Ave
Fairmont, W. Va

Madam:

I have to advise you from the papers in the Revolutionary War pension claim S. 39214, it appears that Isaac Brown enlisted at Charles City Court House, Virginia in the fall of 1780 and served eighteen months in Captain Sanford's Company, Colonel Campbell's Virginia Regiment, and was in the battles of Guilford, Siege of Ninety-Six, and Eutaw Springs.

He was allowed pension on his application executed May 19, 1829, while a resident of Charles City County, Virginia, aged sixty-nine years.

In 1829, he referred to his wife, age and name not given; and to a son, aged twenty years, and a daughter, aged twenty-one years, and a grand-child, aged four years, no names stated.

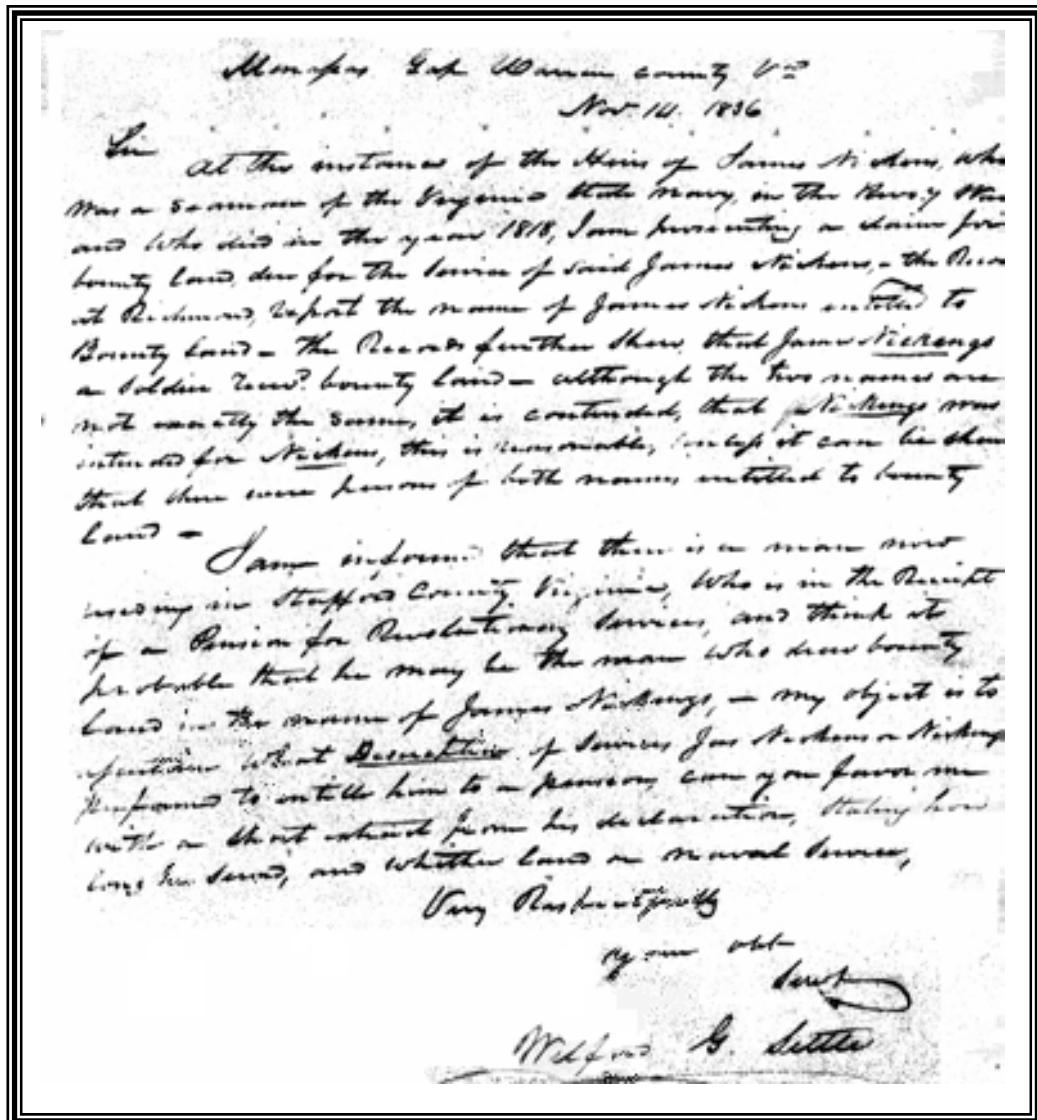
No further family data.

Respectfully,

E. W. MORGAN
Acting Commissioner.

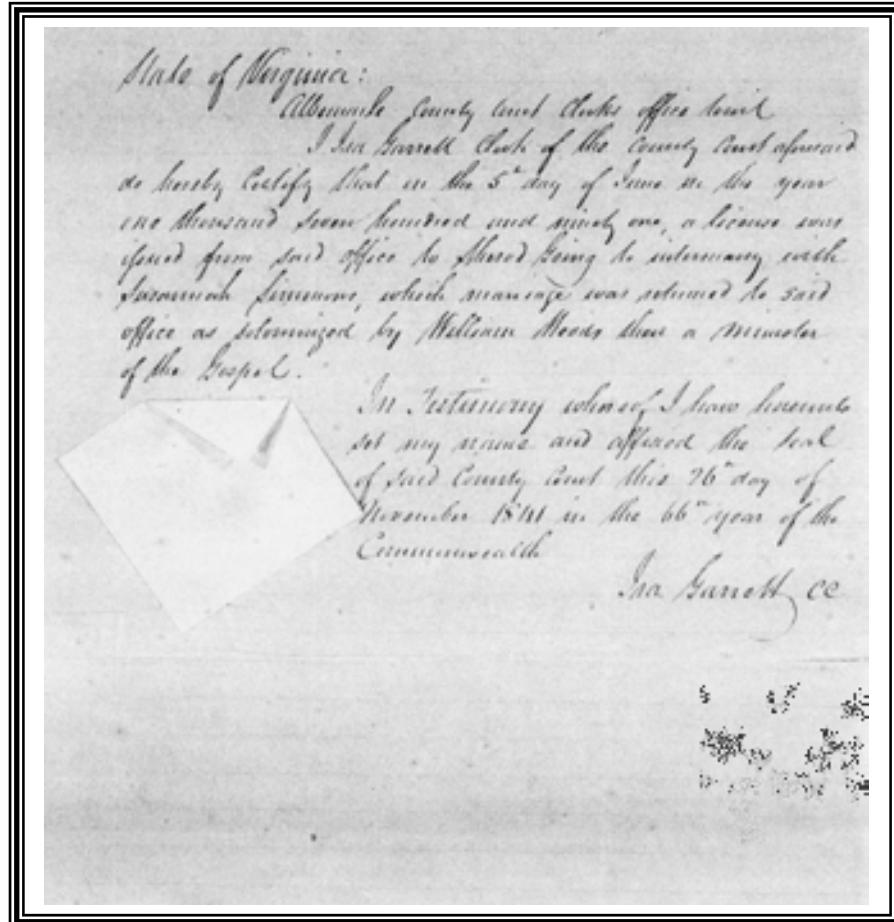
Service Summary from the pension file of Isaac Brown of Virginia.
Pension S39214, page 7, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 366)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Pension files contain a variety of records. In the above example, a response letter to a query to the Pension Department provides a summary of the veteran Isaac Brown's service and basic information on his wife and descendants.



Letter from the pension file of James Nickens of Virginia.
 Pension S38262, page 12, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration
 "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 1821)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Several men named James Nickens served aboard vessels in Virginia's Navy during the war. When heirs of these men applied for bounty land from the state, available records were unclear as to which man performed the service that made him eligible to receive the land. Correspondence from a claims agent surfaced in the pension file of the James Nickens who served in both the Navy and Army, distinguishing him from another James Nickens who died in 1818 with heirs.



Certification of Marriage from pension file of Sherard Going of Virginia.

Pension W7545, page 30, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application
Files," (M804, Roll 1087)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Widows had to submit proof of marriage in order to receive a pension. Susannah Going's proof reveals her maiden name (Simmons), date and place of marriage, and the name of the clergy who performed the ceremony.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF VIRGINIA AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

- Abercrombie, Janice Luck, and Richard Slatten. *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*. 3 vols. Athens, Ga.: Iberian Publishing, 1992.
- "Action between American and British Barges in the Chesapeake Bay." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 4:2 (June 1909), 115-133.
- Albert, Peter Joseph. "The Protean Institution: The Geography, Economy, and Ideology of Slavery in Post-Revolutionary Virginia." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Maryland, 1976.
- Alexander, Arthur Jay. "Desertion and Its Punishment in Revolutionary Virginia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 3:3 (July 1946), 383-397.
- Alexander, Arthur Jay. "Exemption from Military Service in the Old Dominion during the War of the Revolution." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 53 (July 1945), 163-171.
- Alexander, Arthur Jay. "A Footnote on Deserters from the Virginia Forces during the American Revolution." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 55 (1947), 137-146.
- Allard, Dean Conrad. "The Potomac Navy of 1776." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 84 (1976), 411-430.
- Alvord, Clarence W. "Virginia and the West: An Interpretation." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 3 (1934), 19-38.
- Anderson-Green, Paula Hathaway. "The New River Frontier Settlement on the Virginia-North Carolina Border, 1760-1820." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 86:4 (October 1978), 413-431.
- Aron, Stephen. *How the West Was Lost: The Transformation of Kentucky from Daniel Boone to Henry Clay*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1996.
- Aron, Stephen. "Pigs and Hunters: 'Rights in the Woods' on the Trans-Appalachian Frontier." In Andrew R. L. Cayton and Fredrika J. Teute, eds. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998), 175-204.
- Arthur St. Clair Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. *Revolutionary War Patriots of Ross County, Ohio*, Chillicothe, Ohio: Arthur St. Clair Chapter, 2003.
- Babcock, Theodore Stoddard. "Manumission in Virginia, 1782-1806." M. A. thesis, University of Virginia, 1974.
- Bakeless, John E. *Background to Glory: The Life of George Rogers Clark*. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott, 1957.
- Ballagh, James Curtis. *A History of Slavery in Virginia*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University, 1902.
- Barden, John Randolph. "'Flushed with Notions of Freedom': The Growth and Emancipation of a Virginia Slave Community, 1732-1812." Ph. D. dissertation, Duke University, 1993. [Robert Carter's enslaved people.]
- Barnes, Arthur G. "The Virginia-North Carolina Frontier in 1776: William Preston, William Christian and the Military Expedition against the Overhill Cherokee Towns." M. A. thesis, The College of William and Mary, 1969.
- Barnhart, John D., ed. *Henry Hamilton and George Rogers Clark in the American Revolution with The Unpublished Journals of Lieut. Gov. Henry Hamilton*. Crawfordville, Ind.: R. E. Banta, 1951.
- Barnhart, John D. "A New Evaluation of Henry Hamilton and George Rogers Clark." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 37 (March 1951), 643-652.
- Beeman, Richard R. "The Political Response to Social Conflict in the Southern Backcountry: A Comparative View of Virginia and the Carolinas during the Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 213-239.
- Beeman, Richard R. "Robert Munford and the Political Culture of Frontier Virginia." *Journal of American Studies*, 12 (1978), 169-183.
- Beeman, Richard R. "Social Change and Cultural

- Conflict in Virginia: Lunenburg County, 1746 to 1774." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 35:3 (July 1978), 455-476.
- Beeman, Richard R., and Rhys Isaac. "Cultural Conflict and Social Change in the Revolutionary South: Lunenburg County, Virginia." *Journal of Southern History*, 46:4 (November 1980), 525-550.
- Berkeley, Edmund, Jr. "The Naval Office in Virginia, 1776-1789." *The American Neptune*, 33:1 (January 1973), 20-33.
- Berkeley, Edmund, Jr. "Prophet without Honor: Christopher McPherson, Free Person of Color." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 77:2 (April 1969), 180-190.
- Berkeley, Francis L., Jr., ed. *Dunmore's Proclamation of Emancipation*. Charlottesville: University of Virginia Library, 1941.
- Berry, Brewton. "Marginal Groups." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 290-295. [Includes Native American people of mixed descent, and the Ramapos and Gouldtowners in New Jersey]
- Bertleson, Kevin J. "Indian Slavery in Colonial Virginia and South Carolina." M. A. thesis, The College of William and Mary, 1984.
- Bickley, George W. L. *History of the Settlement and Indian Wars of Tazewell County, Virginia*. Cincinnati: Morgan & Co., 1852.
- Bly, Antonio. "Slavery in Eighteenth-Century Virginia." *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 38:2 (Winter 2005), 361-367.
- Bogger, Tommy Lee. "The Slave and Free Black Community in Norfolk, 1775-1865." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Virginia, 1976.
- Booker, Marshall. "Privateering from the Bay, Including Admiralty Courts and Tory as Well as Patriot Operations." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 261-281.
- Bowman, Larry G. "Virginia's Use of Blacks in the French and Indian War." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 53:1 (1970), 57-63.
- Bradley, Frank. "Personal Property Taxes in Virginia - a Genealogical Goldmine." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 3:3 (Fall 1982), 125-126.
- Brooks, A. B. "The Story of Fort Henry." *West Virginia History*, 1 (January 1940), 110-118.
- Brown, Richard Maxwell. "Back Country Rebellions and the Homestead Ethic in America, 1740-1799." In Richard Maxwell Brown and Don E. Fehrenbacher, eds., *Tradition, Conflict, and Modernization: Perspectives on the American Revolution* (New York: Academic Press, 1977), 73-99.
- Brown, Robert E., and B. Katherine Brown. *Virginia 1705-1786: Democracy or Aristocracy?* East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 1964.
- Bruce, Kathleen. "Manufacture of Ordnance in Virginia during the American Revolution." *Army Ordnance*, 7, nos. 34 and 41 (1926, 1927), 187-193, 385-391.
- Bruce, Kathleen. "Virginia Iron Manufacture in the Slave Era." Ph. D. dissertation, Radcliffe College, 1924.
- Brumbaugh, Gaius Marcus. *Revolutionary War Records, Virginia: Virginia Army and Navy Forces with Bound Land Warrants for Virginia Military Scrip; From Federal and State Archives*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1995.
- Buehler, Richard D. "Virginia's Attitude toward Slavery, 1776-1800." M. A. thesis, Columbia University, 1964.
- Burgess, Louis A., comp. *Virginia Soldiers of 1776: Compiled from the Documents on File in the Virginia Land Office Together with Material Found in the Archives Department of the Virginia State Library, and Other Reliable Sources*. Richmond: Richmond Press, 1927.
- Bush, Richard C. "'Awake, Rouse Your Courage, Americans Brave': Companies Raised in Northumberland County, for the Virginia Continental Line, 1776 and 1777." *Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, 29 (1992), 7-10.
- Butler, Reginald Dennin. "Evolution of a Rural Free Black Community: Goochland County, Virginia, 1728-1832." Ph. D. dissertation, Johns Hopkins University, 1989.
- Butterfield, Consul Willshire. *History of George Rogers Clark's Conquest of the Illinois and the Wabash Towns 1778 and 1779*. Columbus: F. J. Heer, 1904.
- Caley, Percy Burdelle. "Dunmore: Colonial Governor of New York and Virginia, 1770-1782." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Pittsburgh, 1940.
- Carey, Charles W. "Lord Dunmore's Ethiopian Regiment." M. A. thesis, Virginia Polytechnic and State University, 1995.
- Carey, Charles W. "'These Black Rascals': The Origins of Lord Dunmore's Ethiopian

- Regiment." *Virginia Social Science Journal*, 31 (1996), 65-77.
- Carstens, Kenneth C., ed. *General George Rogers Clark's Fort Jefferson, Kentucky, 1780-1781, Kentucky's Outpost on the Western Frontier*. Westminster, Md.: Heritage Books, 2000.
- Carstens, Kenneth Charles. *The Personnel of George Rogers Clark's Fort Jefferson and the Civilian Community of Clarksville, Kentucky, 1780-1781*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1999.
- Cecere, Michael. *In This Time of Extreme Danger: Northern Virginia in the American Revolution*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2006.
- Chadwick, French Ensor. *The Grave Papers and Other Documents*. New York: Arno Press, 1968.
- Chambers, Douglas B. "'He Is an African but Speaks Plain': Historical Creolization in Eighteenth Century Virginia." In Joseph E. Harris, Alusine Jalloh, and Stephen E. Maizlish, eds., *The African Diaspora*: (College Station : Texas A&M University Press for the University of Texas at Arlington, 1996), 100-133.
- Charles City County Historical Society. "Blacks in Blue-Charles City County's Free Black Revolutionary Soldiers." *Charles City County Historical Society Newsletter*, No. 4 (September 1995), 8-11.
- Charles City County Historical Society. "More Blacks in Blue-Charles City County's Free Black Revolutionary Soldiers." *Charles City County Historical Society Newsletter*, No. 6 (March 1996), 10-14.
- "The Chickahominy Shipyard, James City County, Virginia." Excerpted from the National Register nomination by Martha McCartney, Virginia Research Center for Archaeology. Copy at the Virginia Department of Historic Resources, Richmond. Claiborne, William B. "Runaway Slaves in Virginia, 1770-1780." M. A. thesis, Virginia State University, 1978.
- Clay, Robert Y. "Memorandum in Relation to Military Claims, 1792." *The Virginia Genealogist*, 45:1 (January-March 2001), 59.
- Cobb, William Henry. *Indian Trails, Frontier Forts, Revolutionary Soldiers and Pioneers of Randolph County, West Virginia*. Elkins, W. Va.: [s.n.], 1923.
- Cook, Roy Bird. "Virginia's Frontier Defenses, 1719-1795." *West Virginia History*, 1 (1940), 119-130.
- Corn Tassel; translated by William Tatum. "Cherokee Reply to the Commissioners of North Carolina and Virginia, 1777." *Journal of Cherokee Studies*, 1 (Fall 1976), 128-129.
- Cotterill, Robert S. "The Virginia-Chickasaw Treaty of 1783." *Journal of Southern History*, 8 (1942), 483-496.
- Cross, Charles Brinson. *A Navy for Virginia: A Colony's Fleet in the Revolution*. Yorktown: Virginia Independence Bicentennial Commission, 1981.
- Daniel, W. Harrison. "Virginia Baptists and the Negro in the Early Republic." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 80:1 (January 1972), 60-69.
- Davis, Burke. *The Campaign That Won America: The Story of Yorktown*. New York: Dial Press, 1970.
- De Hass, Wills. *History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia*. Wheeling, H. Hoblitzell; Philadelphia: King & Baird, 1851; reprinted: Parson, W. Va.: McClain Printing, 1989; and, Dorothy Gilbert Pemberton. *Index to History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia by Wills De Hass*. Fort Wayne, Ind.: Allen County Public Library, 1977.
- DeMallie, Raymond J. "Tutelo and Neighboring Groups." In Raymond D. Fogelson, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 14: Southeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 2004), 286-300.
- DeMarce, Virginia Easley. "Very Slightly Mixed": Tri-Racial Isolate Families of the Upper South - A Genealogical Study." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 80:1 (March 1992), 5-35.
- DeVorse, Louis, Jr. "The Virginia-Cherokee Boundary of 1771" *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, no. 33 (1961), 17-31.
- Dew, Charles B. *Bond of Iron: Master and Slave at Buffalo Forge*. New York: W. W. Norton and Company, 1994.
- Dobyns, Lloyd. "... Maybe for Freedom, but Probably Not." *Colonial Williamsburg*, 29:4 (Autumn 2007), 59-64. [Discusses Dunmore's Proclamation and the subsequent response of Virginia's enslaved population.]
- Doddridge, Joseph. *Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Part of Virginia and Pennsylvania from 1763 to 1783, inclusive, together with a view of the state of society, and manners of the first settlers of the western country*. Albany: Joel Munsell, 1876; reprinted: Pittsburgh: John S. Ritemour & William T. Lindsey, 1912.
- Donnelly, Ralph W. "George Rogers Clark's Row Galley Miami: Virginia Marines in the Ohio Valley, 1782." *Virginia Cavalcade*, 27 (Winter

- 1978), 114-117.
- Downes, Randolph C. "Dunmore's War: An Interpretation." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 21 (1934), 311-330.
- Dunkerly, Robert M. "'Smallpox for Their Bounty and Starvation for Their Wages': Yorktown's Forgotten Army." *Colonial Williamsburg Interpreter*, 20 (Spring 1999), 9-12. [Discusses the former enslaved people who fled to the British in Virginia and their unfortunate fate.]
- Dunn, Richard S. "Black Society in the Chesapeake, 1776-1810." In Ira Berlin and Ronald D. Hoffman, eds., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 49-82.
- Dunn, Richard S. "The Demographic Contrast between Slave Life in Jamaica and Virginia, 1760-1865" *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 151 (March 2007), 43-60.
- Eckenrode, H. J. *The Revolution in Virginia*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1916.
- Eckenrode, Hamilton J., comp. *Virginia Soldiers of the American Revolution*. 2 vols. Richmond: Virginia State Library and Archives, 1989.
- Egerton, Douglas R. *Gabriel's Rebellion: The Virginia Slave Conspiracies of 1800 and 1802*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1993.
- Egnal, Marc. "The Origins of the Revolution in Virginia: A Reinterpretation." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 37:3 (July 1980), 401-428.
- Eller, Ernest McNeill, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution*. Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981.
- Eller, Ernest McNeill. "Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 3-54.
- Elliot, Katherine B., comp. *Revolutionary War Records, Mecklenburg County, Virginia*. South Hill, Va.: Prestwould Chapter, NSDAR, 1964.
- Evans, Emory G. "Trouble in the Backcountry: Disaffection in Southwest Virginia during the American Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 179-212.
- Ewald, Annie Laurie, trans. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Accomack County, Virginia*. Washington, D. C.: A.L. Ewald, 1957.
- Faggins, Barbara A. *Africans and Indians: An Afrocentric Analysis of Contacts between Africans and Indians in Colonial Virginia*. (Studies in African American History and Culture series) New York: Routledge, 2001.
- Feest, Christian F. "Virginia Algonquians." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 253-270.
- Fitzgerald, Ruth Coder. *A Different Story: A Black History of Fredericksburg, Stafford, and Spotsylvania, Virginia*. Greensboro, N. C.: Unicorn, 1979.
- Flagg, C. A., and W. O. Waters. "A Bibliography of Muster and Pay Rolls, Regimental Histories, etc., with Introductory and Explanatory Notes." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 19:4 (October 1911), 402-414; 20:1 (January 1912), 52-68; 20:2 (April 1912), 181-194; 20:3 (July 1912), 267-281; 22:1 (January 1914), 57-67.
- Flanders, Alan B., and Arthur C. Johnson, Jr. *Guardians of the Capes: A History of Pilots and Piloting in Virginia Waters from 1611 to the Present*. Lively, Va.: Brandylane, 1991.
- Flournoy, H.W., Secretary of the Commonwealth and State Librarian. *Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts*. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1892.
- Fothergill, Augusta B., and John Mark Naugle. *Virginia Tax Payers, 1782-1787; Other than Those Published by the United States Census Bureau*. [Richmond: A. B. Fothergill], 1940; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969.
- Franklin, W. Neil. "Virginia and the Cherokee Indian Trade, 1753-1775." *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, no. 5 (1933), 22-38.
- Franklin, W. Neil. "Pennsylvania-Virginia Rivalry for the Indian Trade in the Ohio Valley." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 20 (March 1934), 463-479.
- Frey, Sylvia R. "Between Slavery and Freedom: Virginia Blacks in the American Revolution." *Journal of Southern History*, 49:3 (1983): 375-398.
- Furstenberg, Fran ois. *In the Name of the Father: Washington's Legacy, Slavery, and the Making of a Nation*. New York: The Penguin Press, 2006.
- Gardner, Malcolm. *Virginia Revolutionary War State Pensions*. Richmond: Virginia Genealogical Society, 1980.
- Gentry, Daphne. "Return of Recruits Raised in Lancaster County, 1781." *Virginia Genealogist*,

- 23:3 (July-September 1979), 173-174.
- George, John A. "Virginia Loyalists, 1775-1783." *Richmond College Historical Papers*, 1 (June 1916), 173-221.
- Goldenberg, John Abraham. "Revolutionary Ranks: An Analysis of the Chesterfield Supplement." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 87 (1979), 182-189.
- Goldenberg, Joseph A. "Virginia Ports [in the American Revolution]." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 310-340.
- Goldenberg, Joseph A., ed. *The Luther P. Jackson Commemorative Bicentennial Essays: A Minority View*. Petersburg: Virginia State College, 1976.
- Goldenburg, Joseph A., and Marion West Stoer. "The Virginia State Navy." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 170-203.
- Gwathmey, John H., comp. *Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution: Soldiers, Sailors, and Marines, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987.
- Haithcock, Richard L. *The Mosopelea Ofo Ganatchi and Occaneechi: The Ohio River Valley Sioux and the Siouan Monacan, Mannahoac and the Siouan Piedmont Catawba of Virginia, Carolina Piedmont*. [S. I.]: R. L. Haithcock, 1999.
- Haithcock, Richard L. *Tutelo, Saponi, Nahyssan, Monacan aka Piedmont Catawba Diaspora*. 6 vols. [Beavercreek, Ohio]: R. L. Haithcock, 2006-2007.
- Haithcock, Richard L., and Vicki L. Haithcock. *Occaneechie Saponi and Tutelo of the Saponi Nation, aka Piedmont Catawba: Southeastern Indian Refugees from Virginia, the Carolinas, and Tennessee in Ohio, Indiana and Michigan*. 3 vols. [S. I.]: R. L. Haithcock, 1996.
- Hamilton, Philip. "Revolutionary Principles and Family Loyalties: Slavery's Transformation in the St. George Tucker Household in Early National Virginia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 55:4 (October 1998), 531-556.
- Hammon, Neal O., and Richard Taylor. *Virginia's Western War, 1775-1786*. Mechanicsburg, Penn.: Stackpole Books, 2002.
- Harrell, Isaac C. *Loyalism in Virginia: Chapters in the Economic History of the Revolution*. Durham, N. C.: Duke University Pres, 1926; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1965.
- Harrison, Lowell H. *George Rogers Clark and the War in the West*. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1976.
- Hast, Adele. "The Legal Status of the Negro in Virginia, 1705-1765." *Journal of Negro History*, 54 (1969), 217-239.
- Hast, Adele. *Loyalism in Revolutionary Virginia: The Norfolk Area and the Eastern Shore*. Ann Arbor: UMI, 1979.
- Heckewelder, John Gottlieb Ernestus. *Names Which the Lenni Lenape or Delaware Indians, Who Once Inhabited This Country, Had Given to Rivers, Streams, Places, etc., etc., Within the Now States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia; and Also Names of Chieftains and Distinguished Men of the Nation; With the Significations of Those Names and Biographical Sketches of Some of Those Men*. (Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, v. 4). Philadelphia: The American Philosophical Society, 1833.
- Helo, Ari, and Peter Onuf. "Jefferson, Morality, and the Problem of Slavery." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 60:3 (July 2003), 582-614.
- Hening, William Waller, ed. *The Statute at Large: Being a Collection of all the Laws of Virginia from the First Session of the Legislature, in the Year 1619*. 13 vols. New York: R. & W. & G. Bartow Facsimile, 1939.
- Herndon, George Melvin. "A War-Inspired Industry: The Manufacture of Hemp in Virginia during the Revolution." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 74 (1966), 310-311.
- Higginbotham, A. Leon, Jr., and Barbara K. Kopytoff. "Racial Purity and Interracial Sex in the Law of Colonial and Antebellum Virginia." *Georgetown Law Journal*, 77 (1989), 1967-2029.
- Hirschfeld, Fritz, ed. *George Washington and Slavery: A Documentary Portrayal*. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1997.
- Hofstra, Warren R., ed. *George Washington and the Virginia Backcountry*. New York: Madison House, 1998.
- Hofstra, Warren R. "'The Lamp of Experience': George Washington, The Seven Year's War, and Indians in the American Revolution." Unpublished paper presented at the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D. C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
- Holton, Woody. *Forced Founders: Indians, Debtors, Slaves and the making of the American Revolution in Virginia*. Chapel Hill: University of North

- Carolina Press, 1999.
- Holton, Woody. "The Ohio Indians and the Coming of the American Revolution in Virginia." *The Journal of Southern History*, 60:3 (August 1994), 453-478.
- Holton, Woody. "'Rebel against Rebel': Enslaved Virginians and the Coming of the American Revolution." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 105:2 (Spring 1997), 157-192; reprinted in: Kevin R. Hardwick and Warren R. Hofstra, eds., *Virginia Reconsidered: New Histories of the Old Dominion* (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press, 2003), 135-163.
- Hopkins, William Lindsay, comp. *Virginia Revolutionary War Land Grant Claims, 1783-1850 (Rejected)*. Richmond: W.L. Hopkins, 1988.
- Horsman, Reginald. "American Indian Policy in the Old Northwest, 1782-1812." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 18 (1961), 35-53.
- Howerton, Ernest H. "Logan, the Shawnee Indian Capital of West Virginia, 1760-1780." *West Virginia History*, 16 (July 1955), 313-333.
- Hudgins, Dennis. *Surry County, Virginia Register of Free Negroes*. Richmond: Virginia Genealogical Society, 1995.
- Hughes, Sarah S. "Slaves for Hire: The Allocation of Black Labor in Elizabeth City County, Virginia, 1782 to 1810." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 35:2 (April 1978), 260-286.
- Isaac, Rhys. "Dramatizing the Ideology of Revolution: Popular Mobilization in Virginia, 1774-1776." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 33:3 (July 1976), 357-385.
- Isaac, Rhys. *Landon Carter's Uneasy Kingdom: Revolution and Rebellion on a Virginia Plantation*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2004.
- Isaac, Rhys. *The Transformation of Virginia, 1740-1790: Community, Religion, and Authority*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1982.
- Jackson, Luther P. "Religious Development of the Negro in Virginia from 1760-1860." *Journal of Negro History*, 16:2 (April 1931), 168-170.
- Jackson, Luther P. "Virginia Negro Soldiers and Seamen in the American Revolution." *Journal of Negro History*, 27:3 (July 1942), 247-287.
- Jackson, Luther P. *Virginia Negro Soldiers and Seaman in the American Revolution*. Norfolk: Guide Quality Press, 1944.
- James, James A. *The Life of George Rogers Clark*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1928.
- James, James A. "To What Extent Was George Rogers Clark in Military Control of the Northwest at the Close of the American Revolution?" *American Historical Association Annual Report for 1917* (Washington, D. C.: American Historical Association, 1918), 313-329.
- Jefferson, Isaac; Rayford W. Logan, ed. *Memoirs of a Monticello Slave, As Dictated to Charles Campbell in the 1840s by Isaac, One of Thomas Jefferson's Slaves*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the Tracy W. McGregor Library, 1951.
- Jellison, Richard M., ed. *Society, Freedom, and Conscience: The American Revolution in Virginia, Massachusetts, and New York*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1976.
- Johnston, James. *Race Relations in Virginia and Miscegenation in the South, 1776-1860*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1970.
- Johnston, James Hugo. "Documentary Evidence of the Relations of Negroes and Indians." *Journal of Negro History*, 14 (January 1929), 21-43. [This article discusses the social attitudes between Negroes and Indians during the Pre-Colonial to Revolutionary War period.]
- Justice, Sandra Renne. "Black Pioneers on the Eastern Shore: 1640-1860." M. A. thesis, Virginia State University, 1982.
- Kauffman, Lynn E., James C. O'Neill, and Patricia A. Jehle. *Bibliography of Virginia Indians*. (Special Publication, no. 1) Richmond: Archeological Society of Virginia, 1976.
- Kehoe, Vincent. *Virginia -1774*. Malaga, Spain: Ricardo Sanchez, 1958.
- Kerby, Robert. "The Other War in 1774: Dunmore's War." *West Virginia History*, 36:1 (October 1976), 1-16.
- Kercheval, Samuel. *A History of the Valley of Virginia*. 4th ed. Strasburg, Va.: Shenandoah Publishing House, 1925.
- Kornwolf, James D. *Guide to the Buildings of Surry and the American Revolution*. [Surry, Va.]: Surry County, Virginia, 1776 Bicentennial Committee, 1976. See particularly: "The Surry Soldier and the Negro in the Revolutionary War," 179-180.
- Kulikoff, Alan. "The Origins of Afro-American Society in Tidewater Maryland and Virginia, 1700 to 1790." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 35:2 (April 1978), 226-259.
- Kulikoff, Alan. "A 'Prolifick' People: Black Population Growth in the Chesapeake Colonies, 1700-1790." *Southern Studies*, 16 (1977), 392-428.
- Kulikoff, Alan. "The Political Economy of

- Revolutionary War Service in Virginia." In Allan Kulikoff, ed., *The Agrarian Origins of American Capitalism* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1992), 152-180.
- Latimer, Frances Bibbins. "Problems in Recording the Complexions of African-Americans." In Frances Bibbins Latimer. *Instruments of Freedom: Deeds and Wills of Emancipation, Northampton County, Virginia, 1784 to 1864* (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc. 1994), xxxix-xli.
- Leaming, Hugo Prosper. *Hidden Americans: Maroons of Virginia and the Carolinas*. New York: Garland Publishing, Inc., 1995.
- [Ledbetter, Judith F.]. "Blacks in Blue: Charles City's Free Black Revolutionary War Soldiers." *Charles City County Historical Society Newsletter*, no. 4 (September 1995), 8-11; "More Blacks in Blue: Charles City's Free Black Revolutionary War Soldiers." *Charles City County Historical Society Newsletter*, no. 6 (March 1996), 10-14.
- Lee, Jean Buttenhoff. "The Problem of Slave Community in the Eighteenth-Century Chesapeake." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 43:3 (July 1986), 333-361.
- Levy, Andrew. "The Anti-Jefferson: Why Robert Carter III Freed His Slaves (And Why We Couldn't Care Less)." *American Scholar*, 70:2 (Spring 2001), 15-35.
- Lewis, Virgil A. *The Soldiery of West Virginia in the French and Indian War, Lord Dunmore's War, the Revolution, the Later Indian Wars, the Whiskey Rebellion, the Second War with England, the War with Mexico, and Addenda Relating to West Virginians in the Civil War. (Third Biennial Report of the Department of Archives and History)*. Charleston: State of West Virginia, 1911.
- Lobdell, Jared C., ed.; notes by Lyman Copeland Draper. *Indian Warfare in Western Pennsylvania and North West Virginia at the Time of the American Revolution*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books for the Draper Society, 1992.
- Love, Edgar F. "The Will of Caesar Tarrant, Black Veteran of the American Revolution." *The Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 2:4 (Winter 1981), 143-145.
- Lyons, Elizabeth Henry. "A Soldier of the Revolution." *DAR Magazine*, 51:5 (November 1917), 280-283. [James Armistead Lafayette]
- MacDonald, Kenneth R., Jr. "The Battle of Point Pleasant: First Battle of the American Revolution." *West Virginia History*, 36:1 (October 1974), 40-49.
- MacMaster, Richard K. "Arthur Lee's 'Address on Slavery': An Aspect of Virginia's Struggle to End the Slave Trade, 1765-1774." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 130:2 (April 1972), 141-157.
- MacMaster, Richard K. "Liberty or Property? The Methodists' Petition for Emancipation in Virginia, 1785." *Methodist History*, 10 (1971), 44-55.
- Maganzin, Louis. "Economic Depression in Maryland and Virginia, 1783-1787." Ph. D. dissertation, Georgetown University, 1967.
- "Marquis de Lafayette to the Governor of Virginia, letter dated Williamsburg, March the 17th, 178[1]." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, V (1898), 377.
- Massay, Glenn F. "Fort Henry in the American Revolution." *West Virginia History*, 24 (April 1963), 248-257.
- Mathews, Albert. "Notes on the Proposed Abolition of Slavery in Virginia in 1785." *Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, 1899-1900, 6 (Boston: The Society, 1904), 370-380.
- Mays, David John. *The Letters and Papers of Edmund Pendleton, 1734-1803*. 2 vols. Charlottesville: The University Press of Virginia, 1967.
- Mazyck, Walter H. *George Washington and the Negro*. Washington, D. C.: Associated Publishers, Inc., 1972.
- McCluskey, Vincent S. *The Life and Times of Philip Vickers Fithian, Revolutionary War Hero*. Ann Arbor: UMI, 1991.
- McColley, Robert. *Slavery and Jeffersonian Virginia*. Urbana, Ill.: University of Illinois Press, 1964.
- McDonnell, Michael A. "Class War? Class Struggles during the American Revolution in Virginia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 63:2 (April 2006), 305-344.
- McDonnell, Michael A. "Fit for Common Service?": Class, Race, and Recruitment in Revolutionary Virginia." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 103-131.
- McDonnell, Michael A. *The Politics of War: Race, Class & Conflict in Revolutionary Virginia*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 2007.
- McDonnell, Michael A. "Popular Mobilization and Political Culture in Revolutionary Virginia." *Journal of American History*, 85:3 (December

- 1998), 946-981.
- McIlwaine, H.R., ed. *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia*. 4 vols. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1931.
- McPherson, Christopher. *A Short History of the Life of Christopher McPherson, alias Pheron, Son of Christ, King of Kings and Lord of Lords: A Collection of Certificates, Letters, &c by Himself*. Richmond, 1811; 2nd edition: Lynchburg: Christopher McPherson Smith, 1855.
- Middleton, Arthur Pierce. "Ships and Shipbuilding in the Chesapeake Bay and Its Tributaries." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 98-132.
- Miller, Nathan. "Chesapeake Bay Ships and Seamen in the Continental Navy." In Ernest McNeill Eller, ed. *Chesapeake Bay in the American Revolution* (Centreville, Md.: Tidewater Publishers, 1981), 133-169.
- Mitchell, Peter McQuilkin. "Loyalist Property and the Revolution in Virginia." Ph.D. dissertation, University of Colorado, 1965.
- Mitchell, Robert D. *Commercialism and Frontier: Perspectives on the Early Shenandoah Valley*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1977.
- "Monument to the Black Patriots of Charles City VA." Online at: <www.rsa.org/history/social.htm>
- Moomaw, William Henry. "The British Leave Colonial Virginia." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 66 (1958), 147-160.
- Moore, John H. "A Captive of the Shawnees, 1779-1784. *West Virginia History*, 23:4 (July 1962), 287-296.
- Moore, John Hammond. *Albemarle, Jefferson's County 1727-1976*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia Press, 1976.
- Morgan, Edmund S. *American Slavery, American Freedom: The Ordeal of Colonial Virginia*. New York: Norton, 1975.
- Morgan, Kenneth. "George Washington and the Problem of Slavery." *Journal of American Studies*, 34 (2000), 279-301.
- Morgan, Philip D., ed. "'Don't Grieve after Me': The Black Experience in Virginia, 1619-2005." Hampton: Hampton University, 2005.
- Morgan, Philip D. *Slave Counterpoint: Black Culture in the Eighteenth-Century Chesapeake and Low Country*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998.
- Morgan, Philip D. "Three Planters and Their Slaves: Perspectives on Slavery in Virginia, South Carolina, and Jamaica, 1750-1790." In Winthrop D. Jordan and Sheila Skemp, eds., *Race and Family in the Colonial South* (Oxford, Miss.: University of Mississippi Press, 1987), 37-79.
- Morgan, Philip D. "'To Get Quit of Negroes': George Washington and Slavery." *Journal of American Studies*, 39 (2005), 403-429.
- Morgan, Philip D. and Andrew J. O'Shaughnessy. "Arming Slaves in the American Revolution." In Philip D. Morgan and Christopher L. Brown, eds., *Arming Slaves: From the Classical Era to the American Civil War*. (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2006), 180-208.
- Morgan, Philip D., and Michael L. Nicholls. "Slave Flight: Mount Vernon, Virginia, and the Wider Atlantic World." In Tamara Harvey and Greg O'Brien, eds., *George Washington's South*. (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2004), 196-222.
- Morgan, Philip D., and Michael L. Nicholls. "Slaves in Piedmont Virginia, 1720-1790." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 46 (1989), 211-251; reprinted as "Slave Life in the Virginia Piedmont, 1720-1790." In Lois Green Carr, Philip D. Morgan, and Jean B. Russo, eds., *Colonial Chesapeake Society* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1988), 472-479; and in: Karen Kupperman, ed., *Major Problems in American Colonial History* (Lexington, Mass.: D.C. Heath, 1993), 457-472.
- Morgan, William James. "The Governor's Floating Town." *The Iron Worker*, 34 (Autumn 1971), 2-10.
- Morris, Jean S. "Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia & Ohio Built by the French, British & Americans, 1740-1794: A Bibliography & Finding Aid." *Western Pennsylvania Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 27:4 (Spring 2001), 5-53.
- Morris, Robert L. "Military Contributions of Western Virginia in the American Revolution." *West Virginia History*, 23:2 (January 1962), 86-99.
- Morrissey, Brendan. *Yorktown, 1781: The World Turned Upside Down*. London: Reed Books, 1997.
- Mullin, Gerald W. *Flight and Rebellion: Slave Resistance in Eighteenth Century Virginia*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1972.

- "The Negro as Suppliant and Contraband." *Tyler's Quarterly Magazine*, 2 (1920-1921), 78-79 [Mostly about those who escaped to the British.]
- Newman, Debra L. "Blacks Befriend the British: Northern Virginia Slaves during the American Revolution," in Jean Haythorne Braden, ed., *Proceedings of the Northern Virginia Studies Conference, 1986: The Potomac: Headwaters of the Constitution* (Alexandria: Northern Virginia Community College, 1988), 106-112.
- Nicholls, Michael L. "Passing through This Troublesome World: Free Blacks in the Early Southside." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 92:1 (January 1984), 50-70.
- Nicholls, Michael L. "Revolutionary Opportunities for African Americans." *Colonial Williamsburg Interpreter*, 17:3 (Fall 1996), 1-7. [Partial reprint of: "Aspects of the African-American Experience in Eighteenth-Century Williamsburg and Norfolk." *A Research Report*, Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1990.]
- Nicholls, Michael L. "Skilled Black Virginians and the American Revolution." *Historic Trades: The Colonial Williamsburg Historic Trades Annual*, 2 (1990), 54-63.
- Nicholls, Michael L. "'The squint of freedom': African-American Freedom Suits in Post-Revolutionary Virginia." *Slavery and Abolition*, 20:2 (August 1999), 47-62.
- Nicholls, Michael. "Strangers Setting among Us: The Sources and Challenges of the Urban Free Black Population in Early Virginia." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 108:2 (2000), 155-179.
- Norona, Delf. "A Forgotten Account of the Sieges of Fort Henry." *West Virginia History*, 8:2 (April 1947), 305-314.
- Nottingham, Stratton. *Soldiers and Sailors of the Eastern Shore of Virginia in the Revolutionary War*. Westminster, Md.: Family Line Publications, 1995.
- O'Brien, Greg. *A History of Indians in Fluvanna County, Virginia*. Palmyra: Fluvanna County Historical Society, 2004.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. "The Virginia Expedition against the Overhill Cherokees, 1776." *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, 39 (1967), 13-25.
- Owens, Robert M. "Jean Baptiste Ducoigne, the Kaskaskias, and the Limits of Thomas Jefferson's Friendships." *Journal of Illinois History*, 5:2 (Summer 2002), 109-136.
- Palmer, William P., ed. *Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts, 1652-1781, Preserved in the Capitol at Richmond*. 11 vols. Richmond, Va.: Virginia State Library, 1875-1890.
- Parker, Lula Jeter. *The History of Bedford County, Virginia*. Bedford, Va.: The Bedford Democrat, 1954.
- Parramore, Thomas C. *Southampton County, Virginia*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the Southampton County Historical Society, 1978. [See particularly, Chapter 3, "The Tale of the Spanish Cannons," for a discussion of the row galleys of Virginia and North Carolina during the Revolution.]
- Paullin, Charles Oscar. "Administration of the Massachusetts and Virginia Navies in the American Revolution." *Proceedings of the U. S. Naval Institute*, 32, no. 117 (1906), 131-164.
- Pinchbeck, Raymond Bennett. "The Virginia Negro Artisan and Tradesman." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Virginia, 1925.
- Plunkett, Michael. *Afro-American Sources in Virginia: A Guide to Manuscripts*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1990; updated online at: <www.upress.virginia.edu/plunkett/mfp.html>
- Pusey, William A. "General Joseph Martin, an Unsung Hero of the Virginia Frontier." *The Filson Club History Quarterly*, 10 (April, 1936), 61-71.
- Pybus, Cassandra. "Jefferson's Faulty Math: The Question of Slave Defections in the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 62:2 (April 2005), 243-264.
- Quarles, Benjamin. "Lord Dunmore as Liberator." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 15:4 (October 1958), 494-507; reprinted in: August Meier and Elliott Rudwick, eds., *The Making of Black America* (New York: Antheneum, 1969), 339-344; reprinted without footnotes in: James Kirby Martin and Karen R. Stubaus, eds., *The American Revolution: Whose Revolution?* (Huntington, N. Y.: Robert E. Krieger Publishing Company, 1981), 78-85.
- Rankin, Hugh F. *George Rogers Clark and the Winning of the West*. Richmond: Virginia Independence Bicentennial Commission, 1976.
- Rankin, Hugh F. *The War of the Revolution in Virginia*. Williamsburg: Virginia Independence Bicentennial Commission, 1979.
- Ranlet, Philip. "The British, Slaves, and Smallpox in Revolutionary Virginia," *Journal of Negro*

- History*, 84:3 (Summer 1999), 217-226.
- Rice, Horace R. *The Buffalo Ridge Cherokee: A Remnant of a Great Nation Divided*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1995.
- Rice, Otis K. *The Allegheny Frontier: West Virginia Beginnings, 1730-1830*. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1970.
- Roberts, Kevin. "African-Virginian Extended Kin: The Prevalence of West African Family Forms among Slaves in Virginia, 1740-1870." M. A. thesis (electronic), Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University, 1999.
- Robinson, W. Stitt. "Indian Education and Missions in Colonial Virginia." *Journal of Southern History*, 18 (1952), 152-168.
- Robinson, W. Stitt. "The Legal Status of the Indian in Colonial Virginia." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 61 (1953), 247-259.
- Robinson, W. Stitt. "Tributary Indians in Colonial Virginia." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 67:1 (January 1959), 49-64.
- Robson, David W., ed. "'An Important Question Answered': William Graham's Defense of Slavery in Post-Revolutionary Virginia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 37:4 (October 1980), 644-652.
- Rountree, Helen C. *Pocahontas's People: The Powhatan Indians of Virginia through Four Centuries*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990.
- Rountree, Helen C. *The Powhatan Indians of Virginia: Their Traditional Culture*. (Civilization of the American Indian series) Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1989.
- Rountree, Helen C., and E. Randolph Turner, III. *Before and After Jamestown: Virginia's Powhatans and Their Predecessors*. Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2002.
- Rountree, Helen C., and Thomas E. Davidson. *Eastern Shore Indians of Virginia and Maryland*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1997.
- Rubincam, Milton. "Muster Rolls Compiled for the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-1949." [Typescript in the DAR Library, Washington, D. C.]
- Russell, John Harrison. *The Free Negro in Virginia, 1619-1865*. (Johns Hopkins Studies in Historical and Political Sciences, series 31, no. 3). Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University, 1913; reprinted: New York: Dover Publications, 1969.
- Russo, Jean B. "Chesapeake Artisans in the Aftermath of the Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995), 118-154.
- Ryan, David D. *Gwynn's Island, Virginia: A History and Pictorial Essay*. [S. I.]: D. D. Ryan, 1986.
- Saillant, John. "The American Enlightenment in Africa: Jefferson's Colonization and Black Virginians' Migration to Liberia, 1776-1840." *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 31:3 (1998), 261-282.
- Salmon, John, and J. Christian Kolbe, comp. *Auditor of Public Accounts Inventory*. Richmond: Virginia State Library and Archives, 1992.
- Sanchez-Saavedra, E[ugene] M[ichael]. *A Guide to Virginia Military Organizations in the American Revolution*. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1978.
- Schmidt, Fredrika Teute, and Barbara Ripel Wilhelm, eds. "Early Proslavery Petitions in Virginia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 30:1 (Chesapeake Society) (January 1973), 133-146.
- Schreiner-Yantis, Netti and Florene Speakman Love. *The 1787 Census of Virginia*. 3 vols. Springfield, Va.: Genealogical Books in Print, 1993.
- Schwartz, Philip J. "Billy (fl. 1770s-1780s)." *Dictionary of Virginia Biography*. (Richmond: Library of Virginia, 1998), v. 1:490-491. [This entry details the story of a slave from Prince William County accused of treason for allegedly aiding the British and his subsequent conviction and pardon.]
- Schwartz, Philip J. *Twice Condemned: Slaves and the Criminal Laws of Virginia, 1705-1865*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1988.
- Schwartz, Philip J., ed. *Slavery at the Home of George Washington*. Mount Vernon: Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union, 2001.
- Scribner, Robert Leslie. "Nemesis at Gwynn's Island: Master of Less Than He Surveyed, Lord Dunmore Established the Last Royal 'Capital' of Virginia on Gwynn's Island." *Virginia Cavalcade*, 2:4 (1953), 41-47.
- Selby, John E. *A Chronology of Virginia and the War of Independence, 1763-1783*. Williamsburg: Virginia Independence Bicentennial Commission, 1973.
- Selby, John E. *Dunmore*. Williamsburg: Virginia Independence Bicentennial Commission, 1977.
- Selby, John E. *The Revolution in Virginia 1775-1783*. Williamsburg: Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1977.

- tion, 1988.
- Selig, Robert A. "The Revolution's Black Soldiers: They Fought for Both Sides in Their Quest for Freedom," *Colonial Williamsburg*, 19:4 (Summer 1997), 14-22.
- Sellers, John R. *The Virginia Continental Lines*. Williamsburg: Virginia Independence Bicentennial Commission, 1978.
- Sheppard, Eva. "The Question of Emancipation in Virginia from the Revolution to the Slavery Debate of 1832." Ph. D. dissertation, Harvard University, 2000.
- Shoemaker, Charles J. "A Description of the Boat *Liberty* Owned by the State of Virginia, 1776-1789." Manuscript in the Library of the Mariners Museum, Newport News, Virginia.
- Shriner, Kevin Nelson. "African-Americans in the Militias of Virginia, Georgia, and the Carolinas, 1639-1792." M. A. thesis, University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, 1994.
- Sidbury, James. *Ploughshares into Swords: Race, Rebellion and Identity in Gabriel's Virginia, 1730-1810*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1997.
- Skidmore, Warren, and Donna Kaminsky. *Lord Dunmore's Little War of 1774: His Captains and Their Men Who Opened up Kentucky and the West to American Settlement*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2002.
- Sobel, Mechel. *The World They Made Together: Black and White Values in Eighteenth-Century Virginia*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1987.
- Sosin, Jack M. "The British Indian Department and Dunmore's War." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 72:1 (January 1966), 34-50.
- Sprouse, Edith Moore. *Along the Potomac River: Extracts from the Maryland Gazette, 1728-1799*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2001.
- Sprouse, Edith Moore. *The Maryland Gazette, 1728-1800: Extracts relating to Southern Maryland and Northern Virginia*. [S. l.: s. n.: 197?] [copy in the Virginia Room, Fairfax City Regional Library, Fairfax County Public Library, Fairfax, Virginia]
- Stanton, Lucia; preface by David Brion Davis. *Free Some Day: The African American Families of Monticello*. (Monticello Monograph series) [Charlottesville]: Thomas Jefferson Foundation, 2000.
- Stanton, Lucia; preface by Julian Bond. *Slavery at Monticello*. (Monticello Monograph series) [Charlottesville]: Thomas Jefferson Foundation, 1996.
- Steel, Edward M., Jr. "Black Monongalians: A Judicial View of Slavery and the Negro in Monongalia County, 1776-1865." *West Virginia History*, 34:4 (July 1974), 331-359. [Features Henry Dorton, a free black man, who fought in the Revolutionary army.]
- Stewart, Robert Armistead. *The History of the Virginia's Navy of the Revolution*. Richmond: Mitchell & Hotchkiss Printers, 1933.
- Sutton, Karen E. "African American Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution from Northumberland County, [Virginia]," *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, 34 (1997), 74-80.
- Sutton, Karen E. "Black, Red and Revolutionary: Free African-Americans of Lancaster and Northumberland Counties, Virginia in the Era of the American Revolution." M. A. thesis, University of Maryland, 1997; particularly Appendix V: "African American Soldiers & Sailors of the Revolution from Virginia's Northern Neck," 206-209.
- Sutton, Karen E. *The Nickens Family: Non-Slave African American Patriots*. Baltimore: K. E. Sutton, 1994.
- Sutton, Robert M. "George Rogers Clark and the Campaign in the West: The Five Major Documents." *Indiana Magazine of History*, 76 (December 1980), 334-345.
- Sweig, Donald M. "Free Negroes in Northern Virginia: An Investigation of the Growth and Status of Free Negroes in the Counties of Alexandria, Fairfax and Loudoun, 1770-1860." M. A. thesis, George Mason University, 1975.
- Sweig, Donald M. *Slavery in Fairfax County, Virginia, 1750-1860: A Research Report*. Fairfax, Va.: Fairfax County Office of Comprehensive Planning, History and Archaeology Section, 1983.
- Takagi, Midori. "Rearing Wolves to Our Own Destruction": *Slavery in Richmond, Virginia, 1782-1865*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1999.
- Tate, Thad W. *The Negro in Eighteenth Century Williamsburg*. Williamsburg: Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, 1965; reprinted 1972.
- Tate, Thad W. "Unrest among Virginia Slaves." In Bruce A. Glasrud and Alan M. Smith, eds., *Race Relations in British North America, 1607-1783* (Chicago: Nelson-Hall, 1982), 213-226; reprinted from *The Negro in Eighteenth-Century Williamsburg* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1965), 91, 103-113.

- Thompson, Mary V. "'And Procure for Themselves a Few Amenities': Recreation & Private Enterprise in the Enslaved Community at Mount Vernon." Online article at Mount Vernon's website: <<http://www.mountvernon.org/learn/collections/index>>. Originally published: *Virginia Cavalcade*, 48:4 (Autumn 1999), 187-190.
- Thompson, Mary V. "'As if I Had Been a Very Great Somebody': Private Life of the Mount Vernon Slaves." Online article at Mount Vernon's website: <<http://www.mountvernon.org/learn/collections/index>>.
- Thompson, Mary V. "Different People, Different Stories: The Life Stories of Individual Slaves from Mount Vernon and Their Relationship with George and Martha Washington." Online article at Mount Vernon's website: <<http://www.mountvernon.org/learn/collections/index>>.
- Thompson, Mary V. "The Lives of Enslaved Workers on George Washington's Outlying Farms." Online article at Mount Vernon's website: <<http://www.mountvernon.org/learn/collections/index>>.
- Thompson, Mary V. "'More to dread ... than from the Sword of the Enemy': Smallpox, the Unseen Killer." *Annual Report (2000) of the Mount Vernon Ladies Association of the Union*. (Mount Vernon, Va.: The Association, 2001), 22-27.
- Thompson, Mary V. "'The Only Unavoidable Subject of Regret': George Washington and Slavery." Online article at Mount Vernon's website: <<http://www.mountvernon.org/learn/collections/index>>.
- Tillson, Albert H., Jr. "The Localist Roots of Backcountry Loyalism: An Examination of Popular Political Culture in Virginia's New River Valley." *Journal of Southern History*, 54:3 (August 1988), 387-404.
- Todd, John. "[Journal] Written during September 1774 on a March against the Indians from Camp Union, Virginia, to the Ohio River." *Keepsake (University of Kentucky Library Associates Newsletter)*, no. 13 (1964).
- Twohig, Dorothy. "'That Species of Property': Washington's Role in the Controversy over Slavery." In Don Higginbotham, ed., *George Washington Reconsidered* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 2001), 114-138.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, State Enumerations of Virginia, 1782-* 1785. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1908; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1986.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Third Census of the United States, 1810, Virginia*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fourth Census of the United States, 1820, Virginia*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fifth Census of the United States, 1830, Virginia*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- Van Atta, John R. "Conscription in Revolutionary Virginia: The Case of Culpeper County, 1780-1781." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 92:3 (July 1984), 263-281.
- Virginia. Navy Board. *Accounts, 1776-1782*. Originals at the Library of Virginia, Richmond; misc. microfilm reel 302.
- Virginia. Navy Board. *General Correspondence, 1776-1787*. Originals at the Library of Virginia, Richmond; misc. microfilm reels 462 and 635.
- Virginia. Navy Board. *Journal of the Navy Board, 1776-1778*. Original at the Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- Virginia. Navy Board. *Minute Books, 1777-1778*. 2 vols. Originals at the Library of Virginia, Richmond; misc. microfilm reel 302.
- Virginia. Navy Board. *Officers, Seamen, Marines of the Virginia Navy Who Have Received Lands and Others Entitled to Lands for Revolutionary Services, 1776-1778*. Originals at the Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- Virginia. Navy Board. *Officers, Seamen, and Vessels of the Virginia Navy, 1776-1779*. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1936.
- Virginia. Navy Board. *Order Books, 1776-1779*. 2 vols. Originals at the Library of Virginia, Richmond; misc. microfilm reel 301.
- Virginia. Navy. Commissioner of the Navy. *Journal, 21 July-19 December 1780*. Misc. microfilm roll 302, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- "The Virginia Navy in the Revolutionary War." Library of Virginia. Personal Papers Collection. Accession 27323.
- Walker, Frances Moorman. "Lord Dunmore in Virginia." M. A. thesis, University of Virginia,

- 1933.
- Waller, George M. "George Rogers Clark and the American Revolution in the West." *Indiana Magazine of History*, 72 (March 1976), 1-20.
- Walsh, Lorena S. *From Calabar to Carter's Grove: The History of a Virginia Slave Community*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1997.
- Walsh, Lorena S. "Slavery and Agriculture at Mount Vernon." In Philip J. Schwarz, ed., *Slavery at the Home of George Washington*. Mount Vernon, Va.: Mount Vernon Ladies' Association, 2001.
- Walsh, Lorena. "Slave Life, Slave Society, and Tobacco Production in the Tidewater Chesapeake, 1620-1820." In Ira Berlin and Philip D. Morgan, eds., *Cultivation and Culture: Labor and the Shaping of Slave Life in the Americas* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1993), 170-199.
- [Washington, George]. "Letters of George Washington Bearing on the Negro." *Journal of Negro History*, 2:4 (October 1917), 411-422.
- Weisiger, Minor T. "Virginia Revolutionary War Records." (Library of Virginia Research Notes, no. 8). Richmond: Library of Virginia, 2006; online at <http://www.lva.lib.va.us/whatwehave/mil/rn8_varev.pdf>
- White, Charles W. *The Hidden and the Forgotten: Contributions of Buckingham County Blacks to American History*. Marceline, Mo.: Walsworth Press, 1990.
- Whitman, T. Stephen. *Challenging Slavery in the Chesapeake: Black and White Resistance to Human Bondage, 1775-1865*. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 2007.
- Whittlesey, Charles. *A Discourse relating to the Expedition of Lord Dunmore, of Virginia, against the Indian Towns along the Scioto in 1774*. Cleveland: Sanford & Co., 1842.
- "William Jones, of Fredericksburg: Gentleman of Color and Revolutionary Patriot." *Sons of the American Revolution in State of Virginia Semi-Annual Magazine*, 5:1 (January-June 1927), 62-66.
- Williams, Brenda Lynn. "Thorns in the Side of Patriotism: Tory Activity in Southwest Virginia, 1776-1782." M. A. thesis, Virginia Polytechnic and State University, 1984.
- Willson, Richard Eugene, comp. and Donald E. Gradeless, ed. *Index to the George Rogers Clark Papers: The Illinois Regiment: Based on the Microfilmed George Rogers Clark Papers at the Virginia State Library and Archives*. Chicago: Society of the Colonial Wars in the State of Illinois and the Sons of the American Revolution in the State of Illinois, 1998.
- Wilson, Goodridge. *Smyth County [Virginia] History and Traditions*. Kingsport: Kingsport Press, 1932.
- Wilson, Timothy James. "'Old Offenders': Loyalists in the Lower Delmarva Peninsula, 1775-1800." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Toronto, 1998.
- Windley, Lathan Algerna. "A Profile of Runaway Slaves in Virginia and South Carolina from 1730 through 1787." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Iowa, 1974.
- Wise, Barton Haxall. "Memoir of General John Cooper of Accomack County, Virginia" *Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting*, 11(Richmond: Virginia Historical Society, 1892), 273-315.
- Wolf, Eva Sheppard. *Race and Liberty in the New Nation: Emancipation in Virginia from the Revolution to Nat Turner's Rebellion*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 2006.
- Wood, Kareene, ed. *The Virginia Indian Heritage Trail*. Charlottesville: The Virginia Council on Indians in partnership with the Virginia Foundation for the Humanities, 2007.
- Wrike, Peter Jennings. *The Governor's Island: Gwynn's Island, Virginia, during the Revolution*. Gwynn, Va.: Gwynn's Island Museum, 1993.





In North Carolina, the American Revolution interrupted a society evolving somewhat differently from its neighbors. Due to the great variety of religious and cultural origins of the settlers, there was far more toleration than in other adjoining colonies. Despite the geographic extent of North Carolina, reaching from the Outer Banks to present day Tennessee, there was an accommodation of races unique among the southern colonies. Large plantations requiring extensive slave labor were the exception. The small farmer with holdings of a few acres was much more common. Free Blacks found it possible to co-exist in such an atmosphere. American Indians in the eastern counties were slowly being absorbed, while struggling to maintain their identity. In the west, Cherokee lands offered a refuge for displaced tribes from other areas. While North Carolina was not an American Utopia for minorities, there was an accord that gave promise for the future. From this background Indian and African American North Carolinians, both slave and free, faced the challenge of the American Revolution.

In the interval between the founding of the colony and the American Revolution, North Carolina had developed a cultural and political identity quite apart from that of its neighbors, Virginia and South Carolina. Geographically, there were important differences starting on the east coast where the Outer Banks prevented development of thriving seaports. In the hurricane season, the area around Cape Hatteras was a shipping graveyard. In addition, there was a constant shifting of the inlets leading to Edenton, Bath and New Bern, so; only an

CHAPTER TWELVE

NORTH CAROLINA AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

experienced local pilot could be trusted to safely guide a merchant ship to harbor. The more open ports of Wilmington, Brunswick and Beaufort had yet to be developed as thriving commercial centers. North Carolina was not as "royal" as other colonies so the structure of the system of government was not as confining.

The population was predominately occupied with agricultural pursuits and African Americans had become an important part of the economy of the eastern counties by the 1770's. Many Free Black families had achieved status in their communities by owning land and slaves. William Chavis of Granville County died early in the Revolution and left a very involved estate. When British merchants were trying to recover their mercantile losses after the Revolution, the Chavis heirs were considered entirely solvent and to be liable for the debts incurred by their deceased ancestor.¹ The Chavis family was among several rather prosperous Free Black families in the eastern counties. Paul Heinegg has researched the history of many of these families in his book *Free African Americans of North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina*. Despite a number of restrictive laws, a rather comfortable life style had been established before the struggle for political independence developed into a full-scale war.

¹ Ransom McBride, comp., "Claims of the British Merchants after the Revolutionary War." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, V:1 (Feb. 1979), 7. (Hereafter cited as NCGSJ.)

The chaos of an armed conflict, however, suddenly narrowed the gap between slaves and free African Americans. Laws were passed that had the goal of disarming all persons of color. Other laws prohibited manumission of slaves with the single exception being men who enlisted in the military forces or performed outstanding patriotic service. No longer could the free man purchase the freedom of his slave wife and children. There were attempts by Quakers and Moravians to continue the manumission process, but the North Carolina General Assembly held firmly to its discriminatory laws.² The delicate balance of racial harmony seemingly faced destruction during the preparation for war.

As in other American colonies, the African American presence provided the British with a method to quickly disrupt the social and economic framework of North Carolina. When political events forced the Royal Governor, Josiah Martin, to abandon his palace in New Bern, he took refuge in Fort Johnson on the Cape Fear River. Upon his arrival at the fort in May of 1775, he made plans to encourage a slave uprising if there was an "actual and declared rebellion of the King's subjects, and the failure of all other means to maintain the King's Government."³ Any action by the Governor toward slaves would bring the agrarian economy of the colony to a halt.

The Safety Committee at Wilmington anticipated the Governor's plans by disarming all African Americans, setting a curfew and requiring an Oath of Allegiance to the revolutionary regime.⁴ Not only were the coastal citizens threatened by political and racial strife, but, there was a widely spread rumor, that 50,000 Russians were in His Majesty's pay and headed for America.⁵ At a

² Patrick Sowle, "The North Carolina Manumission Society." *The North Carolina Historical Review*, 42 (1965), 48. (Hereafter cited as NCHR.)

³ William L. Saunders, ed., *The Colonial Records of North Carolina*. 10 volumes (Raleigh: P. M. Hale, Printer to the State, 1886-1890; reprinted: Wilmington, N. C.: Broadfoot Publishing Co., 1993), vol. X, 138 (Hereafter, Saunders. CRNC.)

⁴ Jeffrey J. Crow, Paul D. Escott, and Flora J. Hatley, *A History of African Americans in North Carolina* (Raleigh: Department of Archives and History, 1992), 32.

⁵ Saunders, CRNC, X: 72.

meeting of the Committee for the Counties of New Hanover, Brunswick, Bladen, Duplin and Onslow, on June 20, 1775, Governor Josiah Martin was declared "to be an enemy to the happiness of this Colony in particular and to the Freedom, Rights and Privileges of America in general."⁶ By July 19, the Governor had retreated from Fort Johnson to the safety of HMS *Cruizer*, standing by offshore. He fled just before Robert Howe with his 500 militia and minute men from Brunswick captured and burned the fort.⁷ North Carolina was now officially in rebellion against the King.

At Hillsborough, Delegates of the North Carolina Provincial, Congress authorized the State's contribution to the Continental Army. These troops would be very basically supplied and dressed in hunting shirts, breeches and moccasins. The newly formed units, plus local militiamen, saw more action than they anticipated in the winter of 1775 to 1776. Lord Dunmore, the beleaguered Virginia Royal Governor, offered freedom to any male slave who would leave his rebel master and take up arms for the British King. At the Battle of Great Bridge in Virginia, Lord Dunmore's Ethiopian Regiment gave evidence that a large number of slaves had flocked to join the British. Many others, who had escaped servitude, were assigned to Pioneer units whose labors prepared roads and built fortifications. In addition, the talents of the slaves were welcomed as geographic guides and intelligence agents for the British.

When North Carolina made plans to respond to the growing British military activity, there was already in place a militia system that had seen action when the Regulators were put down at the Battle of Alamance, May 16, 1771.⁸ These units were built on the county militias that were developed in the French and Indian War. In the early county militias, minorities were included. Colonel William Eaton's

⁶ Raymond Parker Fouts, comp., *Abstracts From The North Carolina Gazette of New Bern, North Carolina*. 2 volumes. (Cocoa, Fla.: GenRec Books, 1983), 1:29 (Hereafter cited as Fouts, *Abstracts, New Bern*.)

⁷ Hugh F. Rankin, *The North Carolina Continental Line in the American Revolution* (Raleigh: North Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1977), 5.

⁸ E. Melton Wheeler, "Development and Organization of the North Carolina Militia." *NCHR*, XLI (1964), 318.

Granville County Regiment muster roll of October 8, 1754, contained the names of the Chavis, Anderson, Harris, Davis and Gowen Free Black families. An undated roll of the same era for Captain James Fason's Northhampton County Militia listed representatives of the Allen, Artis, Byrd, Demery, Huelin, Tann and Warrick families, who were well established Free Blacks and mulattoes.⁹

The American Revolution was a different war and since the British had made race an immediate issue, the Colony responded with alacrity to try to seal off escape routes for slaves and to develop the various laws needed to deal with the Militia, the Continental Line and the Minutemen. The role of the State Minutemen was soon taken over by the Militia, so, after 1776 this designation disappeared. E. Milton Wheeler has written an article describing the North Carolina Militia, and Hugh F. Rankin has researched the Continental Line.¹⁰ Through the early deliberations on military preparations, North Carolina followed the lead of the Continental Congress and did not recruit or draft minorities.

In other areas of endeavor it was necessary to utilize the labor of minorities to support the military effort. The *North Carolina Gazette* informed its readers that a negro man named Jacob was in the public gaol in Edenton in the summer of 1777. He had belonged to Thomas McNight and had been sent to one of the back counties to the iron works, but had run away from the place.¹¹ The emerging iron industry at David Allen's Iron Works in Surry and the England and Wilcox Iron Works in Chatham required a large number of laborers to supply military needs. The shoe factory in Guilford was another place where manpower was needed and race was surely no barrier.

Coastal North Carolina was important as a supply conduit for the Continental Army. The British had effectively blockaded the major ports of the eastern coast, but privateers could still cross the bar at

⁹ Murtie June Clark, *Colonial Soldiers of the South, 1732-1774* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co. Inc., 1983), 645, 716.

¹⁰ Wheeler, "Development and Organization of the North Carolina Militia," 307; Hugh F. Rankin, *North Carolina Continentals*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1971.

¹¹ Fouts, *Abstracts, New Bern*, 1:2.

Ocracoke Inlet and proceed to ports along the rivers and sounds. The supplies obtained were sent up the waterways and land routes to South Quay, near Suffolk, Virginia. From there they were taken by wagons and boats to meet Washington's Army. The troops at Valley Forge received support through this supply system. North Carolina did not have a maritime fleet to rely upon, so privateers provided the major sea-going strength.

The Provincial Council did authorize a few armed vessels to be constructed, outfitted and ordered to monitor shipping lanes. The armed brig *Pennsylvania Farmer* was one of these vessels. She spent six months off New Bern before being ordered to intercept a British merchant fleet underway from Jamaica to England. James Davis, a well respected printer of New Bern, sent the council a scathing letter about the conduct of the crew. Among other items, he mentioned that "one hundred and ten pints of rum poured out to them every morning kept them continually drunk and ready for any mischief, especially as they consist of men of all nations and conditions, English, Irish, Scotch, Indians, Man of Wars Men and the most abandoned sett (sic) of wretches ever collected together." He referred to this "crew of Banditti" which had no ties to the local area and stated the Captain never had "...sailed in much less more commanded a square rigged vessel in his life."¹²

Not all North Carolina seamen, however, fit Davis' description. Jack, an African American slave, was manumitted by the will of his master, Caleb White of Currituck County, on the condition that he pays \$100 to the executors of White's estate. When Jack met the requirement, Samuel Jasper petitioned for Jack's freedom in 1792. Jack's manumission was based on the fact that he had liberated American prisoners captured by a British privateer.¹³

Another seacoast Revolutionary activity took place at Cape Lookout. In 1778, the French Frigate, *Ferdinand*, put in at the Cape for some minor repairs. Her owners, Captain de Cottineau and Monsieur le Chavalier de Cambray, intended to join the forces of General Washington and had outfitted the ship at their own expense. Finding no

¹² Saunders, CRNC, X: 834-837.

¹³ Jo White Linn, "Private Petitions in the North Carolina Legislative Papers, Abstracts of the Delamar Transcripts." *NCGSJ*, IV (1978), 176.

fortification at Cape Lookout, the aristocrats proceeded to donate time, labor and money to build a fort. The North Carolina General Assembly cooperated by providing funds to hire local craftsmen and slaves for the labor force. The fort was completed in record time and was the only real fort built in North Carolina during the Revolution. The Frenchmen donated six guns from their ship and sailed off to meet the Continental Army. Captain John Tillman and his troops occupied the fort, now designated as Fort Hancock, in the winter of 1778.¹⁴ Among the men who served in Tillman's unit were Joshua and Isaac Carter, William Dove and Isaac Perkins, Free Blacks of Craven County.

The North Carolina General Assembly had a busy time creating laws that would enable the state to supply soldiers for the Militia and the Continental line. This body initiated a draft in 1777, providing that all men within the ages of sixteen to fifty were liable to serve or find an able bodied man to take their place.¹⁵ No color qualifications were made in this act. It is interesting to find references to minority status in Revolutionary War Pension Applications. Nelly Tabum of Warren County sought her widow's benefit on the record of her deceased husband, William. A document in her name certifies that:

"I, William Hill, Secretary of State in the State of North Carolina do certify that by Act of the General Assembly of this State passed or ratified the 9th of May 1777, all effective persons in this State from the ages of sixteen years to fifty years were bound to perform militia duty or service when called upon, without regard to color, and such has been the law of the State until the year 1835."

The statement was signed October 15th, 1845. Holiday Haithcock applied for a Revolutionary War Pension and included this deposition from William Bryan of Johnston County, made May 29th, 1834:

¹⁴ David Stick, *The Outer Banks of North Carolina 1584-1958* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1958), 56-58), 61.

¹⁵ Walter Clark, ed., *The State Records of North Carolina*. 16 volumes (Winston and Goldsboro: M. I. & J. C. Stewart, Printers to the State, 1895-1907), XXIV, 3. (Hereafter, Clark, SRNC.)

"...that in the times of our Revolutionary War free negroes and mulattoes mustered in the ranks with white men in said State --at least in that part of the State in which he then resided. This affiant has frequently mustered in company with said free negroes and mulattoes."

The fact that a group of men of mixed colors participated with North Carolina military units is evident from many sources. A descriptive list of men raised for the Granville County Militia in 1778 includes a number of minorities and their racial designation. They were, Jeffrey Games 20 ("a black man"), Abraham Jones 44 ("mulatto"), Jonathan Jones 17 ("mulatto"), Jenkins Gowen 17 ("mulatto"), David Hunt 30 ("a black man"), Gibson Harris 17 ("a black man"), David Hatcher 16 ("half Indian"), Joseph Allen 22 ("mulatto"), William Petteford 17 ("a black man"), and Lewis Simms 33 ("a black man")¹⁶

Outfitting a militia company was a concern of the State Legislature. Among many laws concerning this issue was one which directed all men to attend muster with: "a good gunshot bag and powder horn, a cutlass or tomahawk." There would be a fine for neglect of any segment of the muster process. It was also understood that some men would lack guns so the officers were instructed to purchase guns from the company fine fund for the use of those who could not afford their own arms. When the muster ended the officers would take custody of the guns until the next muster.¹⁷ The possible lack of a cutlass or tomahawk was not addressed.

The North Carolina Continental Line took part in many military actions during the Revolution. The First Regiment was authorized September 1, 1775. Subsequently, there were nine other regiments organized by April 17, 1777. The men were involved in activities at Chesapeake Bay, Southern Highlands, Charleston (1775-1776), Florida, the defense of Philadelphia, Monmouth, Valley Forge, Savannah, Charleston (1780), and Greene's Campaign. A detachment of the 2nd Regiment was

¹⁶ William Perry Johnson, ed., "Descriptions of Soldiers from Militia Returns, 1778-1782." *The North Carolinian*, 6 (1960), 726.

¹⁷ Clark, SRNC, XXIV: 2.

in New York in 1779. When these troops encamped at Valley Forge in the summer of 1778, four regiments were reduced to cadre status and three regiments were disbanded, leaving only the 1st and 2nd Regiments in full strength. Many minority soldiers served under officers who had been attached to the 10th Regiment when it was organized in 1777. Although assigned to other regiments after Valley Forge, these men carried the 10th Regiment into their pension applications, causing some confusion in later years. The widow of Elijah Bass claimed that her husband was in the 10th Regiment when he died at Eutaw Springs in 1781. The regimental alterations caused difficulties with processing many Revolutionary Pension Applications.¹⁸

The most distressing period of the Revolution for many North Carolinians was the fall of Charleston, South Carolina in 1780. All five active North Carolina Continental Regiments were involved, and few soldiers escaped the debacle that took place. Elisha Hunt lost his arm. Lewis Simms, Philip Pettyford, Drury Tabum, Jonathan Overton, Elisha James, Frederick James and Arthur Wiggins were prisoners of the British, paroled in 1780.¹⁹ Cato Copeland was another Free Black taken prisoner at Charleston. Jonathan Overton told an interesting story about his Revolutionary experiences when he applied for a pension. He enlisted as a substitute for John Bateman to whom he had been bound and served a three month tour defending Charleston. When his time was up, he enlisted as a volunteer and remained in South Carolina, although his original officer returned to North Carolina. During this enlistment he was taken prisoner, but was paroled and returned to Edenton. At this point he tore up his parole, volunteered, and fought against Cornwallis at North West Bridge, Virginia.

Just a year after the fall of Charleston, the Battle of Guilford Courthouse took place. Militia units from North Carolina took to the field to support General Greene. Some of the men, reportedly about 600,

were only enrolled for six weeks. During the battle the American lines broke, and General Greene placed the blame on the North Carolinians. There was a great animosity among the regular officers towards the militia and this event just increased the depth of feeling. General Greene complained so much that the General Assembly drafted the Militia into the Continental service for twelve months.

As punishment for the reputed infractions, the North Carolina men were issued no clothing, no bounty land would be given and support of their families would not be a State responsibility.²⁰ While future investigations relieved the North Carolina Militia of many of the charges heaped on them, glimpses of the confusion that took place at Guilford Courthouse emerge in the pension application of John Toney of Halifax County. In his narrative concerning his Revolutionary service, John said that after the battle, he ran home but was taken and made to serve to the end of the war. At the Battle of Eutaw Springs, General Greene and his Continental officers discovered the true worth of the North Carolinians. Elijah Bass died, William Lomack was wounded, and Joel Taborn served with honor at Eutaw Springs.

Many minority soldiers did their duty in North Carolina units in a variety of ways. Charles Roe lost an eye at the Battle of Stono, but continued to enlist. He ended his military duty guarding the General Assembly at Hillsborough. Solomon Bibby, Joseph Case and William Kersey were waiters to their officers. Drury Walden served the Commissary General making gun carriages for cannon, canteens for soldiers and building barracks. Mingo was an armorer, while Black Garrick, Comet Byrd, David Ivy and Brutus Johnson were musicians.

Jeffrey J. Crow's *The Black Experience in Revolutionary North Carolina* provides a well-researched history of the Revolutionary era.²¹ Descendants of many Free Black and enslaved Revolutionary ancestors fled the restrictive laws that North Carolina implemented in the 1830's. Roma Jones Stewart developed a very interesting

¹⁸ Stephen A. Ralls researched the problem in his article: "A Case Study of the Tenth Regiment, North Carolina Continental Line." *NCGSJ*, 18 (1992), 66.

¹⁹ William Thorndale, "North Carolina Militiamen Paroled At Charleston, South Carolina, May 1780." *NCGSJ*, XIII (1987), 140.

²⁰ Ralls, *op cit.*, 67.

²¹ Jeffrey J. Crow, *The Black Experience in Revolutionary North Carolina* (Raleigh: The State, 1983).

study of Cass County, Michigan settlers.²² Her research traced the path taken from North Carolina through Ohio to Cass County, Michigan. The Cass County Library, Cassopolis, Michigan maintains a "Freedom File," that provides information about many families that originated in North Carolina.

American Indians in North Carolina joined other minorities in Revolutionary service. William Basket, Wenecke Charbe, Joseph Essig, and James Hicks are designated as Indian in military records. Many more men may have merited this classification, but have been listed as of other minorities groups. Subsequent research should develop clues about the role of Cherokees and other tribes as they interacted with the Carolinians during the Revolution. The research projects of Paul Heinegg, Virginia Easley DeMarce, and Richard A. Colbert are revealing much new information and expanding our understanding of Native Americans in North Carolina.²³

In spite of many handicaps and the blandishments of the British to abandon the American cause, minority North Carolinians contributed all that they could and they deserve full honor. Samuel Bell, a Free Black of Sampson County, gave his greatest gift to history in his Revolutionary Pension application. He received a furlough after Charleston fell in 1780 and was told to return home, but to be ready to rejoin his company when called. In 1832 he applied for a pension and stated that he had never been recalled to duty. When asked why he had enlisted he stated that: "he enlisted in the service of the United States because he believed it to be his duty to support his countrymen in arms in the achievement of their independence."

Thoughts on Research in the Records of North Carolina

North Carolina's records have been reluctant to reveal the names of very many African American participants in the Revolution. Color references are largely absent in the sources from the late eighteenth century. While this situation is typical of the Southern states, one would hope to find more names to include in this list given the state's large population of African descent.

American Indians were even more hidden in the North Carolina sources of this period. A very small number have emerged as having supported the American cause in the war.

Many of North Carolina's Revolutionary War records have been published, including the important Accounts that tally the financial claims by North Carolinians and the payments to them for various services and supplies during the conflict. Surely further research at the North Carolina State Archives will result in the addition to more names of African Americans and American Indians to the list patriots.

²² Roma Jones Stewart, "The Migration of a Free People." *Michigan History*, 71 (1987), 34.

²³ Paul Heinegg, *Free African Americans of North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 2001; Virginia Easley DeMarce, "'Very Slightly Mixed': Tri-Racial Isolate Families of the Upper South – A Genealogical Study," *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 80:1 (March 1992), 5-35; Virginia Easley DeMarce, "Looking at Legends – Lumbee and Melungeon: Applied Genealogy and the Origins of Tri-racial Isolate Settlements." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 81:1 (March 1993), 24-45.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- 1784-87NC** Alvaretta Kenan Register. *State Census of North Carolina, 1784-1787*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1973.
- 1830NC** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fifth Census of the United States, 1830, North Carolina, Orange County*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- ANB** James A. Garraty and Mark C. Carnes, eds. *American National Biography*, Vol. 22. New York: Oxford University Press, 1999.
- ARIC** Colin G. Calloway. *The American Revolution in Indian Country: Crisis and Diversity in Native American Communities*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- ATN** J. G. M. Ramsey. *The Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century*. Chattanooga: Kingsport Press, 1926.
- BERNC** Jeffrey J. Crow. *The Black Experience in Revolutionary North Carolina*. North Carolina Division of Archives and History, 1996.
- BGMMS** Bobby B. Moss and Michael Scoggins. *African-American Patriots in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution*. Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2004.
- BLWt** Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
- CAMIN** Betty J. Camin. "Revolutionary War Pension Applications at the North Carolina Archives." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, XIV:1 (Feb. 1988), 38-47; XV:3 (Aug. 1989), 155-165; XVII:1 (Feb. 1991), 30-36; XVII:3 (Aug. 1991), 154-161.
- CPAR** William Cooper Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*. Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, N. J.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
- CO** J. F. Stanback. "The DeBerrys of Montgomery Co.," *Charlotte Observer*, 10 November 1950.
- CRNC** William L. Saunders, ed. *The Colonial Records of North Carolina*. 10 vols. Wilmington, N. C.: Broadfoot Publishing Company, 1993.

- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.
- CVSP** William P. Palmer, ed. *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*. 11 volumes. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1875-1890.
- FPPV** Manuscript Final Pension Payment Vouchers are located at the National Archives (Record Group 217: Records of the Accounting Officers of the Department of the Treasury, Records of the Office of the Third Auditor 1775-1923, Entry 722 Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, National Archives, Washington, D.C.). The vouchers consist of pension agent files selected by National Archives staff for their genealogical value. The files contain details relating to the final payment to heirs of a pensioner after his death. Details in these accounts may include the name of the spouse, children, and other heirs; the date and place of death; and the date, place and amount of the final pension payment. The vouchers are filed by the state where the pensioner received payment and thereafter alphabetically by surname of the pensioner.
- GC** Jo Anna B. McDaniel. "Granville County, North Carolina, A Descriptive List of Men Raised under the Present Act of Assembly, 1778." *Granville Connections*, 1:1 (Winter 1995), 10-15.
- GREE** Robert Ewell Greene. *Black Courage, 1775-1783: Documentation of Black Participation in the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: NSDAR, 1984.
- HAUN** Weynette Parks Haun. *North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, Treasurer's and Comptroller's Papers*. Durham: W. P. Haun, 1989-1999.
- HEI-2** Paul Heinegg. "Free African Americans of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Maryland, and Delaware: The history of the free African American community as told through the family history of most African Americans who were free in the Southeast during the colonial period." Online at: <<http://www.freeafricanamericans.com/>>
- JWLBRM1** Jo White Linn and B.R. McBride. "Delamar Revolutionary War Pension Abstracts." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 2:2 (April 1976), 108-116.
- JWLBRM2** Jo White Linn and B.R. McBride. "Private Petitions in the North Carolina Legislative Papers: Revolutionary War Service-Related Benefits Abstracts of the Delamar Transcripts." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 1:3 (July 1975), 141-172; 2:1 (Jan. 1976), 39-47.
- LINN** Jo White Linn. "Revolutionary War Claims; Abstracts from the Delamar Transcripts: Private Petitions in the North Carolina Legislative Papers." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 3:4 (Nov. 1977), 222-232; 4:3 (Aug. 1978), 171-176; 6:2 (May 1980), 100-106.
- M881** *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- McBRIDE1** Ransom McBride. "Continental Soldiers for Nine Months from Bute Co., NC, 1779." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 15:2 (May 1989), 108-110.
- McBRIDE2** Ransom McBride. "Migration as Shown in Powers of Attorney." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 7:2 (May 1981), 89-95.
- McBRIDE3** Ransom McBride. "Revolutionary War Papers." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 3:1 (Feb. 1977), 22-31; 5:4 (Nov. 1979), 248-254.

- McBRIDE4** Ransom McBride. "Revolutionary War Service Records and Settlements." *North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 8:2 (May 1982), 95-101; 8:3 (Nov. 1982), 209-214; 9:3 (Aug. 1983), 147-154; 9:4 (Nov. 1983), 221-228; 10:2 (May 1984), 107-113; 10:4 (Nov. 1984), 235-241; 11:2 (May 1985), 113-118; 13:2 (May 1987), 92-99; 14:2 (May 1988), 109-116; 14:4 (Nov. 1988), 227-235; 15:2 (May 1989), 101-107; 16:4 (Nov. 1990), 233-239; 17:2 (May 1991), 108-116; 18:2 (May 1992), 92-100.
- NCG** W. P. Johnson, ed. "N. C. Revolutionary Military Papers." *North Carolina Genealogy*, 16:2 (Winter 1970), 2578-2583.
- NCHN** Doris Futch Briscoe. *Nash County Historical Notes*. Rocky Mount: Nash County Bicentennial Commission, 1976.
- NCN** William Perry Johnson, ed. "Descriptions of the Soldiers from Militia Returns, 1778-1782." *North Carolinian*, 6:3 (Sept. 1960), 725-730, 751-758.
- NCT** Clarence E. Ratcliff. *North Carolina Taxpayers*. 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1984.
- OBMSS** Charles H. Whedbee. *Outer Banks Mysteries and Seaside Stories*. Winston-Salem: John F. Blair, 1978. See particularly, 44-66.
- OLIK** Adolph L. Dial and David K. Eliades. *The Only Land I Know*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1996.
- QUERIES** North Carolina Genealogical Society. "Queries." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, XII:1 (Feb. 1986), 63-72.
- QRENC** *The Quarterly Review of the Eastern North Carolina Genealogical Society*. New Bern: Eastern North Carolina Genealogical Society, 1974- .
- RJS** Roma Jones Stewart. "The Migration of a Free People: Cass County's Black Settlers from North Carolina." *Michigan History*, 71:1 (January/February 1987), 34-38.
- RNC** North Carolina DAR. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984.
- RWBL** Lloyd De Witt Bockstruck. *Revolutionary War Bounty Land Grants Awarded by State Governments*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- SRNC** Walter Clark, ed. *The State Records of North Carolina*. 16 vols. Wilmington, N. C.: Broadfoot Publishing Company, 1993.
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
- WCNS** Walter Clark. "Negro Soldiers." *North Carolina Booklet*, 18:1 (July 1918), 57-62.
- WNH** Leora H. McEachern and Isabel M. Williams, eds. *Wilmington-New Hanover, NC Safety Committee Minutes 1774-1776*. Wilmington, N. C.: Wilmington-New Hanover County American Revolution Bi-centennial Association, 1974.
- WYCHE** Kathleen B. Wyche, trans. "North Carolina Militia Paroled by Lord Cornwallis in 1781." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, IV:3 (August 1978), 147-151.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE NORTH CAROLINA 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the possibility that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

- ABSHIER, JOSIAH, African American, 1830NC ("Other Free"), Private, RNC:418, HEI-2, Anson Co.
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of Mr. Cogdell, SRNC:22:499, no residence given
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of Mr. Ellis, SRNC:22:499, no residence given
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of Presly Nelms, driver, JWLRM1:II:115, Franklin Co
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of George Ormsby, SRNC:22:499
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of Captain Rooke, SRNC:22:499, [1790 Northampton Co. census shows Benjamin (5 slaves), John (57 slaves), Martin (2 slaves), and Sarah (2 slaves) Rook as slave owners]
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of Edward Starkey, HAUN:XI:pt 10:1272, [1790 Jones Co. Census shows he owned 5 slaves]
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of Henry Toomer, WNH:92, [1790 New Hanover Co. census shows he owned 51 slaves]
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, enslaved man of Mary Walker, made gunpowder, HAUN:XI:pt10:1255, no residence given
- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, slave of Mr. Wunford, SRNC:22:499, no residence given
- ALLAN, JOSEPH, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), RNC:600, GC:1:13, RJS:34, Granville Co.
- ALLEN, ARTHUR, African American, 1784-87NC ("Other Free"), RNC:74, Northampton Co.
- ARCHER, CALEB, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:VIII:98, HEI-2, Hertford Co.
- ARTIS, ARCHIBALD, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), mentioned in R4812 Holiday Hethcock's pension, HEI-2, Northampton Co.
- ARTIS, JOHN, JR., 1830 NC ("Free Person of Color"), S41416, HEI-2, Robeson Co, res. Cumberland Co.
- BALTRIP, JAMES, "Dark," McBRIDE1:XV:109, HEI-2, Bute Co.
- BASKET/BASKETT, WILLIAM, Indian, RNC:188, no residence given
- BASS, COUNCIL, African American ("Free Negro"), RNC:l07, RJS:34, Northampton Co.
- BASS, ELIJAH, African American ("Free Negro"), mentioned in W4061 Benjamin Richardson's pension, Halifax Co.
- BELL, RICHARD, Lumbee Indian, W25231 [wife Candis reported in W25231 that he died August 6, 1848], RNC:453, OLIK, Anson Co., res. Randolph Co.
- BELL, SAMUEL, Lumbee Indian "other free", S6598 [born May 1749 in Surry Co., VA], RNC:454, OLIK, enl. Robeson Co., res. Duplin Co. [Note: DAR established patriot.]

BENJAMIN, African American ("Negroe"), Musician 2nd Regt., RNC:63, HAUN:pt9:1200, no county given
BIBBY, ABSOLEM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:109, Bute Co.
BIBBY, EDMUND, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), McBRIDE1:XV:109, HEI-2, Bute Co.
BIBBY, SOLOMON, African American ("Free Man of Color"), Private and waiter, S6644, FFPV [died in Franklin Co. on March 6, 1846 leaving no surviving widow], Bute Co.
BIBBY, THOMAS, **, McBRIDE4:VIII:156, Burke Co.
BIRD/BYRD, MOSES, African American, musician, RNC:71&112, RJS:34, Halifax Co.
BIRD, REUBEN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), bowman, S37776, HEI-2, Orange Co.
BLACK, MARTIN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S41441, HEI-2, FPPV [died October 18, 1821], Carteret Co.
BLANGO, BENJAMIN, African American ("Free Negro"), RNC:l06, HEI-2, Beaufort Co.
BLANGO, MOSES, African American ("Free Negro"), RNC:226, Beaufort Co.
BLANGO, THOMAS, African American ("Free Negro"), RNC:404, Beaufort Co.
BOON, ELISHA, African American, S35196, Nash Co., res. 1850 Allen Co., Ky.
BRABOY/BRAVEBOY, JACOB, African American ("Mulato"), RNC:78, HEI-2, Bertie Co.
BRAVEBOY, JOHN, African American ("Black"), NCN:6:728, HEI-2, deserted, Carteret Co.
BROOKS, JOHN, Lumbee Indian, S6732, BLWt 80030-160-55, RNC:608, HEI-2, Robeson Co.
BROWN, JOHN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, RNC:200, Northampton Co.
BRUTUS, African American ("Free Negro"), NCRR:5:2142, RWBL, no residence given
BURNETT, CHARLES, Mixed descent ("Free Mulatto"), RNC:108; BERNC:98, Halifax Co.
BURNETT, DAVID, African American ("Man of color"), RNC:78, BERNC:98, HEI-2, Orange Co.
BURNETT, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), NCN:6:730, HEI-2, Dobbs Co.
BUTLER, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), S41463, HEI-2, Bertie Co.
CARTER, ISAAC, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1790NC, HAUN:journ.A:140, BERNC:98, HEI-2, Craven Co.
[Note: DAR established patriot.]
CARTER, JOHN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), R1749, HEI-2, Craven Co.
CARTER, JOHN EDWARD, **, R10316, Duplin Co.
CARTER, JOSHUA, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), HAUN:journ.A:140, HEI-2, Craven Co.
CARTER, MOSES, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S41470, HEI-2, Cumberland Co.
CASE, JONATHAN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:517, McBRIDE4:VIII:213, HEI-2, Currituck Co.
CASE, JOSEPH, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S41472, HEI-2, FPPV [died August 11, 1826], Currituck Co.
CHARBE, WENECKE, Indian, HAUN:II:pt1:275, no residence given
CHAVIS, CAESAR, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), HAUN:II:pt1:248, Bertie Co.
CHAVIS, DRURY, African American ("Negro"), RNC:115&116, HEI-2, Edenton District
CHAVIS, HENRY, African American, HAUN:II:pt1:282, HEI-2, Hertford Co.
CHAVIS, SOLOMON, **, CRNC:17, 185, Halifax Co.
COPELAND, CATO, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), W17665 [married Nancy Mitchel on December 16, 1778; died in 1827], HEI-2, Halifax Co.
CORNET, BYRD, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, RNC:114&514, Northampton Co.
CUBIT/CUBBIT/CUBERT, African American ("Free Black Man"), Drummer, RNC:52, HAUN:pt15:2143, RWBL, BERNC:99, New Hanover Co.
CUFFEE, **, Patriotic Service, SRNC:22:499, no residence given
CUMBO, GIBSON, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), HAUN:IX:v7:931, Bladen Co.
CUMMINGS, THOMAS, Lumbee Indian, OLIK, no residence given
CURRITUCK JACK, African American, OBMSS, no residence given
DAVIS, RICHARD, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), BERNC:99, HEI-2, Brunswick Co.
DAY, JOHN, "Man of Color," BERNC:99, RNC:60, HEI-2, Granville Co.
DEMERY, ALLEN, African American ("Black"), CRNC:16:1047, Anson Co.
DENHAM, DAVID, African American, Private, W27540 [married Fanny Lucas; died June 14, 1850 in Hancock Co. Tenn.], BLWt 56853-160-55, 1830TN, 1840TN, res. Claiborne Co.

DOVE, WILLIAM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), HAUN:journ.A:141, HEI-2, Craven Co.

DRING, THOMAS, African American, CRNC:16:1040, HEI-2, Currituck Co.

DUNSTAN, WILLIAM, African American ("Mulatto"), NCN 6:727, HEI-2, Bute Co.

ELLIS, HENRY, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), HEI-2, Wake Co.

ELLIS, JOHN, ("Man of Colour"), S32233 [died October 29, 1850 in Williamson Co., IL; children: James, William, Polly, Mahala and Henry], HEI-2, enl. Wake Co., res. Williamson Co.

ESSIG, JOSEPH, Indian, RNC:429&575, no residence given

FLOOD, BENJAMIN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:IX:153, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

FOSTER, WILLIAM, ("Man of Color"), BERNC:99, HEI-2, Tyrell Co.

FRANKLIN, AMBROSE, African American, LINN:III:224, Halifax Co.

FRANKLIN, CHARLES, African American, LINN:III:224, Halifax Co.

FREDERICK, African American, musician, HAUN:pt15:2142, RWBL, no residence given

FREDERICK, African American ("Negroe/Negrove"), Musician 2nd Regt., RNC:63, HAUN:pt9:1200

FREE, CHRISTIAN, **, HAUN:XI:pt10:1259, no residence given

GARNS/GARNER, ANTHONY, ("Free man of color"), S38723, Hertford Co.

GARNS/GARNES, JEFFERY, African American ("Black man"), NCN:6:726, GC:1:10, HEI-2, Granville Co.

GARRICK, BLACK, African American, Drummer, RNC:72, no residence given

GIBSON, CHARLES, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:IX:222, HEI-2, Wayne Co.

GOING, EDWARD, African American ("Black"), McBRIDE4:IX:224, HEI-2, Bute Co.

GOWEN/GOINS, JENKINS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), RNC:600, HEI-2, GC:1:11, Granville Co.

GRAVES, EZEKIEL, African American, HEI-2, Northampton Co.

GREGORY, JOHN, African American, HEI-2, enl. Brunswick Co., res. Craven Co.

GRIFFEN, NED, African American ("Black"), SRNC:24:639, BERNC:100, HEI-2, WCNS, Edgecombe Co.

HAITHCOCK, AARON, 1800NC ("Other Free"), HEI-2, Northampton Co.

HAITHCOCK, FREDERICK, African American ("free colored"), HEI-2, Halifax Co.

HAITHCOCK/HETHCOCK, HOLIDAY, ("Free man of color"), R4812, HEI-2, RNC:160, Johnston Co.

HAMMOND, ISAAC, African American ("Free Negro"), W7654 [married Dicey in Fayetteville in 1787; he died 1822; she died October 10, 1852; daughter Rachel, son George], RNC:134, HEI-2, Cumberland Co.

HAMMOND, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Lumbee Indian"/"Mulatto"), S8654 [died October 1858], OLIK, 1850NC Robeson Co., Anson Co.

HARRIS, EDWARD, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:X:111, HEI-2, Granville Co.

HARRIS, GIBSON, African American ("Black man"), RNC:600, HEI-2, GC:1:11, Granville Co.

HARRIS, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), W11223 [married Kezia Minor in April 1801 in Rockingham Co.; he died 1842 in Patrick Co., VA], BLWt 31703-160-55, HEI-2, Orange Co., living Patrick Co., Va. in 1835

HARRIS, JESSE, African American ("Free man of color"), W1277 [Julia Taburn, 2nd wife], Orange Co.

HARRIS, SHERROD/SHERWOOD, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), W3984 [died in 1833 in Granville Co.], BLWt 1030-160-55, FPPV [wife Martha/Polly died November 25, 1859; children: Jonathan, Johnson, Haywood & Frances], Granville Co. [Note: Not the same man as DAR patriot from Anson Co.]

HATCHER, DAVID, Indian ("half indian"), NCN:6:726, GC:1:11, Granville Co.

HAWKINS, HENRY, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:131, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

HAWLEY, BENJAMIN, African American, HEI-2 son of Joseph Hawley, Granville Co.

HAWLEY, JOSEPH, African American ("Black"), McBRIDE4:X:112, HEI-2, Granville Co.

HEDGEPETH, PETER, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:X:235, HEI-2, Wake Co.

HEITHCOCK, FREDERICK, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:160, Halifax Co.

HERSEY, WILLIAM, ("Colored"), BERNC:100, no residence given

HETHCOCK/HATHCOCK, JOHN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Soldier, RNC:160, RJS:34, Northampton Co.

HICK/HICKS, JAMES, Indian, HAUN:II:pt2:587, no residence given

HICKS, MICAJAH, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), W7738 [wife Mary died June 12, 1853], HEI-2, FPPV [he died December 30, 1837; wife Mary lived in Wilkes Co.], Franklin Co.

HOOD, CHARLES, ("Free man of color"), S41659 [died November 15, 1833], HEI-2, Orange Co.

HOOD, WILLIAM, Mixed Descent ("mullato boy"), Private, W25781 [married Catharine Frances/Kitty Dephens on August 9, 1812 in Jefferson Co, IN; he died in Jennings Co., IN on April 6, 1829; children: Hannibal, Jesse, Sally and Ellenor], BLWt 26978-160-55, HEI-2, RNC:135, enl. Rockingham Co.

HULL, JACKSON, **, JWLBMRM2:I:160, Halifax Co.

HUNT, BERRY, Lumbee Indian, OLIK, Camden Co.

HUNT, DAVID, African American ("Black"), NCN:6:726, HEI-2, GC:1:11, Granville Co.

HUNT, ELISHA, ("Colored Man"), S13486, Dobbs Co.

ISAAC, African American ("Negroe"), Patriotic Service: provided services, HAUN:X:pt8:1018, no residence

IVEY, DAVID, ("Man of color"), musician and waggoner, RNC:207, HEI-2, Orange Co.

JACK, African American ("Negro"), LINN:IV:176, slave of Caleb White, Patriotic Service, Currituck Co.

JACK, FRANCIS, ("Colored"), BERNC:100, HEI-2, RNC:137, Onslow Co.

JACOBS, EZEKIAH, ("Other Free") 1800NC, HEI-2, New Hanover Co.

JACOBS, PRIMUS, Lumbee Indian, S41688, RNC:138&578, HEI-2, OLIK, FPPV [died July 23, 1834 in New Hanover Co.; wife Ann] New Hanover Co.

JACOBS, THOMAS, Lumbee Indian, OLIK, no tow given

JACOBS, ZACHARIAH, African American ("Black"), W5304, HEI-2, Brunswick Co.; FPPV [died April 10, 1847 in New Hanover Co.; wife Sarah/Sally], [Note: DAR established patriot.]

JACQUOI, JOSEPH BURD, Indian ("Mohegan Indian"), ARIC:28, no residence given

JAMES, BENJAMIN, African American, RNC:138, HEI-2, 1790NC Halifax Co., Bertie Co.

JAMES, ELISHA, ("Free Colored"), Northampton Co, WYCHE:IV:149, HEI-2, Northampton Co.

JAMES, FREDERICK, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:IV:150, RNC:536, Bertie Co.

JAMES, ISAAC, ("Other Free"), Private, HEI-2, 1800NC Hertford Co.

JAMES, JEREMIAH, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), W647, RNC:137, HEI-2, Bertie Co.

JAMES, THOMAS, Mixed Descent ("Free Mulatoo"), HEI-2, Halifax Co.

JAMES, WILLIAM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, RNC:136, Bertie Co.

JEFFERIES, JACOB, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:XI:115, RNC:137, HEI-2, Orange Co.

JEFFREY, DREWRY, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S7067, Orange Co.

JEFFRIES, JOHN, ("Dark"), HEI-2 (Continental Line), Bute Co.

JEFFRIES/JEFFREYS, JOHN, African American, S8754, HEI-2, res. Orange Co.

JOHNSTON, BRUTUS, **, Musician, RNC:136, no residence given

JONES, ABRAHAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), NCN:6:726, GC:1:10, Granville Co.

JONES, FRANCIS, African American ("Black"), HEI-2, enl. Northampton Co.

JONES, JAMES, 1800NC ("Other Free"), S41701, Halifax Co. [Note: Not the same man as two DAR established patriots of the same name from Halifax Co. who furnished supplies.]

JONES, JONATHAN, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), NCN:6:726, GC:1:10, Granville Co.

JONES, PHILIP, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:XI:118, HEI-2, Northampton Co.

KERSEY, JAMES, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S8788, HEI-2, FPPV [died March 12, 1844; wife Christian], Bladen Co.

KERSEY/CASEY, WILLIAM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE3:III:30, LINN:VI:103, waiter to General Sumner, Warren Co. W29906 ½, HEI-2, enl. Bute Co., res. Warren Co., also served in Va.

LASSITER, TOBIAS, Cherokee Indian, NCHN: 8, Nash Co. [Note: DAR established patriot.]

LEWIS, MORGAN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S41766 HEI-2, Halifax Co. [Note: DAR established patriot.]

LOCUS, VALENTINE, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), W20497, BERNC:101, Granville Co.

LOMACK, WILLIAM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S41783, CAMIN:XIV:45, HEI-2, Robeson Co., res. Cumberland Co. [Note: Not the same man as DAR established patriot of the same name.]

LOTT, JOB, African American, BERNC:101, HEI-2, no residence given

LUCAS, BILLING, ("Colored"), BERNC:101, HEI-2, no residence given

MANLEY, JAMES, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), QUERIES:XII:72, Craven Co.

MANLEY, LITTLETON, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, RNC:149, Northampton Co.

MANLEY, MOSES, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, S41796, HEI-2, FFPV [died May 16, 1834, in Cumberland Co.; wife Chloe], Halifax Co.

MANLEY, WILLIAM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, RNC:236, Northampton Co.

MANUEL, CHRISTOPHER, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, S7812, RNC:459, Duplin Co.

MANUEL, JESSE, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S41808, McBRIDE4:XIII:93, HEI-2, Bladen Co.

MANUEL, NICHOLAS, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), R6887, HEI-2, Duplin Co.

MARTIN, ABSALOM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, S41800 [first wife Rachel by whom he had the following children: Absalom, Elizabeth, John, Samuel, Littleton, Francis, Penny, Sarah], HEI-2, FPPV [died September 30, 1828; second wife Phebe Thomson], Beaufort Co. [Note: DAR established patriot.]

MARTIN, JESSE, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), R6949, HEI-2, Gates Co.

MARTIN, JOHN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:XIII:94, HEI-2, New Hanover Co.

MASON, PATRICK, "Free Colored," 1800NC, HEI-2, Person Co.

MASON, THOMAS, **, R6993, Caswell Co.

MILLS, DANIEL, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:XIII:98, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

MINGO, African American, Armorer, RNC:55, BERNC:101, no residence given

MOORE, SIMEON, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S41960, HEI-2, Craven Co.

MORGAN, ISAAC, Mixed descent, 1800NC ("Mulatto" and "Other Free"), NCN 6:752, HEI-2, Edgecombe Co.

[Note: Not the same as DAR established patriot from Franklin Co.]

MORGAN, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), 1800NC, S9034

NEWSOM, BOOTH/BOOTHE, African American, 1784-87NC ("Other Free"), RNC:150, RJS:36, Northampton Co.

NEWSOM/NUSUM, ETHELRED/NETHELRID/NATHERID, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"),

McBRIDE4:XIV:111, RNC:16&150, RJS:36, Bladen Co.

NEWSOM, MOSES, African American, 1784-87("Other Free"), JWLRM2:II:45, RJS:36, Northampton Co.

NICKENS, CARTER, **, HEI-2, Hertford Co.

NICKENS, EDWARD, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, LINN:IV:174, HEI-2, HAUN:pt9:1203, Hertford Co.

NICKENS, MALACHI, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, S41925, HEI-2, HAUN:pt9:1202, PPV [died intestate on February 10, 1827], Hertford Co.

NOONDAY, Indian ("Half Indian"), pilot, mentioned in S15890 pension of Abram Hill, Washington Co.

NORTON, JACOB, ("Man of color"), NCG:16:2578, HEI-2, Orange Co.

NORWOOD, OBED, African American ("Molato"), NCN:6:728, HEI-2, Carteret Co.

NORWOOD, THEOPHILIUS, African American ("Molato") NCN:6:728, HEI-2, Carteret Co.

ORDER, PETER, **, McBRIDE4:XIV:114, Bladen Co.

OVERTON, JOHN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:XIV:115, HEI-2, Cumberland Co.

OVERTON, JONATHAN, ("Of Color"), S8915, CPAR, Chowan Co.

OVERTON, LEMUEL, African American ("Free Black"), BGMMS:178, McBRIDE2:VII:93, Perquimans Co.

OVERTON, SAMUEL, African American ("Molatto"), S41928, FPPV [lived in Pasquotank Co. 40 years], HEI-2, Chowan Co., res. Pasquotank Co.

OVERTON, TITUS, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), HAUN:journ.A:2, HEI-2, Bladen Co.

PARKER, ELISHA, ("Man of Color"), S11211, Gates Co. [Note: Not the same man as DAR established patriot from Gates Co. who died in 1793. This patriot of color applied for a pension from a Nansemond Co. courthouse in 1834.]

PEARCE/PIERCE, ISRAEL, African American ("Free Black"), S3660; BGMMS:181, McBRIDE4:XIV:230,

FPPV [res. previously in Hyde Co.], Tyrrell Co.

PEAVEY, THOMAS, African American ("Black"), RNC:56, New Hanover Co.

PENDERGRASS, RICHARD, African American, 1800NC ("Free Negro"), BGMMS:183, Person Co.

PERKINS, GEORGE, African American ("Free Negro"), 1790NC, BGMMS:182, Craven Co.

PERKINS, ISAAC, African American ("Other Free"), S41953, FPPV [died May 23, 1830 in Craven Co.; wife Deborah], HEI-2, WAL, Craven Co.

PETER, JACK, **, CSP, no residence given

PETTIFORD, DRURY, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), CAMIN:XV:162, HEI-2, Stokes Co.

PETTIFORD, ELIAS, **, SRNC:16:1138; HAUN:v2:715, no residence given

PETTIFORD, GEORGE, African American, W9223 [married Tabitha Johnson March 10, 1837 in Granville Co.], 1790NC ("Other Free"), CAMIN:XV:162, HEI-2, enl. Caswell Co., res. Granville Co.

PETTIFORD, PHILIP, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S41952, CAMIN:XV:162, HEI-2, FPPV [died April 13, 1825], Granville Co.

PETTIFORD, WILLIAM, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), S41948, NCN:6:726, HEI-2, GC:1:13, Granville Co.

PIERCE, WILLIAM, African American ("Free Colored"), McBRIDE4:XIV:230, HEI-2, Tyrrell Co.

POWELL, STEPHEN JR., Mixed descent ("Free Mulatto"), BGMMS:193, no residence given

PRIMES, RECORD, ("Free man of color"), waiter, R8486, resided in Roane Co., Tenn. in 1846

PUGH, ARTHUR, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), HEI-2, Bertie Co.

PUGH, DAVID, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:275, HEI-2, Hertford Co.

QUASH, **, Patriotic Service, New River Express service, slave of Lehansius Dekeyser, WNH:90, no residence

REDMAN, WILLIAM, African American, HEI-2, res. Buncombe Co.

REED, BENJAMIN, African American, S41976, HEI-2, Gates Co.

REED, DEMPSEY, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Soldier, BERNC:101, HEI-2, RNC:180,
Mecklenburg Co.

REED, ISAAC, African American ("Negro"), McBride4:XV:102, Hertford Co.

REED, JACOB, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBride4:XV:103, HEI-2, Gates Co.

REVELL, JOHN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:271, no residence given

REVELL/REVELS, MICHAEL, Lumbee Indian, S4077, RNC:584, OLIK, no residence given

RICHARDSON, BENJAMIN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), W4061, FPPV [died November 24, 1844;
wife Mary by whom he had the following children: Jesse, Lucy Gray/Lucy Evans and Absalom], HEI-2,
Halifax Co.

ROBERTS, ISHMAEL, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBride4:XV:105, HEI-2, Northampton Co.

ROBERTS, ISHMAEL, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:156&194; NCT:2:172, Dobbs Co. [Note:
DAR established patriot.]

ROBERTS, JAMES, "Free Negro," RJS:36, no residence given

ROBERTS, JONATHAN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), HAUN:journ.A:20, HEI-2, Northampton Co.

ROBERTS, JOHN, "Free Negro," RJS:36

ROBERTS, WILLIAM, "Free Negro," RJS:36

ROCK, JACK, ("Man of colour"), Soldier, BERNC:102, HEI-2, no residence given

ROE, CHARLES, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S7416, McBride1:XV:109, NCN:6:727, HEI-2, FPPV
[died May 31, 1850 in Almance Co. leaving no widow], Bute Co.

ROE, JAMES, African American, HEI-2, Franklin Co.

ROGERS, PARKER, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), Fifer, slave of Robert Rayford, JWLRM2:I:167, no town given

SANTEE, CAESAR, African American, BLWt 12580 & 13710, BERNC:102, HEI-2, Halifax District

SCIPIO, HILL, African American, BERNC:102, Private, HEI-2, M881, no residence given

SCOTT, EMANUEL, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBride4:XIV:232, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

SCOTT, EXUM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:617, Halifax Co.

SCOTT, ISAAC, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), 1790NC, RNC:19,166, RJS:34, Northampton Co.

SCOTT, ISHAM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S42004, HEI-2, FPPV [died March 19, 1837; wife
Rebecca], Halifax Co.

SCOTT, SAUL, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, RNC:19,198,224&231, Northampton Co .

SCOTT, STERLING, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:161, RJS:34, Northampton Co.

SCOTT, STEVEN, African American ("Free Negro"), RJS:34

SIMS, LEWIS, African American ("Black man"), NCN:6:727, HEI-2, GC:1:14, Granville Co.

SLAVE, **, Patriotic Service, slave of David Ambrose, SRNC:22:499, no residence given

SMITH, JAMES, ("Colored"), BERNC:102, HEI-2, Hertford Co.

SPELMAN, AARON, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBride4:XVI:234, HEI-2, Craven Co.

SPELMAN/SPELMORE, ASA, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S42022, CAMIN:XVII:33, HEI-2,
Craven Co.

STEWART, DEMPSEY, African American ("Free Negro Man"), W3734 [wife Lucy; married February 10, 1786],
FPPV [died January 10, 1849 in Brunswick Co.], Northampton Co.

STEWART/STEWARD, WILLIAM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), WAL, R10173, HEI-2,
Northampton Co.

STRINGER, HEZEKIAH, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBride4:XVI:238, HEI-2, Craven Co.

STRINGER, MINGO, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), SRNC:16:1163, HEI-2, Craven Co.

SWEAT, ABRAHAM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:21&163, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

SWEAT/SWETT/SWEET, ALLEN, Pamunkey Indian, WI6, HEI-2, Halifax Co. [Note: DAR established
patriot.]

SWEAT, GEORGE, African American, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

SWEAT, WILLIAM, African American, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

TABORN, ALLEN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), RNC:168, HEI-2, deserted, Northampton Co.

TABORN, BURRELL, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S7694, HEI-2, FPPV [died January 9, 1842 in
Nash Co.; children: Hardiman, Larkin, Caleb, Boling, Elizabeth & Beady Taborn Locust (wife of Berry
Locust), all of whom lived in Nash Co. all of their lives], Nash Co.

TABORN/TABURN, JOEL, ("Person of color"), servant of an officer, S42031, FFPV [died November 29, 1835
leaving no widow or children], Nash Co.

TABORN, WILLIAM, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), W18115 [wife Nelly Evans; married January 1, 1778 in Warren Co.], FPPV [born in Granville Co.], Warren Co.

TANN, BENJAMIN, African American, HEI-2, no residence given

TANN, DRURY, ("Free Man of Colour"), S19484, HEI-2, RJS:34, 1784-87NC, Wake Co.

TANN, EPHRAIM, African American, HEI-2, no residence given

TANN, JAMES, African American, HEI-2, no residence given

TANN, JOSEPH, African American, HEI-2, no residence given

TERRY, POMPEY, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:XVII:111, M881, Pasquotank Co.

TITUS, ISHMAEL, African American, R10623, Rowan Co.

TONEY, ANTHONY, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), Private, RNC:234, Bertie Co.

TONEY, ARTHUR, ("Free Colored"), W4835 [married Elizabeth Edewell on December 26, 1799; he died at his home in Caswell Co.], HEI-2, PFFV [died July 19, 1847], enlisted in Halifax Co., res. Caswell Co

TONEY, JOHN, Mixed descent ("Free Mulatto"), W9859, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

TURNER, CHARLES, ("Free Colored"), CAMIN:XVII:l60, Pasquotank Co.

TYLER, BARTLET, African American, HEI-2, Granville Co.

TYNER, ASA, ("Dark"), McBRIDE1:XV:109, HEI-2, Bute Co.

VALENTINE, DANIEL, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), R10820, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

VALENTINE, PETER, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), mentioned in R10820 pension of his brother Daniel Valentine, HEI-2, Halifax Co.

WALDEN, DRURY, African American, Private and musician, 1790NC ("Other Free"), R11014 [, HEI-2, RJS:34, FPPV [died October 22, 1834; wife Elizabeth]], Bute Co.

WARD, NANCY, Cherokee Indian, ATN, CVSP:1, ANB:22, Chota, Cherokee National, NC [Note: DAR established patriot.]

WEAVER, JOHN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), S42061, HEI-2, Hertford Co.

WEBB, SAMUEL, African American ("Black" and "Other Free"), QRENC, Bladen Co.

WIGGINS, ABSALOM, **, RNC:65, Bertie Co.

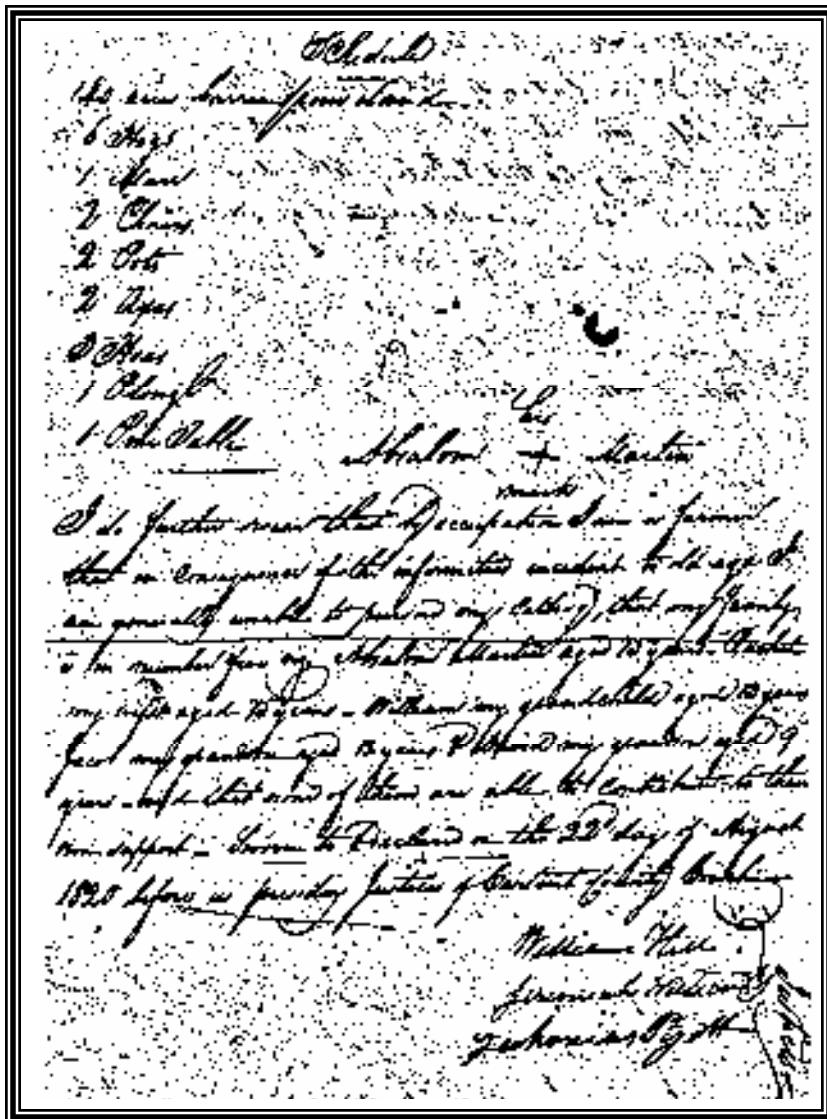
WIGGINS, ARTHUR, ("Free Colored"), S7952, HEI-2, Hertford Co.

WIGGINS, HENRY, ("Man of Colour"), BERNC:102, no residence given

WIGGINS, MATTHEW, Mixed descent ("Free Mulatto"), RNC:176, mentioned in S7952 pension of his brother Arthur Wiggins, HEI-2, Bertie Co.

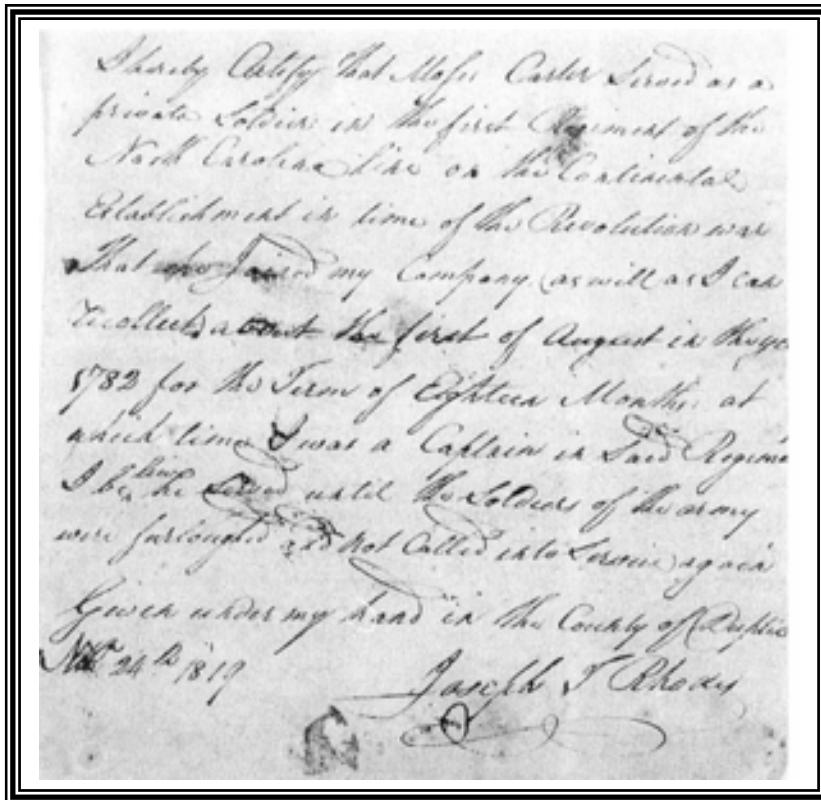
WILKINSON, JOHN, African American, 1790NC ("Other Free"), McBRIDE4:XVIII:99, HEI-2, Northampton Co.

WOMBLE, JOHN, ("Other Free"), servant to a doctor, S42083, HEI-2, Halifax Co. [Note: DAR established patriot.]

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to North Carolina Soldiers

"Schedule of property from the pension file of Absalom Martin of North Carolina," Pension S41800, page 5, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 1637) National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Veterans applying for benefits under the Pension Law of 1820 had to submit a schedule of property and income. Absalom Martin's schedule listed 140 acres of real property and other personal property. He also identified members of his family and their ages.



Certificate of service from the pension file of Moses Carter of North Carolina.

Pension S41470, page 12, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration,
"Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files,"
(M804, Roll 486)

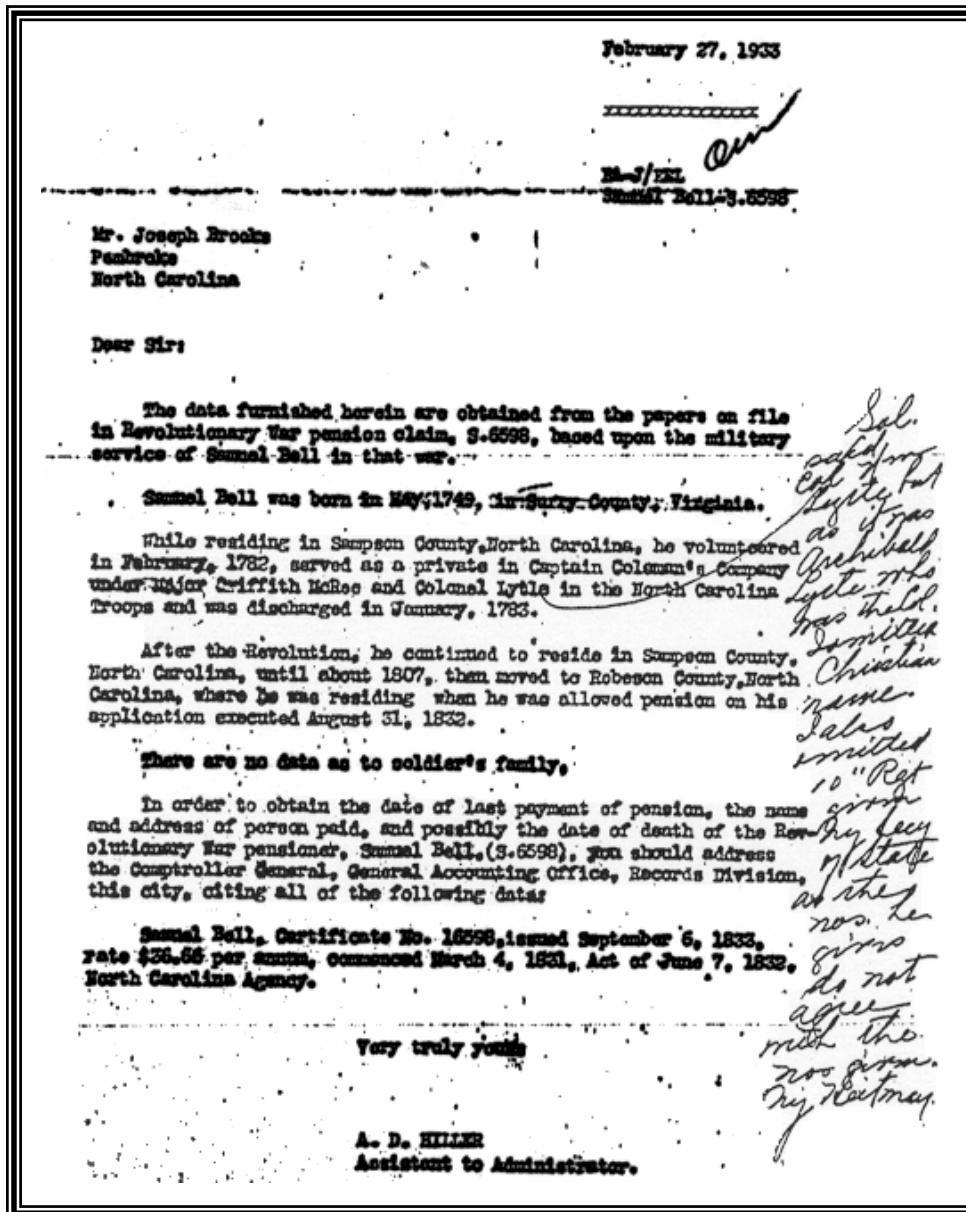
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Many veterans of the war found it difficult to locate officers still living who could support their claims of service. Moses Carter was fortunate in that his former captain, Joseph Rhodes, was alive in 1819 and able to provide a certificate supporting his claim.

"Entry for Drury Walden of North Carolina."

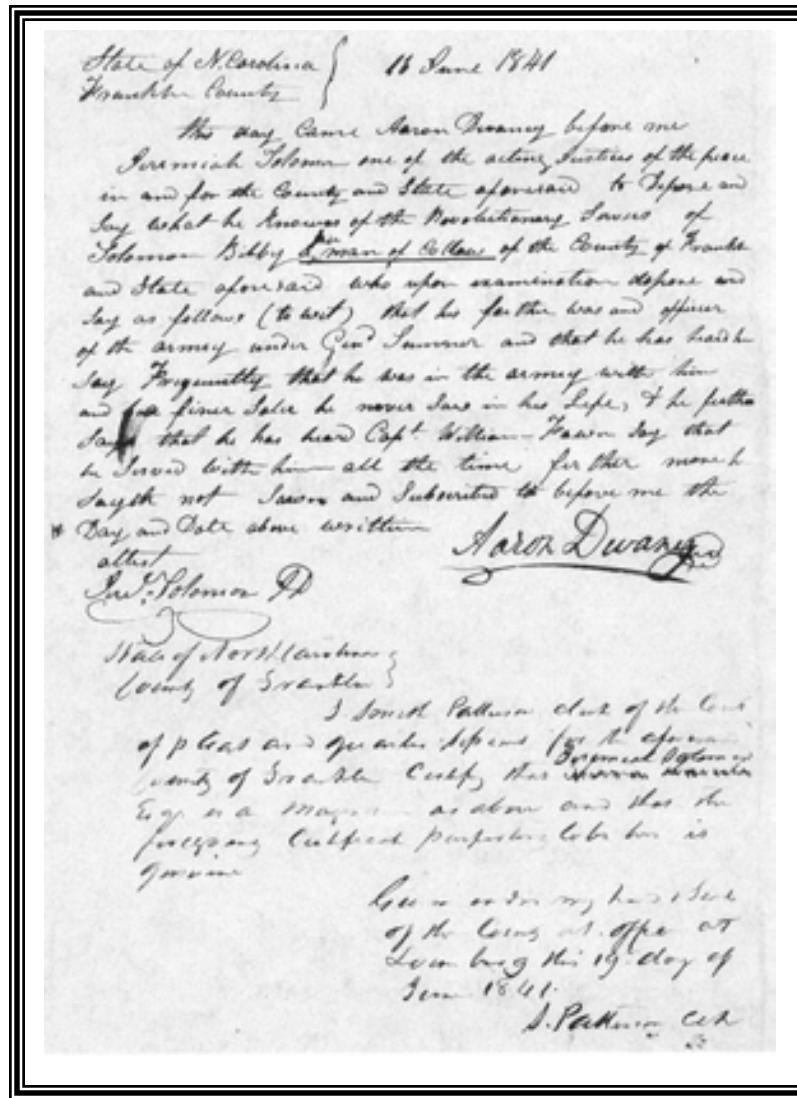
RG217, Ledger of Payments, 1818-1872 to U.S. Pensioners Under Acts of 1818 through 1858, From Records of the Office of the Third Auditor of the Treasury (T718, Roll 8)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Rejected pensions are misnomers to some extent. They may refer to the rejection of the application of a veteran, his wife, children, or other heirs, even though one of the above received a pension. The pension and pension payment records reveal the identity of the successful applicant(s). In the above example, the Ledger of Payments reveals that Drury Walden died on October 22, 1834 and that his pension payment, made in March 1835, followed his death. His widow Elizabeth Walden probably received the March 1835 payment. However, when she applied for benefits in her own right under the 1832 Pension Law, her request failed. The reason given was that she was not a widow at the time of the passage of the law. Her application file (see rejected pension R11014) contains documents that further support that Drury, and not his wife or heirs, was the successful applicant.



"Response letter from A. D. Hiller to Joseph Brooks from the pension file of Samuel Bell of North Carolina," Pension S6598, page 7 (M804, Roll 207) RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 207) National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Pension files contain a variety of documents dating from the immediate post-Revolutionary Era to the 20th century. Response letters such as the one written by A. D. Hiller in 1933, frequently contain handwritten notes. Such notes reveal that administrative clerks often consulted contemporary histories, such as Francis B. Heitman's 1903 publication, *Historical Register and Dictionary of the United States Army*, for service-related facts.



"Deposition of Aaron Devaney from the pension file of Solomon Bibbie of North Carolina," Pension S6644, page 16,
Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 233)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

A majority of the military muster rolls and service records lack race or color descriptors. Pension records, however, may contain depositions that identify veterans by color or race. Aaron Devaney, son of an officer, described Solomon Bibbie as a "free man of colour" in a deposition to support Bibbie's claims of military service during the war.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF NORTH CAROLINA AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

- Africa, Philip. "Slaveholding in the Salem Community, 1771-1851." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 45: (1977), 271-307.
- Anderson-Green, Paula Hathaway. "The New River Frontier Settlement on the Virginia-North Carolina Border, 1760-1820." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 86:4 (October 1978), 413-431.
- Aptheker, Herbert. "Edward Griffin, Revolutionary Soldier." *Negro History Bulletin*, XIII:2 (November 1949), 38, 45.
- Ashe, S. A. "Rutherford's Expedition against the Indians, 1776." *North Carolina Booklet*, 4:8 (December 1904), 3-28.
- Babits, Lawrence Edward. *Fortitude and Forbearance: The North Carolina Continental Line in the Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Raleigh: Office of Archives and History, North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, 2004.
- Beeman, Richard R. "The Political Response to Social Conflict in the Southern Backcountry: A Comparative View of Virginia and the Carolinas during the Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 213-239.
- Blackwelder, Ruth. "The Attitude of North Carolina Moravians toward the American Revolution." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 9:1 (January 1932), 1-21.
- Blu, Karen I. "Lumbee." In Raymond D. Fogelson, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 14: Southeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 2004), 319-328.
- Blu, Karen I. *The Lumbee Problem: The Making of an American Indian People*. New York: (Cambridge studies in cultural systems, no. 5) Cambridge University Press, 1980; reprinted with a new afterword by the author: Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2001.
- Boosinger, Elby A. "The Cherokee Indians in the Revolutionary War." M. A. thesis, University of Nebraska - Lincoln, 1951.
- Boyce, Douglas W. "Iroquoian Tribes of the Virginia-North Carolina Coastal Plain." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 282-289.
- Boyce, Douglas W. "Tuscarora Political Organization, Ethnic Identity, and Socio-historical Demography, 1711-1825." Ph. D. dissertation, University of North Carolina Chapel Hill, 1973.
- Boyd, William K. "Early Relations of North Carolina and the West." *North Carolina Booklet*, 7:3 (January 1908), 193-209.
- Brown, Alan S., ed. "James Simpson's Reports on the Carolina Loyalists, 1779-1780." *Journal of Southern History*, 21 (1955), 513-519.
- Buchanan, John. *The Road to Guilford Courthouse: The American Revolution in the Carolinas*. New York: Wiley, 1997.
- Byrd, William L. *Villainy Often Goes Unpunished: Indian Records from the North Carolina General Assembly Sessions, 1675-1789*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2002.
- Camin, Betty J. Camin. "Revolutionary War Pension Applications at the North Carolina Archives." Pts. *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, XIV:1 (Feb. 1988), 38-47; XV:3 (Aug. 1989), 155-165; XVII:1 (Feb. 1991), 30-36; XVII:3 (Aug. 1991), 154-161.
- Cashion, Jerry C. "North Carolina and the Cherokee: The Quest for Land on the Eve of the American Revolution, 1754-1776." Ph. D. Dissertation, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, 1979.
- Cecelski, David S. *The Waterman's Song: Slavery and Freedom in Maritime North Carolina*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2001.
- Chidsey, Donald B. *The War in the South: The Carolinas and Georgia in the American Revolution*. New York: Crown Publishers, 1969.
- Clark, Ernest James, Jr. "Aspects of the North Carolina Slave Code, 1715-1860." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 39:2 (April 1962),

- 148-164.
- Clark, Walter, ed. *The State Records of North Carolina*. 16 vols. Wilming, N. C.: Broadfoot Publishing Company, 1993.
- Connelly, Thomas Lawrence. "Indian Warfare on the Tennessee Frontier, 1776-1794: Strategy and Tactics." *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, no. 36 (1964), 3-22.
- Corn Tassel; translated by William Tatum. "Cherokee Reply to the Commissioners of North Carolina and Virginia, 1777." *Journal of Cherokee Studies*, 1 (Fall 1976), 128-129.
- Crane, David. "Colonial Identifications for Native Americans in the Carolinas, 1540-1790." M. A. thesis, University of North Carolina - Wilmington, 2006.
- Crawford, Michael J. "'The Small Black Boy at My Right Hand is Christ': George Walton and Friends' Manumission of Slaves in Revolutionary-Era North Carolina." *The Southern Friend*, 28:2 (2006), 3-17.
- Crittenden, Charles C. *The Commerce of North Carolina, 1763-1789*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1936.
- Crittenden, Charles C. "The Seacoast in North Carolina History, 1763-1789." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 7:4 (October 1930), 433-442.
- Crittenden, Charles C. "Ships and Shipbuilding in North Carolina, 1763-1789." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 8:1 (January 1931), 1-13.
- Crow, Jeffrey J. *The Black Experience in Revolutionary North Carolina*. Raleigh: The State, 1996.
- Crow, Jeffrey J. "Equal Justice: Afro-American Perceptions of the Revolution in North Carolina, 1775-1802." Manuscript of a lecture. Copy in the North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library, Cp326.1 C95e
- Crow, Jeffrey J. *A History of African Americans in North Carolina*. Raleigh: North Carolina Division of Archives and History, Department of Cultural Resources, 1992.
- Crow, Jeffrey J. "Liberty Men and Loyalists: Disorder and Disaffection in the North Carolina Backcountry." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 125-178.
- Crow, Jeffrey J. "Slave Rebelliousness and Social Conflict in North Carolina, 1775 to 1802." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 37:1 (January 1980), 79-102.
- Crow, Jeffrey J. "Tory Plots and Anglican Loyalty: The Llewelyn Conspiracy of 1777." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 55:1 (January 1978), 1-17.
- Crow, Jeffrey J., and Flora J. Hatley, eds. *Black Americans in North Carolina and the South: Papers Presented at a Symposium, Sponsored by the North Carolina Division of Archives and History in February 1981*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1984.
- Cumfer, Cynthia. *Separate Peoples, One Land: The Minds of Cherokees, Blacks, and Whites on the Tennessee Frontier*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2007.
- Daves, Edward Graham. *Maryland and North Carolina in the Campaign of 1780-1781*. Baltimore: John Murphy, 1893.
- Davis, Charles Lukens. *A Brief History of the North Carolina Troops on the Continental Establishment in the War of the Revolution; with a Register of the Officers of the Same*. Philadelphia: [s. n.], 1896.
- Day, Jean. *Carolina Indians*. Newport, N. C.: Golden Age Press, 1998.
- De Mond, Robert O. *The Loyalists of North Carolina during the Revolution*. Durham: Duke University Press, 1940.
- Delamar, Marybelle. *Transcriptions of Petitions to the General Assembly of North Carolina relating to Revolutionary War Military Records*. 5 typescript volumes in the North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina Library; photocopy at the North Carolina State Archives, Raleigh, 2007.
- Delaney, Norman C. "The Outer Banks for North Carolina during the Revolutionary War." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 36:1 (January 1959), 1-16.
- DeMallie, Raymond J. "Tutelo and Neighboring Groups." In Raymond D. Fogelson, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 14: Southeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 2004), 286-300.
- DeMarce, Virginia Easley. "Looking at Legends-Lumbee and Melungeon: Applied Genealogy and the Origins of the Tri-racial Isolate Settlements." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 81:1 (March 1993), 24-45.
- DeVorsey, Louis, Jr. "The Virginia-Cherokee Boundary of 1771" *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, no. 33 (1961), 17-31.
- Dixon, Max. *The Wataugans*. Nashville: Tennessee American Revolution Bicentennial Commis-

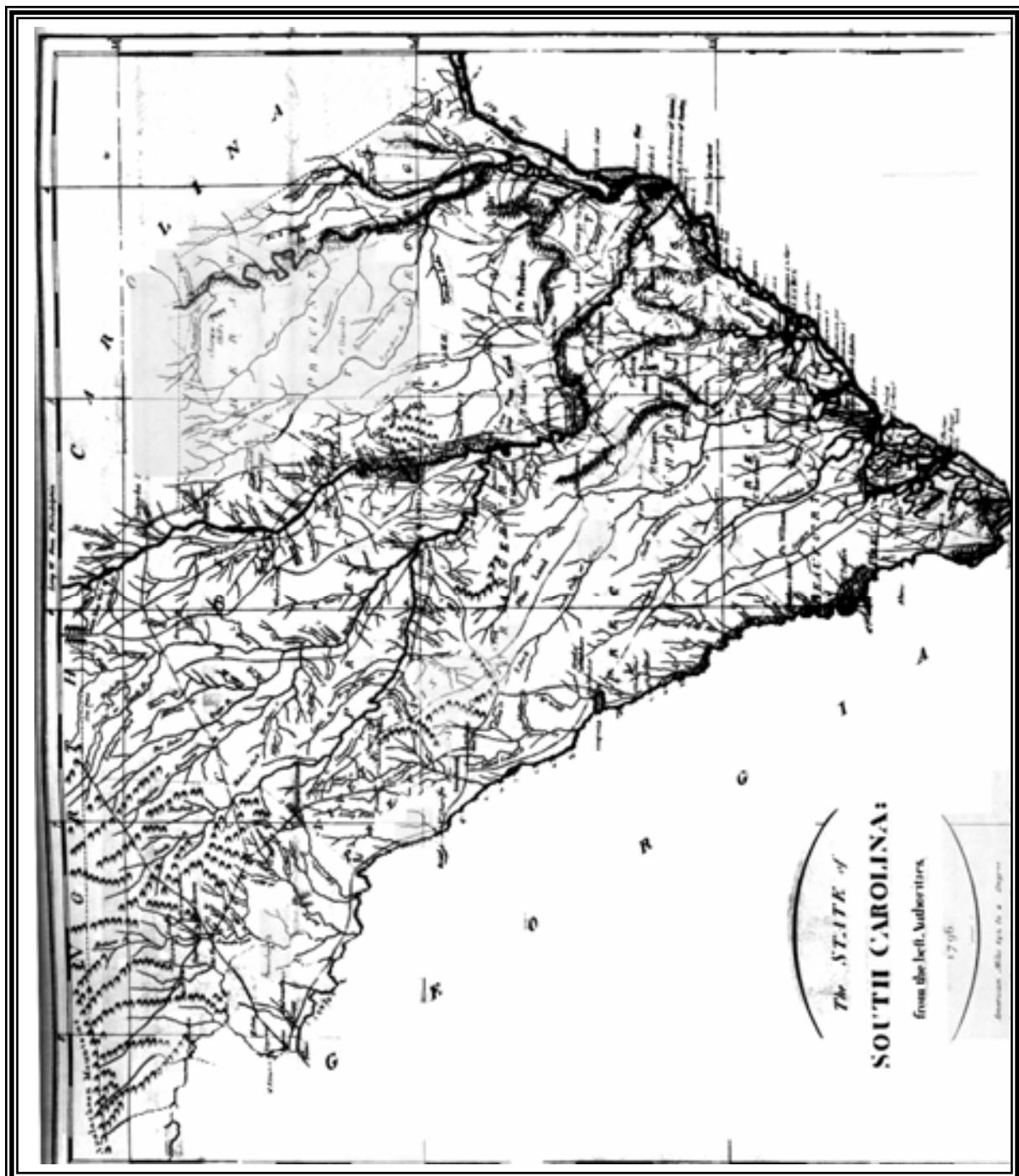
- sion, 1976.
- Downes, Randolph C. "Cherokee-American Relations in the Upper Tennessee Valley 1776-1791." *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, 8 (January 1936), 35-53.
- Drayton, John. *Memoirs of the American Revolution: From Its Commencement to the Year 1776, Inclusive, as Relating to the State of South-Carolina and Occasionally Referring to the States of North-Carolina and Georgia*. Charleston, S. C.: Miller, 1821.
- Ekirch, A. Roger. "Whig Authority and Public Order in Backcountry North Carolina, 1776-1783." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 99-124.
- Ekirch, Roger. *"Poor Carolina": Politics and Society in Colonial North Carolina, 1729-1776*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1981.
- Escott, Paul D., and Jeffrey J. Crow. "The Social Order and Violent Disorder: An Analysis of North Carolina in the Revolution and the Civil War." *Journal of Social History*, 52:3 (August 1986), 373-402.
- Feest, Christian F. "North Carolina Algonquians." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 271-281.
- Ferguson, Clyde R. "Carolina and Georgia Patriot and Loyalist Militia in Action, 1778-1783." In Jeffrey J. Crow and Larry E. Tise, eds., *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978), 174-199.
- Finger, John R. *Tennessee Frontiers: Three Regions in Transition*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2001.
- Fischer, Kirsten. *Suspect Relations: Sex, Race, and Resistance in Colonial North Carolina*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2002.
- Fouts, Raymond Parker, comp. *Abstracts From the North Carolina Gazette of New Bern, North Carolina*. 2 vols. Cocoa, Fla.: GenRec Books, 1983.
- Franklin, John Hope. *The Free Negro in North Carolina*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1943; reprinted: New York: Norton, 1971.
- Franklin, W. Neil. "Virginia and the Cherokee Indian Trade, 1753-1775." *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, no. 5 (1933), 22-38.
- Gaillard, Frye, Richard Maschal, and Ed Williams; epilogue by Vanessa Gallman and Jerry Shinn. *Becoming Truly Free: 300 Years of Black History in the Carolinas*. Charlotte: Charlotte Observer, 1985.
- Ganyard, Robert L. "Threat from the West: North Carolina and the Cherokee, 1776-1778." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 45:1 (January 1968), 47-66.
- Gehrke, William Herman. "Negro Slavery among the Germans of North Carolina." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 14 (1937), 307-324. [The article discusses the once very "industrious" Germans in the 18th century who worked all their own labor till the turn of the century when they broke away from tradition and the majority of them became slaveholders.]
- Gobbel, Luther L. "The Militia in North Carolina in Colonial and Revolutionary Times." *Historical Papers of the Trinity College Historical Society*, 13 (1919), 35-61.
- Hagy, James W., and Stanley J. Folmsbee. "The Lost Archives of the Cherokee Nation." *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, "Part 1, 1763-1772" no. 43 (1971), 112-122; "Part 2, 1772-1775" no. 44 (1972), 114-125, "Part 3, 1777" no. 45 (1973), 88-98.
- Haithcock, Richard L. *The Mosopelea Ofo Ganatchi and Occaneechi: The Ohio River Valley Sioux and the Siouan Monacan, Manahoac and the Siouan Piedmont Catawba of Virginia, Carolina Piedmont*. [S. l.]: R. L. Haithcock, 1999.
- Haithcock, Richard L. *Tutelo, Saponi, Nahyssan, Monacan aka Piedmont Catawba Diaspora*. 6 vols. [Beavercreek, Ohio]: R. L. Haithcock, 2006-2007.
- Haithcock, Richard L., and Vicki L. Haithcock. *Occaneechie Saponi and Tutelo of the Saponi Nation, aka Piedmont Catawba: Southeastern Indian Refugees from Virginia, the Carolinas, and Tennessee in Ohio, Indiana and Michigan*. 3 vols. [S. l.]: R. L. Haithcock, 1996.
- Haller, Charlotte A. "Taking Liberties: Households, Race, and Black Freedom in Revolutionary North Carolina." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin, 2000.
- Hamar, Philip M. "John Stuart's Indian Policy during the Early Months of the Revolution." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 17 (1930), 351-366.

- Hamer, Philip M. "The Wataugans and the Cherokee Indians in 1776." *Publications of the Tennessee Historical Society*, no. 3 (1931), 108-126.
- Haun, Wynette Parks. *North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, Treasurer's and Comptroller's Papers*. 12 parts. Durham: W.P. Haun, 1988.
- Heinegg, Paul. *Free African Americans of North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina*. 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1997.
- Henderson, Archibald. "The Treaty of Long Island of Holston, 1777." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 8 (1931), 55-116.
- Hilldrup, R. L. "The Salt Supply of North Carolina during the American Revolution." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 22:4 (October 1945), 393-417.
- Holden, John Marion. "Revolutionary War Patriot Militiamen of Southeastern North Carolina." M. A. thesis, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, 1988.
- Inscoe, John C. "Carolina Slave Names: An Index to Acculturation." *Journal of Southern History*, 49:4 (November 1983), 527-554.
- James, Hunter. *The Quiet People of the Land: A Story of the North Carolina Moravians in Revolutionary Times*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1976.
- Johnson, W. P., ed. "N. C. Revolutionary Military Papers." *North Carolina Genealogy*, 16:2 (Winter 1970), 2578-2583.
- Johnson, William Perry, ed. "Descriptions of the Soldiers from Militia Returns, 1778-1782." *North Carolinian*, 6:3 (September 1960), 725-730, 751-758.
- Johnston, Peter R. *Poorest of the Thirteen: North Carolina and the Southern Department in the American Revolution*. Haverford, Penn.: Infinity Publishing, 2001.
- Kars, Marjoleine. *Breaking Loose Together: The Regulator Rebellion in Pre-Revolutionary North Carolina*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2002.
- Kay, Marvin L., and Lorin Lee Cary. "A Demographic Analysis of Colonial North Carolina with Special Emphasis upon the Slave and Black Populations." In Jeffrey J. Crow and Flora J. Hatley, eds., *Black Americans in North Carolina and the South* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1984), 71-121.
- Kay, Marvin L. Michael, and Lorin Lee Cary. "Class, Mobility, and Conflict in North Carolina on the Eve of the American Revolution." In Jeffrey J. Crow and Larry E. Tise, eds., *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978), 109-151.
- Kay, Marvin L. Michael, and Lorin Lee Cary. "Slave Runaways in Colonial North Carolina." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 63 (1986), 1-39.
- Kay, Marvin L. Michael, and Lorin Lee Cary. *Slavery in North Carolina, 1748-1775*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1995.
- Kay, Marvin, and William S. Price, Jr. "'To Ride the Wood Mare': Racial Buildup and Militia Service in Colonial North Carolina, 1740-1775." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 57:4 (October 1980), 361-409.
- King, Clyde L. "Military Organizations in North Carolina during the American Revolution." *North Carolina Booklet*, 8:1 (January 1908), 43-55.
- King, Duane H. "Long Island of the Holston: Sacred Cherokee Ground." *Journal of Cherokee Studies*, 1:2 (Fall 1976), 113-127.
- Koesy, Sheldon R. "Continuity and Change in North Carolina, 1775-1789." Ph. D. dissertation, Duke University, 1963.
- Leaming, Hugo Prosper. *Hidden Americans: Maroons of Virginia and the Carolinas*. New York: Garland Publishing, Inc., 1995.
- Lee, Wayne E.; foreword by Stanley Harrold and Randall J. Miller. *Crowds and Soldiers in Revolutionary North Carolina: The Culture of Violence in Riot and War*. Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2001.
- Lenoir, William; J. D. de Rouillac Hamilton, ed. "Revolutionary Diary of William Lenoir." *Journal of Southern History*, 6 (May 1940), 247-259.
- Linn, Jo White. "Revolutionary War Claims; Abstracts from the Delamar Transcripts: Private Petitions in the North Carolina Legislative Papers." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 3:4 (Nov. 1977), 222-232; 4:3 (Aug. 1978), 171-176; 6:2 (May 1980), 100-106.
- Linn, Jo White, and B. R. McBride. "Delamar Revolutionary War Pension Abstracts." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 2:2 (April 1976), 108-116.
- Linn, Jo White, and B. R. McBride. "Private Petitions in the North Carolina Legislative Papers: Revolutionary War Service-Related Benefits Abstracts of the Delamar Transcripts." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*,

- 1:3 (July 1975), 141-172; 2:1 (Jan. 1976), 39-47.
- Lutz, Paul V. "A State's Concern for the Soldiers' Welfare: How North Carolina Provided for Her Troops during the Revolution." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 42:3 (July 1965), 315-318.
- Lynn, Jo White. "Private Petitions in the North Carolina Legislative Papers, Abstracts of the Delamar Transcripts." *North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, IV (1978), 176.
- Marshall, Frederick W. *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina, 1780-1783*. IV. Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1930.
- McBride, Ransom. "British Mercantile Claims." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 5 (1979), 7.
- McBride, Ransom. "Continental Soldiers for Nine Months from Bute Co., NC, 1779." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 15:2 (May 1989), 108-110.
- McBride, Ransom. "Migration as Shown in Powers of Attorney." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 7:2 (May 1981), 89-95.
- McBride, Ransom. "Revolutionary War Papers." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 3:1 (Feb. 1977), 22-31; 5:4 (Nov. 1979), 248-254.
- McBride, Ransom. "Revolutionary War Service Records and Settlements." *North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 8:2 (May 1982), 95-101; 8:3 (Nov. 1982), 209-214; IX:3 (Aug. 1983), 147-154; 9:4 (Nov. 1983), 221-228; 10:2 (May 1984), 107-113; 10:4 (Nov. 1984), 235-241; 11:2 (May 1985), 113-118; 13:2 (May 1987), 92-99; 14:2 (May 1988), 109-116; 14:4 (Nov. 1988), 227-235; 15:2 (May 1989), 101-107; 16:4 (Nov. 1990), 233-239; 17:2 (May 1991), 108-116; 18:2 (May 1992), 92-100.
- Miller, Randall M. "A Backcountry Loyalist Plan to Retake Georgia and the Carolinas, 1778." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 75 (1974), 207-214.
- Milling, Chapman J. *Red Carolinians*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1969.
- Morris, Francis G., and Phyllis M. Morris. "Economic Conditions in North Carolina about 1780." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 16:2 (April 1939), 107-133; 16:2 (July 1939), 296-327.
- Moss, Bobby Gilmer. *Roster of the Patriots in the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge*. Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 1992.
- Nash, Frank. "The Continental Line of North Carolina." *North Carolina Booklet*, 17:3 (January 1981), 105-135.
- Nash, Gary B. "Thomas Peters: Millwright and Deliverer." In David Sweet and Gary B. Nash, eds., *Struggle and Survival in Colonial America* (Berkeley and Los Angles: University of California Press, 1981), 69-85; reprinted with minor changes as "Thomas Peters: Millwright, Soldier and Deliverer." In Gary B. Nash, ed., *Race, Class and Politics: Essays on American Colonial and Revolutionary Society* (Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 269-281.
- Nifong, Michael R. "In the Provincial Service: The British Legion in the American Revolution, 1778-1783." M. A. thesis, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, 1976.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. *The Cherokees of North Carolina in the American Revolution*. Raleigh: North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources. Division of Archives and History, 1976.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. "The Virginia Expedition against the Overhill Cherokees, 1776." *Publications of the East Tennessee Historical Society*, 39 (1967), 13-25.
- Padgett, James A. "The Status of Slaves in Colonial North Carolina." *Journal of Negro History*, 14:3 (July 1929), 300-327.
- Pancake, John S. *This Destructive War: The British Campaign in the Carolinas, 1780-1782*. University: University of Alabama Press, 1985.
- Paschal, Herbert Richard. "The Tuscarora Indians in North Carolina." M. A. thesis, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, 1953.
- Perdue, Theda. *Native Carolinians: The Indians of North Carolina*. Raleigh: Division of Archives and History: North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, 1985.
- Pugh, Robert C. 'The Revolutionary Militia in the Southern Campaign, 1780-1781.' *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 14:2 (April 1957), 154-175.
- "Queries." *The North Carolina Genealogical Journal*, 12:1 (Feb. 1986), 63-72.
- Ramsey, J.G.M., A.M., M.D. *The Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century*. Chattanooga: Kingsport Press, 1926.
- Rankin, Hugh F. *The North Carolina Continental Line in the American Revolution*. Raleigh, N. C.: Department of Archives and History, 1977.
- Ratcliff, Clarence E. *North Carolina Taxpayers*. 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1984.
- Rights, Douglas LeTell. *The American Indian in North Carolina*. Durham: Duke University Press, 1947;

- reprinted: Winston-Salem: John F. Blair, 1957.
- Rockwell, E. F., ed. "Parallel and Combined Expeditions against the Cherokee Indians in South and North Carolina in 1776." *Historical Magazine*, 2nd Series, 2 (October 1867), 212-220.
- Ross, Thomas E. *American Indians in North Carolina: Geographic Interpretations*. Southern Pines, N. C.: Karo Hollow Press, 1999.
- Rozema, Vicki. *Footsteps of the Cherokees: A Guide to the Eastern Homelands of the Cherokee Nation*. Winston-Salem, N. C.: John F. Blair, 1995.
- Rubincam, Milton. "Muster Rolls Compiled for the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-1949." [Typescript in the DAR Library, Washington, D. C.]
- Rudes, Blair A., Thomas J. Blumer, and J. Alan May. "Catawba and Neighboring Groups." In Raymond D. Fogelson, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 14: Southeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 2004), 301-318.
- Saunders, William L., ed. *The Colonial Records of North Carolina*. 10 vols. Wilmington, N. C.: Broadfoot Publishing Company, 1993.
- Schulz, Emily L. *North Carolina in the American Revolution: An Exhibition by the Society of the Cincinnati: Anderson House, Washington, D. C., October 14, 2006-April 25, 2007*. Washington, D. C.: Society of the Cincinnati, 2006.
- Scroggins, Michael C. *Relentless Fury: The Revolutionary War in the Southern Piedmont*. Rock Hill, S. C.: Culture & Heritage Museums, 2006.
- Sensbach, Jon F. *A Separate Canaan: The Making of an Afro-Moravian World in North Carolina, 1763-1840*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998; based on his "A Separate Canaan: The Making of an Afro-Moravian World in North Carolina, 1763-1856." Ph. D. dissertation, Duke University, 1991.
- Shriner, Kevin Nelson. "African-Americans in the Militias of Virginia, Georgia, and the Carolinas, 1639-1792." M. A. thesis, University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, 1994.
- Sider, Gerald M. *Lumbee Indian Histories: Race, Ethnicity, and Indian Identity in the Southern United States*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993.
- Snow, Carol Leonard. *Volunteer Revolutionary War Soldiers from North Carolina*. Toast, N. C.: C. L. Snow, 1993.
- South, Stanley A. *Indians in North Carolina*. Raleigh: North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, Division of Archives and History, 1959.
- Sowle, Patrick. "The North Carolina Manumission Society," *The North Carolina Historical Review*, 42 (1965), 48.
- Spindel, Donna. *Introductory Guide to Indian-related Records, to 1876, in the North Carolina State Archives*. Raleigh: Division of Archives and History, Department of Archives and History, 1977, 1979.
- Stanback, J. F. "The DeBerrys of Montgomery Co." *Charlotte Observer*, 10 November 1950.
- Stick, David. *The Outer Banks of North Carolina 1584-1958*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1958.
- Still, William N. *North Carolina's Revolutionary War Navy*. Raleigh: North Carolina Department of Culture Resources, Division of Archives and History, 1976.
- Thorne, Dorothy Gilbert. "North Carolina Friends and the Revolution." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 38:3 (July 1961), 323-340.
- Troxler, George W. "The Home Front in Revolutionary North Carolina." Ph. D. dissertation, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, 1970.
- Turner, Oscar, and Vivian Simpson. *The Spirit of '76: Our Heritage Too*. Raleigh: North Carolina Internship Office, 1976?
- Tyson, George F., Jr. "The Carolina Black Corps: Legacy of the Revolution, 1783-1798." *Review Interamericana*, 4 (1975), 648-664.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, North Carolina*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, North Carolina*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fifth Census of the United States, 1830, North Carolina, Orange County*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- Watson, Alan D. "Impulse towards Independence: Resistance and Rebellion among North Carolina Slaves, 1750-1775." *Journal of Negro*

- History*, 63 (1978), 317-328.
- Watson, Alan D. "Revolutionary North Carolina, 1765-1789." In Jeffrey J. Crow and Larry E. Tise, eds., *Writing North Carolina History* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1979), 36-75.
- Whedbee, Charles H. *Outer Banks Mysteries and Seaside Stories*. Winston-Salem: John F. Blair, 1978.
- Wheeler, E. Melton. "Development and Organization of the North Carolina Militia," *North Carolina Historical Review*, 41: (1964), 307-323.
- Wheeler, Earl Melton. "The Role of the North Carolina Militia in the Beginning of the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Tulane University, 1969.
- Williams, Samuel Cole. *Tennessee during the Revolutionary War*. Nashville: Tennessee Historical Commission, 1944; reprinted: Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1974.
- Wyche, Kathleen B, trans. "North Carolina Militia Paroled by Lord Cornwallis in 1781." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, IV:3 (August 1978), 147-151.





South Carolina and Georgia faced many of the same challenges in the opening days of the American Revolution. They shared, in common, an unprotected seacoast easily exposed to enemy blockades. In each Colony, only one commercial port provided an economic lifeline. The Low Country of South Carolina and Georgia had developed a culture based on slavery. Free Blacks led highly restricted lives as artisans and skilled laborers in predominantly urban settings. In contrast, smaller farmers determined to carry out an independent way of life populated the Up Country. Slavery existed on a more limited scale in the Up Country. To the west, the extensive borders were also exposed to an enemy. The foe in this area was British inspired Indian tribes poised to invade remote settlements.

The Low Country looked east to an invasion from the sea. Additional concern centered on possible slave uprisings offering a physical and economic threat. The Up Country faced a constant menace from the mountains. The two segments of the population stood back-to-back, unable to share the other's perspective. The first obstacle facing the leaders of these southern colonies was to convince the residents that there was a common enemy who would only be defeated by a unified effort.

The minorities of South Carolina looked on in bewilderment as the revolutionary spirit gathered momentum. Yet, the contribution they ultimately made to American Independence during the conflict was unique in some ways and must be

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

SOUTH CAROLINA AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

emphasized in the context of the military annals of the area.

AFRICAN AMERICAN TROOPS IN SOUTH CAROLINA

When the American Revolution came to South Carolina, either the Americans or the British did not consider Free Blacks and slaves suitable candidates for full military participation. To be sure, John Murray, Earl of Dunmore and the Royal Governor of Virginia had issued a proclamation on November 7, 1775. He promised freedom to all slaves of the rebels who took up arms with His Majesty's troops. In contrast, the Continental Congress had ruled on November 12, 1775 that negroes, young boys and old men were not to be enlisted. There were some African Americans already serving and they would be allowed to fill out their terms but not be able to perform additional duty. These conflicting edicts reached the ears of the South Carolina rebel leaders as they were evaluating their abilities to withstand a military and naval offensive by the British. Manpower was a primary concern.

A typical report on officers and men able to bear arms came from the Colleton County Regiment of Foot, in September 1775. The information on the largest units, the Saltcatcher Companies, was discouraging. Including the fact that the male slaves age 16 to 60 did not exceed 125 indicated an

awareness of the possibility of negroes as a source of manpower.¹

Despite the lack of troops, the South Carolina Council of Safety continued to prepare for war. Colonel William Moultrie occupied Fort Johnson near the Charleston harbor entrance with 150 men of the 2nd South Carolina Regiment of Foot. The symbol of a free colony emerged with the first use of the crescent flag over the fort.² The Royal Governor promptly dissolved the Commons House of the Assembly and, taking the Great Seal of His Majesty's Province of South Carolina, fled to the station ship, the *Tamar*. Revolutionary activity continued to concentrate in the Charleston harbor area with the erection of a fort on Sullivan's Island. This outpost made military history as the palmetto log construction was not originally deemed strong enough to withstand a battle. Slaves and artisans labored for months to build the fort of thousands of palmetto tree trunks, as these were the only materials readily at hand. Among the cannons set in place in the fort were nineteen pieces captured from the French ship *Foudroyant* in 1758 and presented to South Carolina for the defense of Charleston by George II.³ The Battle of Sullivan's Island in the spring of 1776 was a victory for the Colonials and helped gain valuable time to form plans of action for the future.

Welcomed so far only as servants and laborers, the African Americans of South Carolina reflected on their position in the scheme of independence. Along the Savannah River, at Silver Bluff, at the vast trading post owned by Indian trader, George Galphin, a religious movement was taking place. Led by George Liele, a Baptist church was constituted by African Americans for themselves. This emergence of leadership had far reaching effects. When war came to this area, slaves followed their leader to Savannah where, in due time, many emigrated with the evacuating British. African Americans were emerging as leaders.

Unrest was widespread among the Low Country African American population. While the British

¹ Philip M. Hamer, ed., *The Papers of Henry Laurens*. 10 vols. (Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1985), 10:415. (Hereafter cited as PHL.)

² P. C. Coker, III., *Charleston's Maritime History, 1670-1865* (Charleston: Cokercraft Press, 1987), 75. (Hereafter cited as PCC.)

³ *Ibid.*, 80, 84.

encouraged laborers to abandon their masters, causing economic disaster, the Continental Congress continued to prevent any opportunity of inclusion for African Americans. The same mindset about arming African Americans that preoccupied colonial leaders in Philadelphia prevailed in South Carolina. There seemed to be no hope for mixing of troops,⁴ despite an urgent need to strengthen military units throughout the colony. Charleston did take advantage of the availability of an African American labor force. Hired blacks learned to extinguish fires and to remove lead ornaments from buildings, to be melted into bullets. Assignments were also made to place these laborers at all harbor batteries.

As the war progressed and troop replacements reached a dangerously low level, options for recruiting had to be seriously considered. It is interesting to note that some early pressure to discard color restrictions came from two South Carolina slave owners. Henry Laurens and his son, John, were advocates of slave enlistment. By 1778, John Laurens was sharing the rigors of Valley Forge and seeing the collapse of the American Army. He wrote to his father on January 14, 1778,

... I would solicit you to cede me a number of your able bodied slaves instead of leaving me a fortune. I would bring about a two fold good, first I would advance those who are unjustly deprived of the Rights of Mankind to a state which would be a proper Gradation between abject slavery and perfect Liberty-and besides, I would reinforce the Defender of Liberty with a number of gallant soldiers-men who have the habit of Subordination almost indelibly impressed upon them, would have one very essential Qualification of Soldiers.⁵

Henry Laurens reminded his son that the "kind intentions toward your negroes would be deemed by them the highest cruelty and that to escape from it they would flee into the woods."⁶ He was concerned that African Americans removed from

⁴ Michal Sobel, *Trabelin' on the Slave Journey to an Afro-Baptist Faith* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1979), 188.

⁵ PHL, 12:395.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 12:367.

their familiar surroundings to the field of battle might not appreciate the exchange of conditions. John Laurens, however, was inspired by the news that Rhode Island proposed to raise a battalion of Blacks. Henry Laurens felt that the Rhode Island system of freedom as a reward for slaves' military participation should be reversed and freedom should be granted before enlistment.

It became the mission of Henry Laurens to carry the message to Congress that African American troops could relieve the manpower shortages. George Washington worried that the British would respond to the arming of slaves by the Americans with an intensified effort to arm the African Americans following their troops. Slave owners resisted and grew more concerned about compensation for the loss of the labor of their property. The closest that the South Carolina legislature came to fulfilling John Laurens' hopes was to order that slaves be enrolled as pioneers, fatigues men, oarsmen or mariners.

Throughout the war in South Carolina and in many other colonies, African American men were used to build fortifications and to accompany the army in various roles. In February 1780, the Assembly passed a resolution authorizing the employment of 1,000 of a "Black Corps to be annexed to the army":

Resolved, That it will be of publick utility to employ a number not exceeding 1,000 Negroes to act with the army as pioneers and fatigue men, or on board the galleys and other State vessels as oarsmen and mariners.

And that ample reparation be made to those sufferers who slaves acting in the publick service shall die, be maimed or disabled, or may fall into the Enemy's hands and be irrevocably lost, in consequence of their being voluntarily sent down or impressed or detained in the publick service.⁶

⁶ William Edwin Hemphill, Wylma Anne Wates, and R. Nicholas Olsberg, eds., *Journals of the General Assembly and House of Representatives, 1776-1780* (The State Records of South Carolina series) (Columbia: University of South Carolina Press for the South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1970), 276-277.

Involvement of slaves in the South Carolina military plans took a different turn by March of 1783. The South Carolina House of Representatives had devised a system to enhance white enlistments by offering a bounty of slaves to men who joined the army. The State Troops of Colonel Samuel Hammond were to receive one hundred and one grown negroes and nine small ones to be issued as bounties.⁷ Slavery continued to be the rule.

Despite the debate and discord there is evidence that some slaves and Free Blacks did serve in the South Carolina military units and their records are available for the interested researcher. Federal Pension files, State Pension and Annuity Claims and Legislative Acts for many years after the Revolution gave proof of African American military participation in the South Carolina Revolutionary effort.

There are not many pension applications in Federal records that show the service of South Carolina African American soldiers. What is lacking in quantity is compensated for by the varied experiences of the men involved. Jim Capers applied for a pension (R1669) in Pike County, Alabama in 1849. He had not made an application in previous years because he did not know that a free man of color was entitled to receive a pension. He was born in Christ Church Parish in South Carolina, where he enlisted about June 15, 1775 in the 4th Regiment, South Carolina line. He served over 7 years and was wounded at the Battle of Eutaw Springs, where the drummer behind him, Paul Ram Lee, was killed. Jim then marched to Virginia where he was a Principal Drummer when General O'Hara surrendered the British troops. After being taken by ship to Philadelphia, Jim was returned to Charleston and discharged. He states that he held the rank of Drum Major all of his service and was never employed in any civil pursuits. Several years after the war, Jim married Milly in Sumter District. The Capers family moved to Pike County, Alabama, where Jim died, August 1, 1853. As a drummer, Jim left a lasting impression on fellow soldier, Robert Bean, who saw him perform on the parade ground. Widow, Milly

⁷ Theodora J. Thompson, ed., *State Records of South Carolina: Journals of the House of Representatives 1783-1784* (Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1977), 214. (Hereafter cited as *JHR*.)

Capers, was not able to establish her claim for a Pension, but her affidavit named six children living in Alabama, South Carolina and Tennessee.

Isham Carter (S39293) made his first Federal pension application in 1818 from Beaufort District, South Carolina. He was a resident of Bamwell District and the son of an Indian woman and a negro man. As a soldier in the 4th Regiment of Artillery he served in the battles of Stono, Savannah and Charleston. With his Commanding Officer and neighbor, John Wickey, Isham was made a prisoner of war when the 4th Regiment was captured at Charleston. By 1821, Isham owned a few farm animals, but his health was so poor that he could hardly support himself. His wife and children were slaves so they could not assist with his care. The \$8.00 a month pension was surely very welcome.

In 1832 in Orangeburg District, Lazarus Chavis (S9316 SC) established his claim for a Federal pension based on his service as a private. He enlisted in the area now known as Edgefield County, South Carolina, in an independent company. The battles in his record were Stono and Savannah. Lazarus was awarded a pension of \$46.66 each year.

James Flanagan, Justice of the Peace in New York City prefaced the pension application of Edward Coleman (R2160 SC) by the following statement on June 20, 1829. "The application of a very deserving colored man of this city of a very peculiar and interesting nature." The soldier's statements provided the information that he enlisted in a company commanded by Captain Sinclair and was discharged after Yorktown. He served at Blackstocks, Guilford Court House, Camden and Valley Forge, in addition to many skirmishes. Although wounded in the right knee and bayoneted in the abdomen, he was able to participate in the surrender at Yorktown. After his discharge, Edward went to sea and traveled to the East Indies. Henry Foster of New York City affirmed the sea going adventure in a deposition made in 1829. Occasionally Henry went to sea as mate of a vessel and knew Edward as a cook aboard *Manchester* of the London trade. When the shipboard years were over, Edward tried to support his sickly wife, Rachel, by working as a wood sawyer and a laborer in a store. Unfortunately, Edward Coleman was not able to satisfy Federal requirements for a pension.

One of the people who testified for Edward Coleman was Joseph Francis, also of New York City. As a boy of twelve or thirteen, he had been a servant in the French Army under Rochambeau and was present at Yorktown. Joseph's colony of origin was not stated but he was a member of the African American community of New York City, later in life. There is no record of a pension application from Joseph.

Moses Knight was an African by birth but was reared by General Alexander McIntosh on the Big Pee Dee River in South Carolina. His birth date and the names of his parents do not, unfortunately, appear in his Federal pension application (W10182 SC). Also known as Moses Sharper or Moses McIntosh, he enlisted in 1779 and served until 1782. He was a press master and delivered a boat load of corn from Culp's Ferry to General Greene's army. Moses traveled to many places during the Revolution mentioning Guilford Court House, in North Carolina, Princess Anne Court House, in Virginia, and Savannah in Georgia. His service was chiefly in pursuit of Tories. After the Revolution he went to Washington County, Maryland and married Mary Ann Hopewell, December 26, 1795 or 1796. The family moved to Daviess County, Indiana where Moses applied for a pension and died April 2, 1848. Mary Ann or Marian, went to Galesburg, Illinois where she died in 1863. A son, Mr. A. H. Knight, created some lively reading matter as he sought to collect various benefits for his father's Revolutionary service.

A multitude of minority men fought for the colonial cause during the American Revolution but their names hardly emerge from the recesses of South Carolina history. Simon Fralix was a waiting boy for Henry Fralix and Tom Butler. He was armed and put into the ranks during the Battle of Charleston. Simon accompanied his master to Guilford Court House and to Yorktown.⁸

The Battery at Haddrell's Point fell on April 18, 1780 and was a prelude to the defeat of the American forces at Charleston on May 12th. By November, a roster of prisoners of war showed that

⁸ Bobby Gilmer Moss, *Roster of South Carolina Patriots in the American Revolution* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1983), 329. (Hereafter cited as BGM.)

a number of African American soldiers had been assigned to various captured American officers. Bacchus was a servant to Captain John Elliott. Billy served Lieutenant William Ward. Cain went to Lieutenant William Hazzard. Charles, Hector, Jemmy, Toby and Wexford also shared the fate of the officers they served.⁹

The South Carolina House received a petition on February 3, 1784 that told of an unfortunate accident to the two slaves of John Calvert. On April 5, 1779 (Easter Monday) Jack and Primus were assisting the petitioner in proving some cannon belonging to the state. One of the cannon, an 18 pounder, blew up and wounded the men so severely that they died the next day. These men had been constantly employed in the public service for over four years.¹⁰

Former Governor Rutledge was strongly opposed to arming African Americans but he did give credit to slaves where he felt it was deserved. On March 29, 1782, a recommendation was presented to the House of Representatives from Rutledge concerning a slave named Antigua. His service as a spy and observer of British activities merited the freedom of Antigua, his wife Hagar and their child.¹¹

There were also State pensions and annuities issued by South Carolina for Revolutionary service. Among the few African Americans who qualified for support were John Busby, John Chavis, and Peter Desbernays. Their files can be found at the South Carolina Department of Archives.

African American Seamen in Revolutionary South Carolina

The schooner *Defence* was purchased by South Carolina in October 1775 as the first action in forming a State Navy. Simon Tufts, a transplanted New Englander, was given command. Among his crew members were three Free Blacks, John Featherston, George Cooper and Stephen Bond. These men had a difficult time obtaining their pay for the services they performed. As a result, they generated records in the *South Carolina*

Revolutionary Audited Accounts (#2569) which described their dealings with Captain Tufts.

That *Defence* had African Americans as crew members was not a unique item in the formation of South Carolina's Navy. The fact that their full names are listed in documents is unusual however. Free Blacks and slaves had always been a vital part of maritime activities in South Carolina but their names were seldom listed. As the newly appointed Commissioners of the Navy set about their task to protect the coastal water ways, various documents began to emerge. They detailed the hiring of African Americans as pilots, boatmen, ships carpenters, shipyard laborers and rope walk workers. *The Journals of the Commissioners of the Navy of South Carolina* contains numerous references to men named Lewis, Pompey and Bacchus. Even more names of owners can be gleaned from the notices of unnamed slaves being hired for various duties. Only Tower Hill, who was purchased for the State Shipyard from John Wells in 1779, emerges from these records as an identifiable person.

The *Defence* had a rather short career with the South Carolina Navy. She was converted to a brigantine and in March 1777 she was captured off the Delaware Capes. Renamed *HMS Hinchinbrook* she returned to the Charleston area in the British service.¹³

The Second Provincial Congress did not seem willing to rely on local sources of manpower when they passed a resolution on 27 November 1775. It stated:

That the Delegates of this Colony in the Continental Congress be immediately applied to, to use their utmost endeavours to procure two hundred able seamen, to be engaged in the Northern Colonies and sent hither with all possible dispatch, for manning the armed vessels in the Colony Service. And that they be requested to cause the encouragement offered by this Colony to be made as public as possible.¹²

⁹ *Ibid.*, 35, 69, 134, 165, 433, 496, 934, 981.

¹⁰ *JHR*, 409.

¹¹ *Ibid.*, 42, 80.

¹² William Hemphill, ed., *The State Records of South Carolina: Extracts from the Journals of the Provincial Congresses of South Carolina 1775-1776* (Columbia:

There is no evidence, however, that northern sailors rushed to serve in southern waters following this action by South Carolina.

The Commissioners of the Navy had a variety of jobs available for African Americans. In October, 1776 they hoped to hire blacks, "... to cleanse the entrance at the flood gate of the stones and rubbish now lying there, in order to make it convenient to receive boats belonging to the public."¹⁴ In the spring of 1777 the Board advertised in the *Gazettes* for, "...a number of negro ship carpenters or caulkers. Any person having such to hire by the year are desired to apply to Edward Blake, first commissioner."¹⁵ In an interesting turn of events, a number of ship carpenters from Georgia stopped in Charleston, while en route to Philadelphia. The Board was immediately called in order to engage them in service.¹⁶ Georgia had paid them \$30.00 and South Carolina offered \$40.00 for a three month obligation.¹⁷ By October 1777 the carpenters had gone north, leaving the Commissioners to instigate a new search.¹⁸ In 1779 the whole question of ships carpenters came up again when it was found that about 120, white and African American carpenters were available in and about Charleston. Many were employed in private work and they would need to be induced to work in public yards.¹⁹

The fact that South Carolina African Americans served as pilots is evident from a Commissioners entry in 1778 that an African American pilot was carried away by the British.²⁰ Another Free Black, Samuel Waldron, served as a pilot in Count D'Estaing's fleet in the fall of 1779.³¹

South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1960) 157. (Hereafter cited as *JPC*.)

¹³ PCC, 75, 87.

¹⁴ A. S. Salley, Jr., ed., *Journal of the Commissioners of the Navy of South Carolina, October 9, 1776-March 1, 1779* (Sumter, The Historical Commission of South Carolina), 9. (Hereafter cited as *JCN*).

¹⁵ *Ibid.*, 59.

¹⁶ *Ibid.*, 60.

¹⁷ *Ibid.*, 77.

¹⁸ *Ibid.*, 99.

¹⁹ *Ibid.*, 241

²⁰ *Ibid.*, 172.

²¹ BGM, 959.

In December, 1778 the brig, *Notre Dame*, was so short of crew that an officer was directed, "...to go round the town with a Drum and Fife and endeavor to get a few volunteers."²² "After having a Drum about Town all day," Captain Hall informed Commissioner Blake, "that he has got but two Men Enlisted and the promise of four as Volunteers." This brought his whole crew, officers included, to fifty-five or sixty men, when the common complement was eighty-five. His Excellency, the President, responded to this information by hoping that, "a fit of Zeal may Seize the Seamen when they hear that the Enemy heaves in Sight again."²³

The original *Journals of the Commissioners of the Navy of South Carolina* were damaged in a fire in the New York State Library in 1911. Clues to the identity of negro service men will require a search of the legislative and legal records of the state to shed any possible light on the subject.

The Catawba Indian Nation and the Revolutionary War

During the American Revolution, the people of South Carolina were fortunate to have strong allies among the Catawba Nation. No other southern colony enjoyed the friendship of an entire tribe living within its borders. The Congress of Augusta had, in 1763, defined Catawba lands to 144,000 acres situated near the North Carolina boundary. This reservation was located in present day York and Lancaster Counties on both sides of the Catawba River. While the colonial government had really attempted to provide the Catawba with exclusive rights to their property, the Native Americans welcomed white settlers to live among them. From the arrival of Thomas Spratt in the 1760's to the opening of the Revolution, the Catawba had entered into a large number of land leases with newly arrived families. By 1775, both races could not separate from each other and what affected one affected both.

When the political disturbances arose and the white South Carolina residents were dividing into loyalist and rebel camps, the Catawba became very confused. They sent a delegation to Charleston to

²² *JCN* 1, 212.

²³ *Ibid.*, 213.

find out why, suddenly, the brothers were making preparations to fight each other.²⁴ The tides of war surely would have turned against South Carolina if the Catawba had joined the nearby Cherokee in support of the British. Instead, the Nation chose, fortunately, to follow the majority of their neighbors.

The First Provincial Congress was quick to take advantage of this relationship when, on June 7, 1775, they

Resolved, That it is in the opinion of this Congress, that the Council of Safety should invite fifty men of the Catawba Indians, or so many more, as upon any emergency may appear needful, to enter into the services of this Colony, under the command of one or more proper white men.

Additionally, it was "Resolved, that the Council of Safety be empowered to draw on the Commissioners of the Treasury for such expenses as might be incurred by this service."²⁵ With these actions, the Catawba were officially brought into the Revolutionary efforts of South Carolina.

In July of 1775, King Prouw of the Catawba Nation arrived in Camden with about 50 warriors ready to participate in any available activity. Colonel William Thompson hurriedly contacted the Council of Safety for instructions. Evidently some directions were forthcoming as Captain Samuel Boykin of Camden soon reported to the Council of Safety from Granby on October 16, 1775. He explained that it was not in his power to comply with the Council's wishes at that time as some of the Indians were sick. He mentions pay for 25 men so his group was not large.²⁶

By November of 1775 a company of Indian Pioneers commanded by Captain John Allston were "ordered to scour the coast from Seewee Bay to Haddrell's Point, subject to the orders of the

Council of Safety."¹⁷ This order was made void and the company was restored to their original establishment.

In the meantime, Colonel Andrew Williamson was gathering Up Country troops to invade the Cherokee lands and diminish British inspired Cherokee raids on the frontiers. Catawba tribal members participated in the Battle of Great Cane Break in December of 1775. Along with the New Acquisition Militia and other troops, the Catawba endured thirty hours of constant snow followed by a sleet storm as they made their way home from the battle. This weather event caused the military action to be known as the Snow Campaign.²⁸ A few months later, Catawba warriors were reported to be a strong force in the victory at the Battle of Sullivan's Island. The Indians, with Colonel Thompson's Rangers, defended the Breach between Sullivan's Island and Long Island, preventing the British from attacking the rear of General Moultrie's Palmetto Fort in June 1776.²⁹

The Cherokee Expedition of the summer of 1776 seemed to bring a lapse in Catawba military operations for some time. In the summer of 1779 South Carolina paid Captain David Garrison of York County for maintaining thirty-one Catawba on the road to Charleston and General Lincoln's camp. The supplies listed were bacon, corn, flour and whiskey.³⁰ These warriors may have been involved in the Battle of Stono that took place June 20, 1779.

The fall of Charleston to the British, May 12, 1780, brought the Revolution to the Up Country. As the remnants of the American forces tried to retreat to other colonies, the British engaged them at every opportunity. Battles at Waxhaws, Rocky Mount, Hanging Rock and Camden included Catawba participation. With the overwhelming destruction of the Up Country the Nation decided to follow the American Army into Virginia. Over a year later, on June 13, 1781, one hundred Catawba men, women and children passed through Salem, North Carolina

²⁴ Thomas J. Kirkland and Robert M. Kennedy, *Historic Camden: Part I* (Camden: Kershaw County Historical Society, 1963), 117. (Hereafter cited as HC.)

²⁵ JPC, 56.

²⁶ PHL, 10:471.

²⁷ JPC, 160.

²⁸ HC, 79.

²⁹ Nat and Sam Hilborn, *Battleground of Freedom: South Carolina in the Revolution* (Columbia: Sandlapper Press, 1970), 65.

³⁰ BGM, 345.

on their way back to their homes.³¹ In settling accounts for the services of thirty-five Catawba men under Captain Drenan, a further sum was allowed for replacing live stock lost during the absence of the Tribe.³²

The only Revolutionary military roster for the Catawba that has survived is that which Captain Drenan presented showing the 1780 to 1782 military service. In *Audited Accounts* 3931A are two lists of Catawba men. The first list contains forty-one names; number of days served and pays. The second list is for thirty-seven men but carries a notation that the service cannot be substantiated.

Just one member of the Nation applied for a Pension after the Revolution. Peter Harris presented a memorial to South Carolina for relief in his old age.³³ Through many sources it is possible to piece together his life during the Revolution and in the years following the conflict. The first published evidence for his military service is found in the rolls of the Georgia State Minute Battalion June 3, 1777 to March 1, 1778. The record states that Peter Harris, a Catawba "Indian," was not at the time of his enlistment, an inhabitant of this State nor had he resided in any part of the State for twelve months prior to his enlistment.³⁴ Many references for Peter Harris are found in the *Thomas Sumter Papers* of the *Draper Collection of Manuscripts*. Among the notes are recollections of local residents about Peter Harris at the Battle of Stono. The scheme devised by Adam Caruth to exhibit Peter and two other members of the Nation in London, England is recounted. After being deserted by the exhibitor, Peter was the only Catawba who returned from London.³⁵

The *Sumter Papers* abound in references to the Catawba Nation. When Lyman Draper collected the information about Thomas Sumter as a Revolutionary leader, he developed a full history of the American Revolution in the South Carolina Up Country. Thomas J. Blumer created a *Bibliography of the Catawba* in 1987 which provides easy access to available references for the Catawba Nation from 1680 to 1985. Another source of Catawba history is found in the writings of Douglas Summers Brown, including her book *People of the River*. Without the efforts of the Catawba Nation interest group represented by Mr. Draper, Mr. Blumer, Mrs. Brown and Frank G. Speck, the story of the Catawba Nation's contribution to the American Revolution might have been lost in time.

Thoughts on Research in the Records of South Carolina

South Carolina is a state with rich historical records despite the various calamities that have struck the state over the centuries. Many of these sources are published and therefore readily available to researchers.

Beyond the military sources for the Palmetto State, such records as *Accounts Audited of Claims Growing Out of the Revolution in South Carolina* are essential to researchers, because they provide detail about payments to South Carolinians for activities, services, and supplies during the war. The records of the South Carolina naval forces are also particularly important.

³¹ Frederick W. Marshall, *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina, 1780-1783. IV* (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1930), 1695.

³² *JHR*, 491.

³³ *Records of the Comptroller General: Accounts Audited for Revolutionary Service*. South Carolina Department of Archives and History. 3368A.

³⁴ Robert S. Davis, Jr., *Georgia Citizens and Soldiers of the American Revolution*. (Easley, S. C.: Southern Historical Press, 1979), 103.

³⁵ *Draper Collection of Manuscripts, The Thomas Sumter Papers*. (State Historical Society of Wisconsin) 5, Series VV, p.540. Microfilm.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

**	Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
1790SC	U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. <i>First Census of the United States, 1790, South Carolina</i> . Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
1800SC	U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. <i>Second Census of the United States, 1800, South Carolina</i> . Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
1840IN	U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. <i>Sixth Census of the United States, 1840, Indiana</i> . Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
AASC	South Carolina. Comptroller General. <i>Accounts Audited of Claims Growing Out of the Revolution in South Carolina</i> . 164 microfilm rolls. Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1985.
BASS	Robert D. Bass. <i>Swamp Fox: The Life and Campaigns of General Francis Marion</i> . Columbia, S. C.: Sandlapper Press, 1972.
BHAM	<i>Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783</i> . New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
BLWt	Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
BODDIE	William Willis Boddie; introduction by Steve D. Smith. <i>Traditions of the Swamp Fox: William W. Boddie's Francis Marion</i> . Spartanburg: Published for the Williamsburgh Historical Society by The Reprint Company, 2000.
DC	<i>Draper Collection of Manuscripts. The Thomas Sumter Papers</i> . State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Microfilm.
DHSC	Alexander S. Salley. <i>Documents Relating to the History of South Carolina during the Revolutionary War</i> . Columbia, S. C.: The Historical Commission of South Carolina, by the State Company, 1908.
GREE	Robert Ewell Greene. <i>Black Courage, 1775-1783: Documentation of Black Participation in the American Revolution</i> . Washington, D. C.: NSDAR, 1984.
HC	Thomas J. Kirkland and Robert M. Kennedy. <i>Historic Camden, Part I</i> . Camden, S. C.: Kershaw County Historical Society, 1963.
HEI-2	Paul Heinegg. "Free African Americans of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Maryland, and Delaware: The history of the free African American community as told through the family history of most African Americans who were free in the Southeast during the colonial period." Online at: < http://www.freeafricanamericans.com/ >
IRWSR	Virgil D. White. <i>Index to Revolutionary War Service Records</i> . 4 volumes. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.

- JCN** A.S. Salley, ed. *Journal of the Commissioners of the Navy of South Carolina*. Part I. October 9, 1776-March 1, 1779. Part II. July 22, 1779-March 23, 1780. Columbia: The Historical Commission of South Carolina, 1912-1913.
- JGR** William Edwin Hemphill, et al., eds. *Journals of the General Assembly and House of Representatives 1776-1780*. Columbia, S. C.: University of South Carolina Press, 1970.
- JHR** Theodore J. Thompson, ed. *Journals of the House of Representatives, 1783-1784*. Columbia, S. C.: University of South Carolina Press, 1977.
- JLAR** Gregory D. Massey. *John Laurens and the American Revolution*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2000.
- JPC** William Edwin Hemphill and Wylma Anne Waters, eds. *Extracts From the Journals of the Provincial Congresses of South Carolina, 1775-1776*. Columbia, S. C.: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1960.
- M881** Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MONTES** Sue Anne Pressley Montes. "Post-Revolutionary Recognition: Slave Honored as 'African American Patriot' at Capitol." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2006, A1 & A10.
- MOSS** Bobby G. Moss and Michael C. Scroggins. *African-American Patriots in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution*. Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2004.
- NMSC** James A. Lewis. *Neptune's Militia: The Frigate South Carolina during the American Revolution*. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 1999.
- NWD** Nell Weaver Davies. "New Facts about an Old Story." *Carologue: Bulletin of the South Carolina Historical Society* 15, no. 4 (Winter 1999), 16-21.
- PHL** Philip M. Hamer, ed. *The Papers of Henry Laurens*. 15 vols. Columbia, S. C.: University of South Carolina Press, 1968-2003.
- RRSC** Alexander S. Salley. *Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line in the Revolutionary War*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1977.
- RSCP** Bobby Gilmer Moss, comp. *Roster of South Carolina Patriots in the American Revolution*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.
- SCHG** A.S. Salley, Jr., ed. "Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment" *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*. 7:1 (January 1906), 21-26; 7:2 (April 1906), 69-74.
- SESC** A.S. Salley. *Stub Entries to Indents Claims against South Carolina Growing Out of the Revolution*. 10 vols. Columbia, S. C.: South Carolina Archives Department, 1957.
- WDJ** William Dobein James. *A Sketch of the Life of Brig. Gen. Francis Marion and a History of His Brigade*. Marietta, Ga.: Continental Book Co., 1948.
- WGS** William Gilmore Simms. *The Life of Francis Marion*. Freeport, N. Y.: Books for Libraries Press, 1971.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE SOUTH CAROLINA 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, "Indian," European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

ADAM, African American ("Negro"), Soldier, RSCP:3
AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Negro") (No given name), Patriotic Service, servant to Capt. Goodwin, RRSC
AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, ("Negroes") (No names or number appear.), "to attend the army as artificers and pioneers over and above those employed to work on the fortifications" (1779), HGR:197
AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN, (5 "Negroes") [part of a 1777 contract agreement to lease the shipyard of Robert Cochran; contract was originally for 5 years but was terminated in 1779.], HGR, 217
AGRIPPA, African American, Soldier, RSCP:3
ANTIGUA, African American, Spy, BHAM, JHR:42,80,108&536
AYERS, BILLY, Catawba Indian, DC:5:VV40, also listed as EAYRS, BILLY
AYERS, JACOB, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A; also listed as EAYRS, JACOB
AYERS, JAMES, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A; also listed as EAYRS, JAMES
AYERS, JOHN, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A; also listed as EAYRS, JOHN
BACCHUS, African American, Navy, JCN:II:23
BACCHUS, NEGRO, African American, prisoner of war, SCHG:7:21
BILLY, NEGRO, African American, prisoner of war, SCHG:7:21
BOATSWAIN, NEGRO, African American, RRSC
BOB, African American ("Negroe"), Drummer, RSCP:721
BOBB, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
BOND, STEPHEN, African American, Navy, AASC:2567
BRAM, African American ("Negro"), Soldier, RSCP:720, IRWSR, M881
BROWN, JOHN, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
BROWN, PATRICK, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
BROWNSGUARD, GASPER, African American, SCHG:7:21, SESC, DHSC
BUSBY, JOHN, African American, Soldier, RSCP:127
CAGG, BILLY, see KEGG, BILLY
CAGG, JOHN, see KEGG, JOHN
CAIN, African American, prisoner of war, SCHG:7:21
CANTER/CANTEY, GEORGE, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
CAPERS, JIM, African American, Drummer, RI669
CAROLINA, SOUTH, African American, NMSC
CARTER, ISHAM/ISOM, African American, Soldier, S39293, GREE
CELLIAH, JOHN, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A; also listed as KELLIAH, JOHN
CHARLES, African American, Navy, JCN: II:4
CHARLES, NEGRO, African American, prisoner of war, SCHG:7:21
BIDDIE/BIDDEY, JOHN, **, S10374, 1800SC, HEI-2, Union District

CHAVERS, JOHN, African American, Soldier, RSCP:165
CHAVIS, JOHN, African American, Soldier, AASC:22:125, HEI-2
CHAVIS, LAZARUS, African American, Soldier, S9316, 1790SC, HEI-2, Orangeburg Co.
CLOMWELL, African American, JCN:I:112
COLEMAN, EDWARD, African American, Soldier, R2160
CONNAR, JOHN, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
COOK, TOM, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
COOPER, GEORGE, African American, Navy, AASC:2567
COOPER, POMPEY, African American ("Negro"), BGMMS:192
CROSS, TOM, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
CUPID, African American, RRSC
DICK, OLD, see PICKENS, DICK
DUBLIN, African American, Navy, BGM, 269
EADY, JOHN, African American, BHAM
EAYRS, JACOB; see AYERS, JACOB
EAYRS, JAMES; see AYERS, JAMES
EAYRS, JOHN; see AYERS, JOHN
EXETER, **, slave of John Laurens, JLAR:159
FEATHERSTON, JOHN, African American, Navy, AASC:2567
FRALIX, SIMON, African American, Soldier, RSCP:339
FRANCH, MICHAL, African American, Soldier, RSCP:333
FRANCIS, **, slave to Capt. Baker, RRSC, SCHG:7:23
FRANCIS, JACOB, African American, Soldier, R2160
FREE, GEORGE, **, M881
GAZER/GRAZER, POMPEY, African American, NMSC
GEORGE, **, slave of John Laurens, JLAR:234
GEORGE, Catawba Indian, DC:5:40
GEORGE, PETER, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
GEORGE, PINTREE, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
GILBERT, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
GILLON, DUBLIN, African American ("Black slave"), NMSC
GOING/GOINS, RAPES/REEPS, African American, HEI-2, res. Granville County, NC
GRIFFIN, GIDEON, African American ("other free"), W8877 [married Patience Rawlinson; he died July 10, 1837;
she died October 26, 1842; children: Gideon, Sophia, Stephen], HEI-2, 1830 SC, Richland Co.
GRIFFIN, MORGAN, African American, S18844 (daughter Mrs. Martha Coon), HEI-2, Richland Co.
GRIFFEN/GRIFFIN/GRIFFON/GRISSON, PREMIUM/PRIMUS, African American, landsman, NMSC
HARRIS, EDWARD, African American ("Free Person of Color"), Soldier, Continental Line, R4649
HARRIS, GEORGE, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
HARRIS, PETER, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
HARRY, **, Patriotic Service, Servant to Capt. Goodwyn, RRSC, SCHG:7:25
HARRY, African American, Messenger, PHL:11:69
HECTOR, African American, prisoner of war, SCHG, 7:21
HILL, TOWER, African American, Navy, JCN: I:231
HORACE, African American, Laborer at Public Rope Walk, JCN:I:76
ISSAC, African American ("Negro"), Soldier, RSCP:486
JACK, African American, Laborer at Public Rope Walk, JCN:I:76
JACK, African American, Soldier, JHR:409
JACK, African American ("Negro"), Laborer "had been Constantly Employed in the Public Service for upwards
of 4 Years..." [mortally wounded while working to "scale" cannons; enslaved man of John Calvert;
Calvert sought restitution from the state.], JHR:409,435,442,475
JACOB, **, slave of Henry Laurens, JLAR:159
JAMEY, BIG, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
JAMEY, SUGGAR, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
JANUARY, **, Patriotic Service, servant of Capt. Gadsden, RRSC, SCHG:7:24

JEFFERS, ALLEN, African American, S1770, private, res. in Richland Co.

JEMEY, African American, Navy, JCN:I:231

JEMMY, **, pilot, slave of Peter Croft, PHL:10

JEMMY, CHUCKEFACE, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

JEMY, NEGRO, African American, prisoner of war, SCHG:7:21

JOE, **, servant of Lt. Hart, RRSC

JOHN, DOCTOR, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

JOHN, YOUNG, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

JOUE/JOVE, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

JOSEPH, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Capt. Warley, RRSC, SCHG:7:25

JULIUS, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Lt. Frierson, RRSC, SCHG:7:69

KEGG/CAGG, BILLY, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

KEGG/CAGG, JOHN, Pamunkey ("Indian"), AASC:3931A

KELLIAH, JOHN, see CELLIAH, JOHN

KNELLER/ NELLER, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Col. Henderson, RRSC, SCHG:7:72

KNIGHT/SHARPER/MCINTOSH, MOSES, African American ("an African by birth"), Soldier, W10182, 1840IN
(Vincennes)

LANDY, African American, Laborer at Public Rope Walk, JCN:I:83

LEWIS, African American, Laborer on Brig *Comet*, JCN:I:159

LITTLE, ALACK/ALECK, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

LITTLE CHARLEY, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

LITTLE, MICK, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

LITTLE, STEPHEN, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

MARION, OSCAR/ "BUDDY," African American, Servant/Soldier, BASS, MONTES, BODDIE:3, MOSS, WDJ,
WGS, NWD

MCINTOSH, MOSES, see KNIGHT, MOSES

MCKENZIE, HECTOR, African American, NMSC

MORRISON, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

NED, African American ("Negro"), Drummer 6th S.C. Regt., RSCP:720, IRWSR, M881

NELSON, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Lt. Col. Henderson, RRSC

NEPTUNE, African American, Drummer, RSCP:723

NETTLES, JOHN, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

NEW RIVER, General, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

OTTER, BILLEY, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

PATTY, **, Patriotic Service, seamstress, PHL:11

PEAS, TOM, **, patroon/boatman, slave of Henry Laurens, PHL:13 & 14

PENDARVIS, BRAND, African American ("Mullato"), AASC:5831. [Note: DAR established patriot.]

PENDARVIS, JAMES, African American ("Mullato"), SESC Books C-F:60

PENDARVIS, THOMAS, African American ("Mullato"), SESC Books C-F:191

PENDARVIS, WILLIAM, African American ("Mullato"), SESC Books C-F:11, 40

PERKINS, GEORGE, African American ("Free Negro"), BGMMS:182, HEI-2 [Note: Pension R8113 is for another man with the same name.]

PERKINS, JACOB, African American ("Free Negro"), BGMMS:183, R8105, HEI-2

PETER, **, Patriotic Service, servant of Lt. Evans, RRSC, SCHG:7:69

PETER, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Capt. Shubrick, RRSC, SCHG:7:69

PETER, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Capt. Mazyck, RRSC, SCHG:7:69

PETER, African American ("Negro"), Soldier, RSCP:720, IRWSR 6th S.C. Regt., M881

PETER, African American ("Negro"), Patriotic Service, servant to Capt. Uriah Goodwyn, BGMMS:185, RRSC

PETTER, Capt., Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

PICKENS/OLD, DICK, African American, DC:16VV:360-2, MOSS

PIPE, CHUNKEY, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A

PLYMOUTH, African American, Soldier, DC:12VV:203

POLLY, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Gen. Thomas Sumter, BGMMS:192, DC:8VV:212-215, PS

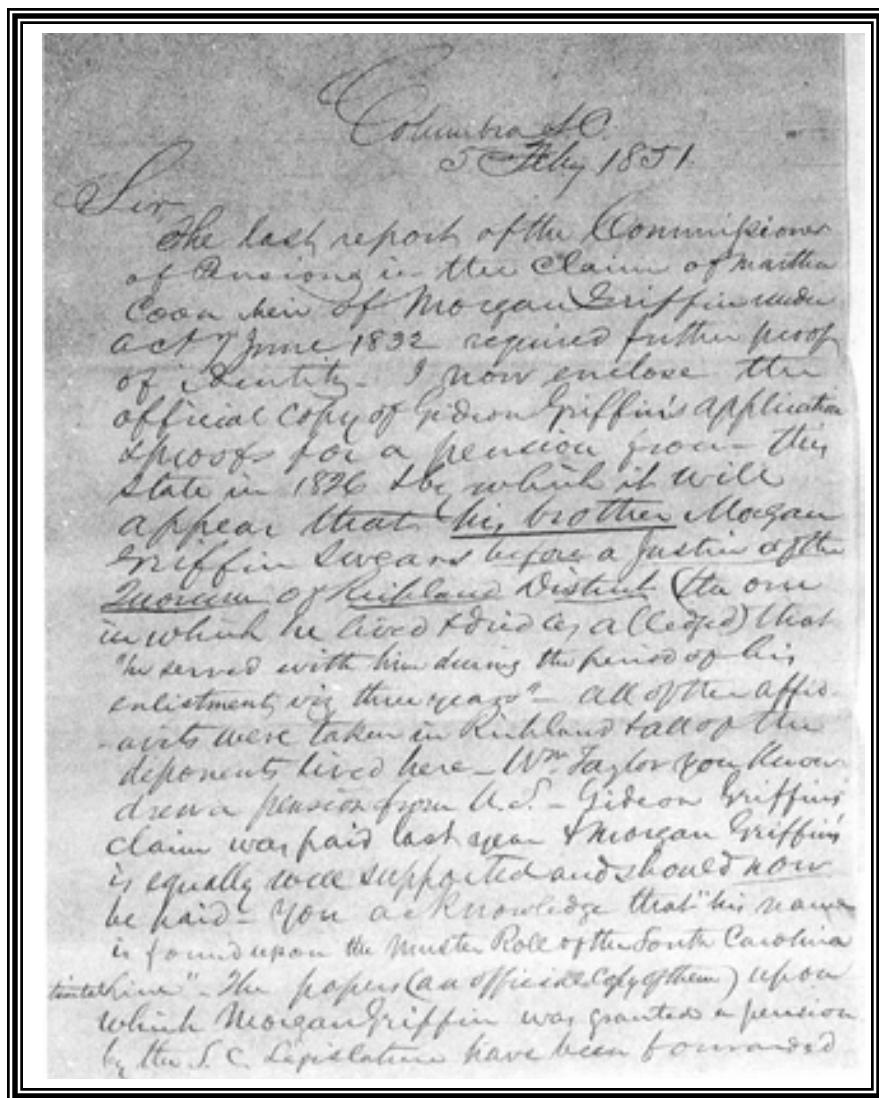


"General Marion in his Swamp Encampment Inviting a British Officer to Dinner." By John B. White;
engraved by John Sartain. New York: Apollo Association, 1840.
Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D. C.

Oscar "Buddy" Marion, shown in the left foreground beside the camp fire, accompanied Francis Marion throughout the Revolution.

POMPEY, African American, Navy, JCN:II:23
POMPEY, African American, Patriotic Service, Slave & servant to Marquis de Lafayette, BGMMS:192
PORCY/POVEY/PERCY, ANTHONY, African American ("Black sailor"), NMSC
PRIMAS, African American ("Negro"), Laborer "had been Constantly Employed in the Public Service for upwards of 4 Years..." [mortally wounded while working to "scale" cannons; enslaved man of John Calvert; Calvert sought restitution from the state.], JHR:409,435,442,475
PRIMUS, African American, Soldier, JHR, 409
PROUW, KING, Catawba Indian, HC:1:117
QUASH, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
READHEAD, BILLY, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
READHEAD, PATRICK, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
REED, SHADRACK, African American, Soldier, RSCP:808, 1790SC, HEI-2, Orangeburg Co.
REED, WILLIS, African American, Soldier, RSCP:806, 1790SC, HEI-2, Orangeburg Co.
ROBBIN, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
ROBIN, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Lt. Mazyck, RRSC, SCHG:7:69
ROUSE, CORNELIUS, African American, patriotic service, HEI-2
SAM, aka NEGRO SAM/MILLER SAM, African American, DC:4VV78, DC:4VV80-1, DC:4VV84-8, DC:9VV206,
MOSS
SANDY, OLD, African American, DC:13DD1-2, 30, MOSS
SCARAMOUCHE, **, boatman, slave of Henry Laurens, messenger, PHL:10 & 14
SCOT, ABRAHAM, African American, Soldier, RSCP:849, 1790SC, HEI-2, Orangeburg Co.
SCOTT, BILLEY, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
SCOTT, JACOB, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
SCOTT, JACOB, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
SCOTT, JOHN, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
SHARPER, MOSES, see KNIGHT, MOSES
SHREWSBERRY, **, slave of Henry Laurens, at Valley Forge with John Laurens, PHL:12 & 13, JLAR
SIMMONS, JACK, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
STEPNEY, **, slave of John Laurens, JLAR:159
TITUS, **, Laborer at Public Rope Walk, JCN:I:64
TOBY, African American, prisoner of war, SCHG:7:21
TOM, **, Patriotic Service, servant of Paymaster Gray, RRSC
TOM, African American, prisoner of war, SCHG:7:21
TOM, African American ("Negor"), Drummer 6th S. C. Regt., RSCP:721, IRWSR, M881
TOMPSON, JOHN, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
TONEY, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Capt. Mazyck, RRSC
WALDRON, SAMUEL, African American, Pilot, RSCP, 959
WEXFORD, NEGRO, African American, prisoner of war, SCHG:7:21
WHITE, GEORGE, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
WHITE, HENRY, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
WILL, African American ("servant of Capt. Baker"), RRSC, SCHG:7:25
WILLIS, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
WILLIAMS, BILLEY, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
WILLIAMS, Catawba Indian, AASC:3931A
YORK, **, Patriotic Service, servant to Lt. Kolb, RRSC, SCHG:7:69

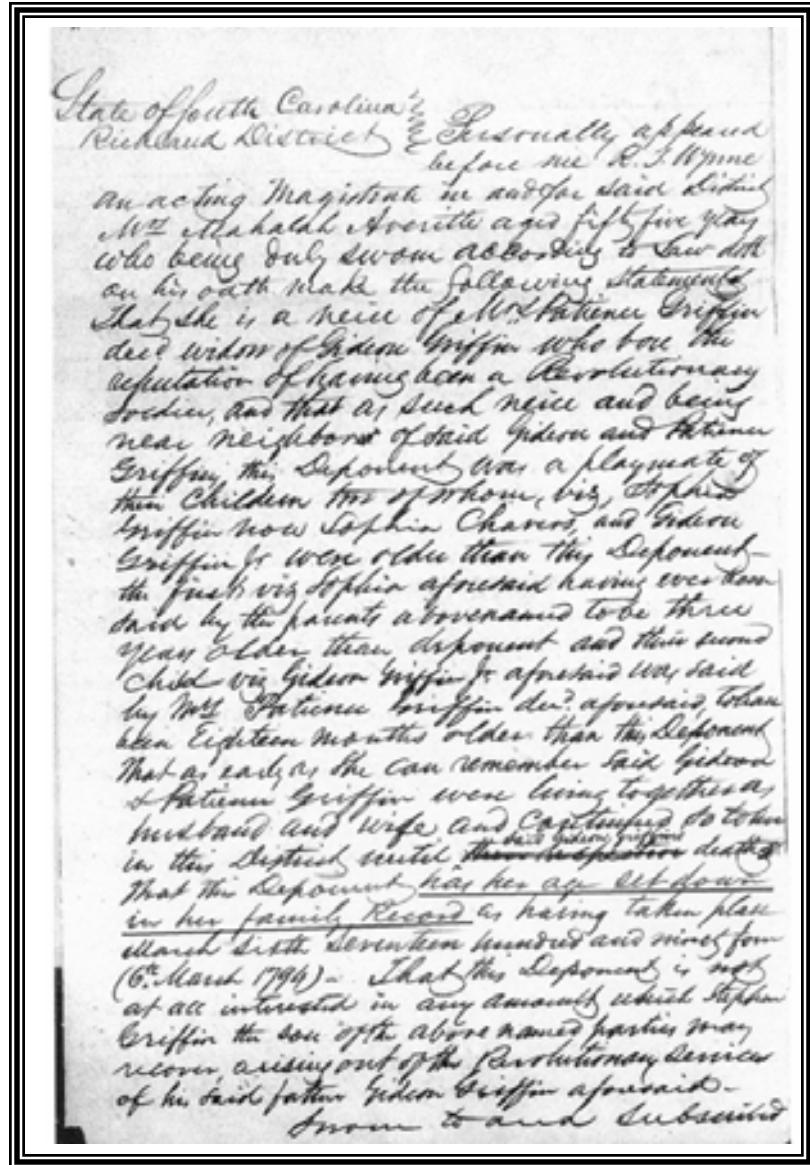
Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to South Carolina Soldiers



"Letter from the pension file of Morgan Griffin of South Carolina," Pension S18844, page 16, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 132)

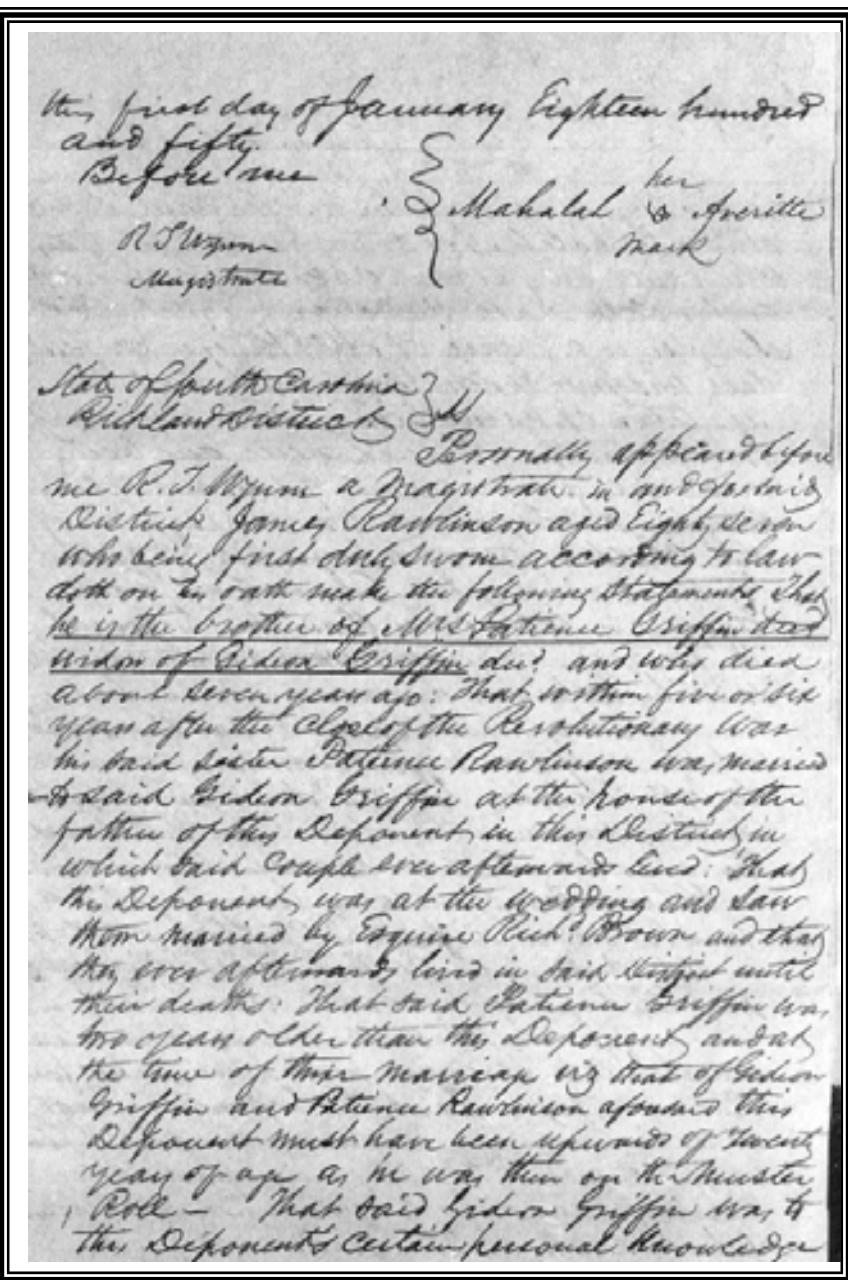
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Identifying additional patriots of color is easier when pension records contain information relating to a sibling who also served in the war. Morgan Griffin used his brother Gideon's proof of service to obtain a pension. Both brothers received pensions.



"Letter from the pension file of Gideon Griffin of South Carolina," Pension W8877, page 10, RG 15,
 Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant
 Application Files," (M804, Roll 131)
 National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Heirs seeking pension benefits relied on the testimony of relatives to prove kinship and ages.
 Mahalah Averitte, first cousin to Gideon Griffin's children, Sophia, Gideon Jr, and Stephen,
 provided testimony to their parentage and ages based on her family's records.



"Deposition from the pension file of Gideon Griffin of South Carolina," Pension W8877, page 11, RG 15, Records of Veterans Administration, "Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files," (M804, Roll 131) National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Obtaining depositions from relatives of both the veteran and his wife provided some pensioners with the necessary proofs of service and marriage. James Rawlinson was a non-serving draftee and brother-in-law of Gideon Griffin. Rawlinson testified to the service of six men from Richlands District (see also pension of Edward Harris R4649) while also revealing the maiden name of Gideon's wife.

"Pay Roll of Captain George Liddell's Company in the 3rd Regiment of So. Carolina Continental
Troops commanded by Colo. William Thompson to the First of July 1779,"

RG 93, Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783, (M246, Roll 89)

National Archives and Records Administration, Washington D. C.

Morgan Griffen and Gideon Griffen appear on Captain George Liddell's payroll in 1779.

"Pay bill for Capt. Thomas Drennan's Company of Catawba Indians under the command of Gen'l Thomas Sumpter in the State of South Carolina Servis – for the year 1780 and Lick wise in the year 1781-2, &c." South Carolina. Comptroller General. *Accounts Audited of Claims Growing Out of the Revolution in South Carolina*. 164 microfilm rolls (Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1985), roll 77, item 3931A, page 1.

"Pay bill for Capt. Thomas Drennan's Company of Catawba Indians under the command of Gen'l Thomas Sumpter in the State of South Carolina Servis – for the year 1780 and Lick wise in the year 1781-2, &c." South Carolina. Comptroller General. *Accounts Audited of Claims Growing Out of the Revolution in South Carolina*. 164 microfilm rolls (Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 198?), roll 77, item 3931A, page 2.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF SOUTH CAROLINA AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

- Aptheker, Herbert. "Eighteenth Century Petitions of South Carolina Negroes." *Journal of Negro History*, 31 (1946), 98-99.
- Babits, Lawrence E. *A Devil of a Whipping: Battle of Cowpens*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998.
- Bacot, D. Huger. "The South Carolina Up Country at the End of the Eighteenth Century." *American Historical Review*, 28:4 (July 1923), 682-698.
- Badders, Hurley E. *Broken Path: The Cherokee Campaign of 1776*. Pendleton: Pendleton District Historical and Recreational Commission, 1976.
- Bailey, J. D. *Some Heroes of the American Revolution*. Spartanburg, S. C.: Band & White, 1924; reprinted: Easley, S. C.: Southern Historical Press, 1976.
- Barger, B. D. "Charles Town Loyalism in 1775: The Secret Reports of Alexander Innes." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 63 (July 1962), 125-136.
- Barnwell, Robert W. "The Evacuation of Charleston by the British in 1782." *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*, 11:1 (January 1910), 2-26.
- Barnwell, Robert W. "Loyalism in South Carolina, 1765-1785." Ph. D. dissertation, Duke University, 1941.
- Bass, Robert D. *Ninety Six: The Struggle for the South Carolina Back Country*. Lexington, S. C.: The Sandlapper Store, 1978.
- Bass, Robert D. *Swamp Fox: The Life and Campaigns of General Francis Marion*. Columbia, S. C.: Sandlapper Press, 1972.
- Bearss, Edwin C. *Battle of Cowpens: A Documented Narrative and Troop Movement Maps*. Johnson City, Tenn.: The Overmountain Press, 1993.
- Beeman, Richard R. "The Political Response to Social Conflict in the Southern Backcountry: A Comparative View of Virginia and the Carolinas during the Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 213-239.
- Berry, Brewton. "The Mestizos of South Carolina." *American Journal of Sociology*, 51:1 (July 1945), 34-41.
- Bertleson, Kevin J. "Indian Slavery in Colonial Virginia and South Carolina." M. A. thesis, The College of William and Mary, 1984.
- Blakeley, Phyllis R. "Boston King: A Negro Loyalist Who Sought Refuge in Nova Scotia." *Dalhousie Review*, 48:3 (Autumn 1968), 347-356.
- Blakeley, Phyllis R. *Boston King (1760?-1802)*. Toronto: Dundurn Press, 1977.
- Blanck, Emily V. "Revolutionizing Slavery: The Legal Culture of Slavery in Revolutionary Massachusetts and South Carolina." Ph. D. dissertation, Emory University, 2003.
- Blumer, Thomas J. *Bibliography of the Catawba*. (Native American Bibliography series, no. 10) Metuchen, N. J.: Scarecrow Press, 1987.
- Boddie, William Willis. *Marion's Men: A List of Twenty-Five Hundred*. Charleston: Heisser Print. Co., 1938.
- Boddie, William Willis; introduction by Steve D. Smith. *Traditions of the Swamp Fox: William W. Boddie's Francis Marion*. Spartanburg: Published for the Williamsburgh Historical Society by The Reprint Company, 2000.
- Botsch, Carol Sears, et al. *African-Americans and the Palmetto State*. Columbia: South Carolina State Department of Education, 1994.
- Bradford, William Rufus. *The Catawba Indians of South Carolina*. Columbia: South Carolina General Assembly, 1957.
- Brimelow, Judith M. *Accounts Audited of Claims Growing out of the Revolution in South Carolina*. Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1985.
- Brown, Alan S., ed. "James Simpson's Reports on the Carolina Loyalists, 1779-1780." *Journal of Southern History*, 21 (1955), 513-519.
- Brown, Douglas Summers. *The Catawba Indians: The People of the River*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1966.
- Buchanan, John. *The Road to Guilford Courthouse: The*

- American Revolution in the Carolinas.* New York: Wiley, 1997.
- Chestnut, David R., ed. *The Papers of Henry Laurens.* 10 vols. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1985.
- Chidsey, Donald B. *The War in the South: The Carolinas and Georgia in the American Revolution.* New York: Crown Publishers, 1969.
- Cody, Cheryll Ann. "Naming, Kinship, and Estate Dispersal: Notes on Slave Family Life on a South Carolina Plantation, 1786 to 1833." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 39:1 (The Family in Early American Life and Culture) (January 1982), 192-211.
- Cody, Cheryll Ann. "There Was No 'Absalom' on the Ball Plantations: Slave-Naming Practices in the South Carolina Low Country, 1720-1865." *American Historical Review*, 92:3 (June 1987), 563-596.
- Coker, Kathy Roe. "The Punishment of Revolutionary War Loyalists in South Carolina." Ph. D. dissertation, University of South Carolina, 1987.
- Coker, P. C., III. *Charleston's Maritime History, 1670-1865.* Charleston: Cokercraft Press, 1987.
- Coleman, Kenneth. "Georgia-South Carolina Relations during the American Revolution: A Georgia View." *Richmond County History*, 6:2 (Summer 1974), 7-17.
- Comminey, Shawn. "The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts and Black Education in South Carolina, 1702-1764." *Journal of Negro History*, 84 (Fall 1999), 360-369.
- Corkran, David H. *The Carolina Indian Frontier.* (Tricentennial Booklet, no. 6). Columbia: University of South Carolina Press for the South Carolina Tricentennial Commission, 1970.
- Corkran, David H. *The Creek Frontier, 1540-1783.* Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1967.
- Crane, David. "Colonial Identifications for Native Americans in the Carolinas, 1540-1790." M. A. thesis, University of North Carolina – Wilmington, 2006.
- Davis, Marianna W., et al. *South Carolina's Blacks and Native Americans, 1776-1976.* Columbia: State Human Affairs Commission, 1976.
- Dennis, Jeffrey William. "American Revolutionaries and Native Americans: The South Carolina Experience." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Notre Dame, 2002.
- Diplomats in Red and White Treaties between South Carolina and the Cherokee Indians, 1759-1777.*
- Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1992.
- Draper, Lyman C. *King's Mountain and Its Heroes: History of the Battle of King's Mountain, October 7th, 1780.* Cincinnati: Peter G. Thomson, 1881.
- Drayton, John. *Memoirs of the American Revolution: From Its Commencement to the Year 1776, Inclusive, as Relating to the State of South-Carolina and Occasionally Referring to the States of North-Carolina and Georgia.* Charleston, S. C.: Miller, 1821.
- Duncan, John D. "Servitude and Slavery in Colonial South Carolina, 1670-1776." Ph. D. dissertation, Emory University, 1971.
- Edgar, Walter B. *Partisans and Redcoats: The Southern Conflict That Turned the Tide of the American Revolution.* New York: Morrow, 2001.
- Ervin, Sara Sullivan. *South Carolinians in the Revolution, with Service Records and Miscellaneous Data, Also Abstracted Wills, Laurens County (Ninety-Six District), 1775-1855.* Ypsilanti, Mich.: University Lithoprinters, 1949; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1965.
- Farley, M. Foster. "The South Carolina Negro in the American Revolution, 1775-1783." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 79:2 (April 1978), 75-80.
- Ferguson, Clyde R. "Carolina and Georgia Patriot and Loyalist Militia in Action, 1778-1783." In Jeffrey J. Crow and Larry E. Tise, eds., *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978), 174-199.
- Ferguson, Leland. *Uncommon Ground: Archaeology and Early African America, 1650-1800.* Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1992. [South Carolina and Virginia]
- Fleming, Thomas J. "Downright Fighting: The Story of Cowpens." Washington, D. C.: U. S. Department of the Interior, 1988.
- Gaillard, Frye, Richard Maschal, and Ed Williams; epilogue by Vanessa Gallman and Jerry Shinn. *Becoming Truly Free: 300 Years of Black History in the Carolinas.* Charlotte: Charlotte Observer, 1985.
- Gordon, John W. *South Carolina and the American Revolution: A Battlefield History.* Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2003.
- Greene, Jack P. "'Slavery or Independence': Some Reflections on the Relationship among Liberty, Black Bondage, and Equality in Revolutionary South Carolina." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 80 (July 1979), 193-214.

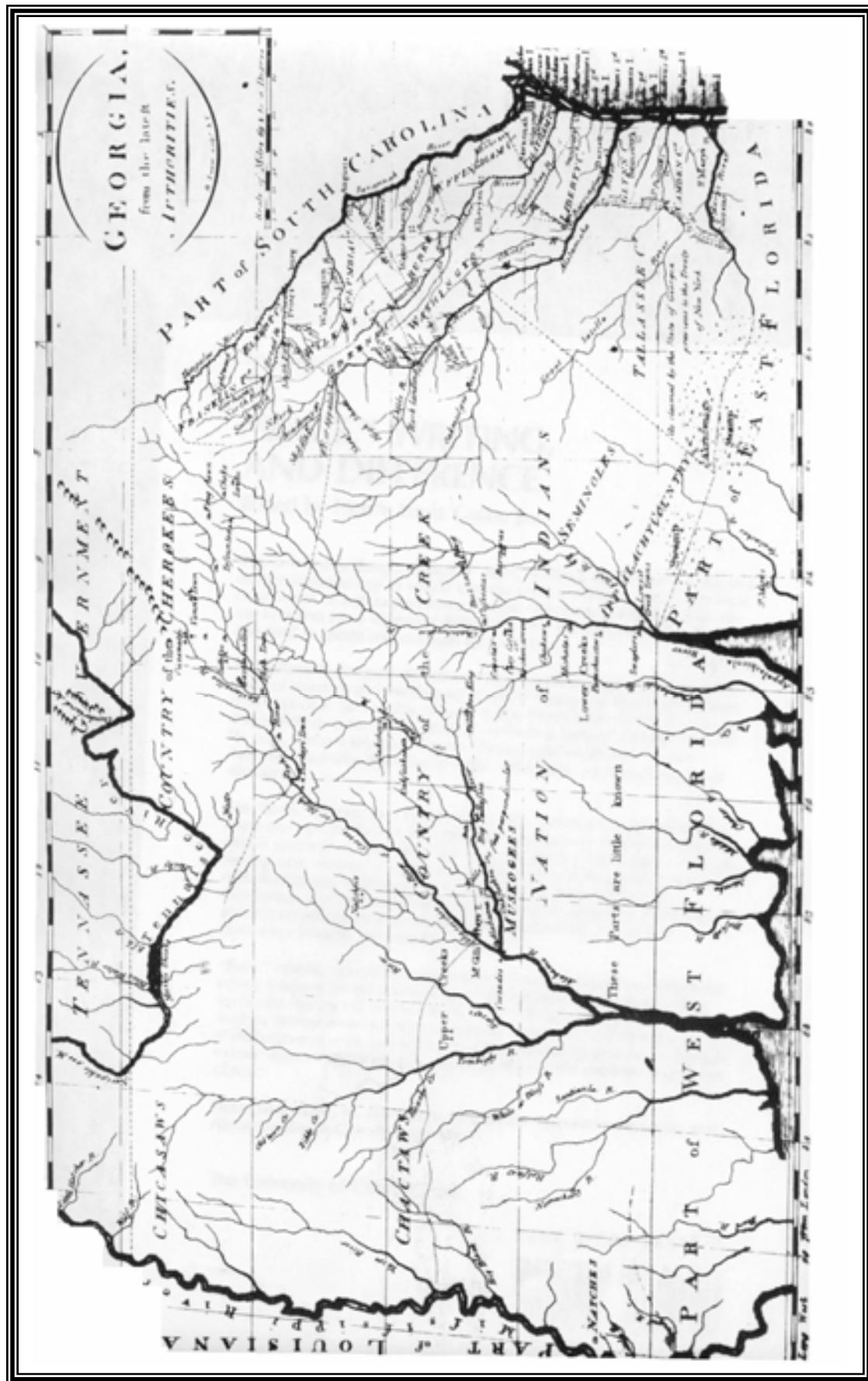
- Gregg, Alexander. *History of the Old Cheraws: Containing an Account of the Aborigines of the Pee Dee, the First White Settlements, Their Subsequent Progress, Civil Changes, the Struggle of the Revolution, and the Growth of the Country Afterward, Extending from About A. D. 1730 to 1810, with Notices of Families and Sketches of Individuals.* Columbia: The State Company, 1925; reprinted: Greenville, S. C.: Southern Historical Press, 1991.
- Hamer, Philip M., ed. *The Papers of Henry Laurens.* 16 vols. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1968-2003.
- Hatley, M. Thomas. *The Dividing Paths: Cherokees and South Carolinians through the Era of the Revolution.* New York: Oxford University Press, 1993 (based on his "The Dividing Paths: The Encounters of the Cherokees and the South Carolinians in the Southern Mountains." Ph. D. dissertation, Duke University, 1988).
- Hatley, M. Thomas. "The Three Lives of Keowee: Loss and Recovery in the Eighteenth-Century Cherokee Villages." In Peter C. Mancall and James H. Merrill, eds., *American Encounters: Natives and Newcomers from European Contact to Indian Removal, 1500-1850* (New York and London: Routledge, 2000), 241-260.
- Heinigg, Paul. *Free African Americans of North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina.* 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1997.
- Helsley, Alexia Jones, "The Catawba and American Liberty." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 96:3 (July 1995), 252-256.
- Helsley, Alexia Jones; Judith M. Andrews, ed. *South Carolinians in the War for American Independence.* Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 2000.
- Heinegg, Paul. *Free African Americans of North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina.* 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2001.
- Hemphill, William Edwin, et al., eds. *Journals of the General Assembly and House of Representatives, 1776-1780.* Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1970.
- Hemphill, William Edwin, and Wylma Anne Waters, eds. *The State Records of South Carolina: Extracts from the Journals of the Provincial Congresses of South Carolina, 1775-1776.* Columbia: South Carolina Archives Department, 1960.
- Hicks, Theresa M., and Wes Taukchiray. *South Carolina Indians, Indian Traders, and Other Ethnic Connection: Beginning in 1670.* Spartanburg: The Reprint Company, 1998.
- Hilborn, Nat, and Sam Hilborn. *Battleground of Freedom: South Carolina in the Revolution.* Columbia: Sandlapper Press, 1970.
- Hudson, Charles. *The Catawba Nation.* Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1970.
- Inscoe, John C. "Carolina Slave Names: An Index to Acculturation." *Journal of Southern History*, 49:4 (November 1983), 527-554.
- Jackson, Harvey H. "'American Slavery, American Freedom' and the Revolution in the Lower South: The Case of Lachlan McIntosh." *Southern Studies*, 19 (1980), 81-93.
- Jones, George Fenwick, "The Black Hessians: Negroes Recruited by the Hessians in South Carolina and other Colonies," *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 83 (October 1982), 287-302.
- Jones, Lewis P. *The South Carolina Civil War of 1775.* Lexington, S. C.: Sandlapper Store, Inc., 1975.
- Joyner, Charles. *Down by the Riverside: A South Carolina Slave Community.* Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1984.
- Kirkland, Thomas J. and Robert M. Kennedy. *Historical Camden: Part I.* Camden: Kershaw County Historical Society, 1963.
- Klein, Rachel N. "Frontier Planters and the American Revolution: The South Carolina Backcountry, 1775-1782." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 37-69.
- Klein, Rachel N. "The Rise of the Planters in the South Carolina Backcountry, 1765-1808." Ph. D. dissertation, Yale University, 1979.
- Klingberg, Frank J. *An Appraisal of the Negro in Colonial South Carolina: A Study in Americanization.* (Perspectives in American History series, no. 31). Philadelphia: Porcupine Press, 1975.
- Koger, Larry. *Black Slaveowners: Free Black Slave Masters in South Carolina, 1790-1860.* Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 1985.
- Lambert, Robert S. *South Carolina Loyalists in the American Revolution.* Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1987.
- Landrum, J. B. O. *Colonial and Revolutionary History of Upper South Carolina.* Spartanburg: Shannon & Co., 1897; reprinted (South Carolina Heritage series, no. 1) Spartanburg: Reprint

- Company, 1962.
- Leaming, Hugo Prosper. *Hidden Americans: Maroons of Virginia and the Carolinas*. New York: Garland Publishing, Inc., 1995. [See: Book Three: "The Maroons of the South Carolina Hills; Chapter XVI: "'A Mix'd Medly': The Culture of the Carolina Maroons, and the Second Maroon War, 1775-1783," 419-450.]
- Lesser, Charles H. *Sources for the American Revolution at the South Carolina Department of Archives and History*. Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 2000.
- Lipscomb, Terry W. *Battles, Skirmishes, and Actions of the American Revolution in South Carolina*. Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, Public Programs Division, 1991.
- Lipscomb, Terry W. *The South Carolina Low Country, April 1775-June 1776*. Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1991.
- Littlefield, Daniel C. *Rice and Slaves: Ethnicity and the Slave Trade in Colonial South Carolina*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1981.
- Maier, Pauline. "The Charleston Mob and the Evolution of Popular Politics in Revolutionary South Carolina, 1765-1784." *Perspectives in American History*, 4 (1970), 173-196.
- Mallard, Annie Hughes. "Religious Work of South Carolina Baptists among the Slaves from 1781 to 1830." M. A. thesis, University of South Carolina, 1946.
- Martin, Judy Canty. *It's About Time: The Complete Genealogy of the Catawba Indians, Early 1700s-1961*. [S. I.]: J. C. Martin, 1998.
- Massey, Gregory D. *John Laurens and the American Revolution*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2000.
- Massey, Gregory D. "The Limits of Antislavery Thought in the Revolutionary Lower South: John Laurens and Henry Laurens." *Journal of Southern History*, 63:3 (August 1997), 495-530.
- McCall, James; Janie Revill, ed. *Copy of the Original Index Book Showing the Revolutionary Claims Filed in South Carolina between August 20, 1783 and August 31, 1786, Kept by James McCall, Auditor General*. Columbia: J. Revill, 1941.
- McCowen, George Smith. *The British Occupation of Charleston, 1780-82*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1972.
- McCrady, Edward. *History of South Carolina in the Revolution, 1775-1780*. 2 vols. London: MacMillan Company, 1901.
- McCuen, Anne K. *Abstracts of Some Greenville County, South Carolina, Records Concerning Black People, Free and Slave, 1791-1865*. Spartanburg: Reprint Company, 1991.
- McQueen, John Troy. *Marlboro County's African American Heritage*. Charlotte: Conquering Books, 2005.
- Meaders, Daniel F. "South Carolina Fugitives as Viewed through Local Colonial Newspapers with Emphasis on Runaway Notices 1732-1801." *The Journal of Negro History*, 60:2 (April 1975), 288-319.
- Megginson, W. J. *African American Life in South Carolina's Upper Piedmont, 1780-1900*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2006.
- Merrell, James H. "The Indians' New World: The Catawba Experience." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 41:4 (October 1984), 537-565; reprinted in: reprinted in: Stanley N. Katz, John M. Murrin, and Douglas Greenberg, eds., *Colonial America: Essays in Politics and Social Development* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1983, 1993), 234-263; and in Peter C. Mancall and James H. Merrill, eds., *American Encounters: Natives and Newcomers from European Contact to Indian Removal, 1500-1850* (New York and London: Routledge, 2000), 27-50.
- Merrell, James H. *The Indians' New World: Catawbas and Their Neighbors from European Contact through the Era of Removal*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1989; based on his "Natives in a New World: The Catawba Indians of Carolina, 1650-1800." Ph. D. dissertation, Johns Hopkins University, 1982.
- Miller, Randall M. "A Backcountry Loyalist Plan to Retake Georgia and the Carolinas, 1778." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 75 (1974), 207-214.
- Milling, Chapman J. *Red Carolinians*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1969.
- Montes, Sue Anne Pressley. "Post-Revolutionary Recognition: Slave Honored as 'African American Patriot' at Capitol." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2006, A1 & A10.
- Moore, Alexander. *Lowcountry South Carolina Ethnohistory: A Guide to Indian and Afro-American Sources*. Charleston: Institute for Southern Studies, University of Carolina, and South Carolina Historical Society, 1986.
- Moore, Peter N. *World of Toil and Strife: Community Transformation in Backcountry South Carolina, 1750-1805*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2007.
- Morgan, Philip D. "Black Life in Eighteenth-Century Charleston." *Perspectives in American*

- History*, new series, 1 (1984), 187-232.
- Morgan, Philip D. "Black Society in the Lowcountry, 1760-1810." In Ira Berlin and Ronald D. Hoffman, eds., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 83-141.
- Morgan, Philip D. "Colonial South Carolina Runaways: Their Significance for Slave Culture." *Slavery & Abolition*, 6 (December 1985), 57-58.
- Morgan, Philip D. "Three Planters and Their Slaves: Perspectives on Slavery in Virginia, South Carolina, and Jamaica, 1750-1790." In Winthrop D. Jordan and Sheila Skemp, eds., *Race and Family in the Colonial South* (Oxford, Miss.: University of Mississippi Press, 1987), 37-79.
- Morgan, Philip D. *Slave Counterpoint: Black Culture in the Eighteenth-Century Chesapeake and Low Country*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998.
- Morgan, Philip D. "Work and Culture: The Task System and the World of Low Country Blacks, 1700-1880." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 39:4 (October 1982), 563-599; reprinted in: Stanley N. Katz, John M. Murrin, and Douglas Greenberg, eds., *Colonial America: Essays in Politics and Social Development* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1983, 1993), 486-523.
- Moss, Bobby Gilmer. *African American Loyalists in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution*. Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2005.
- Moss, Bobby Gilmer. *The Patriots at the Cowpens*. Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia Press, 1991.
- Moss, Bobby Gilmer. *Roster of South Carolina Patriots in the American Revolution*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.
- Nadelhaft, Jerome J. *The Disorders of War: The Revolution in South Carolina*. Orono: University of Maine Press, 1981.
- Nadelhaft, Jerome J. "The 'Havoc of War' and Its Aftermath in Revolutionary South Carolina." *Histoire Sociale/Social History*, 12 (1979), 97-121.
- Nadelhaft, Jerome J. "The Revolutionary Era in South Carolina, 1775-1788." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin, 1965.
- Nadelhaft, Jerome J. "South Carolina and the Slave Trade, 1783-1787." M. A. thesis, University of Wisconsin, 1961.
- O'Kelley, Patrick. *Unwaried Patience and Fortitude: Francis Marion's Orderly Book*. West Conshohocken, PA: Infinity Publishing.Com, 2007.
- Olson, Gary D. "Loyalists and the American Revolution: Thomas Brown and the South Carolina Backcountry." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 68:4 (October 1967), 201-219; 69:1 (January 1968), 44-58.
- Olwell, Robert A. "Becoming Free: Manumission and the Genesis of a Free Black Community in South Carolina, 1740-1790." *Slavery & Abolition*, 17:1 (April 1996), 1-19.
- Olwell, Robert A. "Domestic Enemies: Slavery and Political Independence in South Carolina, May 1775-March 1776." *Journal of Southern History*, 55:1 (1989), 21-48.
- Olwell, Robert A. *Masters, Slaves, and Subjects: The Culture of Power in the South Carolina Low Country, 1740-1790*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1998.
- Pancake, John S. *This Destructive War: The British Campaign in the Carolinas, 1780-1782*. University: University of Alabama Press, 1985.
- Pate, James Paul. "The Chickamauga: A Forgotten Segment of Indian Resistance on the Southern Frontier." Ph. D. dissertation, Mississippi State University, 1969.
- "Patriot Minorities at the Battle of Cowpens." Online at: <[www.nps.gov.archive/cowp/minority.htm](http://www.nps.gov/archive/cowp/minority.htm)>.
- Perdue, Theda. "American Indian Survival in South Carolina." *South Carolina Magazine of History*, 108:3 (July 2007), 215-234.
- Piecuch, Jim. "Former Slaves as British Cavalry in Revolutionary South Carolina." *Caroulouge*, 23:2 (Summer 2007), 12-15.
- Piecuch, Jim. "Incompatible Allies: Loyalists, Slaves, and Indians in Revolutionary South Carolina." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 191-214.
- Pruitt, Janye Conway Garlington. *Revolutionary War Pension Applicants Who Served from South Carolina*. [S. l.: s. n.], 1946.
- Ramsay, David. *The History of the Revolution in South-Carolina: From a British Colony to an Independent State*. Trenton, N. J.: Printed by Isaac Collins, 1785.
- Rankin, Hugh F. *Francis Marion: The Swamp Fox*. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell, 1973. [a book for young readers]
- Rockwell, E. F., ed. "Parallel and Combined Expeditions Against the Cherokee Indians in

- South and North Carolina in 1776." *Historical Magazine*, 2nd Series, 2 (October 1867), 212-220.
- Rogers, George C. "The South Carolina Backcountry on the Eve of the Revolution." *Richmond County History*, 6:2 (Summer 1974), 33-51; with, Phinizy Spalding. "Reactions." 52-55.
- Rudes, Blair A., Thomas J. Blumer, and J. Alan May. "Catawba and Neighboring Groups." In Raymond D. Fogelson, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 14: Southeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 2004), 301-318.
- Ryan, William R. "'Under the Color of Law': The Ordeal of Thomas Jeremiah, a Free Black Man, and the Struggle for Power in Revolutionary South Carolina." In Tamara Harvey and Greg O'Brien, eds., *George Washington's South*. (Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2004), 223-256.
- Salley, A. S. *An Order Book of the Third Regiment, South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment, December 23, 1776 – May 2, 1777*. Columbia: Printed for the Historical Commission of South Carolina by the State Company, 1942.
- Salley, A. S., ed. *Accounts Audited of Revolutionary Claims against South Carolina*. 3 vols. Columbia: Historical Commission of South Carolina by the State Company, 1935-1938.
- Salley, A. S. *Stub Entries to Indents Issued in Payment of Claims Against South Carolina: Growing Out of the Revolution*. 12 vols. The Historical Commission of South Carolina, 1910-1957.
- Salley, A. S., Jr. *Documents Relating to the History of South Carolina during the Revolutionary War*. Columbia: The Historical Commission of South Carolina, 1908.
- Salley, A. S., Jr. *Journal of the Commissioners of the Navy of South Carolina*. 2 vols. Columbia: The Historical Commission of South Carolina, 1912-1913.
- Salley, Alexander S. *Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line in the Revolutionary War*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1977.
- Scaife, Hazel Lewis. *History and Condition of the Catawba Indians of South Carolina*. Philadelphia: Office of the Indian Rights Association, 1896.
- Scroggins, Michael C. *Relentless Fury: The Revolutionary War in the Southern Piedmont*. Rock Hill, S. C.: Culture & Heritage Museums, 2006.
- Sheriff, Anne, ed. *Cherokee Villages in South Carolina*.
- Easley, S. C.: Forest Acres/McKissick Quest Program, 1990.
- Shriner, Kevin Nelson. "African-Americans in the Militias of Virginia, Georgia, and the Carolinas, 1639-1792." M. A. thesis, University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, 1994.
- Smith, Betty A. "Distribution of Eighteenth-Century Settlements." In Duane H. King, ed. *The Cherokee Indian Nation: A Troubled History* (Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press, 1979), 46-60.
- Smith, Robert P. *Catawba Nation: Treasures in History*. Charleston: History Press, 2007.
- Snell, William Robert. "Indian Slavery in Colonial South Carolina, 1671-1795." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Alabama, 1972.
- South Carolina. Comptroller General. *Accounts Audited of Claims Growing Out of the Revolution in South Carolina*. 164 microfilm rolls. Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1985.
- Speck, Frank G. "The Catawba Nation and Its Neighbors." *North Carolina Historical Review*, 16 (1939), 404-417.
- Starr, Raymond Gale. "The Conservative Revolution: South Carolina Public Affairs, 1775-1790." Ph. D. dissertation University of Texas, 1964.
- Thompson, Theodore J., ed. *State Records of South Carolina: Journals of the House of Representatives, 1783-1784*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1977.
- Thorndale, William. "North Carolina Militiamen Paroled At Charleston, South Carolina, May 1780," *North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, 13 (1987), 140.
- Timeline of the American Revolution in South Carolina*. Columbia: South Carolina Confederate Relic Room & Museum, 2006?
- Tyson, George F., Jr. "The Carolina Black Corps: Legacy of Revolution, 1782-1798." *Revista/Review interamericana*, 5 (Winter 1976), 648-664.
- Vandervelde, Isabel R. *George Galphin, Indian Trading Patriot in Georgia and South Carolina*. Aiken, S. C.: Art Studio Press, 1998.
- Vandervelde, Isabel R. *George Galphin, Indian Trading Patriot in Georgia and South Carolina: Families of His Children of Three Races*. Aiken, S. C.: Art Studio Press, 2004.
- Walsh, Richard. *Charleston's Sons of Liberty: A Study of the Artisans, 1763-1789*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1959.

- Watson, Ian. *Catawba Indian Genealogy*. Geneseo, N.Y.: The Geneseo Foundation and the Department of Anthropology, State University of New York at Geneseo, 1995.
- Weigley, Russell F. *The Partisan War: The South Carolina Campaign of 1780-1782*. Columbia: University of South Carolina, 1970.
- Weir, Robert M. *Colonial South Carolina: A History*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 1983.
- Weir, Robert M. "South Carolina: Slavery and the Structure of the Union." In Michael Allen Gillespie and Michael Lienesch, eds., *Ratifying the Constitution* (Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 1989), 201-234.
- Weir, Robert M. "'The Violent Spirit': The Reestablishment of Order, and the Continuity of Leadership in Post-Revolutionary South Carolina." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 70-98.
- Windley, Lathan Algerna. "A Profile of Runaway Slaves in Virginia and South Carolina from 1730 through 1787." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Iowa, 1974.
- Wood, Peter H. *Black Majority: Negroes in Colonial South Carolina from 1670 through the Stono Rebellion*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1974.
- Wood, Peter H. "The Changing Population of the Colonial South: An Overview by Race and Region." In Peter H. Wood, Gregory A. Waselkov, and M. Thomas Hatley, eds., *Powhatan's Mantle: Indians in the Colonial Southeast* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1989).
- Wood, Peter H. "'Taking Care of Business' in Revolutionary South Carolina: Republicanism and the Slave Society." In Jeffrey Crow and Lary Tise, eds., *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978), 268-293.
- Workman, William D., Jr., ed. *South Carolina in the Revolution*. 3 vols. Columbia: The State, 1976.
- Zornow, David Merrill. "A Troublesome Community: Blacks in Revolutionary Charles Town, 1765-1775." A.B. Honors thesis, Harvard University, 1976.





CHAPTER FOURTEEN

GEORGIA AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

South Carolina and Georgia faced many of the same challenges in the opening days of the American Revolution. They shared, in common, an unprotected seacoast easily exposed to enemy blockades. In each Colony, only one commercial port provided an economic lifeline. The Low Country of South Carolina and Georgia had developed a culture based on slavery. Free Blacks led highly restricted lives as artisans and skilled laborers in predominantly urban settings. In contrast, smaller farmers determined to carry out an independent way of life populated the Up Country. Slavery existed on a more limited scale in the Up Country. To the west, the extensive borders were also exposed to an enemy. The foe in this area was British inspired Indian tribes poised to invade remote settlements.

The Low Country looked east to an invasion from the sea. Additional concern centered on possible slave uprisings offering a physical and economic threat. The Up Country faced a constant menace from the mountains. The two segments of the population stood back-to-back, unable to share the other's perspective. The first obstacle facing the leaders of these southern colonies was to convince the residents that there was a common enemy who would only be defeated by a unified effort.

The African American and American Indian population of Georgia looked on in bewilderment as the revolutionary spirit gathered momentum. Yet, the contribution they ultimately made to American Independence during the conflict was

unique in some ways and must be emphasized in the context of the military annals of the area.

Georgia was still struggling to become an established Colony when the American Revolution was added to the challenges faced by the settlers. Not even fifty years had passed since the early permanent residents had started to build new lives in a new land. Initially, the first Georgians were a bit different from their neighbors to the north. They welcomed a ship loaded with displaced Jews that brought the first physician, Dr. Sheftel, to help abate a plague. In addition, an Act of 1735 prohibited "the using of Negroes in any manner or way whatsoever in the province." Tolerance had a glimmer of hope under the Trustees in charge of Colonial Georgia. This condition was not to last as economic concerns and pressure from planters soon introduced slavery to the Colony.¹

On January 12, 1775 the residents of St. Andrews Parish, headed by Lachlan McIntosh, drew up a resolution showing support for the "loyal and brave people of Boston and Massachusetts Bay." They also declared "our disapprobation and abhorrence of the unnatural practice of Slavery in America..." adding that they would "... at all times use our utmost endeavours for the manumission of our Slaves in the Colony."² A spate of manumissions did not ensue and even McIntosh

¹ Betty Wood, *Slavery in Colonial Georgia, 1730-1775* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1984), 39.

² *Ibid.*, 201.

did not free any slaves. Georgia entered the American Revolution with about eighteen thousand slaves held firmly in subjugation.

The opening days of 1776 brought indications that there was racial unrest, forcing the Executive Council to take action. On January 8, 1776 it was:

Resolved, That houses of all overseers and Negroes throughout the Province, together with those on the Plantations in South Carolina, bordering on the Savannah River, below Purisburg, be forthwith searched and all guns and ammunition (except one gun and thirteen cartridges for each overseer) which shall be found therein, shall be taken and lodged in the hands of the Committee for the several Parishes and Districts. Ordered; That the Commanding Officer at Savannah be directed to send a party of men to search the said Plantations in South Carolina -- guns and ammunition to go to the public store in Savannah. Resolved, That the President do write the Council of Safety in South Carolina and represent the necessity that obligated this Board to order their Plantations to be searched.³

By June of the same year additional concerns about the minority situation in Georgia appeared in a report to the President and Council of Safety:

The Deputies sent by desire of General Lee, from the Colony of Georgia to confer with him upon the state of that Colony and the mode of putting it in the best posture of defence against all enemies, external and internal, are of the opinion that it is evident that Province is in a most weak and defenceless situation; and besides the intrinsinc value of lands ...make it of the utmost consequences, perhaps equal to any other on the continent in the great cause of America ...liable to be attacked by sea

³ Allen D. Candler, *The Revolutionary Records of the State of Georgia*. 3 volumes (Atlanta: Franklin-Turner Company, 1908), I: 92. (Hereafter cited as RRG.)

on the east ...south and west by the garrisoned Province of the Floridas and the most numerous tribes of Savages in North America ...not one of the thirteen United Colonies is so weak within or so much exposed without Their Negroes are daily inveighed and carried away from their plantations ...to the west and almost down upon the Georgia line are the most numerous tribes of Indians now in North America ...at least fifteen thousand gun men. All these nations have been much tampered with ...our accounts from the Indians are rather unfavorable. ...add to all these considerations the vast number of Negroes we have, perhaps of themselves sufficient to subdue That measures be immediately taken for defence of that Province. But the low situation ... of its inhabitants, puts it out of their power to do it themselves ...The objects seem to be men, fortifications and a good understanding with the Indians ...less than six battalions will not answer the purpose. But we do not conceive any of these men can be recruited in Georgia ...it is a fixed principle with the Indians to be paid for their good offices; and in this controversy we conceive that they will expect to be well paid even for neutrality...⁴

With the great "objects" in this report listed as men, fortifications and a good understanding with the Indians, Georgia set about to try to improve her situation. Men were hard to find as the local militia units took the attention of most of the able bodied men. Shorter enlistments and defending their own homes kept these men from Continental Service. Recruiting was extensive in other colonies. The Federal pension application of Captain Samuel Scott includes a roster of men he enlisted in a company from Prince Edward County, Virginia.⁵ Georgians preferred to pay bounties to attract

⁴ *Ibid.*, 300-303.

⁵ Robert S. Davis, Jr., *Georgia Citizens and Soldiers of the American Revolution* (Easley, S. C.: Southern Historical Press, 1979), 113. (Hereafter cited as GCS.)

soldiers than to follow Rhode Island's lead by enlisting African Americans.

Fortifications were constructed by slaves. Some were conscripted from sequestered estates. *The Revolutionary Records of Georgia* are a source for the details of such transactions in Savannah, Tybee, Sunbury and other places.

A good understanding with the Indians was sought in many ways. The Creek and Cherokee traders were pressed into service. Moses Nunes, a trader who came to Georgia with the early Jews, was commissioned as a linguist with the Indians.⁶ William Belcher, Commissioner for the Indian Trade, was authorized to furnish four Indians with a blanket, a shirt, a pair of boots and a flap, powder and ball, a provision of rice, beef, or pork along with a gallon of rum and some tobacco. The Indians were being rewarded for having been on a scouting party with a Mr. Gray for four months. Mr. Nunes would have the names of the Indians, and in the future, would keep a regular account of names and gifts. It was further ordered that Nunes would deliver a gun to the Indian who assisted in the taking of Roberts, a Florida scout. Nunes was to be sure the Indian understood that the gun was an acknowledgement for his services.⁷ Mr. Belcher was also allowed one hundred and thirteen pounds seven shillings and eight pence for goods he supplied to certain Catawba Indians for services done to the state.⁸ Moses Nunes was enlisted to bring succor from the Council to Indian Johnny of Liberty County. Local citizens were distressed that the said fellow was unjustly imprisoned. He had always been a friend and several times had gone out in the service of this country. Fifty pounds were allowed to cover false imprisonment and loss of cattle and horses.⁹

When the Revolution drew to a close in Georgia, a multitude of claims and legal records were generated as a result of military and navy service, along with Indian depredations suffered by the frontier residents. Men who served in the Georgia State Legion petitioned to receive slaves in compensation, in lieu of pay or bounty.¹⁰ David

Monday was emancipated and appraised at one hundred guineas which was paid to his owner.¹¹ He served as a drummer.¹²

Just two pensions have been found that firmly establish the color of the Georgia soldier. Austin Dabney received his pension from Georgia.¹³ His story of patriotic service includes being wounded at the Battle of Kettle Creek. A local farmer, Giles Harris, helped him recover and he maintained a lifelong devotion to that family. By 1786 the Georgia Legislature acted

to emancipate and set free Austin a mulatto, also Harry a negro fellow. Whereas Austin a mulatto man at present the property of the Estate of Richard Aycock, esquire, during the late Revolution instead of advantaging himself of the times to withdraw himself from the American lines and enter with the majority of his color and fellow Slaves in the service of his Britannick majesty and his officers and Vassals, did voluntarily enroll himself in some one of the corps under the Command of Col. Elijah Clark, and in several actions and engagements behaved against the Common Enemy with a bravery and fortitude which would have honored a free man, and in one of which engagements he was severely wounded, and rendered incapable of hard servitude; and policy as well as gratitude demand a return for such service and behavior from the Commonwealth.¹⁴

Nathan Fry applied for a Federal Pension (S39545 GA) from Henrico County, Virginia. His declaration was made before John Marshall, Chief Justice of the United States. Nathan was a man of color, born free in Westmoreland County, Virginia.

¹¹ Kenneth Coleman, *The American Revolution in Georgia 1763-1789* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1958), 188.

¹² GCS, 125.

¹³ Ibid., 209.

¹⁴ Alton Hornsby, Jr., *The Negro in Revolutionary Georgia* (Atlanta: Georgia Commission for the National Bicentennial Celebration and Georgia Department of Education, 1977), 4, 9.

⁶ RRG, II: 51.

⁷ RRG, II: 63.

⁸ RRG, II: 64.

⁹ RRG, II: 67.

¹⁰ RRG, II: 565.

He enlisted in 1775, in the Minute Service with Daniel Duvall of Henrico County. Fry went to Georgia and served as a drummer with Captain Elliott against the Creek Indians. He was at Valley Forge and Monmouth. He was batman for Baron von Steuben until the surrender at Yorktown and then was transferred to General St. Clair who gave him a discharge.

Other evidence of possible minority participation appear with no positive identification of the person and the service performed. In July, 1776, Edward Telfair was worried that his African American pilots would be taken by the enemy. A roster of these pilots has not been found.¹⁵ The list of supportive Indians that Moses Nunes was ordered to keep has not come to light. The great number of given names that appear in Georgia Continental accounts need to be investigated for clues to color identity.¹⁶ Minorities had a vital role in Georgia during the Revolution but the documentation of their service has been difficult to uncover.

Thoughts on Research in the Records of Georgia

The absence of a federal census for Georgia in 1790, 1800, and 1810 complicates considerably the identification of African American and American Indians who supported the American side in the Revolution. There is a published substitute for the 1790s census, but because it is based on tax and other records (which do not include the same identifying information as a census would) it is only of limited value for this research.

The overall population of Georgia was quite small at the outset of the Revolution, and therefore the state had to recruit troops from elsewhere to meet its quotas. This small population coupled with the large percentage of enslaved residents and a long frontier with Indian and foreign territories made Georgia a frontier itself. Record keeping on frontiers was often sketchy at best, and this factor must be kept in mind when researching in Georgia sources. The occupation of Savannah, the capital at this time, by the British of a significant part of the war is also a factor in the quantity and

thoroughness of records from this southern-most of the original states during the war.

¹⁵ RRG, I:184.

¹⁶ GCS, 116.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR GEORGIA REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

**	Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
ANGA	Caroline Price Wilson. <i>Annals of Georgia: Important Early Records of the State</i> . New York: The Grafton Press, Publishers, 1928.
ARG	Kenneth Coleman. <i>The American Revolution in Georgia, 1763-1789</i> . Athens, Ga.: University of Georgia Press, 1958.
BHAM	<i>Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783</i> . New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
BLWt	Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the Soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
CPAR	William Cooper Nell. <i>The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution</i> . Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, N. J.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
FAA	Paul Heinegg. <i>Free African Americans of North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina</i> . 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1997.
GCS	Robert S. Davis, Jr. <i>Georgia Citizens and Soldiers of the American Revolution</i> . Easley, S. C.: Southern Historical Press, 1979.
GDAH	Georgia Department of Archives and History. "Act Emancipating Austin Dabney." (1764-1789) <i>Revolutionary Period</i> . Georgia Archives. < http://sos.georgia.gov/archives/Vault/ArcVirtualVault/timeResults.aspx?id=(1764-1789)%20Revolutionary%20Period >.
HCGA	George White. <i>Historical Collections of Georgia</i> . New York: Pudney & Russell, 1855; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969.
IRWSR	Virgil D. White. <i>Index to Revolutionary War Service Records</i> . 4 volumes. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.
KIL	Ronald G. Killion and Charles T. Waller. <i>Georgia and the Revolution</i> . Atlanta, Ga.: Cherokee Publishing Company, 1975.

MOSS Bobby G. Moss and Michael C. Scroggins. *African-American Patriots in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution*. Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2004.

RRG Allen D. Candler. *The Revolutionary Records of the State of Georgia*. 3 vols. Atlanta: Franklin-Turner Company, 1908; and, United States. Works Projects Administration. Georgia. *General Index to Candler's Revolutionary Records of Georgia*. [S. l.: s. n.], 1937.

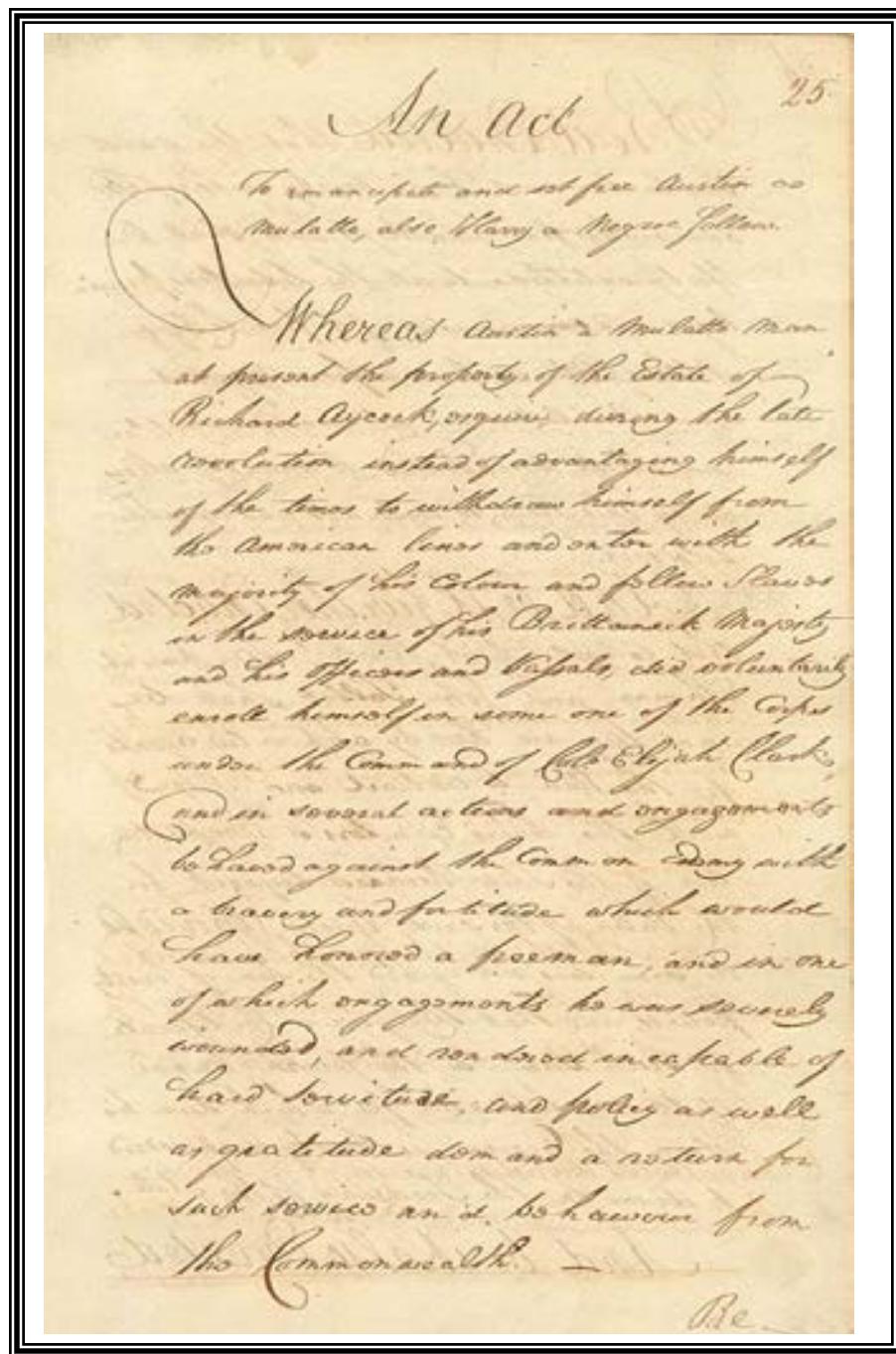
REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE, GEORGIA, 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN, (enslaved man of Andrew Maybank), ANGA:1:172 (hired by the United States during the war), no residence given
BARRICK, African American, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
BOOKERY?, African American, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
BULLOCK, African American ("Negro"), GCS: 116, no residence given
CHARLES, African American ("Negro"), GCS: 116, no residence given
COY, PADDY, African American, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
CRESWELL, DANIEL, African American, BHAM, no residence given
CRUP, WILLIAM, African American, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
DABNEY, AUSTIN, African American, Soldier, ARG:188, GCS: 209, GDAH, MOSS, BHAM,
HCGA:584, 585, no residence given
DUNSTAN/DUNSTON, WALLACE, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), deserted, GCS: 112, FAA:448, no residence given
FRY, NATHAN, African American, Soldier, S39545, Savannah
HALL, HUGH, African American, BHAM, no residence given
HARRY, African American, GDAH, no residence given
INDIAN JOHNNY, Indian, Soldier, RRG:II: 67, no residence given
JACK, African American, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
JOHN, BLACK, African American, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
MAFFETT, JOHN, African American, BHAM, no residence given
MAMMY KATE, African American, Slave of Stephen Heard, Patriotic Service, KIL, no residence given
MARCH, African American, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
MIERS, NICK, **, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
MONDAY, DAVID, African American, Soldier, ARG: 188, no residence given
MOUKCO, African American, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
OZBON, JOHN, **, GCS:136, MOSS, no residence given
PERRYMAN, Indian, GCS: 150, no residence given
PHILOTOUGI, Indian, GCS: 149, 150, no residence given
SAM, BLACK, African American, GCS:136, no residence given
SAM, YELLOW, African American, GCS:136, no residence given
SANGER, BLACK, **, GCS: 90, no residence given
SCIPIO/SCEPIO, JOSEPH, **, GCS: 122, IRWSR, MOSS, no residence given
SMITH, JAMES, Mixed descent ("Mulatto"), deserted, GCS: 112, FAA: 448, no residence given
SMITH, African American, ANGA:1:117 (enslaved man of Sarah Minis, hired by the United States during the war), no residence given
WOOD, ___, African American, BHAM, no residence given

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Georgia Soldiers



"An Act to Emancipate and Set Free Austin Dabney, a mulatto, also Harry,
a Negro fellow," page 1, August 14, 1786

<[http://sos.georgia.gov/archives/Vault/ArcVirtualVault/timeResults.aspx?id=\(1764-1789\)%20Revolutionary%20Period](http://sos.georgia.gov/archives/Vault/ArcVirtualVault/timeResults.aspx?id=(1764-1789)%20Revolutionary%20Period)>
Georgia State Archives, East Point

26.

Be it enacted that the said Austin be, and he is hereby emancipated and made free, and he is and shall be hereby entitled to all the liberties, privileges and immunities of a free citizen of this State as far as free Negroes and Mulattoes are allowed, and is, and shall be entitled to annuity allowed by this State to wounded and disabled soldiers.

And be it further enacted that Colonel Elijah Clark, Lacharish Lamar, and John Talbot shall be, and they are hereby appointed agents for the State to contract and agree with the heirs executors or administrators of the said Richard Dabney for the value of the said Austin provided the same does not exceed the sum of forty pounds, and that they give a certificate for such sum to the proper owner of the said Austin for which sum his Honor the Governor is hereby empowered to draw on the Treasury of the State.

And be it also enacted,

"An Act to Emancipate and Set Free Austin Dabney, a mulatto, also Harry, a Negro fellow," page 1, August 14, 1786

<[http://sos.georgia.gov/archives/Vault/ArcVirtualVault/timeResults.aspx?id=\(1764-1789\)%20Revolutionary%20Period](http://sos.georgia.gov/archives/Vault/ArcVirtualVault/timeResults.aspx?id=(1764-1789)%20Revolutionary%20Period)>
Georgia State Archives, East Point

WHEREAS from the representation of Colonel Elliott and other Gentlemen of Liberty County it appears that an Indian commonly called Indian Johny hath been for a long time unjustly imprisoned and that the said fellow hath always acted as a friend to us and hath Several times gone out in the Service of this Country: And Whereas it also appears that during the said Fellows Imprisonment he lost all his Cattle & Horses consisting in all of near twenty head besides a number of other articles It Is Therefore Resolved That the said Indian Johny be Allowed fifty pounds in lieu of and in full for his Cattle and other things which he lost; And also as a Compensation for his false imprisonment that the Treasurers do pay the Same to M^r Nunes to be by him delivered to the said Indian.

Published copy of a document from the Minutes of the Georgia Executive Council recounting the story of one Indian Johnny during the period of the American Revolution.

(3 April 1778)

Allen D. Candler, ed. *The Revolutionary Records of the State of Georgia*. 3 vols.
(Atlanta: Franklin-Turner Company, 1908), v. 2, p. 67.

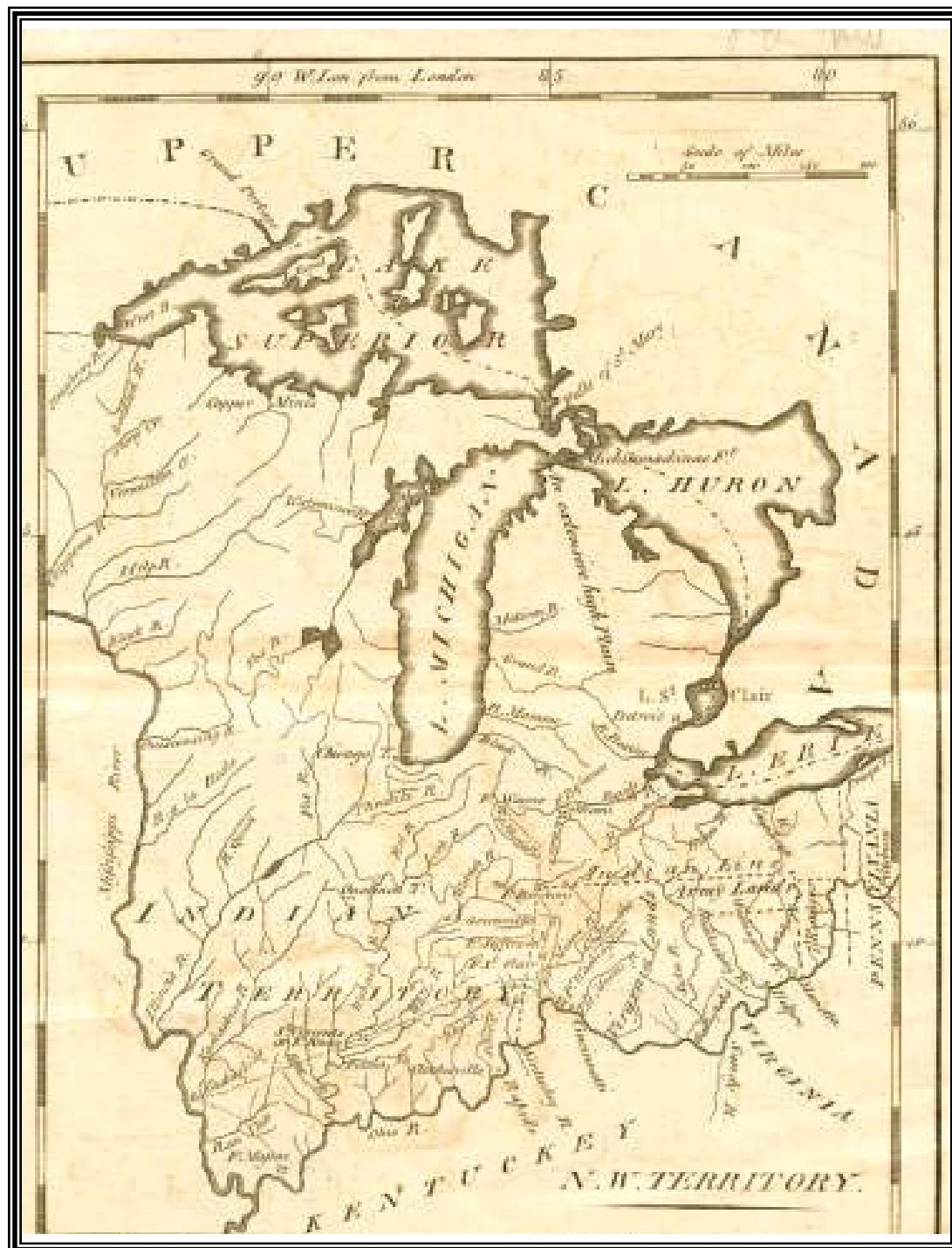
BIBLIOGRAPHY OF GEORGIA AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

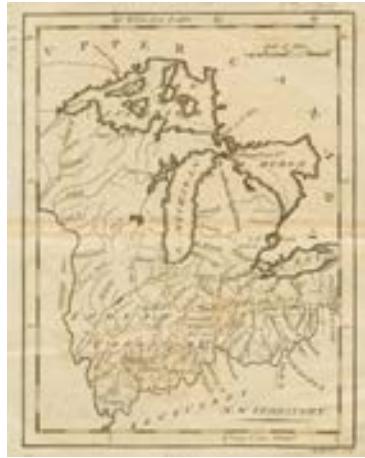
- Abbot, W. W. "Lowcountry, Backcountry: A View of Georgia in the American Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 321-332.
- Abel, Kenneth Reid. *George Galphin and the Colonial Indian Trade*. Jacksonville, Fla.: K. R. Abel, 1997.
- Adams, Marilyn. *A Preliminary Guide to Eighteenth-Century Georgia Records Held by the Georgia Department of Archives and History*. (Georgia Department of Archives and History publication no. 76-AR-1) Atlanta: Georgia Department of Archives and History, 1976.
- African American Episcopalians in Savannah: Strife, Struggle and Salvation, 1750-1995*. Savannah: St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, 1995.
- Alderman, Pat. *Nancy Ward and Dragging Canoe*. Johnson City, Tenn.: Overmountain Press, 1978.
- Arnold, H[erman] Ross, and Hank Burnham; with additions and corrections by Mary Jane Galer, Julian Kelley, Jr., and Ryan Groenke; Ryan Groenke, ed. *Georgia Revolutionary Soldiers & Sailors, Patriots & Pioneers*. 2 vols. Athens, Ga.: Georgia Society Sons of the American Revolution, 2001.
- Bartram, William; Gregory A. Waselkov and Kathryn E. Holland Braund, eds. *William Bartram on the Southeastern Indians*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1995.
- Bast, Homer. "Creek Indian Affairs, 1775-1778." *Georgia Historical Quarterly*, 33 (March 1949), 1-25.
- Candler, Allen D. *The Revolutionary Records of the State of Georgia*. 3 vols. Atlanta: Franklin-Turner Company, 1908; and, United States. Works Projects Administration. Georgia. *General Index to Candler's Revolutionary Records of Georgia*. [S. l.: s. n.], 1937.
- Cashin, Edward J. "Augusta's Revolution of 1779." *Richmond County History*, 7:2 (Summer 1975), 5-13.
- Cashin, Edward J. "'But Brothers, It Is Our Land We Are Talking About': Winners and Losers in the Georgia Backcountry." In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 240-275.
- Cashin, Edward J. *The King's Ranger: Thomas Brown and the American Revolution on the Southern Frontier*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1989.
- Cashin, Edward J. *Lachlan McGillivray, Indian Trader: The Shaping of the Southern Colonial Frontier*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1992.
- Cashin, Edward J. "Sowing the Wind: Governor Wright and the Georgia Backcountry on the Eve of the Revolution." In Harvey H. Jackson and Phinizy Spaulding, eds., *Forty Years of Diversity: Essays on Colonial Georgia* (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1984), 233-250.
- Cashin, Edward J. *William Bartram and the American Revolution on the Southern Frontier*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2000.
- Cashin, Edward J., ed. *Colonial Augusta: "Key to the Indian Country"* Macon, Ga.: Mercer University Press, 1986.
- Chidsey, Donald B. *The War in the South: The Carolinas and Georgia in the American Revolution*. New York: Crown Publishers, 1969.
- Cockran, David H. *The Creek Frontier, 1540-1783*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1967.
- Coleman, Kenneth. *The American Revolution in Georgia, 1763-1789*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1958.
- Coleman, Kenneth. "Georgia-South Carolina Relations during the American Revolution: A Georgia View." *Richmond County History*, 6:2 (Summer 1974), 7-17.
- Davis, Robert S., Jr. "George Galphin and the Creek Congress of 1777." *Proceedings and Papers of the Georgia Association of Historians*, (Georgia: Georgia Association of Historians, 1982), 13-29.
- Davis, Robert S., Jr. *Georgia Citizens and Soldiers of*

- the American Revolution.* Easley, S. C.: Southern Historical Press, 1979.
- Davis, Robert Scott. *A Guide to Native American (Indian) Research Sources at the Georgia Department of Archives and History.* Jasper, Ga.: R. S. Scott, 1985.
- De Lamar, Marie, and Elisabeth Rothstein. *The Reconstructed 1790 Census of Georgia.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1985.
- Downes, Randolph C. "Creek-American Relations, 1782-1790." *Georgia Historical Quarterly,* 21 (June 1937), 142-184.
- Drayton, John. *Memoirs of the American Revolution: From Its Commencement to the Year 1776, Inclusive, as Relating to the State of South-Carolina and Occasionally Referring to the States of North-Carolina and Georgia.* Charleston, S. C.: Miller, 1821.
- Ellefson, Ashley. "Loyalists and Patriots in Georgia during the American Revolution." *The Historian,* 24 (1962), 347-356.
- Ferguson, Clyde R. "Carolina and Georgia Patriot and Loyalist Militia in Action, 1778-1783." In Jeffrey J. Crow and Larry E. Tise, eds., *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978), 174-199.
- Foster, Sophie Lee. *Revolutionary Reader: Reminiscences and Indian Legends.* Atlanta: Byrd Print. Co., 1913.
- Georgia. Council.; Lilla Hawes, ed. *The Proceedings and Minutes of the Governor and Council of Georgia, October 4, 1774 through November 7, 1775 and September 6, 1779 through September 20, 1780.* (Collections of the Georgia Historical Society, v. 10) Savannah: Georgia Historical Society, 1952.
- Georgia. Department of Archives and History. "Act Emancipating Austin Dabney." (1764-1789) *Revolutionary Period.* Georgia Archives. <<http://sos.georgia.gov/archives/Vault/ArcVirtualVault/default.aspx>>.
- Georgia. Department of Archives and History. *Revolutionary Soldiers' Receipts for Georgia Bounty Land.* Atlanta: Foote and Davies Co., 1928.
- Georgia. Provincial Congress. *Proceedings of the First Provincial Congress of Georgia, 1775; Proceedings of the Georgia Committee of Safety, 1775 to 1777. Account of the Siege of Savannah, 1779, from a British Source* (Collections of the Georgia Historical Society, v. 5, pt. 1). Savannah: Savannah Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, 1901.
- Gordon, Asa Hines. *The Georgia Negro: A History.* Ann Arbor, Mich.: Edwards Brothers, Inc., 1937; reprinted: Spartanburg, S. C.: Reprint Co., 1972.
- Green, Michael D. "The Creek Confederacy in the American Revolution." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution.* Pensacola: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 54-75.
- Gude, Mary Boggs. "Georgia and the Cherokees." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Chicago, 1910.
- Hall, Leslie. *Land & Allegiance in Revolutionary Georgia.* Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2001.
- Hemperley, Marion R. *Indian Heritage of Georgia.* [S. I.]: M. R. Hemperley, 1994.
- Hemperley, Marion R. *Military Certificates of Georgia, 1776-1800, on File in the Surveyor General Department.* Atlanta: State Print. Office, 1983.
- Hibbert, Christopher. *Redcoats and Rebels: The American Revolution through British Eyes.* New York: Avon Books, 1991, c1990.
- Hornsby, Alton, Jr. *The Negro in Revolutionary Georgia.* Atlanta: Georgia Commission for the National Bicentennial Celebration and Georgia Department of Education, 1977; includes Bonita B. London. *Teacher's Guide.*
- Hough, Franklin Benjamin. *The Siege of Savannah, by the Combined American and French Forces, under the Command of Gen. Lincoln, and the Count d'Estaing, in the Autumn of 1779.* Albany, N. Y.: J. Munsell, 1866; reprinted: Spartanburg, S. C.: Reprint Co., 1975.
- Jackson, Harvey H. "The Rise of the Western Members: Revolutionary Politics in the Georgia Backcountry." Cashin, Edward J. In Ronald Hoffman, Thad W. Tate, and Peter J. Albert, eds., *An Uncivil War: The Southern Backcountry during the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1985), 276-320.
- Johnson, James M. *Militiamen, Rangers, and Redcoats: The Military in Georgia, 1754-1776.* Macon: Mercer University Press, 1992.
- Johnson, James Michael. "'Not a Single Soldier in the Province': The Military Establishment of Georgia and the Coming of the American

- Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Duke University, 1980.
- Jones, Charles Colcock. *The Siege of Savannah in 1779, as described in two contemporaneous Journals of French Officers in the Fleet of Count D'Estaing*. Albany, N. Y.: [s. n.], 1874; reprinted (Eyewitness Accounts of the American Revolution) with the title: *The Siege of Savannah by the Fleet of Count d'Estaing in 1779*. New York: New York Times, 1968.
- Killion, Ronald G., and Charles T. Walker. *Georgia and the Revolution*. Atlanta: Cherokee Pub. Co., 1975.
- Knight, Lucian Lamar. *Georgia's Roster of the Revolution: Containing a List of the State's Defenders, Officers and Men, Soldiers and Sailors, Partisans and Regulars, Whether Enlisted in Georgia or Settled in Georgia after the Close of Hostilities*. Atlanta: Index Printing Co., 1920.
- Lambert, Robert S. 'The Confiscation of Loyalist Property in Georgia, 1782-1786.' *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 20:1 (January 1963), 80-94.
- Lawrence, Alexander A. *Storm over Savannah: The Story of Count d'Estaing and the Siege of the Town in 1779*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1951; reprinted, 1968.
- Leconte, James A. *Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers [from Military Certificates, Land Grant Records, and Land Lottery Records on File in the Office of Secretary of State]*. [S. l.: s. n., 191?]
- Lockley, Timothy James. *Lines in the Sand: Race and Class in Lowcountry Georgia, 1750-1860*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2001.
- Lynah, Charles. *The Siege of Savannah: The Allied French and American Investment of Savannah, Georgia, September 16, 1779 – October 19, 1779*. Savannah: CLS Publishing Company, 2006.
- Marbury, Horatio, and William H. Crawford, comps. *Digest of the Laws of the State of Georgia: from its settlement as a British province, in 1755, to the session of the General Assembly in 1800, inclusive*. Savannah: Printed by Seymour, Woolhooper & Stebbins, 1802.
- McCall, Ettie Tidwell. *Roster of Revolutionary Soldiers in Georgia*. Atlanta: J. T. Hancock for the Georgia Daughters of the American Revolution, 1941.
- McDaniel, Mary Jane. "Relations between the Creek Indians, Georgia, and the United States, 1783-1797." Ph. D. dissertation, Mississippi State University, 1971.
- McIntosh, Lachlan; Lilla M. Hawes, ed. *The Papers of Lachlan McIntosh, 1774-1779*. Savannah: The Georgia Historical Society, 1957.
- Miller, Randall M. "A Backcountry Loyalist Plan to Retake Georgia and the Carolinas, 1778." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 75 (1974), 207-214.
- O'Donnell, James H. "Alexander McGillivray: Training for Leadership, 1773-1783." *Georgia Historical Quarterly*, 49 (1965), 172-186.
- O'Donnell, James H. *The Georgia Indian Frontier, 1773-1783*. Atlanta: Georgia Commission for the National Bicentennial Celebration and the Georgia Department of Education, 1975.
- O'Kelley, Nicole M., and Mary Bondurant Warren. *Georgia Revolutionary Bounty Land Records, 1783-1785*. Athens: Heritage Papers, 1992.
- Olson, Gary D. "Thomas Brown: Loyalist Partisan and the Revolutionary War in Georgia, 1778-1782." *Georgia Historical Quarterly*, 54:1 (Spring 1970), 1-19; 54:2 (Summer 1970), 183-208.
- Robertson, Heard, ed. "Georgia's Banishment and Expulsion Act of September 6, 1777." *Georgia Historical Quarterly*, 55:2 (Summer 1971), 274-282.
- Saunt, Claudio. "'Domestic ... Quiet being Broke': Gender Conflict among Creek Indians in the Eighteenth Century." In Andrew R. L. Cayton and Fredrika J. Teute, eds. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998), 151-174.
- Scroggins, Michael C. *Relentless Fury: The Revolutionary War in the Southern Piedmont*. Rock Hill, S. C.: Culture & Heritage Museums, 2006.
- Scruggs, Carroll Proctor. *Georgia during the Revolution*. Norcross: Bay Tree Grove, 1975.
- Searcy, Martha Condray. "The Georgia-Florida Campaigns in the American Revolution, 1776, 1777, and 1778." Ph. D. dissertation, Tulane University, 1979; published as: *The Georgia-Florida Contest in the American Revolution, 1776-1778*. University: University of Alabama Press, 1985.
- Searcy, Martha Condray. *The Georgia-Florida Contest in the American Revolution, 1776-1778*. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 1985.
- Smith, Billy G. "Runaway Slaves in the Mid-Atlantic Region during the Revolutionary Era." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social*

- Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995), 199-230.
- Smith, Gordon Burns. *Morningstars of Liberty: The Revolutionary War in Georgia, 1775-1783. Volume One*. Milledgeville, Ga.: Boyd Publishing, 2006.
- Terrell, Lloyd Preston. *Blacks in Augusta: A Chronology, 1741-1977*. Augusta: Preston Publications, 1977.
- Thurmond, Michael L. *Freedom: Georgia's Antislavery Heritage, 1733-1865*. Atlanta: Longstreet Press, 2002.
- Vandervelde, Isabel R. *George Galphin, Indian Trading Patriot in Georgia and South Carolina*. Aiken, S. C.: Art Studio Press, 1998.
- Vandervelde, Isabel R. *George Galphin, Indian Trading Patriot in Georgia and South Carolina: Families of His Children of Three Races*. Aiken, S. C.: Art Studio Press, 2004.
- Warren, Mary Bondurant and Jack Moreland Jones, eds. *Georgia Governor and Council Journals, 1774-1777*. Athens: Heritage Press, 2006.
- Warren, Mary Bondurant. *Revolutionary Memoirs and Muster Rolls*. Athens: Heritage Papers, 1994.
- Wax, Darold D. "Georgia and the Negro before the American Revolution." *Georgia Historical Quarterly*, 51:1 (Winter 1967), 63-77.
- White, Max E. *The Archaeology and History of the Native Georgia Tribes*. Gainesville: University Press of Florida, 2002.
- Wood, Betty. *Gender, Race, and Rank in a Revolutionary Age: The Georgia Lowcountry, 1750-1820*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2000.
- Wood, Betty. *Slavery in Colonial Georgia, 1730-1775*. Athens, Ga.: University of Georgia Press, 1984.





CHAPTER FIFTEEN

THE OLD NORTHWEST

The Old Northwest has a complicated history during the period of the American Revolution. For the purposes of this book – the identification of African Americans and American Indians who supported the American cause during the conflict – the story is more clear-cut than in some other parts of North America owing to the small numbers of named individuals involved. There were few African Americans in this region, and the vast majority of Native Americans sided with the British against the Americans in hopes of preserving their own lands and cultures. Many Indian groups had moved from points further east to escape the ever-expanding Euro-American settlements; so naturally, they were rarely friendly to the Americans. The most notable exceptions were some portions of the Lenape or Delaware Indians in Ohio.

During his various campaigns in the western territories, George Rogers Clark's units included some Indians at different times. Identifying those individuals by name is difficult. In some lists of men, there are single names that appear, but one cannot be certain if these are Native Americans or Frenchmen whose surname is only shown.¹ In addition, some Native Americans in the region had adopted French names making it difficult to differentiate them from men of French ancestry or

men of both native and European descent. Rarely do these sources indicate a man's color next to his name.

Lenape/Delaware Indians in Ohio

Just prior to the Revolutionary War, most of the Delaware Indians who had been living in the Colony of Pennsylvania moved west to an area on the Ohio frontier along the Muskingum, now the Tuscarawas River. Included among those who moved were a group of Moravian Christian Indians who settled at Gnadenhutten, Newcomerstown, and Coshocton.²

In an attempt to secure or to gain the friendship of the Indian nations, the Continental Congress on July 12, 1775 established three Indian affairs departments. The departments were to be superintended by commissioners appointed by Congress. Pennsylvania was included in the Middle Department, situated between the Northern Department which included the Six Nations and all Indians to the north and the Southern Department which included the Cherokees and all Indians to the south.³

¹ See for example: Margery Heberling Harding; introduction by Lowell H. Harrison. *George Rogers Clark and His Men: Military Records, 1778-1784* (Frankfort: Kentucky Historical Society, 1981), 17-22; Benard, Toulouze, Nosmomma, Bres Lou, etc.

² W. J. Heller, "The Disappearance of the Lenni Lenape from the Delaware and Their Subsequent Migrations." *The Penn Germania*, XIII:1 (Jan. 1912), 713.

³ *Journals of the Continental Congress 1774-1789.* (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1905), II: 174-177 (Hereafter cited as JCC).

On April 10, 1776, George Morgan of Philadelphia was chosen by Congress to serve as Agent for Indian Affairs in the Middle department at Fort Pitt, Pennsylvania. Morgan was immediately instructed to fulfill several promises made by Congress in December 1775 to Delaware Captain White Eyes and the Delaware Nation who had declared their friendship to the United States.⁴

Shortly thereafter, while awaiting further orders from Congress, George Morgan sent "Michael the Huron" as a messenger to the Delaware Nation. Michael had volunteered for the mission. He was captured by members of the Huron Nation and several Englishmen, and was taken as a prisoner to Detroit. In a letter, dated April 26, 1776, Morgan wrote to Don Bernardo de Gálvez, the Spanish Governor of Louisiana, "I hope he (Michael) will be very speedily released and more especially as he is a subject of Spain."⁵

In May 1776, the commissioners in the Middle Department were instructed to "... procure the Assistance of the Indians under their care, ...and if possible undertake the Reduction of Detroit." The Indians were to be paid fifty pounds Pennsylvania currency for each enemy prisoner taken and brought to headquarters.⁶

During the following two years, relations between the Delaware Indians and the American authorities remained cordial. Delaware Chiefs Captain White Eyes and Captain John Killbuck kept Colonel George Morgan and Brigadier General Edward Hand, the commander of Fort Pitt, apprised of the activities of western Indian nations.⁷

In August 1778, approximately 670 "friendly" Indians were enumerated by William Wilson of the Western Military Department which included the Ohio frontier. Delaware Indians numbering about

500 individuals comprised the largest group of "friendly" Indians.⁸

The United States' dealings with the Delaware Nation became more complex as the theater of war moved south from New England and into the middle and southern states. During his tenure at Fort Pitt, Colonel George Morgan had made every attempt to insure the neutrality of the Indian Nations who resided in the Middle Department. However, during Morgan's extended absence in Philadelphia in 1778, "Articles of agreement and confederation" with the Delaware Nation were signed by the Middle Department commissioners. Commissioners Andrew and Thomas Lewis signed the Articles on behalf of the United States. George White Eyes, first captain of the Turtle division, John Killbuck, chief of the Turtle division and Pipe, chief of the Wolf division signed on behalf of the Delaware nation. The Articles, signed on September 17, 1778, "...provided for an offensive and defensive alliance between the United States and the Delawares."⁹

THE LENAPE/DELAWARE CHIEFS

In late fall of 1778, the United States suffered a serious loss with the unexplained death of its faithful ally George White Eyes. White Eyes, whose intelligence reports had been of great assistance to the Americans since the beginning of the Revolution, volunteered to serve as a guide and scout for an expedition through the Ohio Indian territory to Detroit. The expedition, whose ultimate goal was the reduction of Detroit, left Fort Pitt under the command of General Lachlan McIntosh on November 4, 1778. On November 10, the Delawares at Coshocton received word that White Eyes had died of smallpox. However, the exact cause of his death has never been determined. An unpublished letter written by Colonel George

⁴ JCC:3:433; JCC:4:266-270; Gregory Lynn Schaaff, *The Morgan Papers: The Impact of George Morgan and George Washington in Formulating Indian Policies at the Outbreak of the American Revolution in 1776*, (PhD diss., Univ. of CA, Santa Barbara, 1984), 1-4.

⁵ *Letterbook of General Edward Hand*. National Archives and Records Administration, RG93, (microfilm), reel 156, 31-32.

⁶ JCC:4:394-395.

⁷ PA:1:6:587-588, 601-602, 652-653, 714-715.

⁸ *Papers of the Continental Congress*. National Archives and Records Administration, RG 360, (microfilm M247: roll 157, item 147, vol. 2 pgs. 180-183 (Hereafter cited as PCC).

⁹ Charles J. Kappler, comp., *Indian Treaties 1778-1883* (Mattituck, N. Y.: Amereon House, 1972), 3-5; Clinton A. Weslager. *The Delaware Indians, A History* (New Brunswick: Rutgers Univ. Press, 1989), 304-306 (Hereafter cited as Weslager. *Delaware Indians*); Richard White, *The Middle Ground*. (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1991), 380-382.

Morgan in 1784 states that he (White Eyes) was "...treacherously put to death."¹⁰

Morgan's assessment may well be correct. In an intelligence report which White Eyes sent to Morgan in July 1778, he reiterated his friendship to the United States and further stated, "I am threatened for my attachments to you and for giving you Intelligence of what passes among the Nations...." White Eyes went on to say, "We fear the Road is Way laid for our messengers...We are in great Danger...."¹¹

After White Eyes' death, John Killbuck and Pipe remained as chiefs of the Turtle and Wolf Divisions, respectively, of the Delaware Nation. However, their attitudes toward the United States changed dramatically in the ensuing years.

In May 1779, Captain John Killbuck led a delegation that visited George Washington and the Continental Congress. The delegates reiterated their friendship for the United States, but stated that they wished to observe strict neutrality in the conflict between the United States and Britain. They brought with them three Indian youths, who, at the invitation of Congress, were to be educated at Princeton, New Jersey. They were George Morgan White Eyes, son of the deceased Chief, and John Killbuck and Thomas Killbuck, son and half-brother, respectively, of the Chief. Although Chief Killbuck initially preferred to remain neutral in the struggle between the United States and England, he ultimately became a strong ally of the United States. In 1785, George Morgan inferred that the three youths had been held as hostages in order to insure the friendship of the Delaware Nation.¹²

¹⁰ Weslager, *Delaware Indians*, 306; Edward G. Williams, *Fort Pitt and the Revolution on the Western Frontier* (Pittsburgh: Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, 1978), 111-119, 131; C. Hale Sipe. *The Indian Chiefs of Pennsylvania* (Butler, Pa.: The Ziegler Printing Co., reprint 1998), 418 (Hereafter cited as Sipe, ICPA).

¹¹ *Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments 1775-1790*. Pennsylvania State Archives, RG 27, Executive Correspondence File, Committee of Safety, (microfilm), reel 14, 416-420.

¹² Sipe, ICPA, 419; PCC, RG 360, reel 183, item 166, 411-417, 445-448; JCC, XIV: 544-5, XXV:660-1; Ruth L. Woodward and Wesley Frank Craven. *Princetonians 1784-1790: A Biographical Dictionary*

In contrast to Killbuck, Captain Pipe, the third Delaware Chief, allied himself with the British. Pipe was among the leaders at a brutal massacre of the Moravian Indians who lived in Ohio. The diary of Reverend David Zeisberger, Moravian missionary to those Christian Indians, describes in vivid detail the 1781 massacre and the role that Captain Pipe played in it.¹³

Pipe was also responsible for the burning at the stake of American Colonel William Crawford near Sandusky, on the Ohio frontier in June 1782.¹⁴

Popemetoughwe, another Delaware Indian, also served as an interpreter. In January 1779, Captain John Killbuck recommended Popemetoughwe to Colonel George Morgan because he was known to be "sober and honest."¹⁵

In late November of the same year, Colonel Brodhead wrote to Reverend David Ziesberger asking him to employ someone to bring him intelligence from Detroit. Brodhead offered to pay the spy "eighty Bucks or one hundred" if eighty deer were not sufficient. Two weeks later Brodhead informed Ziesberger that Joshua, a Christian Indian, was willing to undertake the mission. However, Joshua was unable to carry out the assignment because of extremely cold weather.¹⁶

Welapachtschiechen (also known as Captain Johnny and as Israel), was a Delaware Christian and another Indian patriot. In 1779, he donated seven bucks, one doe and a large hog for the use of the United States. In addition, he served as a messenger in 1781. In October 1781, Captain Johnny was taken as a prisoner of war along with several others from the Delaware tribe. They were captured by an enemy party while on their way from Gnadenhutten, Ohio to Fort Pitt and taken west to the "Shawanese towns."¹⁷

(Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1991), 442-452; PA (1), X: 526.

¹³ PCC, RG 360, M247, reel 49, item 41, 3:77ff.

¹⁴ Sipe, ICPA, 425.

¹⁵ PCC, RG360, M247, reel 180, item 163, 329.

¹⁶ PA (1), XII: 192-6; John C. Appel, "Colonel Daniel Brodhead and the Lure of Detroit," *Pennsylvania History*, XXXVIII: 3 (July 1971), 272.

¹⁷ PCC, RG360, M247, reel 183, item 166, 457; M247, reel 92, item 78, 4:222; M247, reel 49, item 41, 3:89-90.

Three other Delaware Indians are known to have served as messengers. Joseph Green was sent as a messenger to the French near Detroit by Captain John Killbuck. In 1779, Colonel John Gibson of Virginia, commander of Fort Laurens on the Tuscarawas, wrote Colonel Morgan that Pekkeland and Koshias had gone as messengers to the "Wiandots." Gibson also reported that John Fish, Lelingoekwen, Pontius and seven other Delawares remained at Fort Laurens. He went on to report that "they have given the strongest proofs of their attachment to the United States."¹⁸

Colonel Brodhead, as did Colonel Gibson, often made mention of patriotic Indians, especially those of the Delaware nation. Brodhead's letters written in 1779 and 1780 refer to military parties of Whites and Delawares, and to Delaware Indians serving as advance guards, intelligence gatherers and "runners." These men, like the men who were taken prisoners with Captain Johnny and the seven loyal Delaware Indians who remained at Fort Laurens, are among the unnamed patriots of the American Revolution.¹⁹

A young Delaware chief who provided invaluable service to the Americans stationed at Fort Pitt was Nanowland, also known as George Wilson. In June 1779, he so distinguished himself in an expedition into the Seneca country, led by Captain Samuel Brady, that Colonel Brodhead suggested that Congress or Pennsylvania bestow on him a "small present." In September of the same year Nanowland was slightly injured while serving in an expedition toward Ohio under the command of Lieutenant John Hardin. His recovery was swift and he was pronounced fit for further action within a few days.²⁰

The support of some Lenape/Delawares for the American cause was short-lived. Brodhead's destruction of the Delaware community of Coschoctan in 1781 and the Gnadenhütten Massacre of March 8, 1782, in which Christian Delawares were brutally murdered by Pennsylvanians from Washington County seeking revenge for Indian attacks of their settlements, marked an end to Delaware cooperation with the

United States government as an ally during the Revolution.

MONTOUR'S COMPANY OF DELAWARE INDIANS

In addition to Chief Killbuck, Captain John Montour was a Delaware Indian ally of the United States. He acted as a messenger for White Eyes and continued his close cooperation with the Americans throughout the War.²¹ Montour was the captain of a company of Delaware Indians under Colonel Daniel Brodhead. Colonel Brodhead was the commander, from February 1777 to January 1781, of the 8th Pennsylvania Regiment headquartered at Fort Pitt. In 1786, Captain John Montour was paid \$240 by the United States for services performed between 1780 and 1782.²²

¹⁸ Williams, *op. cit.*, 214; PCC, RG 360, M247, reel 183, item 166, 457.

¹⁹ PA (1), XII:135-136, 146-147, 165-166, 230, 270-271.

²⁰ PA:1:7:505-506, PA:8:135.; PCC, RG 360, M247:r170:i152

²¹ *Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments 1775-1790*. RG 27 Records of the Supreme Executive Council, (microfilm), reel 12:527-8; PA:1:7:518, PA:1:7:769-780 (1). See also: Kevin P. Kelly, "John Montour: Life of a Cultural Go-Between." *Colonial Williamsburg Interpreter*, 21:4 (Winter 2000/1), 1-8.

²² "Pay Roll of the Delaware Indians in the service of the United States commencing June 15th, 1780 and ending 31st Oct. 1781." [Also known as: "Capt. John Montour's Co., 1 Pay Roll, June 1780 to Oct. 1781."] *Revolutionary War Rolls*. National Archives and Records Administration, RG 93, (microfilm), M246:r129;i183, p590. National Archives and Records Administration, RG217, *Ledger of Military Expenditures*. Albany, N. Y., *Ledger of Sundry Army Accounts*, April 1775-1780, 3666 & 3676.; PA:5:III:313.; John B. B. Trussell, Jr., *The Pennsylvania Line, Regimental Organization and Operations, 1776-1783* (Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1977), 103.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

**	Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
ARIC	Colin G. Calloway. <i>The American Revolution in Indian Country: Crisis and Diversity in Native American Communities</i> . Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
BLWt	Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
FJT	Frederick J. Teggert. "The Capture of St. Joseph, Michigan by the Spaniards in 1781." <i>Missouri Historical Review</i> , 5:4 (July 1911), 214-228.
FPRWF	Edward G. Williams, <i>Fort Pitt and the Revolution on the Western Frontier</i> . Pittsburgh: Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, 1978.
GRC-CQB	Kenneth C. Carstens, ed. <i>The Calendar and Quartermaster Books of General George Rogers Clark's Fort Jefferson, Kentucky, 1780-1781</i> . Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc. 2000.
GRC-Index	Richard Eugene Willson, indexer; Donald E. Gradeless, ed. <i>Index to the George Rogers Clark Papers: The Illinois Regiment: Based on the Microfilmed George Rogers Clark Papers at the Virginia State Library and Archives</i> . Chicago: Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Illinois and the Sons of the Revolution in the State of Illinois, 1998.
GRCP	George Rogers Clark; James Alton James, ed. <i>George Rogers Clark Papers, 1781-1784</i> (Collections of the Illinois State Historical Society, Volume XIX; Virginia Series, Volume IV) Springfield: Illinois State Historical Library, 1926. [Chapter X: "Journal of the Western Commissioners, November 1, 1782 – July 1, 1783"]
IRWSR	Virgil D. White. <i>Index to Revolutionary War Service Records</i> . 4 vols. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.
JCC	Library of Congress. <i>Journals of the Continental Congress</i> . 34 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937; including references to Nonehelema: XXVIII:487, XXXIV:536.
LK	Lawrence Kinnaird. "The Spanish Expedition against Fort St. Joseph in 1781: A New Interpretation." <i>Mississippi Valley Historical Review</i> , 19:2 (September 1932), 173-191.

- M246DE** "Pay Roll of the Delaware Indians in the service of the United States commencing June 15th, 1780 and ending 31st Oct. 1781." [Also known as: "Capt. John Montour's Co., 1 Pay Roll, June 1780 to Oct. 1781."] *Revolutionary War Rolls*. National Archives and Administration, RG 93, (microfilm), M246:r129;i183.
- M247** *Papers of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- M881** Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- OC** Louise Phelps Kellogg. "Non-hel-e-ma, Shawnee Princess." In William A Galloway, ed., *Old Chillicothe, Shawnee and Pioneer History: Conflicts and Romances in the Northwest Territory* (Xenia, OH: Buckeye, 1934; reprinted: Xenia, Ohio: Greene County Historical Society, 1979), 283-295.
- RDE** R. David Edmunds. *The Potawatomis: Keepers of the Fire*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1978.
- RGC** Robert G. Carroon. "Milwaukee and the American Revolution." *Historical Messenger of the Milwaukee County Historical Society*, 29:4 (Winter 1973), 118-144.
- RPRG** *Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments 1775-1790*, Record Group 27, Pennsylvania State Archives (also available on 54 rolls of microfilm). See also: Roland M. Baumann and Dianne Smith Wallace. *Index to the Guide to the Microfilm of the Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments, 1775-1790, in the Pennsylvania State Archives*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1980; and, *Guide to the Microfilm of the Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments, 1775-1790 in the Pennsylvania State Archives*. Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1978.
- SWA** Colin G. Calloway. *The Shawnees and the War for America*. New York: Viking, 2007.
- WC** William Collins. "The Spanish Attack on Fort St. Joseph." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1983 and 1984 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences* (Vincennes, Ind., 1985), 62-79.
- WW** Dark Rain Thom and James Alexander Thom. *Warrior Woman: A Novel Based on the Life of Nonhelema, Shawnee Woman Chief*. New York: Ballantine Books, 2003. [fictionalized account based on the life of Nonhelema]

REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE THE OLD NORTHWEST, 1775-1783

The inclusion of some of the men in this list may be open to differing interpretation by other researchers as to whether or not they were of African, Indian, European, or mixed descent. They are included here because of the *possibility* that they were of minority ethnic background based on name analysis and/or military occupation/rank and not because of a specific statement in the records of their ethnicity. Most Revolutionary War records do not indicate race or color.

Inclusion in this list does not guarantee that these men had descendants or that individuals applying to lineage societies for membership as descendants of specific patriots will automatically be approved based on this listing alone. Additional documentation will likely be necessary. This publication seeks to identify and to recognize the patriots themselves and to serve as a reference for additional research. Application to a lineage society and compliance with that organization's requirements for genealogical documentation are the responsibilities of the applicant.

- AFRICAN AMERICAN MEN (not named and no number given), ("Negroes" in Capt. J. William's Company, George Rogers Clark's Illinois Regiment) GRC-Index:445
- ALLEEMEN/ALEEMEN, Indian, Soldier in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:i 183, M881
- CAESAR, African American, GRCP:333 ("It appears that the estate of James Robinson is Entitled to receive pay agreeable to Certicates receiv'd for nine hundred & forty five days service of his Negro Caesar to be paid at the rates usually allowed to Artificers by the state ... [1780].")
- CAPT. JOHNNY, see WELAPACHTSCHIECHEN
- CATHERINE THE GRENADIER, see NONHELEMA
- CAYLAYLAMEND, see KILLBUCK, JOHN
- CEASAR/CESAR, African American, Artificer at Fort Jefferson, Ky., GRC-CQB:123
- CHIPPEWA, POTOWATOMIE, AND OTTAWA INDIANS [not named and approximately 60 in number] on the Spanish expedition from St. Louis against Fort St. Joseph, Michigan, January 1781, RGC, LJT:215
- COL. HENRY, see JOHN KILLBUCK
- COQUETAKEGHTON, see WHITE EYES
- DARK, Indian, Captain, in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M881
- FISH, JOHN, Indian, soldier, FPRWF:214
- GREEN, JOSEPH, Indian, messenger, FPRWF:214
- HANDUTIT, Indian, Soldier in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:i 183, M881
- HINGWALUPA, Indian, Soldier in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:i 183, M881
- INDIANS [not named and number uncertain] on the Spanish expedition from St. Louis against Detroit, late summer 1780. LK:182
- ISRAEL, see WELAPACHTSCHIECHEN
- KAYLELAMUND, see JOHN KILLBUCK
- KILLBUCK, JOHN/KAYLELAMUND/CAYLAYLAMEND/GELEMEND (aka COL. HENRY), Indian, Captain, PA:1:XII:147, in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r29:i183, M881, [Note: DAR established patriot.]
- KOSHIAS, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i 166:p457; FPRWF:214; also listed as WEYLEYCAPALAND
- LA GESSE/LAJES/THE QUAIL, Potowatomie Indian with Spanish forces in St. Joseph Campaign, 1781, RDE: 111, WC:67, LJT:216-217
- LELINGOEKWEN, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i 66:p457, Indian, soldier, FPRWF:214
- MAHINGWHPOOSSES, Indian, Captain in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:i183, M881
- MAWANAPANO, Indian, Captain in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:i183, M881
- MONTOUR, JOHN, Indian, Captain, in his Company of Indians, M246:r129:i183, M881
- NANAWOLAND (aka GEORGE WILSON), Indian, Captain in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:i 183, M881

NAQUIGUEN/NAAKEWOIN/WIND STRIKER, Potowatomie Indian from the Milwaukee area [Lead a group of Indians with Siggenake on the Spanish expedition from St. Louis against Fort St. Joseph, Michigan in January 1781.] RDE:111, RGC, FJT:215: text and note 5; LK:182

NONHELEMA/aka SHAWNEE WOMAN or "GRENADE SQUAW," Shawnee Indian, WW, OC, ARIC:167,169, JCC, SWA

PEKKELAND, Indian, Soldier, FPRWF:214

PIMEELAOUGHAN, Indian, Soldier, Soldier in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:i183, M881

PONTIUS, Indian, soldier, FPRWF:214

QUILPUKAMEN, Indian, Soldier in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:i183, M881

SHAUGHAMEK, Indian, Soldier in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:i183, M881

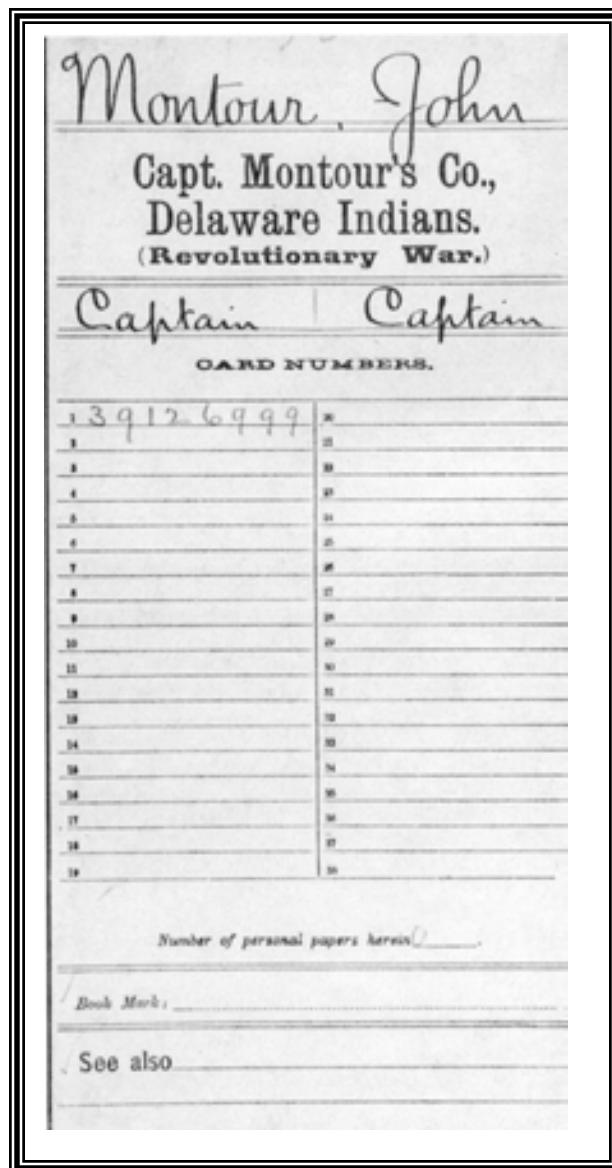
SIGGENAKE/EL HETURNO/LE TOURNEAU/BLACK BIRD, Potawatomie Indian from the Milwaukee area, [Lead a group of Indians with Naquiguen on the Spanish expedition from St. Louis against Fort St. Joseph, Michigan in January 1781.] RDE:111, RGC, FJT:215: text and note 5; LK:182

TAWQUATCHEE, Indian, Soldier in Captain John Montour's Company of Indians, M246:r129:, M881

WELAPACHTSCHIECHEN/CAPT. JOHNNY/ISRAEL, Indian, Patriotic Service, M247:r183:i 166:p457

WEYLEYCAPALAND, see KOSHIAS

WHITE EYES/GREY EYES/ COQUETAKEGHTON, Indian, RPRG:r14:416-420. He died in November 1778.

Selected Revolutionary War Documents Relating to Old Northwest Soldiers

Service card for Captain John Montour,
RG 93, Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers, (M881, Roll 1750) "Compiled Service Records of
Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War: John Montour,"
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D. C.

Name	Rank	Amount per Day		
		1st	2d	3d
John Montauk	Sergeant	16	10	6 60
Arawapana	16	1	10	6 40
Wachukdo	Do.	16	1	6 40
Mahingatapash	Do	16	1	6 40
Siulphianam	Cornet	16	1	10 80
Gayfahm	16	1	10	10 80
Kimolongian	Do	16	1	10 80
Meaw	Do	16	1	10 80
Chagiasack	Do	16	1	10 80
Hengatalops	Do	16	1	10 80
Hendriet	Do	16	1	10 80
Tangushash	Do	16	1	10 80
				310 93
				6 72

J. W. Bailey
Sub-supt.

"Pay roll of the Delaware Indians in service of the United States Commencing June 15, 1780 & ending Oct. 31, 1781" RG 93, "Revolutionary War Rolls 1775-1783," (M246, Roll 129)
National Archives and Records Administration, Washington, D.C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF OLD NORTHWEST AFRICAN AMERICANS AND AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA

- Abernethy, Thomas Perkins. *Western Lands and the American Revolution*. New York: D. Appleton-Century Co., 1937; reprinted: New York: Russell and Russell, 1959.
- Adelman, Jeremy, and Stephen Aron. "From Borderlands to Borders: Empires, Nation-States, and the Peoples in between in North American History." *American Historical Review*, 104:3 (June 1999), 814-841.
- Alvord, Clarence W. "The Conquest of St. Joseph, Michigan by the Spaniards in 1781." *Missouri Historical Review*, 2 (1908), 195-211.
- Alvord, Clarence W. *The County of Illinois*. Springfield: Illinois State Historical Library, 1907 (reprinted from *Illinois Historical Collections*, v. 2).
- Alvord, Clarence W. *The Illinois Country, 1673-1818*. Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1987 (reprint of v. 1 of the *Centennial History of Illinois*. Springfield: Illinois Centennial Commission, 1920).
- Alvord, Clarence W. "Virginia and the West: An Interpretation." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 3 (1934), 19-38.
- Alvord, Clarence Walworth, ed. *Cahokia Records, 1778-1790*. Springfield: Illinois State Historical Library, 1907.
- Alvord, Clarence Walworth, ed. *Kaskaskia Records, 1778-1790*. Springfield: Illinois State Historical Library, 1909.
- Alvord, Clarence Walworth. *The Mississippi Valley in British Politics: A Study of the Trade, Land Speculation, and Experiments in Imperialism Culminating in the American Revolution*. 2 vols. New York: Russell & Russell, 1940.
- Armour, David A., and Keith R. Widder. *At the Crossroads: Michilimackinac during the American Revolution*. Rev. ed. Mackinac Island, Mich.: Mackinac Island State Park Commission, 1986.
- Arnold, Morris S. *Colonial Arkansas, 1686-1804*. Fayetteville: University of Arkansas Press, 1991.
- Aron, Stephen. *How the West Was Lost: The Transformation of Kentucky from Daniel Boone to Henry Clay*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1996.
- Arthur St. Clair Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. *Revolutionary War Patriots of Ross County, Ohio*, Chillicothe, Ohio: Arthur St. Clair Chapter, 2003.
- Bakeless, John E. *Background to Glory: The Life of George Rogers Clark*. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott, 1957.
- Balesi, Charles J. *The Time of the French in the Heart of North America, 1673-1818*. Chicago: Alliance Française, 1992.
- Barnhart, John D., ed. *Henry Hamilton and George Rogers Clark in the American Revolution with The Unpublished Journals of Lieut. Gov. Henry Hamilton*. Crawfordville, Ind.: R.E. Banta, 1951.
- Barnhart, John D. "A New Evaluation of Henry Hamilton and George Rogers Clark." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 37 (March 1951), 643-652.
- Barr, Daniel P., ed. *The Boundaries between Us: Natives and Newcomers along the Frontiers of the Old Northwest Territory, 1750-1850*. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 2006.
- Bauxar, J. Joseph. "History of the Illinois Area." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 594-601.
- Bennett, John. *Blue Jacket, War Chief of the Shawnees and His Part in Ohio's History*. Chillicothe, Ohio: [n. p.], 1943.
- Berkhoffer, Robert F., Jr. "Barrier to Settlement: British Indian Policy in the Old Northwest, 1783-1794." In David M. Ellis, ed., *The Frontier in American Development: Essays in Honor of Paul Wallace Gates* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1969), 249-276.
- Berry, Brewton. "Marginal Groups." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 290-295. [Includes Native American people of mixed descent; and, the Ramapos and Gouldtowners]

- in New Jersey]
- Bieder, Robert Eugene. *Native American Communities in Wisconsin, 1600-1960: A Study of Tradition and Change*. Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 1995.
- Boehm, Robert B. "Fort Gower." In Thomas H. Smith, ed., *Ohio in the American Revolution* (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 1) (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1975), 26-30.
- Booth, Russell H., Jr. *The Tuscarawas Valley in Indian Days, 1750-1797: Original Journals & Old Maps*. Cambridge, Ohio: Gomber House Press, 1994.
- Boyd, Thomas. *Simon Girty: The White Savage*. New York: Minton, Balch & Co., 1928.
- "Bowman's Expedition against Chillicothe, May-June 1779." *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly*, 19 (1910), 446-459.
- Brooks, Lisa. "Two Paths to Peace: Competing Visions of Native Space in the Old Northwest." In Daniel P. Barr, ed. *The Boundaries between Us: Natives and Newcomers along the Frontiers of the Old Northwest Territory, 1750-1850* (Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 2006), 87-117.
- Brown, Parker B. "The Battle of Sandusky, June 4-6, 1782." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 65 (April 1982), 115-151.
- Brown, Parker B. "The Fate of Crawford Volunteers Captured by Indians Following the Battle of Sandusky in 1782." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 65 (October 1982), 323-340.
- Brown, Richard Maxwell. "Back Country Rebellions and the Homestead Ethic in America, 1740-1799." In Richard Maxwell Brown and Don E. Fehrenbacher, eds., *Tradition, Conflict, and Modernization: Perspectives on the American Revolution* (New York: Academic Press, 1977), 73-99.
- Buchman, Randall, ed. *The Historic Indian in Ohio: A Conference to Commemorate the Bicentennial of the American Revolution*. (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 3) Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1976.
- Butler, Richard; Edward G. Williams, ed. "The Journal of Richard Butler, 1775: Continental Congress' Envoy to the Western Indians." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 46:4 (October 1963), 381-395; 47:1 (January 1964), 31-46; 47:2 (April 1964), 39-52.
- Butterfield, Consul Willshire. *An Historical Account of the Expedition Against Sandusky under Col. William Crawford in 1782; with Biographical Sketches, Personal Reminiscences, and Descriptions of Interesting Localities; Including, also, Details of the Disastrous Retreat, the Barbarities of the Savages, and the Awful Death of Crawford by Torture*. Cincinnati: R. Clarke & Co., 1873.
- Butterfield, Consul Willshire. *History of George Rogers Clark's Conquest of the Illinois and the Wabash Towns 1778 and 1779*. Columbus: F. J. Heer, 1904.
- Butterfield, Consul Willshire. *History of the Girty Brothers: Being a Concise Account of the Girty Brothers, Thomas, Simon, James and George, and of Their Half-Brother, John Turner; Also of the Part Taken by Them in Lord Dunmore's War, in the Western Border War of the Revolution, and in the Indian War of 1790-1795; with a Recital of the Principal Events in the West during These Wars, Drawn from Authentic Source...* Cincinnati: R. Clarke, 1890.
- Butterfield, Consul Willshire, ed. *Washington-Irvine Correspondence; the official letters which passed between Washington and Brigadier General William Irvine, and between Irvine and others concerning military affairs in the West from 1781 to 1783*. Madison, Wisc.: D. Atwood, 1882.
- Caldwell, Norman W. "Fort Massac: The American Frontier Post, 1778-1805." *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, 44 (Spring 1951), 47-60.
- Calhoun, Robert M. "The Floridas, the Western Frontier, and Vermont: Thoughts on the Hinterland Loyalists." In Samuel Procter, ed., *Eighteenth-Century Florida: Life on the Frontier* (Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1976), 1-15.
- Callender, Charles. "Great Lakes-Riverine Socio-political Organization." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 610-621.
- Callender, Charles. "Illinois." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 673-680.
- Callender, Charles. "Miami." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 681-689.
- Callender, Charles. "Shawnee." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.:

- Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 622-635.
- Callender, Charles, Richard K. Pope, and Susan M. Pope. "Kickapoo." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 656-667.
- Calloway, Colin G. "Beyond the Vortex of Violence: Indian-White Relations in the Ohio Community, 1783-1815." *Northwest Ohio Quarterly*, 44 (1992), 16-26.
- Calloway, Colin G. *The Shawnees and the War for America* (The Penguin Library of American Indian History), New York: Viking, 2007.
- Carroll, George H. "Indian Captivities of the Upper Ohio Valley, 1755-1795." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1987 and 1988 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1990), 17-33.
- Carroon, Robert G. "Milwaukee and the American Revolution." *Historical Messenger of the Milwaukee County Historical Society*, 29:4 (Winter 1973), 118-144.
- Carskadden, Jeff. *Where the Frolics and War Dances Are Held: The Indian Wars and the Early European Exploration and Settlement of Muskingum County and the Central Muskingum Valley*. (Occasional Papers in Muskingum Valley Archaeology, no. 20) Baltimore: Gateway Press; Zanesville, Ohio: Muskingum Valley Archaeological Survey, 1997.
- Carstens, Kenneth C. "Issues at Fort Jefferson, 1780-1781: The Quartermaster Books of John Dodge and Martin Carney." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1987 and 1988 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1990), 55-75.
- Carstens, Kenneth C. "Praise the Lord and Pass the Ammunition: Munition Supplies at George Rogers Clark's Fort Jefferson, 1780-1781." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1989 and 1990 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1991), 21-33.
- Carstens, Kenneth C., ed. *General George Rogers Clark's Fort Jefferson, Kentucky, 1780-1781*, Kentucky's Outpost on the Western Frontier. Westminster, Md.: Heritage Books, 2000.
- Carstens, Kenneth Charles. *The Personnel of George Rogers Clark's Fort Jefferson and the Civilian Community of Clarksville, Kentucky, 1780-1781*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1999.
- "Catherine the Grenadier." [Index entries] In John P. Butler, ed., *Index to the Papers of the Continental Congress* (Washington: National Archives, 1978), 1:790. [English name for Shawnee Indian woman Nonhelema]
- Caughey, John. "Willing's Expedition down the Mississippi, 1778." *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, 15 (January 1932), 5-36. [Capt. James Willing from Pennsylvania commanded the armed boat, Rattletrap. On January 10, 1778, with a crew of about thirty men, they headed down the Ohio River.]
- Cayton, Andrew R. L. *The Frontier Republic: Ideology and Politics in the Ohio County, 1780-1825*. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 1986.
- Cayton, Andrew R. L. "Separate Interests and the Nation-State: The Washington Administration and the Origins of Regionalism in the Trans-Appalachian West." *Journal of American History*, 79:1 (June 1992), 39-67.
- Chalou, George C. "George Rogers Clark and Indian America, 1778-1780." In *The French, the Indians, and George Rogers Clark in the Illinois Country: Proceedings from an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium*, Vincennes University, Vincennes, Indiana, May 14 and 15, 1976 (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1977), 34-46.
- Chaput, Donald. "Treason or Loyalty? Frontier French in the American Revolution." *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, 71 (November 1978), 242-251.
- Clark, George Rogers. *Col. George Rogers Clark's Sketch of His Campaigns in the Illinois in 1778-9 and Major Bowman's Journal of the Taking of Post St. Vincents*. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke, 1869.
- Clark, Jerry E. *The Shawnee*. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, 1977; reprinted, 2007.
- Clark, Thomas D. "The Advance of the Anglo-American Frontier, 1700-1783." In John B. Elliott, ed., *Contest for Empire, 1500-1775: Proceedings of an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1975), 77-95.
- Cleland, Charles E. *Rites of Conquest: The History and Culture of Michigan's Native Americans*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1992.

- Clifton, James A. *The Pokagons, 1683-1983: Catholic Potawatomi Indians of the St. Joseph River Valley*. Lanham, Md.: University Press of America, 1984.
- Clifton, James A. "Potawatomi." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 725-742.
- Collins, William. "The Spanish Attack on Fort St. Joseph." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1983 and 1984 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1985), 62-79.
- Cummins, Light Townsend. "Oliver Pollock and George Rogers Clark's Service of Supply: A Case Study in Financial Disaster." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1985 and 1986 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1988), 1-16.
- Cummins, Light Townsend. "Spanish Imperial Policy in Louisiana during the American Revolution." *Louisiana Review*, 7 (Winter 1978), 155-165.
- Davis, David Brion. "The Significance of Excluding Slavery from the Old Northwest in 1787." *Indiana Magazine of History*, 84 (1988), 75-89.
- De Schweinitz, Edmund Alexander. *The Life and Times of David Zeisberger, The Western Pioneer and Apostle of the Indians*. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1870; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1971; New York: Johnson Reprint Corp., 1971.
- Din, Gilbert C. "Arkansas Post in the American Revolution." *The Arkansas Historical Quarterly*, 40:1 (Spring 1981), 3-30.
- "Documents Relating to the Attack upon St. Louis." *Missouri Historical Collections*, 2:6 (July 1906), 41-53.
- Doddridge, Joseph. *Notes on the Settlement and Indian Wars of the Western Part of Virginia and Pennsylvania from 1763 to 1783, inclusive, together with a view of the state of society, and manners of the first settlers of the western country*. Albany: Joel Munsell, 1876; reprinted: Pittsburgh: John S. Ritemour & William T. Lindsey, 1912
- Donnelly, Ralph W. "George Rogers Clark's Row Galley Miami: Virginia Marines in the Ohio Valley, 1782." *Virginia Cavalcade*, 27 (Winter 1978), 114-117.
- Downes, Randolph C. *Council Fires on the Upper Ohio: A Narrative of Indian Affairs in the Upper Ohio Valley until 1795*. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1940, 1969.
- Downes, Randolph C. "Indian War on the Upper Ohio, 1779-1782." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 17:2 (June 1934), 93-115.
- Dunn, Walter S., Jr. *Choosing Sides on the Frontier in the American Revolution*. New York: Praeger, 2007.
- Dunnigan, Brian Leigh. "Fortress Detroit, 1701-1826." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 167-166.
- DuVal, Kathleen. *The Native Ground: Indians and Colonists in the Heart of the Continent*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007.
- Ekberg, Carl J. *Stealing Indian Women: Native Slavery in the Illinois Country*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2007.
- Eckert, Allan W. "The Bloody Year in Ohio - 1782." In David Curtis Skaggs, ed., *The Old Northwest in the American Revolution* (Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1977), 244-268.
- Edmunds, R. David. *The Potawatomis: Keepers of the Fire*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1978.
- Edmunds, R. David. "'Unacquainted with the Laws of the Civilized World': American Attitudes toward the Métis Communities in the Old Northwest." In Jacqueline Peterson and Jennifer S. H. Brown, eds., *The New Peoples: Being and Becoming Métis in North America* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1985), 185-193.
- Edmunds, R. David. "'A Watchful Safeguard to Our Habitations': Black Hoof and the Loyal Shawnees." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 162-199.
- English, William Hayden. *Conquest of the Country Northwest of the River Ohio, 1778-1783, and Life of George Rogers Clark*. 2 vols. Indianapolis: Bowen-Merrill, 1897.
- Farrell, D. R. "Mobilizing for War: Logistics and the

- British War Effort in the West, 1775-1783." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1983 and 1984 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1985), 21-39.
- Faye, Stanley. "Illinois Indians on the Lower Mississippi, 1771-1782." *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, 35 (1942), 57-72.
- Fernow, Berthold. *The Ohio Valley in Colonial Days*. (Munsell's Historical series, no. 17) Albany: J. Munsell's Sons, 1890.
- Finkelman, Paul. "Slavery and the Northwest Ordinance: A Study in Ambiguity." *Journal of the Early Republic*, 6 (1986), 343-370.
- Fitzpatrick, Alan, and Sylvia Rutledge, ed. *Wilderness War on the Ohio: The Untold Story of the Savage Battle for British and Indian Control of the Ohio Country during the American Revolution*. Revised 2nd edition. Benwood, W. VA: Fort Henry Publications, 2003, 2005.
- Fliegel, Carl, comp. *Index to the Records of the Moravian Mission among the Indians of North America*. New Haven: Research Publications, 1970.
- Foster, Olive S. *The Revolutionary War Period, 1763-1787 in Publications of the Illinois State Historical Library and Society: A Bibliography*. Springfield: Illinois Bicentennial Commission, 1973.
- Franklin, W. Neil. "Pennsylvania-Virginia Rivalry for the Indian Trade of the Ohio Valley." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 20 (March 1934), 463-480.
- Fraser, Kathryn M. "Fort Jefferson: George Rogers Clark's Fort at the Mouth of the Ohio River, 1780-1781." *Register of the Kentucky Historical Society*, 81 (Winter 1983), 1-24.
- The French, the Indians, and George Rogers Clark in the Illinois Country: Proceedings from an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium*, Vincennes University, Vincennes, Indiana, May 14 and 15, 1976. Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1977.
- Galloway, William Albert. *Old Chillicothe: Shawnee and Pioneer History: Conflicts and Romances in the Northwest Territory*. Xenia, Ohio: The Buckeye Press, 1934; reprinted: Xenia, Ohio: Greene County Historical Society, 1979.
- Gibbs, Mary Henry. "The Shawnee Indians." M. A. thesis, The Catholic University of America, 1932.
- Gifford, Jack Jule. "The Northwest Indian War, 1784-1795." Ph. D. dissertation, University of California, Los Angeles, 1964.
- Gnadenhuetten Monument Society. *A True History of the Massacre of Ninety-six Christian Indians, at Gnadenhuetten, Ohio, March 18th, 1782*. New Philadelphia, Ohio: Lutheran Standard Office, 1844.
- Goddard, Ives. "Delaware." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 213-239.
- Goodfellow, Anne; foreword by Daniel P. Barr. *Textual Evidence of the Life of Simon Girty, American Revolutionary Turncoat: An Historian's Guide to the Draper Manuscript Collection of the Wisconsin Historical Society*. Lewiston, N. Y.: Edwin Mellen Press, 2007.
- Gray, Elma E., and Leslie R. Gray. *Wilderness Christians: The Moravian Mission to the Delaware Indians*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1956.
- Hagemann, Frances L. *A History of American Indians of the Chicago Metropolitan Region and the Western Great Lakes*. Hometown, Ill.: Floating Feather Press of History Research Enterprises, 2004.
- Haithcock, Richard L. *The Mosopelea Ofo Ganatchi and Occaneechi: The Ohio River Valley Sioux and the Siouan Monacan, Mannahoac and the Siouan Piedmont Catawba of Virginia, Carolina Piedmont*. [S. l.]: R. L. Haithcock, 1999.
- Haithcock, Richard L. *Tutelo, Saponi, Nahyssan, Monacan aka Piedmont Catawba Diaspora*. 6 vols. [Beavercreek, Ohio]: R. L. Haithcock, 2006-2007.
- Haithcock, Richard L., and Vicki L. Haithcock. *Occaneechie Saponi and Tutelo of the Saponi Nation, aka Piedmont Catawba: Southeastern Indian Refugees from Virginia, the Carolinas, and Tennessee in Ohio, Indiana and Michigan*. 3 vols. [S. l.]: R. L. Haithcock, 1996.
- Hamilton, Henry. "The Journal of Henry Hamilton, 1778-1779." In John D. Barnhart, ed., *Henry Hamilton and George Rogers Clark in the American Revolution* (Crawfordsville, Ind.: R. E. Banta, 1951), 101-205.
- Harding, Margery Heberling; introduction by Lowell H. Harrison. *George Rogers Clark and His Men: Military Records, 1778-1784*. Frankfort: Kentucky Historical Society, 1981.
- Harper, Josephine L. *A Guide to the Draper Manuscripts*. Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1983.
- Harper, Rob. "Notes and Documents: Looking the

- Other Way: The Gnadenhutten Massacre and the Contextual Interpretation of Violence." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 64:3 (July 2007), 621-644.
- Harris, N. Dwight. *The History of Negro Servitude in Illinois, 1719-1864, and of the Slavery Agitation in That State*. Chicago: [s. n.], 1904; reprinted: New York: Negro Universities Press, 1969.
- Harrison, Lowell H. *George Rogers Clark and the War in the West*. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1976.
- Harvey, Henry. *History of the Shawnee Indians, from 1681 to 1854*. Cincinnati: E. Morgan and Sons, 1855.
- Hathaway, Glover Gillette. "The Neutral Indian Barrier State: A Project in British North American Policy, 1754-1815." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Minnesota, 1957.
- Hayden, Horace Edwin. "Oliver Pollock: His Connection with the Conquest of Illinois, 1778." *Magazine of American History*, 22 (November 1889), pp. 414-420.
- Heckewelder, John. *Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Delaware and Mohegan Indians, from its Commencement in the Year 1740, to the Close of the Year 1808*. Philadelphia: McCarty and Davis, 1820; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1971.
- Hinderaker, Eric. "Liberty and Power in the Old Northwest, 1763-1800." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 227-242.
- Hinderaker, Eric. *Elusive Empires: Constructing Colonialism in the Ohio Valley, 1673-1800*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 1997.
- Hintzen, William. *A Sketchbook of the Border Wars of the Upper Ohio Valley, 1769-1794: Conflicts and Resolutions*. Manchester, Conn.: Precision Shooting, Inc., 1999.
- Holmes, Jack D. L. "The Significance of the Attack on St. Louis, 1780." *Proceedings of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association*, 2 (1910), 199-217.
- Holton, Woody. "The Ohio Indians and the Coming of the American Revolution in Virginia." *The Journal of Southern History*, 60:3 (August 1994), 453-478.
- Horsman, Reginald. "American Indian Policy in the Old Northwest, 1782-1812." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 18 (1961), 35-53.
- Horsman, Reginald. "United States Indian Policy and Expansion into Ohio." In Randall Buchman, ed. *The Historic Indian in Ohio: A Conference to Commemorate the Bicentennial of the American Revolution*. (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 3) (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1976), 6-13.
- Houck, Louis. *The Spanish Regime in Missouri*. 2 vols. Chicago: R. R. Donnelley & Sons Company, 1909.
- Howerton, Ernest H. "Logan, the Shawnee Indian Capital of West Virginia, 1760-1780." *West Virginia History*, 16 (July 1955), 313-333.
- Huebner, Francis Christian. *Charles Killbuck: An Indian's Story of the Border Wars of the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: Herbert Publishing Co., 1902.
- Hunter, William A. "History of the Ohio Valley." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 588-593.
- Indiana Historical Society. *The French, The Indians, and George Rogers Clark in the Illinois Country: Proceedings of an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium*. Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1977.
- Irvine, W. A., ed. "Expedition of the Pennsylvania Frontiersmen against the Ohio Indians, in 1782." *Historical Magazine*, 3rd Ser., 1 (April 1873), 207-209.
- Jacobs, Wilbur R. *Dispossessing the American Indian: Indians and Whites on the Colonial Frontier*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1972.
- James, James A. "An Appraisal of the Contributions of George Rogers Clark to the History of the West." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 17 (1930), 98-115.
- James, James A. *The Life of George Rogers Clark*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1928.
- James, James A. "The Northwest: Gift or Conquest?" *Indiana Magazine of History*, 30 (1934), 1-15.
- James, James A. "To What Extent Was George Rogers Clark in Military Control of the Northwest at the Close of the American Revolution?" *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for 1917* (Washington, D. C.: American Historical Association, 1920), 313-329.
- James, James A., ed. *George Rogers Clark Papers, 1771-1781*. (Illinois Historical Collections, VIII) Springfield: Illinois State Historical Society,

- 1912.
- James, James Alton. "Indian Diplomacy and the Opening of the Revolution in the West." *Proceedings of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin for 1909* (Madison: The Society, 1910), 125-145; offprint: 1910.
- Jones, David. *A Journal of Two Visits Made to Some Nations of Indians on the West Side of the River Ohio, in the Years 1772 and 1773*. Burlington, N. J.: Isaac Collins, 1774.
- Kellogg, Louise Phelps. "Indian Diplomacy during the Revolution in the West." *Transactions of the Illinois State Historical Society*, 36 (1929), 47-57.
- Kellogg, Louise Phelps. "Non-hel-e-ma, Shawnee Princess." In William A Galloway, ed., *Old Chillicothe, Shawnee and Pioneer History: Conflicts and Romances in the Northwest Territory* (Xenia, Ohio: Buckeye, 1934), 283-295.
- Kellogg, Louise Phelps. *The British Regime in Wisconsin and the Northwest*. Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1935.
- Kellogg, Louise Phelps. "Wisconsin Indians during the American Revolution." *Transactions of the Wisconsin Academy of Sciences, Arts and Letters*, 24 (1929), 47-57.
- Kellogg, Louise Phelps, ed. *Frontier Advance on the Upper Ohio, 1778-1779*. Madison: Wisconsin Historical Society, 1916.
- Kellogg, Louise Phelps, ed. *Frontier Retreat on the Upper Ohio, 1779-1781*. Madison: Wisconsin Historical Society, 1917.
- Kelly, Kevin P. "John Montour: Life of a Cultural Go-Between." *Colonial Williamsburg Interpreter*, 21:4 (Winter 2000/1), 1-8.
- Kerby, Robert. "The Other War in 1774: Dunmore's War." *West Virginia History*, 36:1 (October 1976), 1-16.
- Kinnaird, Lawrence, ed. "Spain in the Mississippi Valley, 1765-1794." *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1945*. 4 vols. (Washington, D. C.: American Historical Association, 1946-49), vol. 2.
- Kinnaird, Lawrence. "The Spanish Expedition against Fort St. Joseph in 1781, A New Interpretation." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 19:2 (September 1932), 173-191; reprinted in David Curtis Skaggs, ed., *The Old Northwest in the American Revolution* (Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1977), 207-221.
- Kinnaird, Lawrence. "The Western Fringe of Revolution." *Western Historical Quarterly*, 7 (July 1976), 253-270.
- Knopf, Richard C. "'Cool Cat George' and the Indian Wars in Ohio." In Randall Buchman, ed. *The Historic Indian in Ohio: A Conference to Commemorate the Bicentennial of the American Revolution*. (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 3) (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1976), 20-28.
- Lafferty, Maude Ward. "Destruction of Ruddle's and Martin's Forts in the Revolutionary War." *Register of the Kentucky Historical Society*, 54 (October 1956), 297-338.
- Laub, C. Herbert. "The Problem of Armed Invasion of the Northwest during the American Revolution." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 42:1 (January 1934), 18-27; 42:2 (April 1934), 132-144.
- LeBeau, Patrick Russell. *Rethinking Michigan Indian History*. East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2005.
- Lemonnier, León. *La Guerre Indienne et la Formation des Premiers États de l'Ouest, 1760-1783*. Paris: Gallimard, 1952.
- Lewis, Virgil A. *The Soldiery of West Virginia in the French and Indian War, Lord Dunmore's War, the Revolution, the Later Indian Wars, the Whiskey Rebellion, the Second War with England, the War with Mexico, and Addenda Relating to West Virginians in the Civil War*. (Third Biennial Report of the Department of Archives and History). Charleston: State of West Virginia, 1911.
- Lobdell, Jared C., ed.; notes by Lyman Copeland Draper. *Indian Warfare in Western Pennsylvania and North West Virginia at the Time of the American Revolution*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books for the Draper Society, 1992.
- Loew, Patty. *Indian Nations of Wisconsin: Histories of Endurance and Renewal*. Madison: Wisconsin Historical Society Press, 2001.
- Long, John H. "Studying George Rogers Clark's Illinois Campaign with Maps." In *The French, the Indians, and George Rogers Clark in the Illinois Country: Proceedings from an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium, Vincennes University, Vincennes, Indiana, May 14 and 15, 1976* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1977), 67-91.
- Lurie, Nancy Oestreich. *Wisconsin Indians*. Madison: Wisconsin Historical Society Press, 2002.
- Lynd, Staughton. "The Compromise of 1787." *Political Science Quarterly*, 81 (1966), 225-250.
- MacDonald, Kenneth R., Jr. "The Battle of Point

- Pleasant: First Battle of the American Revolution." *West Virginia History*, 36:1 (October 1974), 40-49.
- Magnaghi, Russell M. "Red Slavery in the Great Lakes Country during the French and British Regimes." *Old Northwest*, 12 (1986), 210-217.
- Magnaghi, Russell M. "The Role of Indian Slavery in Colonial St. Louis." *Bulletin of the Missouri Historical Society*, 31:4 (July 1975), 264-272.
- Marshall, Peter. "The West and the Indians, 1756-1776." In Jack P. Greene and J. R. Pole, eds., *The Blackwell Encyclopedia of the American Revolution* (Oxford: Blackwell Publishers, 1991), 153-160.
- Mason, Carol I. *Introduction to Wisconsin Indians: Prehistory to Statehood*. Salem, Wisc.: Sheffield Publishing Co., Inc., 1988.
- Mason, Edward G. "The March of the Spaniards across Illinois." *Magazine of American History*, 15:5 (May 1886), 457-469; reprinted in: Edward G. Mason. *Chapters from Illinois History*. Chicago: H. S. Stone & Co., 1901.
- McClung, John Alexander. *Sketches of Western Adventure: Containing an Account of the Most Interesting Incidents Connected with the Settlement of The West from 1755 to 1794: With an Appendix*. Marysville, Ky.: L. Collins, Printer; Philadelphia: Grigg & Elliot, 1832; Cincinnati, U. P. James, 1839; revised and corrected edition: Dayton, Ohio: Ellis &, Claflin & Co., 1844; reprinted: Dayton, Ohio: L.F. Claffin & Co., 1854; Covington, Ky.: Richard H. Collins & Co., 1872; Louisville: R. H. Collins, 1879.
- McClure, James Patrick. "The Ends of the American Earth: Pittsburgh and the Upper Ohio Valley to 1795." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Michigan, 1983.
- McConnell, Michael N. "Peoples 'In Between': The Iroquois and the Ohio Indians, 1720-1768." In Daniel K. Richter and James H. Merrell, eds., *Beyond the Covenant Chain: The Iroquois and Their Neighbors in Indian North America, 1600-1800*. (Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1987; edited and reprinted with a new preface: University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2002), 93-112.
- McConnell, Michael N. *A Country Between: The Upper Ohio Valley and Its Peoples, 1724-1774*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1992.
- McDermott, John F. "The Battle of St. Louis, 25 May 1780." *Missouri Historical Society Bulletin*, 36:3 (April 1980), 131-151.
- McDermott, John Francis. "French Settlers and Settlements in the Illinois Country in the Eighteenth Century." In *The French, the Indians, and George Rogers Clark in the Illinois Country: Proceedings from an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium, Vincennes University, Vincennes, Indiana, May 14 and 15, 1976* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1977), 3-33.
- McDermott, John Francis. "The Myth of the 'Imbecile Governor' – Captain Fernando de Leyba and the Defense of St. Louis in 1780." In John Francis McDermott, ed., *The Spanish in the Mississippi Valley, 1762-1804* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1974), 314-405.
- McMurty, Richard K. *John McMurtry and the American Indian: A Frontiersman in the Struggle for the Ohio Valley*. Berkeley: Current Issues Publications, 1980.
- Merrell, James H. *Into the American Woods: Negotiators on the Pennsylvania Frontier*. New York: Norton, 1999.
- Morris, Jean S. "Frontier Forts of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia & Ohio Built by the French, British & Americans, 1740-1794: A Bibliography & Finding Aid." *Western Pennsylvania Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 27:4 (Spring 2001), 5-53.
- Morris, Robert L. "Military Contributions of Western Virginia in the American Revolution." *West Virginia History*, 23:2 (January 1962), 86-99.
- Morris, Robert B. "The West in the Peace Negotiations." In David Curtis Skaggs, ed., *The Old Northwest in the American Revolution* (Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1977), 269-304.
- Murder of the Christian Indians in North America in the Year 1782: A Narrative of Facts*. Dublin, Ire.: M. Goodwin, 1821.
- Musick, James B. *St. Louis as a Fortified Town: Narrative and Critical Essays of the Period of Struggle for the Fur Trade of the Mississippi Valley and Its Influence upon St. Louis*. St. Louis: R. F. Miller, 1941.
- Nasatir, A. P. "The Anglo-Spanish Frontier in the Illinois Country during the American Revolution." *Journal of the Illinois State Historical Society*, 21 (October 1928), 291-358.
- Nasatir, Abraham P. "Anglo-Spanish Rivalry on the Upper Missouri." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 16:3 (December 1929), 349-382; 16:4 (March 1930), 507-528.
- Nasatir, Abraham P. "Ducharme's Invasion of Missouri: An Incident in the Anglo-Spanish

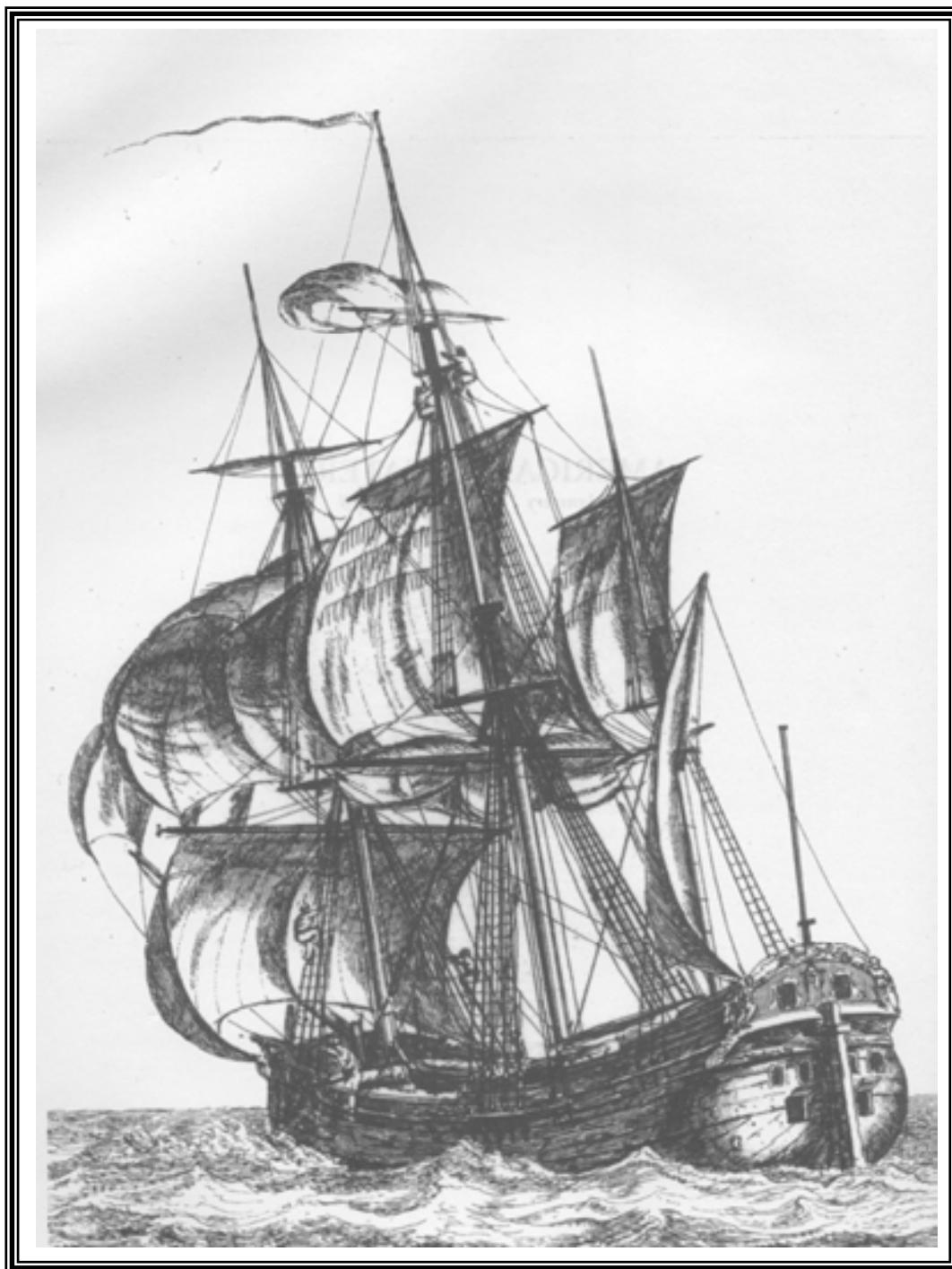
- Rivalry for the Indian Trade of Upper Louisiana." [1773] *Missouri Historical Review*, 24:1 (October 1929), 3-25; 24:2 (January 1930), 238-260; 24:3 (April 1930), 420-439.
- Nasatir, Abraham P. "Indian Trade and Diplomacy in the Spanish Illinois." Thesis, University of California, Berkeley, 1926.
- Nasatir, Abraham P. "St. Louis during the British Attack of 1780." In George P. Hammond, ed., *New Spain and the Anglo-American West* (New York: Kraus Reprint Company, 1932), 1:239-261.
- Nelson, Larry L. *A Man of Distinction Among Them: Alexander McKee and the Ohio Country Frontier, 1754-1799*. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 1999.
- Nester, William R. *The Frontier War for American Independence*. Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 2004.
- Notestein, Wallace. "The Western Indians in the Revolution." *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly*, 16 (July 1907), 269-291.
- O'Donnell, James H. "Who Is There to Mourn for Logan? No One! The Native American Crisis in the Ohio Country, 1774-1783." In Thomas H. Smith, ed., *Ohio in the American Revolution* (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 1) (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1975), 17-21.
- O'Donnell, James H. *Ohio's First Peoples*. Athens: Ohio University Press, 2004.
- O'Donnell, James H. "The Plight of the Ohio Indians during the American Revolution." In Randall Buchman, ed. *The Historic Indian in Ohio: A Conference to Commemorate the Bicentennial of the American Revolution*. (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 3) (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1976), 14-20.
- O'Donnell, James H., III, ed. "Captain Pipe's Speech: A Commentary on the Delaware Experience, 1775-1781." *Northwest Ohio Quarterly*, 64 (1992), 126-133.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. "Frontier Warfare and the American Victory." In John Fehrling, ed., *The World Turned Upside Down: The American Victory in the War of Independence* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood, 1988), 115-131.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. "The Native American Crisis in the Ohio County, 1774-1783." In David Curtis Skaggs, ed., *The Old Northwest in the American Revolution* (Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1977), 151-160.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. *Ohio's First Peoples*. Athens: Ohio University Press, 2004.
- Olmstead, Earl P. *Blackcoats among the Delawares: David Zeisberger on the Ohio Frontier*. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 1991.
- Onuf, Peter S. *Statehood and Union: A History of the Northwest Ordinance*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1987.
- Owens, Robert M. "Jean Baptiste Ducoigne, the Kaskaskias, and the Limits of Thomas Jefferson's Friendships." *Journal of Illinois History*, 5:2 (Summer 2002), 109-136.
- Parkin, Robert E. *The Revolution in the Environs of St. Louis*. St. Louis: Genealogical Research & Productions, [1972].
- Parkman, Francis. *The Conspiracy of Pontiac*. New York: Collier Books, 1962.
- Parmenter, Jon W. "The Iroquois and the Native American Struggle for the Ohio Valley, 1754-1794." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 105-124.
- Perkins, Elizabeth A. "Distinctions and Partitions amongst Us: Identity and Interaction in the Revolutionary Ohio Valley." In Andrew R. L. Cayton and Fredrika J. Teute, eds. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998), 205-234.
- Perkins, Elizabeth A. "War as Cultural Encounter in the Ohio Valley." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 215-226.
- Perkins, Elizabeth A. *Border Life: Experience and Memory in the Revolutionary Ohio Valley*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1998.
- Peterson, Jacqueline. "Ethnogenesis: The Settlement and Growth of a 'New People' in the Great Lakes Region, 1702-1815." *American Indian Culture and Research Journal*, 6 (1982), 23-64.
- Peterson, Jacqueline. "The People in Between: Indian-White Marriage and the Genesis of a Métis Society and Culture in the Great Lakes Region, 1680-1830." Ph. D. dissertation, Uni-

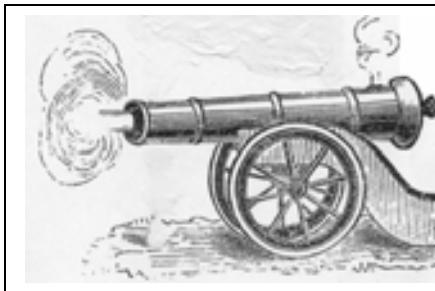
- versity of Illinois at Chicago Circle, 1981.
- Peterson, Jacqueline, and Jennifer S. H. Brown, eds. *The New Peoples: Being and Becoming Métis in North America* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1985).
- Pieper, Thomas I., and James B. Gidney. *Fort Laurens, 1778-1779: The Revolutionary War in Ohio*. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 1978.
- Poole, William Frederick. "The West, from the Treaty of Peace with France, 1763, to the Treaty of Peace with England, 1783." In Justin Winsor, ed., *The American Revolution: A Narrative, Critical and Bibliographical History* (New York: Bicentennial Sons of Liberty Publication, 1972), Chapter IX, 685-743.
- Quaife, Milo M. *The Capture of Old Vincennes*. Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill Co., 1927.
- Quaife, Milo M. *The Conquest of the Illinois*. Chicago: Donnelley, 1920.
- Quaife, Milo M. "The Ohio Campaign of 1782." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 17 (March 1931), 515-529.
- Quaife, Milo M. "When Detroit Invaded Kentucky." *Burton Historical Collection Leaflet*, 4 (1925), 17-32.
- Randall, James G. "George Rogers Clark's Service of Supply." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 8:3 (December 1921), 250-263.
- Rankin, Hugh F. *George Rogers Clark and the Winning of the West*. Richmond: Virginia Independence Bicentennial Commission, 1976.
- Rasmussen, Barbara. "Anarchy and Enterprise on the Imperial Frontier: Washington, Dunmore, Logan, and Land in the Eighteenth-Century Ohio Valley." *Ohio Valley History*, 6:4 (Winter 2006), 1-26.
- Rice, Otis K. "The Ohio Valley in the American Revolution." In David Curtis Skaggs, ed., *The Old Northwest in the American Revolution* (Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1977), 134-150.
- Rice, Otis K. "The Ohio Valley in the American Revolution." In Thomas H. Smith, ed., *Ohio in the American Revolution* (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 1) (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1975), 5-13.
- Rickey, Don. "The British-Indian Attack on St. Louis, May 26, 1780." *Missouri Historical Review*, 55:1 (October 1960), 35-45; reprinted without footnotes in David Curtis Skaggs, ed., *The Old Northwest in the American Revolution* (Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1977), 196-206.
- Robbins, John E. "The Fort Gower Resolves, November 5, 1774" In Thomas H. Smith, ed., *Ohio in the American Revolution* (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 1) (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1975), 21-26.
- Rose, John [pseud.] [Gustavus, Baron de Rosenthal]. "Journal of a Volunteer Expedition to Sandusky, from May 24 to June 13, 1782." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 18:2 (1894), 130-157; 18:3 (1894), 293-328; reprinted: (Eyewitness Accounts of the American Revolution series). New York: New York Times, 1969.
- Russell, Nelson V. *The British Regime in Michigan and the Old Northwest, 1760-1796*. Northfield, Minn.: Carleton College, 1919.
- Sadosky, Leonard. "Rethinking the Gnadenhütten Massacre: The Contest for Power in the Public World of the Revolutionary Frontier." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *the Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 187-214.
- Schaaf, Gregory. *Wampum Belts and Peace Trees: George Morgan, Native Americans, and Revolutionary Diplomacy*. Golden, Colo.: Fulcrum Press, 1990.
- Schauer, John J. *The American Revolution in Northeastern Illinois, 1778-1781: An Historical Monograph*. Joliet, Ill.: J. J. Schauer, 1975.
- Schutt, Amy C. *Peoples of the River Valleys: The Odyssey of the Delaware Indians*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007.
- Seineke, Kathrine Wagner, ed. *The George Rogers Clark Adventure in the Illinois and Selected Documents of the American Revolution at the Frontier Posts*. New Orleans: Polyanthos, 1981.
- Sheehan, Bernard W. "'The Famous Hair Buyer General': Henry Hamilton, George Rogers Clark, and the American Indian." *Indiana Magazine of History*, 79 (March 1983), 1-28.
- Shy, John W. "Dunmore, the Upper Ohio Valley, and the American Revolution." In Thomas H. Smith, ed., *Ohio in the American Revolution* (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 1) (Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commis-

- sion, 1975), 13–16.
- Skaggs, David Curtis, and Larry L. Nelson, eds. *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814*. East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001.
- Skaggs, David Curtis. "The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814: An Overview." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 1-20.
- Skidmore, Warren, and Donna Kaminsky. *Lord Dunmore's Little War of 1774: His Captains and Their Men Who Opened up Kentucky and the West to American Settlement*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2002.
- Sleeper-Smith, Susan. "'Ignorant bigots and busy rebels': The American Revolution in the Western Great Lakes." In David Curtis Skaggs and Larry L. Nelson, eds., *The Sixty Years' War for the Great Lakes, 1754-1814* (East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 2001), 145-166.
- Slocum, Charles Elihu. *The Ohio Country between the Years 1783 and 1815, Including Military Operations That Twice Saved the United States the Country West of the Alleghany Mountains after the Revolutionary War*. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1910.
- Smith, Dwight L. "The Old Northwest and the Peace Negotiations." In *The French, the Indians, and George Rogers Clark in the Illinois Country: Proceedings from an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium, Vincennes University, Vincennes, Indiana, May 14 and 15, 1976* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1977), 92-105.
- Smith, Thomas, ed. *Ohio in the American Revolution: A Conference to Commemorate the 200th Anniversary of the Ft. Gower Resolves*. Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1976.
- Sosin, Jack M. "Britain and the Ohio Valley, 1760-1775: The Search for Alternatives in a Revolutionary Era." In John B. Elliott, ed., *Contest for Empire, 1500-1775: Proceedings of an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1975), 60-76.
- Sosin, Jack M. "The British Indian Department and Dunmore's War." *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 72:1 (January 1966), 34-50.
- Sosin, Jack M. *The Revolutionary Frontier, 1763-1783*. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1967.
- Sosin, Jack M. *Whitehall and the Wilderness: The Middle West in British Colonial Policy*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1961.
- Stevens, Paul L. "'To Invade the Frontiers of Kentucky?' The Indian Diplomacy of Philippe de Rocheblave, Britain's Acting Commandant at Kaskaskia, 1776-1778." *Filson Club History Quarterly*, 64 (April 1990), 205-246.
- Stevens, Paul L. "'To Keep the Indians of the Wabache in His Majesty's Interest': The Indian Diplomacy of Edward Abbott, British Lieutenant Governor of Vincennes, 1776-1778." *Indiana Magazine of History*, 83 (1987), 141-170.
- Stevens, Paul L. "Wabasha Visits Governor Carlton, 1776: New Light on a Legendary Episode of Dakota-British Diplomacy on the Great Lakes Frontier." *Michigan Historical Review*, 16 (Spring 1990), 21-48.
- Stone, Lyle M., and Donald Chaput. "History of the Upper Great Lakes Area." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 602-609.
- Stone, William L[ee]te]. *Border Wars of the American Revolution*. 2 vols. (Harper's Family Library series, no. 167-168) New York: Harper and Brothers, 1843, 1854.
- Stotz, Charles. *Point of Empire: Conflict at the Forks of the Ohio*. Pittsburgh: Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, 1970.
- Sugden, John. *Blue Jacket: Warrior of the Shawnees*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2000.
- Sutton, Robert M. "George Rogers Clark and the Campaign in the West: The Five Major Documents." *Indiana Magazine of History*, 76 (December 1980), 334-345.
- Swain, D. L. "Historical Sketch of the Indian War of 1776." *Historical Magazine*, 2nd Series, 2 (November 1867), 273-275.
- Tanner, Helen H. *Atlas of Great Lakes Indian History*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1987.
- Tanner, Helen Hornbeck. "Cherokees in the Ohio Country." *Journal of Cherokee Studies*, 3 (Spring 1978), 94-102.
- Tanner, Helen Hornbeck. *Indians of Ohio and Indiana prior to 1795*; [published with] Erminie Wheeler-Voegelin. *Ethnohistory of Indian Use and Occupancy in Ohio and Indiana prior to 1795*. (American Indian Ethnohistory: North Central and Northeastern Indians series). 2 vols. New York: Garland Publishing, Inc., 1974.

- Teggert, Frederick J. "The Capture of St. Joseph, Michigan by the Spaniards in 1781." *Missouri Historical Review*, 5:4 (July 1911), 214-228.
- Thom, Dark Rain, and James Alexander Thom. *Warrior Woman: A Novel Based on the Life of Nonhelema, Shawnee Woman Chief*. New York: Ballantine Books, 2003. [Fictionalized account based on the life of Nonhelema]
- Thompson, David G. "Thomas Bentley and the American Revolution in Illinois." *Illinois Historical Journal*, 83 (Spring 1989), 2-12.
- Thwaites, Reuben Gold. *How George Rogers Clark Won the Northwest*. Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Co., 1927.
- Thwaites, Reuben Gold, and Louise Phelps Kellogg, eds. *Frontier Defense on the Upper Ohio, 1777-1778*. Madison: Wisconsin Historical Society, 1912.
- Thwaites, Reuben Gold, and Louise Phelps Kellogg, eds. *Frontier Retreat on the Upper Ohio, 1779-1782*. Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1917.
- Thwaites, Reuben Gold, and Louise Phelps Kellogg, eds. *The Revolution on the Upper Ohio, 1775-1777*. Madison: Wisconsin Historical Society, 1908.
- Todd, John. "[Journal] Written during September 1774 on a March against the Indians from Camp Union, Virginia, to the Ohio River." *Keepsake (University of Kentucky Library Associates Newsletter)*, no. 13 (1964).
- Tooker, Elisabeth. "Wyandot." In Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 15: Northeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), 398-406.
- Tucker, Sara Jones. "Atlas: Indian Villages of the Illinois Country." *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers*, 2 (1942); and, Wayne Calhoun Temple. "Supplement." *Illinois State Museum Scientific Papers*, 2, pt. 1 (1975).
- Tully, Mark. "The Revolution Strikes Iowa!" Online at: <www.nwta.com/couriers/9-97/iowa.html>.
- Turpin, Joan. *Register of Black, Mulatto, and Poor Persons in Four Ohio Counties, 1791-1861*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1985.
- United States. Congress. House. Committee on Public Land. *Hearing Held before the Congress on the Public Lands of the House of Representatives, December 19, 1910, on H. R. 22069, to Compensate the Delaware Indians for Services Rendered by Them to the United States in Various Wars*. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1910.
- Van Every, Dale. *A Company of Heroes: The American Frontier, 1775-1783*. New York: Morrow, 1962. [George Rogers Clark; Joseph Brant]
- Van Every, Dale. *A Company of Heroes: The American Frontier, 1775-1783*. New York: Morrow, 1962.
- Van Every, Dale. "George Rogers Clark in Kentucky and the Illinois Country, 1772-1778." In David Curtis Skaggs, ed., *The Old Northwest in the American Revolution* (Madison: State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1977), 161-195.
- Voegelin, Erminie Wheeler. "Ethnohistory of Indian Use and Occupancy in Ohio and Indiana prior to 1795." In Helen Hornbeck Tanner and Erminie Wheeler Voegelin, eds., *Indians of Ohio and Indiana prior to 1795* (New York: Garland Publishing, Inc., 1974), v. 2:309-310.
- Volwiler, Albert T[angeman]. *George Croghan and the Westward Movement, 1741-1782*. (Old Northwest historical series, no. 1) Cleveland: Arthur H. Clark Co., 1926.
- Waddell, Louis M. "Expansion in Western Pennsylvania and the Upper Ohio Valley, 1754 to 1800." In Robert J. Holden, ed., *Selected Papers from the 1985 and 1986 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences*. (Vincennes, Ind.: Vincennes University Printing Center for the Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1988), 45-57.
- Waldenmaier, Ines. *Revolutionary War Pensioners Living in Ohio before 1834*. Tulsa: I. Waldenmaier, 1983.
- Wallace, Paul A. W. *Thirty Thousand Miles with John Heckewelder*. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1958.
- Waller, George M. "George Rogers Clark and the American Revolution in the West." *Indiana Magazine of History*, 72 (March 1976), 1-20; reprinted in *The French, the Indians, and George Rogers Clark in the Illinois Country: Proceedings from an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium, Vincennes University, Vincennes, Indiana, May 14 and 15, 1976* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1977), 34-46.
- Waller, George M. "Target Detroit: Overview of the American Revolution West of the Appalachians." In *The French, the Indians, and George Rogers Clark in the Illinois Country: Proceedings from an Indiana American Revolution Bicentennial Symposium, Vincennes University, Vincennes, Indiana, May 14 and 15, 1976* (Indianapolis: Indiana Historical Society, 1977), 47-66.

- Waller, George Macgregor. *American Revolution in the West*. Chicago: Nelson-Hall, 1976.
- Ward, Matthew C. "The Indians Our Real Friends': The British Army and the Ohio Indians, 1758-1772." In Daniel P. Barr, ed. *The Boundaries between Us: Natives and Newcomers along the Frontiers of the Old Northwest Territory, 1750-1850* (Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 2006), 66-87.
- Warren, Stephen. *The Shawnees and Their Neighbors, 1795-1870*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2005.
- Watts, Edward. *In This Remote Country: French Colonial Culture in the Anglo-Imagination, 1780-1860*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2006.
- Weeks, Stephen Beauregard. "General Joseph Martin and the War of the Revolution in the West." *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for 1893* (Washington, D. C.: American Historical Association, 1894), 1:403-477; offprint: Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1894.
- Wellenreuther, Herman, and Carola Wessel; translated by Julie Tomberlin Weber. *The Moravian Mission Diaries of David Zeisberger, 1772-1781*. University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2005.
- West, J. Martin, ed. *Clark's Shawnee Campaign of 1780: Contemporary Accounts*. Springfield, Ohio: Clark County Historical Society, 1975.
- Weston, Rubin F., ed. *Blacks in Ohio History: A Conference to Commemorate the Bicentennial of the American Revolution*. (Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Conference series, no. 4) Columbus: Ohio Historical Society for the Ohio American Revolution Bicentennial Advisory Commission, 1976.
- White, Richard. *The Middle Ground: Indians, Empires, and Republics in the Great Lakes Region, 1650-1815*. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press, 1991.
- Whittlesey, Charles. *A Discourse relating to the Expedition of Lord Dunmore, of Virginia, against the Indian Towns along the Scioto in 1774*. Cleveland: Sanford & Co., 1842.
- Wilcox, Frank; William A. McGill, ed. *Ohio Indian Trails: A Pictorial Survey of the Indian Trails of Ohio*. Cleveland: The Gates Press, 1933; reprinted: Kent: Kent State University Press, 1970.
- Williams, Joyce G., and Jill E. Farrelly. *Diplomacy on the Indian-OHio Frontier, 1781-1791*. Bloomington: Indiana University Bicentennial Committee, 1976.
- Williams, Edward G. *Fort Pitt and the Revolution on the Western Frontier*. Pittsburgh: Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, 1978.
- Willson, Richard Eugene, comp. and Donald E. Gradeless, ed. *Index to the George Rogers Clark Papers: The Illinois Regiment: Based on the Microfilmed George Rogers Clark Papers at the Virginia State Library and Archives*. Chicago: Society of the Colonial Wars in the State of Virginia, 1998.
- Woolworth, Nancy L. "Grand Portage in the Revolutionary War." *Minnesota History*, 44 (Summer 1975), 198-208.
- Zeisberger, David; Eugene F. Bliss, ed. *Diary of David Zeisberger: A Moravian Missionary among the Indians of Ohio*. 2 vols. Cincinnati: Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, 1885.
- Zeisberger, David; Herman Wellenreuther and Carola Wessele, eds.; translated by Julie Tomberlin Weber. *Herrnhuter Indianermission in der Amerikanischen Revolution: Die Tagebücher von David Zeisberger, 1772 bis 1781/The Moravian Mission Diaries of David Zeisberger, 1772-1781*. Berlin: Akademie Verlag, 1995; (English edition) University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2005.





During the course of research for this publication, researchers found various listings of African Americans and American Indians who could not be placed in a specific state. Some of the following listings are for naval activities, and the others are for random military service with the land forces.

The navies of the various states provided a major venue for the participation of African Americans and Indians who lived in coastal areas and ports. The preceding chapters on each state contain many listings for individuals with naval or related service in the Revolution.

The following quotation is interesting, but it has not lead to specific names of seamen or to any concrete information to help document the information provided:

Negroes served also in the improvised American navy and were thus actively identified with the birth of this arm of the service. On nearly every ship they were utilized as cooks, landsmen, sailors, carpenter's mates or marines. Vessels like the *Aurora*, the *Julius Caesar*, the *Hazard*, the *Adventure*, and the *South Carolina* were only a few of the ships carrying Negroes in their crews. The twenty-six gun *Royal Lewis*, commanded by Captain Stephen Decatur, carried twenty Negroes. On the *Alliance* was Robert Forten [sic; should be James Forten] later to become important among the free Negroes of Philadelphia. Most of these ships-of-war were armed privateers, but some like the *Aurora* (Captain David Porter) were Continental vessels. The names of sixty-four Negroes

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

MISCELLANEOUS NAVAL AND MILITARY RECORDS

who served in the navy from Massachusetts are known.¹

The lack of detailed ship crew lists or lists that indicate the color of crewmen makes identification of these men all the more difficult.

For studies on the subjects, please consult the master bibliography at the end of this book.

¹ Lorenzo J. Greene. "The Negro in the Armed Forces of the United States, 1619-1783." *Negro History Bulletin*, 14:6 (March 1951), 127.

ABBREVIATIONS AND SOURCES USED IN DOCUMENTATION FOR REVOLUTIONARY WAR SERVICE

Revolutionary War Pensions located at the National Archives (Record Group 15) are arranged by the Patriot's surname including a designation indicating the type of pension: "S" for Survivor (the actual Patriot), "W" for his widow, and occasionally "R" for a Rejected application followed by the Applicant's certificate number. (For example: S1234, W1234, and R1234).

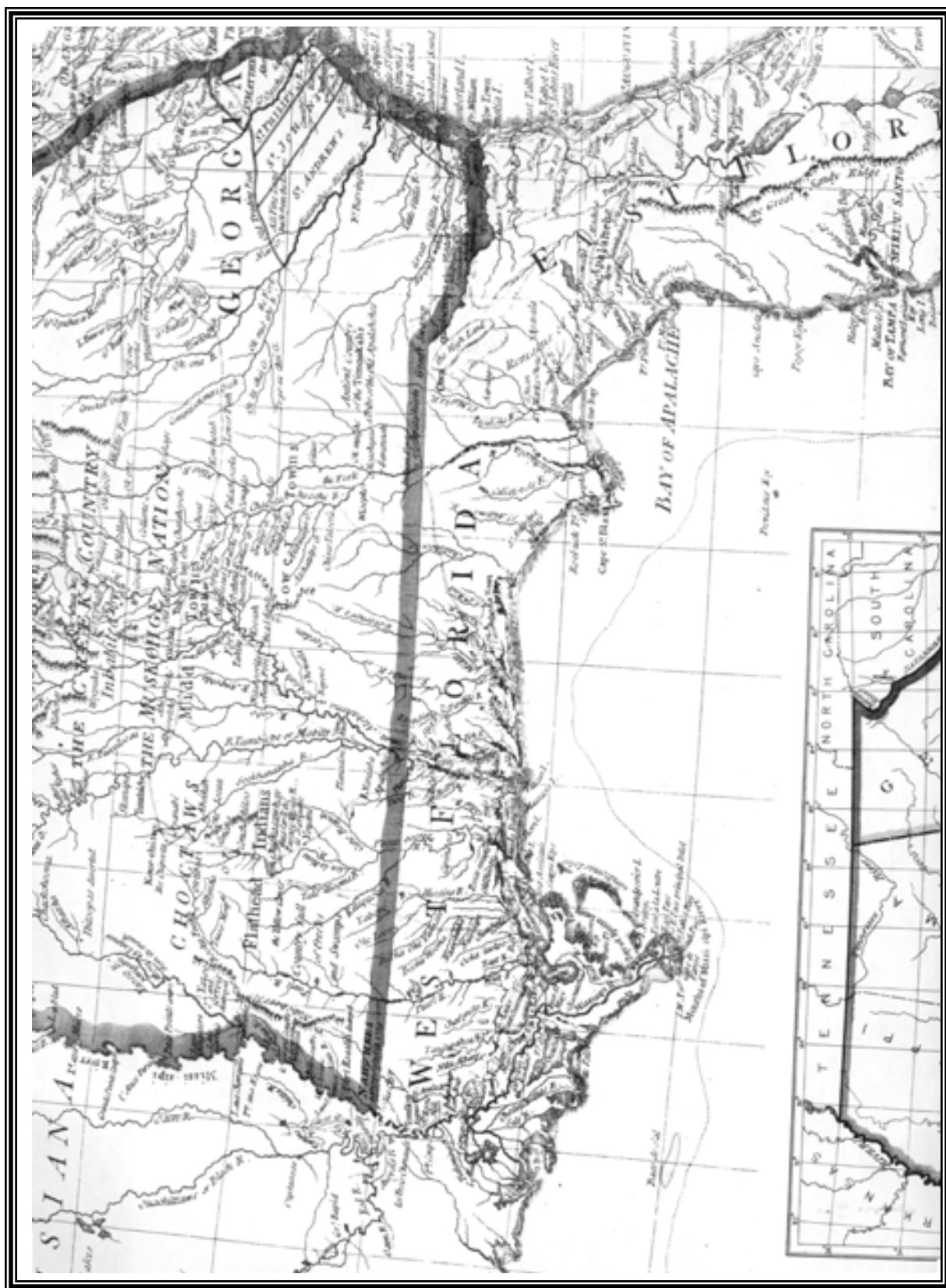
- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- ACB** Augustus C. Buell. *Paul Jones: Founder of the American Navy: A History* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1905), v. 1:51, 52, 63, 136, 212.
- CBSL** "Claims Barred by the Statutes of Limitation, 11th Congress, 3d Session, No. 216." *American State Papers: Documents Legislative and Executive of the Congress of the United States from the First Session of the First to the Second Session of the Seventeenth Congress, Inclusive: Commencing March 4, 1789, and Ending March 3, 1823*. vol. 9 (Washington, D. C.: Gales and Seaton, 1834), 386-406.
- CRS** Charles R. Smith. *Marines in the Revolution: A History of the Continental Marines in the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Marine Corps. History and Museums Division, 1975.
- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.
- JPJ** Joseph G. Sawtelle, ed. *John Paul Jones and the Ranger: Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 12-November 1, 1777, and the Log of the Ranger, November 1, 1777-May 18, 1778*. Portsmouth: Peter E. Randall, Publisher for the Portsmouth Marine Society, 1994.
- M881** *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- NDAR** William Bell Clark, William James Morgan, and Michael J. Crawford. *Naval Documents of the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1964- .
- NMS** *The Negro in the Military Service of the United States, 1639-1886*. National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm publication M858, Roll 1 [includes the American Revolution]
- NMSC** James A. Lewis. *Neptune's Militia: The Frigate South Carolina during the American Revolution*. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 1999.
- WAL** Richard S. Walling. *Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications*. Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.

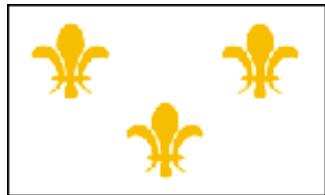
MISCELLANEOUS NAVAL SERVICE RECORDS

BAYARD, RICH'D, African American, NDAR: 4:715
BOSTON, African American, M881 ("orderly" [ordinary?] seaman in the Navy)
BRIHLY, RICH'D, African American, NDAR: 4:715
CAESAR, ELISHA, African American? CBSL:389 (boy on the Ship *Alliance*)
CALITE, CATO, African American? JPJ:183&194 (seaman on the *Ranger*)
CASER, TERRENTS, African American, M881 Navy
CEASAR, JOHN, African American?, Marine private, CRS:426
CHADWICK, QUAKO, African American ("Negro"), NDAR: 6:138
CHERRY, JOHN, African American ("Negro"), cook on the frigate *Washington* 1777, NDAR:10:312
CLARKE, JOHN, African American ("Negro"), NDAR: 6:138, 516, 518
CLIVERY, JOHN, African American ("Negro"), CRS:416 (cook on the Continental frigate *Washington*)
DICK, African American, NDAR: 4:670
DRAGON/DRAGOON, African American, NDAR: 4:670, 715
FORTUNE, GABRIEL, African American, M881 ("able seaman" in the Navy)
FORTUNE, JAMES, African American, M881 (seaman in the Navy)
GILLON, DUBLIN, African American, NMSC
GREENE, CAESAR, African American? CBSL:395 (marine on the *Queen of France*)
JEREMIAH, ANTHONY, Indian, "apprentice boy," ACB:1:51
JONES, CATO, African American, cabin boy, former slave of John Paul Jones, ACB:1:51
JONES, SCIPIO, African American, former slave of John Paul Jones, ACB:1:51
NEWPORT, African American, slave of Mr. Wanton, crewman on brig, NDAR:4:670
PARKER, FORTUNE, **, CSP
PHILLIPS, JOSHUA, African American ("Negro"), crewman on the Continental frigate *Effingham*, 1777,
NDAR:10:317
PLUTO, African American, M881, sailor in the Navy
PORCY, ANTHONY, African American, crewman on frigate, NMSC: 161
ROOM, CATO, ("man of color"), CBSL:397 (seaman on the *Queen of France*), res. in North Kingstown,
Washington Co., R. I. after the war
SURRINAM, African American, slave of Mr. Wanton, crewman on brig, NDAR:4:670

~~MISCELLANEOUS MILITARY SERVICE RECORDS~~

ADAM, African American ("Negro"), M881 (private in Warner's Regiment of Continental Troops)
 BLACK, CEASOR, African American, M881 (served in the Commissary General, Military Stores Department)
 BLACK/BLAKE, FORTUNE, African American, M881 (private in Lee's Regiment of Continental Troops)
 CAESAR/CEZAR/CESAR/CEZEAR/CEZER, THOMAS, African American, M881 (private in Spencer's
 Regiment of Continental Troops)
 CAESER/CAESOR/CEASAR/CESAR/CEZAR, SOLOMON, African American, M881 (private in Sherburne's
 Regiment of Continental Troops)
 CEZAR, NEGRO, African American, M881 (served in Capt. Van Yeveren's Company of Bateaumen in
 Continental Troops)
 CEZAR, NEGRO, JR., African American, M881 (served in Capt. Van Yeveren's Company of Bateaumen in
 Continental Troops)
 CEZAR, African American, M881 (4th Regiment of Light Dragoons of Continental Troops)
 CHAFFEE, COMFORT, African American, WAL
 CUFF, JAMES, African American, M881 (private in Henley's Regiment of Continental Troops)
 FREE, JOHN BLACK/JOHN BLACKFREE, African American, M881 (private and drummer in Malcolm's
 Regiment of Continental Troops)
 FREEBORN, GEORGE, African American, M881 (private in the 4th Regiment of Artillery in the Continental
 Troops)
 FREEBORN, HILL, African American, M881 (private in the Corps of Artificers in the Continental Troops)
 FREEBORN/FREEBAN, JOHN, African American, M881 (private in Sherburne's Regiment of Continental
 Troops)
 FREEMAN, JACK/JOCK, African American, M881 (private in Sherburne's Regiment of Continental Troops)
 FRY, PRINCE, **, M881 (private in Henley's Regiment of Continental Troops)
 HALL, CEASAR, **, M881 (served in the Corps of Invalids in Continental Troops)
 HARRIS, SQUIRE, **, M881 (served as a fifer and drummer in the 2nd Artillery Regiment of Continental Troops)
 [Note: Pension W3989 is for another man with the same name who served as a private in Capt.
 Doughty's regiment in N. Y.]
 JACK, African American ("Nigor/Negro"), M881 (private in Capt. Visscher's Co. Bateaumen in
 Continental Troops)
 LAWRENCE/LAWRANE, JACK, **, M881 (private in Spencer's Regiment Continental Troops)
 MARTIN, CAESAR, **, M881 (miscellaneous service)
 MIGASS/MINGOS/MINGES/MINGS, MOSES/MOSIS, **, M881 (Spencer's Regiment Continental Troops)
 NED, African American ("Nigrow"), M881 (served in the 4th Artillery Regiment Continental Troops)
 PHILIP, African American, M881 (private in Corps of Invalids in Continental Troops)
 PRICE, CROMWELL, **, M881 (served in Baldwin's Regiment of Artificers, Continental Troops)
 SAM, African American, M881 (miscellaneous service)
 SHEPHERD, SCIPIO, African American, M881 (served in Hazen's Regiment of Continental Troops)
 STEPHEN, African American, M881 (private in 2nd Regiment of Light Dragoons in Continental Troops)





CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

TROOPS OF AFRICAN AND INDIAN DESCENT IN THE ARMED FORCES OF THE FOREIGN ALLIES OF THE UNITED STATES DURING THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

MEN OF AFRICAN DESCENT WITH THE FRENCH ARMY AND NAVY

Beyond the service and involvement of African Americans and Native Americans in the United States in the Revolutionary War, other men of African or American Indian descent served in the armed and naval forces of the new country's French and Spanish allies. Some of these men have been identified by name in published sources, and the following lists include those that have been found by historians and genealogists.

One of the standard publications for documenting the involvement of French troops in the American Revolution is *Les combattants français de la guerre américaine, 1778-1783*. Unfortunately, the lists therein do not provide any color descriptors for the men listed. There were surely men of African descent with Rochambeau's army during the campaign leading to the siege of Yorktown in 1781, but few lists have revealed their names beyond the following short compilation.¹ Perhaps records in the French military archives would give additional information on the origins of some of these individuals.

Sources

- KSRAW** Kenneth Scott. "Rochambeau's American Wagoners, 1780-1783." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 143:3 (July 1989), 256-262.

Service

- AFRICAN AMERICAN MAN ("Black man"), wagoner, KSRAW:259
- ELLOMAUG, DANIEL, Indian? wagoner, KSRAW:261
- MARIE, **, cook, KSRAW:259
- MOGGS, PETTER, Indian? wagoner, KSRAW:262
- NEGRE, GEORGE, African American? wagoner, KSRAW:261
- PAULLI, **, cook, wagoner, KSRAW:259
- SAMSON, MARIE, **, cook, KSRAW:261

¹ Lorenzo Greene. "The Negro in the Armed Forces of the United States, 1619-1783." *Negro History Bulletin*, 14:6 (March 1951), 127.

BIBLIOGRAPHY THE FRENCH ARMY AND NAVY IN AMERICA

- Bouvet, Maurice. *Le service de Sante Francais pendant la Guerre d'Independance des États-Unis (1777-1782)*. Paris: Hippocrate, 1934.
- Chartrand, René. *The French Army in the American War of Independence*. London: Osprey Publishing, 1991.
- Dull, Jonathan R. *The French Navy and Independence*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1975.
- France. Ministère des affaires étrangères. *Les combattants français de la guerre américaine, 1778-1783: listes établies d'après les documents authentiques déposés aux Archives nationales et aux Archives du Ministère de la guerre [et] publiées par les soins du Ministère des affaires étrangères*. Paris, Impr. nationale, 1905; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969. [Originally published as: 59th Congress, 2nd Session (1903-1904), Senate. Document no. 77.]
- Hamilton, E. P. *The French Army in America*. Ottawa: Museum Restoration Service, 1967.
- Idzerda, Stanley J., ed. *Lafayette in the Age of the American Revolution*. Vol. 2. Ithaca, N. Y.: Cornell University Press, 1979.
- Kennett, Lee. *The French Forces in America, 1780-83*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1977.
- McDonald, Forrest. "The Relation of the French Peasant Veterans of the American Revolution to the Fall of Feudalism in France, 1789-1792." *Agricultural History*, 25 (1951), 151-161.
- Merlant, Joachim. *Soldiers and Sailors of France in the American War for Independence*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1920.
- Musée de Rennes. *Les Français dans la Guerre d'Indépendance Américaine*. Rennes, France: Musée de Rennes, 1976.
- Rice, Howard C., Jr., and Anne S. K. Brown, eds. and trans. *The American Campaigns of Rochambeau's Army, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783*. 2 vols. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1972; Providence: Brown University Press, 1972 (jointly published).
- Scott, Kenneth. "Rochambeau's American Wagoners, 1780-1783." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 143:3 (July 1989), 256-262.
- Selig Robert A. *The Washington-Rochambeau Revolutionary Route in the State of New York, 1781-1782: An Historical and Architectural Survey*. Albany: Hudson River Valley Greenway, 2001.
- Van Tyne, Claude H. "French Aid before the Alliance of 1778." *American Historical Review*, 30 (October 1925), 20-40.

SAINT-DOMINGUE VOLUNTEERS AT THE BATTLE OF SAVANNAH (HAITIANS)

The Siege of Savannah occurred on October 9, 1779 with many days of preparation prior to that date. The American army was joined by French naval and land troops under the Comte d'Estaing. Among the French forces were the *Chasseurs-Volontaires de Saint-Domingue*, a unit of 500-800² men of African and mixed descent. These troops from the island of Hispaniola were largely from the portion of the island that later became the first black republic in the world, Haiti.

On October 9, 2007, a monument to the Saint-Domingue volunteers with the French forces was erected in Savannah after several years of planning. Additional information on the monument is available online at various websites including <<http://www.haitianhistory.org/>>, the site of the Haitian American Historical Society.

Sources

- BHAM** *Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783.* New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
- CPAR** William Cooper Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution.* Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, N. J.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
- DUB** Laurent Dubois. *Avengers of the New World: The Story of the Haitian Revolution.* Cambridge: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2004 [particularly p. 67.]
- GAR** John Garrigus. "Catalyst or Catastrophe? Saint-Domingue's Free Men of Color and the Battle of Savannah, 1779-1782." *Revista interamericana*, 22 (Spring 1992), 109-124.
- GAR2** John D. Garrigus. "American Patriots? The Participation of Saint-Domingue's Free Men of Color in the American Revolution, 1779-1782." Paper presented at the "Forgotten Patriots Conference," January 11, 2003, at NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D. C. The appendix to the paper includes a list of mulatto soldiers from Saint-Domingue (i. e. Haiti) who served in the French forces that had been involved in the Siege of Savannah in 1779.
- GEG** David Patrick Geggus. *Haitian Revolutionary Studies.* (Bloomington & Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2002), 8-9.
- STE** T. G. Steward. "How the Black St. Domingo Legion Saved the Patriot Army in the Siege of Savannah, 1779." *Occasional Papers of the American Negro Academy*, no. 5. Washington, D. C.: The Academy, 1899; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1969.

Service

- AGLON, FRANÇOIS, Black, GAR2
 AGLON, PIERRE, Black, GAR2
 ANDRE, ___, STE
 APPROT, JOSEPH, Black, GAR2
 AUBA, ALEXIS, Black, GAR2

² Granville W. and N. C. Hough, *Spanish, French, Dutch, and American Patriots of the West Indies during the American Revolution* (Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research, 2001), 29. "Chasseurs Vollontaries, composed of 800 mulattoes and free negroes from Saint Domingo, covered the French retreat at Savannah." There are many different figures bantered about for the size of the Chasseurs ranging from 500 to 800.

BALTAZARD, Black, GAR2
BARADE, JEAN PIERRE, Black, GAR2
BAROCHE, JACQUES, Black, GAR2
BASSAGNAC, JOACHIM, Black, GAR2
BAUVAIS/BEAUV AIS, LOUIS-JACQUES, Black, GEG, STE, GAR
BEAUREGARD, ___, STE
BENARD, BAPTISTE, Black, GAR2
BENJAMIN, Black, GAR2
BERMAL, PEIRRE, Black, GAR2
BERTOLLE, Black, GAR2
BIZRA, PIERRE, Black, GAR2
BOUGON, ALEXIS, Black, GAR2
BOULOGNE, JOSEPH, Black, GAR2
BRILLANT, FOIS/FRANÇOIS, Black, GAR2
BRILLANT, JEAN BAPTISTE, Black, GAR2
CAMBRAY, JEAN LOUIS, Black, GAR2
CAUMONT, JEAN PIERRE, Black, GAR2
CHAROT, JOSEPH, Black, GAR2
CHAUMAITRE, JEAN BAPTISTE, Black, GAR2
CHAVANNES, JEAN-BAPTISTE, Black, GEG
CHERREAUX, DOMINIQUE, Black, GAR2
CHRISTOPHE, HENRI, Black, GEG, STE, BHAM
CONSTAN, Black, GAR2
COUZARD, PHPE, Black, GAR2
DANEUIL, FRANÇOIS, Black, GAR2
DE BORDEAUX, ___, Black, CPAR: 263
DELBRE, Black, GAR2
DÉMELÉ, PIERRE, Black, GAR2
DESPARLOIR, JEAN LOUIS, Black, GAR2
DUCHEMIN, PIERRE, Black, GAR2
DUMENT, CHARLES, Black, GAR2
DURAND, Black, GAR2
FAVREAU, PIERRE, Black, GAR2
FRANÇOIS, JEAN, Black, GAR2
FRANÇOIS, LOUIS, Black, GAR2
FROGÉ, Black, GAR2
GAUDARD, JEAN FRANÇOISE, Black, GAR2
GAUDEL, Black, GAR2
GILLES, HENRY, Black, GAR2
GOLAC, NEOL, Black, GAR2
GUILLEBEAU, Black, GAR2
GUILLEMOTTE, JOSEPH, GAR2
HOUANCHE, GUILLE, Black, GAR2
JAMBRES, Black, GAR2
JUPITER, ALEXIS, Black, GAR2
LA BASTIERRE, AUGUSTIN, Black, GAR2
LAHAUBÉ, SIMON, Black, GAR2
LAMBERT, JEAN-PIERRE, Black, GEG, STE
LAURENT, MICHEL, Black, GAR2
LIGEL FRANÇOIS, Black, GAR2
LOUIS, PIERRE, Black, GAR2
MAURIN, CHARLES, Black, GAR2
MÉCHARD, M., Black, GAR2

MENOU, JEAN BAPTISTE, Black, GAR2
MORIN, PIERRE, Black, GAR2
OLIVE, BERNARD, Black, GAR2
OLIVIER, Black, GAR2
PARDIEU, JOSEPH, GAR2
PATRICOT/LABRICOT, JOSEPH, Black, GAR2
PÉRIGEAU, Black, GAR2
PHILIPS, JEAN BAPTISTE, Black, GAR2
PORRE, JOSEPH, Black, GAR2
RAGEN, GUILLE, Black, GAR2
RAMBOUR, LOUIS, Black, GAR2
RAYMOND, JOSEPH, Black, GAR2
RIGAUD, ANDRÉ, Black, GEG, DUB, STE
ROBERT, LOUIS, Black, GAR2
ROUVIERE, FRANÇOISE, Black, GAR2
SEVERAN, JEAN BAPTISTE, Black, GAR2
SILVREAU, Black, GAR2
TACOT, JEAN BAPTISTE, Black, GAR2
TANTA, FOUQUET, Black, GAR2
TAVEAUX, JEAN, Black, GAR2
TOURRON, ALEXANDRE, Black, GAR2
VILLATTE, J-B, Black, GEG, STE
VINCENT, OLIVIER, Black, GAR2
XAVIER, FRANÇOIS, Black, GAR2

BIBLIOGRAPHY THE SAINT-DOMINGUE VOLUNTEERS AT THE BATTLE OF SAVANNAH, 1779

- "Account of the Siege of Savannah from a British Source." *Collections of the Georgia Historical Society*, 5, pt. 1 (1901), 129-139.
- Adrien, Claude. "The Forgotten Heroes of Savannah." *Américas*, 30:11/12 (1978), 55-57.
- Clark, George P. "The Role of the Haitian Volunteers at Savannah in 1779: An Attempt at an Objective View." *Phylon*, 26 (Dec. 1980), 356-366.
- Dubois, Laurent. *Avengers of the New World: The Story of the Haitian Revolution*. Cambridge, Mass.: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2004.
- Dun, James Alexander. "Dangerous Intelligence: Slavery, Race, and St. Domingue in the Early American Republic." Ph. D. dissertation, Princeton University, 2004.
- Frostin, Charles. "Saint Dominique et la revolution américaine, 1776-1783." *Les Cahiers de Tunisie*, 23, nos. 91-92 (1975), 91-132.
- Garrigus, John D. "American Patriots? The Participation of Saint-Domingue's Free Men of Color in the American Revolution, 1779-1782." Unpublished paper presented at the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D. C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection. [The appendix to the paper includes a list of mulatto soldiers from Saint-Domingue (i. e. Haiti) who served in the French forces that had been involved in the Siege of Savannah in 1779.]
- Garrigus, John. "Catalyst or Catastrophe? Saint-Domingue's Free Men of Color and the Battle of Savannah, 1779-1782." *Revista interamericana*, 22:1&2 (Spring/Summer 1992), 109-124.
- Garrigus, John. *Before Haiti: Race and Citizenship in French Saint-Domingue*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006.
- Geggus, David Patrick. *Haitian Revolutionary Studies*. (Bloomington & Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2002), 8-9.
- King, Stewart. *Blue Coat or Powdered Wig: Free People of Color in Pre-Revolutionary Saint Domingue*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2001.
- Lawrence, Alexander. *Storm over Savannah*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1951.
- Nemours, Alfred. *Haiti et la guerre de l'indépendance américaine*. Port-au-Prince: H. Deschamps, 1952.
- Shriner, Kevin Nelson. "African-Americans in the Militias of Virginia, Georgia, and the Carolinas, 1639-1792." M. A. thesis, University of Arkansas, Fayetteville, 1994.
- Siege of Savannah in 1779 as Described in Two Contemporaneous Journals of French Officers in the Fleet of Count D'Estaing*. Albany: J. Munsell, 1874.
- Steward, Theophilus G. "How the Black St. Domingo Legion Saved the Patriot Army in the Siege of Savannah, 1779," *American Negro Academy Occasional Papers*, No. 5. Washington, D. C.: The Academy, 1899; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1969.



GÁLVEZ EXPEDITIONS FROM LOUISIANA (SPANISH)

The pressure that Spain and her forces in the Gulf of Mexico littoral place on British possessions served to deflect some British attention and war effort away from other areas. The Gálvez expeditions in this region are well-documented and studied. We have included the names of men of African and Indian descent that appear in the available published sources for Gálvez's troops to illustrate the important role they placed in the global nature of the American Revolution. The published lists are incomplete, so the listings below do not give the names of all of the men involved. Researchers studying the original sources have not published information to explain if those sources include the names of the men or if they are only statistical.

ESTIMATES OF SOLDIERS OF AFRICAN DESCENT IN GÁLVEZ'S FORCES

The "Marcha de Gálvez" Baton Rouge, 1779

"80 free black and mulatto militiamen" [unnamed]
"160 friendly Indians" [unnamed]³

Mobile Bay, January 1781

"Spanish and British Casualties at the Village on 7 January 1781" include several men from the Colored Militia of Havana who were wounded or captured. Their commanding officer, Simón Calfá, and Daniel Villar were killed.⁴

The Houghs' study of Galvez's forces includes the following statistic for men of African descent in the Mobile Campaign⁵

"107 Negro and mulatto militiamen;
"24 negro slaves."

Pensacola Campaign, March-May 1781

³ Granville W. and N. C. Hough, *Spain's Louisiana Patriots in Its 1779-1783 War with England during the American Revolution* (Spanish Borderlands Studies, Part 6) (Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research, 2000), 5.

⁴ William S. Coker and Hazel P. Coker, *The Siege of Pensacola, 1781, in Maps, with Data on Troop Strength, Military Units, Ships, Casualties, and Related Statistics*. (Spanish Borderlands Series, vol. VIII) (Pensacola, Fla.: The Perdido Bay Press, 1981), 101. The "Village" was on the east side of Mobile Bay directly opposite from Mobile.

⁵ Hough and Hough, *Spain's Louisiana Patriots...*, 5.

"Troops Embarked at Havanna 15 February 1780" included⁶:

"Pardo grenadiers and rangers: 5 officers, 139 troops [unnamed];

The same of Negroes (*Morenos*): 5 officers; 139 troops [unnamed];

Temporary militia of artillery: 4 officers; 100 troops [unnamed] [May have included some men of African descent.]

Fortification workers: 2 officers; 100 troops." [unnamed] [May have included some men of African descent.]

"Bernardo de Gálvez' Report on the Number of Men on the Expedition of 16 October 1780" includes⁷:

"Pardos (Mixed bloods): 3 officers; 139 troops [unnamed]

Negroes: 3 officers; 139 troops [unnamed]

Mixed Bloods and Negroes assigned to Artillery: 4 officers; 100 troops [unnamed]

Fortification Sappers: 4 officers; 100 troops" [unnamed] [May have included some men of African descent.]

"Reinforcements for the Campaign against Pensacola from New Orleans Which Entered Pensacola Pay, 4:00 P.M., 23 March 1781"⁸

This source lists the following figures for men of African descent without naming the men in the units:

Grenadiers and Rangers (*Pardos*): 5 officers , 138 men on the Brigantine *San Juan Bautista* [unnamed]

Grenadiers and Rangers (Negroes): 5 officers, 123 men on the Frigate *Nuestra Señora de la Merced* [unnamed]

"The following men went to Mobile from New Orleans by way of the lakes" (includes):

90 Free *Pardos* (mixed-bloods) and Negroes [unnamed]

75 Armed Negro slaves [unnamed]

* "(mixed-bloods) and Negroes"

"Spanish Forces in the Siege of Pensacola including Reinforcements" includes⁹:

"Militia of Color of Havana: 262 troops" [unnamed]

"Militia of Color of New Orleans: 173 troops" [unnamed]

⁶ *Ibid*, Appendix A, 90.

⁷ *Ibid*, Appendix D, 97.

⁸ *Ibid*, Appendix J, 109, 110.

⁹ *Ibid*, Appendix P, 116.

SOURCES AND ABBREVIATIONS

- EB** Eric Beerman. "An Aztec Emperor's Descendant, General Jeronimo Girón y Moctezuma: Spanish Commander at the Battle of Mobile, 1780." *The Genealogist*, 5:2 (Fall 1984), 172-187.
- GWNCH-1** Granville W. and N. C. Hough. *Spain's Louisiana Patriots in Its 1779-1783 War with England during the American Revolution* (Spanish Borderlands Studies, Part 6) Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research, 2000. The listings in this book often contain more information about the men than what has been quoted below.
- GWNCH-2** Granville W. and N. C. Hough. *Spanish, French, Dutch, and American Patriots of the West Indies during the American Revolution* (Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research, 2001),
- JDLH** Jack D. L. Holmes. *The 1779 "Marcha de Gálvez": Louisiana's Giant Step Forward in the American Revolution*. Baton Rouge: Baton Rouge Bicentennial Corporation, 1976?
- JEGM** F. de Borja Medina Rojas. *Jose de Ezpeleta: Gobernador de la Mobila, 1780-1781*. Sevilla: Publicaciones de la Escuela de Estudios Hispano-Americanos de Sevilla, 1980.
- RCM** Roland C. McConnell. *Negro Troops of Antebellum Louisiana: A History of the Battalion of Free Men of Color*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1968.
- SMV** Kinnaird, Lawrence, ed. "Spain the Mississippi Valley, 1765-1794, vol. 2, part I, The Revolutionary Period, 1765-1781." 3 vols. *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1945* (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1949), 428-429.
- WSHPC** Coker, William S., and Hazel P. Coker. *The Siege of Pensacola, 1781, in Maps, with Data on Troop Strength, Military Units, Ships, Casualties, and Related Statistics*. (Spanish Borderlands Series, vol. VIII) Pensacola, Fla.: The Perdido Bay Press, 1981. See specifically:
Appendix G: "Spanish and British Casualties at the Village on 7 January 1781" include several men from the Colored Militia of Havana who were wounded or captured. Their white commanding officer, Simón Calfá, and Daniel Villar were killed.

NAMES OF MEN OF AFRICAN OR NATIVE AMERICAN DESCENT APPEARING IN PUBLISHED SOURCES FOR THE GÁLVEZ CAMPAIGNS

AFRICAN MAN, GWNCH-1:136, African descent (enslaved man of Madame Nanet who provided him for work at Mobile in 1780.)

AGUSTÍN, JOSEPH, African descent ("black soldier"), GWNCH-1:20

ALEXES, African descent ("Negro who worked on fortifications and served at Mobile"), GWNCH-1:21

APOLON, African descent ("slave working and serving at Mobile, 1780"), GWNCH-1:24

BACUS¹, African descent ("Negro slave working and serving at Mobile, 1780"), GWNCH-1:28

BACUS², African descent ("Negro slave working and serving at Mobile, 1780"), GWNCH-1:28

BACUS, NICHOLAS, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge), RCM:19

BADON, AUGUSTÍN, African descent ("black soldier, Company of Petit Jean at Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:28

BADON, CUPITÓN, African descent ("black soldier, Company of Petit Jean at Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:28

BAGNIER, LOUIS, African descent ("Negro, wounded at Mobile, 1781"), GWNCH-1:29

BAILLY/BELLY/BAHY/BALLY, PIERRE, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge)

BENOIT, AMBROSIO, African descent ("black soldier, Company of Petit Jean at Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:28

BOISSIEUX, PIERRE, African descent ("Negro soldier, wounded at Mobile, 1781"), GWNCH-1:39

BONREPORT, CHARLES, Mixed descent ("Colored"), WSHPC:Ap:G:101 (Pensacola Campaign, 1781), "colored soldier wounded at the Village (Mobile), 7 January 1781" GWNCH-1:40

CANELA, PEDRO, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge)

CAPOT, "Indian chief of Bydaye ..., allied to Spain in 1780, furnishing 7 warriors" GWNCH-1:48CH

CARRIÈRE, NOEL, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge), RCM:18, 19

CHASTÁN, ANDRÈS, African descent ("black soldier in the Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:53

CHASTÁN, NICOLÁS, African descent ("black soldier in the Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:54

CHASTÁN, SINEGAL, African descent ("black soldier in the Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:54

CHIC, Mixed descent ("free colored courier, 1780"), GWNCH-1:54

CHRISTÓBAL/CRISTÓBAL, African descent ("Negro serving at Mobile in 1780"), GWNCH-1:55

COCAILLE, "Indian chief of Yatasse nation, ... 1780 ally of Spain, 16 warriors," GWNCH-1:56

COS, JUAN, African descent ("free negro member of the New Orleans Militia at Pensacola. He was captured by the British and sold as a slave to the Indians. He was later brought from the Indians and regained his freedom."), GWNCH-2:69

D'ORVILLE/DROVUILL/DORVILLE, FRANÇOIS, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto; free mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge), RCM:18, 19

DE BLANC, PIERROT, Mixed descent ("free colored courier, 1780"), GWNCH-1:37

DE CADEFIEL, CARLOS, Mixed descent ("mulatto serving at Mobile, 1780"), GWNCH-1:46

DE LA CRUZ, TOMÁS, "Maya Indian from Yucatán", GWNCH-1:60

DUBROCAR, JOSEPH, African descent ("black soldier, Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781"), JEGM:256

DU PONT, NICOLÁS, Mixed descent ("free colored courier, 1780") GWNCH-1:73

DURET, LUÍS, African descent ("black soldier, Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:74

ESTEVAN⁽¹⁾, African descent ("Negro slave serving in Mobile, 1780"), GWNCH-1:77

ESTAVAN⁽²⁾, African descent ("Negro slave serving in Mobile, 1780"), GWNCH-1:77

FLON, African descent ("Negro"), GWNCH-2:80 (blacksmith and armorer during the 1780 Mobile Campaign)

FORGERON, JOSEPH, African descent ("Black soldier, Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:81

- FRANCISCO, African descent ("negro slave serving in Mobile, belonging to Mrs. Trepanier of New Orleans."), GWNCH-2:82
- FRANCISCO, African descent ("negro slave of Mr. Beinvenu serving in Mobile, 1780."), GWNCH-2:82
- GIRON Y MOCTEZUMA, JERONIMO, (Aztec and Spanish ancestry), EB
- GROS, JUAN (El Negro), "Colored," WSHPC:Ap:G:101 (Pensacola Campaign, 1781, "black soldier, taken prisoner at the Village, 1781") GWNCH-1:93
- GUILHAUME, African descent ("negro slave of Mr. Beinvenu serving in Mobile, 1780."), GWNCH-1:94
- GUIM, GEORGE, African descent ("negro militiaman wounded at Pensacola in 1781."), GWNCH-1:95
- HONORÉ, African descent ("Slave who performed several confidential missions at Mobile..."), GWNCH-1:99
- HUGON/HAGON/OGON, BAUTISTA, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge), "Negro commissioned officer, Militia of Color of New Orleans," RCM:18
- LAMME, African descent ("Colored"), WSHPC:Ap:G:101 (Pensacola Campaign, 1781), GWNCH-1:108 ("Negro militiaman wounded at the Village, 1788")
- LANUIT, LUIS, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge), WSHPC:Ap:G:101 (Pensacola Campaign, 1781), RCM:19, GWNCH-1:137 ("colored militiaman wounded at the Village, 1781")
- LIVOIS, JOSEP, African descent ("Black soldier, Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781."), GWNCH-1:118
- MACA, African descent ("negro slave serving in Mobile, 1780, belonging to Mr. LaMazalliere/Macillerau of New Orleans."), GWNCH-1:121
- MARCUS, African descent ("negro in service at the Mobile plaza, 1781."), GWNCH-1:122
- MATURIN, African descent ("negro at Mobile, 1780, belonging to Mr. Dupare of New Orleans."), GWNCH-1:126
- MEDAIR, DAVID, African descent ("Black soldier, Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:127
- MEDES, JEAN, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge)
- MEULON, JEANOTE, Mixed descent ("free colored courier, 1780"), GWNCH-1:129
- MICHAUT, Mixed descent ("Colored"), WSHPC:Ap:G:101 (Pensacola Campaign, 1781)
- NARBONE, PHELIPE, African descent ("black soldier"), Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781, JEGM:256
- ORBANE, PRINCIPE, African descent ("black soldier, Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781"), GWNCH-1:140
- PEDRO, African descent ("negro slave serving in Mobile, 1780, property of Mr. LaTour of New Orleans."), GWNCH-1:143
- PETIT JEAN, African descent ("commander of a black company (Compañía de Negros de la Mobilia), he a mulato slave..."), GWNCH-1:146
- PETIT BAUTISTA/BAUTISTA PETIT, African descent ("apparently a Negro militiaman from New Orleans at Mobile in 1781"), GWNCH-1:146
- PHELIPE, African descent ("negro slave serving in Mobile, 1780, belonging to Mr. Donoy of New Orleans"), GWNCH-1:147
- PREBOST/PREVOST, BATISTE/BAPTISTE, African or Mixed descent ("Colored"), WSHPC:Ap:G:101 (Pensacola Campaign, 1781), GWNCH-1:151 ("Negro militiaman wounded at the Village, 1781")
- RENAUD/RENATO, AUGUSTIN, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"). JDLH:23
- RUBEN, FELIPE, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge), RCM:18
- RUBY, SALVADOR, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge)
- SANSON, African descent ("negro slave serving in Mobile, 1780, property of Mr. DuGruize of New Orleans."), GWNCH-1:168
- SANTIAGO, African descent ("Negro"; enslaved man of Mr. Dingerard of the German Coast of Louisiana), SMV:2:pt1:428-492.
- SARRASE, JUAN BAUTISTA, Mixed descent ("Negro or Mulatto"), Sergeant, JDLH:23 (The "Marcha de Gálvez", 1779, to Baton Rouge)
- TOLOPE, ("Yuchi Indian Chief in East Florida who favored an alliance with Spain in 1779"), GWNCH-2:155
- TRENIER, BAUTISTA, African descent ("negro who served at Mobile in various ways, 1780"), GWNCH-1:179
- TRUILLET, WILL, African descent ("black soldier, Company of Petit Jean, Pensacola, 1781") GWNCH-1:180

TUNAPÉ, ("Florida Indian Chief from Appalachee region who in 1778 went to Havanna to ally himself with the Spanish."), GWNCH-2:157

VARANQUE, JEAN, Mixed descent ("free colored courier, 1780..."), GWNCH-1:181

VILLAR, DANIEL, African descent ("Negro militia, killed at the Village in 1781"), GWNCH-1:184

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE GALVEZ EXPEDITIONS ON THE GULF COAST

- Abbey, Kathryn T. "Peter Chester's Defense of the Mississippi after the Willing Raid." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 22:1 (January 1935), 17-32.
- Abbey, Kathryn Trimmer. "Spanish Projects for the Recuperation of the Floridas during the American Revolution." *Hispanic American Historical Review*, 9:3 (August 1929), 265-285.
- Baade, Hans W. "The Law of Slavery in Spanish Louisiana, 1769-1803." In Edward F. Haas, ed., *Louisiana's Legal Heritage* (Pensacola, Fla.: Perdido Press for the Louisiana State Museum, 1983), 43-86; reprinted in Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 366-390.
- Beerman, Eric. "An Aztec Emperor's Descendant, General Jeronimo Giron y Moctezuma: Spanish Commander at the Battle of Mobile, 1780." *The Genealogist*, 5:2 (Fall 1984), 172-187.
- Beerman, Eric. "The First Spanish Aid to the American Revolution." *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 117:1 (January 1983), 24-25.
- Beerman, Eric. "José Solano and the Spanish Navy at the Siege of Pensacola." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 125-144.
- Beerman, Eric; translated and edited by Gilbert C. Din. "Victory on the Mississippi, 1779." In Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 192-202. [Reprinted from a portion of Eric Beerman. *España y la independencia de Estados Unidos* (Madrid: Fundación Mapfre América, 1992), 43-59.]
- Brown, Richmond F., ed. *Coastal Encounters: The Transformation of the Gulf South in the Eighteenth Century*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press,
- 2007.
- Calhoon, Robert M. "The Floridas, the Western Frontier, and Vermont: Thoughts on the Hinterland Loyalists." In Samuel Procter, ed., *Eighteenth-Century Florida: Life on the Frontier* (Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1976), 1-15.
- Caughey, John Walton. "Bernardo de Gálvez and the English Smugglers on the Mississippi, 1777." *Hispanic American Historical Review*, 12:1 (February 1932), 46-57.
- Caughey, John Walton. *Bernardo de Gálvez in Louisiana, 1776-1783*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1934; reprinted: Gretna, La.: Pelican Publishing Company, 1972.
- Caughey, John. "The Natchez Rebellion of 1781 and Its Aftermath." *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, 16:1 (January 1933), 57-83.
- Caughey, John. "Willing's Expedition down the Mississippi, 1778." *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, 15:1 (January 1932), 5-36.
- Caughey, John Walton. "The Panis Mission to Pensacola, 1778." *Hispanic American Historical Review*, 10:4 (1930), 480-489.
- Chavez, Thomas E. *Spain and the Independence of the United States: An Intrinsic Gift*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 2002.
- Churchill, Charles Robert. "Don Bernardo de Gálvez: Governor of the Province of Louisiana." *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 58 (October 1924), 597-604.
- Churchill, Charles Robert. *Spanish Records: Lists of Men under General Don Bernardo de Galvez in His Campaign against the British, 1779-1881* [sic; 1781]. ["Officers, Spanish and Natives of Louisiana, Serving under Gen. Don Bernardo de Galvez in His Campaigns against the British, 1779-1780-1781."] Typescript volume in the DAR Library, Washington, D. C. and the SAR Library, Louisville, Kentucky. New Orleans, 1925.
- Coker, William S., and Hazel P. Coker. *The Siege of Pensacola, 1781, in Maps, with Data on Troop Strength, Military Units, Ships, Casualties, and Related Statistics*. (Spanish Borderlands Series, vol. VIII) Pensacola, Fla.: The Perdido Bay Press, 1981.

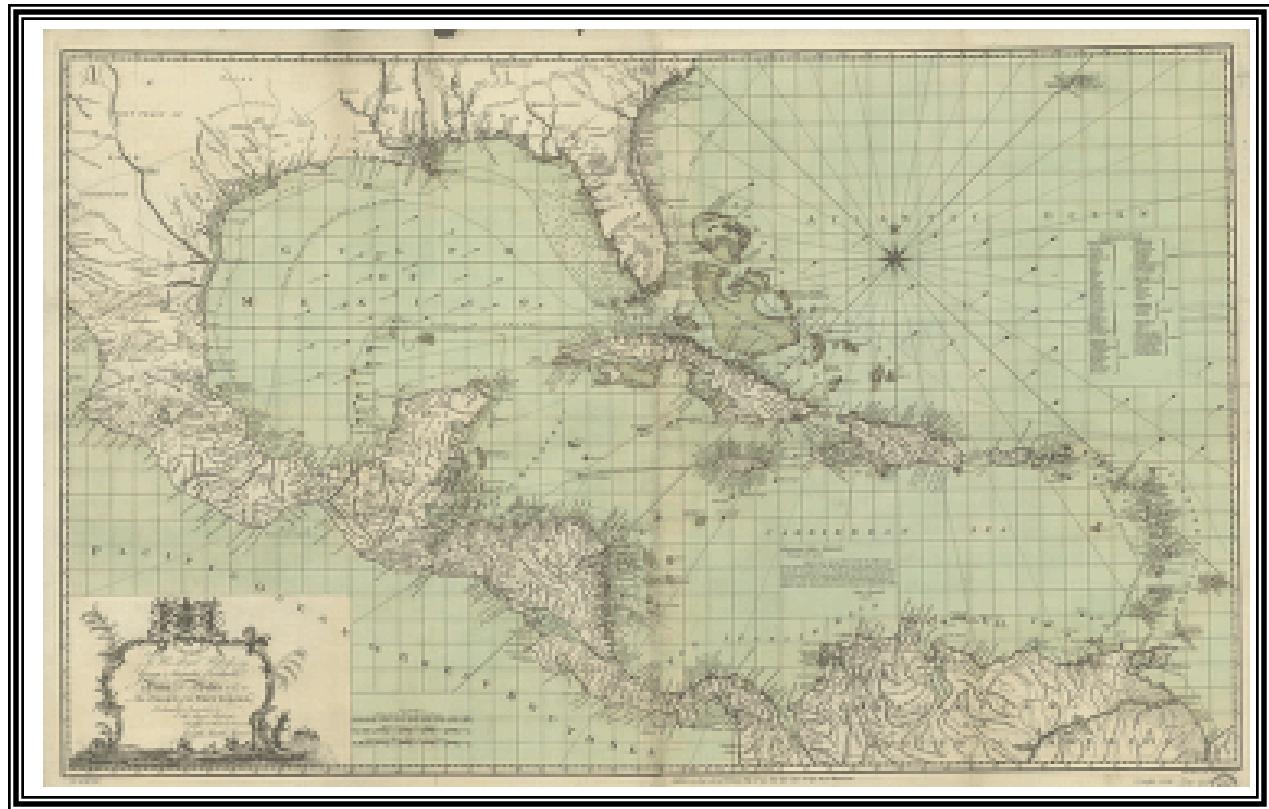
- Covington, James W. "The Cuban Fishing Ranchos: A Spanish Enclave within British Florida." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 17-24.
- Cummins, Light T. "Spanish Historians and the Gulf Coast Campaigns." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 194-205.
- Cummins, Light Townsend. "The Governors of Spanish Colonial Louisiana and Espionage in the Southeastern Borderlands, 1766-1795." *Locus: Regional and Local History of the Americas*, 6 (1993), 23-38.
- Cummins, Light Townsend. "Observers and Spanish Involvement, 1778." In Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 183-191. [Reprinted from a portion of: Light Townsend Cummins. *Spanish Observers and the American Revolution*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1991.]
- Cummins, Light Townsend. "Spanish Administration in the Eastern Borderlands, 1763-1800." *Proceedings of the Pacific Coast Council on Latin American Studies*, 7 (1980-1981), 1-9.
- Cummins, Light Townsend. *Spanish Observers and the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1991.
- Dart, Henry Plauche. "West Florida -- the Capture of Baton Rouge by Bernardo de Gálvez, September 21st, 1779." *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, 12:2 (April 1929), 255-265.
- De Reparaz, Carmen. *YO SOLO: Bernardo de Gálvez y la toma de Panzacola en 1781: Una contribución española a la independencia de los Estados Unidos*. Barcelona: Ediciones del Serbal S.A., 1986.
- De Ville, Winston. *Louisiana Soldiers in the American Revolution*. Ville Platte, La.: Smith Books, 1991.
- Din, Gilbert C. "Bernardo de Gálvez: A Reexamination of His Governorship." In Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 77-93.
- Din, Gilbert C. "Loyalist Resistance after Pensacola: The Case of James Colbert." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 158-176.
- Din, Gilbert C. "Protecting the Barrera: Spain's Defenses in Louisiana, 1763-1779." *Louisiana History*, 19 (1978), 183-211.
- Din, Gilbert C. "Spain's Immigration Policy and Efforts in Louisiana during the American Revolution." *Louisiana Studies*, 14 (1975), 241-257.
- Din, Gilbert C., ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2). Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996. [Part IV: "Spanish Louisiana in the American Revolution," 183-218.]
- Dunbar-Nelson, Alice. "People of Color in Louisiana." *Journal of Negro History*, 1 (1916), 361-376; 2 (1917), 51-78.
- Everett, Donald E. "Free Persons of Color in Colonial Louisiana." *Louisiana History*, 7:1 (Winter 1966), 21-50.
- Fabel, Robin F. A. "Anglo-Spanish Commerce in New Orleans during the American Revolutionary Era." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 25-53.
- Fernández y Fernández, Enrique. *Spain's Contribution to the Independence of the United States*. Washington, D.C.: Embassy of Spain, 1985.
- Foner, Laura. "The Free People of Color in Louisiana and St. Domingue: A Comparative Portrait of Two Three-Caste Slave Societies." *Journal of Social History*, 3 (1970): 415-422.
- Frostin, Charles. "St. Domingue et la révolution Américaine." *Bulletin de la société d'histoire de la Guadeloupe*, 22 (1974), 73-113.
- Frostin, Charles. "Saint-Domingue et la révolution Américaine." In Michel Mollat, ed., *The American Revolution and the Sea: Proceedings of the 14th Conference of the International Commission for Maritime History, 7th-13th July 1974 at Greenwich, London, England* (Basildon, Eng.: Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Reprographic Centre, 1974), 24-42.

- Gálvez, Bernardo de; E. A. Montemayor, trans.; introduction by Eric Beerman. *YO SOLO: The Battle Journal of Bernardo de Gálvez during the American Revolution*. New Orleans: Polyanthos Press, 1978.
- Green, Michael D. "The Creek Confederacy in the American Revolution: Cautious Participants." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 54-75.
- Haarmann, Albert W. "The Spanish Conquest of British West Florida, 1779-1781." *Florida Historical Quarterly*, 39:2 (July 1960), 107-134; reprinted in Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 203-218.
- Hamilton, Peter J. *Colonial Mobile: An Historical Study, Largely from Original Sources of the Alabama-Tombigbee Basin from the Discovery of Mobile Bay in 1519 until the Demolition of Fort Charlotte in 1821*. Boston, Mass.: Houghton, Mifflin, 1897; reprinted rev. and enl. ed., with slightly different subtitle: Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin, 1910; reprinted: Mobile: National Bank of Mobile, 1952; reprinted and edited by Charles G. Summersell. University and Birmingham: University of Alabama Press, 1976.
- Hanger, Kimberley. "'Almost All Have Callings': Free Blacks at Work in Spanish New Orleans." *Colonial Latin American Historical Review*, 3:2 (1994), 141-165; reprinted in Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 414-432.
- Hanger, Kimberley. "A Privilege and Honor to Serve: The Free Black Militia of Spanish New Orleans." *Military History of the Southwest*, 21 (1991), 59-86 ; reprinted in Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 391-413.
- Hanger, Kimberly S. *Bounded Lives, Bounded Places: Free Black Society in Colonial New Orleans, 1769-1803*. Durham: Duke University Press, 1997.
- Historical Records Survey of Louisiana. Work Projects Administration. *The Favrot Papers* (Transcriptions of Manuscript Collections of Louisiana series, No. 1). 8 vols. New Orleans: Louisiana State Museum, 1940-1941. [Particularly v. 2 (1769-1781) and v. 3 (1781-1782).]
- Holland, Kathryn. "The Anglo-Spanish Contest for the Gulf as Viewed from the Townsquare." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution*. Pensacola: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 90-105.
- Holmes, Jack D. L. "French and Spanish Military Units in the 1781 Pensacola Campaign." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution*, (Pensacola: Historic Pensacola Preservation Board, 1982), 145-158.
- Holmes, Jack D. L. "The Role of Blacks in Spanish Alabama: The Mobile District, 1780-1813." *Alabama Historical Quarterly*, 37 (1975), 5-18.
- Holmes, Jack D. L. *Honor and Fidelity: The Louisiana Infantry Regiment and the Louisiana Militia Companies, 1766-1821*. Birmingham, Ala.: Louisiana Collection Series, 1965.
- Holmes, Jack D. L. *The 1779 "Marcha de Gálvez": Louisiana's Giant Step Forward in the American Revolution*. Baton Rouge: Baton Rouge Bicentennial Corporation, 1976?
- Holmes, Jack. D. L. "Robert Ross' Plan for an English Invasion of Louisiana in 1782." *Louisiana History*, 5 (1964), 161-177.
- Hough, Granville W., and N. C. Hough. *Spain's Arizona Patriots in Its 1779-1783 War with England during the American Revolution* (Spanish Borderlands Studies, Part 3) Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research, 1999.
- Hough, Granville W., and N. C. Hough. *Spain's California Patriots in Its 1779-1783 War with England during the American Revolution*. 2 vols. (Spanish Borderlands Studies, Parts 1 and 2) Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research, 1998 and 1999.
- Hough, Granville W., and N. C. Hough. *Spain's Louisiana Patriots in Its 1779-1783 War with England during the American Revolution* (Spanish Borderlands Studies, Part 6) Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research, 2000.

- Hough, Granville W., and N. C. Hough. *Spain's New Mexico Patriots in Its 1779-1783 War with England during the American Revolution* (Spanish Borderlands Studies, Part 4) Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research, 1999.
- Hough, Granville W., and N. C. Hough. *Spain's Texas Patriots in Its 1779-1783 War with England during the American Revolution* (Spanish Borderlands Studies, Part 5) Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research 2000.
- Ingersoll, Thomas N. "Free Blacks in a Slave Society: New Orleans, 1718-1812." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 48:2 (April 1991), 173-200.
- Johnson, Cecil. "Pensacola in the British Period: Summary and Significance." *Florida Historical Quarterly*, 37:1 (January 1959), 263-280.
- Johnson, Cecil. *British West Florida, 1763-1783*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1943.
- Kinnaird, Lawrence, ed. "Spain the Mississippi Valley, 1765-1794." 3 vols. *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1945*. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1949.
- LaFarelle, Lorenzo G. *Bernardo de Gálvez: Hero of the American Revolution*. Austin, Tex.: Eakin Press, 1992.
- Lewis, James Allen. "New Spain during the American Revolution, 1779-1783: A Viceroyalty at War." Ph. D. dissertation, Duke University, 1975.
- McAlister, L. N. "Pensacola during the Second Spanish Period." *Florida Historical Quarterly*, 37:1 (January 1959), 238-327.
- McConnell, Roland C. *Negro Troops of Antebellum Louisiana: A History of the Battalion of Free Men of Color*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1968.
- McDermott, John Francis. "Some Thoughts on Britain and Spain in West Florida during the Revolution." In Samuel Proctor, ed., *Eighteenth-Century Florida and the Revolutionary South* (Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1978), 87-93.
- Nachbin, Jac., ed. "Spain's Report of the War with the British in Louisiana." *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, 15 (1932), 468-481.
- Nachbin, Jac., ed. and trans. "Spain's Report of the War with the British in Louisiana." *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, 15:3 (July 1932), 468-481.
- Nasatir, A. P. "The Legacy of Spain." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 1-16.
- Nasatir, A. P. *Borderland in Retreat: From Spanish Louisiana to the Far Southwest*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1976.
- Nash, Gary B. "Reverberations of Haiti in the American North: Black Saint Dominguans in Philadelphia." *Explorations in Early American Culture: A Journal of Mid-Atlantic Studies* (Special supplement to *Pennsylvania History*, v. 65), 2 (1998), 44-73. [Black refugees in the 1790s]
- O'Donnell, James H., III. "Hamstrung by Penury: Alexander Cameron's Failure at Pensacola." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 76-89.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. "The Florida Revolutionary Indian Frontier: Abode of the Blessed or Field of Battle?" In Samuel Proctor, ed., *Eighteenth Century Florida: Life on the Frontier* (Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1976), 60-74.
- Padgett, James A. "Bernardo de Gálvez's Siege of Pensacola in 1781 (as Related in Robert Farmar's Journal)." *Louisiana Historical Quarterly*, 26:2 (April 1943), 311-329.
- Parks, Virginia, ed. *Siege! Spain and Britain: Battle of Pensacola, March 9-May 8, 1781*. Pensacola: Pensacola Historical Society, 1981.
- Raab, James W. *Spain, Britain and the American Revolution in Florida, 1763-1783*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 2007.
- Rojas, Francisco de Borja Medina. "José de Ezpeleta and the Siege of Pensacola." In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 106-124.
- Rush, N. Orwin. *Spain's Final Triumph over Great Britain in the Gulf of Mexico: The Battle of Pensacola, March 9 to May 8, 1781*. Tallahassee: The Florida State University, 1966.
- Schmidt, Elisabeth Whitman. *Louisiana Patriots*. Washington, D. C.: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, 1991.
- Scott, Julius Sherrard. "The Common Wind: Currents of Afro-American Communication in

- the Era of the Haitian Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Duke University, 1986.
- Searcy, Martha Condray. "The Georgia-Florida Campaigns in the American Revolution, 1776, 1777, and 1778." Ph. D. dissertation, Tulane University, 1979; published as: *The Georgia-Florida Contest in the American Revolution, 1776-1778*. University: University of Alabama Press, 1985.
- Searcy, Martha Condray. *The Georgia-Florida Contest in the American Revolution, 1776-1778*. University: University of Alabama Press, 1985.
- Serrano y Sanz, Manuel. *España y los Indios Cherokis y Chactas en la segunda mitad del siglo XVIII*. Sevilla: Tip. de la "Guia oficial," 1916.
- Smith, F. Todd. "Spanish Indian Policy in Louisiana: The Natchitoches District, 1763-1803." In Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 284-295.
- Starr, J. Barton. *Tories, Dons, and Rebels: The American Revolution in British West Florida*. Gainesville, Fla.: The University Presses of Florida, 1976.
- Sublette, Ned. *The World That Made New Orleans: From Spanish Silver to Congo Square*. Chicago: Lawrence Hill Books, 2008.
- Tanner, Helen Hornbeck. "Pipesmoke and Muskets: Florida Indian Intrigues of the Revolutionary Era." In Samuel Proctor, ed., *Eighteenth-Century Florida and Its Borderlands* (Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1975), 13-39.
- Thomson, Buchanan Parker. *Spain: Forgotten Ally of the American Revolution*. North Quincy, Mass.: Christopher Publishing House, 1976.
- Thonhoff, Robert H. "Spain and the American Revolution." *American Spirit: Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 136:2 (March/April 2002), 20-25.
- Thonhoff, Robert H. "Texas and the American Revolution." *Southwestern Historical Quarterly*, 98:4 (July 1995), 510-517.
- Thonhoff, Robert H. *The Texas Connection with the American Revolution*. Austin: Eakin Press, 1981.
- Thonhoff, Robert H. *The Vital Contribution of Spain in the Winning of the American Revolution: An Essay on a Forgotten Chapter in the History of the American Revolution*. Karnes City, Tex.: R. H. Thonhoff, 2006. Also published in a Spanish edition translated by José Ignacio Vasconcelos and Olivia Fernández-Lana Álvarez as *Vital contribución de España en el triunfo de la Revolución Americana: Ensayo sobre un capítulo olvidado de la historia de la Revolución Americana*. [These two booklets are part of a boxed set titled *A Quadrilogy of Essays*.]
- Thonhoff, Robert H. *The Vital Contribution of Texas in the Winning of the American Revolution: An Essay on a Forgotten Chapter in the Spanish Colonial History of Texas*. Karnes City, Tex.: R. H. Thonhoff, 2006. Also published in a Spanish edition translated by José Ignacio Vasconcelos and Olivia Fernández-Lana Álvarez as *Valiosa contribución de Texas en el Logro de la Independencia Americana: Un ensayo olvidado de la época colonial española sobre la historia de Texas*. [These two booklets are part of a boxed set titled *A Quadrilogy of Essays*.]
- Tiner, Nancy Reynolds. "Bernardo de Galvez: 'Unsung Hero'." *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 121:2 (February 1987), 68-69.
- Tiner, Nancy Reynolds. *Bernardo de Galvez: "Unsung Hero"*. College Station, Tex.: N. R. Tiner, 1985.
- Usner, Daniel H., Jr. "American Indians in Colonial New Orleans." In Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 296-306.
- Watson, Thomas D. "A Scheme Gone Awry: Bernardo de Galvez, Gilberto Antonio de Maxent, and the Southern Indian Trade." *Louisiana History*, 17:1 (Winter 1976), 5-18; reprinted in: In Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 307-316.
- Webre, Stephen. "The Problem of Indian Slavery in Spanish Louisiana, 1769-1803." *Louisiana History*, 25:2 (Spring 1984), 117-135; reprinted in Gilbert C. Din, ed. *The Spanish Presence in Louisiana, 1763-1803* (The Louisiana Purchase Bicentennial Series in Louisiana History, v. 2) (Lafayette: Center for Louisiana Studies, University of Southern Louisiana, 1996), 352-365.
- Weddle, Robert S., and Robert H. Thonhoff. *Drama*

- & Conflict: The Texas Saga of 1776. Austin, Tex: Madrona Press, 1976.
- West, Elizabeth Howard. "The Indian Policy of Bernardo de Galvez." *Proceedings of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association*, 8 (1914-1915), 95-101.
- White, David H. "The Indian Policy of Juan Vincente Folch, Governor of Spanish Mobile, 1781-1792." *Alabama Review*, 28:4 (October 1975), 261-275.
- Willie, Leroy E. *Galvez and Other Louisiana Patriots*. Baton Rouge: General Philemon Thomas Chapter, SAR, 1995.
- Worcester, Donald. "Miranda's Diary of the Siege of Pensacola, 1781." *Florida Historical Quarterly*, 29:1 (January 1951), 163-196.
- Wright, J. Leitch, Jr. 'The Queen's Redoubt Explosion in the Lives of William A. Bowles, John Miller and William Panton.' In William S. Coker and Robert R. Rea, eds., *Anglo-Spanish Confrontation on the Gulf Coast during the American Revolution* (Pensacola, Fla.: Gulf Coast History and Humanities Conference, 1982), 177-193.
- Wright, J. Leitch. "Blacks in British East Florida." *Florida Historical Quarterly*, 54:2 (April 1976), 425-442.
- Wright, J. Leitch. *Florida in the American Revolution*. Gainesville: University Presses of Florida, 1975.
- Yela Utrilla, Juan F. *España ante la independencia de los Estados Unidos*. 2 vols. 2nd ed. Lérida, Spain: Gráficos Academia Mariana, 1925.





CHAPTER 18

WEST INDIAN PATRIOTS IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

The names of the following men appear elsewhere in this publication as noted. The original sources in which they appear indicate that they were natives of a particular West Indian island. In addition to these individuals, also note the inclusion in Chapter Fourteen, Georgia, of the names and historical background of the Haitian soldiers in the French Army who played a major role in the Battle of Savannah.

Names of Patriots

Service in Rhode Island (See Chapter 4 for sources.)

BUCKLIN, PRINCE, African American, COWELL:187, MSS, M246, M881, C00247:7:131, C00247:16, C00482:1:S23:#367, C00486:2:123, C00486:3:23, RIHS673:SG2:F:126, RIHS673:SG2:B:1, RSRI:9:675&705 (enslaved man of Joseph Bucklin), RIRWNI, RIHSRWPI, RIHS455, RBRIR (age 40; 5' 2"; trade "B. maker"; born Kingston, Jamaica; resident of Providence, Providence County; hair black; complexion black; enlisted in Providence [for the duration of the] war.), Providence

NILES, ROBERT, **, S5828. [Note: The Pension does not mention his color, but does say he was born in Kingston, Jamaica. He cannot be found in the census because he moved so often between PA, RI, MA, and VA.]

Service in Virginia (See Chapter 11 for sources.)

From the Virginia chapter:

In the Revolutionary War "size rolls" (lists of men which give physical descriptions, age, birthplace, etc.) which have survived, some interesting and surprising enlistments appear.¹ A Mathew Heward or Howard, the surname is not clear in the original record, lists his birthplace as Jamaica and his residence in 1780 as Caroline County. The clerk describes him as "black" in complexion.² Thomas Crew, another man described by the army clerk as "black," gives his birthplace as "Hispaniola" (modern Haiti and the Dominican Republic) and his residence as Northampton County.² Finally, and clearly the most surprising find, was a man named George Brumma, "yellow" in complexion and with a birthplace of "Austatia," i.e. St. Eustatius.³ A George Brumagam is

¹"Register & description of Noncommissioned Officers & Privates at Chesterfield Court House, Powhatan Court House, Carter's Ferry, Albemarle Old Court House, Cumberland Old Court House & at Winchester Barracks. Enlisted at different times from 1777 to 1783," spine title: Revolutionary Army, v. 1, Register 1777 to 1783. Manuscript accession number 24296, Library of Virginia, Richmond.

² *Ibid.*

³ *Ibid.*

listed in the 1787 tax list of *Frederick* County, Virginia, but because his name appears in the column of free taxpayers, his color is not given.

BRUMMA, GEORGE [also listed as Brumma Gee], ("yellow"), substitute, RAR, born "Austatia," [i.e. St. Eustatius], living Fairfax Co., Virginia

CREW, THOMAS, African American, born Hispaniola, enlisted, RAR, living Northampton Co., Virginia

HEWARD/HOWARD (surname unclear in original), MATHEW, African American, enlisted, RAR, born Jamaica, living Caroline Co., Virginia

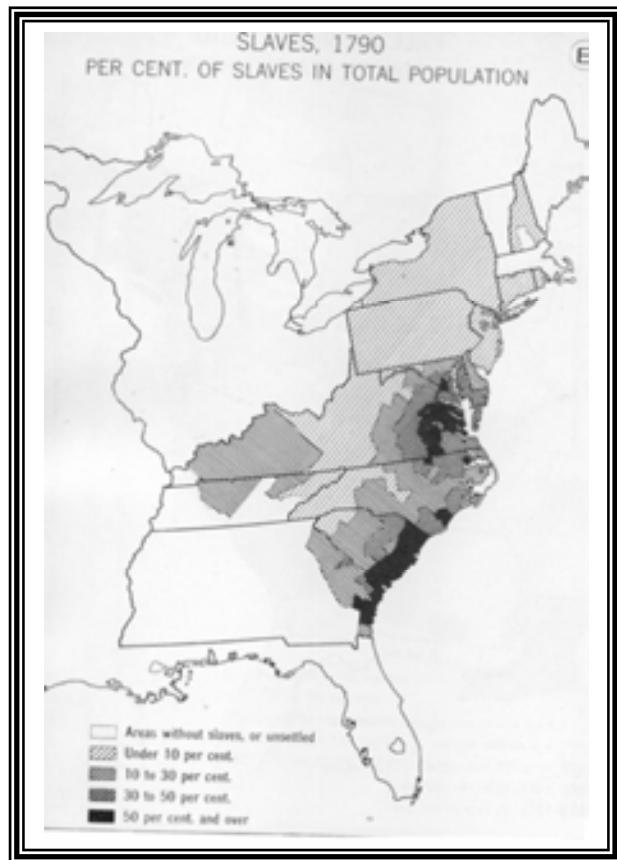
BIBLIOGRAPHY THE CARIBBEAN IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

- Buckley, Roger. *Slaves in Red Coats: The British West India Regiments*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1979.
- Cox, Edward L. "The British Caribbean in the Age of Revolution." In Eliga H. Gould and Peter S. Onuf, eds., *Empire and Nation: The American Revolution in the Atlantic World* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2005), 275-294.
- DeLuca, John P. "Influences from the Periphery: The Caribbean and the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, State University of New York – Albany, 1996.
- Goveia, Elsa. "The West Indian Slave Laws of the Eighteenth Century." In Laura Foner, ed., *Slavery in the New World: A Reader in Comparative History* (New York: Prentice-Hall, 1969), 113-137.
- Hough, Granville W., and N. D. Hough. *Spanish, French, Dutch, and American Patriots of the West Indies during the American Revolution*. Laguna Hills, Calif.: SHHAR Press, 2001.
- Jameson, J. Franklin. "St. Eustatius in the American Revolution." *American Historical Review*, 8 (July 1903), 683-708.
- Jamieson, Alan G. "American Privateers in the Leeward Island, 1776-1778." *American Neptune*, 43 (1983), 20-30.
- Karras, Alan L. "Caribbean Contraband, Slave Property, and the State, 1767-1792." [Explorations in American History: A Journal of Mid-Atlantic Studies] (Supplement to *Pennsylvania History*, v. 64), [1] (Summer 1997), 250-269.
- Knight, Franklin W. "The American Revolution and the Caribbean." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, ed., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 237-261.
- Lewisohn, Florence. "What So Proudly We Hail": *The Danish West Indies and the American Revolution*. St. Thomas, U. S. V. I.: American Revolution Bicentennial Commission of the Virgin Islands, 1975.
- Mullin, Michael. *Africa in America: Slave Acculturation and Resistance in the American South and the British Caribbean, 1736-1831*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1992.
- Mullin, Michael. "British Caribbean and North American Slaves in an Era of War and Revolution, 1775-1807." In Jeffrey J. Crow and Larry E. Tise, eds., *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978), 235-267.
- Sheridan, Richard B., "Jamaican Slave Insurrection Scare of 1776 and the American Revolution," *Journal of Negro History*, 61 (July 1976), 290-308.
- Sheridan, Richard B. "The Crisis of Slave Subsistence in the British West Indies during and after the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd series, 33:4 (October 1976), 615-641.
- Toth, Charles W., ed. *The American Revolution and the West Indies*. Port Washington: Kennikat Press, 1975.
- Tyson, George F., Jr. *A Guide to Manuscript Sources in United States and West Indian Depositories relating to the British West Indies during the Era of the American Revolution*. Wilmington, Del.: Scholarly Resources, 1978.
- Tyson, George F., Jr. *Powder, Profits & Privateers: A Documentary History of the Virgin Islands during the Era of the American Revolution*. (Occasional Papers No. 1) Charlotte Amalie, V. I.: Bureau of Libraries, Museum & Archaeological Services, Department of Conservation & Cultural Affairs, 1977.
- Van Oosten, F. C. "Some Notes Concerning the Dutch West Indies during the American Revolution." In Michel Mollat, ed., *The American Revolution and the Sea: Proceedings of the 14th Conference of the International Commission for Maritime History, 7th-13th July 1974 at Greenwich, London, England* (Basildon, Eng.: Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Reprographic Centre, 1974), 50-55; reprinted in *American Neptune*, 36 (July 1976), 155-169.

APPENDIX A

Map shows the *slave* population of the United States based on the first
Federal Census in 1790

To assist in study, the following map shows the *slave* population of the United States based on the first Federal Census in 1790.¹ Similar maps for the black and Free Black population by county appear in Cappon's *Atlas of Early American History: The Revolutionary Era*.² Unfortunately, maps Native American population do not exist because they were not enumerated in 1790.



The map shows the concentration of the black population of the new country seven years after the end of the American Revolution and serves to draw our attention to regions where large numbers of some potential patriots, soldiers, and sailors may have lived. The Tidewater region of Virginia was one of the principal areas for concentration of the black population in 1790. Unfortunately for more in-depth study, it is also an area of severe record loss at the state and county level. Fires before, during, and after the Civil War rendered large parts of Virginia's historic heartland barren of records. Investigations into minority participants from such "burned-counties" are extremely difficult, if not impossible – the records simply do not exist for many jurisdictions and the history one may have gleaned from them is now lost forever.

¹ Charles O. Paullin; John K. Wright, editor. *Atlas of the Historical Geography of the United States*. (Washington, D. C.: Published jointly by the Carnegie Institution of Washington and the American Geographical Society of New York, 1932), plate 67, map B.

² Lester J. Cappon, editor-in-chief. *Atlas of Early American History: The Revolutionary Era, 1760-1790* (Princeton: Princeton University Press for the Newberry Library and the Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1976), 67.

APPENDIX B

***DOCUMENTING THE COLOR OF PARTICIPANTS
IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION***

DOCUMENTING THE COLOR OF PARTICIPANTS IN THE REVOLUTION

In an era when historians, anthropologists, sociologists, and psychologists challenge the very concept of separate races,¹ it is sometimes difficult for modern readers to grapple with the wide variety of terminology used in past centuries to identify persons of varying skin colors, shades, and complexions. They are often different from terms used today, and they do not always have the same meaning today as they did in the eighteenth century. Avoiding "presentism," -- interpreting historical situations and events using modern attitudes -- is something that researchers must maintain as a constant thought when examining historical documents and references to the color descriptors used in the past.² Historical context is essential when examining any description or document.

One of the biggest stumbling blocks to researching individuals for inclusion in this study has been the surprising absence of color in the descriptions of men in a great many of the records created by the scribes of that period. While some sources do specifically use the terms "Negro," "black," "mulatto," or "Indian," many others from the late eighteenth century are, unfortunately, devoid of color descriptors. On the other hand, a few of the older published versions of Revolutionary War military records do not list the color descriptors that *do* appear in the originals requiring researchers to start with the published version and move back to the less-accessible originals. This frustrates proper documentation and emphasizes the need to consult original records to glean as much information from them as possible. It also calls into question some record abstracts from the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

In surveying the vast number of records as part of this undertaking, it appears that the use of specific colors to describe an individual was usually the observation of a "white" man describing another man and trying to create distinctions between individuals. After all, men of European descent were the ones who wrote down the information with only a few exceptions. *Specific and designated* terms such as "Negro," "mulatto," "mustee," "black," "black man," "blackamoor" etc., were used in that period to describe individuals of African descent or partial African descent. One must remember, however, that there also were and still are various terms used by "white" European Americans to describe each other. The use of terms such as "ruddy," "sandy," "light," "dark," etc., usually refers to a situation where someone of European descent was attempting to describe better the variations in skin tone lumped together by some as "white." One likely explanation for the use of "light" and "dark" in descriptions of *the same man* in many records is that the observer was noting the shade of another "white" man's skin during different seasons when exposure to the sun or lack thereof would result in a change in skin tone. Such descriptions as "light" and "dark" often appear in the same record for the same man in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors* and in many other sources from the period with no indication anywhere that he was not of European descent. Similarly, one "white" man exposed to the sun for long periods of time often tans

¹ Recent among studies are: Robin O. Andreasen. "Race: Biological Reality or Social Construct?" *Philosophy of Science (Proceedings of the 1998 Biennial Meetings of the Philosophy of Science Association, Part II: Symposia Papers*, 67 (September 2000), S653-S666; Bruce Baum. *The Rise and Fall of the Caucasian Race: A Political History of Racial Identity*. New York: New York University Press, 2007; Charles Hirschman. "The Origins and Demise of the Concept of Race." *Population and Development Review*, 30:3 (September 2004), 385-415; Audrey Smedley and Brian D. Smedley. "Race as Biology is Fiction; Racism as a Social Problem is Real: Anthropological and Historical Perspectives on the Social Construction of Race." *American Psychologist*, 60:1 (January 2005), 16-26.

² Definitions of "presentism" include: "the application of contemporary perspectives in explaining past events rather than placing these events in their historical context." [<yourdictionary.com>]; "The tendency for current experience to influence one's views of the past and the future." [Swirling Planet Times, July 29, 2006 in review of the book by Daniel Gilbert, *Stumbling on Happiness*, p. 109; "The application of current ideals, morals, and standards to historical figures and events." [William Safire, "Hair-Raising Fund-Raising," *The New York Times Magazine*: an attitude toward the past dominated by present-day attitudes and experiences [Merriam-Webster Online Dictionary]. See also, Henry Louis Gates, Jr. "Editor's Introduction: Writing 'Race' and the Difference It Makes." In Henry Louis Gates, Jr., ed., *"Race," Writing and Difference* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1986): 1-20.

to a “brown” complexion, while another may turn bright red from sunburn. Such variations in “Caucasian” skin tones must also be taken into account when studying older records and cannot be dismissed out of hand and ignored. These possibilities only add to the complexity of the overall attempt to interpret eighteenth-century sources and lead to the requirement for further documentation. In the absence of such documentation, one must conclude that there is insufficient evidence one way or the other.

It is important to note that for research purposes for the content of this book, any reference that remotely suggested a possible minority patriot was examined at length. The goal of this ongoing effort is to be as inclusive as possible, but this must occur within the constraints of documentation. One of the major challenges is that while there are copious examples where a written description suggests a possible minority patriot when in fact subsequent research proves otherwise, it is much more difficult to identify a minority patriot whose description is devoid of any mention of color and whose name suggests European descent. Further to this point, just because a person’s lineage traced back to a European country did not immediately dismiss them from further research as being of a minority background. It is well documented that by 1700, individuals of African descent had a presence in most European countries and often bearing names reflective of the local populace. Again, this is one more hurdle that researchers faced in attempting accurate documentation for inclusion in this book. It is not always a cut and dry matter.

For instances where color descriptors proved not to be definite indicators of descent, a few examples from the many include the numerous men listed as having “brown” complexions in the set of books titled *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution*. See Chapter Three for a discussion and analysis of information on these individuals. In Chapter Ten, a discussion appears about the difficulty of using color descriptors from the 1790 census in identifying men in Maryland who may have been Revolutionary War soldiers.

An additional color factor to be taken into account relates to the way Englishmen, and by extension the people of English descent in North America, viewed other Europeans. They did not consider all of those on the continent to be simply “white” in complexion.³ One can see examples of this in the following newspaper advertisements for deserters, one of the best sources for descriptions of individuals from the period:

“A Return of Deserters from the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment of Foot, in the Service of the United States, commanded by Lieutenant Colonel William Butler”
 From Captain Meares’s Company
 Philip Filer, 5 feet 5 inches, pale complexion, light coloured hair, born of German parents, near Reading, Berks County; deserted June 26, 1777
 Robert Patrick, 5 feet 8 inches high, sandy complexion, remarkably freckled in his face, stoops in his shoulders; inlisted near Conshohopen, Berks County; deserted July 4, 1777.
 Martin Reid, about 5 feet 4 inches high, brown complexion, dark coloured short hair, a blemish in one of his eyes; Dutch parents; late servant of one Hains, near John Patton, Esq., Big Spring; deserted August 5, 1777
 George Cole, about 5 feet 6 inches high, brown complexion, born of German parents, near George Ream tavern, Berks County; deserted August 7, 1777.⁴

or,

³ This perspective is illustrated in the following books: Noel Ignatiev. *How the Irish Became White*. New York: Routledge, 1996; Karen Brodkin. *How Jews Became White Folks and What That Says about Race in America*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1998; David R. Roediger. *Working toward Whiteness: How America’s Immigrants Became White: The Strange Journey from Ellis Island to the Suburbs*. New York: Basic Books, 2005; and, Steve Garner. *Whiteness: An Introduction*. New York: Routledge, 2007.

⁴ *Pennsylvania Gazette*, August 27, 1777, p. 3, col. 3.

Deserted from Gosport [Virginia], Daniel Murphy, a soldier in Col. Harrison's regiment of artillery. He is an Irishman, five feet five or six inches high, well made, of a ruddy complexion, has a down look, and dark hair; ... Thomas Dix, Lieut. Artillery.⁵

Deserted from on board the brig *Northampton*, at Frazer's ferry, on Mattapony, the 4th instant, John Anthoney, a stout well made fellow, Portuguese born, and as dark as a mulatto; Francis Bright.⁶

and,

Deserted, three of the recruits from Prince William county, to wit: Andrew Murphey, an Irishman, 5 feet 7 or 8 inches high, well made, black hair, a large black beard, ...; James Miller, an Englishman, 5 feet 8 inches high, of a swarthy complexion, short brown hair, ...⁷

Color descriptors in Revolutionary-era records are very inexact and have raised many questions about individuals who may or may not belong in these lists. Such eighteenth-century terms for a man's complexion as "ruddy," "brown," "dark," "fresh," "yellow," and "freckled" are simply not definitive in every instance and by themselves when viewed with twenty-first-century eyes.⁸ Researchers in 2008 really have little certainty about whom the writer of such information was viewing and describing with some of these terms over 225 years ago. Other sources must be consulted to verify such notations to insure responsible documentation.

A good Northern example of this situation can be found in records from Dutchess County, New York, where various men on the county's Revolutionary War rolls are listed with "brown" or "dark" complexions. A representative example is:

John Hayburn enlisted 30 July, age 37. He was b. in Londonderry [Ulster, Ireland] and was a labourer. He was in Fowler's Co., 5'7" tall with a dark complexion and black hair.⁹

Most of these individuals were of designated European descent and lived in an upstate New York county with a small population of African descent. This is just one county, and the problem is compounded and confused in records up and down the East Coast.

In an eighteenth century example of confusion relating to identifying individuals, the following quotation from a Connecticut official clearly expresses his exasperation with determining who belonged to the Mohegan tribe:

As to the Interlopers and Straglers [sic] from other tribes, it is very Difficult to find out who they are (if any), they having no records to find out their Genealogy and are very Differing in their Acc[oun]ts. We find none but what by blood or Intermarriage claim to belonging to the

⁵ *Virginia Gazette* (Purdie), November 14, 1777, p. 3, col. 3

⁶ *Virginia Gazette* (Purdie), September 12, 1777, p. 3, col. 3

⁷ *Virginia Gazette* (Dixon and Nicolson), September 11, 1779, p. 3, col. 2.

⁸ "Ruddy" now is used to describe a white person with a reddish or roseate complexion – did it mean the same thing in the eighteenth century? *The Royal Standard English Dictionary*, published in Boston in 1777, defines "ruddy" as: "approaching to redness, fresh." They sound similar. The same dictionary defines "brown" as "the name of a colour; reddish;" "swarthy" as "dark of complexion;" "yellow" as "glaring color, as gold;" and "fresh" as "ruddy". "Dark" may or may not connote minority status, but one cannot assume that it does without further supporting sources.

⁹ Frank J. Doherty. "Colonel Jacobus Swartwout's Dutchess County Regiment of Minute Men," *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 120:2 (April 1989), 65-71; 120:3 (July 1989), 165-169; 120:4 (October 1989), 226-228; 121:1 (January 1990), 38-45; 121:2 (April 1990), 83-86; 121:3 (July 1990), 153-156; and 121:4 (October 1990), 212-215.

tribe & have been with them for a Long Space of Years, and it is very Difficult to Distinguish Between the whole blood and part blood.¹⁰

Writing about her research in Rhode Island town records in the Revolutionary period, historian Ruth Wallis Herndon makes the following observations about the appearance of color descriptors for one specific individual as well as for many others she encountered in the records:

The Jamestown town clerk identified Primus Thompson as "Indian"; but the Westerly town clerk identified him as "Mustee or Molatto." This lack of precision about Primus's racial heritage was commonplace. Eighteenth-century Rhode Island town clerks routinely blurred racial distinctions. Many clerks referred to the same person as 'mulatto' in one place and "Indian" in another, or used the terms "Indian" and "Negro" to describe the same person within one document."¹¹

Herndon's observations are quite accurate and illustrate the great variation in detail that appears in records from this period. She aptly demonstrates that the records do not always reveal what one would hope for in the way of consistent descriptive information about individuals in the Revolutionary period.

While these problems occur throughout New England and other Northern-state records (which tend to be much more voluminous than sources further south), Southern examples can be found in the records of Virginia's colonial militia, where many men of European descent are described as having "light," "dark," "ruddy," "fresh," "freckled," or "brown" complexions and often with European places of birth and social descriptions such as "planter" next to their name.¹²

Still, the color "yellow" often meant in some locations that the person was of mixed heritage, and, indeed, various records in Virginia list some soldiers as "yellow mulattos." Using that as an indicator in a specific set of Virginia records written by the same person, we have included all persons in those records listed as "black hair, black eyes, yellow complexion." In these same records, however, men who noted their birthplaces as England, Ireland, Scotland, France and Italy are listed with "brown" complexions. (See Chapter Eleven for further information on these records.)

Yet another situation that the records reveal and that is well known in the history of New York and other Northeastern states, is the story of Joseph Louis Gill. Gill, a "white Indian chief," was born of white parents, who had been captured by Indians. He was raised as an Indian but maintained strong ties to his English background. Gill showed sympathies to both sides during the Revolutionary War. He was promoted to major as "an Indian Chief of the St. François tribe" in May 1779.¹³ Because of continued Tory influence on the Indians to support the Loyalist cause, Major Gill was offered a pardon just six months after this promotion, and he finally took an oath

¹⁰ "Petition of Zachary Johnson, Oct. 1779, to the Connecticut Legislature." *Connecticut Archives, Indians, 1647-1789*, II:384. Connecticut State Library, Hartford. Copy in: RuEllen "Rudi" Serina Hjella Ottery. "Brotherton Indian Collection." Manuscript collection 395, subgroup IV, Series B, Box 57, file 23 (Notebook Pages) R. Stanton Avery Special Collection Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston. [The copy in the Brotherton Indian Collection, from which this reference comes, may contain an incomplete page citation to the material in the Connecticut State Library.]

¹¹ Ruth Wallis Herndon. "The Domestic Cost of Seafaring: Town Leaders and Seamen's Families in Eighteenth-Century Rhode Island." In Margaret S. Creighton and Lisa Norling, eds., *Iron Men, Wooden Women: Gender and Seafaring in the Atlantic World, 1700-1920* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1999), 243, note 14.

¹² Lloyd DeWitt Bockstruck. *Virginia's Colonial Soldiers*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1988. Lloyd DeWitt Bockstruck. "Virginia's Colonial Soldiers: A Supplement." *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy*, 31:2 (May 1993), 87-97.

¹³ Journals of the Continental Congress. 34 volumes (Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937), 16:334.

of allegiance to the Crown.¹⁴ Had Gill not taken this course of action and supported the American cause, he might have been included in this publication because of his cultural affiliation. There likely were others like him.

One thing that these investigations have done is to underline the diversity of the population of the new American states in the late eighteenth century. It was simply not a situation where ‘white,’ ‘red,’ and ‘black’ alone adequately illustrate the components of the populace. All researchers involved with this project have made diligent efforts to identify participants in the American Revolution of African, Native American, and mixed descent and have been pleased with each new documented discovery. At the same time, however, they have also struggled with the dilemma of dealing with old color descriptors that, by themselves, cannot always be taken as proof of a person’s descent. It has been, indeed, both frustrating and fascinating to view the historical records with this purpose in mind and to learn that the record is often greatly lacking.

¹⁴ Colin G. Calloway. *The Western Abenakis of Vermont, 1600-1800: War, Migration , and the Survival of an Indian People* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990), 219.

APPENDIX C

NAMES AS CLUES TO FINDING FORGOTTEN PATRIOTS

NAMES AS CLUES TO FINDING FORGOTTEN PATRIOTS

The names of the individuals listed in this publication appear as shown in the historical sources. Often, there are many variations to these names, and researchers have tried to identify as many of these alternative spellings as possible. When reading through lists of soldiers and other eighteenth century documents, researchers would occasionally encounter a very unusual name. This lead to several avenues of examination to determine if the person was of African or American Indian background or if the man's name was so distorted by the original scribe that it was unrecognizable. Pronouncing a name over and over again often helped draw the conclusion that the name was a gross misinterpretation of a Scottish, French, or German surname that an English speaker had written down phonetically. A few defied explanation.

The records from the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries have been slow to reveal all of the names of those of non-European or mixed descent who participated in the American struggle for independence. A very large number of black and American Indian men used English names, and record keepers did not always note that the person to whom they were referring was "of colour." As a result, researchers began with the many published lists of soldiers from the original states in an effort to identify these individuals. These sources, however, proved to be only the tip of the iceberg, and the writers expanded the search and studied many other sources intensely.

Utilizing manuscripts, historical accounts, monographs, journal articles, and original sources, researchers worked to find documentation to substantiate the identification of persons falling into the categories of interest. Beyond the obvious -- and some not so obvious -- military records, Federal censuses for 1790 through 1850, state and federal pension records, state and local tax lists, local histories, cemetery transcriptions, and town and county records have revealed many names of individuals and their stories. Often only a tantalizing snippet of someone's life and contribution to American independence appears in the historical record. In many other cases, only a small hint appears or the man's heritage is completely obscured among all the other men with English-sounding names.

One important publication that served as an early starting point was Debra L. Newman's *List of Black Servicemen Compiled from the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records*. This study included names of individuals from Federal records using the following criteria:

Certain entries of this list specify race, but the racial designations are not systematic. The records were examined using information contained in the records themselves and other sources ... to find characteristics in a name or about a name that might indicate race. Most helpful was the fact that some names, especially given names, appeared frequently only among the black population – principally in New England, where the largest recruitment of black servicemen was recorded. These names fall into four categories: African names or words, classical names, place names, and "status" names. Names in one or more of these categories were recorded in this list.¹

Newman's study continues with a longer discussion of various names and their use.

Accordingly, Newman's strategy for identifying potential minority patriots proved valuable to researchers. Similarly, historians such as Benjamin Quarles and Glen A. Knoblock also considered name analysis as a strategy for identifying minority patriots, but differed in the names they found acceptable. While Quarles only considered names of men who bore "Negro" as a given or surname, Knoblock considered names matching

¹ Debra L. Newman. *List of Black Servicemen Compiled from the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records* (Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Service, General Services Administration, 1974), 1-2.

Newman's criteria and required additional proof of color for inclusion in his book.² And, anthropologist Newbell Puckett developed a list of seven categories of Black names.³ Although derived from sources that identified the bearer's color, the names were identical to those done according to Newman's analysis.

Contrasting with African and African American studies, few historians and anthropologists have published personal names studies on East Coast tribes from which we could derive guidance on identifying American Indian names. A majority of the extant studies focus on place or geographic, rather than personal names. One study that examined New York tribal naming traditions suggests practices that contrast with Euro-American naming traditions. Historian Toni Jollay Prevost explained that names could change throughout a person's lifespan, reflecting contemporary actions.⁴ Thus, a person could have several names within their lifetime that changed according to factors independent of prescribed or static events such as birth. Research did not reveal evidence of these types of name changes, but it did note that variances in a man's name could occur for these reasons, and might account for our inability to discern whether service belonged to two men, or one Native American possessing multiple names.

Multiple names might not necessarily be Native American, however. Several men from tribes with established diplomatic ties to colonial and British governments often appeared in records under their Indian name. Other Native Americans who assimilated into colonial society assumed anglicized names. Some maintained their tribal and anglicized names, appearing in various records under both. Still others were selective in their name usage, showing a preference for a name depending upon whether they were functioning within diplomatic, tribal, or assimilated contexts. Studies that examine the retention, disposal, or dual usage of Native American and anglicized names that would guide one in identifying patriots have not surfaced. Both the Native American and anglicized name appear in the listings herein if they were linked together in the historical records.

Similar to Newbell Puckett's observations on African and African American names, anthropologist J. Owen Dorsey identified several categories of names used by Native Americans. Differentiating only slightly from Puckett, Dorsey identified the following categories: color, animal, and elemental or nature-oriented names.⁵ These categories hint at parallels with African and African American naming practices, suggesting the need to use a similar approach in identifying Native Americans within the same records.

Thus for this publication, the writers have used name analysis as a method of identifying minority patriots and when possible, have added further proof to identify color. They have also added names lacking color descriptors based upon name analysis coupled with military service, rank, or occupation as possible clues to a person's status and descent.

This strategy is not without limitations, of course. Occasionally when searching for evidence of color where none is present, we find traditional African or African American names, but upon further investigation discover that the name belonged to a Native American or to someone of European descent. A problem can arise when documenting a person's color using only the name as an indicator. For example, Newman lists one Africa Hamlin as a possible African American soldier.⁶ This individual was the son of Eleazar and Lydia Hamlin of Pembroke,

² Benjamin Quarles. *The Negro in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: The Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1961), xii; and Glen A. Knoblock. *Strong and Brave Fellows: New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784* (Jefferson: McFarland & Company Publishers, 2003), 68-70.

³ Newbell N. Puckett. *Black Names in America: Origins and Usage* (Boston: G. K. Hall, 1975), 33. The seven categories identified were: Biblical and Puritanical, Classical/Literary, Geographic Location, Descriptive/Episodic/Occupational, Titular, Famous, and African.

⁴ Toni Prevost. *Indians from New York in Wisconsin & Elsewhere: A Genealogy Reference*. (Bowie: Heritage Books, 1995), 3:22.

⁵ J Owen Dorsey. "Indian Personal Names." *American Anthropologist*, 3:3 (July 1890), 263-268.

⁶ Newman. *List of Black Servicemen...*, 9.

Massachusetts, was of European descent, and had siblings named Asia, Europe, and America.⁷ Hamlin's situation is clearly an unusual one, of course, but it does illustrate the pitfalls that can arise in making assumptions without looking at more than just one source. Given names like "Prince" and "Cato" were also used by some men of European descent, albeit with less frequency. Occasionally those same names were surnames.

A name alone is not always positive proof, therefore, of one's status or family origin, and as a result when this is the only reason for a name to be listed and no other proof has been found yet, we have generally not included that name because it is not documented. Doubtless, the vast majority of the names in such lists as Newman's and others like it are of minority participants, and a large percentage of these are included, but proving the color of some of the persons Newman listed remains a challenge. While most of the names in Newman's book are also in this NSDAR publication, all are not for this reason alone. This same approach has been applied to other lists and sources as well. Further study may reveal the answers.

⁷ Birth records for these Hamlins appear in *Vital Records of Pembroke, Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society at the Charge of the Eddy Town-Record Fund, 1911), 98, 99. Discussions of the Revolutionary War military service of Africa Hamlin and his brother America Hamlin are in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., State Printers, 1900), vol. 7, 167. Pension and related records in the National Archives exist for Africa (W23222 & Bounty Land Warrant 933-150), America (W11244 & Bounty Land Warrant 89516-160-55), and Europe (S44406).

APPENDIX D

THE NUMBERS OF MINORITY PARTICIPANTS

IN THE REVOLUTION

THE NUMBERS OF MINORITY PARTICIPANTS IN THE REVOLUTION

How many individual Americans of African, Native American, or mixed descent participated in the American Revolution in support of the Patriot cause? That is an extremely good question, and one for which there is no firm answer. Various studies on African American involvement in the Revolution give different statistics, yet none gives a source for this information making verification of the estimate impossible. Statistics relating to total American Indian participation in the conflict have not been found. Some writers have repeated figures with no substantiation, and this repetition has produced the opinion, among some, that the statistics are based on historical fact. Other historians have lumped African Americans, American Indians, and men of mixed descent into one large category of "people of color" or "colored" and given estimates for these totals.

Estimates of overall troop strength during the war are very sparse and incomplete.¹ General Alexander Scammell compiled an assessment of the number of African Americans in the Continental Army as of the 24th of August 1778: 755 men. The listing is almost certainly incomplete in terms of the units included therein, and the information is only useful as a snapshot of observations made at a specific time and not a cumulative total for the entire war.²

Return of Negroes in the Army, 24 th August 1778				
Brigades	Present	Sick, absent	On Command	Total
North Carolina	42	10	6	58
Woodford	36	3	1	40
Muhlenburg	64	26	8	98
Smallwood	20	3	1	24
2d Maryland	43	15	2	60
Wayne	2	--	--	2
2d Pennsylvania	33	1	1	35
Clinton	133	2	4	62
Parsons	117	12	19	148
Huntington	56	2	4	62
Nixon	26	--	1	27
Paterson	64	13	12	89
Late Learned	34	4	8	46
Poor	16	7	4	27
Total	586	98	71	755

¹ The best and nearly contemporary account for total American troop strengths during the Revolution can be found in: H[enry] Knox. "Troops, Including Militia, Furnished by the Several States during the War of the Revolution" *American State Papers: Documents, Legislative and Executive of the Congress of the United States from the First Session of the First to the Second Session of Fifteenth Congress, Inclusive: Commencing March 3, 1789, and Ending March 3, 1819* (House Document No. 3, 1st Congress, 2d Session, May 11, 1790) (Washington, D. C.: Gales and Seaton, 1832), Class V: *Military Affairs*, v. I:14-19. Knox was Secretary of War at the time this information was compiled and published.

² Reproduced in: W. B. Hartgrove. "The Negro Soldier in the American Revolution." *Journal of Negro History*, 1:2 (April 1916), 127. The original document is from the George Washington Papers at the Library of Congress, 1741-1799: Series 4. General Correspondence. 1697-1799: "Alexander Scammel, August 24, 1778, Report on Negroes in the Continental Army." <http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/P?mgw:74:/temp/~ammem_kXM2::>

Writing in the 1880s, Joseph T. Wilson made the following observation:

Of the three hundred thousand troops in the Revolutionary war, it has been estimated that five thousand were colored, and these came principally from the North, whose colored population at that time was about 50,000, while the Southern colonies contained about 300,000.³

Note that the term “colored” did not always mean “of African descent” in the 18th or 19th centuries, so it is unclear whether Wilson’s figure includes only men of African descent or also men of American Indian and mixed descent. The origin of Wilson’s estimate remains a mystery.

Another proponent of the figure of 5,000 comes from Brigadier General Andrew S. Burt, who made the following statement in 1911:

“Baron von Closen, a German army officer, who visited this country during the Revolutionary War, said, among other things, in describing his visit to Gen. Washington’s camp that of the 20,000 soldiers there, 5,000 were Negroes, and that the best drilled and disciplined regiment was Col. Greene’s Rhode Island regiment, three-fourths of which was composed of Negroes.”⁴

A review of von Closen’s memoirs of the war does not support Burt’s statement or math on the number of troops in Washington’s camp nor his conclusion in terms of the numbers in general. The only reference to the subject of von Closen’s observation of the numbers of African American troops in Washington’s army near White Plains in early July 1781 (which is where he visited Washington’s army prior to the combined American and French armies’ departure for the Siege of Yorktown) is as follows:

“[July 1781] On the 4th, M. de Rochambeau sent me with Colonel Cobb to find General Washington, whom we joined in White Plains, where his army was resting, while he was selecting a camp site there I had a chance to see the American army, man for man. A quarter of them were negroes, merry, confident, and sturdy.⁵

A search for the strength of the Continental Army encamped near White Plains in early July 1781 reveals about 6,500 men in the American forces.⁶ This would have been the size of the entire American forces in the Hudson Valley (including those at White Plains, West Point and elsewhere), so the army at White Plains would have been somewhat smaller. Using 5,000 as an estimate of the American force at White Plains – the troops under Washington that von Closen observed and described above – one quarter of this total would be 1,250. The 1911 article pulls a total of 20,000 from an unknown source (which presumably was supposed to be a figure for the *entire* Continental Army) and then extrapolates the total African American number as 5,000. This does not compute using von Closen’s journal as the source of the one-quarter figure.

³ Joseph T. Wilson. *The Black Phalanx: African American Soldiers in the War of Independence, the War of 1812, and the Civil War* (Hartford, CT: American Pub. Co., 1887, 1890; reprinted: New York: Da Capo Press, 1994), 22.

⁴ Andrew S. Burt. “The Negro as a Soldier.” *The Crisis: A Record of the Darker Races*, 1:4 (February 1911), 24.

⁵ Baron Ludwig von Closen; translated and edited with an introduction by Evelyn M. Acomb. *The Revolutionary Journal of Baron Ludwig von Closen, 1780-1783*. (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1958), 89.

⁶ See: Brenden Morrissey. *The American Revolution: The Global Struggle for National Independence* (San Diego: Thunder Bay Press, 2001), 182; Barnet Schecter. *The Battle for New York* (New York: Penguin Books, 2003), 346 and 355; and, Richard J. Koke. *Corridor through the Mountains: Smith’s Clove: Wartime Line of Communication and Passageway for the Continental Army, 1776-1783* (Arden, N. Y.: Orange County Historical Society, 1998), 138.

In addition, note the following statistics relating to total troops strength during the war:

The author has unfortunately been unable to find enough information to make reliable estimates of the size of the entire Continental Army at any one time. General Knox as Secretary of War in Washington's first presidential administration compiled a report on this matter to Congress. Knox admitted his report contained inaccuracies; some troops not being counted while others must have been counted twice. Still Knox's figures appear to be about all we have to go on. For the years of the War he gives the number of Continental regular troops as follows:

1775	27,443
1775	46,891
1777	34,820
1778	32,899
1779	27,699
1780	21,015
<u>1781</u>	<u>13,292</u>
1782	14,256
1783	13,476 ⁷

Even if von Closen were making an estimate of the number of American troops, and someone at the time made a guess and told him that there were 20,000, based on Henry Knox's figures for the size of the army in 1781 (13,392), this 20,000 figure was erroneous. One quarter of the troops Knox reported would only be 3,348.

In an article in 1916, W. B. Hartgrove offered a variety of statistics in a few paragraphs, included a figure of 750 men in a *proposed* unit of that size in Maryland (a unit the state never formed), and said: "In view of these numerous facts it is safe to conclude that there were at least 4,000 Negro soldiers scattered throughout the Continental Army."⁸

A few years later, in 1919, Benjamin Brawley estimated the total number at 3,000 men.⁹ Benjamin Quarles noted in 1961:

It is not possible to give accurate figures as to the number of blacks in the American armies. Not more than a third of the Negroes who bore arms were racially labeled; moreover, colored combatants were interspersed with whites in what today might be called

⁷ Fred Anderson Berg. *Encyclopedia of Continental Army Units: Battalions, Regiments, and Independent Corps* (Harrisburg, Penn.: Stackpole Books, 1972), 143. For the military statistics compiled by the War Department under General Henry Knox, see: H[enry] Knox. "Troops, Including Militia, Furnished by the Several States during the War of the Revolution" *American State Papers: Documents, Legislative and Executive of the Congress of the United States from the First Session of the First to the Second Session of Fifteenth Congress, Inclusive: Commencing March 3, 1789, and Ending March 3, 1819* (House Document No. 3, 1st Congress, 2d Session, May 11, 1790) (Washington, D. C.: Gales and Seaton, 1832), Class V: *Military Affairs*, 1:14-19.

⁸ W. B. Hartgrove. "The Negro Soldier in the American Revolution." *Journal of Negro History*, 1:2 (April 1916), 127-128. The author also states in the paragraph preceding this quotation that "most of the 629 slaves then found in New Hampshire availed themselves of the opportunity to gain their freedom by enlistment as did many of the 15,000 slaves in New York." This inserts an erroneous inference that the latter joined the American Army, when the well-known truth is that most fled to the British for their freedom, and very few African Americans in New York joined the American forces.

⁹ Benjamin Griffith Brawley. *A Short History of the American Negro* (New York: Mcmillan, 1919), 29.

unsegregated units. It has been estimated, however, that 5,000 Negro soldiers served in the patriot forces, a respectable figure particularly since so many were not free to act.¹⁰

Yet another author observed in 1968: "While there is little agreement over the exact number of Negroes that fought in the Revolution, most authorities believe the figure to be at least 3,000."¹¹ There is no documentation behind this statement to lead to further statistical information.

Philip Foner, writing in *Blacks in the American Revolution* in 1975, makes the following statement:

The number of black Continentals has been placed at between 5,000 and 8,000; the former figure is probably the more accurate one. Although this is generally acknowledged to have been a "respectable figure," it was nowhere near the number who could have been recruited.¹²

Oscar Reiss made the following observation in 1997:

The American Revolution was the most significant war of the period, and it has been estimated that 5,000 blacks saw service. The numbers are unreliable, because black soldiers' names were used infrequently. A soldier might be listed as a Negro or a mulatto, or only a first name was used.¹³

Other undocumented estimates include 5,000 to 8,000 in an online North Carolina educational study guide; and 7,000 in *History in Dispute*.¹⁴ In a 2006 news release, the W. E. B. Du Bois Institute for African and African American Research at Harvard University confirmed the inconclusiveness of all estimates:

Historians commonly estimate the number of African Americans and other non-whites who served in the Revolutionary War as 5,000, but the actual number is unknown.¹⁵

A tally of the number of names listed in this publication is over 6,600 for all groups, and provides the following totals for the various groups found in the original sources:

African American:	3,906
Probably African American:	149
Possibly African American or American Indian based on name, occupation, rank, etc., but for whom an historical color descriptor in eighteenth-century records is absent.	1,066

¹⁰ Benjamin Quarles. *The Negro in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1961), ix. Quarles does not give a citation for the 5,000 figure and provides no textual documentation for it, unfortunately.

¹¹ Donald M. Jacobs. "A History of the Boston Negro from the Revolution to the Civil War." (Ph. D. dissertation, Boston University, 1968), 17, note 49.

¹² Philip Foner. *Blacks in the American Revolution* (Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1975), 67. Foner does not give a citation for these figure and provides no textual documentation for it.

¹³ Oscar Reiss. *Blacks in Colonial America*. (Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland & Co., 1997), 229

¹⁴ "The Power to Tax is the Power to Destroy." North Carolina Department of Public Instruction, Division of Middle Grades. Online at: <www.ncpublicschools.org/docs/curriculum/socialstudies/middlegrades/discovernc/4discoveramericanrevolution> [accessed January 2008]. See Keith Krawiszynski, ed. *History in Dispute: Volume 12: The American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Detroit: Thomson Gale, 2003), 1.

¹⁵ Dell M. Hamilton. "Henry Louis Gates, Jr., and the Sons of the American Revolution Launch Research Effort to Identify the Descendants of African Americans Who Served in the Revolutionary War." Email news release, 14 July 2006, W. E. B. Du Bois Institute for African and African American Research, Harvard University.

African American and/or Indian	25
Mulatto	186
Mulatto and/or Indian	6
Mustee	12
Various complexions, possibly African American or Indian	106
Foreign of unknown origin but possibly of African descent	7
American Indian:	1,082
Probably American Indian:	66
Grand total	6,611

This list does not include men listed with the United States' foreign allies or those in sections of the book that deal with attempts to clarify the background of individuals whose color is very unclear or unstated.

APPENDIX E
GLOSSARY OF TERMS USED IN THIS BOOK

Glossary of Terms Used in This Book

Sources used to prepare this glossary

Bartlett, John Russell. *Dictionary of Americanisms a Glossary of Words and Phrases, Usually Regarded As Peculiar to the United States.* New York: Bartlett and Welford, 1848; reprint: Hoboken, N.J.: J. Wiley & Sons, 2003. [Abbreviated below as DAGWP.]

Calloway, Colin G. *After King Philip's War Presence and Persistence in Indian New England.* Hanover, N.H.: University Press of England, 1997. [Abbreviated below as AKPW.]

Grant, Bruce. *Concise Encyclopedia of the American Indian.* New York: E.P. Dutton Co., 1958; reprinted: New York: Bonanza Books, 1989.

Lederer, Richard M., Jr. *Colonial American English: Words and Phrases Found in Colonial Writing, Now Archaic, Obscure, Obsolete, or Whose Meanings Have Changed.* Essex, Conn.: Verbatim, 1985.

Mish, Frederick C. *Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary.* Springfield, Mass.: Merriam-Webster Inc., 1986. [Abbreviated below as WEB.]

Perry, William. *The Royal Standard English Dictionary.* Boston: Thomas & Andrews, West & Blake, Eben. Larkin, and John West & Co., 1777. [Abbreviated below as RSED.]

Priest, William L. *Swear Like A Trooper: A Dictionary of Military Terms & Phrases.* Charlottesville, Va.: Rockbridge Publishing, 2000.

Simpson, J.A., and E.S.C. Weiner. *Oxford English Dictionary.* Oxford: Clarendon Press; New York: Oxford University Press, 1989.

Smith, George. *An Universal Military Dictionary, a Copious Explanation of the Technical Terms &c. Used in the Equipment, Machinery, Movements, and Military Operations of an Army.* London: J. Millan, 1779.

Stoutenburgh, John, Jr. *Dictionary of the American Indian: An A-to-Z guide to Indian History, Legend and Lore.* New York: Philosophical Library, 1960; reprinted: New York: Bonanza Books, 1990.

Swanton, John R. *The Indian Tribes of North America.* Washington, D.C.: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1952.

Virginia Council on Indians. "Guide to Writing about Virginia Indinas and Virginia Indian History." Available online at: <<http://indians.vipnet.org/resources/writersGuide.pdf>>

Wilhelm, Thomas, Capt. *A Military Dictionary and Gazetteer.* Philadelphia, Pa.: L.R. Hamersly & Co., 1881.

Wolfson, Evelyn; illus. William Sauts Bock. *From Abenaki to Zuni: A Dictionary of Native American Tribes.* New York: Walker & Company, 1988.

Terms used

Abenaki. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family that extended across most of the northern New England, southern Quebec, and the southern Canadian Maritimes. The Abenaki were one of the five members of the Wabanaki Confederacy.

Adjutant. An administrative officer who acts as an aide or secretary. He handles routine paperwork and activities for the commanding officer. His responsibilities include being in charge of the books, files, and men of the headquarters.

Adjutant-General. A general selected to assist the Commander-in-Chief or General of the Army in all his operations. Acting as a military secretary he performs all clerical duties for the general by writing orders, dispatches, and remarks.

Affidavit. A written statement made under oath taken before some person who is properly authorized to take it.

African American. In the original sources used in research for this book, many terms appear for persons of African descent. The most frequently used was "Negro" or a variation thereof. We have used the modern term "African American" as a descriptor to cover all of the variations found for persons of African descent. For some individuals in the chapter on troops of the foreign allies of the United States, we have used "African descent" instead of "African American" because these individuals were not residents of the United States at that time.

Alarm. A sudden call of being attacked by surprise, or the notice of such attack being actually made. It is generally signified by the discharge of firearms, the beat of a drum, etc.

Alarm Post. In the field it is the ground appointed by the quartermaster-general for each regiment to march to, in case of an alarm.

Algonquian family. One of eight chief language groups of the American Indians, which formerly occupied a greater area than any other in North America. Their territory reached from the eastern shore of Newfoundland to the Rocky Mountains and from the Churchill River in Canada to Pamlico Sound in North Carolina. The tribes were mainly agricultural and stayed in one place, with the exception of the tribes of the north in Canada.

Alliance. In a military sense, an alliance signifies a treaty entered into by sovereign states for their mutual safety and defense.

American Indian. We have used this term for individuals who were members of Native American tribes or groups because this is the term used by the United States government. Whenever possible, we have identified the individual with a specific tribe.

Ammunition. Is a term used for gunpowder, and all the various projectiles and pyrotechnical composition and stores used in the service.

Annals. A written account of events in the chronological order they happened.

Annuity. A sum of money payable yearly for a given number of years.

Appointment. A military position of office, rank, or employment.

Artificer. A military mechanic assigned to repair artillery pieces and their associated vehicle.

Artillery. Ammunitions and supplies that consist of guns or cannon, mortars, howitzers, etc. together with all the apparatus and stores there to belonging; also the officers and men of that branch of the army to which the care and management of such machines have been confided.

Barracks. An area erected for both officers and men to lodge in; they are built different ways, according to their different situations.

Batmen. Servants hired in wartime to take care of the horses belonging to the train of artillery, bakery, baggage, etc.

Battalion. A body of troops, smaller than a regiment, comprised of several companies.

Bombardier. An artillery soldier whose duties are to load and fire a mortar or howitzer; or one whose duty it is to manufacture bombs.

Brig. A area on a naval vessel for temporary confinement of offenders in the navy.

Brigantine. A two masted square rigged ship.

Brigade. A division of soldiers, whether horse, foot, or artillery, under the command of a brigadier. A brigade generally consists of three regiments, or six battalions.

British plunder. Something that was taken by force, theft, or fraud by the enemy.

Brotherton. A village that were remnants of different Algonquian tribes. They all went under the leadership of Samson Occum the Indian minister, and on arriving in Oneida County called their settlement Brotherton.

Cannon. An artillery piece in the form of a hollow cylinder closed at one end and used for throwing balls and other instruments of death by force of gunpowder.

Cannonade. The act of discharging balls and other instruments from cannon for the purpose of destroying an army, or battering a township, or fort.

Catawba. A tribe of the Siouan linguistic family that originally occupied parts of southwestern North Carolina near Catawba River. Years later they had left their towns in North Carolina and moved into South Carolina.

Caughnawaga. A principal village of the Mohawk tribe located in New York.

Cavalry. A body of soldiers that serves and fights on horseback; armed with swords.

Cayuga. A tribe of the Iroquoian linguistic family that originally lived along the shores of Cayuga Lake in New York. Some of the tribe went to Ohio soon after the Revolution and became known as Seneca of Sandusky. The Cayuga were one of the five nations of the Iroquois Confederacy.

Cherokee. A tribe of the Iroquoian linguistic family who formerly occupied the southern portion of the Appalachian Mountains, mainly in the States of Tennessee and North Carolina, but also including parts of South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Virginia.

Chickahominy. A tribe of the Powhatan along the Chickahominy River in Eastern Virginia.

Chippewa. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family inhabited areas of Michigan, Wisconsin, and the basin of Lake Superior.

Colored/coloured. This term often appears in the historical records to designate someone of African descent, but there are times when it may describe someone of mixed descent or of Native American origin depending on the context.

Comptroller. An official in the military pay structure or Treasury, inspects the musters and returns of military organizations, makes the pay list, takes the account and remains of stores, and is accountable to the Treasury. This post is typically only in war-time.

Company. A small body of foot or artillery, the number of which is never fixed, but generally from 45 to 110, commanded by a captain, a lieutenant, and an ensign, and sometimes by a first and second lieutenant, as in artillery.

Conestoga. A village of Susquehanna originally located in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania.

Conoy. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family located between the Potomac River and the western shore of the Chesapeake.

Corporal. A non-commissioned officer in rank between Private and Sergeant.

Creek. A confederacy made up of dominant tribes called Muskogee that resided in present day Georgia and Alabama.

DAR Established Patriot. A participant in the American Revolution, male or female, military or civilian, whose service in 1775-1783 and lineage have been proven by members applying to the DAR.

Delaware. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family who occupied all the state of the New Jersey, the western end of Long Island, all of Staten and Manhattan Islands and neighboring parts of the mainland, along with other portions of New York west of the Hudson, and parts of eastern Pennsylvania, and northern Delaware. They called themselves the Lenape or Leni Lenape, which meant the "real men." When the settlers and the Iroquois entered their country, they moved to Ohio, Wyoming and to Indiana.

Deserter. A soldier who is absent without intention to return during his service in the army or navy. [Deserters' names are included in this book because although they did not complete their military service. They did serve, however, so they did account for some of the names in the total statistics for the war.]

Discharge. Is the dismissing of a soldier from the troop or company he belonged to, either by his own request, or when after long and faithful services, he is discharged.

Dragoons. Horsemen, or cavalry, armed with pistol and sword, who serve both on horseback and foot. In battle, or on attacks, they generally fight sword in hand after the first fire.

Drum-Major. A non-commissioned officer in a regiment of infantry who has command of the drummers and teaches them their duty. He also directs the movements of the regimental band, while on parade.

Drummer. The soldier who plays a drum.

Fatigueman. A military personnel who performs manual or menial work.

Fife-Major. A non-commissioned officer who acts as chief or superintendent of the fifers of a regiment; synonymous with a Drum-Major's duty and often serving as leader of the band.

Fifers. One who plays a fife or flute.

Fleet. A number of warships under a single command.

Frigate. A war ship smaller than a destroyer and is used for escort, antisubmarine, and patrol duties.

Fuze. A device for igniting the bursting charge in a hollow projectile at any point of its flight.

Galley. The kitchen and dining area on a boat or ship.

Galloper. A carriage on which very small guns are conveyed without a limber.

General. A senior officer who commands an army or large military force.

Gingaskin. A village of Powhatan originally located near Eastville, in Northampton County, Virginia.

Groton. A village of the Mohegan originally located near what is now Groton, Connecticut. It is famous as being the scene of the massacre perpetrated by British troops under Benedict Arnold.

Howitzer. A short, light cannon, having a chamber intended to throw like projectiles with comparatively small charges. A howitzer is of larger caliber than a gun, project larger shells than a gun, and used for shorter ranges.

Huron, see Wyandot.

Indian Scouts. A term applied both to white men and Indians who acted as guides or scouts for army troops and for pioneers.

Infantry. Foot soldiers using small-arms.

Interpreter. A person who translates orally for parties conversing in different languages.

Invalid. A soldier who has been wounded, or has suffered in his health, and as a result of his good conduct has been recommended for a pension or disability rating.

Iroquoian family. One of eight chief language groups of the American Indians located in eastern North America.

Iroquois Confederacy. The Iroquois Confederacy of New York was known as "the Five Nations" which consisted of the Cayuga, Mohawk, Oneida, Onondaga, and Seneca and later included the Tuscarora. The Iroquois were located in the upper and central part of the Mohawk Valley and the lake region of central New York.

Lenape, see Delaware.

Lieutenant. A subaltern officer performing the duties of his superior. In company organization the lieutenant comes next after captain, and supplies his place during temporary absence. There are two grades of lieutenants, first and second.

Light Infantry. A body of armed men selected and trained for rapid evolutions; often employed as skirmishers, to cover and assist other troops; typically armed with rifles.

Loss. Killed, wounded, and captured persons, or captured property.

Lumbee. The Lumbee are a Native American tribe of North Carolina, though their origins are disputed. While Lumbees today identify ethnically as Indians, according to documentary sources they are in origin a mixture

of European American, African-American, and Native American. The name “Lumbee” derives from that of the Lumbar River that runs through Robeson County.

Mahican. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family living on the banks of the upper Hudson from Catskill Creek to Lake Champlain and eastward to include the valley of the Housatonic.

Maliseet. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family who lived in the valley of Saint John River, New Brunswick, but extending slightly into the northeastern corner of Maine. The Maliseet were one of the five members of the Wabanaki Confederacy.

Man of color/colour. This term often appears in the historical records to designate someone of African descent, but there are times when it may describe someone of mixed descent or of Native American origin.

Mashantucket. A village of the Pequot who were closely related to the Mohegan, located in Ledyard, Connecticut.

Mashpee. The mainland Wampanoags occupied Mashpee, a town in Barnstable County, Massachusetts

Matrosses. Soldiers in the royal regiment of artillery in the British service, who assisted the gunners in loading, firing, and sponging the great guns.

Mattaponi. A small tribe of the Powhatan along the Mattaponi River in Virginia.

Maya. A tribe of the Mayan linguistic family occupying the Yucatán including the present British Honduras, northern Guatemala, and neighboring parts of Tabasco.

Micmac. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family located in Nova Scotia, Cape Breton Island, Prince Edward Island, and the eastern shore of New Brunswick. The Micmac were one of the five members of the Wabanaki Confederacy.

Militia. A part of the organized armed forces of a country liable to call only in emergency.

Minority. Used as a collective term to incorporate persons of African and Native American descent in comparison to the larger European-American population, the term only means “smaller” in numerical size.

Missisquoi. A tribe of the Abenaki who lived along the eastern shore of Lake Champlain.

Mixed descent. We have used this term as the main descriptor for individuals identified in the original sources as “mulatto” or “mustee” because it more accurately describes their family origins as being a mixture of African, European, or Native American depending on the description.

Mohawk. One of the five nations of the Iroquois Confederacy. The Mohawk belonged to the Iroquoian linguistic family. They lived in the mid-Mohawk River Valley, which extends from Schoharie Creek to East Canada Creek. It also includes a portion of upstate New York and Vermont south of the St. Lawrence River.

Mohegan The Mohegan belonged to the Algonquian linguistic family that was closely related to the Pequots. They originally occupied most of the upper Thames valley in eastern Connecticut.

Monacan. A tribe of the Siouan linguistic family that originally lived in the eastern part of the Virginia.

Montauk. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family living in the eastern and central parts of Long Island.

Moravian Christian Indians. A body of Indians who belonged primarily to the Wappinger and the Delaware

who were converted by the society of the United Brethren.

Mortar. A short cannon for throwing shells, called “vertical fire,” which is opposite to the fire of a long cannon, usually made at low angles.

Mulatto. This term appears throughout the book reflecting the description given of a person in the original records in which their name appears. Historically, it has meant a person who was partly of “Caucasian” and partly of African descent.

RSED (1777): “one begotten between a black and a white.”

WEB (1986): “The first generation offspring of a Negro and a white; a person of mixed Caucasian and Negro ancestry.”

Musket. A muzzle-loading smoothbore shoulder fired gun, used by the infantry; the most common weapon used by all armies.

Mustee. This eighteenth-century term appears throughout the book reflecting the description given a person in the original records in which their name appears. Definitions and usage appear to vary:

DAGWP(1848): “The child of a white person and a quadroon.”

AKPW(1997): “Where clerks record the parentage of these “Mustee” children, it is always the mother who is identified as Indian. But what of the father? The use of “Mustee” indicates that officials considered the child to have a non-Indian father, even though no details about the father are provided.”

Muster. To take an account of numbers and conditions of soldiers and equipment in a company, troop, or regiment.

Muster-Roll. List of soldiers in each company, troop, or regiment, by which they are paid, and the strength of the army is known.

Nansemond. A tribe of the Powhatan who lived along James River in Virginia.

Nanticoke. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family that originally lived on the Eastern Shore of Maryland and southern Delaware.

Narragansett. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family occupying the greater part of Rhode Island west of Narragansett Bay, between Providence and Pawcatuck Rivers.

Natchez. A tribe of the Muskhogean linguistic family that originally lived along St. Catherines Creek and east of the present city of Natchez, Mississippi..

Navy. Any fleet or assembly of ships that belong to a kingdom or state.

Nauset. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family located on Cape Cod in Massachusetts.

Nehantic. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family who lived in Connecticut and Rhode Island during the early colonial period. Due to intrusions of the Pequot, the Nehantic were divided into an eastern and western division. The Western Nehantic lived on the seacoast from Niantic Bay to Connecticut River while the Eastern Nehantic became very close allies to the Narragansett.

Negro. This term appears throughout the book reflecting the description given of a person in the original records in which their name appears. Other variations of this term also appear in the book because we are quoting the terms given in the original sources.

Nipmuc. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family that occupied the central plateau of Massachusetts extending south into northern Rhode Island and northeast Connecticut.

Non-commissioned officers. The subordinate enlisted men (corporals and sergeants) of the general staff, regiments, and companies who are appointed, not by commission, but by warrant from the Secretary of War or commanding officers of regiments; and they are usually selected on account of good conduct or superior soldierly abilities.

Oath. A declaration of fidelity, or promise to commit or refrain from committing certain action.

Ojibwa, see Chippewa.

Oneida. One of the five nations of the Iroquois Confederacy. The Oneida belonged to the Iroquoian linguistic family that originally lived along the waters of the Oneida Creek, which flow into Oneida Lake in central New York. The Revolutionary War permanently divided the Iroquois tribes because the Oneida and Tuscarora voted to side with the Americans, while the others chose to side with the British. In 1779 General George Washington convinced the pro-American Oneida to join his company in an attack against tribes of the Onondaga, Cayuga, and Seneca.

Onondaga. One of the five nations of the Iroquois Confederacy. The Onondaga belonged to the Iroquoian linguistic family located in New York and Canada. They fought against the colonists in the Revolutionary war, and suffered severely in the contest.

Ordnance. All military supplies including weapons, ammunition, combat vehicles, and maintenance tools and equipment.

Ottawa. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family who originally resided on the shores of Lake Huron from Saginaw to Detroit.

Pamunkey. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family that was a part of the Powhatan Confederacy. They inhabited the Pamunkey River and King William County in Virginia.

Passamaquoddy. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family that lived along the Passamaquoddy Bay, St. Croix River, and the Schoodic Lakes. The Passamaquoddy were one of the five members of the Wabanaki Confederacy.

Penobscot. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family located in the Penobscot River valley and Penobscot Bay region of Maine. The Penobscot were one of the five members of the Wabanaki Confederacy.

Pension. A stated allowance to a person in consideration of past services; payment made to one retired from service, for age, disability, or other cause; especially a yearly stipend paid by government to retired officers, disabled soldiers, the families of soldiers killed, etc.

Pequot. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family that originally lived along a flat, narrow, coastal plain adjacent to the Connecticut River Valley.

Piscataway. A village of the Conoy Indians that occupied the southern part of Prince Georges County.

Potowatomie. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family who originally occupied a great part of Michigan.

Powhatan. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family located in the tidewater section of Virginia from Potomac River to the divide between James River and Albemarle Sound, and the territory of the present eastern shore of Virginia.

Powhatan Confederacy. A coalition of the Algonquian tribes of Virginia was famous for being the first American Indian peoples embracing the first permanent English settlement in North America was made.

Prisoners of War. Those of the enemy who are taken as captives and are deprived of their liberty at large, until exchanged.

Private. The lowest and most common rank in the army.

Privateer. An armed private ship commissioned to cruise against the warships of an enemy; the commander or one of the crew of a privateer.

Punkapoag. A village of Wampanoag Indians located in Norfolk Co., Massachusetts.

Quartermaster. An officer whose principal business is to look after the quarters of the soldiers, their clothing, bread, ammunition, firing, etc. Every regiment of foot, and artillery, has a quarter-master.

Quartermaster-General. A General staff-officer in the U.S. Army, who is head of the quartermaster's department.

Quinnipiack. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family that were located near the present city of New Haven, Connecticut.

Ramapos. American Indians who lived around the Ramapo Mountains of northern New Jersey and southern New York.

Ranger. One of a body of lightly armed troops, who were formerly armed with short muskets, or rifles and tomahawks or hunting knives; and who ranged over the wilderness and country, and fought on foot in the style of American Indians.

Rank. A title showing an enlisted man's or officer's degree of authority in any military organization.

Rappahannock. A tribe of the Powhatan named after the Rappahannock River located in eastern Virginia.

Receipt. A voucher or acknowledgement, given when official papers are received; or funds transacted.

Record. The general and official documentation of military organization.

Recorder. An official who keeps the records.

Recruiting. The act of obtaining men for service.

Regiment. A body of men, either cavalry, infantry, or artillery commanded by a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major; each regiment of foot is divided into companies commanded by a Captain, and two subalterns, but the number of companies differ. Each regiment has a chaplain, quarter-master, adjutant, surgeon, as well as support staff and a band.

Register. A list or roll; as, the army register; which is a list of officers, with rank and date of commission, etc.

Return. An official account, report, or statement, submitted to the commander.

Roster. Is a plan or a table, by which the duty of officers, entire battalions, and squadrons, is regulated.

Sachem. A chief of a tribe of the American Indians.

Sailor. A professional mariner; a member of a ship's crew.

St. Francis. The Abenakis had split into small groups such as those known as the St. Francis and the Missiquoi. They were the most active in relationship to New Hampshire and Vermont during the Revolutionary War.

St. John's. American Indians that settled in St. John's, Quebec. During the American Revolution control of the town changed hands several times as the British and American forces moved through the area.

Schaghticoke. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family that occupied the eastern woodlands.

Schooner. A typically two masted fore-and-aft rigged vessel with a foremast and a mainmast stepped nearly amidships

Scout. One sent out in war ahead of the army at the difference of a mile or two, to discover the enemy, and give the general an account of what they see.

Seneca. One of the five nations of the Iroquois Confederacy. The Seneca are a tribe of the Iroquoian linguistic family that originally lived around what are now Seneca Lake and the Geneva River in northwestern New York.

Sergeant. A non-commissioned officer ranking above corporal.

Sergeant-Major. The highest ranking non-commissioned officer in a regiment or brigade.

Shawnee. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family who originally occupied the areas of Ohio, West Virginia, Western Maryland, Kentucky, and Pennsylvania.

Siconesse. American Indians of the Delaware tribe who lived along the eastern bank of Delaware River a short distance from Salem.

Siouan family. One of eight chief language groups of the American Indians located in central and eastern North America.

Sloop. A warship rigged as a ship, brig, or schooner mounting from ten to thirteen guns.

Soldier. A person employed by the government to fight its wars.

Spy. One employed to give intelligence of what the enemy is doing.

Stockbridge. A body of Indians whom belonged to the Housatonic Valley and other tribes of the Mahican were gathered into a mission at Stockbridge.

Stonington. A former village of the Pequots originally located near New London, Connecticut.

Surgeon. A doctor who serves in the military who specializes in surgery.

Susquehanna. A tribe of the Iroquoian linguistic family who originally resided along the Susquehanna River in New York, Pennsylvania, and Maryland.

Teamster. One who drives a team of horses, in the manner of a wagoner.

Truckmaster. An officer in charge of the trade with American Indians.

Tuscarora. A tribe of the Iroquoian linguistic family located originally of North Carolina and later of New York and Ontario. After they had been driven from their homeland in North Carolina, the Iroquois Confederacy voted to give them land near Oneida Lake and invited them to join their confederacy. At the outbreak of the American Revolution, the Tuscarora, along with the Oneida, sided with the colonists and in consequence they were attacked by Indians in the British interest.

Wabanaki. The Wabanaki Confederacy consisted of the Abenaki, Penobscot, Passamaquoddy, Micmac, and Maliseet tribes. The coalition of the five Algonquian tribes of the eastern seaboard, banded together in response to Iroquois aggression. The confederacy officially disbanded in 1862.

Wagoner. One who drives a wagon which is a four-wheel vehicle for transporting bulky commodities and drawn by animals.

Wampanoag. A tribe of the Algonquian linguistic family occupying the coastal land from Cape Cod to Narragansett Bay and on the islands of Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket. They welcomed the early white settlers who came to Plymouth and helped them through their first winter. They were eager to have them as allies against their enemies, the Narragansett who would later become their allies.

Warrant. A certificate of rank issued to non-commissioned officers.

Waterman. A boatman who acts as a guide to lead or conduct over a usually difficult course.

Wyandot. A tribe of the Iroquoian linguistic family who originally occupied the territory of St. Lawrence Valley and what is now the province of Ontario.

Yatasse. A tribe of the Caddoan linguistic family that originally lived along the Red River near Shreveport in Louisiana.

Yuchi. A tribe who originally occupied eastern Tennessee, northern Georgia, and northern Alabama.

APPENDIX F:
MASTER LIST OF SOURCE ABBREVIATIONS
USED IN THIS BOOK

Master List of Source Abbreviations Used In This Book

- ** Included by analysis of name, occupation, or rank, or a combination of these. The color or ethnic origin of individuals noted with twin asterisks could not be found in the records in which they appear or in other sources for the localities in which they lived.
- 1774RI** "1774 Census of Rhode Island." Rhode Island State Archives, C00197. [There have been two abstracts of this census: (1) John R. Bartlett. *Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, 1774. Lambertville, NJ: Hunterdon House, 1958; reprinted, 1984. The main concern with this abstract of the 1774 census is that it does not list African American and American Indian residents of Rhode Island, although they do appear in the original records. (2) *Rhode Island Roots*: Beginning in 2003 (v. 29), *Rhode Island Roots* has published complete abstracts by town of this census including all residents listed. Citations in the list of Rhode Island soldiers below to individuals appearing in this census are for listings in these newer abstracts.
- 1776RI** Ronald Vern Jackson. *Rhode Island 1776 Military Census*. North Salt Lake, UT: Jacksonian International Inc., 1988.
- 1777** Mildred Mosher Chamberlain, trans. *The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company for the Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 1985.
- 1782RI** Jack Mack Holbrook. *Rhode Island 1782 Census*. Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Research Institute, 1979.
- 1785JC** 1785 James City County, Virginia Personal Property Tax List. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- 1786JC** 1786 James City County, Virginia Personal Property Tax List. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- 1787VA** Netti Schreiner Yantis. *The 1787 Census of Virginia*. 3 volumes. Springfield, VA: Genealogical Books in Print, 1987.
- 1790CT** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Connecticut*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1790MA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States of America, 1790, Massachusetts*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1790NC** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, North Carolina*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1790NH** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, New Hampshire*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1790RI** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Rhode Island (Providence)*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1790VA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *First Census of the United States, 1790, Virginia*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1793GC** "1793 Goochland County, Virginia Personal Property Tax List." Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- 1800MA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Massachusetts*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1800RI** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Rhode Island (Providence)*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1800VA** Annie Laurie Ewald, trans. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Accomack County, Virginia*. Washington, DC: A.L. Ewald, 1957.
- 1800VA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Second Census of the United States, 1800, Accomack County, Virginia*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.

- 1810CT** U. S. Department of Commerce and Labor. Third Census of the United States. M252. Connecticut.
- 1810VA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Third Census of the United States, 1810, Virginia*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1810VT** U. S. Department of Commerce and Labor. Third Census of the United States. M252. Vermont
- 1820VA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fourth Census of the United States, 1820, Virginia*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration
- 1830NC** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fifth Census of the United States, 1830, North Carolina, Orange County*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1830SC** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fifth Census of the United States, 1830, South Carolina*. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration
- 1830VA** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Fifth Census of the United States, 1830, Virginia*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration
- 1840IN** U.S. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *Sixth Census of the United States, 1840, Indiana*. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- 1850IN** 1850 United States Census, Bloomington, Monroe Co., Indiana. M432, roll 161, p. 292, family 16/16 Andrew Ferguson, 95, male, black, b. VA; Jane Ferguson, 65, female, black, b. MD
- A0892** New York (State). Auditor. *List of Pay Certificates Issued to New York Continental Soldiers by the U. S. Paymaster General, 1783-1787*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A0892. [Also entitled: *List of "Pierce's Certificates."*]
- A0893** New York (State). Auditor General. *Index to Certificates and Accounts for Purchase of Forage and Account of Hay Pasture and Grain Supplied to the Continental Army, 1780-1782*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A0893.
- A3123** New York (State). Department of State. *Index and Abstracts of Military Patents, [ca. 1820]*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A3123.
- A4008** New York (State). Surveyor General. *List of Grants to Revolutionary War Soldiers, 1784-1790*. New York State Archives, Albany. Collection A4008.
- AANC** Wynette Parks Haun. *North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts, Treasurer's and Comptroller's Papers*. 15 parts. Durham: W. P. Haun, 1989-1999.
- AANY** New York. Comptroller. "Selected Audited Accounts of State, Civil and Military Officers," A0802, volume 15, folio 70. New York State Library, Albany.
- AAR** Edward Moseley Harris. *Andover in the American Revolution: A New England Town in a Period of Crisis, 1763-1790*. Marceline, MO: Walsworth Publishing Company, 1976.
- AASC** South Carolina. Comptroller General. *Accounts Audited of Claims Growing Out of the Revolution in South Carolina*. 164 microfilm rolls. Columbia: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 198?
- ACB** Augustus C. Buell. Paul Jones: Founder of the American Navy: A History (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1905), v. 1:51, 52, 63, 136, 212.
- ACB:1:51** Augustus C. Buell. *Paul Jones: Founder of the American Navy: A History* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1905), 51 [reference to Scipio, apparently Scipio Africanus]
- ACML** "Amherst County Militia List," Special Collections Department, Swem Library, The College of William and Mary.
- AITR** *Abington in the Revolution and Earlier Wars*. Abington, Mass.: Bicentennial Committee Abington, Massachusetts, 1975.
- AJA-1** Ann J. Arcari. "Freeman in Name Only: The American American in Colonial Farmington, Connecticut." M. A. Thesis, Trinity College, 1998. Copy at Connecticut Historical Society.
- AJA-2** Ann J. Arcari. "Checklist of African-Americans, Farmington, Connecticut, 1650-1800." Copy at Connecticut Historical Society.
- AJC** John Hammond Moore. *Albemarle, Jefferson's County 1727-1976*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1976.

- AJWM1** A. J. Williams-Myers. "The Arduous Journey: The African American Presence in the Hudson-Mohawk Region." In Monroe Fordham, ed., *The African American Presence in New York State History: Four Regional History Surveys: With a Selected List of African American Historic Sites for Each Region* (Albany: New York African American Institute, State University of New York, 1989), 19-50.
- AJWM2** A. J. Williams-Myers. "Out of the Shadows: African Descendants – Revolutionary Combatants in the Hudson River Valley; A Preliminary Historical Sketch." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 31:1 (January 2007), 91-111.
- AKPW** Colin G. Calloway. *After King Philip's War: Presence and Persistence in Indian New England*. Hanover: Dartmouth College, 1997.
- AM 16** *Archives of Maryland, Vol. 16: Journal and Correspondence of the Maryland Council of Maryland*. 1777. Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1897.
- AM 18** William Hand Browne. *Archives of Maryland*, v. 18, Muster Rolls and other Records of Service of Maryland Troops in the American Revolution 1775-1783. Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, 1900.
- AM 43** Steiner, Bernard Christian, ed., *Archives of Maryland*, v. 43, Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland 1779-1780. Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, 1924.
- AM 47** Pleasants, J. Hall, ed., *Archives of Maryland*, v. 47, Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland, 1781, Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, 1930.
- AM 48** Pleasants, J. Hall, ed., *Archives of Maryland*, v. 48, Journal and Correspondence of the State Council of Maryland, 1781-1784, Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, 1931.
- ANB** James A. Garraty and Mark C. Carnes, eds. *American National Biography*, Vol. 22. New York: Oxford University Press, 1999.
- ANGA** Caroline Price Wilson. *Annals of Georgia: Important Early Records of the State*. New York: The Grafton Press, Publishers, 1928.
- APALM** Auditor of Public Accounts. "Lead Mines. Accounts & Receipts," Auditor of Public Accounts 1778-1784. Entry 661. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- APAML** "[Militia list] Amherst Co., Capt. William Tucker, joined Army 14 February 1781, discharged 26 March following," Militia Lists 1779-1782. Auditor of Public Accounts. Entry 225. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- APAPF** Auditor of Public Accounts. "Abstract of Forage Issued at the Post Point of Fork Commencing November the First 1783 and Enging [sic] January 31, 1784 inclusive," Auditor of Public Accounts. Entry 174. Records of Point of Fork Arsenal 1783-1784. Library of Virginia, Richmond
- APARW** Auditor of Public Accounts. "Public Ropewalk Papers, 1776-1782," Auditor of Public Accounts, Entry 663. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- APASR** Virginia. Auditor of Public Accounts. *Revolutionary War Service Records, Auditor's Accounts, 1780 (March 6th-Oct. 13th)*. Misc. microfilm roll 150, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- APASW** Auditor of Public Accounts. "Accounts and Vouchers," Auditor of Public Accounts. Entry 664: Salt Works 1776-1779. Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- APBBH** Boston City Council. *A Memorial of the American Patriots Who Fell at the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775*. Boston: Printed by order of the City Council, 1896.
- APESS** [List of Mashpee Indians in Col. Bradford's Regiment in 1777]. Apess, William Apess. *A Son of the Forest: The Experience of William Apes, A Native of the Forest*. 2nd edition, revised and corrected. New York: Apess, 1831. This list is included without attribution to Apess in: Simeon L. Deyo, ed. *History of Barnstable County, Massachusetts, 1620-1890*. (New York: H. W. Black, 1890), v. 2:714-715.
- ARG** Kenneth Coleman. *The American Revolution in Georgia, 1763-1789*. Athens, GA: University of Georgia Press, 1958.
- ARIC** Colin G. Calloway. *The American Revolution in Indian Country: Crisis and Diversity in Native American Communities*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.

ARMB	<i>The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay.</i> 16 volumes. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1886-1909.
ARN	James N. Arnold. <i>Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636-1850.</i> 21 vols. Providence: Narragansett Historical Publishing, 1891-1912.
ASCC	Arthur St. Clair Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution. <i>Revolutionary War Patriots of Ross County, Ohio.</i> Chillicothe, Ohio: Arthur St. Clair Chapter, 2003.
ATK	Atkinson, Joseph. <i>The History of Newark, New Jersey.</i> Newark: William G. Guild, 1878. [Tells of the Revolutionary War service of Cudjo, slave of Benjamin Coe (117).]
ATN	J. G. M. Ramsey. <i>The Annals of Tennessee to the End of the Eighteenth Century.</i> Chattanooga: Kingsport Press, 1926.
ATP	Alycon Trubey Pierce. <i>Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864: New Jersey: Trenton.</i> 2 vols. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2000.
BAM-1	Manuscript: Cherry Fletcher Bamberg. "Some Black and Indian Revolutionary War Soldiers from Warwick, Rhode Island." Provided by Mrs. Bamberg, of Marlboro, Mass., for citation on March 19, 2007 prior to its publication in <i>Rhode Island Roots</i> later in 2007.
BAM-2	Manuscript: Cherry Fletcher Bamberg. "Rufus Barton of Warwick: His Family and His Slaves." Provided by Mrs. Bamberg, of Marlboro, Mass., for citation on January 18, 2007. The reference to Simon Barton's Revolutionary War service is from: <i>Regimental Book, Rhode Island Regiment, 1781-1783</i> , p. 29. Rhode Island State Archives, Providence [LDS microfilm 945935 item 1]
BAM-3	Cherry Fletcher Bamberg. <i>Elder John Gorton and the Six Principle Baptist Church of East Greenwich, Rhode Island.</i> (Special Publication 6) Greenville, R. I.: Rhode Island Genealogical Society, 2001.
BAR	Philip S. Foner. <i>Blacks in the American Revolution.</i> Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 1975.
BAS	Benjamin F. Prentiss, editor; introduction by Kari J. Winter. <i>The Blind African Slave, or, Memoirs of Boyrereau Brinch, Nicknamed Jeffery Brace.</i> Madison: University of Wisconsin Press, 2004. [Reprint of the original 1810 edition published in St. Albans, Vermont.]
BASS	Robert D. Bass. <i>Swamp Fox: The Life and Campaigns of General Francis Marion.</i> Columbia, SC: Sandlapper Press, 1972.
BB	Roger Thomas. <i>Calendar of Maryland State Papers: No. 3 The Brown Books.</i> Annapolis: Maryland Hall of Records Commission, 1973.
BBP	Document dated 1778 "on which Brown drafted a letter to the new government regarding his slave Sipio, who had enlisted in the army." Beriah Brown Papers (Mss. 109), Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
BC	Lorraine Cook White. <i>Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records.</i> 55 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, 1994-2002.
BERNC	Jeffrey J Crow. <i>The Black Experience in Revolutionary North Carolina.</i> North Carolina Division of Archives and History, 1996.
BFN	Bessie F. Nesmith. "Little Known Heroes – They Also Served." <i>Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine</i> , 95:11 (November 1961), 642. [Parting Ways Cemetery, Plymouth, Mass. and the graves of Prince Cato, Charlie Quam, and Quash Quando]
BGBR	"Bible Record for the Brister Gould Family, 1760-1859." MSS. C 4632, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.
BGH	Charles Allyn. <i>The Battle of Groton Heights: A Collection of Narratives, Official Reports, Records, etc., of the Storming of Fort Griswold, ..., on the Sixth of September, 1781.</i> New London: Charles Allyn, 1882.
BGMMS	Bobby B. Moss and Michael Scoggins. <i>African-American Patriots in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution.</i> Blacksburg, SC: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2004.
BHAM	<i>Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783.</i> New York : National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976?
BHMC	Henry A. Baker. <i>History of Montville, Connecticut, formerly the North Parish of New London from 1640 to 1896.</i> Hartford, CT: Press of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1896.
BIC	RuEllen "Rudi" Serina Hjella Ottery. "Brotherton Indian Collection." Manuscript collection 395, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical

	Society, Boston. [This collection contains extensive files of genealogical information on the families from New England and from New York associated with the Brotherton Indians. Ottery was the genealogist for the Brotherton Tribe, and she collected a large amount of material now contained in sixty manuscript boxes.] Contents include:
	Subgroup I. Brotherton Indian Records, 1801-1986.
	Series A. Tribal Rolls and Lists, 1833-1986
	Series B. Descents from Brotherton Progenitors
	Series C. Brotherton Enrollment Records
	Series D. Numbered Individual Data Files
	Series E. Historical Records, 1801-1980
	Subgroup II. Source Materials for Brotherton Genealogy, 1839-1893
	Subgroup III. Correspondence on Brotherton Genealogy, 1977-1991
	Subgroup IV. Source Materials for New England Indian History, 1622-1941
	Subgroup V. Graphics
BJB	Barbara J. Beeching. "African Americans and Native Americans in Hartford, 1636-1800: Antecedents of Hartford's Nineteenth Century Black Community." Student paper, November 29, 1993. Copy at Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 93157a.
BJC	"Bible of Joseph Cheuvront" [containing handwritten annotations from the late eighteenth century of Revolutionary War service of various men and women at Hinkle's Fort.] A copy of the Bible is in the file collection of the DAR Library, Washington]
BLWt	Records of Bounty Land Warrant application files based on Revolutionary War service cover the period from 1775 to 1855 and are located at the National Archives (RG 15: Records of the Veterans Administration). The warrant is a certificate which states that, based on the soldier's service, he is entitled to a certain number of acres in one of the bounty land districts. Similar records may also be found in RG 127 (Records of the Treasury).
BOAS	Boas, Norman Francis. <i>Stonington during the American Revolution</i> . Mystic, Conn.: Seaport Autographs, 1990.
BODDIE	William Willis Boddie; introduction by Steve D. Smith. <i>Traditions of the Swamp Fox: William W. Boddie's Francis Marion</i> . Spartanburg: Published for the Williamsburgh Historical Society by The Reprint Company, 2000.
BOM	William S. Stryker; William Starr Myers, ed. <i>The Battle of Monmouth</i> . Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1927.
BOSM	Boston. Registry Department. <i>A Volume of Records Relating to the Early History of Boston Containing Boston Marriages from 1752 to 1809</i> . (Boston Record Commissioners' Reports, vol. 30). Boston: Municipal Printing Office, 1903. [The index to this volume, as is typical of many of the published volumes of Massachusetts town vital records, includes a separate index for "Negroes," 690-702. It is an important listing of Boston African Americans and can be especially useful in determining the color of an individual with a common English name.]
BOW	John W. Lewis and Arthur Dearing. <i>The Life, Labors, and Travels of Elder Charles Bowles of the Free Will Baptist Denomination</i> . Watertown, [Mass.]: Ingalls & Stowell's Steam Press, 1852.
BPC	Kareem Abdul-Jabbar, with Alan Steinberg; foreword by Henry Louis Gates, Jr. <i>Black Profiles in Courage: A Legacy of African-American Achievement</i> . New York: Perennial: An Imprint of HarperCollins Publishers, 1996, 2000. [Provides sketches of the lives of Salem Poor, Peter Salem, James Armistead Lafayette, and Crispus Attucks, as well as a section on the First Rhode Island Regiment.]
C00101	"Black Americans Revolutionary War Documents; Back Pay, Service & Supplies, Revolutionary War, 1795-1819, Manuscripts." Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00101. [There are often multiple references to the named individuals throughout this collection of records.]
C00247	"Military Papers, French and Indian & Revolutionary Wars," 19 manuscript volumes; vols. 1-6 are for the French and Indian War; vols. 7-16 are for the Revolutionary War. Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00247. LDS microfilm numbers 953925-953937, 954952-954955

- C00253M** "Minutes of the Council of War, 1776-1784," 4 manuscript volumes. Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00253M.
- C00253M** "Minutes of the Council of War, 1776-1784," 4 manuscript volumes. Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00253M. [". . . lately redeemed from captivity to be paid six dollars out of the General Treasury in order to enable him to go to Philadelphia, the place of his abode (October 1777).]
- C00482** Transcripts, Military Records, 1774-1786, 2 manuscript volumes. Rhode Island State Archives. Record Group C00482. Entries refer to volume and page number, i. e. C00482:2:455 = volume 2, page 455. Then, the page number takes you to the portion of these abstracts listed below in which the citation to the individual appears. The names of many of the men in the service list appear many more times within set of abstracts, so further reading to obtain every reference for every individual would be needed to find every instance for individual's service.
 Contents of this collection of abstracts:
 Volume 1
 Pages 1-23, part 1, "Rolls in Possession of Hannah Read, Newport, R. I., Wm. E. Davis, Providence, R. I., and Thomas W. Bicknell"
 Pages 24-48b, part 2, "Rolls in Possession of Thomas Bicknell and Fred A. Arnold."
 Pages 49-70, part 3, "Rolls of General W. Olney, Mrs. Hannah Carr, General Carr, Newport Historical Society, Fred W. Cady."
 Pages 71-94, part 4, "Military Papers, vol. 1, pp. 1-134"
 Pages 95-106, part 5, "Military Papers, vol. 1, pp. 136-214"
 Pages 107-125, part 6, "Military Papers, vol. 1, pp. 211-227"
 Pages 127-146, part 7, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 227-258"
 Pages 147-166, part 8, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 259-305."
 Pages 167-186, part 9, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 303, 310-413"
 Pages 187-206, part 10, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 410b, 413-452"
 Pages 207-226, part 11, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 407-502"
 Pages 226-246, part 12, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 499-549"
 Pages 247-266, part 13, "Military Papers, vol. 2, pp. 529-543"
 Pages 267-286, part 14, "Military Papers, vols. 3 & 4, pp. 544-596"
 Pages 287-306, part 15, "Military Papers, vol. 4, pp. 597-625"
 Pages 307-326, part 16, "Military Papers, vols. 4-5, pp. 626-633; vol. 5, pp 25-47
 Pages 327-341, part 17, "Military Papers, vol. 5, pp. 49-35" [sic]
 Pages 343-360, part 18, "Military Papers, vol. 5, pp. 37-58"
 Pages 361-380, part 19, "Muster & Size Roll of Recruits Inlisted [sic] to Serve in the Rhode Island Regiment, The Campaign of 1782, Military Papers, Rhode Island Historical Society, v. 5, p. 69"
 Pages 381-397, part 20, "Rhode Island Regiment Casualties, etc.; Angell's Regiment, 1781, pp 381-394
 Pages 401-420, part 21, "Pensions, Manuscript Rhode Island Historical Society, March 18, 1818; 1820 Applicants, and some muster rolls; accounts, pp 416-420"
 Pages 421-439, part 22, "Names of Officers and soldiers in the Regiments Commanded by Colonels Robert Elliott, John Topham, and Archibald Crary, In the Rhode Island State Service with their Balances of Depreciation, so called, reported to be due by a committee in October 1785." {Topham's, pp 423-429; Elliott's, pp. 430-431; Crary's, pp. 432-439}
 Pages 1-20 [at back of vol. 1], part 23, "Book of Returns; Returns of the Rhode Island Regiment, 1779-1781" [These pages are also lettered. The names in this list are numbered. This number appears in the entries below instead of the page numbers. An example of an entry for this section would be: C00482:1:S23:#394 = Vol. 1, section 23, entry number 394.]
 Volume 2
 Pages 441-459, part 24, "Papers of Randolph"

	Pages 460-479, part 25, "Hospital Papers" Pages 480-499, part 26, "Hospital Papers" Pages 500-516, part 27, "Return Book" [no page numbers], part 28, "Extracts from Colonial Records, 1784-1792, Vol. X" [no page numbers], part 29, "Roll and Letters from Tiverton" [no page numbers], part 30, "Rhode Island Manuscripts, Rhode Island Historical Society" Pages 501a, part 31, "Providence Town Papers" Pages 517-528, part 32, "Providence Town Papers" Pages 529-544, part 33, "Providence Town Papers" Pages 545-568, part 34, "Providence Town Papers" Pages 569-578, part 35, "Military Papers, State Archives, No. 1 Folio" Pages 588-607, part 36, "Military Papers, State Archives, No. 2 Folio" Pages 608-623, part 37, "16 th Congress Letters" Pages 624-643, part 38, "List of Persons, 23 rd Congress, vol. II" Pages 644-656, part 39, "List of Persons, 23 rd Congress, vol. II" Pages 657-676, part 40, "Revolutionary Navy" Page 676a, part 41, "Revolutionary Navy" Pages 677-689, part 42, "List of Pensioners" Pages 690-701, part 43, "Returns of Enlistments" Pages 702-721, part 44, "Deserters from Rhode Island Regiment" Pages 722-741, part 45, "Deserters from Rhode Island Regiment" Pages 742-751, part 46, "Pardon Gray's Papers" Pages 752-777, part 47, "Samuel Aborn's Papers"
C00486	"Military Returns, Revolutionary War." Rhode Island State Archives. Record Group C00486. Entries refer to volume and page number, i. e. C00486:1:4 = vol. 1, page 4
C00842	"Papers, Various – Narragansett & Pequaot [sic] Native American, 1858-1979." Rhode Island State Archives Record Group C00842.
CACIIN	"Connecticut Archives Collection: Pre-1820 Connecticut General Assembly Documents." Connecticut State Archives, Hartford (also available on microfilm). Subject Index: Indian references. Indians, Series 1, 1647-1789, vol. 23 of master index set Indians, Series 2, 1666-1820, vol. 24 of master index set
CACRW	"Connecticut Archives Collection: Connecticut Revolutionary War Records." Series I, Series II, Series III. Connecticut State Archives, Hartford, These references are to the specific volumes of textual records and to the specific document in that volume. [example: 30:78a = vol. 30, document 78a] These records are indexed by: Subject Index for CACRW: Revolutionary War: Series 1, 1763-1789, index vols. 41-48; Series 2, 1756-1856, slip [card] index at Connecticut State Archives; Series, 3, 1765-1820, index vol. 50
CACRWA	"Connecticut Archives Collection: Connecticut Revolutionary War Records." Series 1. [Accounts]: "Connecticut Line in the Continental Army, 1777-1782."
CAMIN	Betty J. Camin. "Revolutionary War Pension Applications at the North Carolina Archives." Pts. <i>The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal</i> , XIV:1 (Feb. 1988), 38-47; XV:3 (Aug. 1989), 155-165; XVII:1 (Feb. 1991), 30-36; XVII:3 (Aug. 1991), 154-161.
CARON	Denis R. Caron. <i>A Century in Captivity: The Life and Trials of Prince Mortimer, A Connecticut Slave</i> . Durham: University of New Hampshire Press, 2006.
CBS	David O. White. <i>Connecticut's Black Soldiers, 1775-1783</i> . Chester, CT: Pequot Press, 1973.
CBSL	"Claims Barred by the Statutes of Limitation, 11 th Congress, 3d Session, No. 216" includes: "A statement of all of the claims which have been adjusted and allowed at the Treasury Department, and for which certificates of registered debt issued, in virtue of a law entitled 'An act providing for the settlement of claims of persons under particular circumstances barred by limitations heretofore established.' Passed on the 27 th of March, 1792." <i>American State Papers: Documents, Legislative, and Executive of the Congress of the United States from the First Session of the First to the Second Session of the Seventeenth Congress, Inclusive: Commencing March 4, 1789, and Ending March 3, 1823</i> . vol. 9 (Washington, D. C.: Gales and Seaton, 1834), 386-406.

- CCC4** Charles City County Historical Society. "Blacks in Blue – Charles City County's Free Black Revolutionary War Soldiers," *Charles City County Historical Society Newsletter*, No. 4 (September 1995), 8-11.
- CCC6** Charles City County Historical Society. "More Blacks in Blue – Charles City County's Free Black Revolutionary War Soldiers," *Charles City County Historical Society Newsletter*, No. 6 (March 1996), 10-14.
- CCHS** *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, Volume VIII & Volume XII. Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1901 and 1909. Volume VIII reprinted as: *Rolls and Lists of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 1775-1783 (Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, v. VIII)*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1995. Volume XII reprinted as: *Supplement to the Record of Connecticut Men...During the War of the Revolution, 1776-1783, Volume II: Lists and Returns of Connecticut Men in the Revolution, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1997.
- CCHS7** *Orderly Books and Journals Kept by Connecticut Men While Taking Part in the American Revolution, 1775-1778 (Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volume VII)*. Hartford: The Society, 1899.
- CCS** "Connecticut's Colored School, Which Closed Its Doors 100 Years Ago." Typescript. Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 95928.
- CEC** Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary War Patriots of Cecil County Maryland*. Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1991.
- CFP** *Ethan Clarke Ledger/Account Book, vol. 1 (1771-1779)*, p. 143, Clarke Family Papers (1676-1914), MSS. 351, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence
- CGW** Carter G. Woodson. "An Important Revolutionary Record of a Negro Soldier." *Journal of Negro History*, 17 (1932), 379-381. [Jacob Francis]
- CHAR** Peden, Henry C., Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Charles County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1997.
- CHM** "Officers and Privates of Different Beats in New York City, at work 10 March 1776." *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts Relating to the War of the Revolution in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, New York* (Albany, N. Y.: Weed Parsons and Company, 1868), 1:267. The list includes several African Americans working with the militia whose names are included below.
- CHS70106** Connecticut Historical Society. American Revolution Collection (1776-1786). Box 3, file B. Pay table order, Sept. 2, 1781. Accession number 70106. "Balance due to them for Service in the Continental Army" list includes: Primus Freeman, Cato Robinson, Richard Violet, John Nails, Pomp Liberty, Andrew Jack, Jasper Jones, Pomp Cyrus.
- CHS84476** Connecticut Historical Society. American Revolution Collection (1776-1786). Accession number 84476. Box 1, Pay tables dated January 29, 1781 and March 29, 1781 include Prince Hotchkiss. Box 3, file B. Pay tables dated 25 November 1782 and May 21, 1784 include Jeff Liberty.
- CHS91553** Connecticut. Committee of Pay Table. "Note, 1780, October 9, Groton, Conn." This note "certifies that Samuel Pompy of Groton served three years as a soldier in the first regiment of the Continental Army." Connecticut Historical Society accession number 91553.
- CHS93535A** Elias Brewster Hillard. *Diary, 1841*. Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 93535A. Mentions a visit to Gideon Quash, a veteran of the American Revolution.
- CHS95395** Connecticut. Treasurer. "Promissory Note, 1782." Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 95395. ("States amount owed to Samuel Hemenway, master of Jeffery Sill, for the latter's service in the Connecticut Line of the Continental Army.")
- CHS97556** Connecticut. Committee of Pay Table. "Pay Document, 1781." Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 97556. "Camp, Feb'y 9th 1781. Gentlemen: 'Please to deliver the bearer Sgt. ___ of the late 6th Conn't now 4th Reg't, the Amount due to us in State Noats [sic] for service in the Conn't line before the 1st Jan'y /80. [lists the names of the men referenced to this source below]. This certifies that the above Soldiers of the late 6th Conn't Reg't signed the above order in my presence and were in service before the 1st Jan'y 1780 & belong to the Conn't Line. A. Prior, Maj'r Comd'r.'"
- CHS99190** "Military Pay Vouchers, d. 1781." Connecticut Historical Society. Accession number 99190. "Order to pay, certificate of service, receipt and appointment of estate administrator relating to

- the military service and subsequent payment of American Indian Josias Poheague, a soldier in the First and Fifth Regiments of the Connecticut Line of the Continental Army from 1777 until his death in 1781."
- CHSJS** Jo[n?] Shentop. "List of Indians who died in ye war. Mohegan. Augt. 15, 1782." William Samuel Johnson Papers. Mohegan Case. Vol. III:90. Connecticut Historical Society.
- CHSP** "Col. Henry Vassall." *Cambridge Historical Society Publications*, 10 (January 26, 1915-October 26, 1915), p. 74, note 4: mentions Edom London has having enlisted twice in the Continental Army.
- CIM** Lorraine E. Williams. "Caught in the Middle: New Jersey's Indians and the American Revolution." In Barbara J. Mitnick, ed. *New Jersey in the American Revolution* (New Brunswick: Rivergate Books, An Imprint of Rutgers University Press, 2005), 101-112.
- CLK** Charles L. Hill. "Slavery and Its Aftermath in Beverly, Massachusetts: Juno Larcom and Her Family." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 116:2 (April 1980), 111-130, specifically 118-119, with a reference to this source: Beverly Carlman. "Soldiers and Sailors of Beverly, Massachusetts, Who Served in the Revolutionary War, as Compiled by Beverley C. Carlman, 1965-1970." Unpublished manuscript, Beverly Historical Society, pp. 22, 42, 169.
- CNONL** Ernest E. Rogers. *Connecticut's Naval Office at New London during the War of the American Revolution*. New London: E. E. Rogers, 1933.
- CO** J. F. Stanback. "The DeBerrys of Montgomery Co.," *Charlotte Observer*, 10 November 1950.
- COLDHAM** Peter Wilson Coldham. *American Migrations, 1765-1799: The Lives, Times and Families of Colonial Americans Who Remained Loyal to the British Crown before, during and after the Revolutionary War, as Related in Their Own Words and through Their Correspondence*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2000.
- COWELL** Benjamin Cowell. *Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island, or, Sketches of the Efforts of the Government and People in the War of the Revolution*. Boston: A.J. Wright, printer, 1850. Indexed by: James N. Arnold. *Vital Records of Rhode Island 1636-1850*, Vol. XII, pp. 91-298. Cowell's listings of men in specific units, and particularly in the long list for the Rhode Island Regiment, 1 February, 1781, on pages 217-223 (620 names) appears to be grouped by color in a couple of sections without stating so. This lack of color descriptors makes it difficult to determine the color of all of them men in this list. Because this regiment was not entirely African American in its composition, the list complicates identification of some men.
- CPAR** William Cooper Nell. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*. Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, NJ: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
- CRNC** William L. Saunders, ed. *The Colonial Records of North Carolina*. 10 vols. Wilmington, NC: Broadfoot Publishing Company, 1993.
- CRRNJ** Dorothy Agans Stratford, and Thomas B. Wilson. *Certificates and Receipts of Revolutionary New Jersey* (Records of New Jersey series, v. 2) Lambertville, N. J.: Hunterdon House, 1996.
- CRS** Charles R. Smith *Marines in the Revolution: A History of the Continental Marines in the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Marine Corps. History and Museums Division, 1975.
- CRWR** *Connecticut Revolutionary War Records*. 60 microfilm reels Salt Lake City, UT: Genealogical Society, 1954. Original records at the Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- CS** Virginia Genealogical Society. "The Chesterfield Supplement" or "Size Roll of Troops joined at Chesterfield Court House since September 1st, 1780, Captn Joseph Scott." On title page: "This book is a supplement to Papers concerning the Army of the Revolution, vol. 1 [Revolutionary Army, vol. 1, Register 1777-1783; RAR below], Executive Department and in order precedes Benjamin Harrison's mission to Philadelphia by Assembly, 1781." Manuscript accession number 40 (original) and 23816 (photostat), Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- CSP** Clarence Stewart Peterson. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959, 1967; reprinted: Baltimore: Clearfield Company, Inc., 1990.
- CSRS** National Archives. *Compiled Services Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War*. National Archives and Record Administration, A Microfilm Publication.

CTM	Henry P. Johnston, ed. <i>The Record of Connecticut Men in the Military and Naval Service During the War of the Revolution 1775-1783</i> . Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1889.
CUR	John J. Currier. <i>History of Newburyport, Mass., 1764-1905</i> . Newburyport: J.J. Currier, 1906.
CVSP	William P. Palmer, ed. <i>Calendar of Virginia State Papers</i> . 11 volumes. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1875-1890.
CWW	White, Charles W. <i>The Hidden and the Forgotten: Contributions of Buckingham County Blacks to American History</i> . Marceline, MO: Walsworth Press, 1990.
DA	Public Archives Commission of Delaware. <i>Delaware Archives</i> , Charles L. Story Co. Press, Wilmington, V 3, 1919 (Reprint 1974).
DAL	David Allen Lambert. "Salem Poor (1743/44-1802): A Forgotten Hero of Bunker Hill Rediscovered." <i>New England Ancestors</i> , 8:4 (Fall 2007), 40-41.
DARFP	File: "Rhode Island Soldiers – Men of Color," DAR Library, "Forgotten Patriots" File Collection.
DARM54	"Red Cherry, A Naval Hero." <i>Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine</i> , 54:2 (February 1920), 96.
DAV	Robert S. Davis. <i>Georgia Citizens and Soldiers of the American Revolution</i> . Easley, SC: <i>Deed Book Collection – Providence</i> , v. 2, MSS. 378, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence v. 2, p. 135: "Receipt given by Henry Bacon who agrees to hold Mingo Bentley 'free negroman of Providence' the amount of his soldier's bounty."
DBC-PR	
DC	<i>Draper Collection of Manuscripts</i> . <i>The Thomas Sumter Papers</i> . State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Microfilm.
DCH	John Romeyn Brodhead. <i>Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York: Procured in Holland, England, and France</i> . 15 vols. Albany: Weed Parsons and Company, 1853-1890.
DEE	James Deetz. <i>In Small Things Forgotten: The Archaeology of Early American Life</i> . Garden City, N.Y.: Anchor Books/Anchor Press/Doubleday, 1977. [Chapter Seven: "Parting Ways," provides details of the life of Cato Howe.]
DEPVA	"Betsy, a servant in the American Camp during the Revolution, died in Petersburg, Aged 104." <i>Daily Express</i> (Petersburg, Va.) June 28, 1858, p. 1, col. 4. Citation from: "A Proper Name and Subject Index Covering More Than 40 Newspaper Titles Primarily Published in Petersburg, Va., 1797-1877." W. P. A. Project, Petersburg Public Library. Available online on the Library of Virginia's website: < www.lva.lib.va.us >.
DHFC	Charlene Bangs Bickford and Helen E. Veit. <i>Documentary History of the First Federal Congress of the United States of America 4 March 1789-3 March 1791, Petition Histories</i> . Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1986.
DHFWC	David Hackett Fisher. <i>Washington's Crossing</i> (New York: Oxford University Press, 2004), 488, note 2.
DHME	James Phinney Baxter, ed. <i>Documentary History of the State of Maine</i> . vols. 14, 15, 16. Portland: LeFavor-Tower Co., 1910.
DHSC	Alexander S. Salley. <i>Documents Relating to the History of South Carolina during the Revolutionary War</i> . Columbia, SC: The Historical Commission of South Carolina, by the State Company, 1908.
DLO	Don Loprieno. "Pompey Lamb Revisited: Black Soldiers in the American Revolution." Online at: < http://www2.lhric.org/spbattle/Pomp.html >.
DMR	D. Michael Ryan. <i>Concord and the Dawn of Revolution: The Hidden Truths</i> . Charleston, S. C. and London: History Press, 2007. [Includes: "A Matter of Color: Slaves and the Two Fights for Freedom," 97-104. Discusses Concord-area residents Prince Estabrook, Peter Salem, Eli Burdoo, Caesar Jones, Caesar Bason, Cambridge Moore, Caesar Prescott, Jeffrey Hemenway, Philip Barrett, Brister (Cuming) Freeman, Caesar Minot, Pompey Blackman (Pompey Fortune, Pomp Freeman), and Caesar Augustus.]
DOU	Thomas L. Doughton. "'Like the shadows in the stream': Local Historians, The Discourse of Disappearance and Nipmuc Indians of Central Massachusetts." Online at: < http://geocities.com/quinnips/history/shadowstreams.html >.

DRM	Daniel R. Mandall. "'The times are exceedingly altered': The Revolution and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, Jack, ed. <i>Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context</i> . (The Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center Occasional Paper No. 1) (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005), 160-190
DRMC	"Death Records from Monroe County NY, 1818-1841" Monroe County New York Newspaper Clippings Collection. MSS 068 File 1-2.
DRNH	Nathaniel Bouton et. al., eds. <i>Documents and Records Relating to the Province of New Hampshire</i> . Concord, 1873-1849. [Volumes 14-17 include Rolls of Soldiers in the Revolutionary War.]
DTD	David T. Dixon. "Freedom Earned, Equality Denied: Evolving Race Relations in Exeter and Vicinity, 1776-1876." <i>Historical New Hampshire</i> , 61:1 (Spring 2007), 28-47.
DTVH	Daniel T. V. Huntoon. <i>History of the Town of Canton, Norfolk County, Massachusetts</i> . Cambridge: John Wilson and Son, University Press, 1893.
DUB	Laurent Dubois. <i>Avengers of the New World: The Story of the Haitian Revolution</i> . Cambridge: The Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2004 [particularly p. 67.]
DVS	Donna Valley Stewart, "The Abrahams of Natick and Grafton, Massachusetts," <i>Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society</i> , vol. 5 (Summer 1984), 47-52.
EAS	Hosea Easton; George R. Price and James Brewer Stewart, eds. <i>To Heal the Scourge of Prejudice: The Life and Writings of Hosea Easton</i> . Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1999.
EB	Eric Beerman. "An Aztec Emperor's Descendant, General Jeronimo Giron y Moctezuma: Spanish Commander at the Battle of Mobile, 1780." <i>The Genealogist</i> , 5:2 (Fall 1984), 172-187.
EFL	Edgar F. Love. "The Will of Caesar Tarrant, Black Veteran of the American Revolution." <i>Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society</i> , 2:4 (Winter 1981), 143-145.
EGC	<i>Bill dated 1781 to the State of Rhode Island from Elizabeth Greene of Warwick for boarding and nursing of Nathaniel Wickes, a black soldier in Col. Christopher Greenes's Regiment</i> , MSS 9001-G, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
EHA	Newton Reed. <i>Early History of Amenia</i> . Amenia, N. Y.: De Lacey & Wiley, 1875.
EHL	Elizabeth Henry Lyons. "A Soldier of the Revolution." <i>DAR Magazine</i> , 51:5 (November 1917), 280-283. [James Armistead Lafayette]
EIM	Emerson I. Moss. <i>African-Americans in the Wyoming Valley, 1778-1990</i> . Wilkes-Barre, Penn.: Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, 1992.
ELY	Melvin Patrick Ely. <i>Israel on the Appomattox</i> . New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2005.
EMB	E. Merrill Beach <i>From Valley Forge to Freedom: A Story of a Black Patriot</i> . Chester, Conn.: Pequot Press for the Trumbull Bicentennial Commission, 1975. [Nero Hawley of Trumbull, Conn.]
EMS	Edward M. Steel. "Black Monongalians: A Judicial View of Slavery and the Negro in Monongalia County, 1776-1865." <i>West Virginia History</i> , 34 (July 1973), 331-359.
ES	Edwin Salter. <i>A History of Monmouth and Ocean Counties, embracing a genealogical record of earliest settlers in Monmouth and Ocean Counties and their descendants...</i> Bayonne, N. J.: E. Gardner & Son, Publishers, 1890; reprinted with an index by Miriam R. Evans: Toms River, N. J.: Ocean County Historical Society, 1966, 1980.
ESVA	Stratton Nottingham. <i>Soldiers and Sailors of the Eastern Shore of Virginia in the Revolutionary War</i> . Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1995.
ETS	Emilie T. Stedman. <i>Hammet Achmet: A Servant of George Washington</i> . Middletown, Conn.: E. T. Stedman, 1900?
FAA	Heinigg, Paul. <i>Free African Americans of North Carolina, Virginia, and South Carolina</i> . 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1997.
FAD-1	Franklin A. Dorman, "Researching Descendants of Nantucket Slaves," <i>New England Ancestors</i> , 1:4 (Fall 2000), 9-16.
FAD-2	Franklin A. Dorman. <i>Twenty Families of Color in Massachusetts, 1742-1998</i> . Boston, MA: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1998.
FAS	Frank Andrew Stone. <i>African American Connecticut: African Origins, New England Roots</i> . Storrs, Conn.: Isaac N. Thut World Education Center, 1991.

- FC** Marcella Houle Pasay. *Full Circle: A Directory of Native and African Americans in Windham County, CT, and Vicinity, 1650-1900.* 2 vols. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2002.
- FC&W** Joseph Lee Boyle. "Fire Cake and Water": *The Connecticut Infantry at the Valley Forge Encampment.* Baltimore: Clearfield, 1999.
- FCP** Frederick Clifton Pierce. *History of Grafton, Worcester County, Massachusetts.* Worcester, Mass.: Press of C. Hamilton, 1879; reprinted: Grafton, Mass.: Town of Grafton, 1983; (2 volumes) Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2001.
- FER** Fernow, Berthold, ed. *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York, volume 1: New York in the Revolution.* Albany: Weed, Parsons and Co., 1887.
- FF** Gary B. Nash. *Forging Freedom: the Formation of Philadelphia's Black Community, 1720-1840.* Cambridge: Harvard Press, 1988.
- FPPV** Manuscript Final Pension Payment Vouchers are located at the National Archives (Record Group 217: Records of the Accounting Officers of the Department of the Treasury, Records of the Office of the Third Auditor 1775-1923, Entry 722 Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, National Archives, Washington, D.C.). The vouchers consist of pension agent files selected by National Archives staff for their genealogical value. The files contain details relating to the final payment to heirs of a pensioner after his death. Details in these accounts may include the name of the spouse, children, and other heirs; the date and place of death; and the date, place and amount of the final pension payment. The vouchers are filed by the state where the pensioner received payment and thereafter alphabetically by surname of the pensioner.
- FIA** Margot Minardi. "Freedom in the Archives: The Pension Case of Primus Hall." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England.* (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 128-140. This article contains references to the Revolutionary War service of several other veterans including several Mashpee Indians.
- FIS** George Fishman. *The African American Struggle for Freedom and Equality: The Development of a People's Identity, New Jersey, 1624-1850.* New York: Garland Publishing Company, 1997.
- FISC** Julian D. Fischer, "Shipbuilding in Colonial Portsmouth," *Historical New Hampshire*, 42 (Spring 1987), 22.
- FJT** Frederick J. Teggert. "The Capture of St. Joseph, Michigan by the Spaniards in 1781." *Missouri Historical Review*, 5:4 (July 1911), 214-228.
- FLS** Clifford Neal Smith. *Federal Land Series: A Calendar of Archival Materials on the Land Patents Issued by the United States Government, with Subject, Tract, and Name Indexes, Volume 1:1788-1810.* Chicago: American Library Association, 1972.
- FNFD** Clement Alexander Price, ed. *Freedom Not Far Distant: A Documentary History of Afro Americans in New Jersey.* Newark: New Jersey Historical Society, 1980.
- FNV** John H. Russell. *The Free Negro in Virginia, 1619-1865.* New York: Dover Publications, 1969.
- FOL** Gary Nash and Graham Russell Gao Hodges. *Friends of Liberty: Thomas Jefferson, Thaddeus Kosciuszko, and Agrippa Hull: A Tale of Three Patriots, Two Revolutions, and the Tragic Betrayal that Divided a Nation.* New York: Perseus Book Group, 2008.
- FPPMD** Alycon Trubey Pierce. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864: Maryland.* Baltimore. Lovettsville, Va.: Willow Bend Books, 1997.
- FPRWF** Edward G. Williams. *Fort Pitt and the Revolution on the Western Frontier.* Pittsburgh: Historical Society of Western Pennsylvania, 1978.
- FRD** "Fredericksburg in Revolutionary Days." *William and Mary Quarterly*, Series 1, 27:4 (April 1919), 250.
- GAB** George Athan Billias. *General John Glover and His Marblehead Mariners* (New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1960), 69-70.
- GAP** *General Assembly Petitions.* South Carolina Department of Archives and History.
- GAR** John Garrigus. "Catalyst or Catastrophe? Saint-Domingue's Free Men of Color and the Battle of Savannah, 1779-1782." *Revista interamericana*, 22 (Spring 1992), 109-124.
- GAR2** John D. Garrigus. "American Patriots? The Participation of Saint-Domingue's Free Men of Color in the American Revolution, 1779-1782." Paper presented at the "Forgotten Patriots Conference," January 11, 2003, at NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D. C. The appendix to

	the paper includes a list of mulatto soldiers from Saint-Domingue (i. e. Haiti) who served in the French forces that had been involved in the Siege of Savannah in 1779.
GARVPP	Virgil D. White. <i>Genealogical Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files</i> . 4 vols. Waynesboro, Tenn.: National Historical Publishing Co., 1990.
GBM	Grania Bolton Marcus. <i>Discovering the African-American Experience in Suffolk County, 1620-1860</i> . [S. l.: s. n.], 1988; reprinted: Setauket: Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities, 1995.
GC	Jo Anna B. McDaniel. "Granville County, North Carolina, A Descriptive List of Men Raised under the Present Act of Assembly, 1778." <i>Granville Connections</i> , 1:1 (Winter 1995), 10-15.
GCS	Robert S. Davis, Jr. <i>Georgia Citizens and Soldiers of the American Revolution</i> . Easley, SC: Southern Historical Press, 1979.
GDAH	Georgia Department of Archives and History. "Act Emancipating Austin Dabney." (1764-1789) <i>Revolutionary Period. Georgia Archives.</i> < http://www.sos.state.ga.us/archives/Vault/ArcVirtualVault/ >
GDR	Samuel Abbot Green. <i>Groton during the Revolution</i> . Groton, MA: University Press, 1900.
GEG	David Patrick Geggus. <i>Haitian Revolutionary Studies</i> . (Bloomington & Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2002), 8-9.
GEL	Gwendolyn Evans Logan. "The Slave in Connecticut during the American Revolution." <i>Connecticut Historical Society Bulletin</i> , 30:3 (July 1965), 73-80.
GH1776	Gideon Hawley. "Letter to Thos. Cushing, Mashpee, 24 th June 1776." [Attached to the letter is a census of the Mashpee Indians providing considerable detail about them: "Number of the Indians mulatoes [sic] and Negroes belonging to the Mashpee June 24 th 1776."] In "Gideon Hawley Letters, 1754-1807." MSS. N-1379, Box 1 ("Gideon Hawley Typescripts"), Massachusetts Historical Society.
GH1793	Gideon Hawley. "An Account of the Number of Indian Houses in Mashpee Taken This 1 st July 1793 at the Desire of the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians and Others by the Missionary to Those Indians, Which Is Humbly Addressed to the Society." The original document is in the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts" collection, Autograph File (Gideon Hawley), Houghton Library, Manuscript Collection, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts. A handwritten transcription of this document is available in the R. Andrew Peirce Collection, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.
GH1800	Gideon Hawley. "Mr. Hawley's Acct. of the Indians at Mashpee, Nov. 5, 1800." Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts collection, MSS #48, Box 2, folder 16, Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Salem, Massachusetts.
GHSK	George Harrison Sanford King letter to "Dear Martha," 23 November 1982, "George Harrison Sanford King Collection," Virginia Historical Society, MSS6:1 L5167, file: "Restoration of County Records." Text: "...and I have a long account (and most interesting) of one Sidebottom of this area helping to carry wounded James Monroe, then colonel, from the field of battle. Uncle JM never forgot Sidebotto [sic], a mulatto. I have much of the story."
GRAY1	Beverly Gray. "Revolutionary War Soldiers of Color, Buried in Ross County: William Clark/Clerke." <i>Ross County Genealogical Society Newsletter</i> [Ohio], 30:1 (July 2002), 8.
GRAY2	Beverly Gray. "Revolutionary War Soldiers of Color, Buried in Ross County: William Dailey." <i>Ross County Genealogical Society Newsletter</i> [Ohio], 30:2 (October 2002), 16.
GRC-CQB	Kenneth C. Carstens, ed. <i>The Calendar and Quartermaster Books of General George Rogers Clark's Fort Jefferson, Kentucky, 1780-1781</i> . Bowie, MD.: Heritage Books, Inc. 2000.
GRC-Index	Richard Eugene Willson, indexer; Donald E. Gradeless, ed. <i>Index to the George Rogers Clark Papers: The Illinois Regiment: Based on the Microfilmed George Rogers Clark Papers at the Virginia State Library and Archives</i> . Chicago: Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Illinois and the Sons of the Revolution in the State of Illinois, 1998.
GRCP	George Rogers Clark; James Alton James, ed. <i>George Rogers Clark Papers, 1781-1784</i> (Collections of the Illinois State Historical Society, Volume XIX; Virginia Series, Volume IV) Springfield:

- GREE** Illinois State Historical Library, 1926. [Chapter X: "Journal of the Western Commissioners, November 1, 1782 – July 1, 1783"]
- GTA** Robert Ewell Greene. *Black Courage, 1775-1783: Documentation of Black Participation in the American Revolution*. Washington, D.C.: NSDAR, 1984.
- GWAS** Rhode Island. Treasurer. *General Treasurer's Accounts, 1761-1781. Alphabet Book No. 6.,196-197* (C#00614). Rhode Island State Archives, Providence.
- GWNCH** "Billy Lee." Chapter 9 in Fritz Hirschfeld. *George Washington and Slavery: A Documentary Portrayal* (Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1997), 96-111.
- GWP:WL** Granville W. and N. C. Hough. *Spain's Louisiana Patriots in Its 1779-1783 War with England during the American Revolution* (Spanish Borderlands Studies, Part 6) Midway City, Calif.: Society of Hispanic Historical and Ancestral Research, 2000. The listings in this book often contain more information about the men than what has been quoted below.
- GWPC4** "Letter of George Washington to Clement Biddle, July 28, 1784." [Letterbook 11. Image 247 or 368] *The George Washington Papers at the Library of Congress, 1741-1799: Letterbooks, 1741-1799*. (Library of Congress). <<http://memory.loc.gov>>. The pertinent text is: "The mulatto fellow William, who has been with me all the War is attached (married he says) to one of his own colour a free woman, who during the War was also of my family."
- GWPL** Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. "Thomas (Oneida), Cassaweto (Oneida) and Thomas Spencer to Philip J. Schuyler, July 11, 1777, Report by Oneida Indians Sent into Canada." *George Washington Papers, Ser. 4, General Correspondence, 1697-1799. Library of Congress*. <http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwser4.html>.
- GWPR5** Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. *George Washington Papers, Ser.2, Letter-books, 1741-1799*. (Library of Congress. <<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwseries2.html>>).
- HAMI** Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. *George Washington Papers, Ser.5, Financial Papers, 1750-1796*. (Library of Congress. <<http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwseries5.html>>, 31.
- HAR** Henry C. Peden, Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Harford County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Bel Air, MD: Bel Air Copy Center, 1985.
- HATW** Rufus P. Stebbins. *Historical Address Delivered at the Centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town of Wilbraham, June 15, 1863; with an appendix*. Boston: George C. Rand & Avery, 1864.
- HAUN** Weynette Parks Haun. *North Carolina Revolutionary Army Accounts: Accounts of the United States with North Carolina*. Durham, NC: The author, 1999.
- HAWC** William Cothren. *History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut, from the First Indian Deed in 1659 to 1854*. 3 vols. Waterbury, CT: Bronson Brothers, 1854-1879.
- HBAM** James Avery Smith. *The History of the Black Population of Amherst, Massachusetts, 1728-1870*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1999.
- HBCM** Simeon L. Deyo. *History of Barnstable County, Massachusetts*. New York: H.W. Blake, 1890.
- HBD** Henry B. Dawson. "Slaves in the Revolutionary Army." *Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries Concerning the Antiquities, History, and Biography of America*, Series I, 2:1 (v. 12) (January 1867), 44. [The brief query relates to an enslaved man of one David Belknap, who enlisted in the Revolutionary Army and was killed. The man's name is not given.]
- HC** Thomas J. Kirkland and Robert M. Kennedy. *Historic Camden, Part 1*. Camden, SC: Kershaw County Historical Society, 1963.
- HCGA** George White. *Historical Collections of Georgia*. New York : Pudney & Russell, 1855; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969.
- HEG** Martha R. McPartland. *The History of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, 1677-1960, with Related Genealogy*. East Greenwich: East Greenwich Free Library, 1960.
- HEI** Paul Heinegg. *Free African Americans of Maryland and Delaware in the Colonial Period to 1810*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 2000; citing: "Orange County, North Carolina Court Minutes, Book 3 (1777-1786), folio 48-49 (December 1780). Four African American members of the Maryland Line charged with robbery in Orange County, North Carolina.

HEI-2	Paul Heinegg. "Free African Americans of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Maryland, and Delaware: The history of the free African American community as told through the family history of most African Americans who were free in the Southeast during the colonial period." Online at: < http://www.freeafricanamericans.com/ >
HERO	Rev. J.D. Bailey. <i>Some Heroes of the American Revolution</i> . Spartanburg, SC: Band & White, 1924.
HGC	"A Roll of the Militia Company of Brookline Which Marched against the Ministerial Troops on the 19 th of April 1775 under the Command of Capt. Thomas White in Co. Wm. Heath's Regiment." <i>Muster Rolls of the Revolutionary War, Volume 12: Lexington Alarm, 1775</i> . Massachusetts Archives, Boston. In 1901, the Hannah Goddard Chapter, Massachusetts DAR, Brookline, erected a plaque on a wall of the Brookline Public Library listing the names of all of the men that appeared in the muster roll. A photograph of the plaque appears in <i>Fifth Annual Report of the National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, October 11, 1901-October 11, 1902</i> (57 th Congress of the United States, 2d Session, Senate Document No. 210) (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1903), 177 and plate 47 on page opposite.
HGNH	Daniel Lancaster. <i>The History of Gilmanton</i> . Bowie, MD: Heritage Classic, 2001.
HIN	Alice M. Hinkle. <i>Prince Estabrook: Slave and Soldier</i> . Lexington, MA: Pleasant Mountain Press, 2001.
HMCT	Henry A. Baker. <i>History of Montville, Connecticut, formerly the North Parish of New London from 1640 to 1896</i> . Hartford, CT: Press of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1896.
HMF	Harriette Merrifield Forbes. <i>The Hundredth Town: Glimpses of Life in Westborough, 1717-1817</i> . Boston: Press of Rockwell and Churchill, 1889.
HMV	Nelson Greene, ed. <i>History of the Mohawk Valley, Gateway to the West 1614-1925, Covering the Six Counties of Schenectady, Schoharie, Montgomery, Fulton, Herkimer, and Oneida</i> . 3 vols. Chicago: S.J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1925.
HNHR	Frederic Kidder. <i>History of the First New Hampshire Regiment in the War of the Revolution</i> . Hampton: Peter E. Randall, 1973.
HNM	Michael J. Crawford. <i>History of Natick, Massachusetts, 1650-1976</i> . Natick: Natick Historical Commission, 1978.
HNVT	Frederick P. Wells. <i>History of Newbury, Vermont, From the Discovery of the Coos Country to the Present Time</i> . St. Johnsbury: The Caledonia Co., 1902.
HOS	Barbara Hoskins. <i>Men from Morris County, New Jersey, Who Served in the American Revolution</i> . Morristown: Friends of the Joint Free Library of Morristown and Morris County, 1979.
HOWC	Daniel Howard. <i>A New History of Old Windsor, Connecticut</i> . Windsor Locks, CT: Journal Press, 1935.
HP	Connecticut Historical Society. <i>Huntington Papers: Correspondence of the Brothers Joshua and Jedediah Huntington During the Period of the American Revolution. Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society, Volume XX</i> . Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1923.
HRVR	John H. Gwathmey, comp. <i>Historical Register of Virginians in the Revolution</i> . Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987.
HSD	Henry Swan Dana. <i>History of Woodstock, Vermont</i> . Boston: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1889.
HTLM	Charles Hudson. <i>History of the Town of Ledyard, 1650-1900</i> . Norwich, CT: Noyes & Davis, 1901.
HTO	Charles H Bell. <i>History of the Town of Exeter, New Hampshire</i> . Boston: Press of J. E. Farwell & Co., 1888.
HWRI	Virginia Baker. <i>The History of Warren, Rhode Island in the War of the Revolution, 1776-1783</i> . Warren, R. I.: V. Baker, 1901.
IAN	Elio Gasperetti, Elio, translator. "An Italo-American Newspaper's Obituary of a Negro Revolutionary War Veteran." <i>The Negro History Bulletin</i> , 18:3 (December 1954), 58. [James Robinson]
IB	Isabel Bracy. <i>Records of Revolutionary War Veterans Who Lived in Madison County, New York</i> . Interlaken: Heart of the Lakes Publishing, 1988. [Section entitled: "Oneida Indians in the Revolutionary War," p. 25-26.]
ILB	<i>Independent Ledger</i> (Boston), September 9, 1782, vol. 5, issue 226, p. 3

- IRON** Arthur D. Pierce. *Iron in the Pines: The Story of New Jersey's Ghost Towns and Bog Iron*. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1957.
- IRWSR** Virgil D. White. *Index to Revolutionary War Service Records*. 4 vols. Waynesboro, Tenn.: The National Historical Publishing Company, 1995.
- JA** John Avery. *History of the Town of Ledyard, 1650-1900*. Norwich: Noyes & Davis, Press of the Bulletin Co., 1901.
- BJJ** James B. Jackson. "Our Forgotten Regiment: The Second Delaware Militia, 1780." *Delaware History*, 9:1 (April 1960), 3-50.
- JCC** Library of Congress. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. 34 vols. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937; including references to Nonehe-lema: XXVIII:487, XXXIV:536.
- JCD** John C. Dann, ed. *The Revolution Remembered: Eyewitness Accounts of the War for Independence* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1980), 390-399.
- JCN** A.S. Salley, ed. *Journal of the Commissioners of the Navy of South Carolina*. Part I. October 9, 1776-March 1, 1779. Part II. July 22, 1779-March 23, 1780. Columbia: The Historical Commission of South Carolina, 1912-1913.
- JCP** *Crew List, c. 1776-1781*, Joseph Crawford Papers (1737-1796), MSS. 982, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- JCV** H. R. McIlwaine, ed. *Journals of the Council of the State of Virginia*. 4 vols. Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1931.
- JDLH** Jack D. L. Holmes. *The 1779 "Marcha de Gálvez": Louisiana's Giant Step Forward in the American Revolution*. Baton Rouge: Baton Rouge Bicentennial Corporation, 1976?
- JER** *A Christmas Reminder: Being a List of 8,000 Names of Prisoners in the British Prison Ships in Wallabout Bay, Brooklyn, 1776-1782*. Brooklyn: Society of Old Brooklynites, Inc., 1888; reprinted: Brooklyn, 1975. [roster of men on the prison ship Jersey]
- JGR** William Edwin Hemphill, et al., eds. *Journals of the General Assembly and House of Representatives 1776-1780*. Columbia, SC: University of South Carolina Press, 1970.
- JH** Jeffrey Howe. *The History and Genealogy of Descendants of Slaves and Indians from the Island of "Manisee," Block Island*. Riverside, R. I.: J. Howe, 1997.
- JHN** Joann Hesseltine Nichols. "'Other Free Persons' Listed in the 1791 Vermont Census." Unpublished manuscript provided to the editor of this book by Mrs. Nichols of Brattleboro, Vermont, May 2007. Mrs. Nichols is continuing her research for publication at a later date.
- JHR** Theodore J. Thompson, ed. *Journals of the House of Representatives, 1783-1784*. Columbia, SC: University of South Carolina Press, 1977.
- JJC** "Petition of Joseph Bard Jaquoi, to the General Assembly of the State of Connecticut, October 1806." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series I, item 63. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- JLAR** Gregory D. Massey. *John Laurens and the American Revolution*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2000.
- JLB** Joseph Lee Boyle. *Writings from the Valley Forge Encampment of the Continental Army, December 19, 1777-June 19, 1778*. 5 vols. (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 2000-2005), 2:99.
- JLB-2** Joseph Lee Boyle. *"What Can't Brave Americans Endure? The New Jersey Infantry at the Valley Forge Encampment*. Baltimore: Clearfield, 2001.
- JMO** Julie M. Overton. "Abraham Moore of Pennsylvania and Ohio: Revolutionary War Pension Application – S-2855." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 8:4 (Winter 1987), 156.
- JOL** "Letter of Jeremiah Olney to Arther Fenner, 18 May 1791, relating to Jack Champlin 'a pensioner of the United States said to be unlawfully held at Hispaniola'." MSS 18, Rhode Island Historical Society.
- JPC** William Edwin Hemphill and Wylma Anne Waters, eds. *Extracts From the Journals of the Provincial Congresses of South Carolina, 1775-1776*. Columbia, SC: South Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1960.

JPCM	William Lincoln. <i>The Journals of Each Provincial Congress of Massachusetts in 1774 and 1775, and of the Committee of Safety</i> . Boston: Dutton and Wentworth, 1838.
JPJ	Joseph G. Sawtelle, ed. <i>John Paul Jones and the Ranger: Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 12-November 1, 1777, and the Log of the Ranger, November 1, 1777-May 18, 1778</i> . Portsmouth: Peter E. Randall, Publisher for the Portsmouth Marine Society, 1994.
JRAHA	<i>Joseph Rubinfine American Historical Autographs, List 150: The American Revolution, A Catalog of Manuscripts</i> . West Palm Beach, Fla.: Joseph Rubinfine, 2004? [Entry 68 contains the text of a 1779 manuscript listing the names of Charles Ralf, an "Indian" of Sandwich, and of Cato Brewer a "Negro" of Newton: "A Descriptive List of Men engaged to Serve in the Continental Army for Nine Months agreeable to a Resolve of the Genl. Court of Massachusetts Bay June ye 9 th 1779." Springfield, 1779.] A copy of the catalog is in DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
JVB	Judith Van Buskirk. "Claiming Their Due: African Americans in the Revolutionary War and Its Aftermath." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. <i>War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts</i> (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 132-160.
JWD	Joseph W. Dooley. "Two Black Men Introduced as New Members at Congress." <i>SAR Magazine</i> , 102:1 (Summer 2007), 6. [Two new SAR members, descendants of Henry Bakeman of New York, and of Isaac Brown of Charles City County, Virginia, are featured in this article.]
JWLBRM1	Jo White Linn and B.R. McBride. "Delamar Revolutionary War Pension Abstracts." <i>The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal</i> , II:2 (April 1976), 108-116.
JWLBRM2	Jo White Linn and B.R. McBride. "Private Petitions in the North Carolina Legislative Papers: Revolutionary War Service-Related Benefits Abstracts of the Delamar Transcripts." <i>The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal</i> , I:3 (July 1975), 141-172; II:1 (Jan. 1976), 39-47.
KEME	Oliver P. Remick. <i>A Record of the Services of the Commissioned Officers and Enlisted Men of Kittery and Eliot, Maine, Who Served their Country on Land and Sea in the American Revolution, from 1775 to 1783</i> . Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1901.
KIL	Ronald G. Killion and Charles T. Waller. <i>Georgia and the Revolution</i> . Atlanta, GA: Cherokee Publishing Company, 1975.
KINGM	Bradford Kingman. <i>History of North Bridgewater, Plymouth County, Massachusetts, from Its First Settlement</i> . Boston: B. Kingman, 1866; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1991.
KMJ	Keith Marshall Jones, III. <i>Farmers against the Crown: A Comprehensive Account of the Revolutionary War Battle in Ridgefield, Connecticut, April 27, 1777</i> . 2 nd ed. Ridgefield, Conn.: Connecticut Colonel Publishing Company, 2003.
KRU	Vivienne L. Kruger. "Born to Run: The Slave Family in Early New York, 1626 to 1827." Ph. D. dissertation, Columbia University, 1985. 2 volumes.
KSRAW	Kenneth Scott. "Rochambeau's American Wagoners, 1780-1783." <i>New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , 148:3 (July 1989), 256-262.
KWP	Kenneth W. Porter. "Three Fighters for Freedom, Maroons in Massachusetts: Felix Cuff and His Friends, 1780," <i>The Journal of Negro History</i> , 28:1 (January 1943), 51-72.
KWPT	"Legislative Petition: Lewis and Susanna Denry, King William County, November 25, 1795," Legislative Petitions to the Virginia General Assembly, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
LCRS	Josephine Ellis Richards, ed. <i>Honor Roll of Litchfield County, Revolutionary Soldiers</i> . Litchfield, Conn.: Mary Floyd Tallmadge Chapter, DAR, 1912.
LHF	"A List of the Heads of Familys Now Living in Mohegan That Are Not Properly Mohegans." <i>Connecticut Archives</i> collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 315a. [The record does not tell whether these individuals were of other Indian groups, of mixed descent, or of African descent.]
LG	Greene, Lorenzo J. "Some Observations on the Black Regiment of Rhode Island in the American Revolution," <i>The Journal of Negro History</i> , XXXVII: 2 (1952).
LINN	Jo White Linn. "Revolutionary War Claims; Abstracts from the Delamar Transcripts: Private Petitions in the North Carolina Legislative Papers." Pts. <i>The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal</i> , III:4 (Nov. 1977), 222-232; IV:3 (Aug. 1978), 171-176; VI:2 (May 1980), 100-106.

- LK** Lawrence Kinnaird. "The Spanish Expedition against Fort St. Joseph in 1781: A New Interpretation." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 19:2 (September 1932), 173-191.
- LLM** Linda L. Mathew. "Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: Providence Town Council Records, 1770-1788." *Rhode Island Roots: Journal of the Rhode Island Genealogical Society: Special Bonus Issue*, (April 2006), 104-105. [Provides a post-war reference to the service of Cato Freeman of Cambridge, Massachusetts dated February 1787.]
- LM** Email dated April 8, 2005 from Linda Mathew to Eric G. Grundset relating to Revolutionary War service for men who appear in warnings out in the Town Council Records of Providence, Rhode Island, v. 5 and v. 6. Copy on file in the DAR Library "Forgotten Patriots" File Collection.
- LMI74** "List of Mohegon Indians, Sept. 1st, 1774." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 317. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- LMI82** "Harry Quaquid's List of Mohegan Indians, Aug. 5, 1782." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 382a. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.
- LOL** "Letters of Lafayette" [particularly a letter from Lafayette to Governor Thomas Jefferson dated 1st July 1781]. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, 5:4 (April 1898), 375-379, especially p. 377.
- LPED** David John Mays. *The Letters and Papers of Edmund Pendleton, 1734-1803*. 2 vols. Charlottesville: The University Press of Virginia, 1967.
- LTDH** Frank Landon Humphreys. *Life and Times of David Humphreys*. 2 vols. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1917.
- LVA31540** "Andrew Ferguson. Biographical Sketch, 1982. Accession 331540. Personal Papers Collection, The Library of Virginia, Richmond. [see LVA online catalog for full description of this item: <www.lva.lib.va.us>]
- LVA36912** "Letter, June 10, 1781 Lafayette to Benjamin Harrison, Speaker of the House of Delegates." Virginia General Assembly, House of Delegates, Speaker, Executive Communications. Accession 36912. State Government Records Collection, The Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- M246** *Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration, 1976.
- M246DE** "Pay Roll of the Delaware Indians in the service of the United States commencing June 15th, 1780 and ending 31st Oct. 1781." [Also known as: "Capt. John Montour's Co., 1 Pay Roll, June 1780 to Oct. 1781."] *Revolutionary War Rolls*. National Archives and Administration, RG 93, (microfilm), M246:r129;i183.
- M247** *Papers of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- M847** *Revolutionary War Special Numbered Index*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration, 1959.
- M853** *Numbered Record Books Concerning Military Operations and Service, Pay and Settlement of Accounts, and Supplies in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records*, National Archives and Records Administration Microfilm Publication M853. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration, 1971.
- M859** Miscellaneous Numbered Records (The Manuscript File) in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records, 1775-1790's. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1970. National Archives Microfilm Publication M859, Citation example: M859:r94:i27343:p6 = M859, roll 94, item 27343, page 6.
- M860** *General Index to Compiled Military Service Records of Revolutionary War Soldiers*. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- M881** *Compiled Service Records of Soldiers Who Served in the American Army during the Revolutionary War*. Washington, D.C.: National Archives and Records Administration.
- MA** Hugh McLellan and Charles W. McLellan, eds. *The Moorsfield Antiquarian*. Vols. 1-2. Champlain, NY: Moorsfield Press, 1937-1939.
- MA188** "Petition to the General Court of Massachusetts by Stephen Webb, Salem, for pay for services of himself and man Primus & supplies at the Fort with a letter, an account & certificate, Sept.

- 25, 1782." *Massachusetts Archives* collection, 188 (Revolution – Petitions to the General Court, 1782-1783), 134-136; Massachusetts Archives, Boston. [Stephen Webb served as a sergeant at the forts at Salem and his "man" Primus served as a soldier from 22nd November 1781 to the 22nd May 1782. Webb was petitioning the General Court for payment for their services.]
- MACC** James Sullivan. *Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence, 1775-1778.* 2 vols. Albany: University of the State of New York, 1923-1925.
- MAM** Michael A. McDonnell. *The Politics of War: Race, Class, and Conflict in Revolutionary Virginia.* Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 2007.
- MAT** Frederick Gregory Mather. *The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut.* Albany, 1913; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972.
- MBNP** Margaret Bruchac. "Native Presence in Nonotuck and Northampton." In Kerry W. Buckley, ed. *A Place Called Paradise: Culture & Community in Northampton, Massachusetts, 1654-2004* (Northampton, Mass.: Historic Northampton Museum and Education Center in association with University of Massachusetts Press, 2004) Chapter 2, 18-38, specifically, 28-33
- McBRIDE1** Ransom McBride. "Continental Soldiers for Nine Months from Bute Co., NC, 1779." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, XV:2 (May 1989), 108-110.
- McBRIDE2** Ransom McBride. "Migration as Shown in Powers of Attorney." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, VII:2 (May 1981), 89-95.
- McBRIDE3** Ransom McBride. "Revolutionary War Papers." *The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, III:1 (Feb. 1977), 22-31; V:4 (Nov. 1979), 248-254.
- McBRIDE4** Ransom McBride. "Revolutionary War Service Records and Settlements." Pts. *North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal*, VIII:2 (May 1982), 95-101; VIII:3 (Nov. 1982), 209-214; IX:3 (Aug. 1983), 147-154; IX:4 (Nov. 1983), 221-228; X:2 (May 1984), 107-113; X:4 (Nov. 1984), 235-241; XI:2 (May 1985), 113-118; XIII:2 (May 1987), 92-99; XIV:2 (May 1988), 109-116; XIV:4 (Nov. 1988), 227-235; XV:2 (May 1989), 101-107; XVI:4 (Nov. 1990), 233-239; XVII:2 (May 1991), 108-116; XVIII:2 (May 1992), 92-100.
- McDP** William S. Hadaway. *The McDonald Papers.* White Plains, NY: Westchester County Historical Society, 1927.
- MCG** Thomas J. McGuire. *The Philadelphia Campaign, Volume 1: Brandywine and the Fall of Philadelphia.* Mechanicsburg, Penn.: Stackpole Books, 2006.
- MCO** Massachusetts DAR, Genealogical Records Committee. *Genealogical Records Commit-tee Report, Series 1, v. 171: Massachusetts Civil Officers, 1775-1783* (unpublished typescript, 1937-1938, DAR Library, Washington, DC).
- MDM** Clements S. Eugene and Wright, F. Edward, *The Maryland Militia in the Revolutionary War,* Family Line Publications, Silver Spring, MD, 1987.
- MGC** Margaret G. Campbell Papers, MSS 388, Sub-group 1; Series J "Historical Collections"; Sub-group 2; Box 7, folder 46: "Persons of Color" R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Department, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts.
- MGJC** Barton Haxall Wise. "Memoir of General John Cooper of Accomack County, Virginia" *Proceedings of the Virginia Historical Society at the Annual Meeting*, 11(Richmond: Virginia Historical Society, 1892), 273-315.
- MHNH** Chandler E. Potter. *The Military History of the State of New Hampshire, 1623-1861.* Two parts in one volume. Concord: McFarland & Jenks, 1869; reprinted, with added indexes prepared by the staff of the New Hampshire Historical Society. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1972.
- MHS625** "Miscellaneous Massachusetts Militia Records." Ms. S-625, Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston. The item in this file is an undated scrap of paper containing a partial pay list to soldiers that includes the following names: Pomp Magus and Isaac Munro, fifer. There is no identifying information on the piece of paper in terms of a date, location, etc.
- MHR** Maryland Hall of Records, Laws of MD, collected by Mary K. Meyer, Legislative Acts 1820, Resolution 37.

- MI73** "Mashuntuxett Indians, 1773." *Connecticut Archives* collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 243a. Connecticut State Library, Hartford. [The abstract of this document in the Connecticut State Library gives a date of 1733, and someone has written in 1773 as the correct date based on other information apparently.]
- MID** Middlebrook, Louis F. *History of Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution, 1775-1783.* 2 vols. Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1925.
- MJE-1** Marcia J. Eisenberg. "Finding Your Revolutionary War Ancestor and His Family." *JAAHGS*, 7:1 (Spring 1986), 17-23.
- MJE-2** Marcia J. Eisenberg. "Honoring Afro-Americans Who Served in the American Revolution." *JAAHGS*, 6:2 (Summer 1985), 74-75.
- MJQ** Maurice J. Quinlan. "George Knox: A Black Soldier of the American Revolution." *Dartmouth College Library Bulletin*, new series, 20 (April 1980), 54-62.
- MKM** Mary K. Meyer. "Revolutionary War Soldiers Granted Pensions by the State of Maryland." *Maryland Genealogical Society Bulletin*, 4:4 (November 1963), 32-33 & 43, through 7:1 (February 1966), 21 (serialized).
- MMP** *Massachusetts Muster, Payrolls & Various Papers, 1763-1801 of the Revolutionary War.* 44 microfilm rolls. Boston: Massachusetts Archives, 1993.
- MMP-STOCKB** "A muster roll of the Stockbridge Indian Company under the Command of Capt. William Goodrich in Col. Patterson's Regiment." Eight Months Service, Vol. 15: Rolls of the Army at the Siege of Boston, August 1775. *Massachusetts Muster, Payrolls & Various Papers, 1763-1808 of the Revolutionary War*, Roll 11 [This document is near the front of the roll of microfilm. There are no frame markers or document numbers.] 44 microfilm rolls. Boston: Massachusetts Archives, 1993.
- MMS** Isaac Jefferson; Rayford W. Logan, ed. *Memoirs of a Monticello Slave, As Dictated to Charles Campbell in the 1840s by Isaac, One of Thomas Jefferson's Slaves.* Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the Tracy W. McGregor Library, 1951. On pages 22-23 is the story of the house servants who were with Thomas Jefferson at the governor's residence in Richmond when the British Army approached the capital. Ten of Jefferson's enslaved people, including five children were captured by the British and taken to Yorktown where they endured the siege of the town. Later Washington arranged to have them returned to Jefferson after the British surrender. The patriotic service of the adults is for having been held by the British as prisoners. The bracketed surname – [Jefferson] – is used only to distinguish these individuals from others with the same name in this listing.
- MOEM** Frederic Kidder. *Military Operations in Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia during the Revolution.* New York: Kraus Reprint Co., 1971.
- MONTES** Sue Anne Presley Montes. "Post-Revolutionary Recognition: Slave Honored as 'African American Patriot' at Capitol." *The Washington Post*, December 16, 2006, A1 & A10.
- MOR** Samuel Eliot Morison. *John Paul Jones: A Sailor's Biography.* Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1959; reprinted: New York: Time Incorporated, 1964.
- MOSS** Bobby G. Moss and Michael C. Scroggins. *African-American Patriots in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution.* Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2004.
- MOSS** Bobby G. Moss and Michael C. Scroggins. *African-American Patriots in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution.* Blacksburg, SC: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2004.
- MPRWR** *Muster and Pay Rolls of the War of the Revolution, 1775-1783, reprinted from Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Years 1914 and 1915.* New York, 1916; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- MSB** Patrick Frazier. *The Mohicans of Stockbridge.* Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1992.
- MSS** William M. Olin, Secretary of commonwealth, comp. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, Vols. I-XVII. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896-1906.
- MSS+** *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors: Appendix to the Published 17 Volumes from the Massachusetts State Archives.* Microfilm (7 rolls)
- MTW** Marion Thompson Wright. "New Jersey Laws and the Negro." *Journal of Negro History*, 28:3 (July, 1943), 156-199.

MVBH	H. H. Price and Gerald E. Talbot, eds. <i>Maine's Visible Black History: The First Chronicle of Its People</i> (Gardiner, Me.: Tilbury House Publishers, 2006). Includes: William David Barry. "Slave Times in Maine." 7-15; Barbara A. Desmaris. "Brunswick's African America Veterans." 177-186; Marion Barrett Smith. "Black Veterans of Peterborough." 370; and, "Some Sketches of Maine Black Revolutionary War Veterans." 370-372.
NALTY	Bernard C. Nalty. <i>Strength for the Fight: A History of Black Americans in the Military</i> . New York: The Free Press, 1986.
NAT	"Natick Company of Minutemen: Muster Roll of the Lexington Alarm." < http://members.aol.com/kaltofen/aolarchive.html > (as of July 2007)
NCG	W.P. Johnson, ed. "N.C. Revolutionary Military Papers." <i>North Carolina Genealogy</i> . 16:2 (Winter 1970), 2578-2583.
NCN	William Perry Johnson, ed. "Descriptions of the Soldiers from Militia Returns, 1778-1782." <i>North Carolinian</i> . 6:3 (Sept. 1960), 725-730, 751-758.
NCT	Clarence E. Ratcliff. <i>North Carolina Taxpayers</i> . 2 vols. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1984.
NDAR	Clark, William Bell, and William James Morgan, eds. <i>Naval Documents of the American Revolution</i> . Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1964- . Volume 6: William James Morgan, ed. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1972. Volume 10: Michael J. Crawford, ed. Washington, D. C.: Department of the Navy, Naval Historical Center, 1996. Volume 11: Michael J. Crawford, ed. Washington, D. C.: Department of the Navy, Naval Historical Center, 2005.
NDOCS	William Bell Clark and William James Morgan. <i>Naval Documents of the American Revolution</i> . 2 vols. Washington, DC: Government Printing Office, 1964-1966.
NG&S	"The Neutral Ground and 'The Spy'." <i>The Westchester Historian</i> , 43:4 (Fall 1967), 93-95.
NHGR	"American Revolutionary Naval Service, The Continental Frigate <i>Raleigh</i> ." <i>The New Hampshire Genealogical Record</i> , vol. 2, 3, 4, (1905-1907); reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1988.
NHHS	Otis G. Hammond. <i>Collections of the New Hampshire Historical Society</i> , volume 15, "Letters and Papers of Major General John Sullivan Continental Army". Concord: New Hampshire Historical Society, 1939.
NHSP	Hammond, Issac, ed. <i>New Hampshire State Papers: Revolutionary Rolls</i> . v. 14-17. Concord and Manchester: Parsons B. Cogswell, State Printer; John B. Clarke, Public Printer, 1885-1889. And, Frank C. Mevers, comp. <i>Composite Index to Volumes XIV – XVII (Revolutionary War Rolls) of the New Hampshire State Papers</i> . Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1993.
NIA	Edwin Gray. "D: The Nottoway Indians, In Acc ^t with Henry Taylor, John Thomas Blow, Thomas Blunt, & Edwin Gray, their Trustees [Jan'y 1774"]. Edward E. Ayer Manuscript Collection (MS 3212; oversize), Newberry Library, Chicago, Illinois.
NMS	<i>The Negro in the Military Service of the United States, 1639-1886</i> . National Archives and Records Administration, Microfilm publication M858, Roll 1 [includes the American Revolution]
NMSC	James A. Lewis. <i>Neptune's Militia: The Frigate South Carolina during the American Revolution</i> . Kent, OH: Kent State University Press, 1999.
NOU	Henry S. Nourse. <i>Military Annals of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1740-1865</i> . Lancaster, 1889.
NRE 5	Mark E. Lender. <i>The New Jersey Soldier</i> . (New Jersey Revolutionary Experience series, #5). Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 2nd printing, 1977.
NTM	George W. Drisko. <i>Narrative of the Town of Machias</i> . Machias: Press of the Republican, 1904.
NVSR	Sidney Kaplan. "A Negro Veteran in Shay's Rebellion." <i>Journal of Negro History</i> , 33:2 (April 1948), 123-129. [Moses Sash of Worthington, Hampshire County]
NWD	Nell Weaver Davies. "New Facts about an Old Story." <i>Carologue: Bulletin of the South Carolina Historical Society</i> 15, no. 4 (Winter 1999), 16-21.
NYCIN	Francis J. Sypher, Jr. <i>New York State Society of the Cincinnati Biographies of Original Members & Other Continental Officers</i> . Fishkill, N. Y.: New York State Society of the Cincinnati, 2004.
NYGWM	<i>New-York Gazette & Weekly Mercury</i> , August 30, 1779, issue 1454, p. 2.

- NYHS** "Minutes of the Committee and of the First Commission for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of New York." *Collections of the New York Historical Society*, 58 (1925).
- NYJ** *New-York Journal*, August 15, 1776, issue 1754, p. 2
- NYR1897** James A. Roberts. *New York in the Revolution as Colony and States*. Albany: Weed-Parsons Printing Company, 1897.
- NYR1898** James A. Roberts. *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, 2d ed. Albany: Press of Brandow Printing Company, 1898.
- NYR1904** Erastus C. Knight, and Frederic Gregory Mather *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State*, Volume 2, 1901. Reprinted with vol. 1, 2d edition: Albany: J. B. Lyon Co., 1901-1904; reprinted 2 vols. in 1: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- NYRB** David Brion Davis. "It Wasn't Peter Salem." *New York Review of Books*, 36:8 (May 18, 1989). [Discusses the traditionally held belief that Peter Salem is the African American man in John Trumbull's famous painting of the Battle of Bunker Hill. This does not, however, attempt to dispute Salem's service in the Revolution, only his appearance in the painting.]
- OACC** Ash, Mollie Howard. *Cecil County Maryland Signers of the Oath of Allegiance, Sworn by Justices, March 2nd, 1778*. Elkton, MD: Cecil Whig Print, 1940.
- OACH** Morehead, Charles R. *List of Signers in Charles City of Oath Allegiance to Maryland in 1778*. El Paso, TX: Charles R. Morehead, [s.d.]
- OAQA** Maryland DAR, Genealogical Records Committee. *Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 106: Militia List of Queen Anne County & Oath of Allegiance*. (unpublished typescript, 1948. Washington, DC: DAR Library).
- OATH** Thompson Westcott. *Names of Persons Who Took the Oath of Allegiance to State of Pennsylvania, 1777-1789*. Baltimore, Genealogical Publishing Company, 1965.
- OAWM** Maryland DAR, Genealogical Records Committee. *Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 100: Oath of Fidelity in the American Revolution, Worcester County, Maryland*. (unpublished typescript, 1948. Washington, DC: DAR Library).
- OBMSS** Charles H. Whedbee. *Outer Banks Mysteries and Seaside Stories*. Winston-Salem: John F. Blair, 1978. See particularly, 44-66.
- OC** Kellogg, Louise Phelps. "Non-hel-e-ma, Shawnee Princess." In William A Galloway, ed., *Old Chillicothe, Shawnee and Pioneer History: Conflicts and Romances in the Northwest Territory* (Xenia, Ohio: Buckeye, 1934; reprinted: Xenia, Ohio: Greene County Historical Society, 1979), 283-295.
- OLIK** Adolph L. Dial and David K. Eliades. *The Only Land I Know*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1996.
- ORSB** Stefan Bielinski. "The Other Revolutionaries: The People of Albany and American Independence, 1763-1783." Online at: <<http://www.nysm.nysed.gov/albany/or/or.html>> See also: Bielinski, Stefan. "The Jackson, Lattimores, and Schuylers: First African-American Families of Albany." *New York History*, 77:4 (October 1996), 383-385.
- P1776** Donna Longo DiMichele. "Pequots Fought in 1776 Revolutionary War." *Pequot Times*, 5:7 (July 1996), 1, 6.
- PA** *Pennsylvania Archives* [in nine series]. Series 1, 13 vols. (Philadelphia: The State of Pennsylvania, 1852-1860); Series 2, 19 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1874-1890); Series 3, 31 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1894-1899); Series 4, 12 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1900-1902); Series 5, 8 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1906); Series 6, 16 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1906-1907); Series 7, 5 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1914); Series 8, 8 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1931-1935); Series 9, 10 vols. (Harrisburg: The State of Pennsylvania, 1931-1935). The citation in the text gives the series and volume numbers.
- PACG** "Tax and Exoneration Lists (1762-1794), Lancaster County: 16th of the 18 Penny Tax 1773; Supply Tax 1781." Records of the Controller General, Record Group 4.61, microfilm roll 328, Pennsylvania State Archives. <<http://www.phmc.state.pa.us/bah/dam/rg/rg4.htm>>.
- PAWR** John Blair Linn and William H. Egle, eds. *Pennsylvania in the War of the Revolution: Battalions and Line, 1775-1783*. 2 vols. Harrisburg: Lane S. Hart, State Printers, 1880.

- PBHT** Mark Sammons and Valerie Cunningham. *Portsmouth Black Heritage Trail: Resource Book*. Portsmouth, N. H.: Portsmouth Black Heritage Trail, 1996, 1998.
- PEACH** Joy Peach. *Stories of Lancaster's African Americans, 1700s-1800s*. Devens, MA: Freedom's Way Heritage Association, 2001. For additional information on these men and their families, see also: Joy Peach. *African Americans in Lancaster's History, A Genealogy*. Devens, MA: Freedom's Way Heritage Association, 2001.
- PEP** *Philadelphia Evening Post*, III (April 26, 1777), 236: Desertion notice from the *Dickinson* armed boat under command of Capt. Alexander Henderson for "Cuff Warner, 'a Negro man,' yellowish complexion, this country born, his right leg very lame, and plays on the fife."
- PET79** "Petition to the New Hampshire Government, 1779 [for freedom for all slaves in New Hampshire]" Text transcribed and published in: Cunningham, Valerie. "'That the name of the slave may no more be heard': The New Hampshire Petition for Freedom, 1779." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 71-81.
- PFM77** "A Petition for Freedom in Massachusetts." In Roy E. Finkenbine, ed., *Sources of the African-American Past: Primary Sources in American History* (New York: Longman, 1997), 23-24. An earlier version of this petition without the names of the petitioners appeared in "Negro Petitions for Freedom." *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 5th Series, 3 (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society), 432-437. [The DAR does not generally consider petitions to state legislatures as patriotic service unless the petition "acknowledged the new government's right to represent the people. The content and wording of the petition must demonstrate loyalty to the cause of American independence." [See: *Is That Service Right?* (Washington, D. C.: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, 2005), 16.] This petition, and others like it sought freedom from slavery for large groups of people, acknowledges the authority of the state legislature, and espouses some of the leading principles endorsed by the Founding Fathers and extends them to the enslaved population.
- PG** *Pennsylvania Gazette* (date and issues as noted in list)
- PGC** *Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777- 1795 - 1801-1804*. 10 vols. New York: Wynkoop Hallenbeck Crawford Co. State Printers, 1899.
- PHL** Philip M. Hamer, ed. *The Papers of Henry Laurens*. 15 vols. Columbia, SC: University of South Carolina Press, 1968-2003.
- PHM** "In Their Own Write: Native American Documents from the Collections of the Pilgrim Hall Museum," Plymouth, Massachusetts; online at: <www.pilgrimhall.org/natamdocs.htm>. Includes: Jeremy D. Bangs. "Revolutionary War Document (1776-1781) Listing Names of Black & Native American Soldiers [from Plymouth County]."
- PIN** Frances D. Pingeon. *Blacks in the Revolutionary Era*. (New Jersey's Revolutionary Experience series, no. 14 (Trenton: New Jersey Historical Commission, 1975).
- PIP** Emilie S. Piper. "The Family of Agrippa Hull." *The Berkshire Genealogist*, 22:1 (2001), 3-6; and, Emilie S. Piper. "The Family of Agrippa Hull: Notes and Sources." *The Berkshire Genealogist*, 22:2 (2001), 53-55.
- PIR** L. Kinvin Wroth, ed. *Province in Rebellion: A Documentary History of the Founding of Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1774-1775*. 31 microfiche and printed guide. Cambridge: Harvard University, 1975.
- PJAN** Augustus C. Buell. *Paul Jones: Founder of the American Navy*. 2 vols. New York: Scribner's Sons, 1905.
- PPM** "Petition of Prime for Manumission (1786)." Online at: <http://www.njstatelib.org/NJ_Information/Digital_Collections/AAHCG/prime.html> Original in the New Jersey State Archives.
- PRCT** Leonard Woods Labaree, comp. *The Public Records of the State of Connecticut*. Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1894-1943.
- PRF** Phyllis Rice Flood. "In Their Country's Service: A Listing of War Veterans from East Haven, Connecticut, from Colonial Times through World War II." *Connecticut Nutmegger*, 39:4 (March 2007), 535-542.

PTCR	Linda L. Mathew. <i>Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: Providence Town Council Records, 1789-1801</i> Special Bonus Issue 2007 of <i>Rhode Island Roots: Journal of the Rhode Island Genealogical Society</i> , 2007.
PTPC	Providence Town Papers Collection <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. "Oath of Allegiance, 21 June 1780" [including the name of Pomp Reaves; mustered into Continental service], Providence Town Papers Collection, MSS 214 sg 1, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence. 2. "Receipt dated 15 July 1780 by Nicholas Power who received bounty from John Brown for Negro Caesar for his enlisting into a battalion with permission from Power." Providence Town Papers Collection, Series 1, v. 5, no. 2131, MSS 214 sg 1, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
PVMA	Phinehas Field. "Slavery in Massachusetts." [paper presented at the 10 th Annual Meeting, 1879]. <i>History and Proceedings of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association</i> (Deerfield, Mass.: The Association, 1890), 480-486.
PWH	Edmund Berkeley, Jr. "The Prophet without Honor: Christopher McPherson, Free Person of Color." <i>The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography</i> . 77:2 (April 1969), 180-190.
PWSAR	Bill Belton. "Prince Whipple, Soldier of the American Revolution." <i>Negro History Bulletin</i> , 36:6 (October 1973), 126-127.
QUERIES	North Carolina Genealogical Society. "Queries." <i>The North Carolina Genealogical</i> , XII:1 (Feb. 1986), 63-72.
QUIN	George Quintal, Jr.; introduction by Dr. Alfred F. Young. <i>Patriots of Color, "A Peculiar Beauty and Merit": African Americans and Native Americans at Battle Road & Bunker Hill</i> . 2d edition. Gardner, Me.: G. Quintal, 2007.
R&B	Graham Russell Hodges. <i>Root & Branch: African Americans in New York & East Jersey, 1613-1863</i> (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1999), 141-142.
RAP1	R. Andrew Pierce. "Sharper Michael, Born a Slave: First Islander Killed in the Revolution." <i>The Dukes County Intelligencer:Journal of History of Martha's Vineyard and the Elizabeth Islands</i> , 46:4 (May 2005), 147-152, ibc.
RAP2	R. Andrew Pierce. Selections from manuscript of a forthcoming book, tentatively titled <i>Wampanoag Families of Martha's Vineyard</i> , provided by Mr. Pierce to the editor of this book, May 2007. Projected publication of this title is in 2008 by Heritage Books, Westminster, Maryland. Maps by Dr. Jerome D. Segel.
RAP3	R. Andrew Pierce. "List of Prisoners Taken in the American Brig <i>Dean(e)</i> , on the 25 th of September 1781 by His Majesty's Ship <i>Pegasus</i> ." <i>Connecticut Nutmegger</i> , 39:4 (March 2007), 533-534. [The list is from The National Archives, London, HCA 32/303/7 New York Admiralty Court, High Court of Admiralty Records.]
RAR	"Register & Description of Noncommissioned Officers & Privates at Chesterfield Court House, Powhatan Court House, Carter's Ferry, Albemarle Old Court House, Cumberland Old Court House & at Winchester Barracks. Enlisted at different times from 1777 to 1783," spine title: Revolutionary Army, vol. 1, Register 1777 to 1783. Manuscript accession number 24296, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
RB	<i>Maryland State Papers: The Red Books</i> . No. 4, Parts 1, 2, 3, Annapolis: Maryland Hall of Records Commission, 1950-1955.
RBRIR	"Regimental Book, Rhode Island Regiment, 1781-1783." On microfilm at Rhode Island State Archives and through the Family History Library (film number 954935).
RCG	<i>Records of Comptroller General</i> , Record Group 7, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg
RCM	Roland C. McConnell. <i>Negro Troops of Antebellum Louisiana: A History of the Battalion of Free Men of Color</i> . Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1968.
RDE	R. David Edmunds. <i>The Potawatomis: Keepers of the Fire</i> . Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1978.
RDNV:1	Maureen Alice Taylor. <i>Runaways, Deserters, and Notorious Villains from Rhode Island Newspapers, Volume 1: The Providence Gazette, 1762-1800</i> . Camden, Me.: Picton Press, 1994.

- RDNV:2** Maureen Alice Taylor and John Wood Sweet. *Runaways, Deserters, and Notorious Villains from Rhode Island Newspapers, Volume 2: Additional Notices from The Providence Gazette, 1762-1800 as well as Advertisements from All Other Rhode Island Newspapers from 1732-1800*. Camden, Me.: Picton Press, 2001.
- RFBS** Lynn Clark and Rebecca Courser. "Rural Free Black Settlement in Post-Revolutionary New Hampshire: A Study of Five Towns." *Historical New Hampshire*, 61:1 (Spring 2007), 48-67.
- RFLI** Frederic Gregory Mather. *The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972.
- RGC** Robert G. Carroon. "Milwaukee and the American Revolution." *Historical Messenger of the Milwaukee County Historical Society*, 29:4 (Winter 1973), 118-144.
- RIHS18** "Jeremiah Olney Papers." Rhode Island Historical Society. MSS. 18. B1:F11: "Letter, Providence, 2 April 1794." Box 1, folder 11 "Claims by six Negro soldiers for depreciation on their monthly pay" [Box 1, folder 11]; B3:F8: "List of Officers and men belonging to the Continental Brig't Resistance, Capt. Chew, who are intitled to Shares in the Prize Ship *Mermaid*, cargo taken by said Brig't May 5th, 1778." [Box 3, folder 8]
- RIHS231** "Petition of the Narragansett Tribe in Charlestown, Rhode Island, Read to the General Assembly in February 1785 and referred to the June 1785 Session" ["regarding land taken from Indians and given to others while the original owners were away as soldiers in the Continental service."] "Rhode Island State Records Collection," MSS231 sg3, Series I: General Assembly, Box 3, folder 15 (1785): Petitions: Narragansett.
- RIHS455** "Papers of Col. Christopher Greene (1737-1781). Book of Returns (July 24, 1777 to July 29, 1780." Rhode Island Historical Society, microfilm roll 3 of this collection, pp. 98-103.
- RIHS673** "Rhode Island Military Papers: Colonial Militia Collection." Rhode Island Historical Society. MSS673. [This collection is divided into subgroups. The following subgroup references with a letter designation are to enable citation of specific documents in this list. The letters added to the reference do not appear on the actual documents. Sample citation: RIHS673;SG1:A = subgroup 1, document A.]
- SG1:A:** "Receipt, 7 August 1778, by Esek Hopkins 'for bounty paid for enlistment of his 'Negro Loser' [Losher?] in the 1st Rhode Island Regiment, Providence County Militia (Mathewson's Regiment, Jencks' company.)
- SG2:A:** "Size Roll and Returns, Col. Christopher Greene, 1780." Bound volume. Pages 1-2 and left-hand portion of page 3 are missing.
- SG2:B:** "Return of the Men's Names that are free and enlisted [sic] for term of 3 years in the 2nd Company of Foot commanded by Lieutenant Burlingame, Dec'r 1777 [Foster]; and, "Return of the Men's Names who were slaves and enlisted [sic] during the war in the 2nd Company of Foot commanded by Lieutenant Burlingame." [one document]
- SG2:C:** "Book of Returns, Returns of 2nd Rhode Island Battalion, Late Regiment, commanded by Col. Angell [February 1780-April 1782]"
- SG2:D:** "A Guide to the 'List of Men in Angell's Regiment, also Size and Muster Roll of Enlistments for Nine Months for Campaign of 1782." [essentially the same listing as in SG2:C]
- SG2:E:** "Pay at Camp Rhode Island Village, 10 February 1781, Col. Chr. Greene."
- SG2:F:** "Amount of Money Paid by the State of Rhode Island to Soldiers in the Revolutionary War, 1781 February 3."
- RIHS789** "Transcripts of the Logs of the Sloop Providence (September 1779)" in the "Richard Waterman Family Papers, MSS 789, folder 22a, pp. 75 and 83, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- RIHS828** "Log of the Sloop of War Independence, 1776." Ships' Log Collection, MSS 828, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence. [On the last page of this log book is a crew list for another vessel, the brigantine *Famey*, and this list includes the names of five African Americans. The log book does not, however, include a crew list for the *Independence* itself unfortunately.]
- RIHS9001-B** "Deeds from Japheth Bicknell of North Kingstown, Rhode Island to Sampson Gardner (alias Samson Chaucum, a free black man), 1788-1791." Rhode Island Historical Society MSS 9001-B (Bicknell)

- RIHS9003** "Statement of the Settlement at the Treasury of the Claims on the following persons for services during the late war in the Rhode Island line of the Army." Rhode Island Historical Society. MSS 9003, "Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, Providence, Statement" vol. 7, p. 59.
- RIHS9006** "Shepley Collection," MSS 9006, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence. Includes: "Petition of Harry Niles to the Honble. Committee Appointed to Settle Indian Affairs in Charlestown requesting land on the basis that his mother was 'one of the Tribe of Indians', 14 December 1792." In the Shepley Collection, MSS 9006, v. 6, p. 112; and "Petition of Continental Army soldier Plato McClellan [who] signs his petition to the Rhode Island Assembly for relief for a disability incurred in service; dated March 1789." In the Shepley Collection, MSS 9006, v. 13, p. 141.
- RIHSM** "Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts." [A collection at the Rhode Island Historical Society.] Includes:
 1. "Receipt dated 4 January 1781, Levi Caesar from Col. Daniel Manton for wages for services as a soldier." Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts, MSS. 9003, v. 18, p. 97, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
 2. "Receipt dated 24 February 1781, Jeremiah Caesar signed order assigning his wages for service as a soldier to John Waterman." Rhode Island Historical Manuscripts, MSS. 9003, v. 18, p. 97, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.
- RIHSRWPI** "Rhode Island Historical Society Revolutionary War Papers [Card] Index." A reference in this card index in the reading room of the Rhode Island Historical Society's Library provides additional references to the military service for the man whose name appears on the card. Often, but not always, a description will also appear for the man's color or ethnicity. The following sources are those most frequently cited in this index. (The codes following the title are those used on the cards but not in this publication.): Anonymous typescript headed "Rhode Island Muster and Pay Rolls, Revolutionary." 1907; "Size and Muster Roll of Enlistments for Campaign of (May) 1782) [Angell's Regiment]." V; "Shepley Collection. Rhode Island Muster Rolls, 1774-1782." Sh; "Sloop Providence's Muster Roll, ... 1777." PRV; "Size Roll and Return Col. Christopher Greene 1st [Black] Regiment, 1780." Gr80; and, "Military Papers." MP [RIHS MSS. 673]
- RIHT-10** Sidney S. Rider. *An Historical Inquiry Concerning the Attempt to Raise a Regiment of Slaves by Rhode Island During the War of the Revolution*. Providence, 1880.
- RIMN** *Rhode Island Military and Naval Records, 1774-1805*, 21 microfilm rolls, Rhode Island State Archives, Providence. Washington, DC: National Archives and Records Administration.
- RIRWNI** "Rhode Island Revolutionary War Names Index, 1776-1780." Card index at the Rhode Island State Archives; also available on microfilm. There are two manuscript boxes (A-M and N-Z) sitting on top of the card catalog cabinet for the RIRWNI at the Rhode Island State Archives labeled "Revolutionary War Minority Participant Index." The material in these boxes is composed of photocopies of cards from the main index arranged alphabetically. RIRWNI cites many sources at the state archives and at the Rhode Island Historical Society.
- RIS91** *Rhode Island Schedules* [Acts of the General Assembly], May 1791-February 1793, May 1791 session, p. 19: "It is voted and resolved, that twelve pounds five shillings and fourpence halfpenny, Specie, be allowed to Mr. Robert Rodman; it being the Amount of his Account for the Board of Mingo Rodman, late a Soldier in Col. Green's Battalion, and now a State Pauper, from October 11, 1790, to April 11, 1791, and for Cloathing provided for him; and that the same be paid Robert Rodman out of the General Treasury, in the Bills of Credit emitted by the State at the established Rate of Exchange."
- RL** James Morton Smith, ed. *The Republic of Letters: The Correspondence between Thomas Jefferson and James Madison, 1776-1826*. 3 vols. New York & London: W.W. Norton & Co., 1995.
- RNC** North Carolina DAR. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina In the American Revolution*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984.

ROMN	William Stryker, comp. <i>Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War.</i> Trenton: Wm. T. Nicholson, Co., Printers, 1872. Online at: < http://www.njstatelib.org/NJ_Information/Digital_Collections/Digidox22.php >
ROU	Helen C. Rountree. <i>Pocahontas's People: The Powhatan Indians of Virginia through Four Centuries.</i> Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1990. See p. 165 and p.335 note 260 for information on Pamunkey participation in the Revolution.
RPD	Henry C. Peden, Jr. <i>Revolutionary Patriots of Delaware, 1775-1783.</i> Westminster, MD: Family Line Publications, 1996
RPRG	<i>Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments 1775-1790</i> , Record Group 27, Pennsylvania State Archives (also available on 54 rolls of microfilm). See also: Roland M. Baumann and Dianne Smith Wallace. <i>Index to the Guide to the Microfilm of the Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments, 1775-1790, in the Pennsylvania State Archives.</i> Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1980; and, <i>Guide to the Microfilm of the Records of Pennsylvania's Revolutionary Governments, 1775-1790 in the Pennsylvania State Archives.</i> Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1978.
RRG	Allen D. Candler. <i>The Revolutionary Records of the State of Georgia.</i> 3 vols. Atlanta: Franklin-Turner Company, 1908; and, United States. Works Projects Administration. Georgia. <i>General Index to Candler's Revolutionary Records of Georgia.</i> [S. l.: s. n.], 1937.
RRMC	Katherine B. Elliott, comp. <i>Revolutionary War Records, Mecklenburg County, Virginia.</i> South Hill, VA: Prestwould Chapter, NSDAR, 1964.
RRSC	Alexander S. Salley. <i>Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line in the Revolutionary War.</i> Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1977.
RSCP	Bobby Gilmer Moss, comp. <i>Roster of South Carolina Patriots in the American Revolution.</i> Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.
RSRI	John Russell Bartlett, ed. <i>Records of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England.</i> Providence: Alfred Anthony, Printer to the State, v. 9 (1864), v. 10 (1865).
RSW	Richard S. Walling. "Prince Whipple: Symbol of African Americans at the Battle of Trenton." Online at: < http://www.whipple.org/prince/princewhipple.html >
RUB	Rubincam, Milton. "Muster Rolls Compiled for the Valley Forge Park Commission, 1947-1949." Typescript in the DAR Library, Washington, D. C. [The reference gives the general abbreviation, the state, and the page number within that state's listings.]
RUS	Phillips Russell. <i>John Paul Jones: Man of Action.</i> New York: Brentano's Inc., 1927.
RWBL	Lloyd De Witt Bockstruck. <i>Revolutionary War Bounty Land Grants Awarded by State Governments.</i> Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
RWBL	Lloyd DeWitt Bockstruck. <i>Revolutionary War Bounty Land Grants Awarded State Governments.</i> Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
RWMAC	"Revolutionary War Military Abstract Card File," Pennsylvania State Archives. Online at: < http://www.digitalarchives.state.pa.us/archive >. This index provides digital images of the cards from the original index at the Pennsylvania State Archives and gives some information about each soldier's service.
RWPI	<i>Revolutionary War Pensioners Index</i> , Record Group 2, Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg
RWRV	Gaius Marcus Brumbaugh. <i>Revolutionary War Records, Virginia: Virginia Army and Navy Forces with Bound Land Warrants for Virginia Military District of Ohio, and Virginia Military Scrip; From Federal and State Archives.</i> Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1995.
SA	Margie G. Brown, comp. <i>Genealogical Abstracts Revolutionary War Veterans Scrip Act, 1852.</i> Decorah, Iowa: Amundsen, 1990; reprinted: Lovettsville, VA: Willow Bend Books, 1997.
SAH	Samuel Alexander Harrison and Oswald Tilghman. <i>History of Talbot County, Maryland, 1661-1861.</i> 2 vols. Baltimore: Williams & Wilkins Company, 1915.
SARBW	Robert G. Carroon. "Soldiers of the American Revolution Buried in Wisconsin." <i>Historical Messenger of the Milwaukee County Historical Society</i> , 31:1 (Spring 1975), 2-25.
SBF	Glenn A. Knoblock. "Strong and Brave Fellow": <i>New Hampshire's Black Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution, 1775-1784.</i> Jefferson, N.C. & London: McFarland & Company, Publishers, 2003.

- SCH** William Schleicher and Susan Winter. "Patriot and Slave: The Samuel Sutphen Story." *New Jersey Heritage Magazine*, 1:1 (Winter 2002), 30-43.
- SCHG** A.S. Salley, Jr., ed. "Records of the Regiments of the South Carolina Line, Continental Establishment" *South Carolina Historical and Genealogical Magazine*. 7:1 (January 1906), 21-26; 7:2 (April 1906), 69-74.
- SCHT** Goodridge Wilson. *Smyth County [Virginia] History and Traditions*. Kingsport: Kings-port Press, 1932.
- SCI** Theresa M. Hicks and Wes Taukchiray. *South Carolina Indians, Indian Traders, and Other Ethnic Connection: Beginning in 1670*. Spartanburg: The Reprint Company, 1998.
- SCPR** Stephen Clarkson. *Patriot's Reward*. Portsmouth: Peter E. Randall Publisher, LLC., 2007. [This is a fictional account of the life of Will Clarkson, enslaved man of James Clarkson of Portsmouth. Will Clarkson fought in the Revolution. This title is included because it is one of the few historical novels based on the life of a specific African American Revolutionary War soldier and because it is based on considerable historical research and sources. While not proof of Revolutionary War service itself, Clarkson's participation in the war is documented by actual records from the period.]
SEC Gertrude MacKinney, ed. *Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania*, Pennsylvania Colonial Records. Pennsylvania Archives. SI: The States, 1931.
- SECT** Barbara W. Brown and James M. Rose. *Black Roots in Southeastern Connecticut, 1650-1900*. Gale Genealogy and Local History Series, Vol. 8. Detroit: Gale Research Com-pany, 1980.
- SESC** A.S. Salley. *Stub Entries to Indents Claims against South Carolina Growing Out of the Revolution*. 10 vols. Columbia, SC: South Carolina Archives Department, 1957.
- SFPPV** Alycon Trubey Pierce. *Selected Final Pension Payment Vouchers, 1818-1864, Maryland*: Baltimore. Lovettsville, VA: Willow Bend Books, 1997.
- SJ6** "Regarding Soldiers of the American Revolution, Maine Indians in the Revolution." *Sprague's Journal of Maine History*, 6 (November-December 1918-January 1919), 105-112.
- SJW** Text of email from Marie Drouin, of Scott J. Winslow Associates (dealers of autographs, manuscripts and historic documents) to Hollis Gentry, DAR Library Special Projects Researcher, dated December 16, 2005. The text is from two original documents in their possession at the time: (1) pay order dated ca. 1783 relating to the Revolutionary War service and estate of Josias/Josiah Poheague; and (2) pay order form "Joseph Alias Jeff Liberty." Copy in DAR Library, Forgotten Patriots Research Collec-tion. The DAR Library *does not* own the originals or a copy of them.
- SLG** Shirley Louise Green. "The Ties That Bind and Set Loose: The Story of the Franck Brothers in the Era of the American Revolution." M. A. thesis, University of Toldeo, 2005.
- SMV** Kinnaird, Lawrence, ed. "Spain the Mississippi Valley, 1765-1794, vol. 2, part I, The Revolutionary Period, 1765-1781." 3 vols. *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1945* (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1949), 428-429. [Bernardo de Gálvez. "Citation of Santiago, A Negro Slave, July 1, 1781." "I hereby certify that Santiago, Negro slave of Mr. Dingerard, residing on the German coast, employed in the siege and conquest of Pensacola, has complied with his obligation with great zeal and punctuality, manifesting in the expeditions, attacks and defence, a decided interest in the royal service. In order that upon all occasions evidence may be available, I hereby give him this document, signed by me and bearing the seal of my arms, and countersigned by the provisional secretary of this government. Given at New Orleans on the first day of July 1781."]
- SO** Samuel Orcutt. *History of the Old Town of Derby, Connecticut, 1642-1880*. Springfield, Mass.: Press of Springfield Printing Company, 1880; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1998.
- SOE** Max M. Mintz. *Seeds of Empire: the American Revolutionary Conquest of the Iroquois*. New York: New York University, 1999.
- SPB** "Bond of Samuel Perry of South Kingston to the town council as administrator of the estate of William Greene, a black Revolutionary War veteran," MSS 9001-P, Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence.

- SPP** Electa F. Jones. *Stockbridge, Past and Present, or, Records of an Old Mission Station*. Springfield, MA: Samuel Bowles & Company, 1854.
- SRNC** Walter Clark, ed. *The State Records of North Carolina*. 16 vols. Wilmington, NC: Broadfoot Publishing Company, 1993.
- SRSV5** "William Jones of Fredericksburg: Gentlemen of Color and Revolutionary Patriot," *Sons of the American Revolution in State of Virginia Semi-Annual Magazine*, 5:1 (January-June 1927), 62-66.
- SRSV8** "Excerpts from the Letter Book of the Virginia Navy Board" (Virginia State Archives). *Sons of the Revolution in State of Virginia Semi-Annual Magazine*, 8:2 (July-December 1930), 6-14.
- SS** James C. Neagles. *Summer Soldiers: A Survey and Index of Revolutionary War Courts-Martial*. Salt Lake City: Ancestry, 1986.
- SSAU** Michael L. Nicholls. "Strangers Setting Among Us: The Sources and Challenge of the Urban Free Black Population of Early Virginia." *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*. 108:2 (April 2000), 155-179.
- SSME** Carlton E. Fisher and Sue G. Fisher, comps. *Soldiers, Sailors and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Maine*. Louisville: National Society Sons of the American Revolution, 1982.
- SSVT** Carleton Edward Fisher and Sue Gray Fisher. *Soldiers, Sailors and Patriots of the Revolutionary War: Vermont*. Camden, ME: Picton Press, 1992.
- STATUTES** William Waller Hening, ed. *The Statutes At Large: Being a Collection of All the Laws of Virginia from the First Session of the Legislature, in the Year 1619*. 13 vols. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1969.
- STE** T. G. Steward. "How the Black St. Domingo Legion Saved the Patriot Army in the Siege of Savannah, 1779." *Occasional Papers of the American Negro Academy*, no. 5. Washington, DC: The Academy, 1899; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1969.
- STRY** William S. Stryker, ed. *Documents Relating to the Revolutionary History of New Jersey*, Series 2, Abstracts From American Newspapers, v. 1, 1776-1777, John L. Murphy Publishing Co., Printers, Trenton, 1901.
- SUMM** William Summers. "Obituary Notices of Pennsylvania Soldiers of the Revolution." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 38 (1914), 443-460.
- SUMN** William H. Sumner. *A History of East Boston; with Biographical Sketches of its Early Proprietors, and Appendix*. Boston: J.E. Tilton and Co., 1858.
- SUT-1** Karen E. Sutton. "African American Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution from Northumberland County." *The Bulletin of the Northumberland County Historical Society*, XXXIV (1997), 74-80.
- SUT-2** Karen E. Sutton. "Black, Red and Revolutionary: Free African-Americans of Lancaster and Northumberland Counties, Virginia in the Era of the American Revolution." M. A. thesis, University of Maryland, 1997; particularly Appendix V: "African American Soldiers & Sailors of the Revolution from Virginia's Northern Neck," 206-209.
- SVRFN** Dennis Hudgins, comp. *Surry County, Virginia Register of Free Negroes*. Richmond, VA: Virginia Genealogical Society, 1995.
- SWA** Colin G. Calloway. *The Shawnees and the War for America* (The Penguin Library of American Indian History. New York: Viking, 2007.
- TAL** Henry C. Peden, Jr. *Revolutionary Patriots of Talbot County, Maryland, 1775-1783*. Westminster, Md.: Willow Bend Books, 2001.
- TJFBH** Thomas J. Fleming. *Now We Are Enemies: The Story of Bunker Hill*. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1960.
- TMJ** T. M. Jacobs. "Patriot Profile: Oliver Cromwell: A Survivor of the Gallant Army." *Common Patriot*, 1:2 (September 2002), 27-28.
- TRDM** Edith Whitney Shaw and Elizabeth Janet MacCormick. *Town Records, Dighton, Massachusetts*. 3 volumes. [No place: no publisher], 1939-40.
- TURP** Joan Turpin. *Register of Black, Mulatto and Poor Persons in Four Ohio Counties 1791-1861*. Bowie: Heritage Books Inc., 1985.

- TWHA** Donna Keith Baron, J. Edward Hood, and Holly V. Izard. "They Were Here All Along: The Native American Presence in Lower-Central New England in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:3 (July 1996), 561-586.
- UCR** Ruth P. Heidgerd, ed. *Ulster County in the Revolution (A Guide to Those Who Served)*. New Paltz, N. Y.: The Huguenot Historical Society for the Ulster County Bicentennial Commission, 1977.
- URRM3** Margaret R. Hodges, comp. "A List of Persons in Montgomery County who have taken the following Oath before the Different magistrates..." *Maryland DAR Genealogical Records Committee Report, Series 1, v. 61: Unpublished Revolutionary Records of Maryland (v. 3)*. (1939). Unpublished typescript, DAR Library, Washington, D. C.
- VABW** William Aaron and Thomas Bates. *Bounty Warrants*, Collection of the Library of Virginia, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- VAPC** Janice Luck Abercrombie and Richard Slatten. *Virginia Revolutionary Publick Claims*. 3 vols. Athens, GA: Iberian Publishing, 1992.
- VAS** Louis A. Burgess, comp. *Virginia Soldiers of 1776: Compiled from the Documents on file in the Virginia Land Office Together with Material Found in the Archives Department of the Virginia State Library, and Other Reliable sources*. Richmond: Richmond Press Inc., 1927.
- VASAR** Hamilton J. Eckenrode, comp. *Virginia Soldiers of the American Revolution*. 2 vols. Richmond: Virginia State Library and Archives, 1989.
- VCNJ** Virginia. Navy. Commissioner of the Navy. *Journal, 21 July-19 December 1780*. Misc. microfilm roll 302, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- VG** *Virginia Gazette* (date and issue as not in the list)
- VG23** Daphne Gentry. "Return of Recruits Raised in Lancaster County, 1781," *Virginia Genealogist*, 23:3 (July-September 1979), 173-174. [original record: Auditor of Accounts. Assessment Accounts, 1780-1781, Library of Virginia, Richmond.]
- VG31** James F. Lewis. "A List of Free Blacks in Westmoreland County, Virginia, 1801," *Virginia Genealogist*, 31:1 (January-March 1987), 40-47. [original record: "A List of Free Mulattoes & Negroes in Westmoreland County taken by Thomas Muse Commissioner."]
- VG45** Robert Y. Clay. "Memorandum in Relation to Military Claims, 1792," *The Virginia Genealogist*, 45:1 (January-March 2001), 59. [This document comes from the Executive Papers, Governor Henry Lee, Box 77, Dec. 1792, Library of Virginia, Archives Division, Richmond.]
- VHG** Abby Maria Hemenway, ed. *The Vermont Historical Gazetteer: A Magazine Embracing a History of Each Town, Civil, Ecclesiastical, Biographical and Military*. Claremont, N. H.: The Claremont Manufacturing Company, 1877.
- VHRLC** *Virginia Historical Register and Literary Companion*. "The Battle of the Great Bridge." VHRLC, 6:1 (January 1853), 1-6.
- VLC** William Lindsay Hopkins, comp. *Virginia Revolutionary War Land Grant Claims, 1783-1850 (Rejected)*. (Richmond: Hopkins, 1988).
- VNOM** Virginia. Navy. *Lists of Officers and Men*. Misc. microfilm roll 302, Library of Virginia, Richmond.
- VNR** Robert Armistead Stewart. *The History of Virginia's Navy of the Revolution*. Richmond, VA: Mitchell & Hotchkiss Printers. 1933.
- VNR** Robert Armistead Stewart. *The History of Virginia's State Navy of the Revolution*. Richmond, VA: Mitchell & Hotchkiss Printers, 1933.
- VNSS** Luther Porter Jackson, comp. *Virginia Negro Soldiers and Seamen in the Revolutionary War*. Norfolk: Guide Quality Press, 1944. Note: supported by 1810 Census. This book is an expansion of a list with text which was originally published as L. P. Jackson, "Virginia Negro Soldiers and Seaman in the American Revolution," *The Journal of Negro History*, XXVII:3 (July 1942), 247-287. The book version includes paragraphs inserted into the list which amplify the service of individual men. Page number citations in this book refer to pages in Jackson's book version for page numbers 1-46 and from the earlier article for page numbers 247-287.
- VRAND** Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Andover, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, volume II: Marriages and Deaths*. Topsfield, MA: Topsfield Historical Society, 1912.

VRBEV	Topsfield Historical Society. <i>Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, volume II: Marriages and Deaths</i> . Topsfield, MA: Topsfield Historical Society, 1907.
VRFRE	Helen Gurney Thomas, comp. <i>Vital Records of the Town of Freetown, Massachusetts, 1686 through 1890</i> . Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1988.
VRLEX	<i>Vital Records of Lexington, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849</i> . Oxford, MA: Holbrook Research Institute, 1997.
VRMED	Jay Mack Holbrook. <i>Vital Records of Medford, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849</i> . Oxford, MA: Holbrook Institute, 2005.
VRNAN	<i>Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts to the Year 1850. Volume 3: Marriages; Volume 5: Deaths</i> . Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1928, 1929.
VRNAT	Jay Mack Holbrook. <i>Vital Records of Natick, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849</i> . Oxford, MA: Holbrook Institute, 2001.
VRP	Malcolm Gardner. <i>Virginia Revolutionary War State Pensions</i> . Richmond: Virginia Genealogical Society, 1980.
VRSAL2	<i>Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, vol. II – Births</i> . Salem: The Essex Institute, 1918.
VRSAL4	<i>Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849, vol. IV – Deaths</i> . Salem:
VRSTO	<i>Vital Records of Stoneham, Massachusetts to the End of the Year 1849</i> . Salem: The Essex Institute, 1918.
VS	Venture Smith. <i>Narrative of the Life and Adventures of Venture, A Native of Africa, But Resident Above Sixty Years in the United States of America</i> . New London: C. Holt, 1798; reprinted in: Dorothy Porter, ed. <i>Early Negro Writing, 1760-1837</i> (Boston: Beacon Press, 1971), 538-558; reprinted in: Robert L. Hall and Michael M. Harvey, eds., <i>Making a Living: The Work Experience of African Americans in New England: Selected Readings</i> (Boston: New England Foundation for the Humanities, 1995), 23-39.
VTRR	John E. Goodrich, comp. and ed. <i>The State of Vermont Rolls of the Soldiers in the Revolutionary War 1775 to 1783</i> . Rutland: The Tuttle Company, 1904.
WAL	Richard S. Walling. <i>Men of Color at the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778: The Role of African Americans and Native Americans at Monmouth, containing a brief history of these Men of Color and a presentation of nearly Two Hundred names and identifications</i> . Hightstown, N. J.: Longstreet House, 1994.
WBA	W. B. Adams. "Survey Report, Campbell County Records, 1937, Aug. 16: transcription of the judgement in which Luke Valentine, a free African American, has proven to the court that he was a veteran of the Revolutionary War (1832)," Virginia W. P. A. Historical Inventory Project, computer file, Library of Virginia, Richmond. Available online at < www.lva.lib.va.us > through the online catalog.
WC	William Collins. "The Spanish Attack on Fort St. Joseph." In Robert J. Holden, ed., <i>Selected Papers from the 1983 and 1984 George Rogers Clark Trans-Appalachian Frontier History Conferences</i> (Vincennes, Ind., 1985), 62-79.
WDJ	William Dobein James. <i>A Sketch of the Life of Brig. Gen. Francis Marion and a History of His Brigade</i> . Marietta, GA: Continental Book Co., 1948.
WFH	William F. Hanna. <i>A History of Taunton, Massachusetts</i> . Taunton, Mass.: Old Colony Historical Society, 2007.
WGS	William Gilmore Simms. <i>The Life of Francis Marion</i> . Freeport, NY: Books for Libraries Press, 1971.
WGSP	Samuel Perry. "Agreement by Samuel Perry to administer the estate of William Greene, a deceased Negro veteran of the Revolutionary War, South Kingston, Rhode Island, February 4, 1784." Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, MSS9001-P-Box 5 – Perry.
WHC	Walter H. Crockett. <i>Soldiers of the Revolutionary War Buried in Vermont and Anecdotes and Incidents Relating to Some of Them</i> . Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1973. [Originally published in <i>Proceedings of the Vermont Historical Society, 1903-1904 and 1905-1906</i> .
WHP	"Letter of John Jacobs to William Heath regarding the status of Phelix Cuff, 26 August 1780." In the "William Heath Papers," Massachusetts Historical Society.

WINCH	Julie Winch. <i>A Gentleman of Color: The Life of James Forten</i> . New York: Oxford University Press, 2002.
WIS	Edward A. Hagan. <i>War in Schoharie, 1777-1783</i> . Middleburgh, NY: E.A Hagan, 1980.
WNH	Leora H. Mceachern and Isabel M. Williams, eds. <i>Wilmington-New Hanover, NC Safety Committee Minutes 1774-1776</i> . Wilmington, NC: Wilmington-New Hanover County American Revolution Bi-centennial Association, 1974.
WORC	Henry C. Peden <i>Revolutionary Patriots of Worcester & Somerset Counties, Maryland, 1775-1783</i> . Westminster, MD: Willow Bend Books, 1999.
WRI	Giles R. Wright. "Prime: Another Resident of Bainbridge House." <i>Princeton History</i> , no. 10 (1993), 60-66.
WRIOC	Giles R. Wright. "Oliver Cromwell." In Maxine N. Lurie and Marc Mappen, eds., <i>Encyclopedia of New Jersey</i> (New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 2004), 184.
WSG	William Steward and Theophilus G. Steward. <i>Gouldtown: Avery Remarkable Settlement of Ancient Date: Studies of Some Sturdy Examples of the Simple Life, Together with Sketches of Early Colonial History of Cumberland County and Southern New Jersey and Some Early Genealogical Records</i> . Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott Company, 1913.
WSHPC	William S. Coker and Hazel P. Coker. <i>The Siege of Pensacola, 1781, in Maps, with Data on Troop Strength, Military Units, Ships, Casualties, and Related Statistics</i> . (Spanish Borderlands Series, vol. VIII) Pensacola, Fla.: The Perdido Bay Press, 1981. Appendix G: "Spanish and British Casualties at the Village on 7 January 1781" include several men from the Colored Militia of Havana who were wounded or captured. Their white commanding officer, Simón Calfá, and Daniel Villar were killed.
WT76	"Treaty with Massachusetts by Delegates of St. John and Micmac Tribes at the Council Chamber in Watertown, July 19, 1776. " <i>Massachusetts Archives</i> collection, 25 (Indian Conferences, 1713-1776),502-529. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. [The treaty shows the names of the Indian signatories. Massachusetts agreed to provide the Indians with supplies at the Machias Truckhouse, District of Maine, and the Indians agreed to provide support to the Commonwealth against the British.]
WW	Dark Rain Thom and James Alexander Thom. <i>Warrior Woman: A Novel Based on the Life of Nonhelema, Shawnee Woman Chief</i> . New York: Ballantine Books, 2003. [Fictionalized account based on the life of Nonhelema]
WYCHE	Kathleen B. Wyche, trans. "North Carolina Militia Paroled by Lord Cornwallis in 1781." <i>The North Carolina Genealogical Society Journal</i> , IV:3 (August 1978), 147-151.
WYSS	Hilary E. Wyss. <i>Writing Indians: Literacy, Christianity, and Native Community in Early America</i> . Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2000.
YCO4	<i>York County, Virginia, Order Book 4 (1774-1784)</i> .
ZLMI	"Zachary's List of Mohegan Indians, Sept. 1, 1774." <i>Connecticut Archives</i> collection, 1629-1820. Indians, Series II, item 316. Connecticut State Library, Hartford.

APPENDIX G

Contacting the DAR with Questions, Additions, or Corrections

Contacting the DAR with Questions, Additions, or Corrections

The publications staff of the DAR Library will continue to work on the *Forgotten Patriots* project after the publication of this book. They welcome questions, additions, or corrections to the content of the book and would appreciate documentation to support or to clarify the correspondence.

To contact the *Forgotten Patriots* project, send an email to: forgottenpatriots@dar.org

Main webpage: <www.dar.org/forgottenpatriots>. The site provides a page relating to this book along with additional information such as additions or corrections. If the quantity of additions and corrections is such that a new edition of the book is necessary, than this will be considered at some date in the future.

DAR Library phone number: 202-879-3229

DAR Library email: library@dar.org

DAR Library mailing address: 1776 D St., N. W., Washington, DC 20006-5303

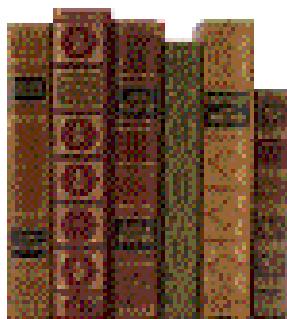
DAR Library online catalog: <www.dar.org>

Guide to the *Forgotten Patriots* Collection at the DAR Library
<<http://www.dar.org/library/publication.cfm#brochures>>

2002-2003 DAR Museum Exhibit: "Forgotten Patriots"

An online version of the museum's exhibit is under consideration. For basic information on the actual 2002-2003 DAR Museum Exhibit "Forgotten Patriots: African American and American Indian Service in the Revolutionary War," see the press releases online at:

<<http://www.dar.org/museum/oldmusnews.cfm#africanamerican>>



BIBLIOGRAPHY

AFRICAN AMERICAN AND AMERICAN INDIAN PARTICIPATION IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Genealogical Research Guides and Related Studies

The following listing includes major publications and studies on African American and American Indian genealogical research. It is by no means comprehensive. Bibliographies of studies specific to each state and region of the country appear at the end of each section or chapter.

African American

- Barksdale-Hall, Roland. *The African American Family's Guide to Tracing Our Roots: Healing, Understanding & Restoring Our Families*. Phoenix: Amber Books, 2005.
- Beasley, Donna. *Family Pride: The Complete Guide to Tracing African-American Genealogy*. New York: Macmillan, 1997.
- Blockson, Charles L. *Black Genealogy*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall, 1977.
- Burroughs, Tony. *Black Roots: A Beginner's Guide to Tracing the African American Family Tree*. New York: Fireside Book, 2001.
- Byers, Paula K, ed. *African American Genealogical Sourcebook*. New York: Gale Research, 1995.
- Clarke, Robert L. *Afro-American History: Sources for Research*. Washington, D. C: Howard University Press, 1981.
- Clem, Dee. *Tracing African-American Roots*. Las Vegas, Nev.: Gator Publishing, 1999.
- Day, Aaron L. *Locating Free African American Ancestors: A Beginner's Guide*. Anaheim, Calif.: Carlberg Press, 2003.
- De Lamar, Marie, and Elisabeth Rothstein. *The Reconstructed 1790 Census of Georgia*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1985.
- DeMarce, Virginia Easley. "'Verry Slitly Mixt': Tri-Racial Isolate Families of the Upper South — A Genealogical Study." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 80:1 (March 1992).
- Eisenberg, Marcia J. "Finding Your Revolutionary War Ancestor and His Family." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 7:1 (Spring 1986), 17-23.
- Fears, Mary L. Jackson. *A Sampling of Slave Ancestral Research: Excerpts from Two Books*. Daytona Beach, Fla.: The Compiler, 1996.
- Gates, Henry Louis, Jr. *Finding Oprah's Roots: Finding Your Own*. New York: Crown Publishers, 2007.
- Jamison, Sandra Lee. *Finding Your People: An African-American Guide to Discovering Your Roots*. New York: Perigee Books, 1999.
- Johnson, Anne E. and Adam Merton Cooper. *A Student's Guide to African American Genealogy*. Phoenix, Ariz.: Oryx Press, 1996.
- Lawson, Sandra M. *Generations Past: A Selected List of Sources for Afro-American Genealogical Research*. Washington, D. C.: Library of Congress, 1988.
- Matthews, Harry Bradshaw. *African American Genealogical Research: How to Trace Your Family History*. Baldwin, N. Y.: Matthews Heritage Services, 1992.
- Mills, Gary. "Can Researchers 'Prove' the Unprovable?": A Selective Bibliography of Efforts to

- Genealogically Document Children of Master-Slave Relationships." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 89:3 (September 2001), 234-237.
- Mills, Gary. "Tracing Free People of Color in the Antebellum South: Methods, Sources and Perspectives." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 78:4 (December 1990), 62-78.
- Morton-Young, Tommie. *Afro-American Genealogy Sourcebook*. New York: Garland Publishing, 1987.
- Neagles, James C., and Lila L. Neagles. *Locating Your Revolutionary War Ancestor: A Guide to the Military Records*. Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1983.
- Nordmann, Christopher A. "Jumping Over the Broom-stick: Resources for Documenting Slave Marriages." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 91:3 (September 2003), 196-216.
- Peters, Joan W. *Local Sources for African-American Family Historians: Using County Court Records and Census Returns*. Broad Run, Va.: The Author, 1993.
- Rose, James M. and Alice Eichholz. *Black Genesis*. Detroit: Gale Research Co., 1978.
- Schweitzer, George Keene. *Revolutionary War Genealogy*. Knoxville, Tenn.: G. K. Schweitzer, 1987.
- Scott, Jean Sampson. *Beginning an Afro-American Genealogical Pursuit*. New York: Eppress Printers, 1985.
- Smith, Franklin Carter and Emily Anne Croom. *A Genealogist's Guide to Discovering Your African American Ancestors: How to Find and Record Your Unique Heritage*. Cincinnati: Betterway Books, 2003.
- Smith, Gloria L. *Black American Genealogy for Beginners*. Tucson, Ariz.: G.L. Smith, 1979.
- Stewart, Roma Jones. *Liberia Genealogical Research*. Chicago: Homeland Publications, 1991.
- Streets, David H. *Slave Genealogy: A Research Guide with Case Studies*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1986.
- Thackery, David T. *Finding Your African American Ancestors: A Beginner's Guide*. Orem, Utah: Ancestry, 2000.
- Thackery, David T. "Tracking African American Family History." In Loretto Dennis Szucs and Sandra Hargreaves Luebking, ed., *The Source: A Guidebook of American Genealogy*. (Salt Lake City: Ancestry, 1997), Chaper 15, 521-572.
- Thackery, David T. and Dee Woodtor. *Case Studies in Afro-American Genealogy*. Chicago: Newberry Library, 1989.
- Walker, James D. *Black Genealogy: How to Begin*. Athens, Ga.: University of Georgia, 1977.
- Washington, Reginald. *Black Family Research: Records of Post-Civil War Federal Agencies at the National Archives*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 2006.
- Witcher, Curt Bryan. *African American Genealogy: A Biographical Guide to Sources*. Fort Wayne, Ind.: Round Tower Books, 2000.
- Woodtor, Dee Parmer. "African American Genealogy: An Online Interactive Guide for Beginners." AfriGeneas. <<http://www.afrigeneas.com/guide/>>
- Woodtor, Dee Parmer. *Finding a Place Called Home: A Guide to African American Genealogy and Historical Identity*. New York: Random House, 2000.

American Indian

- American Indians: A Select Catalog of National Archives Microfilm Publications*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1998.
- Barr, Charles B. *Guide to sources of Indian Genealogy*. Independence, Mo.: C. B. Barr, ©1989.
- Blockson, Charles L. "Black American Records and Research." In Jessie Carney Smith, ed., *Ethnic Genealogy: A Research Guide* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1983), 309-363.
- Blumer, Thomas J. "Practical Pointers in Tracing Your Indian Ancestry in the Southeast." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 13:1&2 (1994), 67-82.
- Byers, Paula K., ed. *Native American Genealogical Sourcebook*. New York: Gale Research, 1995.
- Carpenter, Cecelia Svinth. *How to Research American Indian Blood Lines: A Manual on Indian Genealogical Research*. Orting, Wash.: Heritage Quest, 1987.
- Carter, Kent. "Wantabees and Outalucks: Searching for Indian Ancestors in Federal Records." *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, 66 (1988), 94-104.
- Confederation of American Indians. *Indian Reservations: A State and Federal Handbook*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 1986.
- Davis, Robert S. Jr. "Documenting the Oral Tradition of a Native American Ancestor: Lineage to an Unknown Cherokee, Part I." *Ancestry Newsletter*, (October 1993), 6-11.

- Davis, Robert S. Jr. *A Guide to Native American (Indian) Research Sources at the Georgia Department of Archives and History*. Jasper, Ga.: R. S. Davis, Jr., 1985.
- DeMarce, Virginia Easley. "Looking at Legends-Lumbee and Melungeon: Applied Genealogy and the Origins of the Tri-racial Isolate Settlements." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 81:1(March 1993), 24-45.
- Gormley, Myra. *Cherokee Connections*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1995.
- Hill, Edward E. *Guide to Records in the National Archives of the United States Relating to American Indians*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1981.
- Kavasch, E. Barrie. *A Student's Guide to Native American Genealogy*. Phoenix: Oryx Press, 1996.
- Kirkham, E. Kay. *Our Native Americans and Their Records of Genealogical Value*. 2 vols. Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1980.
- Lennon, Rachal. *Tracing Ancestors Among the Five Civilized Tribes*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2002.
- Lennon, Rachal M. "Federal Records for Southeastern Indian Research, 1774-1931." *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 86:4 (December 1998), 247-270.
- Library of Michigan. *Native American Genealogy: Records and Research*. Lansing: Library of Michigan, 2001.
- Martini, Don. *Southeastern Indian Notebook: A Biographical and Genealogical Guide to the Five Civilized Tribes, 1685-1865*. Ripley, Mich.: Ripley Printing Company, 1986.
- Mooney, Thomas G. *Exploring Your Cherokee Ancestry: A Basic Genealogical Research Guide*. Cherokee, N. C.: Cherokee Publications, 1992.
- Neagles, James C., and Lila L. Neagles. *Locating Your Revolutionary War Ancestor: A Guide to the Military Records*. Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1983.
- Pangburn, Richard. *Indian Blood: Finding Your Own Native American Ancestry*. 2 vols. Louisville, Ky.: Butler Books, 1993-1996.
- Parker, Jimmy B. "American Indian Records and Research." In Jessie Carney Smith, ed., *Ethnic Genealogy: A Research Guide* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1983), 209-238.
- Reed, Robert D. *How & Where to Research your Ethnic-American Cultural Heritage: Native Americans*. San Jose, Calif.: R & E Publishers, 1994.
- Schweitzer, George Keene. *Revolutionary War Genealogy*. Knoxville, Tenn.: G. K. Schweitzer, 1987.
- Witcher, Curt B. and George J. Nixon. "Tracking Native American Family History." In Loretto Dennis Szucs and Sandra Hargreaves Luebking, ed., *The Source: A Guidebook of American Genealogy* (Salt Lake City: Ancestry, 1997), 521-572.
- Young, Gloryann Hankins. *Indian Ancestors? Where to Look*. Wister, Okla.: Young, 1996.

Black Indian

- Brooks, James F., ed. *Confounding the Color Line: The Indian-Black Experience in North America*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2002.
- Forbes, Jack D. *Black Africans and Native Americans: Color, Race, and Caste in the Evolution of Red-Black Peoples*. Oxford, Eng. and New York: Blackwell, 1988; reprinted with the title *Africans and Native Americans: The Language of Race and the Evolution of Red-Black Peoples*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1993. [Discusses the development and use of such terms as "mulatto" and "mustee" throughout American history.]
- Hooks, Bell. "Revolutionary 'Renegades': Native Americans, African Americans, and Black Indians." In Bell Hooks. *Black Looks: Race and Representation* (Boston: South End Press, 1992), 179-194.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Zambo Histories: Studying Afro-Indians." In Edward Ramsamy and Gayle T. Tate, eds., *The Black Experience in America* (Dubuque, Iowa: Kendall/Hunt, 2006), 118-131.
- Katz, William Loren. *Black Indians: A Hidden Heritage*. New York: Atheneum, 1986.
- Littlefield, Daniel F., Jr.. *Africans and Creeks: From the Colonial Period to the Civil War*. (Contributions in Afro-American and African Studies, no. 47) Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1979.
- Smith, Gloria L. *Are you in there Grandpa?: Beginning Black Indian Genealogy: A Look at those Other Cousins*. Tucson, Ariz.: G. L. Smith, 1996.
- Walton-Raji, Angela Y. *Black Indian Genealogy Research*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1993.

General Studies

Color, Race, and Ethnicity (generally)

- Ackermann, Robert John. *Heterogeneities: Race, Gender, Class, Nation, and State*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1996.
- Allen, Theodore W. *The Invention of the White Race*. London: Verso, 1994.
- Andreasen, Robin O. "Race: Biological Reality or Social Construct?" *Philosophy of Science (Proceedings of the 1998 Biennial Meetings of the Philosophy of Science Association, Part II: Symposia Papers*, 67 (September 2000), S653-S666.
- Appiah, K. Anthony, and Amy Gutman. *Color Conscious: The Political Morality of Race*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1996.
- Banton, Michael. "The Classification of Races in Europe and North America: 1700-1850." *International Social Science Journal*, 39:1 (no. 111) (February 1987), 45-6; reprinted in: Tany Das Gupta, Carl E. James, Roger C. A. Maaka, Grace-Edward Galabuzi, and Chris Andersen, eds., *Race and Racialization: Essential Readings* (Toronto: Canadian Scholars' Press, Inc., 2007).
- Bartlett, Robert. "Medieval and Modern Concepts of Race and Ethnicity." *Journal of Medieval and Early Modern Studies*, 31 (Winter 2001), 39-56.
- Baum, Bruce. *The Rise and Fall of the Caucasian Race: A Political History of Racial Identity*. New York: New York University Press, 2007.
- Binder, Frederick Melvin. *The Color Problem in Early America as Viewed by John Adams, Jefferson and Jackson*. The Hague and Paris: Mouton, 1968.
- Bindman, David. *Ape to Apollo: Aesthetics and the Idea of Race in the 18th Century*. Ithaca, N. Y.: Cornell University Press, 2002.
- Brace, C. Loring. "Race" is a Four-Letter Word: The Genesis of the Concept. New York: Oxford University Press, 2005.
- Braude, Benjamin. "The Sons of Noah and the Construction of Ethnic and Geographical Identities in the Medieval and Early Modern Periods." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 54:1 (January 1997), 103-142.
- Brown, Kathleen. "Native Americans and Early Modern Concepts of Race." In Martin Daunton and Rick Halpern, eds., *Empire and Others: British Encounters with Indigenous Peoples, 1600-1850* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1999), 79-100.
- Campbell, James, and James Oakes. "In Retrospect: The Invention of Race: Rereading *White over Black*." *Reviews in American History*, 21:1 (March 1993), 172-183.
- Cartmill, Matt. "The Status of Race Concept in Physical Anthropology." *American Anthropologist*, New Series, 100:3 (September 1998), 651-660.
- Casson, Ronald W., and Peter M. Gardner. "On Brightness and Color Categories: Additional Data." *Current Anthropology*, 33:4 (August-October 1992), 395-399.
- Coleman, Deidre. "Janet Schaw and the Complexions of Empire." *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 36:2 (Winter 2003), 169-193.
- Degler, Carl N. *Neither Black nor White: Slavery and Race Relations in Brazil and the United States*. New York: Macmillan, 1971.
- Davis, David Brion. "Constructing Race: A Reflection." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 54:1 (January 1997), 7-18.
- Davis, F. James. *Who Is Black? One Nation's Definition*. University Park, Penn.: Pennsylvania State University Press, 1991.
- Degler, Carl N. "Slavery and the Genesis of American Race Prejudice." *Comparative Studies in History and Society*, 2 (1959), 49-66
- Den Ouden, Amy E. *Beyond Conquest: Native Peoples and the Struggle for History in New England*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2005. [Particularly, Chapter 6: "'Race' and the Denial of Local Histories," 181-208.
- DuBois, W. E. B. *The Souls of Black Folk: Essays and Sketches*. Chicago: A. C. McClurg & Co., 1903; numerous reprintings.

- Eichstedt, Jennifer L. "Problematic White Identities and a Search for Racial Justice." *Sociological Forum*, 16:3 (September 2001), 445-470.
- Fields, Barbara. "Ideology and Race in American History." In J. Morgan Kousser and James McPherson, eds., *Region, Race, and Reconstruction: Essays in Honor of C. Vann Woodward* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1982), 143-177.
- Fields, Barbara Jean. "Slavery, Race, and Ideology in the United States of America." *New Left Review*, 181 (1990), 95-118.
- Forbes, Jack D. *Africans and Native Americans: The Language of Race and the Evolution of Red-Black Peoples*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1993. [Discusses the development and use of such terms as "mulatto" and "mustee" throughout American history.]
- Forbes, Jack D. "The Evolution of the Term 'Mulatto': A Chapter in Black-Native American Relations." *Journal of Ethnic Studies*, 10:2 (1982), 45-66.
- Forbes, Jack D. "Mulattoes and People of Color in Anglo-North America: Implications for Black-Indian Relations." *Journal of Ethnic Studies*, 12:2 (Summer 1984), 17-61.
- Forbes, Jack D. "The Manipulation of Race, Caste, and Identity: Classifying Afroamericans, Native Americans, and Red-Black People." *The Journal of Ethnic Studies*, 17:4 (Winter 1990), 17-18.
- Forbes, Jack D. "Mustees, Half-Breeds and Zambos in Anglo North America: Aspects of Black-Indian Relations." *American Indian Quarterly*, 7:1 (1983), 57-83.
- Gabaccia, Donna R. "Liberty, Coercion, and the Making of Immigration Historians." *Journal of American History*, 84:2 (September 1997), 570-575.
- Gates, Henry Louis, Jr. "Editor's Introduction: Writing 'Race' and the Difference It Makes." In Henry Louis Gates, Jr., and Kwame Anthony Appiah, eds., *Race, Writing and Difference* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1986), 1-20.
- Gates, Henry Louis, Jr., and Kwame Anthony Appiah, eds., *Race, Writing and Difference*. Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1986.
- Gilbert, W. H. "Memorandum concerning the Characteristics of the Larger Mixed-Blood Racial Islands of the Eastern United States." *Social Forces*, 24:4 (May 1946), 348-447.
- Glaserud, Bruce A., and Allan M. Smith, eds. *Race Relations in British North America, 1607-1783*. Chicago: Nelson-Hall, Inc., 1982.
- Goodman, A. H., and G. J. Armelagos. "The Resurrection of Race: The Concept of Race in Physical Anthropology in the 1990s." In Larry T. Reynolds and Leonard Lieberman, eds., *Race and Other Misadventures: Essays in Honor of Ashley Montagu in His Ninetieth Year* (Dix Hills, N. Y.: General Hall, 1995, 1996), 174-186.
- Gossett, Thomas. *Race: The History of an Idea in America*. New edition. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1997.
- Green, Dan S., and Earl Smith. "W. E. B. DuBois and the Concepts of Race and Class." *Phylon*, 44:4 (4th Quarter 1983), 262-272.
- Green, Keneisha M. "Who's Who: Exploring the Discrepancy between the Methods of Defining African Americans and Native Americans." *American Indian Law Review*, 31:1 (2006-2007), 93-110.
- Greene, John C. "The American Debate on the Negro's Place in Nature, 1780-1815." *Journal of the History of Ideas*, 15:3 (June 1954), 384-396.
- Hall, Gwendolyn Midlo. *Slavery and African Ethnicities in the Americas: Restoring the Links*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2005.
- Haney, Ian F. *White by Law: The Legal Construction of Race*. New York: New York University Press, 1996.
- Harling, Frederick, and Martin Kaufman, eds. *Ethnic Contribution to the American Revolution*. Westfield, Mass.: Westfield Bicentennial Committee, 1976.
- Harris, Cheryl. "Whiteness as Property." *Harvard Law Review*, 106 (June 1993), 1709-1791.
- Hershberg, Theodore, and Henry Williams. "Mulattoes and Blacks: Intra-Group Color Differences and Social Stratification in Nineteenth-Century Philadelphia." In Theodore Hershberg, ed., *Philadelphia: Work, Space, Family and Group Experience in the Nineteenth Century: Essays toward an Interdisciplinary History of the City* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1981), 392-431.
- Higginbotham, A. Leon, Jr. *In the Matter of Color: Race & the American Legal Process: The Colonial Period*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1978.
- Hirschman, Charles. "The Origins and Demise of the Concept of Race." *Population and Development Review*, 30:3

- (September 2004), 385-415.
- Horowitz, Donald L. "Color Differentiation in the American Systems of Slavery." *Journal of Interdisciplinary History*, 3:3 (Winter 1973), 509-541.
- Horton, James Oliver. "Shades of Color: The Mulatto in Three Antebellum Northern Communities." *Afro-Americans in New York Life and History*, 8:2 (July 1984), 37-59. [Cincinnati, Buffalo, and Boston] [Includes a section, "Test of Color Accuracy," that examines the various color descriptors found in the federal censuses in 1850 and 1860.]
- Horton, Lois E. "From Class to Race in Early America: Northern Post-Emancipation Racial Construction." *Journal of the Early Republic*, 19:4 (Winter 1999), 629-649; reprinted in Michael A. Morrison and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *Race and the Early Republic: Racial Consciousness and Nation-Building in the Early Republic* (Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 1999, © 2000), 55-73.
- Ingersoll, Thomas N. *To Intermix with Our White Brothers: Indian Mixed Bloods in the United States from the Earliest Times to the Indian Removals*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 2005.
- Iyer, Rajani. "Racism and Sexism in Works for Children." In Edward Ramsamy and Gayle T. Tate, eds., *The Black Experience in America* (Dubuque, Iowa: Kendall/Hunt, 2006), 32-49.
- James, William A. *The Skin Color Syndrome among African-Americans*. New York: iUniverse, 2003.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Mulattos, Freejacks, Cape Verdeans, Black Seminoles and Others: Afrocentricism and Mixed-Race Persons." In John L. Conyers, Jr., ed., *Afrocentricity and the Academy* (Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 2003), 257-285.
- Jones, Trina. "Shades of Brown: The Law of Skin Color." *Duke Law Journal*, 49:6 (April 2000), 1487-1557.
- Jordan, Winthrop D. "American Chiaroscuro: The Status and Definition of Mulattoes in the British Colonies." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 19:2 (April 1962), 183-200.
- Jordan, Winthrop D. *White over Black: American Attitudes toward the Negro, 1550-1812*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1968. An excerpt reprinted without footnotes as "Self-Scrutiny in the Revolutionary War." In James Kirby Martin and Karen R. Stubaus, eds., *The American Revolution: Whose Revolution?* (Huntington, N. Y.: Robert E. Krieger Publishing Company, 1981), 86-98. See also: Campbell, James, and James Oakes. "In Retrospect: The Invention of Race: Rereading *White over Black*."
- Justice, Jackie. "Nothing but Cherokee." *Callaloo*, 17:1 (Native American Literatures) (November 1991), 760-778.
- Kazal, Russell A. "Revisiting Assimilation: The Rise, Fall and Reappraisal of a Concept in American Ethnic History." *American Historical Review*, 100:2 (April 1995), 437-471.
- Keith, Verna M., and Cedric Herring. "Skin Tone and Stratification in the Black Community." *The American Journal of Sociology*, 97:3 (November 1991), 760-778.
- Kidd, Colin. *The Forging of Races: Race and Scripture in the Protestant Atlantic World, 1600-2000*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2006.
- Kittles, Rick. "Nature, Origin, and Variation of Human Pigmentation." *Journal of Black Studies*, 26:1 (September 1995), 36-61.
- Knox, Robert. "DAR Unearths Colorful Historical Roots: DAR Research Draws Minority Members." *Boston Globe*, February 14, 2002, p. 1.
- Lempel, Leonard R. "The Mulatto in United States Race Relations: Changing Status and Attitudes." Ph. D. dissertation, Syracuse University, 1979.
- Malik, Kenan. *The Meaning of Race: Race, History and Culture in Western Society*. London: Macmillan, 1996.
- Mandall, Daniel R. "Shifting Boundaries of Race and Ethnicity: Indian-Black Intermarriage in Southern New England, 1760-1880." *Journal of American History*, 85:2 (April 1998), 466-501.
- Melish, Joanne Pope. "The 'Condition' Debate and Racial Discourse in the Antebellum North." in Michael A. Morrison and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *Race and the Early Republic: Racial Consciousness and Nation-Building in the Early Republic* (Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 1999, © 2000), 75-94.
- Morrison, Michael A., and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *Race and the Early Republic: Racial Consciousness and Nation-Building in the Early Republic*. Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 1999, © 2000.
- Nash, Gary B. "Also There at the Creation: Going Beyond Gordon S. Wood." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 44:3 (July 1987), 602-611.
- Nash, Gary B. "The Forgotten Experience: Indians, Blacks, and the American Revolution." In Richard D. Brown, ed. *Major Problems in the Era of the American Revolution*. (Lexington, Mass.: Heath, 1992), 177-283.
- Nash, Gary B. "The Hidden History of Mestizo America." *Journal of American History*, 82:3 (December 1995), 941-

- 964.
- Nash, Gary B. *Race and Revolution*. Madison, Wisc.: Madison House, 1990.
- Nash, Gary B. "Red, White and Black: The Origins of Racism in Early America." In Gary B. Nash and Richard Weiss, eds., *The Great Fear: Race in the Mind of America* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1970); reprinted in: Donald L. Noel, ed., *The Origins of American Slavery and Racism* (Columbus, Ohio: Charles E. Merrill Publishing Co., 1972).
- Nash, Gary B. *Red, White, and Black: The Peoples of Early America*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall, 1974; reprinted: Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall, 1982.
- Nash, Gary B., and Richard Weiss, eds. *The Great Fear: Race in the Mind of America*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1970.
- Neimeyer, Charles P. "No Meat, No Soldier: Race, Class, and Ethnicity in the Continental Army." Ph. D. dissertation, Georgetown University, 1993.
- Neimeyer, Charles Patrick. *America Goes to War: A Social History of the Continental Army*. New York: New York University Press, 1996.
- Noel, Janet. *Race and Gender in the Northern Colonies*. Toronto: Canadian Scholars' Press, 2000.
- Painter, Nell Irvin. "Why White People Are Called Caucasian?" *Proceedings of the Fifth Annual Gilder Lehrman Center International Conference at Yale University: Collective Degradation: Slavery and the Construction of Race*. November 7-8, 2003. Online at: <<http://www.yale.edu/glc/events/race/Painter.pdf>>
- Perdue, Theda. "Mixed Blood" Indians: Racial Construction in the Early South. (Mercer University Lamar Memorial Lectures series, no. 45). Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2003.
- Pollitzer, William S. "The Physical Anthropology and Genetics of Marginal People of the Southeastern United States." *American Anthropologist*, New Series, 74:3 (June 1972), 719-734.
- Price, Edward Thomas, Jr. "A Geographic Analysis of White-Negro-Indian Mixtures in the Eastern United States." *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 43:2 (June 1953), 138-155.
- Price, Edward Thomas, Jr. "Mixed-Blood Populations of the Eastern United States as to Origins, Locations, and Persistence." Ph. D. dissertation, University of California, Berkeley, 1950.
- Relethford, John H., and Francis C. Lees. "Sex and Age Variation in the Skin Color of Irish Children." *Current Anthropology*, 26:3 (June 1985), 396-397.
- Rieger, Susan. "Opinions on Current Reading: The Only Race is the Human Race." [Review of : K. Anthony Appiah, and Amy Gutman. *Color Conscious: The Political Morality of Race*.] *Journal of Blacks in Higher Education*, No. 19 (Spring, 1998), 134-137.
- Roediger, David R. "The Pursuit of Whiteness: Property, Terror, and Expansion, 1790-1860." In Michael A. Morrison and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *Race and the Early Republic: Racial Consciousness and Nation-Building in the Early Republic* (Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 1999, © 2000), 5-26.
- Root, Maria P. P., ed. *Racially Mixed People in America*. Newbury Park, Calif.: Sage Publications, 1992.
- Russell, Kathy, Midge Wilson, and Ronald Hall. *The Color Complex: The Politics of Skin Color among African Americans*. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1992.
- Schiebinger, Londa. "The Anatomy of Difference: Race and Sex in Eighteenth-Century Science." *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 23:4 (Special issue: The Politics of Difference) (Summer 1990), 387-405.
- Seltzer, Richard, and Robert C. Smith. "Color Differences in the Afro-American Community and the Differences They Make." *Journal of Black Studies*, 21:3 (March 1991), 279-286.
- Shaw, Helen A. "Black, White, and In-Between: Racial Classification in the Federal Census." In *Federation of Genealogical Societies 2007 Conference, Fort Wayne, 15-18 August 2007 Syllabus: A Meeting at the Crossroads of America* (Austin, Texas: Federation of Genealogical Societies, 2007), 632-635.
- Shoemaker, Nancy. "How Indians Got to Be Red." *American Historical Review*, 102 (1997), 625-644.
- Shoemaker, Nancy. *A Strange Likeness: Becoming Red and White in Eighteenth-Century North America*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2004.
- Shuffleton, Frank, ed. *A Mixed Race: Ethnicity in Early America*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1993.
- Smedley, Audrey, and Brian D. Smedley. "Race as Biology is Fiction; Racism as a Social Problem is Real: Anthropological and Historical Perspectives on the Social Construction of Race." *American Psychologist*, 60:1 (January 2005), 16-26.
- Spickard, Paul, and G. Reginald Daniel, eds. *Racial Thinking in the United States: Uncompleted Independence*. Notre Dame, Ind.: Notre Dame University Press, 2004.

- Spickard, Paul R. "The Illogic of American-Racial Categories." In Maria P. P. Root, ed., *Racially Mixed People in America* (Newbury Park, Calif.: Sage Publications, 1992), 12-23.
- Spurgeon, John H., and Howard V. Meredith. "Skin Color Comparisons among Ethnic Groups of College Men." *American Journal of Physical Anthropology*, 64:4 (August 1984), 413-418.
- Stewart, James Brewer. "The Emergence of Racial Modernity and the Rise of the White North, 1790-1840." *Journal of the Early Republic*, 18 (Spring 1998), 181-217; reprinted with the title "Modernizing 'Difference': The Political Meanings of Color in the Free States, 1776-1840." In Michael A. Morrison and James Brewer Stewart, eds. *Race and the Early Republic: Racial Consciousness and Nation-Building in the Early Republic* (Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers, Inc., 1999, © 2000), 113-133.
- Stuckey, Sterling. "Identity and Ideology: The Names Controversy." In Sterling Stuckey, ed., *Slave Culture: Nationalist Theory and the Foundations of Black America* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1987), 193-244.
- Sweet, John Wood. *Bodies Politic: Negotiating Race in the American North, 1730-1830*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2003.
- Thompson, Vetta L. Sanders. "The Complexity of African American Racial Identification." *Journal of Black Studies*, 32:2 (November 2001), 155-165.
- Toplin, Robert Brent. "Between Black and White." *Journal of Southern History*, 45 (1979), 185-200.
- Unlearning 'Indian' Stereotypes: A Teaching Unit for Elementary Teachers and Children's Librarians*. New York: Racism and Sexism Resource Center for Educators, 1977.
- Vaughan, Alden T. "From White Man to Redskin: Changing Anglo-American Perceptions of the American Indian." *American Historical Review*, 87:4 (October 1982), 917-953.
- Walker, James Dent. "Minorities in the American Revolutionary War: A Research and Documentation Project." *DAR Magazine*. 119:2 (February 1985), 85-86.
- Ward, Harry M. *The War for Independence and the Transformation of American Society*. London: UCL Press, 1999. [Contains chapters on African Americans and Native Americans.]
- Wheeler, Roxann. *The Complexion of Race: Categories of Difference in Eighteenth-Century British Culture*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2005.
- Woodson, Carter G. "The Beginnings of Miscegenation of the Whites and Blacks." *Journal of Negro History*, 3:4 (October 1918), 335-353.
- Williamson, Joel. *New People: Miscegenation and Mulattoes in the United States*. New York: The Free Press, 1980.
- Zell, Fran. *A Multicultural Portrait of the American Revolution*. New York: Marshall Cavendish/Benchmark Books, 1996.

Names

- Arcari, Ann J. "Freeman in Name Only: The African American in Colonial Farmington, Connecticut." M. A. thesis, Trinity College, 1998. [Includes a section on African American names (pp. 8-9). Part III, "The Revolution," 32-43; copy available at the Connecticut Historical Society.]
- Burnard, Trevor. "Slave Naming Patterns: Onomastics and the Taxonomy of Race in Eighteenth-Century Jamaica." *Journal of Interdisciplinary History*, 31:3 (Winter 2001), 325-346.
- Cody, Cheryll Ann. "Naming, Kinship, and Estate Dispersal: Notes on Slave Family Life on a South Carolina Plantation, 1786 to 1833." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 39:1 (The Family in Early American Life and Culture) (January 1982), 192-211.
- Cody, Cheryll Ann. "There Was No 'Absalom' on the Ball Plantations: Slave-Naming Practices in the South Carolina Low Country, 1720-1865." *American Historical Review*, 92:3 (June 1987), 563-596.
- Daniels, John. *In Freedom's Birthplace: A Study of Boston Negroes*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1914. [Includes a very brief analysis of African-American names based on the 1790 census, p. 25.]
- DeCamp, David. "African Day-Names in Jamaica." *Language*, 43 (1967), 139-149.
- Handler, Jerome S., and JoAnn Jacoby. "Slave Names and Naming in Barbados, 1650-1830." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:4 (October 1996), 685-728.
- Inscoe, John C. "Carolina Slave Names: An Index to Acculturation." *Journal of Southern History*, 49:4 (November 1983), 527-554.

- Nagels, George F. "Names Used for Enslaved People in Pennsylvania." Online at: Afrolumensproject: Central Pennsylvania African American History for Everyone: <www.afrolumens.org/slavery/names.html>
- Puckett, Newbell N. "American Negro Names." *Journal of Negro History*, 23:1 (January 1938), 35-48.
- Puckett, Newbell N. "Names of American Negro Slaves." In George P. Murdock, ed. *Studies in the Science of Society* (Essex Institute Reprint Series) (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1937), 471-494; reprinted: Freeport, N. Y.: Books for Libraries, 1969.
- Puckett, Newbell N., and Murray Heller, ed. *Black Names in America: Origins and Usage*. Boston: G. K. Hall, 1975.
- Stuckey, Sterling. "Identity and Ideology: The Names Controversy." In Sterling Stuckey, ed., *Slave Culture: Nationalist Theory and the Foundations of Black America* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1987), 193-244.
- Thornton, John. "Central African Names and African-American Naming Patterns." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 50:4 (October 1993), 727-742.
- Wieschhott, H. A. "The Social Significance of Names among the Ibo of Nigeria." *American Anthropologist*, 43 (1941), 212-222.

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

GENERAL STUDIES

[The following section is only a sampling of the many studies available on the history of the American Revolution.]

- Adelman, Jeremy, and Stephen Aron. "From Borderlands to Borders: Empires, Nation-States, and the Peoples in Between in North American History." *American Historical Review*, 104:3 (June 1999), 814-841.
- Boatner, Mark Mayo, III. *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*. New York: David McKay Co., 1974.
- Boatner, Mark, III. *Landmarks of the American Revolution*. Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 1992.
- Bouton, Terry. *Taming Democracy: "The People," The Founders, and the Troubled Ending of the American Revolution*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2007.
- Bradford, S. Sidney. "Hunger Menaces the Revolution, December 1779-January 1780." *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 61:1 (1966), 5-23.
- Cappon, Lester J., et al., eds. *Atlas of Early American History: The Revolutionary Era, 1760-1790*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1976.
- Cayton, Andrew R. L., and Fredrika J. Teute. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998.
- Cometti, Elizabeth. "The Labor Front during the Revolution." In John E. Ferling, ed. *The American Revolution: The Home Front*. (West Georgia College Studies in Social Sciences, 15) (Carrollton, Ga.: Thomasson Printers, 1967), 79-90.
- Daniels, Bruce C. "Emerging Urbanization and Increasing Stratification in the Era of the American Revolution." In John E. Ferling, ed. *The American Revolution: The Home Front*. (West Georgia College Studies in Social Sciences, 15) (Carrollton, Ga.: Thomasson Printers, 1967), 15-30.
- Dann, John C. *The Revolution Remembered: Eyewitness Accounts of the War for Independence*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1980.
- Davidson, Philip. *Propaganda and the American Revolution, 1763-1783*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1941.
- Davies, K.G., ed. *Documents of the American Revolution, 1770-1783*. 21 vols. Shannon and Dublin: Irish Academic Press, 1972-1981.
- Dixon, Joan M. *National Intelligencer Newspaper Abstracts, 1830-1831*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1999.
- Dunn, Walter S. *People of the American Frontier: The Coming of the American Revolution*. Westport, Conn.: Praeger, 2004.
- Fenn, Elizabeth A. *Pox Americana: The Great Smallpox Epidemic of 1775-1782*. New York: Hill & Wang, 2001.
- Ferling, John E. *A Wilderness of Miseries: War and Warriors in Early America*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1980. [Chapter Six: "The Revolutionary War Experience," 154-196.]
- Ferling, John E., ed. *The American Revolution: The Home Front*. (West Georgia College Studies in Social Sciences, 15) Carrollton, Ga.: Thomasson Printers, 1967.
- Fischer, David Hackett. *Liberty and Freedom*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2005.
- Fleming, Thomas. *Liberty! The American Revolution*. New York: Viking Penguin, 1997.
- Force, Peter. *American Archives*. 4th Series, vols. 1-3. Washington, D. C.: St. Clair Clarke and Peter Force, 1839.
- Fowler, David J. *Guide to the Sol Feinstone Collection of the David Library of the American Revolution*. Washington Crossing, Pa.: The David Library of the American Revolution, 1994.
- Franklin, John Hope. "The North, the South, and the American Revolution." *Journal of American History*, 62 (June 1975), 5-23.
- Garraty, James A. and Mark C. Carnes, eds. *American National Biography*. 26 vols. New York: Oxford University Press, 1999.
- Gephhardt, Ronald. *Revolutionary America, 1763-1789: A Bibliography*. 2 vols. Washington, D. C.: Library of Congress, 1984.

- Gipson, Lawrence. "The American Revolution as an Aftermath of the Great War for Empire, 1754-1763." In Peter Hoffer, ed., *A Nation in the Womb of Time* (New York: Garland, 1988), 47-65.
- Grayson, Lawrence P. "Washington's Call for Sappers." *American Education*, 14 (June 1978), 20-24.
- Greene, Evarts B., and Virginia D. Harrington. *American Population before the Federal Census of 1790*. (reprint) Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1993.
- Greene, Jack P. "'A Posture of Hostility': A Reconsideration of Some Aspects of the Origins of the American Revolution." *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, 87 (April-October 1977), 27-68.
- Greene, Jack P. "The Social Origins of the American Revolution: An Evaluation and Interpretation." *Political Science Quarterly*, 88 (1973), 1-22.
- Greene, Jack P., and J. R. Pole, eds. *The Blackwell Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*. Cambridge, Mass.: Blackwell, 1991.
- Greene, Nathanael; Dennis M. Conrad, et al., eds. *The Papers of General Nathanael Greene*. 13 vols. to date. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1976-2006.
- Greenman, Jeremiah; Robert Bray and Paul Bushnell, eds. *Diary of a Common Soldier in the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 1978.
- Grenier, John. *The West Way of War: American War Making on the Frontier, 1607-1814*. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press, 2005.
- Henretta, James A. *Evolution of American Society, 1700-1815*. Lexington, Mass.: Heath, 1973.
- Higginbotham, Don. "The American Militia: A Traditional Institution with Revolutionary Responsibilities." In Don Higginbotham, ed., *Reconsiderations on the Revolutionary War*. (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1978), 90-91, 95-99.
- Higginbotham, Don. "The Early American Way of War: Reconnaissance and Appraisal." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 44:2 (April 1987), 230-273.
- Higginbotham, Don. *The War of American Independence: Military Attitudes, Policies, and Practice, 1763-1789*. New York: MacMillan, 1971; reprinted: Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1983.
- Hoffman, Ronald, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1996.
- Hutson, James A. *Logistics of Liberty: American Services of Supply in the Revolutionary War and After*. Newark: University of Delaware Press, 1991.
- Irvin, Benjamin H. "Tar, Feathers, and the Enemies of American Liberties, 1768-1776." *New England Quarterly*, 76:2 (June 2003), 197-238.
- Jensen, Merrill. "The American People and the American Revolution." *Journal of American History*, 57:1 (June 1970), 5-35.
- Jernegan, Marcus W. *Laboring and Dependent Classes in Colonial America, 1607-1783: Studies of the Economic, Educational, and Social Significance of Slaves, Servants, Apprentices, and Poor Folk*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1931; reprinted: New York: Ungar Press, 1960.
- Johnson, Allen, and Dumas Malone, eds. *Dictionary of American Biography*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1959.
- Kann, Mark E. "The Bachelor and Other Disorderly Men during the American Founding." *The Journal of Men's Studies*, 6:4 (Fall 1997), 1-27.
- Krawczynski, Keith, ed. *The American Revolution, 1763-1789*. (History in Dispute series, vol. 12). Detroit: Thomson/Gale, 2003.
- Kwasney, Mark V. *Washington's Partisan War, 1775-1783*. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 1996.
- Lanctot, Gustave. *Canada and the American Revolution, 1774-1783*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1967.
- Lemisch, Jesse. "The American Revolution from the Bottom Up." In Barton J. Bernstein, ed. *Towards a New Past: Dissenting Essays in American History* (New York: Pantheon, 1968), 3-45.
- Lockridge, Kenneth A. "Social Change and the Meaning of the American Revolution." *Journal of Social History*, 6:4 (Summer 1973), 403-439.
- Longley, R. S. "Mob Activities in Revolutionary America." *New England Quarterly*, 6 (1933), 98-130.
- Lossing, Benson J. *The Pictorial Field-Book of the Revolution*. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1850.
- Lyons, David. "The Balance of Injustice and the War of Independence." *Monthly Review*, (April 1994); with a response: John Bellamy Foster. "Multiculturalism and the American Revolution of 1776: A Response to

- David Lyons." *Monthly Review*, (April 1994), 17-26, 38-40.
- Maier, Pauline. *From Resistance to Revolution: Colonial Radicals and the Development of American Opposition to Britain, 1765-1776*. New York: Knopf, 1972; reprinted: London: Routledge & K. Paul, 1973; New York: Vintage, 1974; New York: W. W. Norton, 1991.
- Maier, Pauline. "Popular Uprisings and Civil Authority in Eighteenth-Century America." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 27:1 (January 1970), 3-35.
- Main, Jackson Turner. *The Social Structure of Revolutionary America*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1965.
- Middlekauff, Robert. *The Glorious Cause: The American Revolution, 1763-1789*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1982.
- Middlekauff, Robert. "Why Men Fought in the American Revolution." *Huntington Library*, 43 (Spring 1980), 135-148; reprinted in David D. Hall, John M. Murrin, and Thad W. Tate, eds., *Saints & Revolutionaries: Essays on Early American History* (New York: Norton, 1984), 318-331.
- Moore, Frank. *Diary of the American Revolution from Newspapers and Original Documents*. New York: Scribner, 1860.
- Nash, Gary B. "Social Change and the Growth of Prerevolutionary Urban Radicalism." In Alfred F. Young, ed., *The American Revolution: Explorations in the History of American Radicalism*. DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 1976), 5-36.
- Nash, Gary B. "Transformation of Urban Politics, 1700-1764." *Journal of American History*, 60:4 (December 1973), 605-632; reprinted in: Stanley N. Katz, John M. Murrin, and Douglas Greenberg, eds., *Colonial America: Essays in Politics and Social Development* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1983, 1993), 523-552.
- Nash, Gary B., Billy G. Smith, and Dirk Hoerder. "Laboring Americans and the American Revolution." *Labor History*, 24 (Summer 1983), 415-417.
- Nester, William R. *The Frontier War for American Independence*. Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 2004.
- Nobles, Gregory H. "Breaking into the Backcountry: New Approaches to the Early American Frontier, 1750-1800." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 46:4 (October 1989), 641-670.
- Palmer, Dave Richards. *The Way of the Fox: American Strategy in the War for America, 1775-83*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1975.
- Pancake, John S. *1777: The Year of the Hangman*. Tuscaloosa: University of Alabama Press, 1977.
- Purcell, Sarah J. *Sealed with Blood: War, Sacrifice, and Memory in Revolutionary America*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2002.
- Raphael, Ray. *A People's History of the American Revolution*. New York: Free Press, 2001.
- Rawlyk, George. "The American Revolution and Nova Scotia Reconsidered." *Dalhousie Review*, 43 (Autumn 1963), 379-394.
- Rediker, Marcus. "Good Hands, Stout Hearts, and Fast Feet: The History and Culture of Working People in Early America." *Labour/Le Travailleur*, 10 (1982), 123-144.
- Resch, John, and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts*. DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007.
- Rorarbaugh, W. J. "'I Thought I Should Liberate Myself from the Thralldom of Others': Apprentices, Masters, and the Revolution." In Alfred F. Young, ed., *Beyond the American Revolution Beyond the American Revolution: Explorations in the History of American Radicalism* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 1993), 185-220.
- Sachs, William S., and Ari Hoogenboom. *Enterprising Colonials: Society on the Eve of the Revolution*. Chicago: Argonaut, 1965.
- Schlesinger, Arthur Meier. "Political Mobs and the American Revolution." *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 99:4 (1955), 244-250.
- Sellers, John R. "The Common Soldier in the American Revolution." In Stanley J. Underdal, ed., *Military History of the American Revolution: The Proceedings of the 6th Military History Symposium, United States Air Force Academy, 10-11 October 1974* (Washington, D. C.: Office of Air Force History, Headquarters USAF and United States Air Force Academy, 1976), 151-161; Theodore Roop, "Commentary," 162-163; "Discussion," 164-166.
- Sharpless, John B., and Ray M. Shortridge. "Biased Underenumeration in Census Manuscripts: Methodological Implications." *Journal of Urban History*, 1 (1974-1975), 409-439.
- Shy, John. "The American Revolution: The Military Conflict Considered as a Revolutionary War." In Stephen G. Kurtz and James H. Hutson, eds., *Essays on the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North

- Carolina Press for the Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1973), 121-156.
- Shy, John. "A New Look at the Colonial Militia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 20:2 (April 1963), 175-185.
- Slaughter, Thomas P. "Crowds in Eighteenth-Century America: Reflections and New Directions." *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, 115:1 (1991), 3-34.
- Smith, Justin. *Our Struggle for the Fourteenth Colony: Canada and the American Revolution*. New York: G. P. Putnam, 1907.
- Smith, Paul H. *Loyalists and Redcoats: A Study in British Revolutionary Policy*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1964.
- Sosin, Jack M. *The Revolutionary Frontier, 1763-1783*. New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1967.
- Stephenson, Michael. *Patriot Battles: How the War of Independence Was Fought*. New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2007. [Chapter 10: "Cuff and Salem, Dick and Jehu: Blacks in the War," 183-189; Chapter 11: "'The Project Subjects of Our Resentment': Indians," 190-200.]
- Stevens, John Austin, B.F. DeCosta, Henry Phelps Johnston, et al., eds. *The Magazine of American History with Notes and Queries*. New York: A. S. Barnes Company, 1881.
- Stewart, Roma Jones. "The Migration of A Free People," *Michigan History*, 71:1 (January-February 1987), 34-38.
- Symonds, Craig L. *A Battlefield Atlas of the American Revolution*. Annapolis, Md.: Nautical & Aviation Publishing Company of America, 1986.
- Waldstreicher, David. *In the Midst of Perpetual Fetes: The Making of American Nationalism, 1776-1820*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1997.
- Ward, Harry M. *Between the Lines: Banditti of the American Revolution*. (Studies in Military History and International Affairs series) Westport, Conn.: Praeger, 2002.
- Weintraub, Stanley. *Iron Tears: America's Battle for Independence, Britain's Quagmire: 1775-1783*. New York: Free Press, 2005.
- Winsor, Justin, ed. *The American Revolution: A Narrative, Critical and Bibliographical History*. New York: Bicentennial Sons of Liberty Publication, 1972.
- Wood, Gordon S. "A Note on Mobs in the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 23:4 (October 1966), 635-642; reprinted in part without footnotes and with the title "The Crowd in the American Revolution." In James Kirby Martin and Karen R. Stubaus, eds., *The American Revolution: Whose Revolution?* (Huntington, N. Y.: Robert E. Krieger Publishing Company, 1981), 56-61. [Includes discussion of Crispus Attucks.]
- Wood, Jerome H., Jr. "'There Ought to Be No Distinction': The American Revolution and the Powerless." *West Georgia College Studies in the Social Sciences (The American Revolution: The Home Front)*, 15 (June 1976), 91-106.
- Young, Alfred F., ed. *The American Revolution: Explorations in the History of American Radicalism*. DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 1976.
- Young, Alfred F. *Liberty Tree: Ordinary People and the American Revolution*. New York and London: New York University Press, 2006.
- Young, Alfred F. *The Shoemaker and the Tea Party: Memory and the American Revolution*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1999.

The Continental Army

- Anderson, Fred W. "The Hinge of the Revolution: George Washington Confronts a People's Army." *Massachusetts Historical Review*, 1 (1999), 21-48.
- Berg, Fred A. *Encyclopedia of Continental Army Units, Battalions, Regiments, and Independent Corps*. Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 1972.
- Bolton, Charles Knowles. *The Private Soldier under Washington*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1902.
- Brinton, Howard, ed. *Children of Light, In Honor of Rufus M. Jones*. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1938.
- Buchanan, John. *The Road to Valley Forge: How Washington Built the Army that Won the Revolution*. Hoboken, N. J.: John Wiley & Sons, 2004.
- Carp, E. Wayne. *To Starve the Army at Pleasure: Continental Army Administration and American Political Culture, 1775-1783*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1984.

- Clarfield, Gerard H. *Timothy Pickering and the American Revolution*. Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1980.
- Cox, Elbert. "Winter Encampments of the American Revolution." *Regional Review*, 1:2 (August 1938), 3-7.
- Fitzpatrick, John C. *Calendar of the Correspondence of George Washington Commander in Chief of the Continental Army with the Officers*. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1915.
- Heitman, Francis B. *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army during the War of the Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: W. H. Lowdermilk & Company, 1893.
- Herrera, Ricardo A. "Self-Governance and the American Citizen as Soldier, 1775-1861." *Journal of Military History*, 65:1 (January 2001), 21-52.
- Hutson, James A. *Logistics of Liberty: American Services of Supply in the Revolutionary War and After*. Newark: University of Delaware Press, 1991.
- Hutson, James A. *The Sinews of War: Army Logistics, 1775-1953*. Washington, D. C.: Office of the Chief of Military History, United States Army, 1966.
- Kestenbaum, Meyer. "Citizenship and Compulsory Military Service: The Revolutionary Origins of Conscription in the United States." *Armed Forces & Society*, 27:1 (Fall 2000), 7-36.
- Ketchum, Richard M. *The Winter Soldiers*. New York: Doubleday Anchor Books, 1991.
- Lender, Mark E., and James K. Martin. *Citizen Soldier, The Revolutionary War Journal of Joseph Bloomfield*. Newark, N. J.: Historical Society, 1982.
- Lesser, Charles H., ed. *The Sinews of Independence: Monthly Strength Reports of the Continental Army*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1976.
- Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. "George Washington to Phillis Wheatley, February 28, 1776." *George Washington Papers*, Ser. 3, Varick Transcripts. Library of Congress. <memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwseries3.html>.
- Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. "Revo-lutionary War Accounts, Vouchers, Receipted Accounts 1, 1776-1780." *George Washington Papers*, Ser.5, Financial Papers, 1750-1796. Library of Congress. <memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwseries5.html>.
- Library of Congress, Manuscript Division. "Revo-lutionary War Expense Account, 1775-1783." *George Washington Papers*, Ser.5, Financial Papers, 1750-1796. Library of Congress. <memory.loc.gov/ammem/gwhtml/gwseries5.html>.
- Martin, James Kirby. "A 'Most Undisciplined, Profligate Crew': Protest and Defiance in the Continental Ranks." In Ronald Hoffmann and Peter J. Albert, eds., *Arms and Independence: The Military Character of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1984), 119-140.
- Mekeel, Arthur J. "New England Quakers and Military Service in the American Revolution." In Howard Brinton, ed., *Children of Light: In Honor of Rufus M. Jones* (New York: MacMillan Co., 1938), 243-275.
- Middlekauff, Robert. "Why Men Fought in the American Revolution." *Huntington Library Quarterly*, 43 (1980), 135-148.
- Milsop, John. *Continental Infantrymen of the American Revolution*. London: Osprey Publishing, 2004.
- Montross, Lynn. *Rag, Tag and Bobtail: The Story of the Continental Army, 1775-1783*. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1952.
- Neimeyer, Charles Patrick. *America Goes to War: A Social History of the Continental Army*. New York: New York University Press, 1996.
- Neimeyer, Charles Patrick. "'No Meat, No Soldier': Race, Class, and Ethnicity in the Continental Army." Ph.D. dissertation, Georgetown University, 1993.
- Nelson, Paul David. "Citizen Soldiers or Regulars: The Views of American General Officers on the Military Establishment, 1775-1781." *Military Affairs*, 43:3 (October 1979), 126-132.
- Papenfuse, Edward C. and Gregory A. Stiverson, "General Smallwood's Recruits: The Peace Time Career of the Revolutionary War Private." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 30:1 (January 1973), 125.
- Peckham, Howard H., ed. *The Toll of Independence: Engagements & Battle Casualties of the American Revolution*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1974.
- Peterson, Clarence S. *Known Military Dead during the American Revolutionary War, 1775-1783*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1967.
- Peterson, Harold L. *The Book of the Continental Soldier*. Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole Co., 1968.
- Royster, Charles. *A Revolutionary People at War: The Continental Army and American Character, 1775-1783*. New

- York: W. W. Norton, 1979.
- Schaefer, James J. "Gallant Gentlemen and Common Cowards: A New Perspective on Soldiers Accused of Cowardice during the American Revolution." M. A. thesis, University of Toledo, 2000.
- Sellers, Charles. "The Common Soldier in the American Revolution." In Stanley J. Uderal, ed., *Military History of the American Revolution: Proceedings of the Sixth Military History Symposium, USAF Academy* (Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1976), 151-161.
- Tate, Thad W. "Desertion from the American Revolutionary Army." M. A. thesis, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, 1948.
- Ward, Harry M. *George Washington's Enforcers: Policing the Continental Army*. Carbondale: Southern Illinois University Press, 2006.
- Wright, Robert K. *The Continental Army*. Washington, D. C.: Center for Military History, 1983.
- Wright, Robert K. "'Nor Is Their Standing Army to Be Despised': The Emergence of the Continental Army as a Military Institution." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *Arms and Independence: The Military Character of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1984), 50-74.

The Continental Congress

- Bickford, Charlene Bangs, and Helen Veit. *Documentary History of the First Federal Congress of the United States of America, 4 March 1789-3 March 1791, Petition Histories*. Baltimore: John Hopkins University Press, 1986.
- Ford, Worthington C., ed. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. 34 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937.
- Gatchell, Lillian. "The Indian Policy of the Continental Congress, 1775-1783." M. A. thesis, University of Alabama, 1935.
- Hoffman, Nelson, M. "Continental Congress Indian Policy, 1775-1781." M. A. thesis, University of Kansas, 1947.
- Library of Congress. *Journals of the Continental Congress*. 34 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1904-1937.
- Papers of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789 (M247)*. 204 microfilm rolls. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Service, 1959. And: John P. Butler. *Index: Papers of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789*. 5 vols. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Service, 1978.
- Smith, Paul H., ed. *Letters of the Delegates to Congress, 1774-1788*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1933.
- Wallner, Peter A. "The Continental Congress and the Negro." Ph. D. dissertation, Pennsylvania State University, 1970.
- Wehmann, Howard H.; revised by Benjamin L. Dewhitt. *A Guide to Pre-Federal Records in the National Archives*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1989.
- Wehmann, Howard H. *Records Pertaining to Indians in Records of the Continental and Confederation Congresses and the Constitutional Convention (Records Group 360): A Preliminary Guide*. Washington, D.C.: General Services Administration for the National Archives, 1972.

Loyalists

- Allen, Robert S. *The Loyal Americans: The Military Role of the Loyalist Provincial Corps and Their Settlement in British North America, 1775-1784*. Ottawa: National Museums of Canada, 1983.
- Allen, Robert S. *Loyalist Literature: An Annotated Bibliographic Guide to the Writings on the Loyalists of the American Revolution*. Toronto and Charlottetown: Dundurn Press, 1982.
- Antliff, W. Bruce. *Loyalist Settlement, 1783-1789: New Evidence of Canadian Loyalist Claims*. Toronto: Ministry of Citizenship and Culture, 1985.
- Archibald, Adams G. "Story of the Deportation of Negroes from Nova Scotia to Sierra Leone." *Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society*, 7 (1891), 129-154.
- Archibald, Mary. "Shelburne, Home of the Loyalists." *Loyalist Gazette*, 18:2 (Autumn, 1980), 6-8
- Barsh, Russel Lawrence. "Native American Loyalists and Patriots: Reflections on the American Revolution in Native American History." *The Indian Historian*, 10 (Summer 1977), 9-19.

- Blakeley, Phyllis R. *Boston King* (1760?-1802). (Loyalists of the American Revolution series) Toronto: Dundurn Press, 1977?
- Blakeley, Phyllis R. "Boston King: A Negro Loyalist Who Sought Refuge in Nova Scotia." *Dalhousie Review*, 48:3 (Autumn 1968), 347-356.
- Blakeley, Phyllis R. "Boston King: A Black Loyalist." In Phyllis R. Blakely and John N. Grant, eds., *Eleven Exiles: Accounts of Loyalists in the American Revolution* (Toronto: Dundurn Press, 1982).
- Blyden, Nemata. "Edward Jones: An African Amerian in Sierra Leone." In John W. Pullis, ed., *Moving On: Black Loyalists in the Afro-Atlantic World* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1999), 159-182.
- Braistad, Todd W. "The Black Pioneers and Others: The Military Role of Black Loyalists in the American War for Independence." In John W. Pullis, ed., *Moving On: Black Loyalists in the Afro-Atlantic World* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1999), 3-37.
- Brown, Wallace. "The Black Loyalists in Canada." *The Loyalist Gazette*, 28:1 (Spring 1990), 11-14.
- Brown, Wallace. "The Black Loyalists in Sierra Leone." In John W. Pullis, ed., *Moving On: Black Loyalists in the Afro-Atlantic World* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1999), 103-134.
- Brown, Wallace. *The King's Friends: The Composition and Motives of the American Loyalists Claimants*. Providence: Brown University, 1965.
- Brown, Wallace. "Loyalist Historiography." *Acadiensis*, 4:1 (Autumn 1974), 133-138.
- Bunnell, Paul J. *The New Loyalist Index*. 2 vols. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1989, 1996.
- Bunnell, Paul J. *Research Guide to Loyalist Ancestors: A Directory to Archives, Manuscripts, and Published Sources*. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1990.
- Burnard, Trevor. "Freedom, Migration, and the American Revolution." In Eliga H. Gould and Peter S. Onuf, eds., *Empire and Nation: The American Revolution in the Atlantic World* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2005), 295-314.
- Cahill, Barry. "The Black Loyalist Myth in Atlantic Canada." *Acadiensis*, 29:1 (Autumn 1999), 76-87.
- Calhoon, Robert M. "Civil, Revolutionary, or Partisan: The Loyalists and the Nature of the War for Independence." In Stanley J. Underdal, ed., *Military History of the American Revolution: The Proceedings of the 6th Military History Symposium, United States Air Force Academy, 10-11 October 1974* (Washington, D. C.: Office of Air Force History, Headquarters USAF and United States Air Force Academy, 1976), 93-108.
- Calhoon, Robert M. "The Reintegration of the Loyalists and the Disaffected." In Jack P. Greene, ed., *The American Revolution: Its Character and Limits* (New York and London: New York University Press, 1987), 51-74.
- Calhoon, Robert M., Timothy M. Barnes, and George A. Rawlyk, eds., *Loyalists and Community in North America*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1994.
- Calhoon, Robert McCluer. *The Loyalists in Revolutionary America, 1760-1781*. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1965; reprinted: New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1973.
- Clegg, Claude A., III. "The Promised Land, Inc.: Company-Repatriate Relations during the Founding of Freetown, Sierra Leone." In John W. Pullis, ed., *Moving On: Black Loyalists in the Afro-Atlantic World* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1999), 135-157.
- Clifford, Mary Louise. *From Slavery to Freetown: Black Loyalists after the American Revolution*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 1999.
- Coldham, Peter Wilson. *American Loyalist Claims Abstracted from the Public Records Office*. Washington, D. C.: National Genealogical Society, 1980.
- Coldham, Peter Wilson. *American Migrations, 1765-1799: The Lives, Times and Families of Colonial Americans Who Remained Loyal to the British Crown before, during, and after the Revolutionary War*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 2000.
- Cruikshank, E. A. "Coming of the Loyalist Mohawks to the Bay of Quinte." *Papers and Records of the Ontario Historical Society*, 26 (1930), 390-403.
- Eno, R. D. "The Strange Fate of the Black Loyalist." *American Heritage*, 4 (1983), 102-109.
- Edgerton, Hugh Edward, ed. *The Royal Commission on the Losses and Service of American Loyalists, 1783-1785, being the notes of Mr. Daniel Parker Coke, M. P., one of the commissioners during that period*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1915; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1969; New York: B. Franklin, 1971.
- Ernst, Robert. "A Long Island Black Tory." *Long Island Forum*, 41:1 (January 1978), 18-19. [Benjamin Whitecuff]
- Fleming, Roy F. "Negro Slaves with the United Empire Loyalists in Upper Canada." *Ontario History*, 44 (1953),

- 27- 30.
- Frey, Sylvia R. "The British and the Black: A New Perspective." *Historian*, 38 (February 1976), 225-238.
- Frey, Sylvia R. *Water from the Rock: Black Resistance in a Revolutionary Age*. Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1991.
- Gerzina, Gretchen Holbrook. "Black Loyalists in London after the American Revolution." In John W. Pullis, ed., *Moving On: Black Loyalists in the Afro-Atlantic World* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1999), 85-102.
- Grant, John N. "Black Immigrants into Nova Scotia, 1776-1815." *Journal of Negro History*, 58:3 (July 1973), 253-270.
- Hammond, Otis G. *The Tories of New Hampshire*. Concord: New Hampshire Historical Society, 1917; reprinted: Boston: The Gregg Press, 1972.
- Hancock, Harold B. *The Delaware Loyalists*. Wilmington: Delaware Historical Society, 1940; reprinted: Boston: Gregg Press, 1972; new edition with the title *The Loyalists of Revolutionary Delaware*. Newark: University of Delaware Press, 1977.
- Harrell, Isaac C. *Loyalism in Virginia*. Durham, N. C.: Duke University Pres, 1926.
- Harvey, Evangeline. "The Negro Loyalists," *Nova Scotia Historical Quarterly*, 1:3 (September 1971), 181-200.
- Hast, Adele. *Loyalism in Revolutionary Virginia: The Norfolk Area and the Eastern Shore*. Ann Arbor: UMI, 1979.
- Hodges, Graham Russell, ed. *The Black Loyalist Directory: African Americans in Exile after the American Revolution*. New York: Garland, 1996. [This study examines the "Inspection Roll of Negro Emigrants September 22-November 1783" in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, M332 roll 7 folio 52, 36 pages. The "Inspection Roll" is also often referred to as "The Book of Negroes."]
- Hodges, Graham Russell. "Loyalists in the American Revolution." In Jack Salzman, David Lionel Smith, and Cornel West, eds., *Encyclopedia of African-American Culture and History*, 3 (New York: MacMillan & Co., 1996), 1664-1665.
- Jacobs, Robert Tansman. "The Treaty and the Tories: The Ideological Reaction to the Return of the Loyalists, 1783-1787." Ph. D. dissertation, Cornell University, 1974.
- Jones, George Fenwick, "The Black Hessians: Negroes Recruited by the Hessians in South Carolina and other Colonies," *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 83 (October 1982), 287-302.
- Kennedy, Patricia. *How to Trace Your Loyalist Ancestors: The Use of the Loyalist Sources in the Public Archives of Canada*. Ottawa: Ontario Genealogical Society, 1976.
- Lindsay, Arnett G. "Diplomatic Relations between the United States and Great Britain Bearing on the Return of Negro Slaves, 1783-1828." *Journal of Negro History*, 4:4 (October 1920), 391-401.
- Lowrey, Ralph J. "The Black Question in Article Seven of the 1783 Peace Treaty." *Negro History Bulletin*, 38:5 (June 1975), 415-418.
- The Loyalist Guide: Nova Scotian Loyalists and Their Documents*. Halifax, N. S.: Public Archives of Nova Scotia, 1983.
- Mackinnon, Neil. "The Loyalist Experience in Nova Scotia, 1783 to 1791." Ph. D. thesis, Queen's University, 1974.
- Mackinnon, Neil. *This Unfriendly Soil: The Loyalist Experience in Nova Scotia, 1783-1791*. Kingston: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1986.
- Marshall, Peter. "First Americans and Last Loyalists: An Indian Dilemma in War and Peace." In Esmond Wright, ed., *Red, White, and True Blue: The Loyalists in the Revolution* (New York: AMS Press, 1976), 33-53.
- Mason, Keith. "The American Loyalist Diaspora and the Reconfiguration of the British Atlantic World." In Eliga H. Gould and Peter S. Onuf, eds., *Empire and Nation: The American Revolution in the Atlantic World* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2005), 239-259.
- McDonnell, Michael. "Other Loyalists: A Reconsideration of the Black Loyalist Experience in the American Revolutionary Era." *Southern Historian*, 16 (1995), 5-25.
- Moore, Christopher. *The Loyalists: Revolution, Exile, Settlement*. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1984.
- Moss, Bobby Gilmer. *African American Loyalists in the Southern Campaign of the American Revolution*. Blacksburg, S. C.: Scotia-Hibernia Press, 2005.
- Nash, Gary B. "Thomas Peters: Millwright and Deliverer." In David Sweet and Gary B. Nash, eds., *Struggle and Survival in Colonial America* (Berkeley and Los Angles: University of California Press, 1981), 69-85; reprinted with minor changes as "Thomas Peters: Millwright, Soldier and Deliverer." In Gary B. Nash, ed., *Race, Class and Politics: Essays on American Colonial and Revolutionary Society* (Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois

- Press, 1986), 269-281.
- Nelson, William H. *The American Tory*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1968.
- Newman, Debra Lynn. "An Inspection Roll of Negroes Taken on Board Sundry Vessels at Staten Island Bound for Nova Scotia, 1783." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 1:1&2 (1980), 72-79.
- Niven, Laird, and Stephen A. Davis. "Birchtown: The History and Material Culture of an Expatriate African American Community." In John W. Pullis, ed., *Moving On: Black Loyalists in the Afro-Atlantic World* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1999), 59-83.
- Norton, Mary Beth. *The British Americans: The Loyalist Exiles in England, 1774-1789*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1972.
- Norton, Mary Beth. "The Fate of Some Black Loyalists of the American Revolution." *Journal of Negro History*, 58 (October 1973), 402-426.
- Palmer, Gregory, ed. *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution*. Westport, Conn.: Meckler Publishing, 1984.
- Palmer, Gregory, ed. *Bibliography of Loyalist Source Material in the United States, Canada, and Great Britain*. Westport, Conn.: Meckler Publishers, 1982.
- Potter, Janice. *The Liberty We Seek: Loyalist Ideology in Colonial New York and Massachusetts*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1983.
- Pulis, John W. "Bridging Troubled Waters: Moses Baker, George Liele, and the African American Diaspora to Jamaica." In John W. Pullis, ed., *Moving On: Black Loyalists in the Afro-Atlantic World* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1999), 183-221.
- Pulis, John W., ed., *Moving On: Black Loyalists in the Afro-Atlantic World*. New York: Garland Publishing, 1999.
- Pybus, Cassandra. "Jefferson's Faulty Math: The Question of Slave Defections in the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 62:2 (April 2005), 243-264.
- Pybus, Cassandra. *Epic Journeys of Freedom: Runaway Slaves of the American Revolution and Their Global Quest for Liberty*. Boston: Beacon Press, 2005.
- Rose, Alexander. *Washington's Spies: The Story of America's First Spy Ring*. New York: Banta Books, 2006. [Discusses African Americans on British privateers during the Revolution; 103-104.]
- Ruch, John. "Blacks among the Loyalists." In United Empire Loyalist Association of Canada, Heritage Branch (Montreal). *The Loyalists of Quebec, 1774-1825: A Forgotten History* (Montreal: Price Patterson, 1989), 201-215.
- Sabine, Lorenzo. *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution with an Historical Essay*. 2 vols. Boston: Little, Brown, 1864; reprinted: Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1998.
- Sabine, Lorenzo. *A Historical Essay on the Loyalists of the American Revolution*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1847; reprinted: Springfield, Mass.: Walden Press, 1957.
- Sege, Irene. "Freed Slave's Story Uncovered by Owner's Descendant." *Boston Globe*, February 21, 2007, F8. [Salem Poor]
- Sege, Irene. "The Search: Interest in Piecing Together Family Trees Grows among African-Americans." *Boston Globe*, February 21, 2007, F1 & F8.
- Siebert, W. H. "The Loyalists and the Six Nation Indians in the Niagara Peninsula." *Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada*, 3rd Series, 9 (1915-1916), section II, 79-129.
- Smith, Paul H. "The American Loyalists: Notes on Their Organization and Numerical Strength." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 25:2 (April 1968), 259-277.
- Smith, Paul H. *Loyalists and Redcoats: A Study in British Revolutionary Policy*. New York: Norton, 1964.
- Spray, W. A. *The Blacks in New Brunswick*. Fredericton, New Brunswick: Brunswick Press, 1972.
- Troxler, Carole Watterson. "Hidden from History: Black Loyalists at Country Harbour, Nova Scotia." In John W. Pullis, ed., *Moving On: Black Loyalists in the Afro-Atlantic World* (New York: Garland Publishing, 1999), 39-57.
- Van Tyne, Claude Halstead. *Loyalists in the American Revolution*. New York: MacMillan, 1902.
- Walker, James W. St. George. "The Blacks as American Loyalists: The Slaves' War for Independence," *Historical Reflections/Reflections Historiques*, 2:1 (1975), 51-67.
- Walker, James W. St. George. *The Black Loyalists: The Search for a Promised Land in Nova Scotia and Sierra Leone, 1783-1870*. (Dalhousie African Studies series) New York: African Publishing Company, 1976.
- Walker, James W. St. George. "The Black Loyalists in Nova Scotia and Sierra Leone." Ph. D. dissertation, Dalhousie University, 1973.
- Walker, James W. St. George. "The Establishment of a Free Black Community in Nova Scotia, 1783-1840." In

- Martin Kilson and Robert J. Rotberg, eds., *The African Diaspora* (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1976), 205-236.
- Walker, James W. St. G. "Myth, History and Revisionism: The Black Loyalists Revisited." *Acadiensis*, 29:1 (Autumn 1999), 88-105.
- Walker, James W. St. George. "On the Record: The Testimony of Canada's Black Pioneers, 1783-1865." In Aubrey W. Bonnett and G. Llewellyn Watson, eds. *Emerging Perspectives on the Black Diaspora*. Lanham, Md.: University Press of America, 1990.
- Whitehead, Ruth Holmes, and Carmelita A. M. Robertson, eds. *The Life of Boston King: Black Loyalist, Minister and Master Carpenter*. Halifax, N. S.: Nimbus Publishing, Limited and the Nova Scotia Museum, 2003.
- Wilson, David A. "The Ambivalent Loyalists." *Acadiensis*, 14:1 (Autumn 1984), 122-137.
- Wilson, David K. *The Southern Strategy: Britain's Conquest of South Carolina and Georgia, 1775-1780*. Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2005.
- Wilson, Ellen Gibson. *The Loyal Blacks*. New York: Capricorn Books, 1976.
- Wilson, Marcelle R. "Loyalists Economic, Gendered, and Racial Minorities Acting Politically for King and Country." Ph. D. dissertation, West Virginia University Libraries, 2003.
- Winks, Robin W. *The Blacks in Canada: A History*. New Haven: University Press, 1971; reprinted: Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1997.
- Wood, Peter. "Black Freedom Struggles on the Eve of White Independence." In Gary B. Nash, ed. *Retracing the Past: Readings in the History of the American People*. 2 vols. (New York: Harper & Row, 1986), 1:132-141.
- Wright, Esmond, ed. *Red, White, and True Blue: The Loyalists & the Revolution*. New York: AMS Press, 1976.
- Wright, Esther Clark. "The Evacuation of the Loyalists from New York in 1783." *Nova Scotia Historical Review*, 4:1 (June 1984), 5-25.

NAVAL AND MARITIME

- Abell, Francis. *Prisoners of War in Britain, 1756 to 1815: A Record of Their Lives, Their Romance, and Their Sufferings*. London: H. Milford, Oxford University Press, 1914.
- Alexander, John K. "American Privateersmen in the Mill Prison during 1777-1782: An Evaluation." *New England Quarterly*, 102:4 (October 1966), 318-340. [Examines Howard Lewis Applegate's article in Essex Institute Historical Collections, 97 (October 1961), 303-320.]
- Allen, Gardner Weld. *A Naval History of the American Revolution*. 2 vols. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1913.
- Allen, Gardner Weld. "State Navies and Privateers in the Revolution." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, October 1912 – June 1913*, 46 (Boston: The Society, 1913), 179-191.
- "American Revolution Naval Service: The Continental Frigate Raleigh." *The New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, vols. 2, 3, 4. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1988.
- Applegate, Howard Lewis. "American Privateersmen in the Mill Prison, 1777-1782." Essex Institute Historical Collections, 97:4 (October 1961), 303-320. [See also Alexander above.]
- Aptheker, Herbert. "Negroes Who Served in Our First Navy." *Opportunity*, 18 (April 1940), 117.
- Bolster, W. Jeffery. *Black Jacks: African American Seamen in the Age of Sail*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1997.
- Bolster, W. Jeffrey. "'To Feel Like a Man': Black Seamen in the Northern States, 1800-1860." *Journal of American History*, 76 (March 1990), 1173-1199.
- Bolster, W. Jeffrey. "An Inner Diaspora: Black Sailors Making Selves." In Ronald Hoffman, Mechal Sobel, & Frederika J. Teute. *Through a Glass Darkly: Reflections on Personal Identity in America* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1997), 419-448.
- Bolster, William Jeffrey. "African American Seamen: Race, Seafaring Work, and Atlantic Maritime Culture, 1750-1860." Ph. D. dissertation, Johns Hopkins University, 1991.
- Buell, Augustus C. *Paul Jones: Founder of the American Navy*. 2 vols. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1905.
- Carlisle, Rodney. "Black-Owned Shipping before Marcus Garvey." *American Neptune*, 35:3 (July 1975), 197-206.
- Chidsey, Donald B. *The American Privateers*. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1962.
- Clark, Dora Mae. "The Impressionment of Seamen in the American Colonies." In *Essays in Colonial History Presented to Charles McLean Andrews by His Students* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1931), 198-224.

- Clark, William Bell. *George Washington's Navy: Being an Account of His Excellency's Fleet in New England Waters*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1960.
- Clark, William Bell, and William James Morgan, eds. *Naval Documents of the American Revolution*. 2 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1964-1966.
- Coggeshall, George. *History of the American Privateers*. New York: G. Coggeshall, 1856.
- Coggins, Jack. *Ships and Seamen of the American Revolution*. Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 1969.
- Colburn, Jeremiah. "A List of the Americans Committed to Old Mill Prison since the American War, When Taken In, When Committed, Place of Abode, Exchanged, Ran Away and Died in Prison." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 19:1 (January 1865), 74-75; 19:2 (April 1865), 136-141; 19:3 (July 1865), 209-213.
- Dandridge, Danske. *American Prisoners of the Revolution*. Charlottesville: The Michie Company, 1911; reprinted: Whitefish, Mont.: Kessinger Publishing Co., 2004.
- Dye, Ira. "Early American Merchant Seafarers." *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society*, 120:5 (October 15, 1976), 331-360.
- Farr, James Barker. *Black Odyssey: The Seafaring Traditions of Afro-Americans*. New York: Peter Lang, 1989; based on his Ph. D. thesis with the same title, University of California at Santa Barbara, 1982.
- Flynn, Chris. "The Sufferings of America's Patriot Privateers: Joshua Davis and Motives for Going to Sea during the American Revolution." In *American Studies Seminar Research Papers, 2006: Personal Narratives from the Age of the American Revolution, or, Ordinary Lives in Extraordinary Times* (Worcester, Mass.: American Antiquarian Society, 2006). (compilation of unpublished student papers)
- Fowler, William M., Jr. *Rebels under Sail: The American Navy during the Revolution*. New York: Charles Scriber's, 1976.
- Gilje, Paul A. *Liberty on the Waterfront: American Maritime Culture in the Age of Revolution*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2004.
- Hale, Edward E. "The Naval History of the American Revolution." In Justin Winsor, ed., *The American Revolution: A Narrative, Critical and Bibliographical History* (New York: Bicentennial Sons of Liberty Publication, 1972), Chapter VII, 563-604.
- Howell, Colin and Richard Twomey, eds. *Jack Tar in History: Essays in the History of Maritime Life and Labour*. Fredericton, New Brunswick: Acadensis Press, 1991.
- Jamieson, Alan G. "American Privateers in the Leeward Islands, 1776-1778." *American Neptune*, 43 (1983), 20-30.
- Jarvis, Michael J. "Maritime Masters and Seafaring Slaves in Bermuda, 1680-1783." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 59:3 (July 2002), 585-622.
- Kaminkow, Marion, and Jack Kaminkow. *Mariners of the American Revolution*. Baltimore: Magna Carta Books, 1967.
- Langley, Harold D. "The Negro in the Navy and Merchant Service, 1798-1869." *Journal of Negro History*, 52:4 (October 1967), 273-286.
- Lemisch, Jesse. "Jack Tar in the Streets: Merchant Seamen in the Politics of Revolutionary America." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 25:3 (July 1968), 371-407; reprinted without footnotes in: James Kirby Martin and Karen R. Stubaum, eds., *The American Revolution: Whose Revolution?* (Huntington, N. Y.: Robert E. Krieger Publishing Company, 1981), 62-77.
- Lemisch, Jesse. "'Listening to the 'Inarticulate': William Widger's Dream and the Loyalties of American Revolutionary Seamen in British Prisons." *Journal of Social History*, 3 (1969), 1-29.
- Lewis, James A. *Neptune's Militia: The Frigate South Carolina during the American Revolution*. Kent: Kent State University Press, 1999.
- Linebaugh, Peter, and Marcus Rediker. *The Many-Headed Hydra: Sailors, Slaves, Commoners, and the Hidden History of the Revolutionary Atlantic*. Boston: Beacon Press, 2000.
- Maclay, Edgar Stanton. *A History of American Privateers*. New York: D. Appleton and Co., 1899.
- McClellan, T. K. *Smuggling in the American Colonies at the Outbreak of the Revolution*. New York: Moffat Yard, 1912.
- McCusker, John J. *Alfred: The First Continental Flagship, 1775-78*. Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1973.
- McManemin, John A. *Captains of the Privateers during the Revolution War*. Spring Lake, N. J.: Ho-Ho-Kus Publishing Co., 1958.

- Miller, Nathan. *Sea of Glory: The Continental Navy Fights for Independence, 1775-1783*. New York: David McKay Co., 1974.
- Miller, Nathan. *Sea of Glory: A Naval History of the American Revolution*. Annapolis: Naval Institute Press, 1992.
- Minchinton, Walter E., and David J. Starkey. "Characteristics of Privateers Operating from the British Isles against America, 1777-1783." In Timothy J. Runyan, ed., *Ships, Seafaring and Society: Essays in Maritime History* (Detroit: Wayne State University Press for the Great Lakes Historical Society, 1987), 251-274.
- Morgan, William James. "American Privateering in America's War for Independence, 1775-1783." *The American Neptune*, 36 (April 1976), 79-87.
- Morgan, William James, William Bell Clark, and Michael J. Crawford, eds. *Naval Documents of the American Revolution*. 11 vols. to date. Washington, D. C.: Navy Historical Division, Department of the Navy, 1964.
- Morison, Samuel Eliot. *John Paul Jones: A Sailor's Biography*. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1959; reprinted: New York: Time Inc., 1964.
- Morse, Sidney Gilbert. "The Fleet." *American Neptune*, 5 (April 1945), 177-193. [Privateers from New England]
- Morse, Sidney Gilbert. "New England Privateering in the American Revolution." Ph. D. dissertation, Harvard University, 1941.
- Morse, Sidney Gilbert. "The Yankee Privateersman of 1776." *New England Quarterly*, 17.1 (March 1944), 71-86.
- Nelson, Dennis D. *The Integration of the Negro into the United States Navy*. New York: Farrar, Strauss, and Young, 1951.
- Nicholas, Mark A. "'New Maritime History' and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, ed., *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context* (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005).
- Patton, Robert H. *Patriot Pirates: The Privateer War for Freedom and Fortune in the American Revolution*. New York: Knopf, 2008.
- Paullin, Charles O. *The Navy of the American Revolution*. Chicago: Burrows, 1906.
- Preston, Antony, David Lyon, and John H. Batchelor. *Navies of the American Revolution*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall, 1975.
- Putney, Martha S. *Black Sailors: Afro-American Merchant Seamen and Whalemen prior to the Civil War*. (Contributions in Afro-American and African Studies, no. 103). New York: Greenwood Press, 1987.
- Rediker, Marcus. *Between the Devil and the Deep Blue Sea: Merchant Seamen, Pirates, and the Anglo-American Maritime World, 1700-1750*. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press, 1987.
- Rediker, Marcus. "A Motley Crew of Rebels: Sailors, Slaves, and the Coming of the American Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995), 155-198.
- Riddell, William Renwick. "Observations on Slavery and Privateering." *Journal of Negro History*, 32 (1947), 358-365.
- Russell, Phillips. *John Paul Jones: Man of Action*. New York: Brentano's Inc., 1927.
- Sawtelle, Joseph G., ed. *John Paul Jones and the Ranger: Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 12-November 1, 1777, and the Log of the Ranger, November 1, 1777-May 18, 1778*. Portsmouth: Peter E. Randall, Publisher for the Portsmouth Marine Society, 1994.
- Smith, Charles R. *Marines in the Revolution: A History of the Continental Marines in the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Marine Corps. History and Museums Division, 1975.
- Smith, Gaddis. "Black Seaman and the Federal Courts, 1789-1860." In Timothy J. Runyan, ed., *Ships, Seafaring and Society: Essays in Maritime History* (Detroit: Wayne State University Press for the Great Lakes Historical Society, 1987), 321-338.
- Smith, Myron J. *Navies in the American Revolution: A Bibliography*. Metuchen, N. J.: Scarecrow Press, 1973.
- Smith, Philip Chadwick Foster. "The Privateering Impulse of the American Revolution." *New England Quarterly*, 118:1 (January 1983), 49-62.
- Todd, Charles Burr. "Whale-Boat Privateersmen of the Revolution." *Magazine of American History*, 8 (March 1882), 168-181.
- Vickers, Daniel. "Beyond Jack Tar." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 50 (1993), 418-424.
- Volo, James M. *Blue Water Patriots: The American Revolution Afloat*. New York: Prager, 2007.

Pensions, Service Records, Claims, and Bounty Land

- Bockstruck, Lloyd DeWitt. *Revolutionary War Bounty Land Grants Awarded State Governments*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- Brown, Margie G., comp. *Genealogical Abstracts Revolutionary War Veterans Scrip Act, 1852*. Lovettsville, Va.: Willow Bend Books, 1997.
- "Claims Barred by the Statutes of Limitation, 11th Congress, 3rd Session, No. 216" includes: "A statement of all of the claims which have been adjusted and allowed at the Treasury Department, and for which certificates of registered debt issued, in virtue of a law entitled 'An act providing for the settlement of claims of persons under particular circumstances barred by limitations heretofore established.' Passed on the 27th of March, 1792." *American State Papers: Documents, Legislative, and Executive of the Congress of the United States from the First Session of the First to the Second Session of the Seventeenth Congress, Inclusive: Commencing March 4, 1789, and Ending March 3, 1823*. vol. 9 (Washington, D. C.: Gales and Seaton, 1834), 386-406.
- Clark, Murtie June. *The Pension Lists of 1792-1795, with other Revolutionary War Pension Records*. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1996.
- Farquhar, Elinor. "Revolutionary War Pensions and Bounty Land Warrants." *G. R. I. Va. News 'n' Notes* [Genealogical Research Institute of Virginia], 9:10 (December 1989), 5-7. [Chronological listing of pension legislation from 1776 to 1878 and of bounty land legislation from 1776 to 1856.]
- Mayo, Robert, and Ferdinand Moulton. *Army and Navy Pension Laws, and Bounty Land Laws of the United States, including Sundrey Resolutions of Congress from 1776 to 1852*. Baltimore: Lucas Brothers, 1854.
- Miscellaneous Numbered Records (The Manuscript File) in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records, 1775-1790's*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1970. National Archives Microfilm Publication M859, Reel 9. Citation example: M859:r94:i27343:p6 = M859, roll 94, item 27343, page 6.
- Neagles, James C. *Summer Soldiers: A Survey and Index of Revolutionary War Courts-Martial*. Salt Lake City: Ancestry, 1986.
- Neagles, James C., and Lila L. Neagles. *Locating Your Revolutionary War Ancestor: A Guide to the Military Records*. Logan, Utah: The Everton Publishers, 1983.
- Plante, Trevor K. *Military Service Records at the National Archives* (Reference Information Paper 109). Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 2007.
- Resch, John. "Politics and Public Culture: The Revolutionary War Pension Act of 1818." *Journal of the Early Republic*, 8 (1988), 139-158.
- Resch, John. *Suffering Soldiers: Revolutionary War Veterans, Moral Sentiment, and Political Culture in the Early Republic*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1999.
- Resch, John P. "Federal Welfare for Revolutionary War Veterans." *Social Service Review*, 56 (1982), 171-195.
- Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Applications (non-selected, M804)*. 2,670 rolls. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Service.
- Revolutionary War Rolls, 1775-1783, in the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1976.
- Revolutionary War Special Numbered Index*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1959.
- Rose, Christine. *Military Pension Law, 1776-1858, from the Journals of the Continental Congress and the United States Statutes-at-Large*. San Jose, Calif.: Rose Family Association, 2001.
- Saffell, William T. R. *Records of the Revolutionary War*. Baltimore: Charles C. Saffell, 1894; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969. [Includes the text of federal pension legislation.]
- Schultz, Constance B. "Revolutionary War Pension Applications: A Neglected Source for Social and Family History." *Prologue*, 15 (Summer 1983), 103-114.
- Smith, Clifford Neal. *Federal Land Series: A Calendar of Archival Materials on the Land Patents Issued by the United States Government, with Subject, Tract, and Name Indexes, Volume 1: 1788-1810*. Chicago: American Library Association, 1972.
- Teipe, Emily J. *America's First Veterans and the Revolutionary War Pensions*. Lewiston, N. Y.: Edwin Mellen Press, 2002.

- United States War Department. *Letter from the Secretary of War, Communicating a Transcript of the Pension List of the United States – Jun 1, 1813.* Washington, D. C.: 1813; reprinted with the title *Revolutionary Pensioners: A Transcript of the Pension List of 1813.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959.
- United States. Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of the Census. *A Century of Population from the First Census of the United States to the Twelfth, 1790-1900.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1970.
- United States. Department of the Interior. *Report of the Secretary of the Interior, with a Statement of Rejected or Suspended Applications for Revolutionary War Pensions, 1852.* (Senate Executive Document 37). Washington, D. C.: 1853; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969.
- United States. House of Representatives. *Resolutions, Laws, and Ordinances, Relating to the Pay, Half Pay, Commutation of Half Pay, Bounty Lands ... Officers and Soldiers of the Revolution ... and to Funding Revolutionary Debt.* Washington, D. C., 1838; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1998.
- United States. War Department. *Report from the Secretary of War, in Obedience to Resolutions of the Senate of the 5th and 30th of June, 1834, and the 3d of March, 1835, In Relation to the Pension Establishment of the United States.* Washington, D. C.: Duff Green, 1835.
- United States. War Department. *Report from the Secretary of War... in Relation to the Pension Establishment of the United States.* 3 vols. (Senate Document 514). Washington, D. C.: 1834; reprinted: with the title: *The Pension Roll of 1835.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1968.
- United States. War Department. *Letter from the Secretary of War, Transmitting a Report of the Names, Rank and Line of Every Person Placed on the Pension List, in Pursuance to the Act of 18th March 1818.* Washington, D. C.: 1818; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1955.
- United States. War Department. *Letter from the Secretary of War, Transmitting a List of the Names of Pensioners Under the Act of 18th of March 1818, Whose Names Were Struck off the List by Act of 1st May, 1820, and Subsequently Restored.* Washington, D. C.: 1836; reprinted with the title *Pensioners of the Revolutionary War – Struck off the Roll.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969.
- United States. War Department. *Message from the Presidents of the United States, Transmitting a Report of the Secretary of War in Compliance "A list of the pensioners of the United States, the sum annually paid to each, and the state or territories in which the said pensioners reside.* Washington, D. C.: 1818; reprinted with the title *Revolutionary Pensioners of 1818.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1959.
- United States. War Department. *Revolutionary Pensioners: A Transcript of the Pension List of the United States for 1813.* Washington, D. C., 1813; reprinted: Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1997.
- White, J. Todd, and Charles H. Lesser, eds. *Fighters for Independence: A Guide to Sources of Biographical Information on Soldiers and Sailors of the American Revolution.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1977.
- White, Virgil D., ed. *Genealogical Abstracts of Revolutionary War Pension Files.* 4 vols. Waynesboro, Tenn.: National Historical Publishing Company, 1991-1992.

Prisoners of War

- Anderson, Olive. "The Treatment of Prisoners of War in Britain during the American of Independence." *Bulletin of the Institute of Historical Research*, 38, whole number 77, (May 1955), 63-83.
- Bowman, Larry G. *Captive Americans: Prisoners during the American Revolution.* Athens, Ohio: Ohio Uni-versity Press, 1976.
- Cogliano, Francis D. "'We All Hoisted the American Flag': National Identity among American Prisoners in Britain during the American Revolution." *Journal of American Studies*, 32 (1998), 19-37.
- Colburn, Jeremiah. "A List of the Americans Committed to Old Mill Prison since the American War, When Taken In, When Committed, Place of Abode, Exchanged, Ran Away and Died in Prison." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 19:1 (January 1865), 74-75; 19:2 (April 1865), 136-141; 19:3 (July 1865), 209-213.
- Dandridge, Danske. *American Prisoners of the Revolution.* Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1967.
- Lemisch, Jesse. "Listening to the 'Inarticulate': William Widger's Dream and the Loyalties of American Revolutionary Seamen in British Prisons." *Journal of Social History*, 3 (1969), 1-29.
- Livesey, Richard. *Prisoners of 1776: A Relic of the Revolution.* Boston: Rand, 1854.
- Turner, Eunice. "American Prisoners of War in Great Britain, 1777-1783." *The Mariner's Mirror*, 45 (August

- 1959), 200-206.
- Williams, Daniel E. *Liberty's Captives, Narratives of Confinement in the Print Culture of the Early Republic: The Jefferson City Editorial Project*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2006.
- Wood, Gordon S. *The Creation of the American Republic, 1776-1787*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1969.
- Wood, Gordon S. "Rhetoric and Reality in the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 23 (1966), 3-32.

AFRICAN AMERICANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR ERA

- Abajian, James. *Blacks in Selected Newspapers, Censuses and Other Sources: An Index to Names and Subjects*. 3 vols. Boston: G. K. Hall, 1977.
- Abdul-Jabbar, Kareem, with Alan Steinberg; foreword by Henry Louis Gates, Jr. *Black Profiles in Courage: A Legacy of African-American Achievement*. New York: Perennial: An Imprint of HarperCollins Publishers, 1996, 2000. [Provides sketches of the lives of Salem Poor, Peter Salem, James Armistead Lafayette, and Crispus Attucks, as well as a section on the First Rhode Island Regiment.]
- Adams, Catherine J. "'What I Did Is Who I Am': African American Women and Resistance to Slavery in Colonial and Revolutionary New England." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Illinois (Urbana-Champaign), 2004.
- Adler, Bill. *The Black Soldier: From the American Revolution to Vietnam*. New York: Morrow, 1971.
- Allen, Richard. *The Life, Experience, and Gospel Labours of the Rt. Rev. Richard Allen, To Which is Annexed the Rise and Progress of the African Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America; Containing a Narrative of the Yellow Fever in the Year of Our Lord 1793; with an Address to the People of Color in the United States*. Philadelphia: Martin & Boden, Printers, 1833; reprinted: Philadelphia: F. Ford and M. A. Ripley, 1880; Philadelphia: Lee and Yeocum, 1888; with an introduction by George A. Singleton. New York: Abingdon Press, 1960; Nashville: Abingdon Press, 1983.
- Andrews, Wayne, ed. *Concise Dictionary of American History*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1964.
- Andrews, William L. "The First Fifty Years of the Slave Narrative, 1760-1810." In John Sekora and Darwin T. Turner, eds., *The Art of Slave Narrative: Original Essays in Criticism and Theory* (Macomb, Ill.: Western Illinois University, 1982).
- Andrews, William L. *To Tell a Free Story: The First Century of Afro-American Autobiography, 1760-1865*. Urbana: University Illinois Press, 1986.
- Ansel, Raymond. "From Segregation to Desegregation: Blacks in the U. S. Army, 1703-1954." Thesis, U. S. Army War College, Carlisle Barracks, 1990.
- Antibiastes. "Observations on the Slaves and the Indented Servants, Inlisted in the Army, and in the Navy of the United States." Philadelphia: Printed by Styner and Cist, 1777; micropublished on microfiche: (Early American Imprints) (New York: Readex Microprint, 1985), First series, no. 15239.
- Aptheker, Herbert. *American Negro Slave Revolts*. New York: International Publishers, 1943; reprinted: New York: Kraus Reprint Co., 1974; based on his Ph. D. thesis, Columbia University, 1943.
- Aptheker, Herbert. *Essays in the History of the American Negro*. New York: International, 1945, 1964.
- Aptheker, Herbertt. "Maroons within the Present Limits of the United States." *Journal of Negro History*, 24:2 (April 1939), 167-184.
- Aptheker, Herbert. *The Negro in the American Revolution*. New York: International Publishers, 1940.
- Aptheker, Herbert. *To Be Free: Studies in American Negro History*. New York: International Publishers, 1948.
- Arnold, Paul T. "Negro Soldiers in the United States Army." *The Magazine of History*, 10:4 (October 1909), 185-193.
- Asante, Molefi K., and Mark T. Mattson. *Historical and Cultural Atlas of African Americans*. New York: Macmillan Publishing Company, 1992.
- "At Valley Forge, Varnum Started Enlistment of Negro Soldiers." *The Picket Post*, January 1946: 60-61.
- Bailey, Richard A. "From Goddess of Love to Unloved Wife: Naming Slaves and Redeeming Masters in Eighteenth-Century New England." In Peter Benes, ed., *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003) (Boston: Boston University, 2005), 44-55.
- Baird, Henry Carey. *General Washington and General Jackson on Negro Soldiers*. Philadelphia: Henry Carey Baird, 1863.
- Bancroft, George. *History of the United States of America from the Discovery of the Continent*. Boston: Little, Brown, 1879.
- Barnes, Celia. *Native American Power in the United States, 1783-1795*. Madison and Teaneck, N. J.: Fairleigh Dickinson University Press, 2003.
- Barnett, Paul. "The Black Continentals." *Negro History Bulletin*, 33:1 (January 1970), 6-10.
- Beckley, Gail. *American Patriots: The Story of Blacks in the Military*. New York: Random House, 2001.

- Benes, Peter, ed. *Slavery/Antislavery in New England*. (The Dublin Seminar for New England Folklife Annual Proceedings 2003). Boston: Boston University, 2005.
- Benezet, Anthony. *The Potent Enemies of America Laid Open: Being Some Account of the Baneful Effects Attending the Use of Distilled Spirituous Liquors, and the Slavey of the Negroes*. Philadelphia: J. Crukshank, 1774.
- Bennett, Lerone, Jr. *Before the Mayflower: A History of the Negro in America, 1619-1964*. Chicago: Johnson Publishing Company, Inc., 1962; reprinted: Baltimore: Penguin, 1964.
- Bennett, Robert A. "Black Episcopalians: A History from the Colonial Period to the Present." *Historical Magazine of the Protestant Episcopal Church*, 51:4 (December 1946), 298-317.
- Bergman, Peter M. *A Chronological History of the Negro in America*. New York: Harper & Row, 1969.
- Bergman, Peter M., and Jean McCarroll. *The Negro in the Continental Congress*. (The Negro in the Congressional Record, vol. 1) New York: Bergman Publishers, 1969.
- Berlin, Ira. *Many Thousands Gone: The First Two Centuries of Slavery in North America*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1998.
- Berlin, Ira. "The Revolution in Black Life." In Alfred E. Young, ed., *The American Revolution: Explorations in the History of American Radicalism* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 1976), 349-382.
- Berlin, Ira. *Slaves Without Masters*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1974.
- Berlin, Ira. "Slaves Who Were Free: The Free Negro in the Upper South, 1776-1861." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin, 1970.
- Berlin, Ira. "Time, Space and the Evolution of Afro-American Society on British Mainland North America." *American Historical Review*, 85:1 (1980), 44-78.
- Berlin, Ira, and Ronald Hoffman, eds. *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Blacks in the New World series). Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983.
- Bethel, Elizabeth R. *The Roots of African-American Identity: Memory and History in the Antebellum Free Communities*. New York: St. Martin's, 1997.
- Bier, Lisa. *American Indian and African American People, Communities, and Interactions: An Annotated Bibliography*. (Bibliographies and Indexes in American History, no. 48) Westport, Conn.: Praeger, 2004.
- Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.
- "The Black Men of the Revolution and War of 1812." *The National Era*. (19 July 1847), 1.
- Blackburn, Robin. *The Overthrow of Colonial Slavery, 1776-1848*. New York: Verso, 1988. [Includes Chapter 3: "Slavery and the American Revolution."]
- Blumrosen, Alfred W., and Ruth B. Blumrosen; introduction by Eleanor Holmes Norton. *Slave Nation: How Slavery Unified the Colonies & Sparked the American Revolution*. Naperville, Ill.: Sourcebooks, 2005.
- Boatner, Mark M. "The Negro in the Revolution." *American History Illustrated*, 4:2 (1969), 36-44.
- Bodie, Idella. *Brave Black Patriots*. Orangeburg, S. C.: Sandlapper Pub. Co., 2002. [book for young readers]
- Boles, John B., ed. *Masters & Slaves in the House of the Lord: Race and Religion in the American South, 1740-1870*. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, 1988.
- Bolster, W. Jeffrey. "'To Feel Like a Man': Black Seamen in the Northern States, 1800-1860." *Journal of American History*, 76 (March 1990), 1173-1199.
- Bolster, William Jeffrey. "African American Seamen: Race, Seafaring Work, and Atlantic Maritime Culture, 1750-1860." Ph. D. dissertation, Johns Hopkins University, 1991.
- Booker, Jackie R. "Two Black Poets of the Revolutionary Period." in John A. Goldenberg, ed., *The Luther P. Jackson Commemorative Bicentennial Essays: A Minority View* (Petersburg: Virginia State College, 1976), 6-9. [Phillis Wheatley and Jupiter Hammon].
- Brackett, J. R. "Status of the Slave, 1775-1789." In J. Franklin Jameson, ed., *Essays in the Constitutional History of the United States in the Formative Period, 1775-1789* (Boston: Houghton, Mifflin and Co., 1889), 263-311.
- Bradley, Patricia. *Slavery, Propaganda, and the American Revolution*. Jackson: University Press of Mississippi, 1998; based on her "Slavery in Colonial Newspapers in the Era of the American Revolution, 1770-1776." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Texas, Austin, 1988.
- Brawley, Benjamin. *A Short History of the American Negro*. New York: Macmillan, 1919.
- Braund, Kathryn E. Holland. "The Creek Indians, Blacks, and Slavery." *Journal of Southern History*, 57 (1991), 601-636.
- Breig, James. "Finding Slaves in Unexpected Places: Keeping Blacks in Bondage Was Not a Southern

- Monopoly." *Colonial Williamsburg*, 28:1 (Winter 2006), 20-25.
- Brooke, John L. "On the Edges of the Public Sphere." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 62:1 (January 2005), 93-98.
- Brooks, James F., ed. *Confounding the Color Line: The Indian-Black Experience in North America*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2002.
- Brooks, Joanna. *American Lazarus: Religion and the Rise of African-American and Native American Literature*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2003.
- Brooks, Joanna. "The Early American Public Sphere and the Emergence of a Black Print Counterpublic." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 62:1 (January 2005), 67-92.
- Brooks, Oscar W. *Black Contributions to the American Revolution*. White Plains, N. Y.: Brooks, 1976.
- Brown, Christopher L. "Empire without Slaves: British Concepts of Emancipation in the Age of the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 56:2 (April 1999), 273-306.
- Brown, Christopher Leslie, and Philip D. Morgan, eds. *Arming Slaves: From Classical Times to the Modern Age*. New Haven: Yale University Press for the Gilder Lehrman Center for the Study of Slavery, Resistance, and Abolition, 2006.
- Brown, Wallace. "Negroes and the American Revolution," *History Today*, 14:8 (August 1964), 556-563; reprinted in Bruce A. Glasrud and Alan M. Smith, eds., *Race Relations in British North America, 1607-1783* (Chicago: Nelson-Hall, 1982), 327-338.
- Bruns, Roger, ed. *Am I Not a Man and a Brother?: The Antislavery Crusade of Revolutionary America, 1688-1788*. New York: Chelsea House, 1977.
- Buckley, Gail Lumet. *American Patriots: The Story of Blacks in the Military from the Revolution to Desert Storm*. New York: Random House, 2001.
- Bull, Lisa. "The Negro." In Frederick F. Harling and Martin Kaufman, eds., *The Ethnic Contribution to the American Revolution* (Westfield, Mass.: Historical Journal of Western Massachusetts, 1976), 67-74.
- Bullock, James. *Black Patriots of the American Revolution*. Princeton, N. J.: Carolingian Press, 1969.
- Bruns, Roger, ed.; foreword by Benjamin Quarles. *Am I Not a Man and a Brother: The Antislavery Crusade of Revolutionary America, 1688-1788*. New York: Chelsea House, 1977.
- Burt, Andrew S. "The Negro as Soldier." *The Crisis: A Record of the Darker Races*, 1:4 (February 1911), 23-25.
- Campbell, James, and James Oakes. "In Retrospect: The Invention of Race: Rereading *White over Black*." *Reviews in American History*, 21:1 (March 1993), 172-183.
- Catterall, Helen T., ed. *Judicial Cases Concerning American Slavery and the Negro*. 5 vols. Washington, D. C.: Carnegie Institution, 1926-1937.
- Clark, Walter. "Negro Soldiers." *North Carolina Booklet*, 18:1 (July 1918), 57-62.
- Cody, Michael A. "Black Patriots of the Revolution." *Army*, 48 (February 1998), 46-49.
- Cogliano, Francis D. "'We All Hoisted the American Flag': National Identity among American Prisoners in Britain during the American Revolution." *Journal of American Studies*, 32 (1998), 19-37.
- Cohen, David W., and Jack P. Greene, eds. *Neither Slave nor Free: The Freedman of African Descent in the Slave Societies of the New World*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1972.
- Cohen, William. "Thomas Jefferson and the Problem of Slavery." *Journal of American History*, 56 (1969), 503-526.
- Conforti, Joseph A. "Samuel Hopkins and the New Divinity: Theology, Ethics and Social Reform in Eighteenth-Century New England." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 34:4 (October 1977), 572-589.
- Cooley, Timothy Mather. *Sketches of the Life and Character of the Rev. Lemuel Haynes, A. M., for many years pastor of a church in Rutland, Vt., and late in Granville, New-York, with some introductory remarks by William B. Sprague*. New York: Harper, 1837; New York: J. S. Taylor, 1839; reprinted: New York: Negro Universities Press, 1969.
- Cottrol, Robert J. "Heroism and the Origins of Afro-American History." *New England Quarterly*, 51:2 (June 1978), 256-263. [Examines the writings of William Cooper Nell and other later authors on the subject.]
- Cox, Clinton. *Come All You Brave Soldiers: Blacks in the Revolutionary War*. New York: Scholastic Press, 1999. [a book for young readers]
- Cresto, Kathleen M. "Negro: Symbol and Participant of the American Revolution." *Negro History Bulletin*, 39:7 (Nov.-Dec. 1976), 628-631.
- Curtis, Mary. *The Black Soldier*. Washington, D. C.: Murray Bros., 1915.
- Dagbovie, Pero Gaglo. *The Early Black History Movement, Carter G. Woodson, and Lorenzo Johnston Greene*. Champaign: University of Illinois Press, 2008.

- Dain, Bruce. *A Hideous Monster of the Mind: American Race Theory in the Early Republic*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2002.
- David, Jay, and Elaine Crane. *The Black Soldier: From the American Revolution to Vietnam*. New York: Morrow, 1971.
- Davis, Burke. *Black Heroes of the American Revolution*. San Diego: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1976.
- Davis, David Brion. "American Slavery and the American Revolution." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, ed., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 262-280.
- Davis, David Brion. *Inhuman Bondage: The Rise and Fall of Slavery in the New World*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2006. [Includes a chapter: "The Problem of Slavery in the American Revolution."]
- Davis, David Brion. "New Sidelights on Early Antislavery Radicalism." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 28 (1971), 585-594.
- Davis, David Brion. *The Problem of Slavery in the Age of Revolution, 1770-1823*. Ithaca, N. Y.: Cornell University Press, 1975.
- Davis, Lenwood G., and George Hill. *Blacks in the American Armed Forces, 1776-1983: A Bibliography*. Westport: Greenwood Press, 1985.
- DeCamp, David. "African Day-Names in Jamaica." *Language*, 43 (1967), 139-149.
- Degler, Carl N. *Neither Black nor White: Slavery and Race Relations in Brazil and the United States*. New York: Macmillan, 1971.
- Degler, Carl N. "Slavery and the Genesis of American Race Prejudice." *Comparative Studies in History and Society*, 2 (1959), 49-66.
- Dell, Christopher. *Blacks in the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: Library of Congress, Congressional Research Service, 1976.
- Dillard, J. L. *Black English: Its History and Usage in the United States*. New York: Random House, 1972.
- Donnan, Elizabeth. "The New England Slave Trade after the Revolution." *New England Quarterly*, 3:2 (April 1930), 251-278.
- Du Bois, W. E. B. *The Suppression of the African Slave-Trade to the United States of America, 1638-1870*. (Harvard Historical Studies) New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1896; New York: Russel and Russel, 1896; republished electronically by Pennsylvania State University, 2007. Online at: <<http://www2.hn.psu.edu/faculty/jmanis/webdubois/duboissuppressionslavetrade6x9.pdf>>
- Dudley, William, ed. *African Americans: Opposing Viewpoints* (American History series). Detroit: Greenhaven Press, 1997. [Includes: "A Founding Father's View on Race" that contains excerpts from a chapter of Thomas Jefferson's *Notes on the State of Virginia*, published in 1787, explaining his view that blacks are inferior to whites.]
- Dunn, Richard S. "Black Society in the Chesapeake, 1776-1810." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, ed., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 49-82.
- Egerton, Douglas R. "Black Independence Struggles and the Tale of Two Revolutions: A Review Essay." *The Journal of Southern History*, 64:1 (February 1998), 95-116.
- Eisenberg, Marcia J. "Finding Your Revolutionary War Ancestor and His Family." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 7:1 (Spring 1986), 17-23.
- Emanuel, Myron. *Faces of Freedom: Crispus Attucks, Benjamin Banneker, Gabriel Prosser, James Forten*. New York: Firebird Books, 1971.
- Erkkila, Betsy. "Phillis Wheatley and the Black American Revolution." In Frank Shuffelton, ed. *A Mixed Race: Ethnicity in Early America* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1993), 225-240.
- Ernest, John E. "The Contribution of Afro-Americans to the American Revolution: The Role of Black Soldiers in the American and British Armies." *The Researcher: A Quarterly Publication of the Tacoma-Pierce County Genealogical Society*, 32:2 (Winter 2005), 81-87; 32:3 (Spring 2005), 109-114, and 32:4 (Summer 2005), 159-164.
- Essig, James D. *The Bonds of Wickedness: American Evangelicals against Slavery, 1770-1808*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1982; based on his Ph. D. dissertation, Yale University, 1978, titled "Break Every Yoke: American Evangelicals against Slavery, 1770-1808."
- Faulhaber, Lillian Vaughan. "Un nouveau monde or a Nefarious Institution: Debates over Slavery in the French and American Revolutions." A. B. thesis, Honors in History and Literature, Romance Languages and Literatures, Harvard University, 2000.
- Finkelman, Paul. *Encyclopedia of African American History from the Colonial Period to the Age of Frederick Douglass*. 3

- vols. New York: Oxford University Press, 2007.
- Finkleman, Paul, ed. *Slavery, Revolutionary America, and the New Nation*. (Articles on American Slavery series, no. 4) New York: Garland, 1989.
- Finkleman, Paul. "Slavery and the Constitutional Convention: Making a Covenant with Death." In Richard Beeman, Stephen Botein, and Edward C. Carter, III, eds., *Beyond Confederation: Origins of the Constitution and American National Identity* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1987), 188-225.
- Finkleman, Paul. *Slavery and the Founders: Race and Liberty in the Age of Jefferson*. Armonk, N. Y.: M. E. Sharpe, 1996.
- Fishel, Leslie H., Jr., and Benjamin Quarles. *The Negro American: A Documentary History*. Glenview, Ill.: Scott, Foresman, and Co., 1967; reprinted with the title *The Black American: A Documentary History*. Glenview, Ill.: Scott, Foresman, and Co., 1970; 3rd edition, 1976.
- Fleming, Thomas. *Give Me Liberty: Black Valor in the American Revolution*. New York: Scholastic Book Services, 1974. [book for young readers]
- Fogel, Robert William. *Without Consent or Contract: The Rise and Fall of American Slavery*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1989.
- Fogelman, Aaron S. "From Slaves, Convicts, and Servants to Free Passengers: The Transformation of Immigration in the Era of the American Revolution." *Journal of American History*, 85:1 (June 1998), 43-76.
- Foley, James C. "Slavery: Could the American Revolution Have Led to the End of Slavery? Viewpoint: No." In Keith Krawiszynski, ed., *History in Dispute: Volume 12: The American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Detroit: Thomson Gale, 2003), 297-300. [See also the "Viewpoint: Yes" argument by Keith Krawczynski, 293-296.]
- Foner, Jack D., and James P. Shenton, ed. *Blacks and the Military in American History: A New Perspective*. New York: F. A. Praeger Publishers, Inc., 1974.
- Foner, Philip. *Blacks in the American Revolution*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1976.
- Foos, Paul. "Slavery in the Northern Colonies (1754-1783)." Matthew J. Bruccoli and Richard Layman, eds., *American Eras* (Detroit: Gale Research, 1997), 253-254.
- Forbes, Jack D. "The Evolution of the Term 'Mulatto': A Chapter in Black-Native American Relations." *Journal of Ethnic Studies*, 10:2 (1982), 45-66.
- Forbes, Jack D. "Mulattoes and People of Color in Anglo-North America: Implications for Black-Indian Relations." *Journal of Ethnic Studies*, 12:2 (Summer 1984), 17-61.
- Forbes, Jack D. "Mustees, Half-Breeds and Zambos in Anglo North America: Aspects of Black-Indian Relation." *American Indian Quarterly*, 7:1 (1983), 57-83.
- Foster, Frances Smith. *Written by Herself: Literary Production by African American Women, 1746-1892*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1993.
- Foster, Laurence. *Negro-Indian Relations in the South-East*. Philadelphia: L. Foster, 1935.
- Frank, Andrew K. "Did the American Revolution Improve Conditions for African Americans? Viewpoint: No." In Keith Krawiszynski, ed., *History in Dispute: Volume 12: The American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Detroit: Thomson Gale, 2003), 4-8. [See also the "Viewpoint: Yes" argument by Andrew Shankman," 1-3.]
- Franklin, John Hope. *From Slavery to Freedom: A History of American Negroes*. New York: A. A. Knopf, 1947; reprinted: New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1967, 1988.
- Franklin, John Hope. "The North, the South, and the American Revolution." In *Journal of American History*, 62 (1975) 5-23; reprinted in Paul Finkleman, ed. *Articles on American Slavery: Slavery, Revolutionary America, and the New Nation*. New York: Gaylord Publishing, 1989.
- Franklin, John Hope. *A History of Negro Americans*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1967.
- Freehling, William W. "The Founding Fathers, Conditional Antislavery, and the Nonradicalism of the American Revolution." In William W. Freehling, ed., *The Reintegration of American History: Slavery and the Civil War* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1994), 12-33.
- Freehling, William W. "The Founding Fathers and Slavery." *American Historical Review*, 77:1 (February 1972), 81-93.
- Frey, Sylvia R. "The British and the Black: A New Perspective." *Historian*, 38 (February 1976), 225-238.
- Frey, Sylvia R. "Liberty, Equality, and Slavery: The Paradox of the American Revolution." In Jack P. Greene, ed., *The American Revolution: Its Character and Limits* (New York and London: New York University Press, 1987), 230-252.
- Frey, Sylvia R. "Patriots All: African Americans in the American Revolution." Unpublished paper presented at

- the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D. C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
- Frey, Sylvia R. *Water From The Rock: Black Resistance in a Revolutionary Age*. Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1991.
- Furstenberg, François. *In the Name of the Father: Washington's Legacy, Slavery, and the Making of a Nation*. New York: The Penguin Press, 2006.
- Garrison, William Lloyd. *The Loyalty and Devotion of Colored Americans in the Revolution and the War of 1812*. Boston, 1851; reprinted: New York: 1918; and in: *The Negro Soldier: A Select Compilations*. New York: Negro Universities Press, 1970.
- Gasperetti, Elio, trans. "An Italo-American Newspaper's Obituary of a Negro Revolutionary War Veteran." *Negro History Bulletin*, 15 (1954), 58.
- Gates, Henry Louis, Jr., and Evelyn Brooks Higginbotham, eds. *African American Lives*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2004.
- Gates, Henry Louis, Jr., and Evelyn Brooks Higginbotham, eds. *African American National Biography*. 8 vols. New York: Oxford University Press, 2008.
- "Gen. James M. Varnum's Proposal That Negro Soldiers Should Be Enlisted." *The Picket Post*, April 1947, 60-61.
- Genovese, Eugene D. *From Rebellion to Revolution: Afro-American Slave Revolts in the Making of the Modern World*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1979.
- George, Carol V. *Segregated Sabbaths: Richard Allen and the Emergence of the Independent Black Churches, 1760-1840*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1978.
- Gilbert, W. H. "Memorandum concerning the Characteristics of the Larger Mixed-Blood Racial Islands of the Eastern United States." *Social Forces*, 24 (1946), 348-447.
- Gillard, John T. "Lafayette, Friend of the Negro." *Journal of Negro History*, 19 (1935), 355-371.
- Gilroy, Paul. *The Black Atlantic: Modernity and Double Consciousness*. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1993.
- Glasrud, Bruce A., and Allan M. Smith, eds. *Race Relations in British North America, 1607-1783*. Chicago: Nelson-Hall, Inc., 1982.
- Graham, Shirley. "Negroes in the American Revolution." *Freedomways*, 1 (Summer 1961), 125-135.
- Greene, Lorenzo J. "The Negro in the Armed Forces of the United States, 1619-1783." *Negro History Bulletin*, 14:6 (March 1951), 123-127.
- Greene, Robert E. *Black Defenders of America: 1775-1973*. Chicago: Johnson Publishing Co., 1974.
- Greene, Robert Ewell. *Black Courage, 1775-1783: Documentation of Black Participation in the American Revolution*. Washington, D. C.: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, 1984.
- Greene, Robert Ewell. *Black Defenders of America, 1775-1973*. Chicago: Johnson Publishing Co., 1974.
- Griffin, Judith Berry, and Margot Tomes. *Phoebe the Spy*. New York: Scholastic, Inc., 1977. [Fictional story for young readers of a young African American girl in New York during the Revolution named Phoebe Fraunces.]
- Grimsted, David. "Anglo-American Racism and Phillis Wheatley." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, eds., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution*. (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 338-444.
- Grundset, Eric G., ed. *Forgotten Patriots: African American and American Indian Patriots of the Revolutionary War: A Guide to Service, Sources, and Studies*. Washington, D. C.: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, 2008.
- Guthrie, James M. *Camp Fires of the Afro-American: or, The Colored Man as a Patriot, Soldier, Sailor, and Hero in the Cause of Free America*. Philadelphia: Afro-American Press, 1899.
- Gutman, Herbert G. *The Black Family in Slavery and Freedom, 1750-1925*. New York: Random House, 1976.
- Hall, Gwendolyn Midlo. *Slavery and African Ethnicities in the Americas: Restoring the Links*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 2005.
- Ham, Debra Newman. "Guide to Records about Black Participants in the American Revolution from the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records at the National Archives and Records Administration." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 22:1 (Spring 2003), 12-26.
- Ham, Debra L. Newman. "'Let Me Count the Ways': Finding African-American Servicemen in the Records of the National Archives." Unpublished paper presented at the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D. C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots"

- Collection.
[Ham, Debra L. Newman – see also Debra L. Newman]
- Hartgrove, W.B. "The Negro Soldier in the American Revolution." *Journal of Negro History*, 1:2 (April 1916), 110-131.
- Heinegg, Paul, and Henry B. Hoff. "Freedom in the Archives: Free African Americans in Colonial America." *Common-Place*, 5:1 (October 2004), 9 pages; online at: <<http://www.common-place.org/vol-5/no-10/heinegg-hoff/index.html>>
- Helo, Ari, and Peter Onuf. "Jefferson, Morality, and the Problem of Slavery." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 60:3 (July 2003), 582-614.
- Helmer, Diana Star. *Give Me Liberty*. Logan, Iowa: Perfection Learning, 2000. [Fictionalized account of the life of a young African American during the American Revolution.]
- Helms, Mary W. "Negro or Indian? The Changing Identity of a Frontier Population." In Ann M. Pescatello, ed., *Old Roots in New Lands: Historical and Anthropological Perspectives on Black Experience in the Americas* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1977), 151-172.
- Hine, Darlene Clark, ed. *Afro-American History: Past, Present, and Future*. Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1986.
- Hine, Darlene Clark, and Jacqueline McLeod. *Crossing Boundaries: Comparative History of Black People in Diaspora*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1999.
- Hine, Darlene Clark, William C. Hine, and Stanley Harrold. *The African American Odyssey*. 4th ed. Upper Saddle River, N.J.: Pearson Longman & Prentice Hall, 2007.
- Hinks, Peter, and John McKivigan, eds. *Encyclopedia of Antislavery and Abolition*. 2 vols. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 2007.
- Hoffman, Elliott W. "Black Hessians: American Blacks as German Soldiers." *Negro History Bulletin*, 44:4 (October-December 1981), 81-82, 91.
- Hooks, Bell. "Revolutionary 'Renegades': Native Americans, African Americans, and Black Indians." In Bell Hooks. *Black Looks: Race and Representation* (Boston: South End Press, 1992), 179-194.
- Hopkins, Samuel. "A Dialogue on Slavery." [1776]. In Roger Bruns, ed., *Am I Not a Man and a Brother: The Anti-slavery Crusade of Revolutionary America: 1688-1788* (New York: Chelsea House, 1976).
- Horowitz, Donald L. "Color Differentiation in the American Systems of Slavery." *Journal of Interdisciplinary History*, 3:3 (Winter 1973), 509-541.
- Hornsby, Alton, Jr. *Chronology of African American History from 1492 to the Present*. Detroit: Gale Research, 1997.
- Horton, James Oliver. *Free People of Color: Inside the African American Community*. Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1993.
- Horton, James Oliver. "Shades of Color: The Mulatto in Three Antebellum Northern Communities." *Africans in New York Life and History*, 8:2 (July 1984), 37-59. [Cincinnati, Buffalo, and Boston]
- Horton, James Oliver, and Lois E. Horton. *In Hope of Liberty: Culture, Community and Protest among Northern Free Blacks, 1700-1800*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1997.
- Horton, James Oliver, and Lois E. Horton. *Slavery and the Making of America*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2005.
- Howell, Ann Chandler, and Wayne Anthony Still. *Conscious Choices of African-Americans during the American Revolution*. Chicago: Chandler/White Pub. Co., 1991. [book for young readers]
- Ignatiev, Noel. "The Revolution as an African-American Exuberance." *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 27:4 (Summer 1994), 605-613.
- Isani, Mukhtar Ali. "Far from 'Gambia's Golden Shore': The Black in Late Eighteenth Century Imaginative Literature." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 36:3 (July 1979), 353-372.
- Jacobs, Wilbur R. "British Indian Policies to 1783." In Wilcomb E. Washburn, vol. ed., *Handbook of North American Indians, volume 4: History of Indian-White Relations* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1988), 5-12.
- Jacobs, Wilbur R. *Diplomacy and Indian Gifts: Anglo-French Rivalry along the Ohio and Northwest Frontiers, 1748-1763*. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1950; reprinted as: *Wilderness Politics and Indian Gifts: The Northern Colonial Frontier, 1748-1763*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1966.
- Jacobs, Wilbur R. *Dispossessing the American Indian: Indians and Whites on the Colonial Frontier*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1972.

- Jameson, J. Franklin. "The American Revolution as a Social Movement: Lectures on Slavery and the West." In Morey D. Rothberg and Jacqueline Goggins, eds., *John Franklin Jameson and the Development of Humanistic Scholarship in America, vol. 1: Selected Essays*. (Athens: University of Georgia Press, 1993), 203-230.
- Jasper, John. "Biggest Hoax in the Revolutionary War." *Afro-American*, (October 21, 1965), 1.
- Jeltz, Wyatt F. "Relations between Negroes and Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians." *Journal of Negro History*, 33:1 (January 1948), 34-37.
- Johnson, Charles, Patricia Smith, and the WGBH Series Research Team. *Africans in America: America's Journey through Slavery*. New York: Harcourt, Inc., 1998.
- Johnson, Jesse J. *Black Armed Forces Officers: 1736-1971*. Hampton, Va.: Hampton Institute, 1970.
- Johnson, Jesse J. *The Black Soldier: Documented (1619-1815)*. Hampton, Va.: Hampton Institute, 1969.
- Johnson, Jesse J. *Pictorial History of Black Servicemen: Missing Pages in United States History (1619-1969)*. Hampton, Va.: Hampton Institute, 1970.
- Johnson, Whittington Bernard. *The Promising Years, 1750-1830: The Emergence of Black Labor and Business*. (Studies in African American History and Culture) New York: Garland Publishing, 1993; based on his "Negro Laboring Classes in Early America, 1750-1820." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Georgia, 1970.
- Jones, George F. "The Black Hessians: Negroes Recruited by the Hessians in South Carolina and Other Colonies." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 83 (October 1982), 287-302.
- Jones, Jacqueline. *Permanent Strangers, American Work: Four Centuries of Black and White Labor*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1998.
- Jones, Jacqueline. "Race, Sex, and Self-Evident Truths: The Status of Slave Women during the Era of the American Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *Women in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1989), 293-337.
- Jones, John Paul, Jr. *The Black Man in Military Music of the United States Army*. Jackson, Miss.: Westside Printers, 1978.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Black and Native American Relations before 1800." *Western Journal of Black Studies*, 1 (September 1977), 151-163.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Black Creole Cultures: The Eighteenth Century Origins of Black Conservatism." In Gayle T. Tate and Lewis A. Randolph, eds., *Dimensions of Black Conservatism in the United States: Made in America* (New York: Palgrave, 2002), 13-30.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Double Burdens, Double Responsibilities: Eighteenth Century Black Males and the African American Struggle." *Journal of African American Male Studies*, 1 (Winter 1993), 1-14.
- Jones, Rhett S. "In the Absence of Ideology: Blacks in Colonial America and Modern Black Experience." *Western Journal of Black Studies*, 12 (Spring 1988), 30-39.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Individualism: Eighteenth Century Origins – Twentieth Century Consequences." *Western Journal of Black Studies*, 21 (Spring 1997), 20-34.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Native American/African American Relations: An Overview of the Scholarship." *Transforming Anthropology*, 10:1 (2001), 2-16.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Patterns of Race Hate in the Americas before 1800." *Trotter Institute Review*, 5 (1991), 4-12.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Structural Differentiation and the Status of Blacks in British Colonial America, 1630-1755." *Journal of Human Relations*, 19 (3rd Quarter 1971), 322-346.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Studying Eighteenth Century African American History." *Faculty Bulletin, Brown University*, New series, (October 2000), 45-48.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Subverting the Master Narrative: Paradigms for the Study of Native America/African American Relations." *International Journal of Africana Studies*, 5 (December 1999), 119-160.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Trifling Patriots and a Freeborn People: Revolutionary Ideology and Afro-Americans." *Brown Alumni Monthly*, 76 (December 1975), 21-28.
- Jordan, Winthrop D. "American Chiaroscuro: The Status and Definition of Mulattoes in the British Colonies." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 19:2 (April 1962), 183-200.
- Jordan, Winthrop D. "On the Bracketing of Blacks and Women in the Same Agenda." In Jack P. Greene, ed., *The American Revolution: Its Character and Limits* (New York and London: New York University Press, 1987), 276-281.
- Jordan, Winthrop D. *White over Black: American Attitudes toward the Negro, 1550-1812*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1968. Excerpt reprinted without footnotes as "Self-Scrutiny in the Revolutionary

- War." In James Kirby Martin and Karen R. Stubaus, eds., *The American Revolution: Whose Revolution?* (Huntington, N. Y.: Robert E. Krieger Publishing Company, 1981), 86-98. See also: Campbell, James, and James Oakes. "In Retrospect: The Invention of Race: Rereading *White over Black*."
- Kaplan, Sidney. "Domestic Insurrections of the Declaration of Independence." *Journal of Negro History*, 61:3 (July 1976), 243-255; reprinted in Sidney Kaplan; Allan D. Austin, ed., *American Studies in Black and White: Selected Essays, 1949-1989* (Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1991), 18-32.
- Kaplan, Sidney, and Emma Nogrady Kaplan. *The Black Presence in the Era of the American Revolution*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1989.
- Kates, Don B., Jr. "Abolition, Deportation, Integration: Attitudes toward Slavery in the Early Republic." *Journal of Negro History*, 53:1 (January 1968), 33-47.
- Katz, William L. *The Negro Soldier: Missing Pages in Our History*. Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1861.
- Katz, William Loren. "Black and Indian Cooperation and Resistance to Slavery." *Freedomways*, 17 (1977).
- Kennedy, Melvin D. *Lafayette and Slavery*. Easton, Pa.: American Friends of Lafayette, 1950.
- Kerr-Ritchie, Jeffrey R. "Rehearsal for War: Black Militias in the Atlantic World." *Slavery and Abolition*, 26 (April 2005), 1-34.
- Kilson, Marion D. DeB. "Towards Freedom: An Analysis of Slave Revolts in the United States." *Phylon*, 25 (1964), 175-187.
- Kinosian, Janet. "First in a Long Line of Patriots: Monuments: A Foundation is Trying to Raise \$10 Million to Honor Blacks Who Fought in the Revolutionary War – Heroes Few Remember, Organizers Say." *Los Angeles Times*, March 4, 1997, p. 1.
- Kolchin, Peter. *American Slavery, 1619-1877*. New York: Hill & Wang, 1993.
- Krawiszynski, Keith. "Slavery: Could the American Revolution Have Led to the End of Slavery? Viewpoint: Yes." In Keith Krawiszynski, ed., *History in Dispute: Volume 12: The American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Detroit: Thomson Gale, 2003), 293-296. [See also the "Viewpoint: No" argument by James C. Foley, 297-300.]
- Kulikoff, Alan. "A 'Prolifick' People: Black Population Growth in the Chesapeake Colonies, 1700-1790." *Southern Studies*, 16 (1977), 392-414.
- Kulikoff, Alan. "Uprooted Peoples: Black Migrants in the Age of the American Revolution, 1790-1820." In Ira Berlin and Ronald D. Hoffman, eds., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 143-171.
- Lacy, Barbara E. "Visual Images of Blacks in Early American Imprints." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:1 (January 1996), 173-180.
- Lanning, Michael Lee. *The African-American Soldier: From Crispus Attucks to Colin Powell*. Secaucus, N. J.: Carol Publishing Group, 1997.
- Lanning, Michael Lee. *Defenders of Liberty: African Americans in the Revolutionary War*. New York: Kensington Publishing Corp., 2000.
- Lewis, Earl. "To Turn as on a Pivot: Writing African Americans into a History of Overlapping Diasporas." *American Historical Review*, 100:3 (June 1995), 765-787.
- Lindsay, Arnett G. "Diplomatic Relations between the United States and Great Britain Bearing on the Return of Negro Slaves, 1783-1828." *Journal of Negro History*, 4:4 (October 1920), 391-401.
- Littlefield, Daniel F., Jr.. *Africans and Creeks: From the Colonial Period to the Civil War*. (Contributions in Afro-American and African Studies, no. 47) Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1979.
- Littlefield, Daniel C. "Revolutionary Citizens, 1776-1804." In Robin D. G. Kelley and Earl Lewis, eds., *To Make Our World Anew: A History of African Americans* (New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2000), 103-168.
- Littlefield, Daniel C. *Revolutionary Citizens: African Americans, 1776-1804*. (The Young Oxford History of African Americans, vol. 3) New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1997. [book for young readers]
- Litwack, Leon F. *North of Slavery: The Negro in the Free States, 1790-1860*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1960.
- Livermore, George. "An Historical Research Respecting the Opinions of the Founder of the Republic on Negroes as Slaves, as Citizens, and as Soldiers." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 6 (1862-1863), 86-248; off-print: 1st ed. Boston: A. Williams for the New-England Loyal Publication Society, 1863; 4th edition reprinted with a new preface by Benjamin Quarles: (The American Negro, His History and Literature series) New York: Arno Press, 1969.

- Livermore, George. *Supplementary Note and Index, To Be Added to the First Edition of "An Historical Research by George Livermore."* Boston: J. Wilson & Son, 1862.
- Logan, Rayford W. and Michael R. Winston. *Dictionary of American Negro Biography.* New York: Norton & Co., 1982.
- Louden, Mark L. "African-Americans and Minority Language Maintenance in the United States." *Journal of Negro History*, 85:4 (Autumn 2000), 223-240.
- Lovejoy, David S. "Samuel Hopkins: Religion, Slavery, and the Revolution." *New England Quarterly*, 40:2 (June 1967), 227-243.
- Lowry, Ralph J. "The Black Question in Article Seven of the 1783 Peace Treaty." *Negro History Bulletin*, 38:5 (June/July 1975), 415-418.
- Lyda, H. Chester. "The Negro Soldier in the American Revolution," Ph. D. dissertation, University of Chicago, 1922.
- MacGregor, Morris J., and Bernard C. Natty, eds. *Blacks in the United States Armed Forces: Basic Documents, Volume 1: A Time of Slavery.* Wilmington, Del.: Scholarly Resources, 1977.
- MacLeod, Duncan J. *Slavery, Race, and the American Revolution.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1974.
- MacLeod, Duncan J. "Toward Caste." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, ed., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 217-236.
- MacMaster, Richard K. "Anti-Slavery and the American Revolution: A Crack in the Liberty Bell." *History Today*, 21 (1971), 715-723.
- Malcolm, Joyce Lee. *Stepchild of the Revolution: A Slave Child in Revolutionary America.* New
- Mandelbaum, David G. *Soldier Groups and Negro Soldiers.* Berkeley: University of California Press, 1952.
- Mann, JoAnn. "Black Americans in the War for Independence." *Soldiers*, 30 (January 1975), 30-35.
- Marable, Manning, ed. *Dispatches from the Ivory Tower: Intellectuals Confront the African American Experience.* New York: Columbia University Press, 2000.
- Maslowski, Pete. "National Policy Toward the Use of Black Troops in the Revolution." *South Carolina Historical Magazine*, 73:1 (1972), 1-17.
- Mazyck, Walter H. *George Washington and the Negro.* Washington, D. C.: Associated Publishers, 1932.
- McClair, Darnelle A. "The Lives of African Americans during and after the American Revolutionary War." In *American Studies Seminar Research Papers, 1996: Revolutionary Narratives: Memory and Desire in Antebellum America.* 2 vols. (American Antiquarian Society, 1996). (compilation of unpublished student papers)
- McConnell, Catherine T. and Roland C. "Selected African American Musicians and Bands in the United States Military from Colonial Times Through Civil War." *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 12:1 72 (Spring and Summer 1991, 1-25. [Includes an account of the Revolutionary War Service of Barzellei "Zelah" Lew of Groton, Massachusetts.]
- McConnell, Roland C. "Importance of Records in the National Archives on the History of the Negro." *Journal of Negro History*, 34:2 (April 1949), 135-152.
- McElroy, Guy C.; with an essay by Henry Louis Gates, Jr., and contributions by Janet Levine, Francis Martin, Jr., and Claudia Vess; Christopher C. French, ed. *Facing History: The Black Image in American Art, 1710-1940.* San Francisco: Bedford Arts; Washington, D. C.: Corcoran Gallery of Art, 1990. [Catalog of an exhibition at the Corcoran Gallery of Art, January 13-March 25, and the Brooklyn Museum, Brooklyn, NY, April 20-June 25, 1990.]
- McLeod, Duncan. *Slavery, Race and the American Revolution.* New York and London: Cambridge University Press, 1974.
- McLeod, Duncan. "Toward Caste." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, eds., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Blacks in the New World series). (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 217-236.
- McManus, Edgar J. *Black Bondage in the North.* Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1973.
- Meaders, Daniel E. "Fugitive Slaves and Indentured Servants before 1800." Ph. D. dissertation, Yale University, 1990.
- Mellon, Mathew T. *Early American Views on Negro Slavery from the Letters and Papers of the Founders of the Republic.* Boston: Meador Publishing Company, 1934. [Washington, Adams, Jefferson, Madison and Franklin]
- Miles, Tiya, and Celia E. Naylor-Ojurongbe. "African-Americans in Indian Societies." In Raymond D. Fogelson, vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, Volume 14: Southeast* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution,

- 2004), 753-759.
- Miles, Tiya, and Sharon P. Holland. *Crossing Waters, Crossing Worlds: The African Diaspora in Indian Country*. Durham, N. C.: Duke University Press, 2006.
- Milam, Lorena Ann. "The Negro during the American Revolutionary Period." M. A. thesis, University of Oklahoma, 1942.
- Moebs, Thomas Truxton. *Black Soldiers – Black Sailors – Black Ink: A Research Guide on African Americans in U. S. Military Service*. Chesapeake, Va.: Moebs Publishing Company, 1994.
- Moonan, Wendy. "Divided by a Revolution, United in Servitude." *New York Times*, July 8, 2005, E:2:33. [Discusses the role of African Americans in the Revolutionary War as told in an exhibit at Fraunces Tavern in New York City.]
- Moore, George Henry. *Historical Notes on the Employment of Negroes on the American Army of the Revolution*. New York: Charles T. Evans, 1862; reprinted in *The Negro Soldier: A Select Compilation*. New York: Negro Universities Press, 1970.
- Morgan, Edmund S. "Slavery and Freedom: The American Paradox." *Journal of American History*, 59:1 (1972), 5-29; reprinted in Edmund S. Morgan, ed., *The Challenge of the American Revolution* (New York: W. W. Norton, 1976), 139-173; and, reprinted in: Stanley N. Katz, John M. Murrin, and Douglas Greenberg, eds., *Colonial America: Essays in Politics and Social Development* (New York: McGraw Hill, 1983, 1993), 263-288.
- Morgan, Kenneth. *Slavery and Servitude in Colonial North America: A Short History*. New York: New York University Press, 2001.
- Morgan, Kenneth. *Slavery in America: A Reader and Guide*. Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2005. [Chapter 3: "Slavery and the American Revolution," 103-132.]
- Morgan, Philip D., and Andrew Jackson O'Shaughnessy. "Arming Slaves in the American Revolution." In Christopher Leslie Brown and Philip D. Morgan, eds., *Arming Slaves: From Classical Times to the Modern Age* (New Haven: Yale University Press for the Gilder Lehrman Center for the Study of Slavery, Resistance, and Abolition, 2006), 180-208.
- Morris, Thomas D. *Free Men All: The Personal Liberty Laws of the North, 1780-1861*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1974.
- Moses, Wilson Jeremiah, ed. *Classical Black Nationalism: From the American Revolution to Marcus Garvey*. New York: New York University Press, 1996.
- Mullen, Robert F. *Blacks in America's Wars: The Shift in Attitude from the Revolutionary War to Vietnam*. New York: Monad Press, distributed by Pathfinder Press, 1974.
- Mullin, Michael. *Africa in America: Slave Acculturation and Resistance in the American South and the British Caribbean, 1736-1831*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1992.
- Mullin, Michael. "British Caribbean and North American Slaves in an Era of War and Revolution, 1775-1807." In Jeffrey J. Crow and Larry E. Tise, eds., *The Southern Experience in the American Revolution* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1978), 235-267.
- Mullin, Michael. "Slave Obeahmen and Slaveowning Patriarchs in an Era of War and Revolution, 1776-1807." In Vera Rubin and Arthur Tuden, eds., *Comparative Perspectives on Slavery in New World Plantation Societies* (*Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 292:1 (1977)), 481-490.
- Myers, Walter Dean. *Now is Your Time! The African American Struggle for Freedom*. New York: HarperCollins, 1991.
- Mzack, Walter H. *George Washington and the Negro*. Washington, D. C.: Associated Publishers, 1932.
- Nalty, Bernard C. *Strength for the Fight: A History of African Americans in the Military*. New York: The Free Press, 1986.
- Nardo, Don. *Braving the New World, 1619-1784: From the Arrival of the Enslaved Africans to the End of the American Revolution*. New York: Chelsea House Publishers, 1995.
- Nash, Gary B. "Forging Freedom: The Emancipation Experience in the Northern Seaport Cities, 1775-1820." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, ed., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), 3-48.
- Nash, Gary B. *The Forgotten Fifth: African Americans in the Age of Revolution*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2006.
- Nash, Gary B. "The Forgotten Experience: Indians, Blacks, and the American Revolution." In Richard D. Brown, ed. *Major Problems in the Era of the American Revolution*. (Lexington, Mass.: Heath, 1992), 177-283.

- Nash, Gary B. "New Light on Richard Allen: The Early Years of Freedom." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 46:2 (April 1989), 332-340.
- Nash, Gary B. *Race and Revolution*. Madison: Madison House, 1990.
- Nash, Gary B.; foreward by Richard S. Dunn. *Race, Class, and Politics: Essays on American Colonial and Revolutionary Society*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986.
- Nash, Gary B. *Red, White & Black: The Peoples of Early North America*. New York: Prentice Hall, 1974; 4th edition. Saddle River, N. J.: Prentice Hall, 2000.
- Nash, Gary B. and Jean R. Soderlund. *Freedom by Degrees*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1991.
- The Negro in the Military Service of the United States, 1639-1886 (M858)*. 5 rolls. Washington, D. C.: Nation Archives and Records Administration, 1973.
- The Negro Soldier: A Select Compilation*. New York: Negro Universities Press, 1970. [Reprints of articles by William Lloyd Garrison. *The Loyalty and Devotion of Colored Americans in the Revolution and the War of 1812*. (1851); George Henry Moore. *Historical Notes on the Employment of Negroes on the American Army of the Revolution*. (1862); and Laura E. Wilkes. *Missing Pages in American History: Revealing the Services of Negroes in the Early Wars of the United States of America, 1641-1815*. (1861)]
- "Negroes as Soldiers in the American Revolution." *Continental Monthly* (Boston) , 2 (1862), 324.
- Nell, William Cooper. *Services of Colored Americans in the War of 1776 and 1812*. Boston: Prentice and Sawyer, 1850; Boston: Robert F. Wallcutt, 1852: reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1976.
- Nell, William Cooper. *The Colored Patriots of the American Revolution*. Boston: R. F. Wallcutt, 1855; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; Salem, N. J.: Ayer Publishers, Inc., 1986.
- Nelson, Dennis D. *The Integration of the Negro into the United States Navy*. New York: Farrar, Strauss, and Young, 1951.
- Newman, Debra L. *List of Black Servicemen Compiled from the War Department Collection of Revolutionary War Records*. Special List No. 36. Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1974.
- Newman, Debra L. *List of Free Black Heads of Families in the First Census of the United States, 1790*. Washington, D. C.: National Archives & Records Service, 1973.
- [Newman, Debra L. -- see also, Debra Newman Ham]
- Newman, Richard. *Black Preacher to White America: The Collected Writings of Lemuel Haynes*. Brooklyn: Carlson Publishing Inc., 1990.
- Newman, Richard S. *Freedom's Prophet: Bishop Richard Allen, the AME Church, and the Black Founding Fathers*. New York: New York University Press, 2007.
- Newman, Richard S. "A Chosen Generation: Black Founders and Early America." In Timothy Patrick McCarthy and John Stauffer, eds., *Prophets of Protest: Reconsidering the History of American Abolitionism* (New York: New Press, 2006), 59-79.
- Newman, Richard S., and Marcia Sawyer; foreword by Henry Louis Gates, Jr. *Everybody Say Freedom: Everything You Need to Know about African-American History*. New York: Plume, 1996.
- Newman, Richard S. "Finding a Black Founder: Inside the Archive and Out." *Common-Place*, 5:4 (July 2005). Online at: <www.common-place.org/vol-05/no-04/tales/>
- Newman, Richard S. "'We Participate in Common': Richard Allen's Eulogy of Washington and the Challenge of Interracial Appeals." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 54:1 (January 2007), 117-128.
- Newman, Richard S., and Roy E. Finkenbine. "Forum: Black Founders in the New Republic: Introduction." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 64:1 (January 2007), 83-94.
- Nieman, Donald G. *Promises to Keep: African-Americans and the Constitutional Order, 1776 to the Present*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1991.
- Northup, David. *Crosscurrents in the Black Atlantic, 1770-1965*. New York: Bedford-St. Martin's, 2008.
- Norton, Mary Beth, Herbert G. Gutman, and Ira Berlin. "The Afro-American Family in the Age of Revolution." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, ed., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 175-191.
- Ogg, Frederick A. "Jay's Treaty and the Slavery Interests of the United States." *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1901* (Washington, D. C.: American Historical Association, 1902), 1:275-276.
- Okoye, F. Nwabueze. "Chattel Slavery as the Nightmare of the American Revolutionaries." *The William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 27:1 (January 1980), 3-28.
- Opinions of the Early Presidents and of the Fathers of the Republic upon Slavery and upon Negroes as Men and Soldiers*.

- (Pamphlets of the Loyal Publications Society, vol. 18) New York: C. Bryant & Co., Printers, 1862.
- Painter, Nell Irvin. *Creating Black Americans: African-American History and Its Meaning, 1619 to the Present*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2006.
- Palmer, Colin A. *Blacks in the Age of the American Revolution*. Detroit: Afro-American Museum of Detroit, 1976.
- Parry, William J. "Revolutionary War Service Records Hidden in the Pension Files." *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 136:1 (January 2005), 3-18.
- Payne, Samuel B., Jr. "The Iroquois League, the Articles of Confederation, and the Constitution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 27:1 (January 1980), 605-636.
- Phillips, David E. "Negroes in the American Revolution." *Journal of American History*, 5:1 (January 1911), 143-146.
- Piersen, William D. *From Africa to America: African American History from the Colonial Era to the Early Republic, 1526-1790*. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1996.
- Porter, Dorothy B. "The Black Role during the Revolution." *Smithsonian*, 4 (1973), 52-57.
- Porter, Dorothy B. *Early Negro Writing, 1760-1837*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1971.
- Porter, Kenneth W. "Relations between Negroes and Indians within the Present Limits of the United States." *Journal of Negro History*, 17:3 (July 1932), 287-367; and, "Notes Supplementary to 'Relations between Negroes and Indians.'" *Journal of Negro History*, 18:3 (July 1933), 282-321. Both reprinted in: Kenneth W. Porter. *The Negro on the American Frontier*. New York: Arno Press, 1971.
- Porter, Kenneth W. *Relations between Negroes and Indians within the Present Limits of the United States*. Washington, D. C.: The Association for the Study of Negro Life and History, 1937.
- Price, Edward Thomas, Jr. "A Geographic Analysis of White-Negro-Indian Mixtures in the Eastern United States." *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 43:2 (June 1953), 138-155.
- Proper, David R. *The Negro in the American Revolution*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1996.
- Prude, Jonathan. "To Look upon the 'Lower Sort': Runaway Ads and the Appearance of Unfree Laborers in America, 1750-1800." *Journal of American History*, 78:1 (June 1991), 124-159.
- Puckett, Newbell N. "American Negro Names." *Journal of Negro History*, 23:1 (January 1938), 35-48.
- Puckett, Newbell N. "Names of American Negro Slaves." In George P. Murdock, ed. *Studies in the Science of Society* (Essex Institute Reprint Series) (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1937), 471-494; reprinted: Freeport, N. Y.: Books for Libraries, 1969.
- Puckett, Newbell N.; Murray Heller, ed. *Black Names in America: Origins and Usage*. Boston: G. K. Hall, 1975.
- Pybus, Cassandra. *Epic Journeys of Freedom: Runaway Slaves of the American Revolution and Their Global Quest for Liberty*. Boston: Beacon Press, 2005.
- Quarles, Benjamin. "Antebellum Free Blacks and the 'Spirit of '76.'" *The Journal of Negro History*, 61:3 (July 1976), 229-242.
- Quarles, Benjamin. "Afro-Americans in the Revolutionary War Era," *Journal of the Afro-American Historical and Genealogical Society*, 7 (Spring 1986), 3-11.
- Quarles, Benjamin. "The American Revolution as a Black Declaration of Independence." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, eds., *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Blacks in the New World series). (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 283-301.
- Quarles, Benjamin. *Black Mosaic: Essays in Afro-American History and Historiography*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1988.
- Quarles, Benjamin. "The Colonial Militia and Negro Manpower," *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 45 (1959), 643-652.
- Quarles, Benjamin. *The Colonial Militia and Negro Manpower*. Indianapolis: Bobbs-Merrill, 197?.
- Quarles, Benjamin. "A Group Portrait: Black America at the Time of the American Revolutionary War." *Ebony*, 30:8 (August 1975), 44-50.
- Quarles, Benjamin. *The Negro in the American Revolution*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1961; new edition with a foreword by Gary B. Nash, 1996.
- Quarles, Benjamin. *The Negro in the Making of America*. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1964.
- Quarles, Benjamin. "The Revolutionary War as a Black Declaration of Independence." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, eds. *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 283-301.
- Quarles, Benjamin. "The Significance of the Revolutionary War for Black Americans." *Black Heritage*, 21:2

- (November-December 1981), 25-35.
- Raboteau, Albert J. "Richard Allen and the African Church Movement." In Leon F. Litwack and August Meier, eds., *Black Leaders of the Nineteenth Century* (Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 1988), 1-18.
- Raboteau, Albert J. "The Slave Church in the Era of the American Revolution." In Ira Berlin and Ronald Hoffman, eds. *Slavery and Freedom in the Age of the American Revolution* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1983), 193-213.
- Raphael, Ray. *A People's History of the American Revolution*. New York: Free Press, 2001.
- Reddick, L. D. "The Negro Policy of the United States Army 1775-1945," *Journal of Negro History*, 34 (January 1949): 9-29.
- Rediker, Marcus. "A Motley Crew of Rebels: Sailors, Slaves, and the Coming of the American Revolution." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995), 155-198.
- Reed, Harry. *Platform for Change: The Foundations of the Northern Free Black Community, 1775-1865*. East Lansing: Michigan State University Press, 1994.
- Reiss, Oscar. *Blacks in Colonial America*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 1997.
- Richardson, David. "Slave Exports from West and West Central Africa, 1700-1810: New Estimates of Volume and Distribution." *Journal of African History*, 30 (1989), 1-22.
- Roberts, Rita. "Patriotism and Political Criticism: The Evolution of Political Consciousness in the Mind of a Black Revolutionary Soldier." *Eighteenth-Century Studies*, 27:4 (Summer 1994), 569-588. [The content of this article discusses the unpublished documents written by Lemuel Haynes.]
- Roberts, Rita Jean. "In Quest of Autonomy: Northern Black Activism between the Revolution and the Civil War." Ph. D. dissertation, University of California, Berkeley, 1988.
- Roberts, Wesley A. "The Black Experience and the American Revolution." *Fides et Historie*, 8 (1976), 50-62.
- Robertson, Natalie S. *African-American History in Trans-Atlantic Perspective*. Acton, Mass.: Tapestry Press, 2000.
- Robinson, Armistead L. "The Difference Freedom Made: The Emancipation of Afro-Americans." In Darlene Clark Hine, ed., *The State of Afro-American History: Past, Present, and Future* (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press, 1986), 51-74.
- Robinson, Donald J. *Slavery in the Structure of American Politics, 1765-1820*. New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1971. [Includes Chapter 3: "Slavery and Strategy in the War for American Independence."]
- Rose, James, and Alice Eichholz, eds. *Blacks in the Federal Census 1790-1830*. Detroit: Gale Research, Inc., 1981.
- Saillant, John. *Black Puritan, Black Republican: The Life and Thought of Lemuel Haynes, 1753-1833*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2003.
- Saillant, John. "Lemuel Haynes's Black Republicanism and the American Republican Tradition, 1775-1820." *Journal of the Early Republic*, 14:4 (Fall 1994), 293-324.
- Saillant, John. "Slavery and Divine Providence in New England Calvinism: The New Divinity and a Black Protest, 1775-1805." *New England Quarterly*, 68:4 (December 1995), 584-608.
- Sandel, Edward, ed. *Black Soldiers in the Colonial Militia: Documents from 1639 to 1780*. Roseland, La.: Tabor-Lucus Publications, 1994.
- Schaaf, Gregory. *Wampum Belts and Peace Trees: George Morgan, Native Americans, and Revolutionary Diplomacy*. Golden, Colo.: Fulcrum, 1990.
- Schama, Simon. *Rough Crossings: Britain, the Slaves, and the American Revolution*. New York: Ecco/Harper Collins, 2006.
- Schmidt, Elisabeth Whitman. "Black Patriots: Unsung Heroes of the Revolution." *American Spirit: Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, 137:1 (January/ February 2003), 16-19.
- Sensbach, Jon F. "Charting a Course in Early African-American History." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 50:2 (April 1993), 394-405.
- Shankman, Andrew. "Did the American Revolution Improve Conditions for African Americans? Viewpoint: Yes." In Keith Krawiszynski, ed., *History in Dispute: Volume 12: The American Revolution, 1763-1789* (Detroit: Thomson Gale, 2003), 1-3. [See also the "Viewpoint: No" argument by Andrew K. Frank," 4-8.]
- Sheridan, Richard B. "Jamaican Slave Insurrection Scare of 1776 and the American Revolution," *Journal of Negro History*, 61 (July 1976), 290-308.
- Shy, John. "A New Look at Colonial Militia." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 20:2 (April 1983), 175-184.
- Sidbury, James. *Becoming African in America: Race and Nation in the Early Black Atlantic, 1760-1830*. New York:

- Oxford University Press, 2007.
- Sidbury, James. "Early Slave Narratives and the Culture of Atlantic Markets." In Eliga H. Gould and Peter S. Onuf, eds., *Empire and Nation: The American Revolution in the Atlantic World* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2005), 260-274.
- Silverman, E. H. "Slaves in the Revolutionary Army," *Historical Magazine*, 2nd Series, 2 (1867) 44.
- Silverman, Kenneth. *A Cultural History of the American Revolution: Painting, Music, Literature, and the Theatre in the Colonies and the United States from the Treaty of Paris to the Inauguration of George Washington, 1763-1789*. New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Co., 1976. [Contains much material on African Americans during this period and their contributions in the areas covered by the study.]
- Simmons, Margaret J. *We Were There: The American Revolution*. Hicksville, N. Y.: Exposition Press, 1977. [a book for young readers]
- Sinha, Manisha. "To 'cast just obliqu' on Oppressors: Black Radicalism in the Age of Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 54:1 (January 2007), 149-160.
- Smith, Billy C. "Runaway Slaves in the Mid-Atlantic Region during the Revolutionary Era." In Ronald Hoffman and Peter J. Albert, eds., *The Transforming Hand of Revolution: Reconsidering the American Revolution as a Social Movement* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1996), 199-230.
- Smith, Edward D. *Climbing Jacob's Ladder: The Rise of Black Churches in Eastern American Cities, 1740-1877*. Washington, D. C.: Published for the Anacostia Museum of the Smithsonian Institution by the Smithsonian Institution Press, 1988.
- Smith, Robert P. "William Cooper Nell: Crusading Black Abolitionist." *Journal of Negro History*, 55:3 (July 1970), 182-199.
- Snyder, Charles M., ed. *Red and White on the New York Frontier: A Struggle for Survival*. Harrison, N. Y.: Harbor Hill Books, 1978.
- Snyderman, George S. "Concepts of Land Ownership among the Iroquois and Their Neighbors." In William N. Fenton, ed., *Symposium on Local Diversity in Iroquois Culture* (Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin No. 149) (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1951), 13-34.
- Sobel, Mechal. *Trabelin' On: The Slave Journey to an Afro-Baptist Faith*. Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1979.
- Southern, Eileen. *The Music of Black Americans: A History*. New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1971.
- Sprague, William B. *Sketches of the Life & Character of the Rev. Lemuel Haynes, A.M.* New York: Harper & Brothers, 1837.
- Stauffer, W. T. "Negro Patriots of the Revolutionary War." typescript in the Mariners' Museum Library, Newport News, Virginia.
- Steinberg, Arthur K. "George Washington and Slavery." In Kenneth L. Cope, ed., *George Washington in and as Culture* (New York: AMS Press, Inc., 2001), 163-175.
- Stephenson, Michael. *Patriot Battles: How the War of Independence Was Fought*. New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2007. [Chapter 10: "Cuff and Salem, Dick and Jehu: Blacks in the War," 183-189; Chapter 11: "'The Subjects of Our Resentment': Indians," 190-200.]
- Stewart, I. G. *The Colored Regulars in the United States Army: Revolutionary War to 1899*. Philadelphia, Pa.: A.M.E. Book Concern, 1904; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1969.
- Stewart, Mrs. Frank Ross. *Black Soldiers in the American Revolutionary War*. Centre, Ala.: Stewart University Press, 1978.
- Stewart, Ted. "Black Heroes of the American Revolution." *Sepia*, 25 (June 1976): 50-54.
- Stewart, Ted. "Black Revolution within the 1776 Revolution," *Sepia*, 25 (October 1976), 42-44+.
- Strick, Lisa W. *The Black Presence in the Era of the American Revolution, 1770-1800*. Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1973.
- Swan, Jon. "America's Forgotten Patriots." *MHQ: The Quarterly Journal of Military History*, 13:1 (Autumn 2000), 34-41.
- Sweet, John Wood. "'More than tears': The Ordeal of Abolition in Revolutionary New England." *Explorations in Early American Culture*, 5 (2001), 118-172.
- Swift, William S. *The Negro in the Offshore Maritime Industry*. (The Racial Policies of American Industry series, Report No. 30). Philadelphia: Industrial Research Unit, The Wharton School, University of Pennsylvania, 1974. [Includes a short section on African Americans in American naval activities during the Revolutionary

- War.]
- Tannenbaum, Frank. *Slave and Citizen: The Negro in the Americas*. New York: Knopf, 1947.
- Taxel, Joel Arthur. "The Depiction of the American Revolution in Children's Fiction: A Study in the Sociology of School Knowledge." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Wisconsin, 1980. [Information on the depiction of African Americans during this period appears on pages 128-140.]
- Thompson, Vetta L. Sanders. "The Complexity of African American Racial Identification." *Journal of Black Studies*, 32:2 (November 2001), 155-165.
- Thornton, John. "Central African Names and African-American Naming Patterns." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 50:4 (October 1993), 727-742.
- Thornton, John. "The Coromantees: An African Cultural Group in Colonial North America and the Caribbean." *Journal of Caribbean Studies*, 32 (1998), 161-178.
- Thornton, John K. *African and Africans in the Making of the Atlantic World, 1400-1800*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1998.
- Thum, Marcella. "Invisible Soldier in the Revolutionary War." *Black Collegian*, 6 (November-December 1975), 16-18.
- Tise, Larry E. *Proslavery: A History of the Defense of Slavery in America 1701-1840*. Athens, Ga.: University of Georgia Press, 1987.
- Tittamin, William. "The Negro in the American Revolution," Unpublished Masters thesis in the New York Public Library, Schomburg Collection, 1939.
- Toppin, Edgar A. "Blacks in the American Revolution," in John A. Goldenberg, ed., *The Luther P. Jackson Commemorative Bicentennial Essays: A Minority View* (Petersburg: Virginia State College, 1976), 30-33.
- Trotter, Joe William. *The African American Experience*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 2001.
- United States. Bureau of the Census. *Negro Population in the United States 1790-1915*. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1915.
- United States. Congress. House of Representatives. Committee on House Administration, "Black Revolutionary War Patriots Memorial," *House Reports No. 301-354, Report 99-340*, 99th Congress, 1st session (October 29, 1985).
- United States. Department of Defense. *Black Americans in Defense of Our Nation*. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1985.
- Usner, Daniel H., Jr. *Indians, Settlers, and Slaves in a Frontier Exchange Economy: The Lower Mississippi Valley before 1783*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1992.
- Van Buskirk, Judith. "Claiming Their Due: African Americans in the Revolutionary War and Its Aftermath." In John Resch and Walter Sargent, eds. *War & Society in the American Revolution: Mobilization and Home Fronts* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 2007), 132-160.
- Voelz, Peter Michael. *Slave and Soldier: The Military Impact of Blacks in the Colonial Americas*. New York: Garland, 1993.
- Waldstreicher, David. *Runaway America: Benjamin Franklin, Slavery, and the American Revolution*. New York: Hill and Wang, 2004.
- Walker, James. "Minorities in the American Revolutionary War: A Research and Documentation Project," *DAR Magazine*, 119:2 (February 1985), 85-86.
- Wallner, Peter A. "The Continental Congress and the Negro." Ph. D. dissertation, Pennsylvania State University, 1970.
- Ward, Harry M. *The War for Independence and the Transformation of American Society*. London: UCL Press, 1999. [Contains chapters on African Americans and Native Americans.]
- Washburn, Wilcomb E., vol. ed. *Handbook of North American Indians, volume 4: History of Indian-White Relations*. Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1988.
- Wax, Darold D. "Black Heroes of the American Revolution." *The Crisis*, (August-September 1976), 257-258. [Reprint of material from *Black Heroes of the American Revolution, 1775-1783*. New York: National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, 1976.] Includes brief sketches on Edward Hector, Oliver Cromwell, Prince Whipple, and James Forten.]
- Wesley, Charles H. *Richard Allen: Apostle of Freedom*. Washington, D. C.: The Associated Publishers, 1935; 2nd edition, Washington, D. C.: Associated Publishers, 1969.
- Wesley, Dorothy Porter. "Integration versus Separatism: William Cooper Nell's Role in the Struggle for

- Equality." In Donald Jacobs, ed. *Courage and Conscience: Black and White Abolitionism in Boston* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1993), 207-224.
- Westlake, James R. "Ethnic Heritage of the Revolutionary War: The Blacks." *SAR Magazine*; online at <www.sar.org/sarmag/blacks.htm>.
- "What the Negro Was Thinking during the Eighteenth Century." *Journal of Negro History*, 1:1 (January 1916), 49-68.
- White, Shane. "Impious Prayers: Elite and Popular Attitudes toward Blacks and Slavery in the Middle-Atlantic States, 1783-1810." *New York History*, 67:3 (July 1986), 261-283.
- White, Shane. "'It Was a Proud Day': African Americans, Festivals, and Parades in the North, 1741-1834." *Journal of American History*, 81:1 (January 1994), 13-50.
- Whittier, John Greenleaf. "The Black Man in the Revolution and War of 1812." In *Old Portraits and Modern Sketches and Tributes: Historical Papers*. Boston: Ticknor, Read, Fields, 1850; reprinted: Cambridge, Mass.: Houghton, Mifflin and Co., 1889.
- Wiecek, William. "The Witch at the Christening: Slavery and the Constitution's Origins." In Leonard W. Levy and Dennis J. Mahoney, eds., *The Framing and Ratification of the Constitution* (London: Collier; New York: MacMillan, 1987), 167-184.
- Wiecek, William M. "The Statutory Law of Slavery and Race in the Thirteen Mainland Colonies of British America." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 34:2 (April 1977), 258-280.
- Wilkes, Laura Eliza. *Missing Pages in American History: Revealing the Services of Negroes in the Early Wars in the United States of America, 1641-1815*. Boston: Robert F. Walcutt, 1861; reprinted: Washington, D. C.: Press of R. L Pendleton, 1919; and in *The Negro Soldier: A Select Compilation*. (New York: Negro Universities Press, 1970).
- Wilkins, Roger. *Jefferson's Pillow: The Founding Fathers and the Dilemma of Black Patriotism*. Boston: Beacon Press, 2001.
- Williams, G. W. *History of the Negro Race in America*. New York: Bergman Press, 1883; reprinted: Salem, Mass.: Ayer, 1982. [Part III: "The Negro during the Revolution; Chapter XXVI, "Military Employment of Negroes, 1775-1780."]
- Williams, Oscar R. "The Arming of Blacks in the Revolution," in John A. Goldenberg, ed., *The Luther P. Jackson Commemorative Bicentennial Essays: A Minority View* (Petersburg: Virginia State College, 1976), 36-39.
- Willis, William S. "Divide and Rule: Red, White, and Black in the Southeast." *Journal of Negro History*, 47 (1963), 157-176.
- Wilson, Carol. *Freedom at Risk: The Kidnapping of Free Blacks in America, 1780-1865*. Lexington: University Press of Kentucky, 1994.
- Wilson, Joseph T. *The Black Phalanx: African American Soldiers in the War of Independence, The War of 1812 & The Civil War*. Hartford, Conn.: American Publishing Company, 1890; reprinted: New York: Arno Press, 1968; New York: Da Capo Press, 1994.
- Windley, Lathan A., comp. *Runaway Slave Advertisements: A Documentary History from the 1730s to 1790*. 4 vols. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1983.
- Winslow, Eugene. *Afro-Americans '76: Black Americans in the Founding of the Nation*. Chicago: Afro-Am Pub. Co., 1975. [book for young readers]
- Wood, Betty. *Slavery in Colonial America, 1619-1776*. Lanham, Md.: Rowman & Littlefield, 2005.
- Wood, Peter H. "'The Dream Deferred': Black Freedom Struggles on the Eve of White Independence." In Gary Y. Okihiro, ed., *In Resistance: Studies in African, Caribbean, and Afro-American History* (Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 1986), 166-187.
- Wood, Peter H. "'I Did the Best I Could for My Day': The Study of Early Black History during the Second Reconstruction, 1960 to 1976." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 35 (1978), 185-225.
- Wood, Peter H. "'Impatient of Oppression': Black Freedom Struggles on the Eve of White Independence. *Southern Exposure*, 12:6 (1984), 10-16.
- Wood, Peter H. "'Liberty is Sweet': African-American Freedom Struggles in the Years before White Independence." In Alfred F. Young, ed., *Beyond the American Revolution: Explorations in the History of American Radicalism* (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 1993), 149-184.
- Wood, Peter H. *Strange New Land: Africans in Colonial America. (The Young Oxford History of African Americans, vol. 2)* New York: Oxford University Press, 1996; reprinted as a separate volume with this title, 2006. [Contains a chapter on the American Revolution and its impact on African Americans.]

- Woodson, C[arter] G. "Freedom and Slavery in Appalachian America." *Journal of Negro History*, 1:2 (April 1916), 132-150.
- Woodson, Carter G. "The Beginnings of Miscegenation of the Whites and Blacks." *Journal of Negro History*, 3:4 (October 1918), 335-353.
- Woodson, Carter G., and Charles H. Wesley. *The Story of the Negro Retold*. Washington, D. C.: The Associated Publishers, Inc., 1959.
- Wright, Donald R. *African Americans in the Colonial Era: From African Origins through the American Revolution*. Wheeling, Ill.: Harlan Davidson, 2000.
- Wright, Robert K. "Blacks in the Colonial Militia." *National Guard*, 43 (February 1989), 18-21.
- Zilversmit, Arthur. *The First Emancipation: The Abolition of Slavery in the North*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1967.
- Zotov, A(ndrej) A(ndreevich); É[duard] L[éonovich] Nitoburg, ed. *SShA—negry i voyna za nezavisimost': 1775-1783*. Moskva: Nauka, 1988. [American Blacks in the War for Independence, 1775-1783]

AMERICAN INDIANS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR ERA

- Abel, Annie H. "Proposals for an Indian State, 1778-1878." *American Historical Association Annual Report*, 2 vols. (Washington, D. C.: 1908), 1:89-104.
- Abler, Thomas Struthers, ed. *Chainbreaker: The Revolutionary War Memoirs of Governor Blacksnake, as Told to Benjamin Williams*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1989. [Presents the Revolutionary War recollections of the Seneca chief.]
- Abler, Thomas Struthers. *Chainbreaker: Chief Warrior of the Allegany Senecas*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 2007.
- Adelman, Jeremy, and Stephen Aron. "From Borderlands to Borders: Empires, Nation-States, and the Peoples in Between in North American History." *American Historical Review*, 104:3 (June 1999), 814-841.
- Adelman, Jeremy, and Stephen Aron. "Of Lively Exchanges and Larger Perspectives." *American Historical Review*, 104:4 (October 1999), 1235-1239.
- Adler, Jeanne Winston, ed. *Chainbreaker's War: A Seneca Chief Remembers the American Revolution*. Hensonville, N. Y.: Black Dome Press Corp., 2002.
- Albers, Patricia, and Jeanne Kay. "Sharing the Land: A Study in American Indian Territoriality." In Thomas E. Ross and Tyrel G. Moore, eds., *A Cultural Geography of North American Indians* (Boulder, Colo.: Westview Press, 1987), 47-92.
- Alden, John R. "The Albany Congress and the Creation of the Indian Superintendencies." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 27 (1940), 193-210.
- Allen, Michael. "Justice for the Indians: The Federalist Quest, 1783-1796." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 122 (April 1986), 124-141.
- Allen, Robert S. *The British Indian Department and the Frontier in North America, 1775-1830*. (Canadian Historical Sites Occasional Papers in Archaeology and History, no. 14). Ottawa: National Historic Parks and Sites Branch, Parks Canada, Indian and Northern Affairs, 1975.
- Allen, Robert S. *His Majesty's Indian Allies: British Indian Policy in the Defense of Canada, 1775-1815*. Toronto: Dundurn Press, 1992.
- Axelrod, Alan. *The Real History of the American Revolution: A New Look at the Past*. New York and London: Sterling, 2007. [Particularly Chapter 7, "Fires in the Wilderness." 259-272.]
- Axtell, James. "Colonial America without the Indians: Counterfactual Reflections." *Journal of American History*, 73:4 (March 1987), 981-996; reprinted in: James Axtell. *After Columbus: Essays in the Ethnohistory of Colonial North America* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1988), 222-243.
- Axtell, James. "The Unbroken Twig: The Revolution in Indian Education." In Francis P. Jennings, ed., *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian 21-22 February 1975* (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) (Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983), 67-79.
- Axtell, James. "The White Indians of Colonial America." *William & Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 32:1 (January 1975), 55-88; reprinted in Peter C. Mancall and James H. Merrill, eds., *American Encounters: Natives and Newcomers from European Contact to Indian Removal, 1500-1850* (New York and London: Routledge, 2000), 325-350. [Most colonists that were captured by the Indians were young women and children of both sexes. Many of the captives left behind their past and were assimilated by the Indians.]
- Barnes, Celia. *Native American Power in the United States, 1783-1795*. Madison, N. J.: Fairleigh Dickinson University Press, 2003.
- Barreiro, Jose; ed. *Indian Roots of American Democracy*. Ithaca, N. Y.: Northeast Indian Quarterly, 1988. [Originally published in *Northeast Indian Quarterly*, 4:4 (Winter 1987) and 5:1 (Spring 1988).]
- Barsh, Russell Lawrence. "Native American Loyalists and Patriots: Reflections on the American Revolution in Native American History." *Indian Historian*, 10 (Summer 1977), 9-19.
- Barsh, Russell Lawrence. "War and the Reconfiguring of American Indian Society." *Journal of American Studies*, 35:3 (December 2001), 371-410.
- Beaulieu, David L., ed. *Breaking Barriers: Perspectives on the Writing of Indian History*. (Occasional Paper Series, no. 1) Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1978.
- Belknap, Jeremy, and Jeremiah Morse. "Report on the Oneida, Stockbridge, and Brotherton Indians, 1796."

- Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 5 (1798), 12-32; reprinted: (*Indian Notes and Monographs*, no. 54, 1-39) (New York: Museum of the American Indian, Heye Foundation, 1955).
- Bell, Albert D. *Bass Families of the South*. Rocky Mount, N. C.: A. D. Bell, 1941.
- Berger, Carl. "The Campaign to Win the Indians' Allegiance." In Carl Berger, ed., *Broadsides and Bayonets: The Propaganda War of the American Revolution* (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1961), 52-83.
- Berkhofer, Robert F. Jr. "Comment on Horsman and Sheehan." In Francis P. Jennings, ed., *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian 21-22 February 1975* (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) (Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983), 24-33.
- Bernholz, Charles D. *Kappler Revisited: An Index and Bibliographic Guide to American Indian Treaties*. Kenmore, N. Y.: Epoch Books, 2003. [An expansion of Charles Kappler's *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties*.]
- Bevier, Abraham Garret. *The Indians, or, Narratives of Massacres*. Roudout, N. Y.: Bradbury & Wells, 1846; reprinted: (The Garland Library of Narratives of North American Indian Captivities, vol. 61) New York: Garland, 1978.
- Bickham, Troy O. *Savages within the Empire: Representations of American Indians in Eighteenth-Century Britain*. Oxford: Clarendon Press; New York: Oxford University Press, 2005.
- Bier, Lisa. *American Indian and African American People, Communities, and Interactions: An Annotated Bibliography*. (Bibliographies and Indexes in American History, no. 48) Westport, Conn.: Praeger, 2004.
- Bragdon, Kathleen Joan. *The Columbia Guide to American Indians of the Northeast*. (Columbia Guides to American Indian History and Culture) New York: Columbia University Press, 2001.
- Braund, Kathryn E. Holland. "The Creek Indians, Blacks, and Slavery." *Journal of Southern History*, 57 (1991), 601-636.
- Brooks, James F., ed. *Confounding the Color Line: The Indian-Black Experience in North America*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2002.
- Brooks, Joanna. *American Lazarus: Religion and the Rise of African-American and Native American Literature*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2003.
- Butler, Richard; Edward G. Williams, ed. "The Journal of Richard Butler, 1775: Continental Congress' Envoy to the Western Indians." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 46:4 (October 1963), 381-395; 47:1 (January 1964), 31-46; 47:2 (April 1964), 39-52.
- Calloway, Colin G. *The Abenaki*. New York: Chelsea House Publishers, 1989.
- Calloway, Colin G. *The American Revolution in Indian Country: Crisis and Diversity in Native American Communities*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- Calloway, Colin G. "The Continuing Revolution in Indian Country." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 3-33.
- Calloway, Colin G. *Crown and Calumet: British-Indian Relations, 1783-1815*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1987.
- Calloway, Colin G. *New Worlds for All: Indians, Europeans, and the Remaking of Early America*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997.
- Calloway, Colin G. "Patriots in Every Way: Northern Indians and the American Revolution." Unpublished paper presented at the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D. C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
- Calloway, Colin G. *The Scratch of a Pen: 1763 and the Transformation of North America*. Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press, 2006.
- Calloway, Colin G. "Simon Girty: Interpreter and Intermediary." In James A. Clifton, ed., *Being and Becoming Indian: Biographical Studies of North American Frontiers* (Chicago: Dorsey Press, 1989), 38-58.
- Calloway, Colin G. "Suspicion and Self Interest: British-Indian Relations and the Peace of Paris." *Historian*, 48 (November 1985), 41-60.
- Calloway, Colin G. "'We Have Always Been the Frontier': The American Revolution in Shawnee Country." *The American Indian Quarterly*, 16:1 (Winter 1992), 39-52.
- Calloway, Colin G., ed. *Early American Indian Documents: Treaties and Laws, 1607-1789: Volume 18: Revolution and Confederation*. Bethesda, Md.: University Publications of America, 1994.
- Calloway, Colin G., ed. *New Directions in American Indian History* (D'Arcy McNickle Center Bibliographies in

- American Indian History series, Newberry Library) Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1988.
- Calloway, Colin G., ed. *The World Turned Upside Down: Indian Voices from Early America*. (The Bedford Series in History and Culture) Boston and New York: Bedford Books of St. Martin's Press, 1994. [See particularly, Chapter 5, "American Indians and the American Revolution, 1775-1783," which contains various contemporary documents, treaties and accounts.]
- Campisi, Jack. "The Trade and Intercourse Acts: Land Claims on the Eastern Seaboard." In Imre Sutton, ed., *Irredeemable America: The Indians' Estate and Land Claims* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1985).
- Cayton, Andrew R. L., and Fredrika J. Teute, eds. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998.
- Chepesiuk, Ronald, and Arnold Shankman. *American Indian Archival Material: A Guide to Holdings in the Southeast*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1982.
- Countryman, Edward. "Indians, the Colonial Order, and the Social Significance of the American Revolution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:2 (April 1996), 342-362.
- Davis, Andrew McFarland. "The Employment of Indians in the War of the American Revolution: A Re-Assessment of Responsibility." *English Historical Review*, 2 (1887), 709-728.
- Davis, Andrew McFarland. "The Indians and the Border Warfare of the Revolution." In Justin Winsor, ed., *A Narrative and Critical History of America, vol. 6: The American Revolution* (Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin and Company, 1888), 605-684; reprinted in Justin Winsor, ed., *The American Revolution: A Narrative, Critical and Bibliographical History* (New York: Bicentennial Sons of Liberty Publication, 1972), Chapter VIII, 605-684.
- Deloria, Vine, and Raymond J. DeMallie. *Documents of American Indian Diplomacy: Treaties, Agreements, and Conventions, 1775-1979*. 2 vols. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1998.
- Deloria, Vine, Jr. "The American Revolution and the American Indian: Problems in the Recovery of a Usable Past." In Francis P. Jennings, ed., *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 21-22 February 1975* (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) (Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983), 94-105.
- Dobyns, Henry F. *Native American Historical Demography: A Critical Bibliography*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1976.
- Dobyns, Henry F. *Their Number Become Thinned: Native American Population Dynamics in Eastern North America*. (Native American Historic Demographic series) Knoxville, Tenn.: University of Tennessee Press in cooperation with the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983.
- Dowd, Gregory Evans. *A Spirited Resistance: The North American Indian Struggle for Unity, 1745-1815*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1992.
- Dowd, Gregory Evans. *War under Heaven: Pontiac, the Indian Nations, and the British Empire*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2002.
- Downes, Randolph C. *Council Fires on the Upper Ohio: A Narrative of Indian Affairs in the Upper Ohio Valley until 1795*. Pittsburgh: University Press of Pittsburgh, 1940.
- Downey, Fairfax. *Indian Wars of the United States Army, 1776-1865*. Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday, 1963.
- DuVal, Kathleen. *The Native Ground: Indians and Colonists in the Heart of the Continent*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 2007.
- Eccles, W. J. "The Fur Trade and Eighteenth Century Imperialism." In Alan Karras and J. R. McNeill, eds., *Atlantic American Societies from Columbus through Abolition, 1492-1888*. (New York: Routledge, 1992), 212-234.
- Eid, Leroy V. "'A Kind of Running Fight': Indian Battlefield Tactics in the Late Eighteenth Century." *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine*, 71 (1988), 147-171.
- Eid, Leroy V. "Liberty: The Indian Contribution to the American Revolution." *Midwest Quarterly*, 22:3 (Spring 1981), 279-298.
- Eid, Leroy V. "'National' War among the Indians of Northeastern North America." *Canadian Review of American Studies*, 16 (1985), 125-154.
- "An Estimate of the Indian Nations Employed by the British in the Revolution War," *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Series 1, 10 (1809), 123.

- Fenn, Elizabeth A. "Biological Warfare in Eighteenth-Century North America: Beyond Jeffery Amherst." *Journal of American History*, 86:4 (March 2000), 1552-1580.
- Fenton, William N. *American Indian and White Relations to 1830: Needs and Opportunities for Study*. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1957.
- Fixico, Donald L. *Rethinking American Indian History*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1997.
- Fleming, E. McClung. "The American Image as Indian Princess, 1765-1783." *Winterthur Portfolio*, 2 (1965), 65-81.
- Forbes, Jack D. *Africans and Native Americans: The Language of Race and the Evolution of Red-Black Peoples*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1993. [Discusses the development and use of such terms as "mulatto" and "mustee" throughout American history.]
- Forbes, Jack D. "The Evolution of the Term 'Mulatto': A Chapter in Black-Native American Relations." *Journal of Ethnic Studies*, 10:2 (1982), 45-66.
- Foreman, Carolyn Thomas. *Indian Women Chiefs*. Muskogee: The Star Printery, 1954.
- "Forum: The Iroquois Influence Thesis – Con and Pro." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:4 (October 1996), 587-636.
- Foster, Laurence. *Negro-Indian Relations in the South-East*. Philadelphia: L. Foster, 1935.
- Gatchell, Lillian. "The Indian Policy of the Continental Congress, 1775-1783." M. A. thesis, University of Alabama, 1935.
- Gilbert, W. H. "Memorandum concerning the Characteristics of the Larger Mixed-Blood Racial Islands of the Eastern United States." *Social Forces*, 24 (1946), 348-447.
- Gilbert, W. H. "Surviving Indian Groups of the Eastern United States." *Annual Report of the Smithsonian Institution for 1948* (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1949), 407-43.
- Glasmund, Bruce A., and Allan M. Smith, eds. *Race Relations in British North America, 1607-1783*. Chicago: Nelson-Hall, Inc., 1982.
- Graymont, Barbara. "Comment on Mathur and Jennings." In Francis P. Jennings, ed., *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian 21-22 February 1975* (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) (Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983), 60-66.
- Grenier, John. *The First Way of War: American War Making on the Frontier, 1607-1814*. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press, 2005.
- Grinde, Donald A. "Iroquoian Political Concept and the Genesis of American Government: Further Research and Contentions." *Northeast Indian Quarterly*, 6:4 (Winter 1989), 10-21.
- Grinde, Donald A., Jr., and Bruce E. Johansen. *The Iroquois and the Founding of the American Nation*. San Francisco, Calif.: Indian Historian Press, 1977.
- Grinde, Donald A., Jr., and Bruce E. Johansen. "Sauce for the Goose: Demand and Definitions for 'Proof' Regarding the Iroquois and Democracy." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:3 (July 1996), 621-636.
- Grinde, Donald A., Jr., and Bruce E. Johansen. *Exemplar of Liberty: Native America and the Evolution of Democracy*. Los Angeles: American Indian Studies Center, University of California, Los Angeles, 1991.
- Grumet, Robert Steven; foreword by Francis Jennings; preface by Jerry Rogers. *Historic Contact: Indian People and Colonists in Today's Northeastern United States in the Sixteenth through Eighteenth Centuries*. (Contributions to Public Archeology series), Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1995.
- Grundset, Eric G., ed. *Forgotten Patriots: African American and American Indian Patriots of the Revolutionary War: A Guide to Service, Sources, and Studies*. Washington, D. C.: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, 2008.
- Hamer, Philip M. "John Stuart's Indian Policy during the Early Months of the American Revolution." *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 17:3 (December 1930), 351-366.
- Hatheway, Glover Gillette. "The Neutral Indian Barrier State: A Project in British North American Policy, 1754-1815." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Minnesota, 1957.
- Heard, J. Norman. *Handbook of the American Frontier: Four Centuries of Indian-White Relationships*. 5 vols. Metuchen, N. J.: Scarecrow Press, 1987-1998.
- Helms, Mary W. "Negro or Indian? The Changing Identity of a Frontier Population." In Ann M. Pescatello, ed., *Old Roots in New Lands: Historical and Anthropological Perspectives on Back Experience in the Americas* (Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1977), 151-172.
- Hill, Edward C. *Guide to Records in the National Archives of the United States relating to American Indians*.

- Washington, D. C.: National Archives and Records Administration, 1982.
- Hitt, Jack. "The Newest Indians: More and More People Are Claiming to Have Discovered Their Indigenous Ancestries. But What Exactly, Makes Someone a Native American?" *New York Times Magazine*, August 21, 2005, 36-41.
- Hoffman, Nelson, M. "Continental Congress Indian Policy, 1775-1781." M. A. thesis, University of Kansas, 1947.
- Hoffmann, Bernard G. *Indian Villages of the Northeastern United States in the 17th and 18th Centuries: Showing Also the Great Indian Warpaths to the Southern Indians*. [map] [S. l.: s. n.], 1960. [copy at the Newberry Library, Chicago]
- Holton, Woody. "Two Confederacies: A Different Approach to Indian Influences on the Constitution." Unpublished paper presented at the Forgotten Patriots symposium, NSDAR Headquarters, Washington, D. C., January 11, 2003. Copy in the DAR Library's "Forgotten Patriots" Collection.
- Hooks, Bell. "Revolutionary 'Renegades': Native Americans, African Americans, and Black Indians." In Bell Hooks. *Black Looks: Race and Representation* (Boston: South End Press, 1992), 179-194.
- Horsman, Reginald. "The Image of the Indian in the Age of the American Revolution." In Francis P. Jennings, ed., *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian 21-22 February 1975* (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) (Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983), 1-11.
- Horsman, Reginald. "The Indian Policy of an 'Empire of Liberty'." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 37-61.
- Horsman, Reginald. *Expansion and American Indian Policy, 1783-1812*. East Lansing, Mich.: Michigan State University, 1967.
- Hoxie, Frederick E. *A Final Promise: The Campaign to Assimilate the Indians*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1984.
- Hoxie, Frederick E., Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic*. Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999.
- Hurt, R. Douglas. *The Indian Frontier, 1763-1846*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 2002.
- Ingersoll, Thomas N. *To Intermix with Our White Brothers: Indian Mixed Bloods in the United States from the Earliest Times to the Indian Removals*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 2005.
- Jacobs, Wilbur R. "The American Indian Legacy of Freedom and Liberty." *American Indian Culture and Research Journal*, 16:4 (1992), 185-193.
- Jacobs, Wilbur R. *Dispossessing the American Indian: Indians and Whites on the Colonial Frontier*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1972; reprinted, 1985.
- Jacobs, Wilbur R. "Wampum, the Protocol of Indian Diplomacy." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 6:4 (October 1949), 596-604.
- Jacobs, Wilbur R.; introduction by Albert L. Hurtado. *The Fatal Confrontation: Historical Studies of American Indians, Environment, and Historians*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press for the Center for the American West, 1996.
- James, James Alton. "Indian Diplomacy and the Opening of the Revolution in the West." *Proceedings of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin for 1909*. (Madison, Wisc.: The State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 1910), 125-142.
- Jeltz, Wyatt F. "Relations between Negroes and Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians." *Journal of Negro History*, 33:1 (January 1948), 34-37.
- Jennings, Francis P., ed. *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian 21-22 February 1975* (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983.
- Jennings, Francis. "The Imperial Revolution: The American Revolution as a Tripartite Struggle for Sovereignty." In Francis P. Jennings, ed., *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian 21-22 February 1975* (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) (Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983), 42-59.
- Jennings, Francis. "The Indians' Revolution." In Alfred E. Young, ed., *The American Revolution: Explorations in the History of American Radicalism*. (DeKalb: Northern Illinois University Press, 1976), 319-348.
- Jennings, Francis. "Tribal Loyalty and Tribal Independence." In Esmond Wright, ed., *Red, White, and True Blue*:

- The Loyalists & the Revolution* (New York: AMS Press, 1976), 19-32.
- Johansen, Bruce E. "Commentary on the Iroquois and the U. S. Constitution: Native American Societies and the Evolution of Democracy in America, 1600-1800." *Ethnohistory*, 37:3 (Summer 1990), 279-290.
- Johansen, Bruce E. *Forgotten Founders: Benjamin Franklin, the Iroquois, and the Rationale for the American Revolution*. Ipswich, Mass.: Gambit, 1982.
- Johansen, Bruce E. "Native American Societies and the Evolution of Democracy in America, 1600-1800." *Ethnohistory*, 37 (1990), 279-290.
- Johansen, Bruce E., and Donald Grinde. "The Debate Regarding American Precedents for Democracy: A Recent Historiography." *American Indian Culture and Research Journal*, 14:1 (1990), 68-88.
- Johansen, Bruce E[Illiott]. *Native America and the Evolution of the Constitution: A Supplementary Bibliography*. (Bibliographies and Indexes in American History series, no. 40) Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1999.
- Johansen, Bruce E[Illiott]. *Native American Political Systems and the Evolution of Democracy: An Annotated Bibliography*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1996.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Black and Native American Relations before 1800." *Western Journal of Black Studies*, 1(September 1977), 151-163.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Native American/African American Relations: An Overview of the Scholarship." *Transforming Anthropology*, 10:1 (2001), 2-16.
- Jones, Rhett S. "Subverting the Master Narrative: Paradigms for the Study of Native America/African American Relations." *International Journal of Africana Studies*, 5 (December 1999), 119-160.
- Jordan, Terry G., and Matti Kaups. *The American Backwoods Frontier: An Ethnic and Ecological Interpretation*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1987.
- Kappler, Charles J., comp. *Indian Treaties, 1778-1883*. Mattituck, N. Y.: Amereon House, 1972.
- Kappler, Charles J., ed. *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties*. 5 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1904-1941; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1971.
- Kappler, Charles. *Indian Affairs: Laws and Treaties*. 5 vols. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1903-1941; reprinted: New York: AMS Press, 1972.
- Katz, William Loren. "Black and Indian Cooperation and Resistance to Slavery." *Freedomways*, 17 (1977).
- Kawashima, Yasuhide. "The Native Americans and White Man's Law before 1800." *Indian Historian*, 11 (1978), 22-27.
- Knollenberg, Berhard. "General Amherst and Germ Warfare." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 41:3 (December 1954), 489-494. See also: Bernhard Knollenberg and Donald Kent. "Communications." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 41:4 (March 1955), 762-763, featuring more information and a retraction by Knollenberg.
- Kornfeld, Eve. "Encountering 'The Other': American Intellectuals and Indians in the 1790s." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 52:2 (April 1995), 287-314.
- Lauber, Almon Wheeler. *Indian Slavery in Colonial Times within the Present Limits of the United States*. (Studies in History, Economics and Public Law, 34:3). New York: Columbia University, 1939; reprinted: Williamstown, Mass.: Corner House Publishers, 1979.
- Levy, Philip. "Exemplars of Taking Liberties: The Iroquois Influence Thesis and the Problem of Evidence." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:3 (July 1996), 588-604.
- Littlefield, Daniel F., Jr. *Africans and Creeks: From the Colonial Period to the Civil War*. (Contributions in Afro-American and African Studies, no. 47) Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1979.
- Lyons, Oren R., John Mohawk, et al. *Exiled in the Land of the Free: Democracy, Indian Nations, and the U. S. Constitution*. Santa Fe, N. M.: Clear Light Publishers, 1992.
- Mahon, John K. "Anglo-American Methods of Indian Warfare, 1676-1794." *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, 45:2 (September 1958), 245-275.
- Mahon, John K. "Indian-United States Military Situation, 1775-1848." In Wilcomb E. Washburn, vol. ed., *Handbook of North American Indians, volume 4: History of Indian-White Relations* (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1988), 144-162.
- Mancall, Peter C. "'The Bewitching Tyranny of Custom': The Social Costs of Indian Drinking in Colonial America." *American Indian Culture and Research Journal*, 17:2 (1993), 15-42; reprinted in Peter C. Mancall and James H. Merrill, eds., *American Encounters: Natives and Newcomers from European Contact to Indian Removal, 1500-1850* (New York and London: Routledge, 2000), 195-215.

- Mandall, Daniel R. "'The times are exceedingly altered': The Revolution and Southern New England Indians." In Jack Campisi, ed., *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context* (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005).
- Marienstras, Elise. "The Common Man's Indian: The Image of the Indian as a Promoter of National Identity in the Early National Era." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 261-296.
- Marshall, Peter. "First Americans and Last Loyalists: An Indian Dilemma in War and Peace." In Esmond Wright, ed., *Red, White, and True Blue: The Loyalists & the Revolution* (New York: AMS Press, 1976), 33-53.
- Marshall, Peter. "The West and the Indians, 1756-1776." In Jack P. Greene and J. R. Pole, eds., *The Blackwell Encyclopedia of the American Revolution* (Oxford: Blackwell Publishers, 1991), 153-160.
- Martin, Calvin, ed. *The American Indian and the Problem of History*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1987.
- Martin, Joel W. "Cultural Contact and Crises in the Early Republic: Native American Religious Renewal, Resistance, and Accommodation." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 226-258.
- Mathur, Mary E. Fleming. "Savages are Heroes, too, Whiteman!" In Francis P. Jennings, ed., *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian 21-22 February 1975* (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) (Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983), 34-41.
- Merrell, James H. "American Nations, Old and New: Reflections on Indians in the Early Republic." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 333-353.
- Merrell, James H. "Declarations of Independence: Indian-White Relations in the New Nation." In Jack P. Greene, ed., *The American Revolution: Its Character and Limits* (New York: New York University Press, 1987), 197-223.
- Merrell, James H. "Indians and the New Republic." In Jack P. Greene and J. R. Pole, eds., *The Blackwell Encyclopedia of the American Revolution* (Oxford: Blackwell Publishers, 1991), 392-398.
- Merrell, James H. "Some Thoughts on Colonial Historians and American Indians." *William and Mary Quarterly, 3rd Series*, 46:1 (January 1989), 94-119.
- Mihesuah, Devon A., ed. *Natives and Academics: Researching and Writing about American Indians*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1998.
- Miles, Tiya, and Sharon P. Holland. *Crossing Waters, Crossing Worlds: The African Diaspora in Indian Country*. Durham, N. C.: Duke University Press, 2006.
- Mohr, Walter H. "Federal Indian Relations, 1774-1788." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1931; published: Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1933.
- Morrison, Kenneth M. "Native Americans and the American Revolution." In Frederick E. Hoxie, ed., *Indians in American History* (Arlington Heights, Ill.: Harlan Davidson, 1988), 95-115.
- Morrow, Mary Frances. "Indian Bounty Land Applications." *Prologue*, 25:3 (Fall 1993), 292-296.
- Nabokov, Peter. *A Forest of Time: American Indian Ways of History*. New York: Cambridge University Press, 2002.
- Nash, Gary B. "The Forgotten Experience: Indians, Blacks, and the American Revolution." In Richard D. Brown, ed. *Major Problems in the Era of the American Revolution*. (Lexington, Mass.: Heath, 1992), 177-283.
- Nichols, David A. "'The Main Means of Their Political Management': George Washington and the Practice of Indian Trade in the Early Republic." In Kenneth L. Cope, ed., *George Washington in and as Culture* (New York: AMS Press, Inc., 2001), 144-161.
- Nunnally, Michael L. *American Indian Wars: A Chronology of Confrontations between Native Peoples and Settlers and the United States Military, 1500s-1901*. Jefferson, N. C.: McFarland, 2007.
- O'Brien, Greg. "Choctaws in a Revolutionary Age: A Study of Power and Authority, 1750-1801." Ph. D. dissertation, University of Kentucky, 1998; published as: *Choctaws in a Revolutionary Age, 1750-1830*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2002.
- O'Donnell, James H., III. "The World Turned Upside Down: The American Revolution as a Catastrophe for Native Americans." In Francis P. Jennings, ed., *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian 21-22 February 1975*

- (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) (Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983), 80-93.
- Olson, Lester C. *Emblems of American Community in the Revolutionary Era: A Study in Rhetorical Iconology*. Washington: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1991.
- Ortiz, Alfonso. "Some Concerns Central to the Writing of 'Indian' History." *Indian Historian*, 10 (Winter 1977), 17-22.
- Ostola, Lawrence. "The Seven Nations of Canada and the American Revolution, 1774-1783." M. A. thesis, University of Montreal, 1989.
- Payne, Samuel B., Jr. "The Iroquois League, the Articles of Confederation, and the Constitution." *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 53:3 (July 1996), 605-620.
- Penn, William S. *As We Are Now: Mixblood Essays on Race and Identity*. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press, 1997.
- Penrose, Maryly B. *Indian Affairs Papers: American Revolution*. Franklin Park, N. J.: Liberty Bell Associates, 1981.
- Perdue, Theda. "Mixed Blood" Indians: Racial Construction in the Early South. (Mercer University Lamar Memorial Lectures series, no. 45). Athens: University of Georgia Press, 2003.
- Perdue, Theda. "Native Women in the Early Republic: Old Word Perceptions, New World Realities." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 85-124.
- Porter, Kenneth W. *Relations between Negroes and Indians within the Present Limits of the United States*. Washington, D. C.: The Association for the Study of Negro Life and History, 1937.
- Pratte, Corey. "Revolutionary Encounters with the Iroquois." In *American Studies Seminar Research Papers, 1996: Revolutionary Narratives: Memory and Desire in Antebellum America*. 2 vols. (American Antiquarian Society, 1996).
- Price, Edward Thomas, Jr. "A Geographic Analysis of White-Negro-Indian Mixtures in the Eastern United States." *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 43:2 (June 1953), 138-155.
- Prucha, Francis P. *American Indian Policy in the Formative Years: The Indian Trade and Intercourse Acts, 179-1834*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1962.
- Prucha, Francis Paul. "The American Indians and the Revolution." *Historical Messenger of the Milwaukee County Historical Society*, 30:2 (Summer 1974), 42-53.
- Prucha, Francis Paul. *American Indian Treaties: The History of the Political Anomaly*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1994.
- Prucha, Francis Paul. *Indian-White Relations in the United States: A Bibliography of Works Published 1975-1980*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1982.
- Prucha, Francis Paul. *The Indians in American Society: from the Revolutionary War to the Present*. Berkeley: University of California, 1985.
- Richter, Daniel K. "Whose Indian History?" *William and Mary Quarterly*, 3rd Series, 50:2 (April 1993), 379-393.
- Richter, Daniel K. *Facing East from Indian Country: A Native History of Early America*. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2001.
- Richter, Daniel K., and James H. Merrell, eds. *Beyond the Covenant Chain: The Iroquois and Their Neighbours in Indian North America, 1600-1800*. Syracuse: Syracuse University Press, 1987; edited and reprinted with a new preface: University Park: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2002.
- Rubin, Julius H. "Samson Occum and Christian Indian Community and Identity in Southern New England after the Great Awakening." In Jack Campisi, ed., *Eighteenth Century Native Communities of Southern New England in the Colonial Context* (Mashantucket, Conn.: Mashantucket Pequot Museum & Research Center, 2005).
- Salisbury, Neal. *The Indians of New England: A Critical Bibliography*. (The Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian Bibliographical Series) Bloomington: Published for the Newberry Library [by] Indiana University Press, 1982.
- Saunt, Claudio. "'Domestic ... Quiet being Broke': Gender Conflict among Creek Indians in the Eighteenth Century." In Andrew R. L. Cayton and Fredrika J. Teute, eds. *Contact Points: American Frontiers from the Mohawk Valley to the Mississippi, 1750-1830* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press for the Omohundro Institute of Early American History and Culture, 1998), 151-174.
- Saunt, Claudio. *A New Order of Things: Property, Power, and the Transformation of the Creek Indians, 1733-1816*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1999.

- Schaaf, Gregory Lynn. "The Morgan Papers: The Impact of George Morgan and George Washington in Formulating Indian Policies at the Outbreak of the American Revolution in 1776." Ph. D. dissertation, University of California, Santa Barbara, 1984.
- Schaaf, Gregory. *Wampum Belts & Peace Trees: George Morgan, Native Americans, and Revolutionary Diplomacy*. Golden, Colo.: Fulcrum Publishing, 1990.
- Sheehan, Bernard W. "The Ideology of the Revolution and the American Indian." In Francis P. Jennings, ed., *The American Indian and the American Revolution: Papers Written for a Conference of the Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian 21-22 February 1975* (Occasional Papers Series, no. 6) (Chicago: Newberry Library Center for the History of the American Indian, 1983), 12-23.
- Sheehan, Bernard. "The Problem of the Indian in the American Revolution." In Philip Weeks, ed., *The American Indian Experience* (Arlington Heights, Ill.: Forum, 1988), 66-80.
- Shoemaker, Nancy, ed. *American Indians*. (Blackwell Readers in American Social and Cultural History series, vol. 2) Malden, Mass.: Blackwell Publishers, 2001.
- Shoemaker, Nancy, ed. *Clearing a Path: Theorizing the Past in Native American Studies*. New York: Routledge, 2002.
- Shoemaker, Nancy. "An Alliance between Men: Gender Metaphors in Eighteenth-Century American Indian Diplomacy East of the Mississippi." *Ethnohistory*, 46:2 (1999), 239-263.
- Shoemaker, Nancy. "How Indians Got to be Red." *American Historical Review*, 102 (1997), 625-655.
- Sihesuah, Devon. *Natives and Academics: Researching and Writing about American Indians*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1998.
- Smith-Rosenburg, Carroll. "Dis-Covering the Subject of the 'Great Constitutional Discussion', 1786-1789." *Journal of American History*, 79:3 (Special Issue: Discovering America) (December 1992), 841-873.
- Sosin, Jack M. "The Use of Indians in the War of the American Revolution: A Re-Assessment of Responsibility," *Canadian Historical Review*, 46:2 (June 1965), 101-121; reprinted in Roger L. Nichols and George R. Adams, eds., *The American Indian: Past and Present* (Waltham, Mass.: Xerox College Publishing, 1971), 96-110; and, in Bruce A. Glasrud and Alan M. Smith, eds., *Race Relations in British North America, 1607-1783* (Chicago: Nelson-Hall, 1982), 281-308.
- Sosin, Jack M. *The Revolutionary Frontier 1763-1783*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1967.
- Speck, Frank G. "The Family Hunting Band as the Basis of Algonkian Social Organization." *American Anthropologist*, New Series, 17:2 (April-June 1915), 289-305.
- Speck, Frank G., and Loren C. Eiseley. "Significance of Hunting Territory Systems of the Algonkian in Social Theory." *American Anthropologist*, New Series, 41:2 (April-June 1939), 269-280.
- Starkey, Armstrong. *European and Native American Warfare, 1675-1815*. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1998.
- Stephenson, Michael. *Patriot Battles: How the War of Independence Was Fought*. New York: HarperCollins Publishers, 2007. [Chapter 10: "Cuff and Salem, Dick and Jehu: Blacks in the War," 183-189; Chapter 11: "'The Subjects of Our Resentment': Indians," 190-200.]
- Stone, William L[eete]. *Border Wars of the American Revolution*. 2 vols. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1845.
- Swain, D. L. "Historical Sketch of the Indian War of 1776." *Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries concerning the Antiquities, History and Biography of America*, 2nd series, 2:5 (November 1867), 273-275.
- Szasz, Margaret Connell. *Indian Education in the American Colonies, 1607-1783*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1988; reprinted: Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 2007.
- Thomson, John Lewis. *History of the Indian Wars and War of the Revolution of the United States*. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott, 1873.
- Tooker, Elisabeth. "Rejoinder to Johansen." *Ethnohistory*, 37:3 (Summer 1990), 291-297.
- Tooker, Elisabeth. "The United States Constitution and the Iroquois League." *Ethnohistory*, 35:4 (Fall 1988), 305-336.
- United States. Congress. House. Committee on Public Land. *Hearing Held before the Congress on the Public Lands of the House of Representatives, December 19, 1910, on H. R. 22069, to Compensate the Delaware Indians for Services Rendered by Them to the United States in Various Wars*. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1910.
- Vaughan, Alden T., et al., eds. *Early American Indian Documents: Treaties and Laws, 1607-1789*. 20 vols. Washington, D. C. and Lanham, Md.: University Publications of America, 1979-2004. [Particularly: vol. 18, Colin G. Calloway, ed., "Revolution and Confederation."]
- Vaughan, Alden T., general editor. *Early American Indian Documents: Treaties and Laws, 1607-1789*. 20 vols.

- Washington, D. C.: University Publications of America, 1979-2004.
- Vivian, James F., and Jean H. Vivian. "Congressional Indian Policy during the War for Independence: The Northern Department" *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 63:3 (September 1968), 241-274.
- Walker, James Dent. "Minorities in the American Revolutionary War: A Research and Documentation Project." *DAR Magazine*. 119:2 (February 1985), 85-86.
- Ward, Harry M. *The War for Independence and the Transformation of American Society*. London: UCL Press, 1999. [Contains chapters on African Americans and Native Americans.]
- Wehmann, Howard H. *Records Pertaining to Indians in Records of the Continental and Confederation Congresses and the Constitutional Convention (Records Group 360): A Preliminary Guide*. Washington, D. C.: General Services Administration for the National Archives, 1972.
- White, Richard. "The Fictions of Patriarchy: Indians and Whites in the Early Republic." In Frederick E. Hoxie, Ronald Hoffman, and Peter J. Albert, eds. *Native Americans and the Early Republic* (Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia for the United States Capitol Historical Society, 1999), 62-84.
- Windley, Lathan A., comp. *Runaway Slave Advertisements: A Documentary History from the 1730s to 1790*. 4 vols. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1983.
- Wise, S. F. "The American Revolution and Indian History." In John S. Moir, ed., *Character and Circumstance: Essays in Honor of Donald Grant Creighton* (Toronto: Macmillan, 1970), 182-200.
- Wood, Peter H. "North America in the Era of Captain Cook: Three Glimpses of Indian-European Contact in the Age of the American Revolution." In Stuart B. Schwartz, ed., *Implicit Understandings: Observing, Reporting, and Reflecting on the Encounters between Europeans and Other Peoples in the Early Modern Era* (Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press, 1994), 484-501.
- Wyss, Hilary E. *Writing Indians: Literacy, Christianity, and Native Community in Early America*. Amherst: University of Massachusetts Press, 2000. [Includes: Chapter Three: "Captivity and Christianity: Stockbridge, New Stockbridge, and the Place of History," 81-122; and Chapter Four: "'One Head, One Heart, and One Blood': Christian Community and Native Identity at Brotherton," 123-153.]
- Young, Alfred F. *The American Indian and the American Revolution*. (Occasional Papers of the Newberry Center for the History of the American Indian) Chicago: Newberry Library, 1983.

***PERSONAL
NAME
INDEX***

A

Aaron, Joseph, 270; Joseph (Grafton, Mass.), 99; Thomas, 270
 Aaron/Aron, Benedict/Benedick, 203; Thomas, 203
 Aaron (Va.), 508
 Abbot, Cato, 99; Philip, 99
 Abbott, Peter, 52
 Abel, Abel (prisoner on the prison ship Jersey), 99; Benjamin, 99; George, 99
 Abel/Able/Abell, Cain, 99
 Abel (East Windsor, Conn.), 270
 Aberdeen (Northampton, Va.), 487–88, 508
 Abijah (Springfield, Mass.), 99
 Abimeleck, Uncas, 270
 Aborn, Anthony, 203
 Abraham, David (Grafton, Mass.), 99; David (N.H.), 52
 Abraham (Pa.), 412
 Abraham (sailor on the ship Baltimore), 456, 461
 Abraham (St. John's Indian), 20
 Abraham (Va.), 508
 Abram (Del.), 437
 Abro, Jabez, 99
 Abshier, Josiah, 560
 Absolom, Negro, 461
 Accro/Acrow, Israel, 99
 Accrow/Ackro, Silas, 99
 Achmet, Hamet, 270
 Ackley/Acklin, Cuff, 270
 Ackman/Aickman, William, 203
 Acrey/Acre/Acry, Ambrose, 508
 Actium, Pasque, 203
 Adam/Adams, Boston Jack/Jack, 99
 Adam/Adoms, Peter, 99
 Adam (private in Warner's Regt. of Cont. Troops), 656
 Adam (S.C.), 591
 Adams, Adam, 455, 461; Adam (Charles Co., Md.), 466; Ann (wife of Adam Adams), 455; Asher, 270; Charles, 99; Eleanor (daughter of Adam Adams), 455; Jacob (Washington Co., Md.), 469; John (diplomat), 80; John (Prince George's Co., Md.), 461, 468; John (son of Adam Adams), 455; John (White Creek/Great Barrington, Mass.), 99; Joseph (St. Mary's Co., Md.), 469; Lydia (daughter of Adam Adams), 455; Pamelia (daughter of Adam Adams), 455; Peter, 43, 52; Pisco, 342; Pitt, 412; Richard (son of Adam Adams), 455; Robert (son of Adam

Adams), 455; Samuel, 260; Samuel (Talbot Co., Md.), 469; Scipio, 203
 Adams/Addams, Thomas, 203
 Adams/Addoms, Scipio/Sippo, 99
 Addams/Adams, James (St. Mary's Co., Md.), 469
 Addamson, Thomas, 99
 Adderthorn, Samuel, 99
 Aderton/Addition, Badger, 20
 Adore, Mark, 270
 Africa, Cask, 331
 Africa/Africa/Affria/Africa/Afraca, Cash, 258, 270, 295
 Africa/Africa/Afraca, Raul/Ruel/Buel, 270, 295
 African American Boy (belonging to Mr. John Henry), 461
 African American Man ("belonging to David Weems"), 461
 African American Man ("belonging to Stephen Seward"), 461
 African American Man (blacksmith in the leadmines), 509
 African American Man (Conn.), 270
 African American Man (Cook of Nicholas Spencer), 412
 African American Man (employed in a hospital), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of A. Richeson), 508
 African American Man (enslaved man of Andrew Maybank), 617
 African American Man (enslaved man of Archibald Cary), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of Brewer Godwin), 508
 African American Man (enslaved man of Capt. Wm. Davey), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Captain Rooke), 560
 African American Man (enslaved man of Carter Henry Harrison), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Christianna Minge), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Col. Edward Booker), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of Col. John Lawrence), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Col. John Sck. Wells), 511
 African American Man (enslaved man of Cornelius Glen), 331
 African American Man (enslaved man of David Belknap), 331
 African American Man (enslaved man of David Ross), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Dun. Rose), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of Edward Dance), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Edward Starkey), 560
 African American Man (enslaved man of Edward Vainer), 511
 African American Man (enslaved man of Elias Parker), 508
 African American Man (enslaved man of Francis Spencer), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of George Chamberlain), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of George Ormsby), 560
 African American Man (enslaved man of George Robertson), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Henry Featherston), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Henry Toomer), 560
 African American Man (enslaved man of Isaac Moody), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of James Wortham), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of Jeremiah Outland), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of John Goode), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of John Gordon), 508
 African American Man (enslaved man of John Henley), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of John Jinkins), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of John Perkins), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of John Powell), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of John Pride), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of John Walthall), 511
 African American Man (enslaved man of John Wynne), 511
 African American Man (enslaved man of Joseph Chapman), 508
 African American Man (enslaved man of Joseph Fullgham), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of Joseph Moore), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Joseph Rowlett), 510
 African American Man (enslaved man of Joseph Wells), 511
 African American Man (enslaved man of Josiah Wells/Wills/Willis), 509
 African American Man (enslaved man of Mary Walker), 560
 African American Man (enslaved man of Mr. Cogdell), 560

- African American Man (enslaved man of Mr. Ellis), 560
- African American Man (enslaved man of Mr. Wunford), 560
- African American Man (enslaved man of Nic Giles), 508
- African American Man (enslaved man of Peter Wandelaers), 331
- African American Man (enslaved man of Petrus Oosterhoudt), 331
- African American Man (enslaved man of Phil Johnson), 510
- African American Man (enslaved man of Presly Nelms), 560
- African American Man (enslaved man of Randolph Jefferson), 510
- African American Man (enslaved man of Rebecca Hubbard Cocke), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of Richard Covington), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of Richard Whittaker), 511
- African American Man (enslaved man of Robert Adams), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of Robert Harvey), 510
- African American Man (enslaved man of Robt. Christian), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of Rowland Jones), 510
- African American Man (enslaved man of Sarah Atkins), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of Sarah Lightfoot), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of Simon Bowling), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of Thomas Wood), 511
- African American Man (enslaved man of Walter Cabble), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Brown), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Dering), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Dodson), 510
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Dunn), 510
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Dunn, Jr.), 510
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Keeling), 509
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Kunn), 331
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Smith), 511
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Walthall), 511
- African American Man (enslaved man of William Watts), 511
- African American Man (enslaved man of Wm. Eley), 509
- African American Man (Jamestown, R.I.), 203
- African American Man (perhaps named William Payne), 509
- African American Man (Rochambeau's American Wagoners), 659
- African American Man (servant to Capt. Goodwin), 591
- African American Man (Simsbury, Conn.), 270
- African American Man (worker in the leadmines), 509
- African American Men ("100 Negro waggoners" to march with Lafayette's Army), 512
- African American Men ("15 male Negroes and 2 female Negroes" at the Chickahominy Shipyard in Richmond), 512
- African American Men (5 Negroes part of a 1777 contract agreement to lease the shipyard of Robert Cochran), 591
- African American Men (crew on Brig with supplies), 461
- African American Men (enslaved men of Ann Godwin), 512
- African American Men (enslaved men of Christiana Minge), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of Col. John Lewis), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of Col. Robert Goode), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of David Jamson, Esqr.), 512
- African American Men (enslaved men of George Purdie), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of George Thompson), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of Jno. Cooke of Petersburg), 512
- African American Men (enslaved men of John Fields), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of [?] Purdie, Gent.), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of [?] Sck. Wells), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of Thomas Bridgeforth), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of William Barrett), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of William Green Munford), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of William Moody, Jr.), 511
- African American Men (enslaved men of William Royall), 511
- African American Men (John Hudson was paid for their services in the state navy), 512
- African American Men (men compensated by Col. Edward Booker for driving public beeves), 512
- African American Men ("Negro Pioneers" at Wind Mill Hill to construct a battery near Fort Hood), 512
- African American Men (Negroes (2) at the Quartermaster's Department in Staunton), 512
- African American Men (Negroes (28) at the Public Ropewalk), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes at the arsenal at Point of Forks"), 511
- African American Men (Negroes at the Chickahominy Shipyard), 512
- African American Men (Negroes at the leadmines), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes at the Manufactory of Arms"), 512
- African American Men (Negroes hired for Lancaster District Minute Men), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes hired for the 2nd Regiment"), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes hired to work at the Gun Factory in Fredericksburg"), 512
- African American Men (Negroes in Capt. J. William's Co.), 633
- African American Men ("Negroes of George Harmer"), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes of John Chapman"), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes of Mary Elligood"), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes of Mary Jones"), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes of Rich'd Donald"), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes of Sam, Hyde Saunders"), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes of Warner Lewis, Esq."), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes of Warner Murray"), 512
- African American Men ("Negroes with the French Troops in Charlotte Co."), 512
- African American Men (Pioneers (150) to march with Lafayette's Army), 512
- African American Men ("Public Negroes in Hanover Co.), 511
- African American Men ("public Slaves" on the Ship

- Cormorant), 512
 African American Men ("public Slaves" on the Ship Oliver Cromwell), 512
 African American Men ("to attend the army as artificers and pioneers"), 591
 African American Men (unnamed men Fort Hood from Charles City County), 511
 African American Men (watermen on the James), 513
 African Man (enslaved man of Madame Nanet), 668
 Africanus, Scipio, 52
 Agethyhunkie (N.Y.), 331
 Aghenhare (N.Y.), 331
 Aghsarigowa (N.Y.), 331
 Aglon, Francois, 661; Pierre, 661
 Agmabesh, Jean Baptist, 20; Nichola, 20
 Agmabesh (Maliseet Indian), 20
 Agrippa (S.C.), 591
 Agustin, Joseph, 668
 Ailstock, Absalom, 489, 513
 Ajoring/Agoing, Peter, 513
 Albertson, Plato, 99
 Albro, Weigno, 203
 Alcoming, 1st Son, 20; 2nd Son, 20; Pierre, 20
 Aldrich, Stephen, 203
 Aldridge, John (Talbot Co., Md.), 469
 Alexes ("worked on fortifications and served at Mobile"), 668
 Algoyer, Bastian, 331
 Allan, John (Col.), 15–16; Joseph, 560; Mark (son of Col. John Allan), 16; William (son of Col. John Allan), 16
 Alleemen/Aleemen (Soldier in Capt. Montour's Co. of Indians), 633
 Allen, Arthur, 560; Asher, 270; Boston, 99; Ethan, (Col.), 45; Jack (Mass.), 99; Jack (R.I.), 203; James, 203; Jared, 270; John, 203; Joseph, 554; Pardon, 203; Pomp, 99; Prince, 99; Richard, 438; Richard/Dick, 203; Richard (Mass.), 99; Robert, 203; Rufus, 203; Scipio, 87; Stoaker, 513; Walley/Willey, 203
 Allen/Allyn, Daniel, 270
 Allen (waiter to Committee of Congress), 203
 Alley/Albey, Lov (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464
 Allis, Elisha, 83
 Allison, Plato, 99
 Allolewaeys (Maliseet Indian), 20
 Allston, John (Capt.), 587
 Alman, Edward, 412
 Almey/Almy, Jack/Jacks/James, 204; Prince, 99
 Almy, Sharper, 204
 Alvis, Emmanuel, 513
 Alvord, Daniel, 99
 Ambroice/Ambroise (St. John's Indian), 20
 Ambroise, Frank Joseph, 20
 Ambrose (Va.), 513
 Amerry, Jack, 99
 Ames, Primus/Prince/Prince Alexander, 99; Prince, 100
 Amos, Jack/Jacob, 100; Joseph, 100; Thomas, 100; Thomas/Tom, 204
 Amos/Ames, Isaac, 100
 Amos (Danbury, Conn.), 270
 Amos (Middleborough, Mass.), 100
 Amos (Stratford, Conn.), 270
 Anaquandahonsigh/Aneqwhtaontsi, Johannes Crine/Schrine [aka White Hans], 331
 Anderson, Caeser (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464; Dempsey, 513; Hendley/Hensey (Charles Co., Md.), 466; Isaac, 513; Nathaniel, 513; Thomas (Talbot Co., Md.), 469; William, 461; York (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464
 Andre, _ 661; Charles Peter, 20; Peter, 14, 20
 Andres, Pomp, 100
 Andrew, Abner, 270; Silas, 204
 Andrew (Capt. Ambrose Bears Co. of Indians), 100
 Andrew (Micmac Indian/St. John's Indian), 20
 Andrew (N.J.), 378, 382
 Andrew (N.Y.), 331
 Andrew (Va.), 513
 Andrews, Neot, 100; Pisco, 342; Tony, 100
 Andrews/Andrew, Thomas, 204
 Androsogs/Androsogus, Julius, 100
 Angel, Joseph, 513; Lepard, 204; William, 513
 Angel/Angela/Angell/Angle, James/Robert, 513
 Angel/Angle, Baker, 513
 Angell, Primus, 204; Prince/Pearce, 204; Rufus, 204; Stukley, 204
 Anger, Danish, 100
 Angersbach/Angersback, John, 138
 Angle, Thomas, 204
 Ann, Anthony, 204
 Anne, 331
 Annum, Cuff, 100
 Ansoung (Penobscot Indian), 20
 Anthony, Elisha/Elisa, 204; James (Natick, Mass.), 100; James (Smithfield, R.I.), 100; John/Jack, 204; Jonathan, Jr., 100; Joseph, 204; Joseph (Grafton, Mass.), 100; Mark, 100; Michael, 204; William, 100
 Anthony (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 461
 Anthony/Anteny, Edward/Ned, 204
 Anthony/Anthony, Jack, 270, 301
 Anthony/Anthony/Anturny, John, 100
 Anthony (Md.), 461
 Anthony (N.Y.), 322, 331
 Anthony (Plaistow, N.H.), 52
 Anthony (slave in the Virginia Battalion), 513
 Anthony (Swanzey, N.H.), 100
 Antigua (S.C.), 585, 591
 Antonio, John, 204
 Apes, Peter, 270
 Apis, James, 204; Samuel, 204
 Apolon ("slave working and serving at Mobile"), 668
 Apomb/Upomb, Deppo/Doppo, 270
 Appleby, William, 461
 Approt, Joseph, 661
 Arabas, Jack, 258
 Arabas/Aribas, Jack, 270
 Arbado, Francis, 513
 Archelaus (Colchester, Conn.), 270
 Archelaus (Plaistow, N.H.), 52
 Archeleus (Plaistow, N.H.), 100
 Archer, Caleb, 560; Evans, 513; Jack, 100; Jonathan, 318
 Arcules/Archelaus, James, 100
 Arexes (Penobscot Indian), 20
 Argontien, Loui, 20
 Armistead, William, 490
 Armsby, Shem, 100; Titus, 100
 Armstrong, Adam, 513; John, 138
 Arnold, Benedict, 14; Bristol/ Brister/Briston, 204; Cuff, 204; Josiah, 204; Prince, 204
 Arons, Jompeo, 331
 Array, James, 382
 Artis, Archibald, 560; John, Jr., 560
 Artis/Artist, Burwell/Burrell, 513
 Ash, Gem/James, 513
 Ashbo/Ashbow, John, 270; Robert, 271
 Ashbo/Ashbow/Aspo, Samuel, Jr., 260, 271
 Ashbo/Ashpo, James, 270
 Ashbow, Simeon, 271
 Asher/Acher, Anthony, 513
 Asher/Ashur, Gad, 271
 Ashley, Gillam, 100
 Ashport, Cuff, see also Cuff Mitchell/Mitchel, 100
 Ashur, Church, 100; Joseph, 100
 Asking, Sam, 100
 Aspenno, Anthony, 331
 Assademouit, Luis, 20; Noel, 20

- Assonser/Assonse (Penobscot Indian), 20
 Assuegansesh, Pierre, 20
 Atayataroughta/Atayataghronghtha, Lewis/Louis, 321, 323, 331
 Athanes (Passamaquoddy Indian), Athanes (Passamaquoddy Indian), 20
 Atienesh (Penobscot Indian), 20
 Atis/Atus, London, 12, 15, 20
 Atkins, Primus, 204; Primus (Lincoln, Mass.), 100
 Atkinson, Anthony, 100
 Atlean (Penobscot Indian), 20
 Atlianis, Jr., 20
 Attea (Penobscot Indian), 20
 Atteanis (Penobscot Indian), 20
 Attoskin, Jona, 69
 Attucks, Crispus, 151–53
 Atwater, Titus, 271
 Atwater (New Haven/East Haven, Conn.), 271
 Atwell, Samuel, 298
 Atwood, Freeman, 100; Prince, 100
 Auba, Alexis, 661
 Augur (N.Y.), 324, 331
 Augustin, Armand Charles, 324
 Augustine, Augustine/Auguston, 20
 Augustine/Auguston (Penobscot Indian), 20
 Augustus, — 100; Bristo, 271; Caesar (Newbury, Mass.), 100; Caesar (Plymouth, Mass.), 100; Ceasar, Jr., 271; Ceasar/Zezar, 271; Jacob, 271; John, 100
 Aunice (Penobscot Indian), 20
 Aupaumut, Hendrick, 100
 Ausery, Leard, 20
 Ausong, Scard, 100; Scard (Boston, Mass.), 20
 Austin, Cato/Cody, 100; Jack, see also Jack Rand, 100; Pasco, 100
 Auston/Austin, Pasco/Picus, 204
 Avans, Maybery, 100
 Avary, Timothy, 138
 Averitte, Mahalah (1st cousin to Gideon Griffin's children), 597
 Avrey, David, 138
 Ayers, Billy, see also Billy Eayrs, 591; Jacob, see also Jacob Eayrs, 591; James, see also James Eayrs, 591; John (Frederick Co., Md.), 468; John, see also John Eayrs, 591
 Ayres, Peter, 100
- B**
- Babbitt/Baptist, John, 100
 Babcock, Asa, 205; Ceasar/Carsar, 205; Primus, 258; Primus/Priamus/Prime, 205; Prince, 205
 Babcock/Badcock, Abraham, 100; Amos, 101
 Babson, London, 100
 Babson, Sam, 100
 Bacchus, Delucena, 271; Negro, 591
 Bacchus (Grafton, Mass.), 101
 Bacchus (Reading, Mass.), 101
 Bacchus (S.C.), 584, 585, 591
 Bachelor, Prince, 101
 Bachus/Backus, Charles, 513
 Bachus (Va.), 513
 Backus, John, 513
 Bacon, Prince, 101
 Bacus, Nicholas, 668
 Bacus ("slave working and serving at Mobile") (2), 668
 Badger, Charles (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464; Freeman, 271; John, 138; Nan (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464
 Badon, Augustin, 668; Cupiton, 668
 Baer, Adam, 331; Cuffy, 331
 Bagden/Bagdon, Caesar, 271
 Bagnier, Louis, 668
 Bailey, Isaiah, 101; Prince, 20; Prince (Hanover, Mass.), 101
 Bailey/Baleys/Balis, London, 101
 Bailey/Bayley/Bayly, Sacker, 513
 Baily/Belly/Bahy/Bally, Pierre, 668
 Baine/Bine, Humphrey, 513
 Bakeman, Henry, 331
 Baker, Bristol/Brister, 271; Cato, 52; David, 492, 513; Davis, 513; Davis (Navy seaman), 513; John, 138; Lawrence, 492; Sim, 101; Thomas, 513
 Baldwin, John, 52; Pomp, 101; Reuben, 86
 Baley, Caesar, see also Caesar Dickenson/Dickerson, 101
 Balis/Ballis/Bayles/Baylies/Baylis/Baylos, London, 101
 Ball, Boston, 101; John, 271
 Ballard, Boston, 101; Bristol, 101; Daniel, 461; Ebenezer, 139; William, 461
 Balontino, William (Md.), 461; William (R.I.), 205
 Baltazard, 662
 Baltrip, James, 560
 Bambo, Thomas, 101
 Banaghsatirhon, Joseph, 321
 Bancroft, Esau, 101
 Band/Rand/Rond, Warf/Whiff, 101
 Banks, Jacob, 513; John (Dragoon), 513; John (waggoner), 513
 Bannister, Peter, 101; Tony, 205
 Bannister/Barrister/Banister/Barnsted/Canister, Cato, 205
 Banton, Gabriel (Caroline Co., Md.), 465
 Baptise, John, 101
 Baptist, John (Capt. Ambrose Bears Co. of Indians), 101; John de, 491, 516; John (St. John's Indian), 14, 20; Michael (Capt. Ambrose Bears Co. of Indians), 101; Michael (St. John's Indian), 20
 Baptist/Baptist/Baptiss/Batiss, Francis, 205
 Barade, Jean Pierre, 662
 Barbadoes, Isaac, 101; Isaac (Woburn/Shrewsbury, Mass.), 101; Issac, 101
 Barber, Ellick, 205; John, 101; William, 513
 Bard, Cuffy, 382; Prince, 101
 Bardeck, Freedom, 101
 Barjonah, Issachar/Isiah/Isaiah, 101
 Barker, Caesar, 101; John (Middleborough, Mass.), 101; John (Rochester, Mass.), 101
 Barking (Va.), 513
 Barnaba, Jack, 101
 Barnabas, Isaac, 101
 Barnard, Richard, 101; Seco/Seeko, 52
 Barneby/Barneybee/Barnabe, Jack, 205
 Barnes, Cromwell, 101
 Barnes/Burnes, Caesar, 52
 Barnet, Castel/Castelo, 101
 Barnett, David, 513
 Barnett/Barny/Barrett, Charles, 513
 Barney, Paul, 101; Prince, 101; Wheaton, 101
 Baroche, Jacques, 662
 Barret, Philip (Esq.), 435
 Barrett, Joshua, 101; Philip, 101; Thomas, 139
 Barrick (Ga.), 617
 Barse, Prince, 101
 Bartlet/Bartlett, Scipio/Sip, 101
 Bartlett, Peter, see also Peter Freeman, 52
 Bartley, John, 139
 Barton, Hampton, 205; Simon/Simeon, 205
 Barton/Baston, Pero, 205
 Barzilla, Henry, 271
 Bash/Basht, William (Montgomery Co., Md.), 468
 Basket/Baskett, William, 556, 560
 Bason, Ceser, 101
 Bass, Council, 560; Elijah, 555, 560; James, 513; Samuel, 139
 Bassagnac, Joachim, 662
 Basset, Caesar/Cesa, 317, 331; Richard, 435; Zebulon, 101
 Bassett, Flora (widow of Caesar Basset), 317; Zebulon, 101
 Batchelder, Prince, 52

- Batchelor, Prince, 101
 Bateman, John, 555
 Bates, Benoni, 205
 Batiest, John, 21
 Batis/Battis, John, 21
 Batterson, Thomas, 461
 Battey/Batty, William, 205
 Battiret, Jean, 21
 Battis, John, 21; Samson, see also Sampson Moore, 52
 Battist, John, 69
 Battle, Caesar, 102
 Battle/Battles, Shadrack, 513
 Bauvais/Beauvais, Louis-Jacques, 662
 Baxter, Prince, 102
 Bayard, Rich'd, 655
 Bayley, Jacob, 47
 Bayley/Bailey, James, 139
 Bazell, Hannaball, 271
 Beachman/Beackman, Pomp, 102
 Beals, Cato, 102
 Beaman, Sam, 331
 Beaman/Beaumont/Beeman/Beman/ Bement, Ceasar, 271
 Beamus, Abra'm, 205
 Bean, Robert, 583
 Bear, Ambrose, 21; Charles, 21
 Bear/Baer, Coffe/Coffee/Cuffy, 331
 Bear/Bears, Charles, 102
 Beard, Prince, 52, 102
 Beasley, Larkin, 514
 Beason, Saco/Sock, 21
 Beaver, Mevus, 102; Pomp, 102
 Beavin, Charles (Charles Co., Md.), 466; James (Charles Co., Md.), 466; Paul (Charles Co., Md.), 466
 Beavin/Bevin, James, 461
 Bebe, Solomon, 102
 Beck, William, 514
 Beckett, George, 514; Solomon, 514
 Becky's Boston, 102
 Bedel, Timothy, (Col.), 46-7
 Beech Tree (N.Y.), 331
 Beky/Boky, Magnus, 52, 102
 Belcher, William, 613
 Bell, Boston (Ipswich, Mass.), 102; Boston (Methuen, Mass.), 102; Cato, 437; Richard, 560; Samuel, 556, 560, 570
 Belt, John Sprigg (Capt.), 455
 Bembo, Jack, 102
 Ben (crew member of the brigantine Famey), 205
 Benard, Baptiste, 662
 Benfutt, Cromwell, 271
 Benglarus, Pomp, 102
 Benjamin (N.C.), 561
 Benjamin (St. Domingo volunteer), 662
 Benjamins, Samuel, 205
 Bennet, Brister/Bristol, 102; Gile, 437
 Bennet/Bennett, William (Del.), 437
 Bennet/Bennit, Toby, 271
 Bennett, Merrick, 205; Samuel, 205; William (Boston, Mass.), 139; William (R.I.), 205
 Bennowoit (Penobscot Indian), 21
 Benoit, Ambrosio, 668
 Benolt, Pierre, 21
 Benona, Dick, 271
 Benson, Abel, 102; Aquilla, 102; Perry (Capt.), 454
 Bent, Prince, 206
 Bently, Mingo/Mengo, 206
 Benton, Bezar, 102
 Benway, Joseph, 102
 Benwoit, Benedict, 21
 Berdick, Freedom, 102
 Bermal, Peirre, 662
 Bernard, Joseph, 21; Joseph, Jr., 21
 Berry, _ 102; George, 435, 437; Harry, 514; James, 514; Shears, 102
 Berry/Barry, William (Kent Co., Md.), 468
 Berthiaume, Jupiter, 21
 Bertolle (St. Domingo volunteer), 662
 Besayade/Bizear/Besar, Luis, 206
 Bess, Peter, 102
 Betsy (Va.), 514
 Bettis, John, 102
 Beuregard, _ 662
 Beverly, Sylvanus, 514; Sylvester, 514
 Bewley/Buley, George, 461, 472-73
 Bibby, Absolem, 561; Edmund, 561; Solomon, 555, 561, 571; Thomas, 561
 Bick, Lancaster, 102
 Bicknall/Bicknell, Samuel, 139
 Bicknell, Pero, 206
 Biddie/Biddey, John, 591
 Big Bear, Klinus, 331
 Bill, Boston, 102
 Billing, _ 206
 Billy, Negro, 584, 591
 Bilston, Prince, 102
 Bimbo, Jack, 102
 Bingham, Rial, 321
 Bird, Edward, 139; John, 514; Moses, 561; Reuben, 561
 Birden, Codjo, 102
 Bishop, Billy, 514
 Bizra, Pierre, 662
 Black, Benjamin, see also Benjamin Simmons, 271; Boston, 21, 102; Caesar, 21; Caesar/Ebenezer, aka Caesar Fiddler/Fidler, 271; Caesar (Hingham, Mass.), 102; Caesar (Mass.), 52; Cato (Conn.), 271; Cato (Mass.), 102; Cato (Me.), 21; Cato (N.Y.), 331; Ceasor, 656; Cesar, 514; Cesar/Cesar, 331; Cicero, 21; Cuff, 102; Cupid, 206; Dan, 271; Dublin, 21; Ebenezer, 102; Fortune (Braintree, Mass.), 102; Fortune (Stonington, Conn.), 271; George, 52; Jack, 331; Jasper, 271; Joel, 102; Joseph, 21; Kittery, 21; Martin, 561; Mingo, 45, 69, 73; Oliver, 437; Oxford, 412; Pharaoh, 21; Pharah, 102; Pompey, 382; Primas, 331; Primus, 45; Primus/Primas, 52; Prince, 21; Richard, 21; Samson, 271; Scipio, 21; Tom (Conn.), 271; Tom (N.Y.), 332; Walter, 318, 332
 Black/Blake, Fortune, 656
 Black Jack (N.Y.), 331
 Black Man (Essex Co., Va.), 514
 Black William (carpenter on the armed boat Experiment), 412
 Blackamore, Holton, 102; John, 206
 Blackducks, Francis, 21
 Blache, Caesar, 102
 Blacking, Cato, 102
 Blackman, John, 52; Kemer/Kemor/Kamer, 102; Pomp, 102; Pompey, 102; Sampson, 271; Samuel, 102
 Blackman/Blackmore/Blackmar, Cuff/Cuffs, 206; Jacob, 206
 Blackmar, Abner, 206
 Blackmarr, Abner, Jr., 206
 Blackmor, Holland, 102
 Blackmore, John, 102
 Blackney, Cato, 102
 Blak, Caesar, 102
 Blake, Caesar, 102; Edward, 461; Edward (Commissioner), 586; George, 461; George (Washington Co., Md.), 469; James, 461; Levin, 461; Oliver, 461; Sarah (married to Saladdy Stanley), 455; William (Baltimore Town, Md.), 464
 Blakely, Pero, 103
 Blanban, Samuel, 139
 Blanc, Pierrot de, 668
 Blanchard, Cuff, see also Cuff Chambers, 103; George, 52; Lysias, 103; Nero, 103; Peter, 52; Robbin, 103; Simeon, 103; William, 103
 Blanchard/Blanch, Robin, 271
 Blanchford/Blanford, Richard, 465
 Blanding, Oresto, 103
 Blango, Benjamin, 561; Moses, 561; Thomas, 561
 Blatcop (N.Y.), 332
 Blew, Cuff, 103
 Blink/Blinks, Jack, 206
 Bliss, Theodore, 139

Blood, Jacobus, 319, 332; Prince, 103, 206
 Blue Blek (N.Y.), 332
 Blunt, Jonathan, 139
 Bly, Lot, 103
 Bly/Blye, William, 103
 Boatswain, Negro, 591
 Bob (Pa.), 403, 412
 Bob (S.C.), 591
 Bob (seaman on the sloop Safety), 103
 Bob (slave of Edmund Pendleton, Jr.), 514
 Bobb (S.C.), 591
 Boeny, Caesar, 271
 Bogart, David, 318
 Bogart (N.Y.), see also Nicholas Siscow, 332
 Bohema, Caesar, 271
 Boissieux, Pierre, 668
 Bond, Richard, 464; Stephen, 585, 591
 Bonreport, Charles, 668
 Bonser, James, 514
 Bookery? (Ga.), 617
 Boomer/Bomer, Sharp, 103
 Boon, Elisha, 561; Jacob, 514
 Boone/Boossey, James, 206
 Booze/Bours/Bourse, Cato, 206
 Booth, Peter, 103; Richard, 206; Robert, 139
 Bordley, William (Talbot Co., Md.), 469
 Bordman/Boardman, Cato, 103
 Borse, James, 103
 Boston, Anthony, 103; Anthony (Newburyport, Mass.), 103; Anthony (N.H.), 52; Bacchus, 103; Ben, 271; Boston, 103; Caesar, 103; Cato, 45, 52; Cato (Hardwick, Mass.), 103; Cato, see also Cato Mabbone/Molbone/Melbone, 69; Daniel, 103; Edward, 103; Gershom, 21; Jacob, 103; Jobe, 271; John, 103; Joshua, 103; Junior, 12, 21; Junior/Junier, 103; Negro (N.Y.), 332; Neil/Nell, 103; Peter, 103, 271; Philip, 103; Phillip, 103; Samuel, 271; Silas, 103; Tobe/Tobe, 271; Tone, 52
 Boston/Baston, Sawney/Shawny/Sauney/Sauny, 271
 Boston/Bostol, Philip, 412
 Boston (Charlton, Mass.), 103
 Boston (Mass.), 103
 Boston (Navy orderly/seaman on the Hero galley), 514
 Boston (Scarborough, Mass.), 103
 Boston (Seaman in the Navy), 655
 Boston (Wallingford, Conn.), 271
 Bostwain, Winter, 103
 Botsford/Bochford, Jack, 271

Bougon, Alexis, 662
 Boulogne, Joseph, 662
 Bourn, Frank, 206
 Bourn/Bournex, Fortune, 103
 Bourne/Bour/Bowen, Cato, 206
 Boush, Jack, 514
 Boush/Bush, William, 514
 Bow, Tony, 271
 Bowdoin, James, 14
 Bowen, Cain, 206; Frank, 206
 Bowers, James, 103; John, 206
 Bowers/Bowes, James, 103
 Bowes/Boaz, James, 21
 Bowit, Nepton, 21
 Bowles, Cato, 103; Charles, 103; Stephen, 514; Zachariah, 514
 Bowman, Nathaniel, 378
 Bowrs, Primus, 103
 Bows, Freeborn, 271
 Bowser, James, 514
 Boy/Boyd, Gustian/Augustin, 514
 Boyd, Thomas (Lt.), 321
 Boyer/Bowyer, Joseph, 206
 Boyington, Jacob, 139
 Boykin, Samuel (Capt.), 587
 Boylston, Prince, 103
 Braboy/Braveboy, Jacob, 561
 Brace, Jeffrey/Boyreau Brinch/Jeff Stiles, 271, 297
 Bradbury, Winthrop, 21
 Bradford, Samuel, 139
 Bradley, Daniel, 271; Lewis, 332; Ned, 206; Thomas, 103
 Brady, Samuel (Capt.), 630
 Bram (S.C.), 591
 Brandon/Brandum, Thomas, 514
 Brant, Joseph, 46; Molly, 46
 Brapauemet, Hendricks, 103
 Brave Boy (N.Y.), 332
 Braveboy, John, 561
 Bray, Zachariah, 103
 Breed, John, 139
 Breeder, Samuel, 139
 Brenton/Brinton, Dublin/Dublon, 206
 Brewer, Cato, 103; Peter, 52
 Brewster, Nero, 52; Prince, 104
 Briant, Prince, 332
 Brick, John, 104
 Bridge, Samuel, 139
 Brent/Briant, Jack, see also Jack Thare, 104
 Briffin, Anthony, 104
 Briggs, Dublin, 206
 Brihly, Rich'd, 655
 Brill, aka Cyphus, 104
 Brillant, Fois/Francois, 662; Jean Baptiste, 662
 Brinstone, John, 514
 Brissington, Abram, 461
 Brister, Aaron, 489–90, 514; David, 272; John, 272
 Brister/Bristo/Bristol, Dick, 272
 Brister/Bristol, Isaac, 272
 Brister/Bristol/Bristol, John, 206
 Brister (Cheshire/New Providence, Mass.), 104
 Brister (Hebron, Conn.), 272
 Brister (New Haven, Conn.), 272
 Brister (Norwich, Conn.), 272
 Brister (served in Col. Durkees Co.), 272
 Bristo, Samuel, 412
 Bristoe/Brister, Gideon, 272
 Bristoe/Bristol (Farmington, Conn.), 272
 Bristol, Caesar, 272; John, 404, 412; Peter, 207
 Bristol/Brister/Brisser, Peter, 272
 Bristol (former slave of William Montague), 514
 Bristol (Md.), 461, 471
 Bristol (Pa.), 412
 Bristol (Talbot Co., Md.), 461
 Briston (Saybrook, Conn.), 272
 Britain, David, 207
 Briton, Caesar, 104; Cape, 104
 Briton (Mass.), 104
 Brittain (captain's "boy" on the ship Alfred and on the ship Trumbull), 207
 Brittain (New London, Conn.), 272
 Broadbeck, Michael, 139
 Broady, John, 514
 Brodhead, Daniel (Col.), 629–30
 Brook, Simon, 104
 Brooks, Boston, 104; John, 561; John/Jack, 207; Jonathan, 297; Joseph, 570
 Brotherton Indians (Burlington, N.J.), 382
 Brown, Abraham, 514; Abram, 514; Andrew, 104; Anthony, 52; Benjamin (Baltimore Town, Md.), 464; Black, 412; Calla, 104; Cato, 207, 272; Cudge/Cudgo, 207; Cyrus, 104; Dan, 104; Dixon, 514; Edward, 514; Esek, 207; Freeman, 514; Isaac, 514, 533; James (Dinwiddie Co., Va.), 514; James (North Millford Hundred, Md.), 465; James (S. Kingston, R.I.), 207; Jesse, 52; John (Back River Upper Hundred, Md.), 464; John (Boston, Mass.) (2), 139; John (Charlestown, R.I.), 207; John (Grafton, Mass.), 104; John (Jamestown, R.I.), 207; John (Montgomery Co., Md.), 468; John (Northampton Co., N.C.), 561;

- John (Pa.), 412; John (R.I.), 207;
 John (Salem, Mass.), 104; John
 (S.C.), 591; John (Upton/
 Hopkinton, Mass.), 104; John
 (Westchester, N.Y.), 332; Joseph,
 207; Joshua, 207; Josiah, 207;
 Marlin, see also Marlin, 332; Nath,
 139; Patrick, 591; Pompey, 207;
 Primus/Priamus, 207; Prince
 (Falmouth, Mass.), 104; Prince
 (Grafton, Mass.), 104; Prince
 (Newbury, Mass.), 104; Prince (S.
 Kingstown, R.I.), 207; Richard
 (Boston, Mass.), 139; Richard
 (Pa.), 412; Rich'd (Charles Co.,
 Md.), 466; Robert, 272; Sambo
 (Conn.), 272; Sambo (Leicester,
 Mass.), 104; Sambo (S. Kingstown,
 R.I.), 207; Sampson, 104; Samuel,
 139; Scipio, 43; Scipio (N.H.), 52;
 Scipio (Navy), 52; Scipio/Sipo/
 Sippo/Sipeo/Sipio, 207; Scipio
 (Mass.), 104; Sharp/Sharpo, 207;
 Syfax, 515; Sylvanus, 412; Thomas
 (Baltimore Town, Md.), 464;
 Thomas (Mass.), 104; Thomas (N.
 Kingstown, R.I.), 207; Thomas
 (Talbot Co., Md.), 469;
 Toby/Tobias, 207; Tunis, 332;
 William, 515
- Brownell, Prince, 104
- Browning, Lay, 208
- Brownsguard, Gasper, 591
- Bruce, William (Col.), 455
- Brumma, George, 496, 515, 680
- Brune, Antony, 104
- Bruster, Amos, 272; Prince, 104;
 Samuel, 272
- Brutus (N.C.), 561
- Bryan, John (North Sassafras
 Hundred, Md.), 465; William, 554;
 William (Charles Co., Md.) (2),
 466
- Bryant, James, 139
- Buck/Bourn/Burke/Bush,
 Africa/Affrica, 208
- Buckland/Bucklen, London, 104
- Buckley/Bulkeley/Negro, Jack, 272
- Bucklin, London, 208; Prince, 208, 679
- Budd/Bidd, Bristol/Bruster, 272
- Buker/Baker, Winsor/Windsor, 104
- Bullock (Ga.), 617
- Bumpo/Bumpas, Micah/Mike, 104
- Bun (enslaved man of Gen. William
 Floyd), 332
- Bundy, William, 515
- Bunn, alias Samuel Brown, 104
- Burchardt/Burkhardt, George, 139
- Burd, Prince, 104
- Burden, Cudjo, 104
- Burdoo, Eli, 104; Silas, 104
- Burdun, Cato, 104
- Burhans, Edward, 139
- Burling, Lewis, 332
- Burnee, Fortune, 104
- Burnett, Charles, 561; David, 561;
 William, 561
- Burnix/Burnox/Bunrock, Fortune, 104
- Burns, Caesor, 52; Levi, 403–4, 412
- Burr, Seymour, 104
- Burrell, Cudjo, 208
- Burrington, Jack, 208
- Burroughs/Boroughs/Burrows,
 John/Jack/Tack, 208
- Burrows, Samuel (Charles Co., Md.),
 466
- Burton, Job, 208
- Burzie, Bela, 104
- Busby, John, 585, 591
- Bush, Samuel, 272
- Bustill, Cyrus, 378, 382
- Butcher, Thomas, 437
- Butler, (Capt.), 324; Henry, 461; Jack,
 104; Jacob (Charles Co., Md.), 466;
 Joe, 515; John, 561; Josias (Charles
 Co., Md.), 466; Nace, 461; Negro,
 52; Tom, 584
- Butterie, Edward, 139
- Buxton, Peter, 104; Prince, 104
- Byrd, Comet, 555
- C**
- Cabbage, Coural, 515
- Cadefiel, Carlos de, 668
- Cadey/Cadie/Cady/Kady,
 Caesar/Casas, 208
- Cady, Caesar, 272; Darius, 208
- Caesars, Elisha, 655; Joe, 405, 412; John,
 208; Jonathan, 104; Julius/July/
 Julian, 84, 104; Saul, 208; William,
 273
- Caesar B (N.Y.), 332
- Caesar (Branford, Conn.), 272
- Caesar/Caesor/Cesar/Cesar/Cezar,
 Solomon, 656
- Caesar/Casor/Ceasar, Levi, 208
- Caesar/Ceasar/Casar, Bristol/Brister,
 272
- Caesar/Ceasar/Cesar/Cesare/Cesar/
 Cessar/Cessear, Timothy/Tim, 272
- Caesar/Ceasar/Cesear, Samuel, 208
- Caesar/Ceasar, Jeremiah, 208;
 Thomas/Tom, 104
- Caesar/Ceasor/Ceasar/Ceser,
 Jonathan, 272
- Caesar/Cesar (Conn.), 272
- Caesar/Cesar/Seeser, Solomon, 208
- Caesar/Cezar, Joseph, 208
- Caesar/Cezar/Cesar/Cesar/Cezear/
 Cezer, Thomas, 656
- Caesar (Danbury, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (enslaved man of James
 Robinson), 633
- Caesar (enslaved man of Thomas
 Pemberton), 515
- Caesar (Groton, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (Hebron, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (leadminer), 515
- Caesar (Navy pilot), 515
- Caesar (New London, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (New York City, N.Y.), 332
- Caesar (Norwich, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (N.Y.), 332
- Caesar (Pa.), 404, 412
- Caesar (Pomfret, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (R.I.), 208
- Caesar/Saezar, William, 208
- Caesar/Seasor/Ceaser/Casar/Cesar/
 Cessar, Job/Jobe, 272
- Caesar/Seasor/Coezar, Ebenezer, 208
- Caesar (served in Col. John Durkees
 Co.), 272
- Caesar (Stamford, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (Stratford, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (Suffield, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (Voluntown, Conn.), 272
- Caesar (Woodstock, Conn.), 272
- Caesor, 104
- Cagg, Billy, see also Billy Kegg, 591;
 John, see also John Kegg, 591
- Caiepn, Joseph, 21
- Cain, Abednego, 515; Abel, 332
- Cain (S.C.), 584–85, 591
- Caine, Jno., 515
- Caldwell, Adam, 104; Medford, 104
- Calervan, Michael, 139
- Calfa, Simon, 665
- Calite, Cato, 655
- Calondoda (N.Y.), 332
- Calvert, John, 585
- Calvin (Mass.), 105
- Cambray, Jean Louis, 662; Monieur le
 Chavalier de, 553
- Cambridge, Caesar (S. Hadley,
 Mass.), 105; Caesar (Seaman on
 the Brig Defence), 273; Charles,
 139
- Cambridge (Farmington, Conn.), 273
- Camel, Thomas, 490, 515
- Camp, Sharp/Hearper, 273
- Campbell, James (South
 Susquehannah Hundred, Md.),
 466; William (West Sassafras
 Hundred, Md.), 466
- Canady, Jack, 105; Thomas (Queen
 Anne's Co., Md.), 468
- Canela, Pedro, 668
- Cann, Geoss/George (Anne Arundel
 Co., Md.), 464
- Cannady/Kennedy, William, 515

- Cannon, Patrick (Elk Neck Hundred, Md.), 465
 Canonbrig(?), William, 515
 Canter/Cantey, George, 591
 Capeny, Cuff, 273
 Capers, Jim, 583, 591; Milly (wife of Jim Capers), 583
 Capey/Capee, Solomon, 273
 Caples, Jesse, 273
 Capot ("Indian chief of Bydaye"), 668
 Capt. Johnny, see also Welapachtschiechen, 630, 633
 Captain Pipe, 629
 Capwell, James, 208
 Capy, John, 105
 Carbit, Fragit, 208
 Carlisle, Cato, 52
 Carney, Thomas, 454, 462
 Carolina, South, 591
 Carpenter, Cudjo, 208; Jemmy/James, 209; Sarah, 318
 Carr, Bristol/Briston, 209; Quam/Quish/Quash, 209
 Carrell, John, 139
 Carrey, William, 105
 Carriere, Noel, 668
 Carroll, Morris, 140
 Carroll, Charles, 455
 Carter, Aaron (Chatham, Conn.), 273; Aaron (Colchester, Conn.), 273; Asher, 273; Charles (Charles Co., Md.), 466; Edward, 273; Edward, [Jr.], see also Edward Carter
 Chappel, 273; Edward/Ned, 273; Esau, 273; Francis, 515; Isaac, 554, 561; Isham/Isom, 584, 591; James, 515; John (Barrington, N.H.), 53; John (Craven Co., N.C.), 561; John Edward, 561; John (Lancaster, Mass.), 105; John (R.I.), 209; Joshua, 554, 561; Moses, 561, 568; William, 515; William (Charles Co., Md.), 466
 Cartrite/Cartright, Toney D., 105
 Cartwright, 105
 Caruth, Adam, 588
 Cary/Carey, Windham/Wenham, 105
 Casar (Barrington, N.H.), 53
 Casar/Cesar/Seaser/Ceser, James, 382
 Casar/Casor/Caeser/Caezar/Caser/Cesar/Ceser/Cezar, John, 382
 Casar (free Negro man on Privateer Joseph), 209
 Case, John, 515; Jonathan, 561; Joseph, 555, 561; Scranto, 342; Tom, 209; William, 515
 Case/Cave, Prince, 209; Tom, 209
 Caser, Terrace, 515; Terrents, 655
 Casey/Kersey, William, 515, 555, 563
 Cash (Lebanon, Conn.), 273
 Casqualaguay (N.Y.), 332
 Cassaweto (N.Y.), 322, 332
 Cassidy/Cassady/Cassiday, Andrew, 140
 Castle, Sowego Gilding Swam, 515
 Caswell, Prince, 105
 Cata (Conn.), 273
 Catherine the Grenadier, see also Nonhelema, 633
 Cato, Dick, aka Cato Dick, 273; George, 462; Henry (Mass.), 140; Henry (N.J.), 382; James, 105; John, 382; Major, 273; Prince (Conn.), 273; Prince (N.Y.), 332; Prince (Plymouth, Mass.), 105; William, 462
 Cato (3rd Regt. Mass. Militia), 105
 Cato (4th Mass. Regt.), 105
 Cato (9th Mass. Regt.), 105
 Cato (Andover, Mass.), 105
 Cato (Ashford, Conn.), 273
 Cato (Barrington, N.H.), 53
 Cato (Conn.), 273
 Cato (Dover, N.H.), 53
 Cato (Durham, Conn.), 273
 Cato (East Windsor, Conn.), 273
 Cato (Falmouth, Mass.), 105
 Cato (Groton, Conn.), 273
 Cato (Hampton, N.H.), 53
 Cato (Killingly, Conn.), 273
 Cato (Lanesborough, Mass.), 105
 Cato (Marblehead, Mass.), 105
 Cato (Mariner, Mass.), 105
 Cato (Mass.) (3), 105
 Cato (New York City, N.Y.), 332
 Cato (N.H.), 45
 Cato (N.J.), 377
 Cato (N.Y.) (2), 332
 Cato (Pa.), 405
 Cato (Pa.) (2), 412
 Cato (Pomfret, Conn.), 273
 Cato (Salem, Mass.), 105
 Cato (slave of Robert R. Livingston), 405, 412
 Cato (Springfield, Mass.), 105
 Cato (Vt.), 69
 Cato (Woodbridge/Middlesex, N.J.), 382
 Cato (Woodstock, Conn.), 273
 Caumont, Jean Pierre, 662
 Causey, James, 515; William, 515
 Cavender, John, 140
 Cawquish (Penobscot Indian), 21
 Caylaylamend, see also John Killbuck, 633
 Ceasar, Ceasor, 21; John, 655; Julius, 105
 Ceasar (Braintree, Mass.), 105
 Ceasar/Cesor/Cesar/Casar/Casor, John, 382
 Ceasar/Cesar, Jesse, 105
 Ceasar/Cesar (Artificer at Fort Jefferson, Ky.), Ceasar/Cesar (Artificer at Fort Jefferson, Ky.), 633
 Ceasar (Conn.), 273
 Ceasar (Mass.) (2), 105
 Ceasar (N.J.), 378, 382
 Ceasar (Pembroke, Mass.), 105
 Ceasar (York Co., Me.), 12, 21
 Ceasor, Joseph, 209; Scipio, 105
 Ceasor/Caesar, Tom, 105
 Ceasor (enslaved man of Nicholas Power), 209
 Ceazor (Conn.), 273
 Celliah, John, see also John Kelliah, 591
 Cesar, Julius, 332
 Cesar (Conn.), 273
 Cesar (enslaved man of Henry Brown), 515
 Cesar (N.Y.), 319
 Cesar (N.Y.) (2), 332
 Cesar/Seasor (N.Y.), 332
 Cesar (servant of Daniel Buck), 273
 Ceser, Indian, 332
 Cesjoy/Chrisjoy/Cushoy/Cusjoy, Benjamin, 273
 Cezar, Negro, 656; Negro, Jr., 656
 Cezar (4th Regt. of Light Dragoons of Cont. Troops), 656
 Cezar/Cizar (Pa.), 412
 Cezar (Conn.), 273
 Cezar/Sezar, Thomas, 382
 Cezar (York Co., Me.), 21
 Chace, Cato, 209; Prince, 209
 Chace/Chase, David, 140
 Chadsey, William, 209
 Chadwick, John (Capt.), 86; Quako, 655; Quako/Quaco, 209
 Chaffee, Comfort, 656
 Chamberlain, William (Capt.), 316
 Chambers, Betty (wife of Cuff Chambers), 13; Cuff, see also Cuff Blanchard, 13, 21, 105; Edward, 455, 462; Ned (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464
 Champ (Conn.), 273
 Champlain, Cudjo, 105
 Champlin, Asa, 209; Dewey, 209; Dick/Richard, 192, 209; Edward, 209; Jack (Mass.), 105; Jack (S. Kingstown, R.I.), 192, 209; July (Mass.), 105; July (S. Kingstown, R.I.), 209; Newport, 209; Sharper, 105; Sharper/Sharpo, 209; William, 209; York, 209; Yorke, 105
 Champlin/Champlain, Cudgo/Cudd/Cudge, 209

- Chandler, Primus, 53; Samuel, 140
 Chaper, William, 140
 Chapin, Plato, 515
 Chapman, Caesar/Cesar, 273; Rufus, 209
 Chappel, Edward Carter, see also Edward Carter, [Jr.], 273; Samuel, see also Samuel Jones, 140
 Charbe, Wenecke, 556, 561
 Charity/Charretty/Chorretty, Charles, 515
 Charles, Daniel, 273; Ephraim, 210; Janer, 273; John, 210; Joseph, 105; Moses, 105; Negro, 591; Stephen, 210
 Charles/Capt. Charles, 21
 Charles (Ga.), 617
 Charles (Kittery, Me.), 21
 Charles (Lead miner), 515
 Charles (Md.), 462
 Charles (Navy seaman), 515
 Charles (Navy seaman on the Caswell), 515
 Charles (S.C.), 585, 591
 Charles/Scoodaub, Joseph, 273
 Charles (servant to John Phillips), 412
 Charles (St. Francis), 69
 Charlton, Samuel, 382
 Charot, Joseph, 662
 Charp, Trias, 53
 Chase, Cato, 210; Joseph, 105; Sipio, 105
 Chastan, Andres, 668; Nicholas, 668; Sinegal, 668
 Chaumaitre, Jean Baptiste, 662
 Chavannes, Jean-Baptiste, 662
 Chavas, Isaac, 515
 Chaver, William, 515
 Chaver/Chavers/Chavis/Chavos, Anthony, 515
 Chavers, John, 592
 Chavers, John (Dinwiddie Co., Va.)
 Chavers, Robert W., 515
 Chavers/Chavans/Chavious, James, 515
 Chavers/Chavas/Chavos/Chavours, Isaac, 515
 Chavers/Chavis/Chavours/Chavos, Edward, 515
 Chavers/Chavours/Chaves/Chavis/Chavors, Samuel, 515
 Chavis, Anthony, 515; Caesar, 561; Drury, 561; Henry, 561; John, 585, 592; John (Chesterfield Co., Va.), 515; John (Mecklenburg Co., Va.), 515; Lazarus, 584, 592; Solomon, 561; William, 551
 Chavis/Chavos, Shadrach, 515
 Chavis/Shivers, John, 515
 Chavos, Joshua, 515
 Cheapeak, Simon, 273
 Cheeastawaliostee, see also Ojistatale, 332
 Cheeks, John, 382
 Cheenequan, Joseph, 105
 Cheese, Jerry, 105
 Cheeseborough, Cuff, 210; Peter, 210
 Cheesebrough, Cuff, 105
 Cheeslong, Joseph, 105
 Chenequin/Chenequun, Joseph, 105
 Cherreaux, Dominique, 662
 Cherry, John, 655; Pomp, 273
 Chesley, Corydon, 53
 Cheswell, Wentworth, 53
 Chew, Prince, 210
 Chic ("free colored courier"), 668
 Chicken, Peter, 516
 Chicknow, Charles, 210
 Child, Nail, 210
 Childs, Jeremiah, 210; William, 210
 Childs/Chiles, Prince, 210
 Chilloway, Job, 407, 412
 Chinchi, Noah, 273
 Chippewa, Potowatomie (and Ottawa Indians), 633
 Chiswell, John (Col.), 488
 Choichoi/Choychoy/Chawchoy/Georgay/Gorgoy/Georgie/Georgia, Simon, 274
 Chotter, John, 210
 Chowen, John, 105
 Chris (Va.), 516
 Chrishby, Regemalia H., 106
 Christian, Robert, 516
 Christian (N.Y.) (2), 332
 Christo (Capt. Bell's Co.), 53
 Christobal/Cristobal ("Negro serving at Mobile in 1780"), 668
 Christophe, Henri, 662
 Chubb, John, 516
 Chubbuck, Eben, 274
 Chuish, Philip, 274
 Chuncks, George, 274
 Chunks, George, 210
 Church, Caesar, 106; Job, 106; Prince, 274
 Churchwed/Churchward, Arthur, 140
 Cicero (Capt. Follett's Artillery Men in N.H. Troops), 53
 Cicero (Kittery, Me.), 21
 Cilley, Joseph (Col.), 43; Prince, 274
 Cipio (Berkshire Co., Mass.), 106
 Circum, Ceasar, 106
 Citizen, London, 106
 Clap, Cuff, 106; Thomas (Easton, Mass.), 106; Thomas (Mansfield, Mass.), 106
 Clark, Anthony, 106; Caesar, 274; Cudgo, 274; Dick, 274; George, 140; George Rogers, 492;
 James/Jemmy, 210; John, 210; Prime, 210; Prince, 210; Prince/Prime, 106; Thomas, 106; Tony/Anthony, 106; William (Talbot Co., Md.), 469
 Clark/Clarke, Beriah, 274; James, 210; William, 490, 516
 Clark/Clerk, Joseph, 12, 21
 Clark/Clerk/Clarke, Caesar, 210
 Clarke, Beriah, 210; Isaac (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464; John, 655; Richard (Charles Co., Md.), 466; William (Baltimore Town, Md.), 464
 Clarkson, Will, 53
 Clary, Job, 140
 Clash, Jonathan (Talbot Co., Md.), 469
 Clear, Panam, 210
 Clear/Clare, Prince/Punce, 210
 Clements, Samuel, 140
 Clemons/Clements, Prince, 53
 Cleveland, John, 274
 Clever, Anthony, 106
 Clinton, Henry, 377; Henry (Gen.), 316, 323
 Clivery, John, 655
 Cloas, Enoch, 106
 Clomwell (S.C.), 592
 Close, Ceser, 332
 Clough/Cluff, Caesar, 53
 Clouston, John (Capt.), 84
 Cobas/Cobus/Cabuss/Coburn, Primus, 106
 Cobin, Titus, 106
 Coburn, Primus, 462; Sampson, 106; Smith, 106
 Coburn/Colburn, Titus, 106
 Cobus, Cull [Cuff?], 274
 Cocaille ("Indian chief of Yatasse nation"), 668
 Cocheats, see also Quacheats, 274
 Cock/Cook, John, 210
 Coddington/Codington, Jack, 210
 Codoode/Codudy/Coduda, Ebenezer/Eben, 274
 Coe, Benjamin, 376-77; James, 44
 Coesar, Jeremiah, 210
 Coff, Thomas, 106; William, 516
 Coffe/Coffee/Coffee, Ishmael, 106
 Coffee, Michael, 106
 Coffey, John, 106
 Coffin, Obed, 86, 106; Primas, 53; Primus, see also Primus Lain/Lane, 53
 Coggany/Coggery, Peter, 210
 Coggeshall, Isaac, 210
 Cognehew, Thomas, 106
 Cognehew/Cognee/Cocknehu, John, 106
 Cognohue/Cognewhew,

- Reuben, 260, 274
 Cogswell, Caesar, 106
 Col. Henry, see also John Killbuck, 633
 Colby, Salem, 53
 Cole, Barnabas, 106; Caesar, 210; Levi, 211; Thomas, 106
 Colean, Pierre, 21
 Coleans/Coleau, John, 21
 Coleman, Edward, 584, 592; Plato, 53; Rachel (wife of Edward Coleman), 584; William, 140
 Colless, Pompey, 462
 Collier, George (Capt. Sir), 14
 Collin/Collins (waiter of Lt. Col. William Washington), 516
 Collings, James, 140
 Collins, Daniel, 140; Dodge, 53, 106; George (Charles Co., Md.), 466; George (Kent Co., Md.), 468; Mason, 516
 Collord, Edward, 332
 Columbus/Columbus, Jeames/James, 274
 Colly, Joseph, 274
 Colman, Stephen, 140
 Colonel, Louis, see also Lewis Atayataroughta, 332
 Colton, Edward, 140; Garrett, 53
 Comecho, Isaac, 106
 Comecho/Commechew, Samuel, 106
 Compsett/Comitt, Joshua, 106
 Comstalk, Cuff, 274
 Comwas, Isaac, 274; J., 274
 Conant, Joseph, 106
 Concopatts, John, 69
 Concopatts (Berkshire, Mass.), 69
 Condo, William, 106
 Condon, Patrick, 140
 Cone, Benjamin, 332
 Congdels/Congdon, Stutely, 211
 Congdon, Brister/Bristol/Briston, 211; Stuckely, 211
 Congle, Brister, 211
 Congo, David, 332; Jack, 106; Jack, or Congo Jack, 274
 Connar, John, 592
 Connelly, Isaac, 434, 437
 Conningham/Cunningham, John (Kent Co., Md.), 468
 Conomy/Capeny/Capency, Cuff, 274
 Consale, Manuel, 332
 Constan (St. Domingo volunteer), 662
 Conway, Michael (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 468; Thomas, (Gen.), 47
 Conya, Peter, 211
 Cook, Abraham/Abram, 211; Caesar/Seser, 211; Daniel, 211; Henry, 106; John, 53; Joseph (Maliseet Indian), 21; Joseph (Mohawk Indian), 21; Jupe, 274; Lewis, 323; Lewis, see also Lewis Atayataroughta, 332; Mingo, 211; Pomp, 106; Quom, 211; Rhoda (daughter of Jude Hall), 43; Sesar, 211; Simeon, 211; Sip, 211; Tom, 592
 Cook/Cock, John, 211
 Cooke, Henry, 106; Nicholas (Gov. of R.I.), 191
 Coomes, Samuel, 274
 Coon, William, 211
 Cooper, Adam, 211; Betsey, 323; Cyrus, 274; George, 585, 592; Jacob, 274; James, 516; John, 516; Joshue, 274; Perry, 462; Polly, 339; Pompey, 592; Samuel, 274; Thomas, 140; William, 274
 Cooper/Coopen/Coopon/Cooper/Cowpen/Cooping/Copin, William, 211
 Copeland, Cato, 555, 561
 Coquetakehton, see also White Eyes, 633
 Corck, Samuel, 106
 Cordiz, Joseph, 211
 Cordner, Amos, 106
 Corey, Edmund, 140; Tabor, 211
 Cornelius, Henry, 332; Samuel, 516; Soto/Toto, 274; William, 516
 Cornet, Byrd, 561
 Cornett/Cornet, Josiah, 211
 Cornish, Charles (Talbot Co., Md.), 469
 Cornwallis/Corelius, 106
 Cornwell (N.Y.), 332
 Corridon (N.H.), 53
 Corter, John, 106
 Cory, Pardon, 211; Tabor, 211; William, 211
 Cory/Corey/Correy, Paris, 211
 Cos, Juan ("free negro member of the New Orleans Militia at Pensacola"), 668
 Cossump, James, 274
 Cotman, James, 516
 Cottiller/Cuttillo, Abraham, 516
 Cottineau, Captain de, 553
 Cotton, Joseph, 53; Joseph, Jr., 53
 Couch, William, 274
 Couchop/Couchap/Cowship, Joseph, 211
 Couchup/Cutchup, Peter, 211
 Count, Jesse Abner, 106
 Coursey, William (West Sassafras Hundred, Md.), 466
 Court, Tom, 106
 Cousins, Francis, 516; Moroco, 516
 Cousins/Cousand, Cuff, see also Cuff Tindy, 106
 Couzard, Phpe, 662
 Couzins, James, 516
 Cowell, John, 106
 Cowell (Newport, R.I.), 211
 Cowen/Cowin, Tabor, 106
 Cowigg, John, 516
 Cowit, Ebenezer, 106
 Cowitt, James, 106
 Coy, Elisha, 211; Paddy, 617
 Coy/Coys/Coye/Coyes/Coyhis/Cois/Coyheas/Choyes, Toby, 211
 Cozens/Cozzens/Cousins/Couzens, Richard/Dick, 211–12
 Cozzens, Coffe, 106; Sampson, 212; Samuel, 212; William, 212
 Cozzens/Cozzins, David, 212
 Craft, Samuel, 106
 Crafts, George, 140
 Crandall, Christopher, 212; James, 212; Mintas, 212
 Crandle, Henry, 332
 Crank/Cranks, Peleg, 107
 Crawford, William (Col.), 629
 Credit/Credik, Moses, 516
 Creiger/Grager, John, 140
 Creswell, Daniel, 617
 Crew, Thomas, 516, 680
 Cringle, John, 412
 Crocker, Jeremiah, 107; Kenelm, 107
 Crocker/Croker, Jeremiah, 107
 Cromwell, James, 212; Oliver, 378–79, 382, 385–89; Prince, 274
 Crook, James, 107
 Crosbey/Crosby, London, 107
 Crosby, London, 107; Sparrow, 107; Tully, 107
 Crosley, Sawney, aka Sawney York, 274
 Crosley/Crosbee, Prince, 274, 300
 Cross, James, 212; Nero, 274; Tom, 592
 Crouch, Peter, 212
 Croydon, Nero, 274
 Cruft, Monday, 107
 Cruhip/Chuchip, Simon, 274
 Crup, William, 617
 Cruz, Tomas de la, 668
 Crysp, Friday, 462
 Cubit/Cubbit/Cubert (N.C.), 561
 Cubitt, Black, 318, 332
 Cuddy, Porter, 107
 Cudge, Jube, 107; Reuben, 107
 Cudgo (Caterbury, Conn.), 274
 Cudgo/Cudjo, Jack, 376–77, 382
 Cudgo/Cudjo (substitute for his master Benjamin Coe), 382
 Cudjo, John, 107
 Cudjo (Haddam, Conn.), 274
 Cudjo (Plainfield, Conn.), 274
 Cudjoe, Ham, 274
 Cuff, 107; Abel, 275; Copeny, 275;

- Felix/Phelix/Philicks, 83, 107;
 James (Henley's Regt. of
 Continental Troops), 656; James
 (Ipswich, Mass.), 107; John, 516;
 Negro (N.J.) (2), 382;
 Sampson/Samson, 275; Thomas,
 107; Will, 107; William, 332;
 William (Plymouth, Mass.), 107;
 William (Worcester, Mass.), 107
- Cuff (Colchester, Conn.) (2), 275
 Cuff (Conn.), 274
 Cuff/Cuffe, Cato, 275
 Cuff/Cuffs, James, 107
 Cuff/Cuffy, William, 212
 Cuff (East Haddam, Conn.), 275
 Cuff (Groton, Conn.) (2), 275
 Cuff (Guilford, Conn.), 275
 Cuff (marine on the brigantine
 Resistance), 212
 Cuff/McCuff, Pomp, 275
 Cuff (Middletown, Conn.), 275
 Cuff (N.Y.) (2), 332
 Cuff (Simsbury, Conn.), 275
 Cuffe, Will, 107
 Cuffee, Amos, 212; Amos (Middlesex
 Co., N.J.), 382; Stephen, 275
 Cuffee/Cuffey, William, 378, 382
 Cuffee/Cuffey ("Mary C. Ward's
 slave"), 516
 Cuffee/Cuffie, Paul, 107
 Cuffee (N.C.), 561
 Cufferrin/Cuffreer, Pomp, 107
 Cuffey, Charles, 516, 530; William, 342
 Cuffrey/Cuffwer, Pomp, 107
 Cuffs, William, 107
 Cuffy, William, 516
 Cuffy ("Eleanor Boury's slave"), 516
 Cuggo (New London, Conn.), 275
 Cugo, John, 382; Thomas, 382
 Cumber/Cumbo, Lemon/Lemuel, 275
 Cumbo, Daniel, 516; Gibson, 561; John
 (Conn.), 275; John (N.Y.), 332;
 Michael, 516; Richard, 516
 Cumbo/Cumber, Stephen, 516
 Cumbo/Cumboe, John, 516
 Cumbo/Cumboe/Cumber, Peter, 516
 Cumbo (Halifax, Va.), 516
 Cuming/Cummings/Cumens/
 Comings, Bristol/Brister, 107
 Cummings, Thomas, 561
 Cummings/Cummins/Cummis,
 Noble, 107
 Cummy/Cumming (Woodbury,
 Conn.), 275
 Cuphoy, John, 275
 Cupid (crew member of the
 brigantine Famey), 212
 Cupid (enslaved man of Mr. William
 Ballard), 516
 Cupid (S.C.), 592
- Currier, Robin/Robert, 107
 Currituck Jack, 561
 Curtis, Elisha, 107; Prince, 107;
 Robin/Robert, 107; Samuel
 (Charles Co., Md.), 466
 Cuschip/Cruhip/Chuchip, Simon, 275
 Cush, Cato, 275; Thomas, 53
 Cushing, Pero, 107; Regemmelech,
 140
 Cushman, Primus, 107
 Chushoy, Benjamin, 275
 Cusick, Nicholas, 321, 332
 Cusskus, John, 107
 Custer, William, 516
 Cutawom/Cuttowom, Joshua, 212
 Cutlar/Cutler, Prince, 107
 Cutler, Ishmael, 107; Prince, 107
 Cutler/Cuttler, Tobias, 53
 Cutt/Coat, Joseph, 107
 Cutter, Benjamin, 140
 Cuzens/Cuzzen, Cuff/Clough, 107
 Cyrus, Exeter, 275
 Cyrus (Cheshire/New Providence,
 Mass.), 107
 Cyrus (Guilford, Conn.), 275
 Cyrus (Pa.), 412
 Cyrus/Syrus/Cyres/Cyris, Pomp, 275
- D**
- Dabney, Austin, 613, 617–19
 Dago, Peter, 107
 Dago/Dagor/Dags/Gaygo/Dego/
 Diddo/Diggo, Peter, 107
 Dago/Dego, Peter, 107
 Dago/Digo, Peter, 107
 Dailey, Field, 212; James, 212;
 William, 516
 Dailey/Daily/Dayle, London, 53
 Dailey/Daley, Emor, 212
 Daily/Dailey/Daley/Dayly, Peter, 212
 Damon, Ebenezer, 140
 Dan (Durham, N.H.), 53
 Dan (Farmington/Somers, Conn.), 275
 Dan (Plymouth, Mass.), 107
 Dane, Prince, 107
 Daneuil, Francois, 662
 Danford/Danforth, Prince, 333
 Danforth, Dick, 107; Jacob, 108
 Daniel, Anthony, 108; James, 212
 Daniel (N.Y.), 324, 333
 Daniel (Va.), 516
 Daniel (Warwick, Va.), 516
 Daniels, John, 212; Taber, 108
 Danmouth, P(h)aron, 212
 Darby, Prince, 108
 Darby (N.Y.), 319, 333
 Dark (Captain in Capt. John
 Montour's Co. of Indians), 633
 Dart, Dolphin/Dolfin, 275
 Davenport, James, 140; Steven, 516
- Davenport/Devenport/Divenport,
 Pomp, 212
 David, Joseph, 275; Sampson/Samuel,
 108
 David/Davids, Solomon, 212
 David (enslaved man of Henry
 Brown), 516
 David (Rehoboth, Mass.), 107
 David (Va.), 516
 David (Woodstock, Conn.), 275
 Davids, Bristol (Bridgewater, Mass.),
 108; Bristol (R.I.), 212; Jacob, 212
 Davids/Davis, Baptist, 437
 Davidson, David, 53
 Davis, Abraham, 462; Abraham
 (Caroline Co., Md.), 465;
 Abraham (Charles Co., Md.), 466;
 Bill, 212; Charles, 462; Daniel, 516;
 Elijah, 140; Francis, 108; Henry,
 212; James, 553; John, 517; John
 (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464;
 Newport, 108; Phil, 108; Richard,
 561; Rufus, 108; Samuel, 108
 Davison, William, 108
 Dawes/Daws, Cato, 108
 Dawson, John, 140
 Day, Benjamin, 462; Benjamin
 (Charles Co., Md.), 466; Caesar,
 108; George, 517; John, 561;
 Sebastian, 412; Vinney (Charles
 Co., Md.), 466; William (Charles
 Co., Md.), 466
 Dayton, Benedict, 212; Jonathan, 378
 De Baptist, John, 517
 De Bordeaux, _, 662
 Deamwod/Dumewood/Damewood,
 Boston, 517
 Dean, Thomas, 437; Thomas (Berkley,
 Mass.), 108; Thomas (Dighton,
 Mass.), 108
 Dearing, Cato, 53
 Deates, Samuel, 275
 Debarrow/Debarrows, Andrew, 108
 Deblois, Newport, 108
 Debrix/Dewbree, John, 517
 Decatur, Stephen (Capt.), 404, 653
 Decost/Decoster, Temple, 108
 Decoster, Jacob, 108; Joseph, 108
 Dederick, Cato, 333
 Dee/Dea, Jambo/Tambo, 275
 Dego, Peter, 108
 Delace, Domingo, 342
 Delamater, Nicholas, 275
 Delbre (St. Domingo volunteer), 662
 Delemos, Chovier Cardozo, 108
 Delens, Pero, 382
 Demah, Prince, 108
 Demaranvilla/Demaronvilla/
 Demenranel/Demerenvela,
 Lues/Luis/Lewis, 108

- Demele, Pierre, 662
 Demery, Allen, 561
 Demmon, Richard, 108
 Demos, Abraham, 212; Joseph, 212
 Demour, Etienne, 21
 Demus, Abraham, 108
 Demus/Demas, Joseph, 108
 Denaquane/Denaquara, Joseph, 14, 21
 Denham, David, 561
 Denna/Dennie, Barna/Barne, 108
 Denney, Johnat, 21
 Dennis, Cato, 108; Nimrod, 437;
 Patrick, 412
 Dennison, Prince, 140, 275
 Denny, Dick, 108; Joseph, 21; Lewis,
 333; Michel, 21
 Denry, Lewis, 496, 517; Susanna (wife
 of Lewis Denry), 496
 Deo, Charlestown, 108
 Depuy, James, 333
 Derby, Prince, 108
 Derrah/Derrick, John (Kent Co., Md.),
 468
 Derrick, Cato, 275
 Derry, Bob, 437
 Derry/Derey, London, see also
 London Terry, 108
 Desbernays, Peter, 585
 Desparloir, Jean Louis, 662
 Devaney, Aaron, 571
 Deverux, Cato, 108
 DeWandelaers, Peter, 319
 Dewey, Elias, 108; Gideon, 140
 Dewis/Duis, Dennis, 275
 Dewitt, Frances, 318; Francis, 333;
 Jacob, 318
 Dewolf/Dewolph, Scipio/Sipio/
 Sepoi D. Wolf, 212–13
 Dexter, Peleg, 213;
 Samuel/Sam/Samson, 275
 Diamond, John-Jack, 53
 Diamond/Dimon, Ezekiel/Ezek, 213
 Dias/Dice, George, 462
 Dibbill/Dibble, Cato, 108
 Dick, Benoni, 275; Black, 21; Cato, 275;
 Exeter, 108; Jacob (Sandwich,
 Mass.), 108; Jacob (seaman on the
 sloop Republic), 108; James, 275;
 Joshua, 213;
 Milford/Millford/Millard, 213;
 Negro, 462; Negro (Caroline Co.,
 Md.), 465; Old, see also Dick
 Pickens, 592; Samuel, Jr., 108;
 Solomon, 109; Thomas, 213
 Dick (Brooklyn, Conn.), 275
 Dick (Colrain, Mass.), 108
 Dick (Conn.), 275
 Dick (Dartmouth, Mass.), 108
 Dick/Dik, Warwick, 109
 Dick (enslaved man of Gen. William
- Floyd), 333
 Dick (Farmington, Conn.), 275
 Dick (former slave of T. Thornton),
 517
 Dick (Hampshire, Mass.), 108
 Dick (Md.), 456, 462
 Dick (Navy), 655
 Dick (Navy seaman), 517
 Dick (N.J.), 378, 382
 Dick (N.Y.) (4), 333
 Dick (Pomfret, Conn.), 275
 Dick (Va.), 517
 Dick (West Springfield, Mass.), 108
 Dick (Wethersfield, Conn.), 275
 Dick (Worcester/Leicester, Mass.), 108
 Dick (Worcester, Mass.), 108
 Dicke, Ezekiel, 109
 Dickenson/Dickerson, Caesar/Caesar
 Bailey, 109
 Dickinson, Castor/Caesar, 53; John,
 405, 435; Nathaniel, 109
 Dicks, Henry, 517
 Dike, Hercules, 109
 Dillap, James, 382
 Dimmack/Dimuck, Prince, 109
 Dimon/Dimond, Peter, 213
 Dinnah/Diner/Dinor/Dinah, James,
 275
 Dinnis, Cato, 109; James, 109
 Dinsmore, Abraham, 141
 Dippo (West Springfield, Mass.), 109
 Diseo/Disko, Providence, 109
 Divendorf, Jacob, Jr., 319
 Dixon, Jeremiah, 433
 Dobago, Simon, 213
 Dobbins, Charles, 517
 Dodge, Hampshire, 109
 Dodge/Lee, Scipio, 109
 Dogged, Clem, 517
 Dolbe, Exeter, 69
 Dole, Cuff, 109
 Dolphin (Woodbury, Conn.), 275
 Done, Cato, 109; Freeman, 109
 Dongaron/Donjeron, Joseph, 213
 Donohew/Donohue, Elisha, 141
 D'onset, Prince, 21
 Doolittle, Ceasar, 275
 Dop (Hampshire Co., Mass.), 109
 Dority/Dorothy/Dorothy, Thomas, 109
 Dorton, Henry, 462, 517, 531–32
 Dorus/Doras, Pomp, 276
 D'orville/Drovuill/Dorville, Francois,
 668
 Dotty, Brister, 213
 Doubleday, Benjamin, 141
 Douglas, Cato, 276; Prince, 109
 Dove, William, 554, 562
 Dow, London, 53
 Downes/Downs/Done, Prince, 109
 Downing, Simon, 53
 Downs, Prince, 342
 Dowrey, Cuff, 109
 Dowry, Cuff, 109
 Doxtader, Catherine, 323
 Doxtator, Honyere, 321; Honyere, 321,
 332; Honyere, see also Honyere
 Tewahangahken, 333; Honyost,
 see also Honyost
 Tewahangahken, 333
 Doyle, James (Elk Neck Hundred,
 Md.), 465
 Dragon/Dragoon, 655
 Drake, Bristol, 109
 Drenan/Drennan, John (Capt.), 587–
 88; Thomas (Capt.), 600–1
 Drawery, Michah, 109
 Dring, Thomas, 562
 Driver, Emanuel, 517; John, 517;
 John/Jack, 109
 Drow, Gan, 517
 Du Pont, Nicolas, 668
 Dublin (Berwick, Me.), 21, 109
 Dublin (S.C.), 592
 Dubois, Lewis (Col.), 317
 Dubrocar, Joseph, 668
 Duce, Cato, 53
 Duchemin, Pierre, 662
 Duckenfield, Thomas, 109
 Dudley, William (Kent Co., Md.), 468
 Due/Dice, James, 462
 Duglas/Duglass, Prince, 109
 Duglass, Danl. (Frederick Co., Md.),
 468
 Dument, Charles, 662
 Dumond/Du Mond, Peter, 141
 Dunbar, Christopher, 213; John, 213;
 Joshua, 109; Sampson, 109;
 Samuel, 109, 333
 Duncan, Luke, 517; Solomon, 517
 Duncan/Dunkins, Frank, 86, 109, 155–
 57
 Dunham, Manasseh, 109
 Dunkin, Thomas, 53
 Dunmore, Caesar, 333; Lord (Royal
 Gov. of the Province of N.Y. and
 the Virginia Colony), see also
 John Murray, 316, 377, 402–3,
 483–485, 529
 Dunn, John (Queen Anne's Co., Md.),
 468; William, 406
 Dunsett, Cato, see also Cato Gray, 109
 Dunstan, Wallace, 517; William, 562
 Dunstan/Dunston, Wallace, 617
 Dunston, Joseph, 517
 Duplex, Prince, 276
 Durand (St. Domingo volunteer), 662
 Duret, Luis, 668
 Durfee/Durphy, Boston, 109; Jack, 109
 Durham, Isiah, 437; Nicholas, 141;
 William, 437

- Duvall, Daniel, 614
 Dyar, Andrew, 213
 Dycus, William, 435, 437
 Dye, Firman, 213
 Dyer, Jack, 109; Jube/Juba, 276
 Dyke, Archelaus, 109
- E**
- Eads/Edes, Pomp, 109
 Eady, John, 592
 Eager, Freeman, 109; Zerubbabel, 109
 Eagles Tail (N.Y.), 323, 333
 Eagor, Lorable, 213
 Earl, Domine (Colchester, Conn.), 276; Domine (R.I.), 213
 Earle, Richard, 12, 22
 Eason, Caesar/Cesar, 213
 Easten, Clem (Charles Co., Md.), 466; Samuel (Charles Co., Md.), 466
 Easterbrook, Edward, 213
 Easterbrooke/Esterbrooke, Prince, 109
 Easterbrooks, Benjamin, 213
 Easton, James, 109
 Easton/Eason, Julin/Juian, 276
 Eaton, Cato, 109; Israel, 109; Prince, 109
 Eavlath, Zimri, 109
 Eayrs, Jacob, see also Jacob Ayers, 592; James, see also James Ayers, 592; John, see also John Ayers, 592
 Ebet, William, 109
 Ebo (enslaved man of Gen. William Floyd), 333
 Eddy, Caleb, 141; Johnathan (Col.), 14; Robin, 109
 Edes, Charleston, 109
 Edor, Anthony/Tony, 276
 Edore, Pomp/Pompy, 276
 Edward/Ned (Windsor, Conn.), 276
 Edwards, Caesar/Cesar, 276; Lucretia, 383
 Eel/Eal, Gasoer/Gasper, 517
 Egat, Oneynya, 323
 Egbert, Benjamin (Capt.), 318
 Eighten, Prens/Prince, 110
 Elden, Francis Haviere, 22
 Eldridge/Eldrige, Caesar, 213
 Eliot, John, 110
 Ellege, Floria, 110
 Ellery, Fortune, 110; Pomp/Pompey, 213
 Elles/Ellis, Floras/Florer, 110
 Elliott, (Capt.), 614; John (Capt.), 584
 Ellis, Henry, 562; Jack, 110; John, 562; Jonas, 276
 Ellomaug, Daniel, 659
 Elsberry, Caesar, 110
 Ely/Elles, Jube, 110
 Emanuel, Primus/Prince, 84, 110
 Emanuel (Navy seaman on the *Tempest*), 517
 Emerson, Frank, 110
 Encas/Eneas, Joseph, 22
 Encouler, Piel, 22
 Eneas/Eneos, Joseph, 22
 English, John, 141
 Entharo/Fretharo/Intharo, Manwil/Manwell/Manuel, 110
 Entwistle/Entwistle, Edmund, 141
 Ephraim, Abel, 110; Ebenezer, 110; Joshua, 276; Michael, 213; Samuel, 110; Simon, 110
 Erving, William, 110
 Eshmal/Ishmael, 412
 Esop, Isaac, 110
 Espaniole, Joseph, 110
 Espernot (Penobscot Indian), 22
 Essig, Joseph, 556, 562
 Estabrook, Prince, 79
 Estavacho, John, 110
 Estevan ("Negro slave serving in Mobile, 1780") (2), 668
 Ettiene, Jeaque, 22
 Ettine (Micmac Indian), 22
 Etzan, Francis, 22
 Evans, Charles, 517; George, 53; John, 383; Phil, 517; Thomas (Mecklenburg, Va.), 517; Thomas (Navy), 517
 Everall, Bister, 110
 Everett/Everat/Everett, Cato, 110
 Everitt, Thomas (Kent Co., Md.), 468
 Evers/Ewer/Ewers, Prince, 110
 Ewing, Dixo, 213; Robert (Dorchester Co., Md.), 467; William, 110
 Exerter, John, 412
 Exeter (slave of John Laurens), 592
 Ezra (Yarmouth, Mass.), 110
- F**
- Fachell, Wassall, 110
 Facson, Prince, 110
 Facundas/Facundus/Fagendus, Abraham, 22
 Fagins, Robert, 110; William, 110
 Fahando, Chavat, 110
 Fair/Fare, Cato, 110
 Fairchild, Pero, 213
 Fairservice, Caesar, 110
 Fairweather, Caesar, 110
 Fales, London, 110
 Falkenham, John, 43
 Fall, Adam, 110
 Falmouth, Joseph (Mass.), 110; Joseph (Me.), 22
 Farchild, London, 276
 Fargus, David, 517
 Faris, Jack, 110
 Farnando/Fernando, Andrew, 110
 Farnum, Cato, 213
 Farrar/Farrow, John, 517
 Farrow/Forow [Pharaoh?], 22
 Fason, James (Capt.), 552–53
 Favreau, Pierre, 662
 Featherston, John, 585, 592
 Feen, Case, 110
 Fegin/Fagan, Cato, 437
 Fegro, Peter, 276
 Felton, Fortune, 110
 Fenner, Abraham, 213; Brister, 213
 Fenton, Charles, 462
 Ferdinand, Anthony, 110
 Ferguson, Andrew, 490, 517; William, see also Toby, 517
 Fernando, Francis/Francisco, 110; Tagnier, 276
 Ferren/Fearing, Prince, 110
 Ferrit, John, 110; Thomas, 110
 Ferrit/Ferate, Caesar/Eleazar, 110
 Festus (Berkshire Co., Mass.), 110
 Fiddler, Caesar, see also Caesar Black, 276
 Field, (Col.), 319; Philip, 319, 333
 Fielding (Va.), 517
 Fields, John, 517; Ned, 276
 Fiffer, William, 141, 333
 Figgin, James, 517
 Fillarida, Joseph, 213
 Filsingham/Filzingham, Joseph/Andrew Joseph, 141
 Finch, Caesar, 213; Pero, 110; Pero/Perow, 213
 Fish, John, 412, 630, 633
 Fisher, Thomas (Dighton, Mass.), 111; Thomas (N.Y.), 333
 Fisk, Pompey/Pomp, 111
 Fiske, Pomp, 111
 Fiske/Fish, Cato, 44, 53, 57–58
 Fitch, Benjamin (Mass.), 111; Benjamin (R.I.), 213; Zabdiel, 141
 Fifthian, Philip V. (Rev.), 406
 Flagg, Anthony, 111; Diamon, 276
 Flamer, Solomon, 462
 Flanagan, James (Justice of the Peace in N.Y.), 584
 Flanders (Windham, Me.), 22
 Fleck, John (South Millford Hundred, Md.), 466
 Fleming, William, 111
 Fletcher, Archelaus, 111; Ozias, 111, 276
 Fletus (Granville, Mass.), 111
 Flon (blacksmith and armorer during the 1780 Mobile Campaign), 668
 Flood, Benjamin, 562; Michael, 517
 Flora, William, 486; William/Billy, 517
 Foay, Boston, 213
 Fogg, Fortune, 111; Jockey, 53
 Follett, William, 43, 53
 Fones/Fomes, Jack/John, 213

- Ford, Boston, 276; Ninian (Charles Co., Md.), 466; Prince, 111
 Forelys, Jean Baptist, 22
 Forgeron, Joseph, 668
 Forow, —, 22; Jack, 111
 Forten, James, 404, 412, 653
 Fortin/Fortum, Cato, 111
 Fortin/Fortune/Fortum, Enoch, 111
 Fortonatus/Fortunatas, Cato, 111
 Fortune, Pierre, 22
 Fortune, Amos, 22; Gabriel, 517, 655; Gardner, 517; Jacob, 276; James, 517, 655; James (R.I.), 214; John, 517; Lewis, 517; Primus, 412; Richard, aka Richard Putnam, 276; Sam'l, 517; Shadrack, 518; Thomas (N.J.), 383; Thomas (R.I.), 214
 Fortune/Fortin, Anthony, 214; Dick, 276
 Fortune/Fortin/Forten/Forteen/Firting/Proctor, Joseph, 214
 Fortune/Fortunatus (Bedel's N.H. Regt.), 53
 Fortune (Lynn, Mass.), 111
 Fortune (seaman or marine on the brigand Hazard), 111
 Forward, Dan, 111
 Foster, Boston, 342; Boston (Mass.), 111; Cato (Andover & Salem, Mass.), 111; Cato (Pa.), 412; Henry, 584; Peter, 276; Prince, 276; William, 562
 Foster/Foseter, Jack, 214
 Fouquette, Julian, 141
 Fovell, Francis, 141
 Fowle, John, 141
 Fowler, Ceasar, 276; Freeman (Octoraro Hundred, Md.), 466; James, 214; Joseph, 111; William, 333
 Fox, Bachus/Bacchus, 276; Benjamin, 53; Crispus, 276
 Foy, Cato, 111; John, 111; Lovis, 111; Sylvanus, 111; William, 111
 Foy/Foye, Boston, 111
 Foye, Boston, 214
 Fralix, Henry, 584; Simon, 584, 592
 Framis, Nathan, 276
 France, Sontuck, 333
 Frances, James, 111; John, 87; Patience, 87
 Frances/Francis, Joseph, 141
 Franch, Michal, 592
 Francis, Charles, 111; Christopher, 518; George, 518; Jacob, 111, 377, 383; Jacob (S.C.), 592; John, 403, 413; John (Mashpee & Sandwich, Mass.), 111; John (St. John's Indian), 22; Jonathan, 111; Joseph, 584; William Joseph, 383
 Francis (Maliseet Indian), 22
 Francis (Micmac Indian), 22
 Francis (slave to Capt. Baker), 592
 Francis (St. John's Indian), 14, 22
 Francisco ("belonging to Mrs. Trepanier of New Orleans"), 669
 Francisco ("negro slave of Mr. Beinvenu serving in Mobile"), 669
 Franck/Frank, Joshua, 276
 Francklin, Michael (British Agent), 15
 Francois, Jean, 662; Louis, 662
 Francois (deserted from the Alfred ship), 111
 Frank, Andrew, 214; Asher (Conn.), 276; Asher (N.Y.), 333
 Frank (Conn.), 276
 Frank/Franck, Benjamin, 214; William, 214
 Frank (Navy seaman), 518
 Frank (N.Y.), 333
 Frank (Salem Co., N.J.), 383
 Frank (Seaman on the Liberty), 518
 Frank (slave of John Henley), 518
 Frank (Westfield, Mass.), 111
 Franklin, Ambrose, 562; Cato, 111; Charles, 562; Peter, 111; Squire, 214
 Franks, David Salsbery, 141
 Frankson, Enos, 111
 Fransway (Penobscot Indian), 22
 Fraunces, Phoebe, 340; Samuel, 339—40
 Freaman/Freeman/Freemon, Colsup/Coldrup, 518
 Frederick/Fredrick, Prince, 22
 Frederick (musician), 562
 Frederick (Musician 2nd Regt.), 562
 Free, Archelaus, 276; Christian, 562; George, 592; John Black/John Blackfree, 656; Jupiter, 111; Nero, 276; Pompey/Pomp, 276; Prince, 276; Silas, 214
 Free Jack (N.Y.), 318, 333
 Freebody/Frebody, London, 276
 Freeborn, George, 656; Hill, 656
 Freeborn/Freeban, John, 656
 Freedom, Caster/Castor, 276; Cato, 276; Cuff, 276; Jonas/Jones, 276; Prince, 276
 Freedom/Fredom, Jack, 277; Joseph, 277
 Freedom/Freedum, Dick, 276
 Freedom/Freeman, Chatham, 276; Ned, 277; Ned/Edmund, 277
 Freeman, Abraham, 277; Adam, 111; Antoney, 111; Artillo, 111; Asher, 111; Brister/Bristol/Bristo, 111; Caesar, 277; Caesar Augustus, 111; Caesar (Hadley, Mass.), 111; Caesar (Hampshire, Mass.), 111; Caesar (Reading, Mass.), 111; Cato (3), 111; Cato (Cambridge, Mass.), 111; Cato (Concord, Mass.), 112; Cato (Middlesex/Newton, Mass.), 112; Cato (Northborough, Mass.), 112; Cato (Pa.), 413; Cato (Providence, R.I.), 214; Cato (Rowley, Mass.), 112; Cato (Stoneham, Mass.), 112; Cato (Watertown, Mass.), 112; Cato (Westborough, Mass.), 112; Charles (Amelia Co., Va.), 518; Charles (R.I.), 214; Chatham, 277; Coll, 277; Cornwallis, 112; Cuff (Conn.), 277; Cuff (Dedham, Mass.), 112; Cuff (Frigate Boston), 112; Cuff (Kent, Conn.), 277; Cuff (Norton/Bristol, Mass.), 112; David, 277; Devonshire, 277; Dick, 277; Doss, 112; Edward (Groton/Plainfield, Conn.), 277; Edward/Ned, 277; Edward (Va.), 518; Fortune (Boston, Mass.), 112; Fortune/Fortain/Fortin (3), 112; Fortune (Grafton/Havervill, Mass.), 112; Fortune (Hingham, Mass.), 112; Fortune (Newbury, Mass.), 112; Fortune (Topsfield/Salem, Mass.), 112; Fortune (Tyringham, Mass.), 112; Francis, 462; Isaac, 518; Jack, 112; Jack (Colchester, Conn.), 277; Jack (Conn.), 277; Jack (Groton/Preston, Conn.), 277; Jack/Jock, 656; Jack (Stratford, Conn.), 277; Jacob, aka Jacob Rathbun, 277; James (Colchester, Conn.), 277; James (Groton, Conn.), 277; Jethro, 277; John (Army), 518; John (Colchester, Conn.), 277; John (Dorchester Co., Md.), 467; John (Ipswich, Mass.), 112; John (Mass.), 22; John (Navy seaman), 518; John (N.H.), 53; John (R.I.), 214; John (Washington Co., Md.), 469; Jonas, 112; Jordan, 258–59, 277; Joseph, 112; Jube, 277; Jube/Juba, 277; Jube/Jubal, 112; Jube/Jubel, 277; Kedar, 214; Micael, 277; Nero, 112; Paul, 277; Peter, aka Peter 2nd, 277; Peter (Conn.), 277; Peter (enslaved man of Isaac Miller), 277; Peter (Lyme, Conn.), 277; Peter (private in Capt. Willis' Co.), 214; Peter, see also Peter Bartlett, 52; Peter (Windsor, Conn.), 277; Phil, 277; Philemon/Philo, 278; Phillomon,

- 278; Primas/Primus/Prinnis, 278;
 Primus, 112; Prince, 112, 278;
 Providence, 278; Reuben, 112;
 Robin, 278; Russell, 278;
 Salisbury, 112; Salisbury/Salisby,
 214; Sam, 112; Sampson, 278;
 Sampson/Samson, 22, 112;
 Scipio/Sip, 112; Sharper, 112;
 Sifax/Syphax/Cyphax, alias
 Moseley, 278; Simeon, 112; Skiff,
 278; Stephen, 518; Thomas, 214;
 Thomas/Tom, 278; Titus (Boston,
 Mass.), 112; Titus (N.H.), 53;
 Toney/Tona, 278
 Freeman/Freemen, Plymouth, 278
 Freeman/Freemon/Freeman, Cuff, 278
 Freeman/Freemon/Freeman/Fremon,
 Cuff, 278
 Freeman/Freemon/Fremon,
 Caster/Costor, 278; Roman, 278
 Freeman/Freeman,
 Caesar/Cesor/Caesor, 278; Cuffee,
 278; Gager, 278; Gift, 278; Prince,
 69
 Freeman/Freeman/Fremon, Frank, 278;
 Guy, 278
 Freeman/Fremon,
 Exeter/Exter/Exetra, 278; Robert,
 278
 Freeman/Fremon/Freemon,
 Sampson/Samson, 278
 Freeman/Fresman/Freemon/Freeman/
 Fremon, Call/Coll, 278
 Freeman/Liberty, Cato (Andover,
 Mass.), 112
 Freeman/Treeman, Cato, 278
 Freemen, Roman, 278
 Freman, Caesar, 112; Corodon, 278;
 Dick, 112; Fortune, 112
 French, Oliver, 53
 Freto, Emmauel/Entharo/Maniwell,
 112
 Friday, Jo (N.Y.), 333
 Friend, John (Caroline Co., Md.), 465
 Frink, Caesor, 214
 Frisher, Thomas, 112
 Frizell, Cato, 112
 Froge (St. Domingo volunteer), 662
 Frost, Cato, 112; Cato (Cumberland
 Co., Me.), 22; Ephraim, 333;
 Fantee, 214; John, 22; Neptune,
 112; Peter, 53
 Frothingham/Frothingham, Cato, 112
 Fry, Nathan, 518, 613–14, 617; Prince,
 656; Winzor/Windsor, 214
 Fry/Frye, Cato, 112
 Frye, Caesar, 112; Prince, 113
 Frye/Fry, Rozier/Rozer/Roizer, 113
 Fuller, Ezra, 53; Julius, 113; Peter, 113;
 Titus, 113
 Funelo, Nero, 113
 Furman, Cato, 333
 Furnace/Furness/Freeman,
 Manuel/Emanuel, 214
 Fyas, John, 113
G
 Gabriel (N.Y.), 317, 333
 Gad (Farmington, Conn.), 278
 Gad (Guilford, Conn.), 278
 Gad (Mass.), 113
 Gage, Prince, 113; Thomas (Gen.), 85
 Gahsaueda (N.Y.), 333
 Gains, Pomp B., 113
 Gale, George (Kent Co., Md.), 468
 Galley, John, 141
 Galloway, Peter, 278
 Galloway (Woodbury, Conn.), 278
 Galphin, George, 582
 Galvez, Don Bernardo de (Spanish
 Gov. of Louisiana), 628
 Games, Jeffrey, 554
 Gardiner, Cuff, 214
 Gardiner/Gardner, Sharper Utter, 214
 Gardner, Adam, 113; Asa, 214; Cuff,
 215; David, 215; Hansan, 215;
 Jack, 113; Jonathan, 141; Josiah,
 215; Mintus/Mintie/Mintil, 215;
 Moses, 113; Pompey, 215;
 Primus/Priamus, 215;
 Rutter/Ruttee, 215;
 Samson/Sampson, aka Samson
 Chaucum, 215; Sanford, 215;
 Sharp, 113; Sharper/Sharpo, 215;
 Thomas, 113; Zebulon, 53
 Gardner/Gardener, Caesar, 214;
 Prince, 215
 Gardner/Gardener/Gardiner,
 Hercules/Hark/Harculis/
 Herculias/Hercules, 215
 Gardner/Garner, Tom/Thomas, 215
 Garner, Dennis, 518
 Garns/Garner, Anthony, 562
 Garns/Garnes, Jeffery, 562
 Garrick, Black, 555, 562
 Garrison, David (Capt.), 587; John,
 215
 Gary, Caesar, 113
 Gasgo, Jacob, 215
 Gates, Horatio (Gen.), 80; James, 462
 Gaudard, Jean Francoise, 662
 Gaudel (St. Domingo volunteer), 662
 Gaul, Jack, 333
 Gaulme, Cesar, 215
 Gavett/Gavit/Garrett, John, 215
 Gawen, Prince, 113
 Gay, Joseph, 141
 Gazer/Grazer, Pompey, 592
 George, aka George Pemberton, 462;
 Benjamin (Franklin, Mass.), 113;
 Benjamin (Stonington, Conn.),
 278; Benjamin (Va.), 518; Brister,
 518; Daniel, 518; Duke, 518;
 George, 278; Isaac, 278; Jacob, 278;
 John (Charlestown, R.I.), 215;
 John (New London & Hebron,
 Conn.), 279; Joshua, 279; Moses,
 279; Peter, 592; Pintree, 592;
 Prince, 113; Prince (Branford,
 Conn.), 279; Richard, 518;
 Sampson/Samson, 215; Samuel
 (Freetown & Taunton, Mass.),
 113; Samuel (James City Co., Va.),
 518; William, 518
 George (Barrington, N.H.), 53
 George (Brig Defence), 260, 278
 George (Brunswick, Va.), 518
 George/Georges, Gideon, 113
 George (Litchfield, Conn.), 278
 George (Mass.), 113
 George (Md.), 462
 George (Navy seaman on the Hero
 galley), 518
 George (S.C.), 592
 George (slave of John Laurens), 592
 George (slave of Robert R.
 Livingston), 405, 413
 George (Va.) (2), 518
 Germain, Lord, 14
 Gerrish, Caesar, 43–44, 54
 Ghant, Primus, 113
 Gibbs, John (Octoraro Hundred, Md.),
 466; Peter, 279; Thomas, 113
 Gibson, Charles, 562; John (Col.), 630
 Gideon, Harry, 215
 Gidger [Gigger], Nicodemus, 113
 Gift/Gist (Saybrook, Conn.), 279
 Gigué, Will, 141
 Gilbert, Prince, 113
 Gilbert (S.C.), 592
 Gilchrist, John, 413
 Giles, Caesar, 113
 Giles/Jiles, Mingo, 279
 Gill, Joseph-Louis, 47; Quintus, 113
 Gill/Gills, Joel, 113
 Gilles, Henry, 662
 Gillet, Joel (Capt.), 318
 Gillmay, Toby, 342
 Gillmore/Gilmore, Tobey, 113
 Gillon, Dublin, 592, 655
 Gilman, Anthony, 12–13, 15, 43, 54,
 59, 60, 113; Jeremiah, (Capt.), 44
 Gim, Black Boy, 462
 Giron y Moctezuma, Jeronimo, 669
 Gist (Brigantine Minerva), 260, 279
 Gizze (N.J.), 383
 Glasby, Andrew, 456
 Glasgow/Glasgow/Glasco, Silas/Silus,
 279
 Glasgo/Glasgow, Cato, 113

- Glasgow (Va.), 518
 Glass/Glasgow, Silas, 279
 Glen, Cornelius, 319
 Glines, Robert, 54, 64
 Gloster (Barrington, N.H.), 54
 Glover, Caesar, 113
 Goddard, Calvin, 258, 260
 Godfrey, Caesar, 113
 Godfrey (arsenal worker), 518
 Goen, Frederick, 518
 Goens, David, 518
 Goff, Abraham, 491, 518; Daniel, 491, 518; Moses, 491, 518; Zachariah, 491, 518
 Gogoing, James, 279
 Goin/Gowin, John, 518
 Going, Drury, 518; Edward, 562; Prince, 113; Rob, 518
 Going/Gowan/Goin/Gowen/Gowin/Gowing, Sherard/Sherwood/Sharad/Sheried/Sherod, 518, 535
 Going/Gowin, Joshua, 518
 Going/Gowin/Gowing, William, 518
 Going/Gowing, Raverly, 518
 Golac, Neol, 662
 Gold/Gould, Benjamin, 113
 Goldsmith, Caesar, 279; John P., 279
 Gomer, Pharaoh, 279; Quash, 279; Saul, 279
 Gomey, John, 141
 Gondan, Loui, 22; Nichola, 22; Nichola, Jr., 22
 Gondau, Antoine, 22
 Gooch, Primy, 518
 Good, Robert, 141
 Goodale, Primus/Prince, 113; Primus/Prince (Wells, Me.), 22
 Goode, Jack, 490
 Gooding/Goodwin/Gooing, Cuff, 113
 Goodluck, London, 279
 Goodridge, Daniel, 84; William (Capt.), 85
 Goodwin/Goodin/Gooden/Gooding, Prince, 215
 Gorde, Congo, 279
 Gordon, Thomas, 141
 Gorham, Joseph (Lt. Col.), 14
 Gorton/Gordon, Prosper/Prosperous, 215
 Gorum/Gorhem/Goram, Robert, 215
 Goss, Thomas, 141
 Gott, Caesar/Cuff, 113
 Gould, Benjamin, 113; Brister, 113; Camaralzaman/Camaramsawde, 113; Charles, 113
 Gould/Gold, Frank/Francis, 216
 Gouvion, Jean Baptiste, 324
 Gowen, Jenkins, 554, 562
 Gowen/Going, Prince, 113
 Grace, Matthias, 279
 Grace (slave of Robert R. Livingston), 405, 413
 Graham, Phasso (Pharo?), 333
 Granger, Asher, 279; Frederick, 141
 Grant, Jehu, 279; John (Talbot Co., Md.), 469
 Grasshopper, see also Ojistatale, 324, 333
 Gratis, Jesse, 279; Prince, 279
 Graves, Ezekiel, 562; Jocko, 384
 Gray, 113; Cato, see also Cato Dunsett, 113; Cyprus, 114; Ebenezer, 216; Edward, 141; Mr., 613; Scipio (Amesbury, Mass.), 114; Scipio (Portsmouth, N.H.), 54; William, 413; William (Bohemia Manor Hundred, Md.), 465
 Grayham/Graham, Narcissus, 279
 Greace/Grace, James, 141
 Green, Cato, 216; Cato (Stoneham, Mass.), 114; Jack, 279, 316, 333; Jack (Reading, Mass.), 114; James (Frederick Co., Md.), 468; James, see also James Weeks, 333; John, 141; John/Jack, 114; John, Jr., 141; Joseph, 630, 633; Joseph (Easton, Mass.), 114; Joseph (Pa.), 413; Newport, 114; Peter, 317, 333; Peter (Salem, Mass.), 114; Pomp, 114; Primus/Primas, 114; Richard, 142; Robert, 114; Samuel, 142; Thomas, 142; Tom, 279; Warwick/Norwich, 114; Williams, 114
 Green/Greene, Cuff/Cuffe, 192, 216; Jack, 216; James, 216; Newport, 216; Primus/Prime, 216
 Greene, Caesar, 655; Cato/Cator, 216; Christopher (Col.), 189, 192–93; Cuff, 114; Jeremiah/Jere, 216; John, 114, 216; Nathaniel (Gen.), 189, 555; Prince, 216; Robert/Prince, 216; William, 216; William (Gov. of R.I.), 194
 Greene/Green, Pero/Peroah/Peroh/Perry, 216
 Greenwich, Thomas (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 468
 Greet, Many, 22
 Greger/Griger/Grigger/Grager, Cato, 114
 Gregory, John, 562
 Grenades, Francis, 413
 Grier, John, 216
 Griffen, Bristo/Bristol, 22; Ned, 562
 Griffen/Griffin/Griffon/Grisson, Premium/Primus, 592
 Griffin, Gideon, 592, 597–99; Gideon, Jr. (son of Gideon Griffin), 597; Morgan, 592, 596, 599; Oliver, 518; Sophia (daughter of Gideon Griffin), 597; Thomas, 114
 Griffin/Griffith, Anthony/Tone, 217; Stephen (son of Gideon Griffin), 597
 Griffith, John, 142; Thomas (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 468; William, 54
 Grime (Conn.), 279
 Grimes, John (Washington Co., Md.), 469; Moses, 518
 Grinnage, Benjamin, 462; Benjamin (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 468
 Grinnell, Cambridge, 217; Cambridge ("boy, sloop Providence"), 114
 Griswold, Cesar, 279; David, 256
 Gros, Juan, 669
 Grosvenor, Asaba, 279
 Groto, Eleazar, 279
 Grounsill, Titus, 114
 Grove, James, 413
 Grover, Cato, 279; John (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464
 Grusha/Gerusha, Blaney/Brinney, 114
 Guana/Guance, Abraham, 518
 Guilhaume ("negro slave of Mr. Beinvenu serving in Mobile"), 669
 Guillebeau, 662
 Guillemette, Joseph, 662
 Guim, George, 669
 Guinea/Gunnia, Abraham, 519
 Gull, Joe, 22
 Gumbo, William, 519
 Gun, Joe, 22
 Gundaway, Richard, 114
 Gunn, Moses, 114; Peter, 114
 Gurley, Francis, 462
 Guy, John, 383; William, 490, 519
 Guy (Sheffield, Mass.), 114

H

- Habens, Wm., 114
 Habins, Thomas, 114
 Hacaket, John, 114
 Hackett, James, 43; Peter, 519
 Hacster (Mass.), 114
 Hadad, Benjamin, 114
 Hafford, Prince, 114
 Hagar (wife of Antigua), 585
 Haggan, London, 114
 Haise, Cuff, 114
 Haithcock, Aaron, 562; Frederick, 562; Holiday, 554
 Haithcock/Hethcock, Holiday, 562
 Hale, Aesop, 114; Cato, 54; Newport, 279
 Haley, Peter, 519
 Halifax, Lord, 15
 Hall, Agrippa, 114; Boston (private in Pawling's Regt.), 333; Boston

- (seaman on the ship *Protector*), 114; Caesar (R.I.), 217; Caesar (Salisbury/Berkshire Co.), 114; (Capt.), 586; Cato, 279; Ceasar, 656; Daniel, 142; Frederick, 462; Frederick (Montgomery Co., Md.), 468; Hugh, 617; Isaac, 279; James, 114; Joseph, 217; Jude, 43, 54, 61–63; Jupiter, 114; London, 217; Nathaniel, 217; Pero/Peer/Peter, 114; Primus, 217; Primus, aka Primus Trask, 114; Prince (Dartmouth, Mass.), 114; Rhoda (wife of Jude Hall), 43; Richard (Charles Co., Md.), 466; Seneca, 54; Spine, 114; William (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464
- Hall/Hull, Prince (Medford, Mass.), 114
- Halley, Manchester, 279; Robin, 333
- Halt, John, 22
- Ham (Brigantine Marshall), 261, 279
- Ham (seaman on brig Marshall), 279
- Hambleton/Hamblton/Hamelton/
Hamilton/Hamleton, York, 114
- Hamelton, York, 114
- Hamilton, York, 114
- Hamlen, Africa, 142
- Hamlen/Hamlin, York, 114
- Hammon, Jack, 115
- Hammon/Hammond, Caesar, 115
- Hammond, Isaac, 562; Jack, 115;
Japhet, 279; John, 562; Prince, 115;
Samuel (Col.), 583
- Hammond/Hammand, Prince, 217
- Hamon, John, 115
- Hamond (Conn.), 279
- Hanabell/Hanover/Hannoble, York,
217
- Hancock, John, 85
- Hand, Edward (Gen.), 628; John
(Charles Co., Md.), 466
- Handerson, David, 142
- Handricks/Hendricks, Johannes, 142
- Handuitit (Soldier in Capt. John
Montour's Co. of Indians), 633
- Handy, Freeman, 115
- Haney, Samuel, 115
- Hanibal, Joseph, 279
- Hanker, Cato, 115
- Hanly, Charles, 217
- Hannet, Samuel, 115
- Hannibal, Job, 279
- Hanobel (Mass.), 115
- Hanscomb, Stephen, 142
- Hanson, Isaac, 142; Luke, 115, 404,
413; Robin, 54
- Hanyerry, 333
- Happy/Hobbe, John George, 142
- Harden, Adonis, 115; Aesop, 115;
- Prince, 115
- Harden/Hardn, "Charlestown"/
Charlestown/Charls, 115
- Hardin, Abraham (Baltimore Town,
Md.), 464; John (Lt.), 630
- Hardy, Joshua, 142
- Harley/Horley, Henry (Charles Co.,
Md.), 467
- Harman, Edward, 438; George, 519;
James, 437; Lazarin (Washington
Co., Md.), 469
- Harman/Harmon, Lazarous/Lazarin,
462
- Harmon, Abel, 462; Charles, aka
Greyhorse, 519; Nimrod, 462
- Harrase, Thomas, 115
- Harris, Bristor/Bruster, 279; Caesar,
217; Edward, 562, 592, 598;
Edward (Chesterfield Co., Va.),
519; George, 592; Gibson, 554, 562;
Giles, 613; James (N.C.), 562;
James (Va.), 519; Jas., 519; Jesse,
562; John (N.C.), 562; John (Va.),
489, 519; Joseph (hired by British
to pilot HMS *Otter*), 491; Peter,
588, 592; Peter (Providence, R.I.),
217; Sherrod/Sherwood, 562;
Squire, 656; Valentine, 115;
William, 519
- Harrison, Czar, 279; Reuben, 279
- Harry, Ammon (Stonington, Conn.),
279; Andrew, 217; Christopher,
217; Daniel, 217; Edward, 217;
Ephraim, 280; George, 280;
Gideon, 217; John, 217; Silas, 217
- Harry (Conn.), 279
- Harry (deserted from the Norfolk
Revenge galley), 519
- Harry (enslaved man of Capt. John
Cooper), 519
- Harry (enslaved man of Gen. William
Floyd), 333
- Harry (Ga.), 613, 617, 619
- Harry (S.C.), 592
- Harry (servant to Capt. Goodwyn),
592
- Harscol/Haskell/Haskel, Cicero, 115
- Hart, Job, 217; Pharaoh/Pharo, 280;
Thomas, 115
- Hart/Harts/Heart/Hearts, Cato, 115
- Hartless, Henry, 519; Peter, 491, 519;
William, 491, 519
- Hartwell, Jeffrey/Jesse Freeman, 115
- Harvey, John, 115; Phineas (Cecil Co.,
Md.), 465
- Hary, Daniel, 280
- Hascoot, Samuel, 280
- Hase, Pliny, 115
- Hasens, William, 115
- Haskall, Peter, 115
- Haskell/Haskell, Bar's, 115
- Haskel/Haskell, Cicero, 115
- Haskel/Haskill, Charles, 115
- Haskell, Peter, 115
- Haskill, Cabinah, 115
- Hassard/Hazard/Hazzard/Hazoard,
Bacchus/Backus/Barcus/Baccus/
Bachus, 217; Bristol, 217
- Haston, Bernhardt/Christ'o, 142
- Haszard, Duke, 217; Freeborn, 217;
Sylvester, 218
- Haszard/Hasard, Jacob, 218
- Haszard/Hazard/Harzard,
Dick/Richard, 217
- Haszard/Hazard/Hazzard, Peter, 218;
Pharoah/Pharaah/Pharoh/Pharah,
218; Sampson/Samson/Sampsom,
218
- Hatch, David, 115; Prince, 342;
Thomas, 115
- Hatch/Holet, Joseph/James, 22
- Hatcher, David, 554, 562
- Hatchett, John, 280
- Hathaway,
Benn/Benone/Benon/Bennoi, 218;
Job, 86, 115, 166–67; Prince, 115
- Hathcock, James, 519; John, 519
- Havens, Pero (2), 218; Sylvester, 218
- Havine, Francis, 22
- Hawawesh, Francis Joseph, 22; James
Loui, 22; Joseph Marie, 22
- Hawkins, _, 115; Henry, 562; John,
519; Robert, 142
- Hawkins/Hawks, James, 518
- Hawle/Hauley, Nero, 280
- Hawley, Benjamin, 562; Gideon
(Rev.), 86; Joseph, 562
- Haws, Peter, 519; William, 519
- Hawawwas, Joseph, 22; Joseph
Nicholas, 115; Nicholas, 15, 22,
115; Tomma, 22; Zach Pavier, 22
- Hay, Thos. (Frederick Co., Md.), 468
- Hay/Hays, Cuff/Cust, 115
- Hayard, Benjamin, 115
- Haycock, Solomon (Queen Anne's
Co., Md.), 468; William (Queen
Anne's Co., Md.), 469
- Hayden, Ebenezer, 142
- Hayes, George, 54
- Haynes, Lemuel, 45
- Haynes/Haines/Hanes,
Lemuel/Lamuel, 83, 115
- Hayward, Bristol, 115; Titus, 115
- Hazard, Benjamin, 115; Benjamin/Ben,
218; Harry, 218; Harry, Jr., 218;
Jabin, 218; James, 115; London,
218; Moses, 218; Quaco/Zuaco,
218; Quashy, 116
- Hazard (Hartford Co./East Windsor
Co., Conn.), 280

- Hazard/Hasard/Hazzard, Jack, 218
 Hazard/Haszard, Jacob, 218
 Hazard/Haszard/Hazzard, Henry, 218
 Hazard/Hazzard, James, 218;
 Jeffrey/Jefral/Jeffry/Jeffery, 115;
 Peter, 115
 Hazard/Hazzard/Haszard, Thomas,
 116
 Haze, James, 54; "Jerim", 116; Pliny,
 116
 Hazeltine/Hazelton/Hezzleton,
 Prince, 116
 Hazen, Moses, 47
 Hazzard, Levi, 116; William (Lt.), 585
 Hazzard/Harzard/Hazzard,
 Jeffrey/Jeffry, 280
 Heard, John, 377
 Hearn, Ephraim, 489, 519
 Heart/Hearts, Cato, 116
 Heath, William (Gen.), 86
 Hector, Edward, 405; Edward, aka
 Negro Hector, 413; John, 116;
 Monday, 116
 Hector (N.Y.), 319, 333
 Hector (S.C.), 585, 592
 Hedgepeth, Peter, 562
 Heithcock, Frederick, 562
 Helle, Primus, 218
 Helmes, Cudjo, see also Cudgo
 Holmes, 280; Peleg, 218
 Helms, Thomas (Capt.), 489; William,
 489
 Hemings, Mary, 519
 Hemingway, Samuel, 257
 Hemingway/Hemenway, Jeffrey, 116
 Hemphill, Cust, 116
 Henderson, David, 116; William, 142
 Hendrick, Benjamin, 116; Caesar, 116;
 Charles, 116; Richard, 280
 Henley, John, 142
 Henley/Hendly/Handley/Henly,
 Charles, 218
 Henrick, see also Shahneghtores, 333
 Henry, Charles, 116; James (Bohemia
 Hundred, Md.), 465; William
 (North Millford Hundred, Md.),
 465
 Hercules/Archules, James, 218
 Herrick, Charles, 116; Scipio/Sip, 116
 Hersey, William, 562
 Heth (Cornwall, Conn.), 280
 Hethcock, Holiday, 519
 Hethcock/Hathcock, John, 562
 Hetoscobuit, Sabattis, 22
 Heuston, Francis, 22
 Heward/Howard, Mathew, 496, 519,
 680
 Hewtanock, Francis, 280
 Hibbery/Hibray, Abner, 116
 Hitch/Hitch, Pleasant, 116
 Hick/Hicks, James, 556, 562
 Hicks, "Casham", 116; "Chaiice", 116;
 Dobbin, 219; John (Charles Co.,
 Md.), 467; Micajah, 562;
 Wlliams/William, 219
 Higgins, Isaac, 280; Prince, 116
 Hikumon, Thomas, 116
 Hill, Billous, 116; Caleb, 519; David,
 116; David (Easton, N.H.), 54;
 Geo. (Frederick Co., Md.), 468;
 Henry (N.J.), 383; Henry (Orange
 Co., Va.), 519; James, 43; James
 (Baltimore Town, Md.), 464;
 James (Elk Neck Hundred, Md.),
 465; James (Mass.), 116; John, 116,
 142; Lancaster, 116; Newport
 (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Primus,
 116; Primus/Ebener, 280; Prince,
 116; Richard, 116; Samuel, 116;
 Toney/Tony, 280; Tower, 585, 592;
 Tower (Wilbraham, Mass.), 116;
 William, 116; William (Charles
 Co., Md.), 462; William (Charles
 Co., Md.) (2), 467
 Hiller, A.D., 570
 Hilman, "Sash", 116
 Hingwalupa (Soldier in Capt. John
 Montour's Co. of Indians), 633
 Hinkley, Adino, 116; Ebenezer, 142
 Hinman, Elisha, 404
 Hinton, Lewis, 519; William, 519
 Hitch, Pleasant, 116
 Hitchcock, Daniel, 189
 Hitt, James, 219
 Hoare, Bristol, 116
 Hobart, Simon, 260, 280
 Hobby, Richard, 116
 Hodgdon/Hodgeddon, Caesar, 116
 Hodge, Cato, 116
 Hodgkins, Joseph, 142; Moses, 142
 Holbrook, Felix, 219
 Holcomb, Plin, 280
 Holden, Jacob, 219
 Holdridge, Rufus, 280
 Holet, Jam, 22
 Hollan, Jeptha, 116; Reuben, 142
 Holland, Caesar, 116; Fortune
 (Sandwich, Mass.), 116; Fortune
 (Springfield, Mass.), 116; Jacob
 >Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464;
 James, 116
 Holles, Ebenezer, 142
 Holley, Manchester, 219
 Hollis, Pompey, 462
 Holloway, Samuel, 142
 Holman/Homan/Homer, Titus, 116
 Holmes, Ebenezer, 142; Pliny, 116;
 William, 378, 383; William (King
 William Co., Va.), 519
 Holmes/Helmes/Helms,
- Cudgo/Cudjo/Kudjoe, see also
 Cudjo Helmes, 280
 Holmes (King William Co., Va.), 519
 Homer, Flia, 280; Fortun/Fortune,
 116; Titus, 116
 Homes, Bartholomew, 519
 Hon/Horn/Orne, Caesar, 117
 Honeyman, Quaco, 219
 Hongost, Thomas, 333
 Honore ("Slave who performed
 several confidential missions at
 Mobile..."), 669
 Honory, Jock/Jack, 54
 Hood, Charles, 562; William, 563
 Hopewall, Mary Ann (wife Moses
 Knight), 584
 Hopkins, Amherst, 219; Edward
 (Octoraro Hundred, Md.), 466;
 Losher/Loser, 219; Primus, 219;
 Prince, 117; Scotto, 117; Stephen,
 189, 191; Tibbitts F., 219
 Hopps/Hops, Edward, 219
 Hopson/Hobson, John, 519
 Horace (S.C.), 592
 Hordain, Aesop, 117
 Horn, Caesar, 117; Samuel, 280
 Horral, James, 22
 Horsecoat/Hoscott/Hoiscond, John,
 280
 Horsewit/Hoswit, Abel, 117
 Horsley/Hussey, John, 219
 Horton, Squier/Squire, 117
 Hosmer, Titus, 219
 Hoswitt, Jonas, 117
 Hotchkiss/Hodgkiss, Prince, 280
 Houanche, Guille, 662
 How/Howe, Cato, 117;
 Quash/Squash, 117
 Howard, Bristol, 117; London, 280;
 Quam, 219; York, 117
 Howell, David, 519; Isaac, 519
 Howland, David, aka David Spencer
 or David Domine, 219;
 Fortin/Fortune, 117; Fortune, 219;
 Robin/Robert, 219
 Howlin, Fortune, 117
 Hoyt, Ceasar, 333
 Hubbard, Benjamin, 280; Cipio, 54;
 Elisha, 54; Humphrey, 117; Isaac,
 117; Joshua, 142; Prime, 333;
 Prince, 333
 Hubbard/Hobart, Simon/Simeon, 280
 Hubbard/Hubbrt, Cato/Keto, 117
 Hubbel/Hubble, Cato, 117
 Hubbell, Prime/Primus/Pripe, 280;
 Prince, 280; Sip/Sep, 280
 Huchens, Samuel, 142
 Hughes, Hugh (Deputy Quarter
 Master General), 319; James
 (Dorchester Co., Md.), 467; Luke,

- 519; William, 519
 Hughs, Joseph, 519
 Hugon/Hagon/Ogon, Bautista, 669
 Hukmuk, Cornelius, 69
 Hull, Agrippa, 86, 117, 158–63; Amos, 117; Cuff/Coffey, 117; Fleet/Fletus, 117; Jackson, 563; Job, 280; Prime, 280; Prince, 117; Prince (Conn.), 280; Prince (Hartford Co., Conn.), 280
 Humphrey, Thomas, 117
 Humphrey (Berkshire, Mass.), 117
 Humphrey/Humphry/Humpery, Tower, 117
 Humphreys, David (Capt.), 258
 Hunavel, Zadock, 117
 Hunking, Richard, 54
 Hunt, Benoni, 219; Berry, 563; Cato (Killingly, Conn.), 280; Cato (Rehoboth, Mass.), 117; Christmas, 219; David, 554, 563; Elisha, 555, 563; Fortune/Foster, 117; Goodwyn, 519; Hardy, 520; Lt., 319; Lue, 333; Memucan/Merneecan/Memeecean/Muke, 520; Prince, 333
 Hunter, James (Talbot Co., Md.), 469; Peter, 142; Thomas (Octoraro Hundred, Md.), 466; Turtle, 342; William (Talbot Co., Md.), 469
 Huntington, Jabez, 261; Jedidiah (Col.), 261; Jedidiah (Gen.), 257; Samuel, 280
 Huntley, Noah, 142
 Hurlbut/Hurlburt, Cuff, 280
 Hurley, John (Bohemia Hundred, Md.), 465; Pharaoh, 437
 Huron, Pierre, 23
 Hurt, John (Kent Co., Md.), 468
 Huson, Negro, 342
 Hutter, John, 142
 Huzza/Huzzey/Hussey, James, 117
 Hyden, Ebenezer, 117
- I**
 Ide, Squire, 117
 Ignace, Joseph, 23
 Ignace (St. John's Indian), 23
 Illiumbe, Ividesousis, 342
 Inchen, Ishmael, 219; Rhodes, 219
 Inches, Cato, 117
 Indian, Gizze, 280; James, 280; Joe, 69; John, 280; Jona, 280; Joseph, 280; Nicholas, 334; Peter, 280; Sampson, 281; Stepny, 334; Thomas, 334; Tom, 281; Zumerick, 69
 Indian Ben (N.Y.), 333
 Indian George, 457
 Indian (Guilford, Conn.), 281
 Indian Joe (N.Y.), see also Joseph Lewis, 321, 334
 Indian Johnny (Ga.), 617, 620
 Indian Robin (Va.), see also Robin Loyd, 520
 Indians (on the Spanish expedition from St. Louis against Detroit), 633
 Indicott/Endicott, James, 143
 Ingals, James, 143
 Ingraham/Ingram, Prince, 219
 Inon/Rvion/Inyon, Benjamin, 219
 Irwin/Erwin, Robert, 143
 Isaac (Methuen, Mass.), 117
 Isaac (N.C.), 563
 Isaac (Pa.), 413
 Isaac (S.C.), 592
 Israel (Pa.), 413
 Israel (Welapachtschiechen), 633
 Ives, Cesar, 281; Sipp, 117
 Ivey, David, 563
 Ivy, David, 555
- J**
 Jabez, Jolly, 117
 Jack, Andrew, 281; Black, 342; Francis, 563; John, 342; John (Cumberland Co., Me.), 23; John (East Haddam, Conn.), 281; John (Greenland/Hampton, N.H.), 54; John (Ipswich, Mass.), 117; John (Plainfield, Conn.), 281; John (seaman brig "General Gates"), 117; John (Suffolk Co., Mass.), 117; Negro, 342; Peter, 117
 Jack (Conn.), 281
 Jack (Danbury, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Del.), 437
 Jack (enslaved man of John Calvert), 585, 592
 Jack (Ga.), 617
 Jack (Goshen, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Groton, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Hebron, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Killingly, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Laborer at the Public Rope Walk), 592
 Jack (Leicester, Mass.), 117
 Jack (Litchfield, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Mass.), 117
 Jack ("Navy seaman"), 520
 Jack (New Haven, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Newtown, Conn.), 281
 Jack (N.J.), 378, 383
 Jack (N.Y.), 318, 319
 Jack (N.Y.) (5), 334
 Jack (Pa.), 404, 413
 Jack (private in Capt. Visscher's Co. Bateaumen in Continental Troops), 656
 Jack ("Public Negro"), 520
 Jack (Redding, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Ridgefield, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Sandwich, Mass.), 117
 Jack (S.C.), 592
 Jack (slave of Caleb White), 553, 563
 Jack (slave of Thomas Ivers), 281
 Jack ("slave of Wm. Gray"), 520
 Jack (Stratford, Conn.), 281
 Jack (Woodstock, Conn.), 281
 Jackall, Primus, 83, 117
 Jacklin, Ebenezer, 281; Edward, 219; Lewis, 281; Ned, 281; Pomp, 118; Thaddeus, 281; Thomas, 281
 Jackson, Abednego, 462; Abednego (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Barton (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Benjamin, 462; Caesar, 23; Hannibal, 317, 334; James (Charles Co., Md.), 467; John, 117, 462; John B. (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Jonathan, 81; Luther, 486; Pomp, 81; Pomp/Pompey, 117; Prince, 219; Prince (Mass.), 117; Prince (Sandwich, Mass.), 117; Rachel, 317; Robert, 23; Samuel (Charles Co., Md.), 467; William (Albemarle Co., Va.), 520; William (Amherst Co. and Bedford Co., Va.), 520; William (Charles Co., Md.), 467; William (Goochland Co., Va.), 520
 Jackways, Joseph, 219
 Jacob, Francis, 383; Francis Xaviere, 23
 Jacob (crew member of the brigantine Famey), 219
 Jacob (former slave of Hancock Jacobs), 520
 Jacob (former slave of Robert Clark), 520
 Jacob (slave of James Gordon), 334
 Jacob/Jack (Conn.), 281
 Jacob/Jacobs, Aesop, 117
 Jacob (Leadminer), 520
 Jacob (N.C.), 553
 Jacob (slave of Henry Laurens), 592
 Jacob (Surry Co., Va.), 520
 Jacobs, James, 87, 143; Primus (Danvers, Mass.), 117; Primus (New Hanover Co., N.C.), 563; Silas, 219; Thomas, 563; Tobe, 219; Zachariah, 563
 Jacobs (Pittsburgh, Pa.), 519
 Jacquoi, Joseph Burd, 563
 Jaha, Eliakim, 118
 Jahar/Jahor/Jehah/Jehar, Caesar, 118
 Jambell, Francis, 219
 Jambers, James, 281
 Jambres (St. Domingo volunteer), 662
 James, Benjamin, 563; Elisha, 555, 563;

- Frederick, 555, 563; Isaac, 563;
Jamaica, aka James Jamaica, 118;
James, 219; Jeremiah, 563; Philip,
219; Samuel, 118; Thomas
(Albemarle Co., Va.), 520;
William, 219; William (Bertie Co.,
N.C.), 563; William (Salem,
Mass.), 143
- James (Dover, N.H.), 54
James (enslaved man of Henry
Brown), 520
- James (Mashpee Indian), 118
James (Pomfret, Conn.), 281
James (Seaman), 520
James (Va.), aka Jenkin's Jemmy, 520
James (Woodbury, Conn.), 281
Jameson, John (Col.), 490
Jamey, Big, 592; Suggar, 592
Janes, Champ, 118
Jang, Malica, 219
Jang/Jany, Marlic/Malick/Marlick/
Molick, 281
- January (servant of Capt. Gadsden),
592
- Jaquoi, Joseph Bard, 281
Jarvis, Charles, 118; Retuna, 342
Jasper, Samuel, 553
Javan (Canterbury, Conn.), 281
Jeack, Pierre, 23
Jeacocks/Jecocks/Jecox/Geeocks,
Gresham, 281
Jean, Julian, 118
Jeaque, Pierre, 23
Jeavie (Maliseet), 23
Jecocks/Geeocks/Jecoks,
Joshua/Joshuah, 281
Jecocks/Jeacocks/Geacocks, Jesse, 281
Jed (Conn.), 281
Jefferies, Jacob, 563
Jeffers, Allen, 593; Jonathan, 220;
William, 220
- Jeffers/Jeffery, Benjamin, 118
[Jefferson], George (enslaved man of
Thomas Jefferson), 520; Jupiter
(enslaved man of Thomas
Jefferson), 520; Sukey (enslaved
woman of Thomas Jefferson), 520;
Ursula/Usley (enslaved woman of
Thomas Jefferson), 520
- Jefferson, Thomas, 484-85
Jeffery (Mass.), 118
Jeffery/Teffery, Daniel, 220
Jeffrey, Drewry, 563; Joseph, 220
Jeffrey/Jeffords/Jeffers, John, aka
Jacob Sawas, 281
Jeffrie (N.Y.), 334
Jeffries, Gowing/Going/Gowin, 520;
John, 563
Jeffries/Jeffreys, John, 563
Jeffs, Hazard, 118
- Jem (Woodbury, Conn.), 281
Jemey (S.C.), 593
Jemmy, Chuckeface, 593
Jemmy (slave of Peter Croft), 593
Jemy, Negro, 585, 593
Jencks/Jenks, Prince, 220
Jencks/Jenks/Jinks, Primus, 220
Jenk, Primus, 118
Jenkins, Bacchus, 118; William
(Charles Co., Md.), 467
- Jenkins (Mass.), 118
Jenks, Anthony, 220; Primus, 118
Jennengs, Solomon, 118
Jenness, Paul, see also Paul Long, 54;
Prince, 54
- Jennings, Peter, 220, 242
Jennison, William, 143
Jennison/Jemison, Nathaniel, 143
Jephthah (Salem, Mass.), 118
Jepson, John, 143
Jeremiah, Anthony, 655; Anthony, aka
"Red Jerry" or "Red Cherry", 118
- Jesiac (St. John's Indian), 23
Jessup, Cato, 281
Jesups/Jessup/Gesop, Cato, 220
Jethro, Martin, 281
Jethro/Jethrow, Luke, 281
Jewell, Boston, 118
Jilson, Squire, 220
Jo (enslaved man of Mr. Drake), 334
Jo (enslaved man of Mr. Walton), 334
Job, Jeremiah, 118, 143; Moses
(Deacon), 118
- Job (Wallingford, Conn.), 281
Joe (Machias), 23
Joe (Mass.), 118
Joe (Pa.), 413
Joe (servant of Lt. Hart), 593
Joe Stutterer, Pierre, 23
Joel, Richard, 118
Johan (New York City, N.Y.), 334
Johashine (Maliseet Indian), 23
John, Black, 617; Doctor, 593; Grand,
23; Jeremy, 281; Young, 593
John (enslaved man of Mr. Lamb), 334
John/John "the Negro", 413
John (Mass.), 118
John (Norwich, Conn.), 281
John (N.Y.), 323
John (N.Y.) (2), 334
John (Pa.) (2), 413
John (seaman on the brig
Northampton), 520
John (St. Francis), 69
Johns, Isaac, 118; James (Goochland
Co., Va.), 520; Peter, 281; Samuel,
143
- Johnson, Benjamin, 334; Bristol, 334;
Brutus, 555; Cato (Mass.), 118;
Cato (Stoughton, Mass.), 118;
- Jack, 118; Joseph, aka Thomas
Rosenkrans, 334; Joseph (Conn.),
260, 281; Peter, 334; Pharaoh, 118;
Prince, 282; Samuel, 334; Shubael,
282; William, 143; William
(Berkshire Co., Mass.), 118;
William (Newport/Lanesborough,
Mass.), 118; William, (Sir), 46;
Wm. (Washington Co., Md.), 469
- Johnson/Johnston,
Bristol/Briston/Brister/Bristo, 282;
Primus, 118; Prince, 334
- Johnson/Jonson, Cato, 383
- Johnston, Brutus, 563; Cato, 405, 413;
Charles, 520; George, 118;
William, 143
- Johnston/Jonston/Johnson, Samuel,
220
- Johnston (Pa.), 413
- Johnnot, G., 83
- Johnnot/Johnnot/Johnnot/Johnnot,
Prince, 118
- Joice, Caesar, 282
- Joli, John, 118
- Jolley, Jabez, 87, 118
- Jonah, David, 118; Jeremy, 118; Thos.,
118
- Jonah (Conn.), 282
- Jonathan (N.Y.), 324, 334
- Jones, Abraham (Granville Co., N.C.),
554, 563; Abraham (Pa.), 413;
Benjamin, 118; Briton/Britton, 520;
Burwell, 520; Caesar, 118; Cato,
655; David, 316; David (Queen
Anne's Co., Md.), 469; Edward,
220; Francis, 563; George (Anne
Arundel Co., Md.), 464; Ichabod
(Capt.), 12; J./Jack, 220; James,
413, 563; Jasper, 282; Jeremiah,
118, 143; Jethro, 118; John (Kent
Co., Md.), 468; Jonathan, 554, 563;
Michael (Montgomery Co., Md.),
468; Nathaniel, 118, 220; Philip,
563; Rolling, 490; Samuel, see also
Samuel Chappel, 143; Scipio, 655;
Tim (Fluvanna Co., Va.), 490, 520;
William, 143; William
(Spotsylvania Co., Va.), 520
- Jong, A., 23
- Jonston, George, 118
- Jordan, John, 413
- Jordon, John, 143
- Joseph, "Domindo", 118; Francis, 23;
Francis (Mass.), 119; Pierre, 23;
Socis, 17
- Joseph (Mohawk Indian), 23
- Joseph (N.Y.), 319, 334
- Joseph (on the brig Hazard), 118
- Joseph (Pa.), 413
- Joseph (servant to Capt. Warley), 593

- Joseph (St. Francis), 69
 Joseph (St. John's Indian), 23
 Joseph (Stratford, Conn.), 282
 Josephus (Brigantine Marshall), 261
 Josephus (sailor on the Brigantine Marshall), 282
 Josephus (seaman on the Brigantine Marshall), 282
 Joshua, Bristol, 282
 Joshua (Christian Indian), 629
 Joshua (Pa.), 413
 Josiah (Plainfield, Conn.), 282
 Josman (Stratford, Conn.), 282
 Jotham, Calvin, 23; Calvin/Luther, 119
 Joue/Jove (S.C.), 593
 Jovan (Canterbury, Conn.), 282
 Jowler/Jouzlar, Caesar/Sesar, 282
 Joy, Caesar, 119
 Joye, Joe/John, 220
 Joyles (King George Co., Va.), 520
 Joyner/Joiner, Britton, 520
 Juba (Conn.), 282
 Juba (Leadminer), 520
 Jubb (N.Y.), 334
 Jube (Danbury, Conn.), 282
 Jube (Milford, Conn.), 282
 Jubiter (Norwich, Conn.), 282
 Jubiter (served in Col. John Durkees Co.), 282
 Jucba, Randon, 342
 Juches, Cato, 119
 Judd, Alexander/Alex, 282; Andrew, 282
 Judd/Judson, Bruster/Brester, 282
 Judith (slave of Robert R. Livingston), 405, 413
 Juennis, Att, 23
 Julius (enslaved man of Henry Brown), 520
 Julius (servant to Lt. Frierson), 593
 Jupiter, Alexis, 662
 Jupiter (Conn.), 282
 Jupiter (saved guns from the British in Richmond, 1781), 520
 Jupiter (Worcester, Mass.), 119
 Jupter/Juberter/Jupiter/Jubter/Jupiter, Silas, 334
 Jusnuck/Tusnuck, Jacob, 119
- K**
- Kady, Caesar, 220
 Kaghnatshon/Kaghaatsko/
 Kaghnatsto/Kaghnatshonan,
 Nicholas, 321; Nicholas, see also
 Nicholas Cusick, 334
 Kahiktotow/Kahektotow, Cornelius,
 see also Cornelius Rakikowtow,
 334
 Kanaghweaga (N.Y.), 334
 Kanaghagon (N.Y.), 334
- Kanaonthy (N.Y.), 334
 Kanough (N.Y.), 334
 Kantwh, Nicholas (N.Y.), 334
 Karundawa (N.Y.), 334
 Kaukewenaunaunt, Benjamin, 119
 Kaunkapot, Jacob, 119
 Kayatshe, Nicholas, 334
 Kaydothe (N.Y.), 334
 Kayendarongura (N.Y.), 334
 Kaylelamund, see also John Killbuck, 633
 Keatch, Jack, 220
 Kedar (Norwich, Conn.), 282
 Keder, James, 119
 Keen/Keene, Prince, 220
 Keesick, Moses, 220
 Keeter/Heater/Ketow, James, 87, 119
 Keeter/Ketow, Elisha, 119; Jacob, 119;
 Joseph, 86, 119
 Keether, John, 119
 Kegg, Billy, see also Billy Cagg, 593;
 John, see also John Cagg, 593
 Kehorat (Maliseet/Passamaquoddy Indian), 23
 Kelley, Jesse (Prince Co., Va.), 520
 Kelliah, John, see also John Celliah, 593
 Kellogg, Dolphin, 282
 Kelly, Jesse (Surry Co., Va.), 521; John (Col.), 407
 Kelsey, Zach, see also Zach Robinson, 54
 Kench, Thomas, 81
 Kendall, Reuben, 119
 Kendall (Deerfield, Mass.), 119
 Kenebec, "Doublin", 119
 Kennedy, John, 323, 334
 Kent, Cato, 282; Cyrus, 119; Peter, 54;
 Titus, 282
 Kerr, James (South Susquehannah Hundred, Md.), 466
 Kersey, James, 563
 Keth, Freeman, 119
 Kettle, Caesar, 119
 Key, John, 521
 Keyes, Aaron, 282
 Keyhole, Peter, 282
 Kidder, William, 143
 Kiether, James, 119
 Kilburn/Kilborn, York, 119
 Killbuck, Chief, 407;
 John/Kaylelamund/
 Caylaylamend/Gelelemend, aka
 Col. Henry, 628–30, 633; Thomas, 629
 Kimball, Thomas, 54
 Kimble, John, 119
 Kindell, Reuben, 54, 119
 King, Benjamin, 143; Charles, 143;
 John, 143; William, 220
- King George III, 192
 Kingbury, Tilly, 282
 Kings, Bangs, 119
 Kingston, Reds, 220
 Kingston (Va.), 521
 Kingwood (Mass.), 119
 Kinkead, John (Cecil Co., Md.), 465
 Kinneut, Anthony, 119
 Kitridge/Kitteredge/Kitteridge, Cato,
 119
 Kitt (Brunswick Co., Va.), 521
 Kitt (Leadminer), 521
 Kittle, Caesar/Cezar, 119
 Kittridge, Thomas, 119
 Klock, Jacob (Col.), 321
 Kneller/Neller (servant to Col.
 Henderson), 593
 Knight, A. H. (son of Moses Knight),
 584; Bone, 54; Jack, 521
 Knight/Sharper/McIntosh, Moses, 584,
 593
 Knights, George, 143
 Knock, Disco, 119
 Knott, Jesse, 54
 Knox, George, 45, 54; James, 119;
 John, 143
 Konkapot/Konkpot, Jacob, 119
 Konkhaupot, David, 119
 Konkkaupot/Konkpot,
 Abram/Abraham, see also
 Abraham Ronkopot, 119
 Konkopot, John, 119
 Koshias, see also Weyleycapaland,
 630, 633
 Kuffie (Va.), 521
- L**
- La Bastierre, Augustin, 662
 La Gesse/Lajes/The Quail
 (Potowatomie Indian with
 Spanish forces in St. Joseph
 Campaign), 633
 Labius, Caesar, 220
 Lafayette, James (Armistead), 490,
 493, 521; Marquis de, 324, 408,
 487, 496
 Laha/Lahea, George, 434, 437, 439–40
 Lahaube, Simon, 662
 Laighton/Laden, John, 54
 Lain/Lane, Primus, see also Primus
 Coffin, 54
 Lamb, Pomp, 119; Pomp/Pompy, 334
 Lambert, Jean-Pierre, 662
 Lambert/Lambord, Plato, 119
 Lamme (Pensacola Campaign), 669
 Lamphear, Scipio, 220
 Lamson, David, 119
 Landing, Cazar, 282
 Landy (S.C.), 593
 Lane, Amos, 282; John, 13; Primus, 54;

- Prince, 54
 Langdon, John, 43
 Langley, Paul, 220
 Langston (King William Co., Va.), 521
 Langworthy/Longworthy,
 Southcoat/Southcate, 220
 Lankton, Jonathan, 282; Nathaniel,
 282
 Lanuit, Luis, 669
 Lapont/Laport, Jean Baptist, 23
 Laport/Leport, Sababit, 23
 Larcom, Cesar, see also Cesar Thistle,
 119
 Lassiter, Tobias, 563
 Lataniff, Eve, 220
 Latchom, George, 521
 Latham, Lambert/Lambo/Sambo, 258–
 59, 282
 Lathrop, Job, 282; Neal, 282
 Lathrop/Latham, Lambo, 282
 Lathrop/Lothrop, Backus/Bacchus,
 119; Cato, 119
 Lattimore, Henry, 521
 Lattimore, Semmico/Senlia/Senica,
 521
 Lattimore/Latimer, Benjamin, 317, 334
 Laurens, Henry, 582–83; John (son of
 Henry Laurens), 582
 Laurent, Michel, 662
 Laurent (Maliseet/Passamaquoddy
 Indian), 23
 Law, Benjamin, 143
 Lawrence, John, 143
 Lawrence, Amos, 220; Drury, 521;
 Samuel "Major", 154
 Lawrence/Lawrane, Jack, 656
 Lawrie, James (Capt.), 378
 Laws, John, 521; Timothy, 521;
 William, 521
 Leaming, Pomp, 282
 Lear, Caesar, 43, 54
 Leathercoat, Jonathan, 282
 Leavitt, Jotham, 143
 Lebbeus, aka Quy, 282
 Lee, Caesar (brig Union), 119; Caesar
 (Frigate Boston), 119; Caesar
 (Manchester, Mass.), 119; John,
 143; Jupiter (Mass.), 119; Jupiter
 (N.Y.), 319, 334; Paul Ram, 583;
 Simon, 521; William, 490, 521–22,
 Leet, Richard, 282
 Leeve (Penobscot Indian), 23
 Lefavour, Thomas, 220
 Lefount, John, 143
 Leivey, Colo, 23
 Lelingoekwen, 630, 633
 Lemon, Patrick, 405
 Lemon/Lemmon, John, 143
 Lenkin, Henly (Charles Co., Md.), 467;
 Townly (Charles Co., Md.), 467
 Lenox, Cornelius, 119
 Leoman, John, 403, 413
 Leonard/Leanord/Lenard, Cuff, 119
 Leonard (N.Y.), 334
 Levitt, Pero, 119
 Levy, Mordecai, 521
 Lew, Barzillai, 120
 Lew/Lue, Peter, 283
 Lewa, Black, 46, 54
 Lewe (Penobscot Indian), 23
 Lewes/Lewis, Mingo, 283
 Lewey, Or, 23; Venison, 23
 Lewis, Ambrose, 521; Andrew
 (Commissioner), 628; Asa, 120;
 Cain, 120; Cato, 120; Charles
 (Spotsylvania Co., Va.), 521;
 David, 120; Job, 120; John (Boston,
 Mass.), 144; John (Charlestown,
 R.I.), 220; Joseph, 321; Joseph, see
 also Indian Joe, 334; Morgan, 563;
 Peter, 283; Philo, 283; Thomas
 (Commissioner), 628
 Lewis (former slave of Robert
 Langley), 521
 Lewis (Laborer on Brig Comet), 585,
 593
 Lewis/Luis (Pomfret, Conn.), 283
 Lewis (N.H.), 54
 Lewis (Va.), 521
 Liberty, Cuff, 283; Dick, 120; Francis,
 120; Jeff/Jeffrey, 283;
 Jeffery/Zephaniah, 283; Joseph,
 283; Pero, 283; Pomp, 283; Prince,
 54; Sharp, 283
 Liberty/Libberty, James, 283
 Libety, Cato, 120
 Liele, George, 582
 Ligel Francois (St. Domingo
 volunteer), 662
 Light, Prince, 54
 Lightburn, (Capt.), 318
 Liley/Lille/Lilley, Prince, 283
 Limas/Limers/Limus/Lymos/Lemius,
 Prince, 220
 Limbo (Saybrook, Conn.), 283
 Lincoln, Cuff, 120; Freeman, 220
 Lindal, Cato, 120
 Lindon, Macey/Macy/Masa, 120
 Lindsey/Linzee, Thomas, 120
 Lines, John, 283
 Lines/Lynes, Charles/Charlestown,
 120
 Linkhorn/Linkon, Coffee, 120
 Linkon, Freeman, 120
 Lion/Lions, London, 120
 Lionard, Pliny, 120
 Lippit, London, 220
 Lippitt, Juba, 220
 Lippitt/Lippett, Prince, 221
 Liscomb, Aesop, 120
 Little, Alack/Aleck, 593; Jack, 283; Lot,
 54; Mick, 593; Prince, 283;
 Stephen, 593; Winsor, 120
 Little Charley (S.C.), 593
 Littlebreeches, Augustin, 23
 Littleman, Samuel, 120
 Littleton, Stevens, 462
 Lively, Thomas (Chesterfield Co.,
 Va.), 521
 Lively (Stratford, Conn.), 283
 Livingston, Robert R., 405; William
 (Gov. of N.J.), 376
 Livois, Josep, 669
 Livy (Brigantine Delight), 261
 Livy (seaman on the Brig. Delight),
 283
 Livy (seaman on the Brigantine
 Delight), 283
 Lock, Caesar, 120; Nimshi, 54
 Lockett/Lockhart, Thomas, 521
 Locus, Valentine, 563
 Lodwick (New York City, N.Y.), 335
 Logan, Quash, 120
 Login, Cato, 283
 Lomack, William, 555, 563
 Lomaintron, Claude, 521
 Lambert/Lomboard, Plato, 120
 London, James, 120; Sampson, 120
 London (Leicester, Mass.), 120
 London/Lonnion, Pomp, 283
 London/Loudon, Eden/Edom, 84, 120
 London (New York City, N.Y.), 335
 London (N.Y.) (3), 334–35
 Loney, Daniel, 521
 Long, Job, 120; Paul, see also Paul
 Jennes, 54
 Long/Loney, Caesar, 54
 Longdon, Joseph, 521
 Lonnon (Windham, Me.), 23
 Lonsor (Penobscot Indian), 23
 Look, Adam, 120; James, 120; Job, 120
 Loomis, Dick, 283; Silas, 256
 Lope, John, 120
 Loreem/Loram/Loring/Lorom/Lorum,
 Pomp, 120
 Lot (Haverhill, Mass.), 120
 Lothrop, Tom, 144
 Lott, Job, 563
 Louden, Ephraim, 120; Negro, 342
 Louder, Chandler, 120
 Lougee, Moses, 54
 Louis, Pierre, 662
 Louis (St. Francis), 69
 Lovejoy, Dick, 120; Peter, 120; Pomp,
 120
 Lovett, Peter, 221
 Lovewell/Lowell, Stephen, 54
 Lowdon, John (Capt.), 406
 Lowe, Thomas, 144
 Lowel/Lowell, Peter, 144

- Loyd, Robin, 494, 521
 Lucas, Billing, 563; James, 521; John (seaman on the Dragon), 521;
 John (Stafford Co. and King George Co., Va.), 521
 Luccaduck, Luis, 23
 Luck, George, 413
 Lucus, John, 521; Joseph, 521
 Lucy (Va.), 521
 Ludwig (N.Y.), 335
 Luke (former slave of William Keeling of Princess Anne Co., Va.), 521
 Lukens, William, 404, 413
 Lull, William, 324
 Lummix, Scipio, 120
 Lunier (french merchant), 15
 Lunnox, Ornelius, 120
 Luther, Brister/Bristol, 221
 Lutter, Cuff, 335
 Luwis, Job, 120
 Luzignant, John Francis, 144
 Lyndal/Lyndall/Lindall/Lyndon/Lindon, Cato, 221
 Lynde, Charlestown, 120
 Lyon, London, see also London Atis, 23; Moses, 283; Tony, 283
 Lyon/Lion, Peter, 283
 Lyons, William, 12
- M**
- Maca (negro slave serving in Mobile), 669
 McCall, William, 221
 McCarter, John, 121, 144
 McClanning/McClellan/McClannin/McClannell, Plato, 221
 McClary, Michael, (Gen.), 44
 McClean, John, 284
 McClellan, Plato, 121
 McClure, Richard, Jr., 144
 McConnell, Saml. (Frederick Co., Md.), 468
 McCoy/McKoy, Bennett, 523
 McCoy, Alexander (South Susquehannah Hundred, Md.), 466; George, 523; James, 523
 McCuff, Pomp/Pompey, 284
 McCulley, James, 144
 McCune, Richard, 144
 McDaniels, Andres, 54
 McDonald, Chas (Octoraro Hundred, Md.), 466
 McDonagh, John, 221
 McElavin, Cato, 221
 Macey, John, 144; Sovis, 120
 McFee, Malcolm, 462; Malcolm (North Sasquehannah Hundred, Md.), 465
 McGarger, Thos., 121
 McGee (King George Co., Va.), 523
 McGoldsmith/Goldsmith, John P., 284
 McGoldsmith, Pelatiah, 83, 121
 McGraw, Levin, 455
 McGregor, London, 121
 McIntash, John, 144
 McIntosh, Alexander (Gen.), 584; Lachlan, 611; Moses, see also Moses Knight, 593
 McIntyre, Primus, 54
 McIntyre, Primus, 54
 McKawes, Hugh, 144
 Mackay/McKay, Jno., 144
 McKenzie, Hector, 593
 Mackey, John (North Sassafras Hundred, Md.), 465
 Mackey (N.Y.), 316, 335
 McLain/Macling, Caesar, 54
 McLeland, Alexander, 144
 McLellan, Joseph, 144; Plato, 23; Prince, 12, 23
 McNeal, Prince, 121
 McNight, Thomas, 553
 McPherson, Christopher (David Ross' principal clerk), 523
 McSparrow, James, 221
 McVandoore, Mink, 335
 Maclin, Thomas, 521
 Maetten (Micmac Indian), 23
 Maffett, John, 617
 Magira/Megira/Majira/Begira/McGurley, Peter, 283
 Magos/Magus/Mungus, Pomp, 120
 Mahingwhpoosses (Captain in Capt. John Montour's Co. of Indians), 633
 Mahorney, Thomas, 521
 Mail/Male, Wilmore, 521
 Major, Andu, 23
 Makens, Dick, 283
 Makepeace, Coeser, 221
 Makepiece, Cesar, 120
 Malcolm, John Reed, 144
 Malcolm/Malcome, Caesar/Casar, 120
 Malcomb, Michael, 144
 Mallory, Dan, 283
 Mally, Joseph, 54
 Malvein, John, 144
 Mamanash/Maminash, Joseph, 121
 Mammy Kate (slave of Stephen Heard), 617
 Man of Mixed Descent (2 enslaved men of Mr. Woodson), 521
 Man of Mixed Descent (enslaved man of Mrs. Hughes), 521
 Manausett, Ebenezer, 121
 Maniuel/Manuel/Manuell, Antona/Anthony, 121
 Manley, James, 563; Littleton, 563; Monday, 121; Moses, 563; William, 563
 Mann, Christopher, 121
 Mannola, Antona, 121
 Mantignois/Matiouoso (Penobscot Indian), 23
 Mantohkamun/Mantoskanmun/Mattuckman/Metacamen, Benjamin, 121
 Mantua, 14
 Manuel, Christopher, 563; Jesse, 563; Nicholas, 563
 Many/Marey, Soviss, 23
 Mapia/Mapix, John, 121
 Maqua/McWay/Majus, Silas, 283
 Marble, Sampson, 283
 March (Ga.), 617
 Marchel/Marshall, David, 144
 Marcus ("negro in service at the Mobile plaza"), 669
 Marcy/Mercy, Cato, 55
 Marie, Joseph, 23
 Marie (cook), 659
 Marinier, Hurcules, 342
 Marion, Oscar/"Buddy", 593–94
 Mark, Thatcher, 121
 Mark (Andover, Mass.), 121
 Mark (Andover, N.H.), 54
 Mark (Coventry, Conn.), 283
 Mark/Marks, Anthony, 523
 Mark (Mass.), 121
 Mark (Sandwich, Mass.), 121
 Marlin (N.Y.), see also Marlin Brown and Roorback Marlin, 318, 335, 344
 Marquart, Boston, 523
 Marrie, Joseph, 23
 Marriner, Jeffreys, 523; Laban/Levin, 523
 Marrinor, Constantine, 437
 Mars, Jupiter, 283
 Marsh, Robert, 523
 Marshall, John (Chief Justice of the U.S.), 613; Kingston, 523
 Martain/Martin, Sider/Sidon, 54
 Marten, Isaac, 23, 121; William, 523
 Marten/Marterein, John, 144
 Marther/Martha, Solomon, 221
 Martick/Maverick, Quorck/Quack, 121
 Martin, Absalom, 378; Absalom (N.C.), 564, 567; Boston, 523; Caesar, 656; Jesse, 564; Jethro, 283; John, 564; Josiah (Royal Gov. of the Province of N.C.), 552; Jubil, 54; Lewis, 283; Quocko, 413; Scipio/Sip/Sippo, 54; Thomas, 377–78, 383
 Mary (slave of Robert R. Livingston), 405, 413
 Mason, Abel, 523; Cato, 121; Charles,

- 433; Joseph, 283; Patrick, 564;
Thomas, 564; Thomas (Louisa Co., Va.), 523; Warren, 221; Z., 283
- Mason/Meason, Joseph, 283
- Matagonsho/Matignois/Matiguoso (Penobscot Indian), 23
- Matagonsho (St. John's Indians), 23
- Mathews, Nicholas, 464; Saul, see also Saul, 523
- Mathrok, Quash, 121
- Mattess, Benjamin, 121
- Matthews/Matthew, Henry/Henery, 221
- Maturin (negro at Mobile), 669
- Maunaimepeth, Jehoikim/Johoikin, 121
- Maunauset, Ebenezer, 121
- Maurin, Charles, 662
- Mausard, Francis, 121
- Mauwehu/Mauwee, Joseph, 283
- Mawanapano (Captain in Capt. John Montour's Co. of Indians), 633
- Maxwell, James (West Nottingham Hundred, Md.), 466
- Mayday, Anthony, 523
- Mayhew (Long Island, N.Y.), 317, 324, 335
- Maynard, Peter, 144
- Mazarene, Ezekiel, 283
- Mazingo/Mozingo/Muzingo (Rappahannock Co., Va.), 523
- Mead, George, 121
- Mead/meads/Medes, Cato, 284
- Mead/Meed, Cato, 121
- Mealy/Mealey, James, 523
- Meason/Measom, Elias, 284
- Meason/Meazon, John, Jr., 284
- Meason/Meazon/Meazons, John, 284
- Meazons/Meson/Meason, John, 284
- Mechard, M., 662
- Meckroff, Peter, 121
- Medair, David, 669
- Medes, Jean, 669
- Meech, Joshua, 284
- Meed, Cato, 284
- Meesor, "Wine", 121; Wine, 23
- Mefricks, John, 121
- Mehony, John (Octoraro Hundred, Md.), 466
- Meloos/Melosse, Andrew, 121
- Melton, James, 523
- Melvin, David, 144
- Menou, Jean Baptiste, 663
- Meranda/Morando, Peter, 284
- Merco, Prince, 121
- Mercy, Cato, 55
- Merea, Cesar, 121
- Mereo, Prince, 121
- Merreck, John (Dorchester Co., Md.), 467
- Merril/Merril, Juba, 121
- Merrill, Caesar, 121
- Merry, Joseph, 221
- Mesor/Messer, French, 23
- Methricks, John, see also Josiah Soul, 121
- Meulon, Jeanote, 669
- Meusara, Francis, 121
- Mhtochain/Mtoksen/Mtocksin/ Mtohksin, Johockim/Jahoikim/ Johannis, 121
- Mhtocksin, Wharnnuss, 121
- Micha (Norwich, Conn.), 284
- Michael, Sharper, 121
- Michael (Md.), 456, 462
- Michael/Mitchell, French, 23
- Michael (Pa.), 413
- "Michael the Huron", 628
- Michaels, Isaac, 221
- Michal (Md.), 462
- Michaut (Pensacola Campaign), 669
- Michel, Cato, 121
- Michell, London, 121
- Middleton, George, 153–54, 259; Kit, 284
- Miers, Nick, 617
- Migass/Mingos/Minges/Mings, Moses/Mosis, 656
- Milburn, Robert/Reuben, 144
- Miller, Bristol, 221; Ishmael, 413; Jonathan, 55; Joseph (Frederick Co., Md.), 468; Philip, 144; Robert, 55; Samuel, 144; Tortunatus/Fortunatus, 121
- Mills, Caesar, 122; Daniel, 564
- Mimucan, Hunt, 523
- Minga, Morris, 335
- Mingo, Charles, 122; Joseph, 335, 462; Marting, 335; Robin, 122; Royal, 284; Samuel, 122; Thomas, 122; William, 122, 221, 335
- Mingo (enslaved man of Richard Booker), 523
- Mingo (Farmington, Conn.), 284
- Mingo (N.C.), 555, 564
- Mingo (Pa.), 405, 413
- Mink, Paul, 23
- Minny (Navy pilot), 523
- Minor, Drover, 122; Titus, 284
- Minot, Caesar, 122
- Minturn/Minthorn/Minthom, Jack, 221
- Mintus (R.I.), 221
- Mirick, Richard, 122
- Mirick/Mirrick, Caesar, 122
- Mitchel, Samuel, 144
- Mitchell, Abner, 122; Isaac, 122; London, 23; Oliver, 284; Peter, 122; William (Mr.), 488
- Mitchell/Mitchel, Cuff, see also Cuff
- Ashport, 122
- Mix, Brister, 284; John, 221; Peter, 284
- Mixet, Wally, 23
- Mkinny, Littleberry, 523
- Mobbone/Molbone/Melbone, Cato, see also Cato Boston, 69
- Mocan, Anthony, 221
- Moffatt, Windsor, 55
- Moggs, Petter, 659
- Mohack, see also Isaac Woolsey, 413
- Mohawk, Peter, 260, 284; Pierre, 24; Susuph, 55
- Mohawk/Mowhawk, Peter, 284; Piel, 24
- Mohegh/Mohigh, Philip, 122
- Mohhewch, Andrew, 122
- Moho, George, 122, Samuel, 122, William, 122
- Moho/Maho, Asa, 122;
- Moho/Mohow, Jeremiah, 122; John, 122
- Mohock, Peter, 284
- Molat, Gideon, 383
- Molatto, Adam, 284; Ephraim, 284; Newport, 284
- Molatto/Mulatto, Adam, 284; Cyrus, 284; Dick/ Dick P., 284; Job, 284; Michael, 284
- Molier, Lewis, 221
- Molley, Loviss/Soviss, 24
- Molton, Caesar, 122
- Momosuch/Monossuk/Mosock/ Mossack/Moscock/Mussuck, Daniel, 284
- Monday, David, 613, 617
- Mongo, Jonathan, 284
- Mongumery/Montgomery/ Mongomry, Cato, 24
- Monjo, Joseph, 284
- Monk, William (Kent Co., Md.), 468
- Monoggon/Monghon, George, 523
- Monroe, James (Maj.), 489
- Montaguesco/Montagueso/ Matigquoso, Joseph, 24
- Montgomery, Cato, 122
- Month, Ambrose, 494, 523
- Montour, John, 413, 416–17; John (Capt.), 407; John (Captain in his Co. of Indians), 630, 633, 635; Montgomery, 417
- Moody, Pero, 122, 284; Pichol/Pico, 284
- Moor/Moore, Cambridge, 122; Sampson, 55
- Moore, Abraham, 404, 413, 418–19; Adderson, 523; Augustine, 404; Benjamin, 318; Cambridge, 24; Daniel (Kent Co., Md.), 468; Fortune/Fortunatus/Fortain, 55; John (Octoraro Hundred, Md.),

- 466; Joshua, 46; Limeford, 523;
Sampson, see also Samson Battis,
52; Simeon, 564
Mordock/Moredock, Prince, 284
Morey, Anthony, 122; Caesar/Casar,
122; — (enslaved man of Samuel
Morey), 122; London, 122
Morgan, George (Col.), 407, 627–30;
James (St. Mary's Co., Md.), 469;
John, 221; William, 564
Morill/Morrell/Morrill, Juba, 122
Morin, Pierre, 663
Moroson, Thomas, 144
Morris, Benjamin (slave of Robert
Scofield), 523; Charles, 523;
Francis, 523; Harry, 221; John
(Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469;
Mowrey, 221; Phillip, 221; Robert,
405, 413
Morrison, Anthony, 523
Morrison (S.C.), 593
Morse, Pomp, 284
Morse/Mores, Cambridge, 122
Morte, Henry, 144
Mortimer, Prince, 284
Morton, James, 523
Morton (Great Barrington, Mass.), 122
Mory/Maurey, Cain, 221
Moseley, Jacob (Octoraro Hundred,
Md.), 466
Moseley/Mosley/Mosely/Negro,
Sifax/Syfac/Cyphax, alias
Freeman, 284
Moses, Eli, 122; Ezekiel, 523; Negro,
342; Samuel, 122
Moses (on the brigantine Hazard), 122
Moss, Henry, 523
Moss/Morse, Pomp, 284
Mossuck/Mossock, Daniel, 284
Moukco (Ga.), 617
Moulen, Lewis, 221
Moulton, Cato, 55, 335; Johnson
(Capt.), 12
Moultrie, William (Col.), 582
Mounney/Manney/Mawney/Mauny/
Maunney/Monny, Cyrus/
Sias/Silas, 222
Mouth, Parm, 122
Mowat, Henry (Capt.), 12
Mowhawk, Peter, 222
Mowney/Mawney, Cuts/Cato, 222
Mowney/Morney/Mawney/Morey,
Cazar/Cesar, 222
Mowrey, Eseck, 222; John, 222; Peter,
222
Mowry/Morey/Money/Morwry,
Pero/Peryo, 222
Moxes, Joseph, 24
Moxes/Moxis, Francis, 24
Mtohksin, Jehoiakim, 85
Mulet, Phinehas, 284
Mullan, Robert, 404
Mumford, Cato, 222; Ebenezer, 222;
John, 222
Mumford/Mumfree/Mumfrey, Cato,
122
Munford, Cuff, 122
Munger, Billa/Billy, 284; Peter, 284
Munn/Mun, Joseph, 284
Munro, Isaac, 122
Munro/Manrow, Nehemiah, 284
Munro/Munrow/Monroe, John, 222
Munson, Lent, 285
Murcock, Pedro, 122
Murder/Murdock/Murdock,
Pero/Pedro, 122
Murphy, William (Montgomery Co.,
Md.), 468
Murphy, James, 144; Milan, 122
Murray, Jack, 335; John (Royal Gov. of
the Province of N.Y. and the
Virginia Colony), see also Lord
Dunmore, 316, 402, 581; Mark
(Carolina Co., Va.), 523; Mark
(Cumberland Co., N.J.), 383;
William (Kent Co., Md.), 468
Murray/Murrin, Valentine, 462
Murry, Daniel (North Sasquehannah
Hundred, Md.), 465; Warrop, 285
Mursh/Mush, Elizabeth (wife of
Robert Mursh), 495; Robert, 495,
523
Musician, Anthony, 413
Musqui, Antonio, 342
Mussus, "Fortus", 122
Musteen, William, 523
Muttoneonem/Matancomin,
Benjamin, 335
- N**
- Nack, Dippen, 342
Nails, John, 285
Nanaotock, Jacob, 322, 335
Nanawoland, aka George Wilson, 630,
633
Nanhand, Zacheus, 122
Naquiguen/Naakewoin/Wind Striker,
634
Narbone, Phelipe, 669
Nash, Enoch, 145; Joseph, 122; Peter,
285
Natlanis/Nattanis (Penobscot Indian),
24
Natt (Md.), 462
Nattanis (Mass.), 122
Nauchutwat/Naukauwot/
Naunkauwat, Abraham/Abram,
123
Naunaumelink, Jehoiakim, 123
Naunaumphtank/Naunaupated,
- Jehoiakim/Johoikim, 123
Naunauneck/Naunauneckaunuch/
Naunaunecknack, David, 123
Naunauneek, David, 69
Naunauneeknauk, David, 335
Naunaunontonke, Jacob, 335
Naunaupetonk/Naunauptonky, Jacob,
122
Naunaupetonky, Jacob, 69
Naunauphtaunk, Jehoiakim, 123
Naunauphtaunk/Naunauphtonky,
Abraham, 123
Naunawnshan, David, 335
Naumpauh, Jacob, 123
Nawnohnstensh, Jacob, 123
Neagus, John, 285
Ned, Black, 413; Solomon, 222
Ned (4th Artillery Regt. Cont.
Troops), 656
Ned (Conn.), 284
Ned (Conn. Sufferer), 284
Ned (Fairfield, Conn.), 258, 285
Ned (Hartford, Conn.), 285
Ned (Leadminer), 488, 523
Ned/Nedd/Nedem, Jacob/Jack, 222
Ned (Norwalk, Conn.), 285
Ned (Norwich, Conn.), 285
Ned P., 285
Ned (Plainfield, Conn.), 285
Ned (Redding, Conn.), 285
Ned (Salem Co., N.J.), 383
Ned (S.C.), 593
Nedd, Reuben, 123
Nedson, Edward, 285; John, 285;
Robbin, 285
Nedson/Neason, Robert, 285
Nedson/Nodson, James, 285
Neegro, Jube/Juba, 285
Negars/Niggars/Negus, Benjamin, 222
Neger/Niger, Cuff, 285
Negers/Negros/Nugros/Negus/
Negro, William, 222
Negor, Bachus, 523
Negor (Sharon, Conn.), 285
Negre, George, 659
Negro, Cato (N.J.), 383; Dick (N.J.),
383; Pomp, 222; Timon, 258
Negro Man of Daniel Hawley, 285
Negro Man of Gen'l Putnam, 285
Negro Man of John Beach, 285
Negro Man of John Turney, 285
Negroe, Frank, 342; James, 342
Nehahrompot, Peter, 123
Nelson, Isaac, 285; Uriah, 145
Nelson (servant to Lt. Col.
Henderson), 593
Nemro/Nimroo, Cuff, 123
Nepo, Peter, 123
Neptey, Peter, 123
Nepton, Frans Jost, 24; Peter, 123

- Nepton/Neptune, John, 15, 24, 123
 Neptune, Assong, 24; Aussenoses, 24;
 Charles, 24; Chief, 55; J. Baptiste,
 24; Jean Baptiste, 24; Jequevesom,
 24; Joseph (Maliseet Indian), 24;
 Joseph (St. John's Indian), 24; Loui
 (St. John's Indian), 24; Paul
 Schesh, 24; Pierre/Paul, 24
 Neptune (Boxford, Mass.), 123
 Neptune (S.C.), 593
 Nerchwat, Abraham, 123
 Nero (boy, ship Mars), 123
 Nero (prisoner of war), 335
 Nero/Nauro, Enos, 222
 Nero/Neron, Corodon, 285
 Nero (Stratford, Conn.), 285
 Nerow, Festus, 123
 Nesanankkuk, David, 69
 Nesanaukhah/Nesanauhhuk, David,
 123
 Netobcobroit/Netobestwit,
 Sabbits/Sabatis, 14, 24
 Nettles, John, 593
 New River (S.C.), 593
 Newcomb, Cato, 123
 Newcook, Charles, 24
 Newell, Benjamin, 523; Cato, 123;
 Lewis, 24; Newelis, 24; Pierre, 24;
 Simeon (Capt.), 322
 Newkirk, Henry, 318
 Newman, Benjamin, 462; Joseph, 335,
 347; William (Charles Co., Md.),
 467
 Newmarch, Cato, 55
 Newport, Daniel, 123; Rufus, 222;
 William, 123
 Newport (Conn.), see also Newport
 Hale, 285
 Newport (Leicester, Mass.), 123
 Newport/Newgort, Prince, 123
 Newport/Newpoart, Rufus, 285
 Newport (slave of Mr. Wanton), 655
 Newsom, Booth/Boothe, 564; Moses,
 564
 Newsom/Nusum, Ethelred/Nethelrid/
 Natherid, 564
 Newton, Primus, 123
 Nic/Nice, Magnous/Magnus, 222
 Nichels, Isaac, 123
 Nichens/Nickens, James, 524
 Nichola, Jean, 24; Pierre
 (Maliseet/Passamaquoddy
 Indian), 24; Pierre (St. John's
 Indian), 24
 Nichola (Micmac Indian), 24
 Nichola (Penobscot Indian), 24
 Nicholah, Piel/Peal/Pearl, 24
 Nicholas (Micmac Indian), 24
 Nicholas (N.Y.), 322, 335
 Nichols/Nicholls, Bristol/Brister, 285;
 Peter, 24; Pomp, 222; Thomas,
 222-23
 Nichols/Nicholes, Britton/Britain, 123
 Nichols/Nicols, Peter, 123
 Nickels, Isaac, 123
 Nickelson, Luke, 123
 Nickelson/Nickerson, Luke, 24
 Nicken/Nickens, Amos, 492, 523;
 Hezekiah, 492, 523; John, 492, 523
 Nicken/Nickens/Nicking, Edward,
 492, 523; James, 524
 Nicken/Nickens/Nickins, Richard,
 492, 524; Robert, 492, 524
 Nicken/Nickens/Nickins/Nickings,
 James, 492, 524, 534
 Nicken/Nickens/Nickins/Nickins,
 Nathaniel, 492, 524; William, 492,
 524
 Nickens, Carter, 564; Edward, 564;
 Malachi, 564
 Nickens/Nickins, James, 524
 Nickerson, Prince, 123
 Nickols, Bacchus, 123; Britain/Britton,
 123
 Nicktowaboit, Attien, 24
 Nicola, Lewis (Col.), 404
 Nig/Nigh, Jack, 123
 Nigar/Niger, Cuff, 285; Philip, 285
 Nigar/Nigor/Negro, Caesar, 285
 Niger, Joffe/Toffe, 285; Theos, 285
 Night, William (Kent Co., Md.), 468
 Niles, Benjamin, 223; George, 223;
 Haszard, 223; Henry, 223; Jaleb,
 223; James, Jr., 223; Martin, 223;
 Mingo, 223; Robert, 223, 679;
 Samuel, 223; Samuel, Jr., 223;
 Silas, 223; Simeon, 223; Spencer,
 223
 Niles/Nilds, James, 223
 Nimham, Aaron, 335; Abraham, 86,
 123; Daniel, 123; Daniel (N.Y.),
 335; Isaac, 335; John, 123; John
 (N.Y.), 335
 Nimham (Conn.), 285
 Nimrod/Nimro/Nimroe/Nimroo,
 Cuff, 123
 Nincamho, Moses, 123
 Nishuemond/Nishnuman, Isaac, 223
 Noble, Enoch, (Capt.), 45; Paul, 123
 Nocake, James (Falmouth, Mass.),
 123; James (R.I.), 223; John, 223;
 Josiah, 223
 Nocake/Nocack, Gideon, 223
 Nocake/Nocage, Joseph, 223
 Nochota, Piel, see also Piel Encouler,
 123
 Nock/Nowk/Newk (Pa.), 413
 Nocktelmuch, John Baptist, 24
 Noellis, Loui, 24; Noel, 24
 Nokehag/Nokehig/Nokege/Nokeag/
- Nocake, Robert, 223
 Nokes, Timothy, 124
 Nonekom, Benjamin, 335
 Nonhelema, aka Shawnee Woman or
 "Grenadier Squaw", 634
 Nonsuch/Nonesuch/Nonsuck,
 Jonathan, 285
 Nonsuck, John, 285
 Nook, Esquire, 124
 Noonday (Washington Co., N.C.), 564
 Nora (Captain's servant), 462
 Nordmeyer, Hen, 145
 Norman, William, 523
 Norsa (R.I.), 223
 Northgate, Abraham, 124
 Northrup, James, 224; Stutely, 224
 Northrup/Northup, Icabod/Ichabod,
 223
 Northup, James, 224
 Norton, Jacob, 564
 Norwood, Obed, 564; Theophilus,
 564
 Notanksion/Notanksin, William, 124
 Notanksion/Notonkshon/Notonksin,
 William, Jr., 124
 Notieo, Michael, 413
 Notonksion/Notonsion/Nontonsham,
 William, 322, 335
 Nowell/Newell, Kittery, 124
 Nubb, Peter, aka Peter Cheseborough,
 285
 Numcoot, Ettienne, 24
 Nunes, Moses, 613-14
 Nye, Ichabod, 124
- O**
- Oakman, Sampson/Samuel, 224
 Oats, William, 524
 Obadiah/Obediah, Benjamin, 124
 Obogan/Ohogan (Penobscot Indian),
 24
 Obscow, Jonas, 124
 Occum, David, 285; Jonathan, 285
 Ocker, Jeremiah, 124
 Odiorne, Jack, 55
 O'Hara, (Gen.), 583
 Ohogan (Penobscot Indian), 24
 Ojistatale, see also Grasshopper, 324,
 335
 Okenyota/Oknayota, Cornelius, 335
 Olaavighton, John, 335
 Olive, Bernard, 663
 Oliver, Aaron (Temple, Mass.), 124;
 Aaron (Temple/New Ipswich
 N.H.), 55; Adam, 145; Benjamin,
 124; Cromwell, 124; Peter, 124
 Oliver (Epping, N.H.), 55
 Olivier (St. Domingo volunteer), 663
 Olney, Bristol, 224; Jeremiah (Capt.),
 189, 193; John, 224

- Omchaters, Gabriel, 413
 Onastose/Onasteas, Vincent, 55
 Onesimus (Sutton, Mass.), 124
 Oneynya Egat, 335
 Onkshun, John, 285
 Ontrance/Ontrani, Matthew/Mattahu, 24
 Oosterhout, Johannes, Jr., 322
 Orange (Pa.), 404, 413
 Orbane, Principe, 669
 Orcutt, Stephen, 145
 Order, Peter, 564
 Ordway, Aaron, 494
 Ormond (Pa.), 413
 Ormsby, Titus, 124
 Orono/Orino (Penobscot Indian), 13, 15, 24
 Orr, Boston, 124
 Osborn, Boston, 124
 Osgood, Primus, 124
 Osioro, Leard, see also Leard Ausery, 24
 Osson, Che/Esq'r/Elqr, 24
 Ossoro, Scard, 24
 Otaawighton/Ottawightow, John, 335
 Otis, Jesse/Joshua, 285; Joseph/Jo, 285
 Otter, Billey, 593
 Otto (N.H.), see also Cato, 55
 Overhill, Brister, 124
 Overton, John, 564; Jonathan, 555, 564; Lemuel, 564; Samuel, 564; Titus, 564
 Ovid, Scipio, 124
 Owens, David (North Sasquehannah Hundred, Md.), 465
 Owings/Owens, Jonas (Charles Town, Md.), 465
 Oxford, Derrick, 43, 55; Luke, 124
 Oxford (Newmarket, N.H.), 55
 Ozbon, John, 617
- P**
- Packer, Isaac, 145
 Paddock, Apolos/Appollos, 224
 Pagan, Josiah, 285
 Pagan/Pagon/Peggin/Piggin, Thomas, 224
 Pagan/Payon/Pyon, Eleazer, 285
 Pagan/Peagan/Pegan, Joseph, 285
 Page, Daniel, 224; Primus, 224; Scipio, 55; Simon/Simeon, 145
 Pain, Edward, 124
 Paine, Nathan, 145; Robert Treat, 84
 Palentine/Pallatine/Palingtine, Cash, 286
 Paley, Thomas, 145
 Palfray, Hunlock, 145
 Pall, James, 224
 Palmer, Aaron, 335; Bristow, 286; Prince, 124; Zadox/Zadock/ Zadoch, 145
 Pamonet, Joseph, 24
 Pane/Paine, Charles, 124
 Pannis, Baziel, 24
 Papoon, Benjamin, 124
 Parala, John, 286
 Pardieu, Joseph, 663
 Parker, Chester, 124; Elisha, 524, 564; Fortune, 655; John, 145; Robert, 124
 Parkham, Thomas, 145
 Parkhurst, Ceasar, 286
 Parkis, Caesar, 286
 Parks, Cuffie, 124
 Parmer, Scipio, 124
 Paro, Joseph, alias Liberty, 286
 Parsons, Josiah, 145; Pomp, 124; Samuel, 124; Samuel H. (Gen.), 257
 Partyfall (Md.), 456, 462
 Paslet, Joseph, 24
 Paterson, John (Col.), 85; Thomas, 145
 Patricot/Labricot, Joseph, 663
 Patterson, John, 317, 335, 345
 Patty (S.C.), 593
 Paugenit, Joseph, see also Joseph Pognet/Pognit/Pognot, 124
 Paul, John, 286; Lodewick, 286; Peter, 286; Pierre, 25; Stephen, 43; William, 286
 Paulli (Rochambeau's American Wagoners), 659
 Paunce, Scipio, 124
 Paupaumham, Cornelius, 124
 Pautaupeet/Patauwanpeet/ Paulauwaapeet, Jacob, 124
 Pawhig, Seas, 286
 Payne, Benjamin, 524; Evan, 524; Joshua, 524; William, see also Negro Waterman, 524
 Pazel/Pazil (St. John's Indian), 25
 Peace, Joseph, 25
 Peacock, Adjoiyak, 383
 Pearce, Adam, 462; John, 124; Squire, 124; Warwick, 224
 Pearce/Peirce, Prince, 124
 Pearce/Pierce, Israel, 564
 Pearman/Peauman/Pierman, Grief, 524
 Pearpoint, Jack/Jock, 124
 Pearpont, Charles, 524
 Peas, Tom (slave of Henry Laurens), 593
 Pease, Honyost, 124; Michael, 25, 124
 Peauge, David, 124
 Peavey, Thomas, 564
 Pebbles, Andrew, 524
 Pebody/Peebody, Ick, 124
 Peck, Bristol, 224; Gaius, 224; Nat (Baltimore Town, Md.), 464
 Peckham, Cuff, 224
 Peckham/Peckhum/Peckum, Pompey, 124
 Pedro (negro slave serving in Mobile), 669
 Peel, Primus, 413
 Peeney/Peney/Penny/Perpeaney, Simon, 124
 Pepon [Pequon?], Benjamin, 286
 Pegan, Eleazer, 286; Joseph, Jr., 286
 Pegin/Peagin, Robert, 125
 Pegun, Josiah, 286
 Pekkeland, 630, 634
 Pekkeland (Pa.), 413
 Pelham, Cato, 125
 Pelham/Pellom/Pellon, Edward, 286
 Pembleton, Cato, 125
 Pemeawoit, Joseph, 25
 Pendall, Toby, 286
 Pendarvis, Brand, 593; James, 593; Thomas, 593; William, 593
 Pendergrass, Richard, 564
 Penn/Pinn, Raleigh/Rolly/Rawley, 524
 Pennewett/Pernewett (Penobscot Indian), 25
 Pennington, James (Talbot Co., Md.), 469
 Penny, Daniel, 224; Simon, 86
 Pepena/Peponoppeny/Perpeaney, Simon, 125
 Pepener, Solomon, 125
 Pepeno/Pepera/Pepener, John, 125
 Pepoon, Silas, 125; Timothy, 286
 Peregrino, Manuel, 125
 Pergnes (Maliseet/Passamaquoddy Indian), 25
 Perham/Purham, Asa, 55
 Perigeau (St. Domingo volunteer), 663
 Perigo/Parigo/Perrigo, Joseph H., 224
 Perkins, George, 564, 593; Isaac, 554, 564; Jacob, 593; Nimrod, 524; Thomas, 145; York, 286
 Perkins/Purkins, Cudjo/Cudgo, 286; Joshua, 524
 Perkunnut, Joshua, 224
 Pero, Joseph, aka Liberty or Pero Liberty, 286; Nathan/Nathaniel, 224; Peter, 286; Tobias, 286; William, 224
 Pero/Perow, Prince, 125; Prince (R.I.), 224
 Pero/Perowood, Simeon/Simon, 25
 Peroe (Md.), 462
 Perry, Abram, 224; Caesar, 124; Cuff, 125; Daniel, 224; Garret/Narranganset/Ganset, 224; John, 224; William, 145
 Perry (Caroline Co., Md.), 462
 Perryman (Ga.), 617
 Pete, Lemuel, 286

- Peter, 2nd, see also Peter Freeman, 286; Jack, 564; John, 125; Jonathan, 125; Moses, 125; Prince, 125
 Peter (6th S.C. Regt.), 593
 Peter (Andover, Mass.), 125
 Peter (arsenal worker), 524
 Peter (Brig Defence), 260, 286
 Peter (Brigantine Minerva), 260, 286
 Peter (Conn.) (2), 286
 Peter (Dedham, Mass.), 125
 Peter (East Windsor, Conn.), 286
 Peter (enslaved man of Benj. Moore), 335
 Peter (enslaved man of Cn. Lighburn), 335
 Peter (enslaved man of General William Floyd), 335
 Peter (Epping, N.H.), 55
 Peter (Fairfield, Conn.), 286
 Peter (Farmington, Conn.), 286
 Peter (former slave of Elizabeth Read), 488, 524
 Peter (former slave of Robert Keeling), 524
 Peter (Galley Trumbull) (2), 286
 Peter (Hebron, Conn.), 286
 Peter (Lancaster, Mass.), 125
 Peter (Lee, Mass.), 125
 Peter (Mass.) (2), 125
 Peter (Milford, Conn.), 286
 Peter (Navy "able" seaman State Navy), 524
 Peter (N.Y.), 318, 335
 Peter/Peters, Pompey, 125
 Peter (Plymouth, Mass.), 125
 Peter (servant of Lt. Evans), 593
 Peter (servant to Capt. Mazyck), 593
 Peter (servant to Capt. Shubrick), 593
 Peter (servant to Capt. Uriah Goodwyn), 593
 Peter (Wallingford, Conn.), 286
 Peter (Woodbury, Conn.), 286
 Peter (York, Pa.), 413
 Peters, Aaron, 225; Aaron (S. Kingstown, R.I.), 224; Amos, 25; Galloway, 286; James, 524; John (R.I.), 225; John (Southwick, Mass.), 125; Peter, 286; Pomp (Charlton, Mass.), 125; Pomp (Western, Mass.), 125; Pompey, 335; Thomas, 125
 Peters/Petibus, Pomp, 125
 Peterson, Daniel, 286; Jacob, 335; John, see also John Patterson, 335
 Petit Bautista/Bautista Petit, 669
 Petit Jean (commander of a black company "Compania de Negros de la Mobilia"), 669
 Petre (Del.), 437
 Petter (S.C.), 593
 Petters, Pomp, 125
 Pettibone, Prince, 125
 Pettiford, Drury, 524; Drury (Stokes Co., N.C.), 564; Elias, 564; George, 564; Philip, 555, 564; William, 554, 564
 Petty, Abiel, 145
 Pharaoh (N.Y.), 319, 335
 Pharaugh/Pharoah/Pharow/Pharoh, Manuel, 524
 Pharoah, William, 25
 Pharoah (Farmington, Conn.), 286
 Pharoah/Pharoh/Pharow, Abraham/Abiah, 286
 Pharoah (York Co., Me.), 25
 Phebe (at the lead mines), 524
 Phelipe (negro slave serving in Mobile), 669
 Phelix (Woodstock, Conn.), 286
 Philip, Captain Philip, 25
 Philip (Conn.), 286
 Philip (enslaved man of General William Floyd), 335
 Philip (Guilford, Conn.), 286
 Philip (private in Corps of Invalids in Cont. Troops), 656
 Philip (served in Col. John Durkees Co.), 286
 Philip (Simsbury, Conn.), 286
 Philips, Jean Baptiste, 663
 Phillips/Phillips, Boston, 125
 Phill/Philip (Norwich, Conn.), 287
 Phillips, Jack, 125; Jeruel, 287; John (Kent Co., Md.), 468; Joshua, 655; Philip (Culpeper Co., Va.), 524; Philip (Windham, Conn.), 287; Richard (Caroline Co., Md.), 465; Stephen, 462
 Phillips/Philips, Reuben, 287; Samuel, 287
 Phillips/Philops, Philo/Philon/Phillop/Philough, 225
 Phillips/Phylips/Phillops, Toney, 225
 Phillis/Philes, Pomp/Pompey, 125
 Phillis (Va.), 524
 Philotougi (Ga.), 617
 Pickens, Dick, see also Old Dick, 593
 Pickering, Boston, 55; Tumbrel, 55
 Picket, Martin (Col.), 490
 Pickhorn, Pomp, 125
 Piece, Loviss, 25
 Pierce, Adam, 377, 383; Anthony, 383; Francis, 524; Joseph, 524; Prince, 125; Richard, 383; Titus, 125; William, 564
 Pierce/Peirce, Titus, 225
 Pierpoint, Joseph, 145
 Pierpont, Charles, 525; Jack, 125
 Pierre, Grand, 25
 Pigan, Eleazar, 287
 Pimeelaoughan, 634
 Pingo, Calbe/Killing, 525
 Pinkerton, James (deacon), 44
 Pinn, Billy, 525; James, 525; John, 494, 525; Rawley, 525; Robert, 525; Thomas, 525
 Pintnogte, Jorge, 287
 Pinto, Abraham, 287
 Pipe, Chunkey, 593
 Pipsico, John, 525
 Pisguish/Pisquish, Henry, 225
 Pisquish, Hosea, 225; Joshua, 225; Mowry, 225
 Pistolet (Passamaquoddy Indian), 25
 Pitkin, Prince, 287
 Pittman, William, 125
 Pitts, Boston, 125
 Placey, William, 287
 Plansay (Penobscot Indian), 25
 Platito (seaman on the sloop Republic), 125
 Plato (Bolton, Mass.), 125
 Platt, Samuel, 145
 Platto, Thomas, 335
 Plumley, Obadiah, 525
 Plummer, Cupid (Prince George's Co., Md), 468; Cupit/Cupid, 462, 470; Obediah, 462, 470
 Pluto (Norfolk Co., Va.), 525
 Pluto (sailor in the Navy), 655
 Plymouth (Conn.), 287
 Plymouth (Hartford Co., Conn.), 287
 Plymouth (S.C.), 593
 Plymouth (Windsor, Conn.) (2), 287
 Pocencum, Nimrod, 525
 Pock, Frederick, 225
 Pockneth/Pocknott, John, 335
 Pocknetts, Jacob, 125
 Pocknett/Pocnutt/Poconot/Pocconott, Samuel, 125
 Pocknit/Pognit/Pognet, Daniel/David, 86, 125
 Pognet, Robert, 125
 Pognet/Pognit/PognotPoquet, Joseph, 125
 Pognet/Pognit/Pognot/Paugenit, Joseph, 126
 Pognit/Pocknit/Poknett/Pockenut, Joshua, 126
 Pognit/Pocknot/Poknet, Hosea, 126
 Poheague/Pawhig/Paughheage/Paucheage/Poneague, Jonas/Josias/Josiah/Seas, 287
 Poheegh, Thomas, 287
 Pohtauwaheet/Pohtohwauput/Pahtohwauput, Jacob, 126
 Pointer, Richard, 525
 Polaina, John, 126
 Poland, Samuel, 145; William, 145

- Poles (N.Y.), 336
 Polley/Polloy, Quash/Squash, 126
 Pollock, Mingo, 287
 Polly (servant to Gen. Thomas Sumter), 593
 Pollock/Pollock/Poluck/Polluck, Asher, 225
 Polydore (Pa.), 414
 Pomenay, Francis, 414
 Pomeroy, Pliny, 287
 Pomeroy/Pomoroy/Pomroy/Pumroy, Phebus, 287
 Pomit, Joseph, 287
 Pomp, Caesar, 378, 383; Ebenezer, 287; Elisha/Elus, 287; Jacob, 287; John (Groton, Conn.), 287; John (R.I.), 225; Joshua, 225; Peter, 55; Pollas/Powlas, 126; Richard, 225; Titus, 125
 Pomp (Conn.), 287
 Pomp (Danvers, Mass.), 126
 Pomp (East Haven, Conn.), 287
 Pomp (enslaved man of Benjamin Sawyer), 336
 Pomp (enslaved man of Mr. Lott), 336
 Pomp (Mass.), 126
 Pomp (Norwich, Conn.), 287
 Pomp/Pomeroy (R.I.), 225
 Pomp/Pompe, Jehu/Jehue, 225
 Pomp/Pompey/Pompy, David, 287
 Pomp/Pompy/Pompey/Pompe, Cato, 126
 Pomp, see also Pomp Allen, 126
 Pomp (servant in Free'r's Regt. of N.Y. Mil.), 336
 Pomp (served in Col. John Durkees Co.), 287
 Pomp (Stratford, Conn.), 287
 Pomp (Sturbridge, Mass.), 126
 Pompa (R.I.), 225
 Pompey, Elisha, 287; John, 404, 414; Lemuel, 287
 Pompey (Pa.), 414
 Pompey/Pompy, John, 287
 Pompey/Pompy/Pomp, Samuel, 287
 Pompey (S.C.), 585, 595
 Pompey (slave & servant to Marquis de Lafayette), 595
 Pompy, Andres, 126
 Pompy (Braintree, Mass.), 126
 Pompy (Conn.), 287
 Pompy (Guilford, Conn.), 287
 Ponce, Scipio (Bridgewater/Providence, Mass.), 126; Scipio (R.I.), 225
 Pond, John, 126
 Ponds/Pons, Peter, 126
 Ponn, Peter, 126
 Ponnee, Scipio, 126
 Ponsley, Ferdinand, 414
 Pontius, 630, 634
 Pontius (Pa.), 414
 Poor/Pore, Salem, 81–82, 126
 Poor/Power, Peter, 55
 Popemetoughwe (Pa.), 414, 629
 Popenah, Solomon, 287
 Poppooneck, Ebenezer, 126
 Porcy, Anthony, 655
 Porcy/Povey/Percy, Anthony, 595
 Poriss (Lt. Andrew Gilman's Co. of Indians), 126
 Poriss (Penobscot Indian), 25
 Porre, Joseph, 663
 Porter, Caesar, 126; David (Capt.), 653; Ezra, 145; Neptune/Neptuen, 126; Scipio/Sipeo, 126
 Porter (East Windsor, Conn.), 287
 Porterfield, Charles (Col.), 490
 Portius, Rene, 25
 Post, Bristol/Augustus, 287
 Poteima/Potamia/Potamie/Potamy/Potamaya/Putamy, John, 126
 Potomea, Silas, 126
 Potomia, Titus, 126
 Potomia/Potami, Titus, 126
 Potomia/Potamia/Potana/Potomy/Purtamey/Purtomy, Job, 126
 Pottage, James, 287; Samuel, 287
 Pottage/Potage, Jabez, 287
 Potter, David, 225; Ephraim, 145; Mingo, 225; Prince, 126, 225; Richard, 225
 Potway, George, 287
 Pouchatouch/Pachetonch/Pochatauch/Ponchalanch, Charles, 225
 Poukeeg/Pouheeeg, Thomas, 287
 Powarey/Power, Caesar, 126
 Powars/Power/Powers, Caesar/Ceasar/Cesar, 126
 Powars/Power(s), Prince, 126
 Powell, Jeremiah, 15; Stephen Jr., 564
 Power, Prince, 226
 Power/Powars, Caesar/Cesar, 226
 Powers, Scipio, 226; Thomas, 126
 Powlis, James, 323; James, see also James Wakarantharaus/Warontharane, 336
 Poynos, Christopher, 463
 Prat/Pratt, Caesar, 126
 Pratt, Bristol/Brister, 126
 Prebost/Prevost, Batiste/Baptiste, 669
 Prescott, Titus, 287
 Prescott/Prescott/Prescut, Fortunatus, 126
 Prescott/Prescut, Caesar/Ceasar, 126
 Presson, Simon, 145
 Preston, John, 145; Samuel, 145
 Price, Cromwell, 656; Isaac (Caroline Co., Md.), 465; Jabez, 126; Jere (Octoraro Hundred, Md.), 466; Peter, 126
 Prichard, Jeremy/Jeremiah, 145; Richard, 226
 Priest, Noel, 25
 Primas (enslaved man of John Calvert), 585, 595
 Primas (N.H.), 55
 Prime, Asa, 288; Black, 383; Bristol, 226; Quash, 126; Thompson, 226; Titus, 226
 Prime (Fairfield, Conn.) (2), 287
 Prime (Salem Co., N.J.), 383
 Prime (Somerset Co., N.J.), 383
 Primes, Record, 564
 Primor, Cato, 126
 Primos, Peter, 226
 Primos (Plymouth Co., Mass.), 126
 Primos/Primus/Primas, Jeffrey/Jeffry/Jesse/Jeffery, 288
 Primus, Dr., 288; Edward, 226; Jabez, 226; Jeffrey, 127; Jesse, 288; Job, see also Job Lathrop, 288; Negro, 226
 Primus (Middleton, Mass.), 127
 Primus (S.C.), 595
 Prince, Abijah, 45; Amesbury/Ammy, 25, 28; Blackinberry, 145; Bristol, 226; Caesar, 127; Cato, 81, 83, 127, 164–65; Charles, 288; Ebenezer, 127; Festus, 45, 127; Garshom/Gershom, 414; John, 83; Negro (N.Y.), 318, 336, 342; Philip, 288; Richard, 83; Salem, 127; Scotipede, 127; Timothy, 288; Titus, 226; William, 288; Zachary/Zackery/Tukry, 288
 Prince (1st N.H. Regt.), 55
 Prince (Albany, N.H.), 55
 Prince (Amesbury, Mass.), 127
 Prince ("battered the door down with his head"), 226
 Prince (Brookline, Mass.), 127
 Prince (Canterbury, Conn.), 288
 Prince (Conn.), 288
 Prince (Farmington, Conn.), 288
 Prince (Lexington, Mass.), 127
 Prince (Norwich, Conn.), 288
 Prince (on the armed boat Ranger), 404, 414
 Prince (Pittsfield, Mass.) (2), 127
 Prince (Portsmouth, N.H.), 55
 Prince (R.I.), 226
 Prince (seaman; prisoner exchanged), 226
 Prince (servant of General Whipple), 55
 Prince (served in Col. John Durkees Co.), 288
 Prince (Somerset Co., N.J.), 383

Prince (Suffolk, Mass.) (2), 127
 Prince (Wallingford, Conn.), 288
 Prince (Winchester, Conn.), 288
 Prince (Windsor, Conn.), 288
 Prince (York Co., Mass.), 127
 Proctor, Cesarus/Cyrus, 226; Charles, 463; Daniel (Talbot Co., Md.), 469; Francis, 463; Henry, 463; James (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Leonard (Charles Co., Md.), 463, 467; Thomas (Charles Co., Md.), 463, 467; William, 463
 Prophet, Thomas, 226
 Prophet/Profit, James, 226
 Prouw, King, 587, 595
 Proviando, Ferdinando, 127
 Providence, Robert, 414
 Providence (Windsor, Conn.), 288
 Prugway/Pruynay, Pierre, 25
 Pruther, Fortin, 127
 Pruitt, Caesar, 127; John, 127; Levi, 127
 Puffer/Puffor (Conn.), 288
 Pugh, Arthur, 564; David, 565
 Pumham, Ephraim, 288; Joseph, 288
 Pumshin, Daniel, 336, 347
 Purkins, Nimrod, 525
 Purrington, Hezekiah, 145
 Purtamcy/Purtamey/Purtamy, Job, 127
 Putman/Putnam, Scipio, 127
 Putnam, Primus (Lunenberg, Mass.), 127; Primus (R.I.), 226; Richard, see also Richard Fortune, 288

Q

Qavno, George, 336
 Quacheats, Thomas, 288
 Quacheats/Cocheats, Thomas, 288
 Quacheats/Cocheits/Sheets/Cheets, Isaac, 288
 Quacheats/Quacheets/Quochecks/Quochets, Peter, 288
 Quacheats/Quocheet/Cheats/Cockutts, Cyrus, 288
 Quacheats/Quochedes/Chocheats, Jacob, 288
 Quacho, John, 226
 Quaco, Fortune, 226
 Quaco/Quacko/Quaceo/Quachoe/Quacho, Jehu/Jahew/Jehue, 226
 Quaco/Quoka, Caesar, 127
 Quago, George, 127
 Quaker, Alexander, 525
 Quako/Quaco, James, 226
 Quam, Charlie, 127; Edward, 226; James, 226; Joshua, 226; Prince, 127; Sharp, 127
 Quame/Quanne, John, 288
 Quameny, Charles P., 288
 Quamhos/Quamhouse/Quamhous,

James, 127
 Quamino, Humphrey, 288
 Quamm (Plymouth, Mass.), 127
 Quamono, Fontain, 288
 Quamps, Moses, 288
 Quando, Quash, 127
 Quanwell/Quannawell/Quanaway/Quonnwin, Peter, 226
 Quapesh/Quapish, Alexander, 127
 Quaquumps (North Stonington), 288
 Quaret, Andre, 25
 Quarles, John, 498–99
 Quarquo, Thomas, 127
 Quarrey/Quarry/Query, Richard, 226
 Quary, George, 226
 Quas/Quash, Gideon, 226
 Quash, Burke, 226; Phinehas/Primus/Prime, 127; Quomoy/Quamony, 127
 Quash (Plymouth, Mass.), 127
 Quash/Quas/Quass/Tuas, Gideon, 288
 Quash/Quasha/Quashy/Cush, Cato/Catoe, 288
 Quash/Quosh, Ephraim, 288
 Quash (S.C.), 595
 Quash (Salem Co., N.J.), 383
 Quash (slave of Lehansius Dekeyser), 565
 Quasine, Jo, 25
 Quasmas, John, 127
 Quawco, Caesar, 127
 Qui/Quie/Quy/Quye/Quig, Lebb(eus)/Libeus, alias Negro, 288
 Quiba, Thomas, 288
 Quibo, Paul, 525
 Quick, Priest, 55
 Quillpuukamen, 634
 Quineguom, Joseph, 127
 Quiner, William, 145
 Quoco, James, 288
 Quocoto, Fortuno, 288
 Quoman/Quominy/Quameny, Charles, 288
 Quos/Quas/Quaws/Quash, James, 226
 Quym, Jeaque, 25

R

Ragen, Guille, 663
 Rainey, Thomas, 127
 Rakikotow, Cornelius, see also Cornelius Kahiktotow, 336
 Ralls, Kenaz, 525
 Ralls/Rolls, John, 525
 Ralph, Charles, 127; Thomas, 127
 Ralwate (Penobscot Indian), 25
 Rambour, Louis, 663
 Rand, Jack/Austin, see also Jack Austin, 127; Jack (Medford, Mass.), 127; Jack (Mystic, Mass.), 127

Mass.), 127
 Randal/Randale/Randall, Prince, 227
 Randal/Randel, David, 463
 Randall, Jack, 227; Robert, 127, 227, 525
 Randel, David (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464
 Randolph, Asher Fitz (Capt.), 377; David Fitz, 377
 Ranfree, John, 128
 Ranger/Rantger, Joseph, 525
 Ranken, Daniel, 128
 Ranken/Rankin, James, 145
 Rann/Ran, Crisp, 288
 Rann/Ranne, Jacob, 289
 Ranney, Richard, 128
 Rasary/Razaray, Cuff, 128
 Rasin, Robert (Kent Co., Md.), 468
 Rathbun, Jacob, see also Jacob Freeman, 289; Paris, 227
 Rathburn, Scipio, 227
 Rattletrap (N.Y.), 323, 336
 Rawlinson, James (brother-in-law of Gideon Griffin), 598
 Rawson, Cato, 128
 Ray, Charles (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Daniel (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Jack, 227; James, 383; Thomas (Charles Co., Md.), 227; Thomas (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Warwick/Warrick, 289
 Raymond, Caesar, 128; Joseph, 663; Pomp (Conn.), 289; Pomp (Ticonderoga, Mass.), 128; Scipio, 289
 Raymond/Raimond, Ebo/Eber, 289
 Read, Abram, 491, 525; Amariah, 491, 525; Amos, 491, 525; Brackley, 145; William, 128
 Read/Reed, Dick, 289; John/Jack, 227; Joseph, 289
 Readan, Kiais, 227
 Readhead, Billy, 595; Patrick, 595
 Readington, Aaron, 145
 Reaves, Pomp (Hatfield, Mass.), 128; Pomp (Rehoboth, Mass.), 128
 Reckards, Jack, 128
 Redcross, Daniel, 525; John, 495; John (York Co., Va.) (2), 525
 Redington, Daniel, 128
 Redman, John (gunner on the Tarter), 525; John (Hardy Co., Va.), 525; Richard (Hardy Co. Va.), 525, William, 565
 Redman/Redmond, John, 525
 Redman/Rodman, Polydore, 403, 414
 Redwood, Prince, 128, 227, 336
 Reed, Benjamin, 565; Dempsey, 565; George, (Capt.), 44; Hezekiah,

- 128; Isaac, 565; Jacob, 324, 336, 565; James, 145; John, 55; Shadrack, 595; Simeon, 128; Willis, 595
- Reese, Abel, 406
- Reeves/Reaves/Rivers, Pomp/Pompey, 227
- Remage, Anthony, 145
- Remington, Acro, 227; Asa, 227; Benjamin, 227; Jabez/Jabin, 227
- Remmon, James, 128
- Ren/Wren, Solomon, 336
- Renaud/Renato, Augustin, 669
- Rendelman, John, 145
- Repney, Arabel, 128
- Reuben, Simeon, 128
- Reuben (Brookefield, Mass.), 128
- Reuben (Lancaster, Mass.), 128
- Revell, John, 565
- Revell/Revels, Michael, 565
- Revere, Paul (Lt. Col.), 12
- Reves, Pomp, 128
- Reynolds, Mingo, 227; Tom/Thomas, 227
- Reynolds/Raynolds, Sampson, 227
- Rhode, London, 12, 25
- Rhode/Rhodes, London, 128
- Rhodes, Dick/Richard, 227–28; Peter, 228; Prince, 228; Samuel, 228
- Rhodes/Rhods, Bristol/Brister, 227; Primus/Prime/Priamus, 228
- Rice, H. Pisquish, 228; Nathaniel, 145
- Rich, William, 525
- Rich/Ritch, Caesar, 289
- Richard, Dick, 128
- Richard (Barrington, N.H.), 55
- Richard/Dick (Conn.), 289
- Richard (Plymouth, Mass.), 128
- Richard/Richards, Dick, 256–57, 289; Jupiter, 128
- Richards, Ishmael, 128; Prince, 128; Samuel, 128
- Richards/Recharts, Jupiter/Jubiter, 128
- Richardson, Benjamin, 565
- Richarson/Richeson, Juba/Jabe, 289
- Richerson, Allen, 128
- Richmond, Ebenezer, 228; London, 128; Sigby, 228
- Riedesel, Baroness von, 81
- Rigaud, Andre, 663
- Right, Coffee, 128
- Riley, Charles, 525
- Rily, William, 128
- Rimmon, Job, 86, 128
- Rimmon/Rimond, James, 128; Job, 128
- Rindge, Romeo, 55
- Ripley, John, 336
- Ripley, Primus, 128
- Ripple/Ripley, Job, 128
- Roach, Charles (Washington Co., Md.), 469; James (Washington Co., Md.), 469; Moses (Talbot Co., Md.), 469; Rich'd (Elk Neck Hundred, Md.), 465
- Roaden, Richard, 463
- Rob/Robin, 488, 525
- Robbin (S.C.), 595
- Robbins, George, 228; Joseph, 289
- Robbins/Robins, Caesar, 128; Joshua, 128
- Robby, Richard, 128
- Robee, John, 145
- Roben/Robin (Danbury, Conn.), 289
- Rober (slave of Mary Jones), 525
- Robers, Heman, 289; Ptolomew/ Ptolomy, 128
- Roberson/Robinson/Robertson/ Robison, Cato, 289
- Robert, Louis, 663; Reuben, 55
- Roberts, Benjamin, see also Benjamin Simmons, 289; Cuff, 128; Cuff/Cuffee, 228; Fortune, 128; Hezekiah, 525; Ishmael (Dobbs Co., N.C.), 565; Ishmael (Northampton Co., N.C.), 565; James, 565; John (Accomack Co., Va.), 525; John (N.C.), 565; Jonathan, 565; Reuben (Foster, R.I.), 228; Reuben (Mass.), 128; William, 565
- Roberts/Robert, Esek, 228
- Robertson, David, 525
- Robin, George, 228
- Robin (crew member of the brigantine Famey), 228
- Robin (Danbury, Conn.), 289
- Robin (N.Y.) (3), 336
- Robin/Robbin (Woodbury, Conn.), 289
- Robin/Roben (Sandown, Mass.), 128
- Robin/Robines, Samuel, 128
- Robin (Sandown, N.H.), 55
- Robin (servant to Lt. Mazzyck), 595
- Robins, Cesar, 128; Joshua, 289
- Robinson, Amos, 228, 289; Caleb, (Capt.), 44; Cato, 289; Isaac, 128; Jack, 128; James, 463, 525; Obed, 145; Peters, 129; Prince (Mass.), 55; Prince (R.I.), 228; Quaco, 228; William, 336; Zach, see also Zach Kelsey, 55
- Robinson/Babson, London, 128
- Robinson/Roberson/Robertson, Mingo, 228
- Rock, Jack, 565
- Rockafeller, William, 318
- Rodman, Caesar, 228; Isaac, 228; Mingo, 228; Philip, 229; Polydore, 229; Prince, 229; Sias, 229
- Roe, Charles, 555, 565; Hugh (Lt.), 434; James, 565; John, 489, 525
- Rofey/Rofey/Rophey/Rofee/Ropbee, Solomon, 229
- Roger, Isaac, 129; John, 289
- Roger (Danbury, Conn.), 258
- Roger (Danbury, Conn.) (2), 289
- Roger/Rogers, Benjamin, 229; London, 129
- Rogers, Cato, 25; Cato (Durham, Mass.), 129; Cato (N.H.), 55; Crisp, 129; Cudgo, 289; Cuggo, 289; Ephriam, 229; George, 229; Isaac, 229; John (R.I.), 229; John (Served in Capt. David Humphrey's Company of Colored Troops), 289; Josiah, 289; Parker, 565; Perley, 129; Pharoah, 55; Sharp/Sharper, 289
- Rogers/Rodgers, Thomas, 145
- Rogers/Rogers (former slave of Enoch Jones), 525
- Rolings/Rawlings, Eliphilet, 145
- Rolls, John, 525
- Roman (Conn.), 289
- Romeo (Marblehead, Mass.), 129
- Romeo (may have been Peter Smith), 25
- Romeo (N.Y.), 319, 336
- Ronkoport, Abraham, see also Abram/Abraham Konkkaupot/Konkpot, 129
- Rooback, John, 318; Marlin, see also Marlin, 336
- Room, Cato, 655
- Roosa/Rosa, Jack, 336
- Root, Peter, 25
- Rosbotham, Primus, 229
- Rose, Abraham, 229; Ned/Edward, 229; Simon, 289; Tony, 128
- Rose/Ross/Roze, Toney/Jonas, 229
- Rose/Rove, Caesar, 229
- Rosier, Cuff, Jr., 129
- Rosier/Rosarea/Rocery/Rosary/ Rozaro/Rozery, Cuff, Sr., 129
- Rosier/Rosarra/Roserey/Rosary/ Roserey/Rozery, Silas, 129
- Ross, Alexander, 145; David, 526; Reuben, 526; Robt. (Frederick Co., Md.), 468
- Rouse, Cornelius, 595; Peter (Bedford Co., Va.), 526; Peter (Dinwiddie Co., Va.), 526
- Rouviere, Francois, 663
- Rovardie/Revande, Ferdinand, 129
- Rowe, Tony, 129; Wm., 526
- Rowland, Jack, 289
- Royal, Samuel, 129; Silas/Ryal Varnum, 129
- Ruben, Felipe, 669

- Ruby, Salvador, 669
 Ruby (Gray, Me.), 25
 Ruggles/Rugles, York, 129
 Runnels, Peleg, 229
 Russel/Russell, Caesar, 129; George, 526; Pomp, 55
 Russell, Cato, 129; Pomp, 129; Prince, 129
 Russen, Andrew, 145
 Rutledge, John (Gov. of S.C.), 585
 Rutley, Pompey, 342
 Ryall, Caesar, 129
 Rymes, Thomas, 55
- S**
- Sabatis, Jr., 25
 Sabatis (Penobscot, Me.), 25
 Sabattis, Baziel, 69; John, 69
 Sabattist, Apom, 69; Joseph, 69
 Sabbins/Sabens/Sabins, Isaac, 129
 Sabens/Sabins/Sabines, Cezar/Caesar, 229
 Sabin/Sabins, Billin, 289
 Sabitis/Sebastian/Sabatis, Little, 25
 Sabuck, William, 289
 Saby, Jonathan, 129
 Sachamus/Sachemus/Sachmus/Sechmin/Sechemus, Jeffrey/Jeff, 129
 Sachem, Thomas, 229
 Sacket/Sakett, Prince, 317, 336
 Sackett, Richard (Capt.), 317, 324; Thomas, 289
 Sacknutt, John, 336
 Sacomick/Saocmiek (Penobscot Indian), 25
 Sacotear/Sacotiar (Penobscot Indian), 25
 Saderykros (N.Y.), 336
 Sadler, William, 145
 Saffe (escaped enslaved man from the Amelia Co. owned by Capt. Munford), 526
 Sagoharasie/Sagoharase, John, 321, 336
 Sailes/Sayles, Fortune, 230; Prosper, 230
 St. Aubin, Ambroise, 26; Noel, 26; Toma, 26
 St. Clair, (Gen.), 614
 St. John, Dover, 291
 St. Luke, London, 291
 Salem, Peter, 81, 88, 129
 Salem/Salom (Wells, Me.), 25
 Salome/Salom (Wells, Me.), 25
 Salomses (Penobscot Indian), 25
 Saltenshall/Saltonstall/Saltonston/Salterson/Saltinors, Britton/Brittain, 230
 Saltonstall, Dudley (Commodore), 12
 Sam, Black, 617; Yellow, 617
 Sam, aka Negro Sam/Miller Sam, 595
 Sam (crew member of the brigantine Famey), 230
 Sam (Del.), 437
 Sam (enslaved man of Benj. Moore), 336
 Sam (misc. service), 656
 Sam (Norwich, Conn.), 261, 289
 Sam (N.Y.), 318
 Sam (Surry Co., Va.), 526
 Sam (Va.) (2), 526
 Sambo, Negro (N.J.), 383; Newport, 129; Thomas, 129
 Sambo (Leicester, Mass.), 129
 Sambo (Md.), 456, 463
 Sambo/Sambow, Thomas, 230
 Sambo/Simbo, George, 230
 Samms, Edward, 129
 Sampson, Benjamin, 129; Bristol, see also Bristol Budd, 289; John, 55; John Amos, 289; Sanders, 230; Setto, 129
 Sampson (Canterbury, Conn.), 289
 Sampson (King William Co., Va.), 526
 Sampson (Newton, Conn.), 289
 Sampson/Sampsson/Samson, Studley, 129
 Sampson/Samson, Nehemiah, 129
 Sampson/Samson (Wallingford, Conn.), 289
 Sams, Cato, 129; Edward, 25
 Samson, Caleb, 145; Marie, 659
 Samson/Sampson, Deborah, 154
 Samson (Stoughton, Mass.), 129
 Samuel, Charles (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Collins (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Francis (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Henry (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Joseph (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Thomas (Charles Co., Md.), 467; William (Charles Co., Md.), 467
 Samuel (Conn.), 289
 Sanawagaint (N.Y.), 336
 Sanders, William, 145
 Sanders/Saunders, John, 526
 Sands, Edward, 129
 Sandy, Old, 595
 Sanford, Fortune, 289; Phoenix, 129
 Sanger, Black, 617
 Sangsang (Penobscot Indian), 25
 Sankee/Sankey/Sankor, Caesar, 55
 Sanno, Peter, 55
 Sanquerquot, Joseph, 129
 Sanquesquot, Josiah, 129
 Sanson ("Negro slave serving in Mobile"), 669
 Santee, Caesar, 565
 Santiago (enslaved man of Mr.
- Dingerard), 669
 Sapawamken, John, 129
 Sarah (Va.), 526
 Sarle/Sayles/Seales/Serle/Searles/Searls, Stanley/Standley, 230
 Sarragosah, _ (seaman on the ship Franklin), 129
 Sarrase, Juan Bautista, 669
 Sasar (slave of Esek Hopkins), 230
 Sash, Moses, 129
 Saul (soldier and spy), 526
 Saunders, Cuff, see also Cuff Wells, 289
 Saunders/Sanders, Sampson, 230
 Sauquayunk, Cornelius, 322, 336
 Sauquesquot, Joseph, 129
 Saurmog/Sermug/Sourmugg, Jethro, 290
 Sausonkhok, Aaron, 129
 Savage, Daniel, 145; Jube, 129
 Savel, Samuel, 414
 Savoy, Archibald (Charles Co., Md.), 463, 467; Philip, 455, 463; William, 463; William, 467
 Sawyer, London, 290; Solomon, aka London Sawyer, 290
 Sayers, Cuffe, 342
 Sayward, Prince, 25, 29–35, 130
 Scaramouch (slave of Henry Laurens), 595
 Scheasucks/Skespicks, Reuben, 290; Thomas, 290
 Schesch, Paul, 25
 Schiapuch, Scheebuck, 130
 Schureman, Hercules, 318, 336
 Schutt, Solomon, 317
 Schuyler, Philip (Gen.), 319, 322, 323, 324
 Schuyler/Skyler, Charles, 230
 Scipeo, Solomon, 69; Zadock, 45
 Scipeo/Cipeo/Sippeo, Ceasar, 290
 Scipeo/Sipio/Scipio, Abel, 290
 Scipio, Caleb, 290; Hill, 565; Isaac, 130; John, 130; Salem, 130; Solomon, 45
 Scipio (Ashford, Conn.), 290
 Scipio (Mass.), 130
 Scipio (Middleton, Mass.), 130
 Scipio/Scepio, Joseph, 617
 Scipio/Sipeo (Plainfield, Conn.), 290
 Scipio (Wells, Me.), 25
 Scippeo (Littleton, Mass.), 130
 Scodaub/Shandaup/Charley, Charles, 290
 Scoffield, Ceazar, 336
 Scophel, Ceasar, 290
 Scot, Abraham, 595
 Scott, Billey, 595; Caesar/Ceazr, 130; Drury, 526; Emanuel, 565; Exum, 565; Isaac, 565; Isham, 565; Jacob (2), 595; Jesse, 526; John (Boston,

- Mass.) (2), 145; John (Kent Co., Md.), 468; John (Prince Edward Co., Va.), 526; John (S.C.), 595; Joseph, 130; Joshua (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Littleberry, 526; Nicholas, 526; Prince, 130; Samuel (Capt.), 612; Saul, 565; Sterling, 565; Steven, 565; William (Charles City Co., Va.), 526; William (Petersburg City, Va.), 526
- Scrivoner, John (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469
- Seamans, Pero, 230
- Seamans/Simmons, John, 230
- Seapit/Sepet/Sepil/Sepit/Scepit, Israel, 130
- Sears, Cuff, 290; Peter, 87
- Seasar/Seasor, James, 383
- Seaser/Seasor/Cesar (York Co., Me.), 25
- Seasor, Thomas, 130
- Sechemus, Jeffrey, 130
- Seekheek, Hend'y, 55
- Seenah, Stephen/Stepney, 130
- Seep, Ammon, 290
- Segigoteyota (N.Y.), 321, 336
- Sekesucks, Toby, 290
- Semans, Samuel, 336
- Semor, Thomas, 130
- Sencier (Penobscot, Me.), 25
- Sepeo/Sippeo (Plaistow, N.H.), 55
- Sepit, Israel, 130
- Servant of Silus Nickols, 290
- Servant of Simon Chittenden, 290
- Sesh, Tomma, 25
- Severan, Jean Baptiste, 663
- Severance, Daniel, 145
- Sewanochett (Penobscot Indian), 14, 25
- Seward, Cato, 130
- Sewell, Elias, 130
- Sexton, Abner, 130
- Shakanunghivas (N.Y.), 336
- Shacton, Barnabas, 130
- Shadduck, Cato, 12
- Shadoc/Shaddock/Shaddock/Shatteck/ Shattuck, Cato, 130
- Shaddock/Shatteck, Cato, 25
- Shadwick, Cato, 130
- Shahneghtores (N.Y.), 336
- Shaneway, Reuben, 147
- Shannot (Penobscot Indian), 25
- Sharon, Peter, 130
- Sharp, Samuel, 230
- Sharp (Bridgewater, Mass.), 130
- Sharp (Durham, Conn.), 290
- Sharp (Salem, Mass.), 130
- Sharp/Sharpe, Daniel, 230
- Sharp/Sharper, William, 230
- Sharp (slave of Robert R.
- Livingston), 405, 414
- Sharp (Wallingford, Conn.), 290
- Sharpen/Sharper, William, 55
- Sharper, — 130; Moses, see also Moses Knight, 595; Pharaoh, 290; Tuis/Tuish/Feevish, 290
- Sharper (Windham, Conn.), 290
- Shaswell, Anthony, 130
- Shattuck, Cato, 25, 130
- Shaughamek, 634
- Shaukenkelock/Shanhenhekuk/ Skanhahaw, Moses, 336
- Shavers, Shadrach, 526
- Shaw, Scipio, 130
- Shaw/Shall, Thomas, 526
- Shawn/Shawn, George, 130
- Shawnee John (N.Y.), 336
- Shawnee/Shawnesse/Shinawese/ Shannise/Shany/Shawany/ Shawnese, John, 406, 414
- Shawone, Charles, 290
- She-gee-has-wa, Asang, 25
- Sheakheakkauwoh/Shukhukwan, Hendrick, 130
- Shed, Marcus, 130
- Sheffield, Thomas, 130
- Sheftel, Dr., 611
- Shelding, Caesar, 290
- Sheldon, Pliny, 130
- Sheldon/Shelding, Caesar, 230
- Shelley, Eliphlet/Eliphilet, 230
- Shelly, Cyrus, 336; Jacob, 403, 414; Samuel, 290
- Shelogadhof (N.Y.), 336
- Shelton, Caesar/Cesar, aka Caesar or Caesar Negro, 290
- Shem (New Milford, Conn.), 290
- Shenenden, John, 336
- Shepard, John, 55
- Shepard/Sheperd/Shepherd/ Sheppard/Sheppord, Cudjo/Cudge/Chudge/Cudgo, 290
- Shepard (York Co., Me.), 55
- Shepawbweenk (Mass.), 130
- Shepherd, Lewis (Mass.), 130; Lewis (Me.), 12, 25; Scipio, 656
- Shepsawoit, Joseph, 25
- Sherburne, Quam, 55
- Sherburne/Sherborn, Pomp/Pompey, 44, 55
- Sheridan, Thomas, 147
- Sherman, Bristel, 230; Jack, 230; Ned, 230
- Sherron, Peter, 130
- Shesh, Joseph, 26
- Shippencatpont/Shippencorn, Joseph, 336
- Shon, Felix, 290; Jonas, 290; Simeon, 290
- Shoram (Groton, Conn.), 258, 290
- Shore, Pharoah, 56
- Short, John, alias John Smith, 290
- Shote, James, 230
- Shott/Shote/Shoat/Shout, James, 290
- Shrewsberry (slave of Henry Laurens), 595
- Shults, John, 319
- Shupaumwaunhun, David, 130
- Siah (Ulster, N.Y.), 336, 346
- Sidebotham/Sidebothom/Sidebottom/ Sydebotham/Sydebottom, Joseph, 526
- Sidebottom/Sydebotom/Sidebottom, John, 526
- Siggenake/El Heturno/Le Tourneau/Black Bird, 634
- Silas (Mass.), 130
- Silas (Plymouth, Mass.), 130
- Silas (sloop Tyranicide), 130
- Sill, Jeff, see also Jeffrey Brace, 258, 290
- Silvreau (St. Domingo volunteer), 663
- Simbo/Simbor/Simber/Timbo/Sambo, Prince, 290
- Simes, Sampson, 230
- Simmonds/Simmons, Prince, 290
- Simmons, Benjamin, 130; Benjamin, aka Ben Roberts or Benjamin Black, 290; Ichabod, 231; Jack, 595; John, 147; Sip, 130
- Simmons (Caroline Co., Va.), 526
- Simms (New York City, N.Y.), 318, 336
- Simon, Clement, 147; Cummy/Comma/Cumney, 290
- Simon/Simonds, Benjamin, Jr., 130
- Simon/Simons, John, 290
- Simonds/Simons, Pomp, 291
- Simons, Hewitt, 291; Hunt, 291; Hunt (Norwich, Conn.), 291; James, 130; Lycus, 291; Nero, 342
- Simons/Simmons, Abraham, alias Solomon Simons, 231; Quam/Quom/Quean, 231
- Simons/Simonds, Jonathan, 291; Sim/Simeon, 231
- Simonson, Samuel, 383
- Simpson, Zephaniah, 291
- Sims, Lewis, 554, 565; Samson/Sampson, 231
- Sinclair, John, 147
- Sinemon, Benjamin, 290; Thomas, 290
- Singleton, James, 231
- Singleton (Seaman on the Accomack galley), 526
- Sip, Jesse, 291
- Sipeo, Zadock, 69
- Sippio (N.H.), 56
- Sippio/Sipao/Sipeo/Sipes/Cipao/

- Cipas, Ceasar/Cesar, 291
 Cisco, Francis, 130; Moses, 231;
 Noah, 231
 Cisco/Cisco/Siseo, Dick, 336
 Cisco/Sisko/Siscow, Ebenezer, 231
 Siscow, Nicholas, 318, 336
 Sisko/Cisco/Ciscao/Siscow, Joseph,
 231
 Sisson, George, 231; Tack/Jack/Task,
 231
 Skeeter, Moses, 291
 Skeezoucks/Skesucks/Sheezuck,
 Moses, 231
 Skenandoah (N.Y.), 340
 Skesocks/Skesucks/Skesux/Skesuck/
 Shesocks, John, 231
 Skesuck/Skeericks, William, 291
 Skesuck/Skesux/Skesocks, Daniel,
 231
 Skipper (Md.), 463
 Slade/Slaed/Slaid/Slaids/Slayde, Cuff,
 231
 Slaitor, Bar, 147
 Slave (slave of David Ambrose), 565
 Slenser, Brister, 131
 Slocum, London, 231; Pero, 231;
 Pomp, 231; Prince/Prime, 231
 Slocum/Slocumb, Prime/Primus, 231
 Sly, Randolph, 526
 Small, Caesar, 56; Nathaniel, 131
 Smallwood, William (Gen.), 455
 Smith, Abraham, 231; Amos, 232;
 Benjamin, 147; Caesar, 131;
 Caesar, 291; Cato, 56; Ceasor, 291;
 Cesar, 291; Chance, 232; Cuff, 291;
 Cuff/Coffee, 291; Elijah, 526;
 Henry (Dutchess, N.Y.), 336;
 James (Bedford Co., Va.), 526;
 James (Boston, Mass.), 147; James
 (deserted from Capt. Shem), 526;
 James (Ga.), 617; James (Hartford
 Co., N.C.), 565; James/Sharper,
 291; John, 147; John, alias John
 Short, 291; Johnson, 526;
 Jonathan, 147; Joseph, 232; Joseph
 (Dinwiddie Co., Va.), 526; Joseph
 (Montgomery Co., Md.), 468;
 Jube/Juba/Juby, 232; Lewis, 526;
 Pelatiah, 131; Peter, 26; Pomp,
 232; Primus, 131; Sampson, 291;
 Solomon, 291; Thomas, 232;
 Thomas (Chesterfield,
 N.H./Richmond, Mass.), 131;
 Thomas (Richmond, Mass.), 131;
 Tobey, 232; Toby, 131; Tone, 291;
 William (deserted from the ship
 Gloucester), 526; William
 (Montgomery Co., Md.), 468
 Smith (enslaved man of Sarah Minis),
 617
- Smothers, William, 526
 Snell, George, 131
 Snelling, Asa, 26
 Snow, _ 232; Aaron, 232
 Socidix, Jeffrey, 131
 Sock, Piel/Pearl, 26
 Sockner/Soctoner (Penobscot Indian),
 26
 Soctomah, Selmore, 26
 Sogoharase, John, 336
 Sokaday (N.Y.), 317, 324, 337
 Sole, Adam, 232; Josiah, 232
 Sole/Soul, Josiah, 232
 Solomen/Solomon/Solomen, Scipio,
 131
 Solomon, Amos, 291; John, 131;
 Joseph, 291
 Solomons/Solomon/Solomon, Solomon,
 131
 Solomes (Penobscot Indian), 26
 Somerset, Cuff, 131
 Songo, James, 437
 Sonk/Sunk, Joseph, 232
 Sonseir/Sonsor (Penobscot Indian), 26
 Sonughsis (N.Y.), 337
 Sooduck, Ephraim, 131
 Soper, Samuel, 147
 Sopuge, Laten, 337
 Sorabo/Scrabbo, Jeremiah, 463
 Sorrell, Edward, 490, 526; James, 526
 Sorrell/Sonell, Thomas, 526
 Sorvers/Sowers, William, 291
 Soto, Manuel, 131
 Soucsonkhok, Aaron, 131
 Soul, Josiah, see also John Methricks,
 131
 Soward, Cato, 131; Prince, 26
 Sowers/Sowas, Dick/Richard, 291
 Sownockeg/Sowanockeg (Penobscot
 Indian), 26
 Sowomog, Jethro, 131
 Sowtrice/Southree/Sowtice/Sowtis/
 Soutree, Solomon, 291
 Sparge/Sprague, Cuff, 131
 Sparks, Diggony, 414
 Spaulding, Edward (Charles Co.,
 Md.), 467
 Spean/Speen, Jacob, 131
 Spein, Samuel, 131
 Spelman, Aaron, 565
 Spelman/Spelmore, Asa, 565
 Spencer, Shubael, 131; Thomas, 322,
 337; Thomas (R.I.), 232
 Spencor, Ceasor, 291
 Spiat, Solomon, 291
 Spindilow/Spindlow (Talbot Co.,
 Md.), 463, 471
 Sprague, Benjamin, 232; Caesar, 131;
 Cuff, 83, 130; John (Dr.), 83; Pero,
 232
- Spratt, Thomas, 586
 Sprawhak, Timothy, 131
 Sprigg, Thomas (Lt.), 457
 Spriggs, Abel (deserted from the
 Dragon), 526
 Spring, Cato, 291
 Spry, Jack, 291
 Spywood, Jonathan, 232; Nehemiah,
 131; Samson/Sampson, 232
 Squadob, Benajmin, 291
 Squant, Joseph, 56
 Squatpan, Tomo (Mass.), 131; Tomo
 (Me.), 26
 Squeyah, Daniel, 131
 Squib, Christopher, 291
 Squib/Squebb/Squibble/Squip, Joseph,
 291
 Squibb/Squibs, Demps, 131
 Squintoop/Squuntrop, Samuel, 131
 Squire, (British Capt. of the HMS
 Otter), 491
 Squire (Hingham, Mass.), 131
 Squnkunkum, Carrileaus, 131
 Squntop, Jeremiah, 291
 Stacey/Stacy, Oliver, 131
 Stacy, William, 414
 Stadeland, Fortune, 232
 Stafford, Primus (marine on the ship
 General Putnam), 131; Primus
 (Me.), 12, 26; Primus (Tiverton,
 R.I.), 232; Prince, 131
 Stake/Stokes, Bridget, 232
 Standley, Sladdy/Salady (Dorchester
 Co., Md.), 467
 Standley/Stanley, Cato, 232
 Stanford, James, 147
 Stanhope, Isaac, 147; Richard, 414
 Stanley/Standley, Charles (son of
 Saladdy Stanley), 455; Garretson
 (son of Saladdy Stanley), 455; Jim
 (son of Saladdy Stanley), 455; Joe
 (son of Saladdy Stanley), 455;
 Mary (daughter of Saladdy
 Stanley), 455; Priscilla (daughter
 of Saladdy Stanley), 455;
 Saladdy/Salady/Sladdy, 454, 463;
 Sally (daughter of Saladdy
 Stanley), 455
 Stannard, Limbo, 291
 Stanton, Cuff, 291
 Starkweather, Prince, see also Prince
 Williams, 291
 Starlins, "Captain", 526
 Starns, Ephaim, 131; Timothy, 147
 Starr, Robin, 291; William, 147
 Start, John, 147
 Stearns, Peter, 56
 Stebbins/Stebbens, Darius, 147
 Stedman, Cato (Cambridge, Mass.),
 131; Cato (Conn.), 291

- Stephen (private in 2nd Regt. of Light Dragoons in Cont. Troops), 656
- Stephen (slave of Jno. Wincoop), 319, 337
- Stephen (slave of Peter Burgardas), 319, 337
- Stephens, Hubbard, 526; Isaac, 526; Simon, 526; Stephen, 527
- Stephens/Stevens, Jupiter, 291
- Stephenson, Cato, 56
- Stepney (Barre/Worcester Co., Mass.), 131
- Stepney (slave of John Laurens), 595
- Stepny (N.Y.), 337
- Steuben, Baron von, 614
- Steveard, Edward, 527
- Stevens, Cuff, 131; Daniel (Pa.), 404, 414; Daniel (Worcester Co., Md.), 463; Ephraim, 56; Major, 463; Peleg, 87; Richard, 26
- Stevenson, Benjamin (Capt.), 317; James, 131; Moses (Baltimore Town, Md.), 464
- Steward, Ceser, 131; Stephen, 456
- Steward/Stewart, Caesar/Ceasor/Ceaser, 292
- Stewart, Charles, 147; Charles (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469; Dempsey, 565; Edward, 527; John (Dinwiddie Co., Va.), 527; Jordan/Jurdan, 527; Peleg, 131; Samuel (Surry Co., Va.), 527; Thomas, 527
- Stewart/Steward, Primus, 56; William, 565
- Stiles, Jeff, see also Jeffrey Brace, 291, 297
- Still, Joseph, 292
- Stillman, Robin, 131
- Stoakham/Stokeham, Justus, 131
- Stockbridge, John (Cheshire Co., N.H.), 56; John (N.Y.), 337
- Stodard/Stoddard, Fortune, 232
- Stoddard, Ebenezer, 147
- Stone, Josiah, 147; William, 131; Zubal, 131
- Storey/Story, Primus, 131
- Storm, James, 132
- Storum/Stourman/Stournan, Charles, 337
- Straing, Jack, 292
- Strange, Jack, 132
- Stratton/Stroton, Joseph, 147
- Streeter, Barzillar, 232
- Stringer, Hezekiah, 565; Mingo, 565
- Strong, Phineas, 292
- Stroth, Daniel, 490
- Strother, Daniel, 527
- Stuart, Charles, 132; Jack (deserted after being drafted out of Prince George Co., Va.), 527
- Stull/Hull/Shell, Gideon, 147
- Sucanox/Succanox/Suckanox, Daniel, 337
- Succamux/Sucknuck, Daniel, 292
- Succanox, Peter, 337
- Succe/Sussuce/Sussue/Sussuse/Sussusee/Susucee, 132
- Suckamug/Sugarmug/Shugarmon/Suckermug, Joel, 132
- Suckanuck/Suchanut/Suckinut/Sukanut, John, 337
- Suckinut, John, 337
- Suckkush, Aaron, 232
- Sucknesh/Suckenash/Sucumush/Sounack/Soconosh/Sownish, Simon, 232
- Sucknesh/Sukinash/Sukinash/Sownish/Seconish, Moses, 232
- Suckonash, Moses, 132
- Sudreck/Sudrick, Mickel, 56
- Sudrick, Joseph, 56
- Sue (Va.), 527
- Sughnagearah, see also White Skin, 324, 337
- Sullivan, John (Gen.), 317; Noble, 56
- Sumersets/Sumerset/Summerset, Cuff, 132
- Summit/Summits/Summitt, Prince, 292
- Sumner, Newport, 132; Saul, 132
- Sunax, William, 132
- Sunchiman, Aaron, 232
- Suncimon/Cinnamon, Joshua, 292
- Suncimon/Cynamon/Sinemon, Thomas, 292
- Suncimon/Suncimen/Cunsamon/Sunsimon/Sunsiman, Moses, 292
- Suncimon/Sunsamon/Sunseman/Sunsomon/Sunsimon, Nathaniel, 292
- Suncimon/Suntsemun/Sunsomon/Sunsamon/Sunsemun, Aaron, 292
- Suncimon/Suntsemus/Sunsomon/Sunsamon/Sunsemun, Jonas, 292
- Suncoson/Sunscon, James, 132
- Sunday, John, 232
- Sunjice/Sunjuse, Robin, 132
- Sunsemon/Sansimon, Joseph, 292
- Sunsiman, Josiah, 292
- Sunsiman/Sunsamon/Sunsemon/Sunsamin/Senshemon/Cinnamon/Sauceman, John, 292
- Supondes, Natus, 232
- Suppawon/Supposon/Supposition/Suspason/Sopposen, Abel/Abiel, 132
- Surcomb/Circum, Caesar, 132
- Surrinam (slave of Mr. Wanton), 655
- Susap, Peal (Ranger), 69; Peal (St. Francis), 69
- Sussex/Sussox, Isaac, 132
- Sutphin, Samuel, 383, 390–91
- Sutton, Prince, 132; Zeba, 132
- Swann, William (Charles Co., Md.), 467
- Swanson/Simonson, Samuel (or Negro Sam), 383
- Swarson/Swasham/Captain Swasson (buried in Fryeburg, Me.), 26
- Swartwout, Jack, see also Jack Thompson, 337
- Swashan (St. Francis), 69
- Sweat, Abraham, 565; George, 565; Pompey, 12, 26; William, 565
- Sweat/Sweatt, Pomp, 43, 56
- Sweat/Sweatt/Sweet/Swet/Swett, Cicero/Cicerio, 81, 132, 168–70
- Sweat/Swett/Sweet, Allen, 565
- Sweaton/Sweeten/Sweeton/Sweeting, Caesar, 132
- Sweet, Benjamin/Benajah, 232; Cicero/Cisrok, 232
- Sweeting/Sweeten, Query, 232
- Swift, Heman (Col.), 260; Isaac, 132
- Swope, Michael (Col.), 404
- Symmes/Syms, Fortune, 132
- Symonds/Simons, Pomp, 132; Syp, 132
- Syphax, Carey, 132; Price, 132
- Syphax (Norwalk, Conn.), 258, 292
- T**
- Taber, Jack, 233
- Taber/Tabor, Henry, 233
- Tabor/Tabour/Taylor/Taybour/Tayboar, Henry/Harry, 233
- Taborn, Allen, 565; Burrell, 565; William, 554, 566
- Taborn/Tabum, Nelly (wife of William Taborn), 554
- Taborn/Taburn, Joel, 555, 565
- Tabum, Drury, 555
- Tackanash/Tuckanash, John, 132
- Tacot, Jean Baptiste, 663
- Taggart, Flora (bride of Pomp Sherburne), 44
- Talbert/Tarbet/Tarbett/Tarbil/Tarbit/Tarbol/Tarbot, Toby, 132
- Talbert/Tolbot/Talbot, Abraham, 132
- Talbot, Caesar, 132; E., 233
- Talbot/Talbut, Sigby, 233
- Talbury/Talbot/Talbut, Simon, 233
- Talbut/Talbott/Taulbert/Talbert, Caesar, 233
- Talman, Seaser, 233
- Talor, Prince, 292
- Tamenick (St. Francis), 56
- Tamerick (N. Newbury, Vt.), 69
- Tampum, Job, 132

- Taner/Tanner, Quam/Quom, 233
 Tann, Drury, 566; Ephraim, 566;
 James, 566
 Tanner, Amos, 292; Brister/Bristow,
 233; Ebenezer, 292; John, 292;
 Joseph (Montville, Conn.), 292;
 Joseph (R.I.), 233; Nathan, 527;
 Quam, 233; Rebecca, 260
 Tanta, Fouquet, 663
 Tantequigeon/Danquegen/
 Danquenen/Dantiquiger,
 John/Jonathan, 292
 Tantor/Tayuter, Stephen, 132
 Tar (Va.), 527
 Tarbil, Toby, 132
 Tarrant, Caesar, 492, 527; Liddy, 492;
 Mary (wife of Caesar Tarrant),
 492
 Tash, Oxford, 132
 Tasharo, George, 132
 Tataaranco, Lewis, 26
 Tate, James, 527; Jesse, 527
 Tatson, Solomon, 292; Thomas, 292
 Tatson/Talsen, Reuben, 292
 Tatten, Isaac, 132; Isaac, Jr., 56
 Tattooon, John, 292; Samuel, 292
 Taunaku, Cornelius, 337
 Taupaupeet, Peter, 132
 Taveaux, Jean, 663
 Tawpanput, Peter, 69
 Tawquatchee (Soldier in Captain John
 Montour's Co. of Indians), 634
 Tay, Jack, see also Jack Toy, 132
 Taybour, Noel, 233
 Taylor, George, 147; James, 147;
 Prince (Lunenburg, Mass.), 132;
 Prince (N.H.), 56; William
 (Charles Co., Md.), 467
 Taylor/Tayler, Prince, 132
 Teague, Jacob/Cap. Tackles, 527
 Tecomeas/Teconweas, Issac, 292
 Tecomeas/Twomiwas/Teconweas,
 Jacob, 292
 Tecoomwas/Tatocomwus/
 Wocomworse/Tocomwas/
 Tacomwase, Peter, 292
 Tegawi (N.Y.), 337
 Teheaniyoghiwat (N.Y.), 337
 Tehungo (N.Y.), 337
 Telfair, Edward, 614
 Temple, Amos, 292
 Tenant/Terrant, Caesar/Seaser, 527
 Terry, Gamaliel, 292; London, see also
 London Derry/Derey, 132; Lucy
 (wife of Abijah Prince), 45;
 Pompey, 566; Thomas, 132
 Testor, George, 527
 Tew, Uriah, 132
 Tewaghtahkotte (N.Y.), 337
 Tewahangahken/Tewehangarhken/
 Tewahangarahken/Honyere/Hanyere/Hanyost, 321,
 337
 Tewehangarhken, Honyost, 321, 337
 Thangokeheek, Moses, 69
 Thaosaqwat/Thasagwat,
 Hanjost/Hanyost, 321, 337
 Thare, Jack, see also Jack
 Brient/Briant, 132
 Thatcher/Thacher, Caesar, 132
 Thaugokeheek, Moses, 132
 Theaoudiatha (N.Y.), 337
 Theos/Theodore (Guilford, Conn.),
 292
 Theothady (N.Y.), 337
 Theowansky (N.Y.), 337
 Theraadas (N.Y.), 337
 Theugeveyndack (N.Y.), 323, 337
 Thistle, Cesar, see also Cesar Larcom,
 132; Jethro, 133
 Thomas, Arthus, 148; Benjamin, 133;
 Buckner, 527; Caesar, 133;
 Edmund, 133; Jack, 527; James
 (Boston, Mass.), 148; James
 (Newburyport, Mass.), 133; James
 (Norfolk Co., Va.), 527; John
 (Gen.), 80; John (Portsmouth,
 R.I.), 233; John (Va.), 527;
 Margaret, 133; Peter, 133; Scipio,
 133; Scipio (R.I.), 233; Segon, 292;
 Spencer, 527; Surey (Octoraro
 Hundred, Md.), 466; William
 (Boston, Mass.), 148; William
 (Charles City Co., Va.), 527
 Thomas (Dighton, Mass.), 133
 Thomas (Md.), 463
 Thomas (N.Y.), 322, 337
 Thomas (Va.), 527
 Thomas (Westfield, Mass.), 133
 Thompson, George, 148; Henry
 (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Jack, 318;
 Jack/Jock, 133; Jack, see also Jack
 Swartwout, 337; James, 148;
 Joseph (Charles Co., Md.), 467;
 Joshua, 233; Prince (Leicester,
 Mass.), 133; Prince (Paxton,
 Mass.), 133; Prince/Prime, 233;
 Samuel (Charles Town, Md.), 465;
 Stephen, 148; Thomas, 133;
 Thomas (Charles Co., Md.), 463,
 467; Thomas W., (Capt.), 43;
 William (Charles Co., Md.), 467;
 William (Col.), 587
 Thompson/Robers, Prime, 337
 Thompson/Thomson, Caesar, 133;
 Lowden/Londen, 233; Prince, 56
 Thonigwenghsoharie, Christian, 321
 Thonkrott, Abraham, 133
 Thorner, William, 148
 Thurston, Levi, 233
 Tifferney, Prince, 233
 Tigh, Oxford, 133
 Tikens/Tykins/Tickens/Ticker/
 Tickings, Titus/Tias, 292
 Tilden/Tildren, Cuff, 133
 Tile/Tite (Andover, Mass.), 133
 Tiler, James, 133
 Till, Hannah, 414
 Tillinghast, Cato, 233; Cuff, 233;
 Limbrick/Leinbuck, 233
 Tillman, John (Capt.), 554
 Tillo (Westchester, N.Y.), 337
 Tim (Va.), 527
 Timon (Wethersfield, Conn.), 292
 Tindy, Cuff, see also Cuff
 Cousins/Cousand, 133
 Ting, Cornwell, 132; Robert, 133
 Ting/Tyng, Boston, 133
 Tinge, Adam, 133
 Tingle, John, 133
 Tite/Titus (Woodbury, Conn.), 292
 Tittermary, London, 414
 Titus, Ishmael, 566; Negro, 383; Seth,
 233; Simeon, 233; Timothy, 133
 Titus (Ashford, Conn.), 293
 Titus (Harvard, Mass.), 133
 Titus (Mass.), 133
 Titus (N.Y.) (2), 337
 Titus (Pittsfield, Mass.), 133
 Titus (S.C.), 595
 Titus (servant of Capt. Edward
 Hurcum), 133
 Titus (Suffield, Conn.), 293
 Titus/Tytus, Jephura, 293
 Tob, Moses, 133
 Tobe/Toby (Newtown, Conn.), 293
 Tobey, Peter, 12, 26
 Tobey (Andover, Mass.), 132
 Tobias, Job (Mass.), 133; Job (R.I.), 233
 Toby, Absalom, 133; Dan, 293; Isaac,
 383; Peter, aka John, 234; Seth,
 337; Vernon, 133
 Toby, aka William Ferguson, 527
 Toby (S.C.), 585, 595
 Toby/Tobey, Jack/John, 293
 Tocas/Tocus, Amos, 293
 Tocwasco/Tocwaso, Peal/Pial, 26
 Toffe/Poffe (Guilford, Conn.), 293
 Togonsho (St. John's Indian), 26
 Tolbert, Toby, 133
 Tolbot/Talbot, Abraham, 26
 Tolbut, Caesar, 133
 Tolibel, Betsy (wife of Aaron Brister),
 489–90
 Tolope (Yuchi Indian Chief in East
 Florida), 669
 Tom, James, 133; Nero, 293
 Tom (6th S.C. Regt.), 595
 Tom (Berkshire, Mass.), 133
 Tom (enslaved man of Adam

- Zielie), 338
 Tom (enslaved man of Derish Wincoop), 338
 Tom (enslaved man of Fredk. Bassett), 337
 Tom (enslaved man of Fredrick Bassett), 338
 Tom (enslaved man of Joseph Wills), 527
 Tom (enslaved man of Mary Jones), 527
 Tom (enslaved man of Peter Smedus), 338
 Tom (Farmington, Conn.), 293
 Tom (former slave of Enoch Jones), 527
 Tom (Killingly, Conn.), 293
 Tom (Mass.), 133
 Tom (Md.), 463
 Tom (N.J.), 383
 Tom (N.Y.), 319
 Tom (N.Y.) (7), 337–38
 Tom (pay drawn by W. Wilson), 527
 Tom (S.C.), 595
 Tom (servant of Paymaster Gray), 595
 Tom (slave of John Lefever), 337
 Tom (slave of Mr. Pyke), 337
 Tomas/Tomases (Penobscot Indian), 26
 Tomases (Indian under Lt. Andrew Gilman), 133
 Tomma, Jack, 26; Pierre (Maliseet Indian), 26; Pierre (St. John's Indian), 26
 Tomma/Tomo, Joseph, 26; Joseph, Jr., 26
 Tommash (Penobscot Indian), 26
 Tomos, Jeaque, 26
 Tompkins, Somerset, 234
 Tompson, Alexander (Charles Co., Md.), 467; Caesar, 56; Geor, 133; John, 595
 Toms, Caesar, 133; Jupiter, 133
 Tomson, Amos, 383; Jack, 133
 Tomson/Tompson, John, 133, 148
 Tone (Ashford, Conn.), 293
 Tone (R.I.), 234
 Tone/Ton, Loc, 234
 Toney, Anthony (Bertie Co., N.C.), 566; Anthony (N.Y.), 338; Arthur, 566; John, 555, 566
 Toney (N.Y.), 338
 Toney (servant to Capt. Mazyck), 595
 Toney (Stratford, Conn.), 293
 Toney/Tony/Tona, Jethro, 293
 Toney (Wallingford, Conn.), 293
 Tony, Mark, 133
 Tony (Woodbury, Conn.), 293
 Torbit, Toby, 133
 Torrey, Thomas, 133
 Totyaneahani (N.Y.), 321
 Toungham, Gideon, 133
 Toupaopeet, Peter, 133
 Tourron, Alexandre, 663
 Tousard, Louis de (Capt.), 324
 Tower, John, 148
 Tower (Harford Co., Md.), 463
 Townsand/Townsend, Jethro, 133
 Townsend, Cuffey, 134
 Towsey, Benjamin, 134
 Toy, Jack, see also Jack Tay, 134
 Toyer, Peter, 527
 Tracy, William, 293
 Train, Primus, 134, 234; Robert, 134
 Trantan, Jean Baptist, 26
 Tranus, John, 414
 Trash/Trask, David, 148
 Trason/Trafton, George, 26
 Trasson, George, 134
 Trasy, Jury, 26; Prince, 134
 Travers, Levin (Dorchester Co., Md.), 467
 Trayner, Francis, 148
 Treat/Treat/Treet, Mingo, 293
 Tredwell/Treadwell, Cato, 293
 Tree, Jupiter, 134
 Trenier, Bautista, 669
 Tripp, Caesar, 234
 Troy, John, 134
 Truillet, Will, 669
 Trumbull, Jonathan (Gov. of Conn.), 255–56
 Tuckerman, Kittindge, 56
 Tudor, Caesar, 134
 Tudor/Tuda, Cato, 134
 Tuennis, Att, 26
 Tufts, Simon (Capt.), 585
 Tufts/Turfts, Cato, 134
 Tuis, Dennis, 293
 Tull (Brunswick Co., Va.), 527
 Tumalek/Toomalek/Tameleck/
 Tumerick, Benjamin, 69, 71–72
 Tummick/Tumenick (Me.), 26
 Tumpum, Gideon, 134
 Tunape (Florida Indian Chief from Appalachee region), 670
 Tupham/Tuphand/Tophand, Ezekiel, 293
 Tupper, Benjamin (Col.), 12
 Turkins, Tyrus/Tyras, 293
 Turley/Tuley, John, 234
 Turner, Andrew (North Millford Hundred, Md.), 465; Charles, 566;
 Elisha, 148; Ishmael, 134; Jesse (Cecil Co., Md.), 465; Leonard, 463; Thomas, 26, 134
 Turner/Tuner, Plato, 134
 Tusnuck, Jacob, 134
 Tuson, Robert (Charles Co., Md.), 463, 467
 Tuttle, Adam (Chelsea, Mass.), 134;
 Adam (Medford, Mass.), 134;
 Titus/Titus_, 134
 Twilight, Ichabod, 56, 134
 Twogood/Tewgood/Toogood,
 Samuel, 234
 Twomiwos, Jacob, 293
 Tyack, William, 293
 Tyger, Man, 527
 Tykins, Titus, 293
 Tyler, Bartlet, 566; George, 527;
 Joseph, 527
 Tyner, Asa, 566
 Tyng, Boston, 134; Cato, 293;
 Cornwell, 134; Primus, 134
 Tyorhansera, Little Abraham, 338
- U**
- Uhhaunauwanumt, Solomon, 85, 134
 Umpaumut, Hendrick, 134
 Umph (Vt.), 45, 70
 Umph'y (Mass.), 134
 Uncas, Martha (wife of John Uncas), 298
 Uncas/Unchus, David, 293
 Uncas/Unckas/Unkas/Unchous,
 Benjamin, 293
 Uncas/Uncos/Uneas/Unius, John, 260, 293, 298
 Uncas/Unkar, Noah, 293
 Uncas/Unncor/Unkee/Unkus,
 Abimeleck/Abimelech/Ebunilech/
 Bimeleck, 293, 299
 Uncills/Uncles, William, 134
 Underwood, Boston, 56; Cato, 134;
 David, 148
 Unket/Unkett/Uncket, Benjamin, 134
 Unkus, Abraham, 293
 Uno, Gabriel, 527
 Uny, Antoine, 26
 Upaub, Dappo, 293
 Updike, James, 234; Moses, 234
 Updike/Updik/Updick,
 Caesar/Cesor/Cesar, 234
 Upton, Cesar, 134; Juba/Jube, 134;
 Timothy, 148
 Uriah/Variah (Danbury, Conn.), 293
 Usesulo, Joseph, 70
 Usher, Henry, 148
 Usurp, Joseph, 293
- V**
- Valentine, Anthony, 527; Charles, 527;
 Daniel, 566; Edward, 527; Isham, 527; Luke, 528; Peter, 566; Sam(?), 528
 Van Aken, Cato, 338
 Van Antwerp, Douw, 321
 Van Courtland, Philip (Col.), 317
 Van Doorn, Anthony, 234

- Van Huff, John, 134
 Van Schaick, Garret, 319, 338
 Van Steenbergh, Abraham, 148
 Vandoosen/Vandooser, Prince, 134
 Vandorum/Vandorom/Vandoron/Van Dorn/Vandoorn, Plato, 234
 Vane, John, 455
 Var, Ambrius, 26
 Varanque, Jean, 670
 Variah (Conn.), 293
 Varnon, James, 134
 Varnum, James Mitchell (Gen.), 189, 191
 Varnum/Vernon, Cato, 234
 Varrell, William, 56
 Vaughn, Prince, 234; Reuben (Capt.), 490
 Veazie, Joseph, 148
 Velson, Plato, 134
 Venable, Robert, 414
 Ventrom, Nicholas, 56
 Vergson/Nergson, Jno., 293
 Vibridge/Ybridge, Domina, 134
 Viers, Benjamin, 528
 Villar, Daniel, 665, 670
 Villatte, J-B, 663
 Vincent, John, 47, 70; John (Capt.), 48; Lewis, 47, 293; Olivier, 663
 Vinsin/Vincent, John Junr. (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469
 Vinson/Venison/Vincent, Lewey/Lewis, 26
 Violet, Dick, 293
 Virginia, Jeremiah, 293
 Vomhavi, Henries, 85, 134
 Vorce, Franch, 134
 Vose, Jesse, 293; Samuel, 148
- W**
- Wadsworth, Liverpool/Liverpole, 293; Prince, 134
 Waggs, Simon, 234
 Waggs/Waggo, Elijah, 234
 Waggs/Woggs, Samuel, 294
 Wagger, Will, 528
 Wagoner, Bostian, 414
 Wahlee, Mel, 294
 Wait, Sambo, 134
 Wakaranthrow/Warontharane, James, 323; James, see also James Powlis, 338
 Wakefield, Joseph, 148; Matthew, 148
 Walden, Drury, 555, 566, 569; Rob't, 528
 Waldo, London, 26
 Waldron, Samuel, 586, 595
 Walker, Isaac, 404, 414; John, 148; Mingo, 134; Pomp, 134;
 Prince/Primus/Prentice, 134
 Wallace, Caesar, 134, 234; James (James City Co., Va.), 527; James (private and cook), 528; Joseph, 528; London, 294
 Wallace/Wallas/Wallis, Caesar/Seaser, 44, 56
 Wallas, London, Jr., 294
 Wallee, Pomp, 134
 Walley, Prince, 294
 Walley/Wailes, Prince, 56
 Wallingford, Cato, 56
 Wallis/Wales, Pompey/Pomp, 134
 Wallis/Wallace, Noel/Newell, 26
 Walton, Jack, 234
 Wamlee, James, 134
 Wampee, Isaac, 322; Josh, 294
 Wampee/Wamper/Wompee, John, 294
 Wampee/Wampey, Samuel, 135
 Wampee/Wampie, Isaac, 338
 Wampee/Wompee/Wampa/Woompee, John, 135
 Wampey, Samuel, 294
 Wamphy/Warmsley, Fuller, 234
 Wampy/Wappy/Wharpy/Whappy/Wapeye/Whompy/Wampog, John, 234
 Wampy, Samuel, 235; Solomon, 294
 Wampy (Conn.), 294
 Wamsley, Joseph, 294; Powers, 294
 Wamsquam/Wamsquan/Wamzquam/Wormagurn, Solomon, 135
 Wamtet, Joseph Marie, 26
 Waney/Winer/Wainer, Solomon, 294
 Wannehnauweet/Waunichoruweet, Benjamin, 135
 Wannutt/Normett/Nornell/Vemott/Vomell, Joseph, 135
 Wansuc, Tom/Thomas, 294
 Want, Pomp, 135
 Wanton, Jeremiah, 235; Prince, 135, 235; Quaco/Quacho, 235; Saul, 235; Solomon, 235; William, 235
 Wantucyant, John, 322, 338
 Wanute/Vanute, Cha's/Charles, 338
 Wappy, James, 235
 Ward, Artemus (Gen.), 79; Cudjo, 135; Jack, 235; Jacob, 135; Jephthah, 135; Nancy, 566; Quorko/Quacko/Quacho, 235; Samuel, 189, 191; William (Lt.), 585
 Ward/Word, Cutty, 528
 Warden/Wardeen, Jack, 235
 Warden/Worden, Ceasor/Sezer, 235
 Wardwell, Bristol, 235
 Warner, Cato, 56; Cuff, 383
 Warner/Warren, Cuff, 414
 Warren, Aaron, 148; Mordecai, 135, 338; Peter, 135
 Warrups/Warrops/Warroups/Worrups, Tom/Thomas, 294
 Warwick, Abraham, 528
 Warwick/Warrich, Joseph, 135
 Washburn, Salmon, 135
 Washington, George (Gen.), 14, 79, 80, 191-92, 256, 313-14, 322, 378, 408, 455, 490, 521, 553; Orgamett, 26
 Washunks/Washuaks/Waushunks/Wassonk/Wawshunks/Woshunks, Abel, 294
 Wate, Toby/Jobe, 235
 Waterford (brigantine Resistance), 235
 Waterman, Amasa, 294; Benjamin, 135; Israel, 135; Silas, 135
 Waters, Scipio, 135; York, 463
 Watson, Castilio, 528; Edward, 528; Fortune/Forting/Fortin, 235; Gloster, 43, 56; Guy/Gug, 235; Jack/John/Tack, 235; Joab, 235; Pomp, 235; Primas/Primus/Prime, 236; Prince, 236; Spe/Sipeo/Sip/Zip, 294; Thomas, 236, 294
 Watts, Charles, 135
 Wauby, Roger, 294
 Waucett/Waucitt/Waukett, Samuel, 528
 Waucus, Benjamin, 294
 Waugs, John, 294
 Waumankey/Waumanky/Wamonky/Waumoheweh, Andrew/Andres, 135
 Waunechnauweet, Benjamin, 135
 Waupeek/Waupick/Waypick, Isaac, 135
 Waurvaumont, Daniel, 135
 Wautaunkauwot/Wautonkauwot/Hendrick, 135
 Wautonquat, Timothy, 135
 Wautuhunnaut/Wanterhyunn, John, 338
 Wauwaumpequunaunt/Wauvaump-equennant/Wauwaumpequin-naunt, Daniel, 135
 Way, Frederick, 148-49; John, 135
 Weab, John, 56
 Weaoump/Weaump/Weauomp/Weyump, David, 135
 Weare, Joseph, 13; Scipio, 135
 Weare/Wear/Ware/Weir/Wire, John, 149
 Weasel/Wesel/Wessel, Caesar, 236
 Weaver, Aaron (Lancaster Co., Va.), 528; Aaron (Princess Anne Co., Va.), 528; Duty, 236; Elijah, 527; Elisha, 528; George, 236; John, 528, 566; Richard, 528
 Weax, Richard, 294
 Webb, Jephey, 528; John (Mass.), 135; John (Stoneham, Mass.), 135; Primus, 135; Samuel, 566
 Webber, Thomas (Charles Co.,

- Md.), 467
 Webbster, Prime, 135
 Webquish/Websquish/Wepquish,
 Francis, 135
 Webster, Cato, 236
 Wedgroof, William, 528
 Weeden, Amintus, 236
 Weeks, James, 338
 Weir, Samuel, 56
 Weissenfels, Frederick (Col.), 318
 Welapachtschiechen/Capt.
 Johnny/Israel, 629, 634
 Welch, Dennis, 149; Henry, 528;
 James, 149; Prince, 236; Titus, 149;
 William, 149
 Welding, Boston, 135
 Welf, Samuel James, 135
 Wellington, Pomp, 135
 Wellman, Silas, 149
 Wells, Jacob, 149; John, 585; Prince
 (private in Albert Pawling's
 Regiment New York Militia), 338;
 Prince (seaman ship Protector),
 135
 Wells/Welles, Cuff, aka Dr. Cuff/Cuff
 Saunders, 294
 Wells/Welles/Wills, Caesar/Cesar, 236
 Welsh, Joseph, 149
 Welsh/Welch, James (Charles Town,
 Md.), 465
 Wenaumpeh, Jacob, 135
 Wenaumpeh/Wenaupeh/
 Wenaumper, Isaac, 135
 Wench, Charles, 135
 Wendell, Jacob, 149
 Wenompee, Isaac, 338
 Wentworth, Samuel, 56
 Werck, Charles, 135
 West, Alexander, 528; Benoni, 236;
 Cudjo, 236; Ishmael, 236; James
 (Seaman), 528; James
 (Spotsylvania Co., Va.), 528;
 Nathan, 236; Samuel, 236;
 Timothy, 236
 Westcot, Charles, 236
 Weston, Nathan, 56, 149
 Wetherbee, Caesar, 136
 Wexford, Negro, 585, 595
 Weyleycapaland, see also Koshias,
 634
 Weyman, Joseph, 414
 Weyump, David, 135
 Whaples, Jack, 294
 Wheatley, Phillis, 135
 Wheatley/Wheatly/Wholley, Prince,
 136
 Wheaton, Caesar/Cesar, 236
 Wheedon, Daniel, 236
 Wheeler, Fortunatus, 136; John, 136;
 Joseph, 236
 Wheeler/Whealer/Whealor, Plato, 236
 Wheeler/Wheelor, Plomer/
 Plummer, 56
 Wheeler/Wheler, Primus/Prime, 56
 Wheelock, Eleazer, 46
 Wheiden, Ichabod, 149
 Whellen, Boston, 136
 Whennuppansuk, Cornelius, 70
 Whenuppusek/Whenuppausuk,
 Cornelius, 136
 Whipple, Cuffee, 42, 56; Prince, 42, 44,
 56; Simon, 236; William, 42
 Whisler, Alex, 528
 Whistler/Whisler, Sawney/Sawny, 528
 Whitcombe, Peter, 136
 White, Archelaus, 44, 56, 136;
 Benjamin (Baltimore Town, Md.),
 464; Boston, 136; Caesar, 136;
 Caleb, 553; Fortune/Fortin, 294;
 Francis, 26; George, 595; Henry,
 595; James, 44; Levi, 136; Peter,
 136; Phyllis, 44; Pliny, 136; Pomp,
 56; Reuben, 136; Samuel, 56;
 Solomon, 338; Sundary, 136;
 Thomas (Caroline Co., Md.), 465;
 Toby, 136; William (N.Y.), 338
 White Eyes/Grey
 Eyes/Coquetakehton, 407, 628–
 30, 634
 White Skin, see also Sughnagearah,
 324, 338
 Whitecuff/Whitcuff, _brother of
 Loyalist Benjamin Whitecuff),
 338; _father of Loyalist Benjamin
 Whitecuff), 338
 Whitemor, Pelatiah, 149
 Whitemore/Whittemore/Whitter-
 more/Whitmore, Cuff, aka
 Cartwright/De Carteret, 136
 Whiteney/Whitney, Case, 136
 Whitimon/Whitman, Prince, 136
 Whiting, Prince, 136
 Whitmarsh, Samuel, 149
 Whitmore, Benjamin, 528; Enoch, 149
 Whitney, Robert, 136
 Whitson, Chas, 528
 Whompeg/Whompig, Samuel, 136
 Wicket, Benjamin, 237;
 Obed/Obadiah, 136
 Wicket/Wickett, Obadiah, 237
 Wickey, John, 584
 Wickham/Wickums, Isaac, 136
 Wicks/Weicks, Saul, 237
 Wicks/Weicks/Weers/Weeks,
 Nat/Nathaniel, 237
 Wicks/Wickes, Richard (Queen
 Anne's Co., Md.), 469
 Wier, Samuel, 56; Scipio, 136
 Wigborn(?), William, 528
 Wigeon, Francis, 149
 Wiggin, Cocker/Cooker, 136
 Wiggin/Wiggon, Coker/Coko/
 Cooker, 294
 Wiggins, Absalom, 566; Arthur, 555,
 566; Cooker, 56; Henry, 566;
 Matthew, 566
 Wilbour/Willbour/Wilber/Wilbor/
 Wilbon, Boston, 237
 Wilbrow/Wilbour/Wilborow/
 Williams, Cato, 294
 Wilcox/Willcox, James/John, 237
 Wild(e), Philip, 149
 Wiley, Primus, 338
 Wilkerson/Wikinson, Cudjo, 237
 Wilkins, Sambo, 136
 Wilkinson, Jacob (Baltimore Town,
 Md.), 464; John, 566
 Will (Leadminer), 528
 Will (Navy seaman on the Hero
 galley), 528
 Will (N.J.), 378, 383
 Will (Oxford, Mass.), 136
 Will ("servant of Capt. Baker"), 595
 Willard, Pete, 149; Peter, 136
 Willett, Marinus (Col.), 318, 322–23
 William, Betsey, 323; James' Son, 338;
 Prince, 237; Prince, aka Prince
 Starkweather, 294; Tall, 323, 338;
 Thomas (Kent Co., Md.), 468
 William (Danbury, Conn.), 294
 William (Navy Seaman), 528
 William (N.Y.), 324
 William (N.Y.) (3), 338
 Williams, Benoni, 135; Billey, 595;
 Cato, 342; Daniel (Accomack Co.,
 Va.), 528; Danl. (Washington Co.,
 Md.), 469; Francis, 237; Harry,
 294; Hector, 294; Henry, 463;
 Isaac, 136; John, 136; John
 (Charles Co., Md.), 467; John
 (Needham, Mass.), 149; John
 (Ulster, N.Y.), 149; Mathew
 (Southampton Co., Va.), 528;
 Peter, 27, 377, 383; Plato, 136;
 Pomp/Pompey/Pomph, 136;
 Prince, 294; Prince
 (Boston/Sandwich, Mass.), 136;
 Prince (sloop Providence), 136;
 Prince (Weston, Mass.), 136;
 Pump, 338; Stacey, 403, 414;
 Uriah, 27; Uriah (Berwick, Mass.),
 136; Uriah (Middleborough,
 Mass.), 136
 Williams (S.C.), 595
 Williamson, Andrew (Capt.), 587
 Willington, Pomp, 136
 Willis, Jesse, 237
 Willis (S.C.), 595
 Willms/Williams, John, 149
 Wills, London, 136

Willson, David (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469; James (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469; Richard (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469; Robert (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469; Samuel (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469; William (Queen Anne's Co., Md.), 469
 Willson/Wilson, Myrick, 136; Titus, 56
 Wilson, Dick, 136; Javan, 294; Kudgo, 237; Thomas (South Susquehannah Hundred, Md.), 466; Titus, 43; William, 628; William (S. Kingstown, R.I.), 237
 Wilson/Willson, David, 454, 463; John, 237
 Wiman, Caesar, 136
 Wimpsey, Elijah, 260, 294
 Wimpuss, Elijah, 294
 Wincheboo, Peter, 27
 Wind, Thomas, 136
 Windsor/Winsor, Cuff, 137
 Wingate, Cesar/Caesar, 56
 Wingfield, Nephene, 136
 Winslow, Jamaica, 136; Peter, 137
 Winslow/Windslow, Pero, 237
 Winsor, Anthony, 137
 Winsor/Winsour, Duty, 137
 Winter, Levi, 237
 Wire, Robert, 237
 Wisco/Wisso/Wissow, Lewis, 56
 Wisel, Cezar, 237
 Wiseman, James (Charles Co., Md.), 467
 Wistcot, Charles, 237
 Wiswall, Daniel, 149
 Wite, Abijah, 137
 Witherel/Witherell/Witherly/Withrel/Withrell, Prince, 137
 Withington, James, 149
 Witt/Wittes, Scipio, 137
 Wnaumpey/WnaupEEK/Wnunpey/Wunaumpee, Isaac, 137
 Wnaupeh, Isaac, 70
 Wobbin/Wobbon/Woben, John, 137
 Wolfe, Felder, 319
 Wollis, Pompey, 137
 Womble, John, 566
 Wongonet (Penobscot Indian), 27
 Wonton, Prince, 137
 Wood, _ 617; Asahel, 137; Caesar/Cesar, 56; Cato (Charlestown, Mass.), 137; Cato (Ipswich, Mass.), 137; Charles (Lancaster Co., Va.), 528; Cuff, 137; Eber/Allis, 137; Jesse/Jessey, 528; Phillip, 528; Scipeo/Sipo, 294; Thomas (deserted from the Dragon), 528; Thomas (Lancaster Co., Va.), 528

Wood/Woods, Primus/Primos, 137
 Woodard, Bazel (Anne Arundel Co., Md.), 464
 Woodard/Woodward, Topsal/Topsail, 149
 Woodard/Woodworth, Topsal/Topsail, 137
 Woodbury/Woodbery/Woodbry/Woodbrry, Prince, 137
 Wooden, James, 150
 Woodman, Dan/Daniel, 44, 56
 Woodmore, Cornelius, 338
 Woodward, Pompey, 137
 Woodyard, Neptune (Back River Upper Hundred, Md.), 464
 Woolsy, Isaac, 407, 414, 415
 Word, Samuel, 137
 Worden, John/Jack, 237
 Wornton, Tobias/Bacchus/Backus, 137
 Wounkounguta, John, 321, 338
 Wout/Woutmy, 338
 Wrentham, Prince, 137
 Wright, Alpheus, 295; Bosson, 27; Daniel, 295; Freedom, 295
 Wright/Write, Cuff, 295
 Wyampy, Charles, 295
 Wyatt, Nero, 137
 Wyax/Wyauge/Wyyaung/Gurdon/Guardin, 295
 Wyman, Caesar, 137; Cato, 137
 Wymon, Pompe, 137
X
 Xavier, Francois, 663
 Xaviere, Andrew, 27; Francoise, 27; Frans, 27; Herod Frans, 27
 Xerxes, Moses, 56
Y
 Yale, Sharp/Sharpe, 295
 Yammas, Bristol, 237
 Yannakie, Cornelius, 322, 338
 Yappon/Yawpon/Youpon, Jason, 295
 Yarney, Sambo, 137
 Yeaten/Yeaton, Jacob, 150
 Yerby, Richard, 528
 York, John, 150; Livy/Levi, 137; Sawney, see also Sawney Crosley, 295
 York (enslaved man of Thomas Betts), 338
 York (Goshen, Conn.), 295
 York (Leadminer), 528
 York (Md.), 463
 York (Pa.), 414
 York (servant to Lt. Kolb), 595
 York/Yorke, John, 237
 Young, Cluff/Cuff, 295; Joseph, 137

Yow/Yaw/Yeah, Oliver, 150
 Yukon/Youkon, Timothy, 135
Z
 Zach (Barrington, N.H.), 56
 Zacko, Joshua, 237
 Zado, Congo, 295
 Zado/Zada/Fado, Congo, 295
 Zebulon (Hampshire Co., Mass.), 137
 Zeisberger, David (Rev.), 629
 Zibarre, Bristo, 295
 Zon/Xone/Zor, Lewis, 137
 Zon/Zone, Loui/Lewee/Luie/Loe/Lew, 237
 Zumerick/Zumenick (Vt.), 70



EVACUATION OF NEW YORK BY THE BRITISH, NOVEMBER 25, 1783.

"Evacuation of New York by the British, November 25, 1783."

New York: Issued by the Office of Pictorial War Record, 1883.

Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division, Washington, D. C.

© 2008

National Society Daughters of the American Revolution

*No portion of this publication may be copied, reproduced, stored in a retrieval system,
transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopy, recorded,
digital image, or otherwise, without the express written approval of the
National Society Daughters of the American Revolution.*

ISBN 978-1-892237-10-1



9 781892 237101 >

ISBN: 978-1-892237-10-1



National Society
Daughters of the American Revolution
1776 D Street NW
Washington, DC 20006-5303
(202) 628-1776
www.dar.org

